



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY

---











**A DOCUMENTARY HISTORY**  
**OF**  
**CHELSEA**

*Committee of Publication*

**CHARLES F. ADAMS**

**CHARLES C. SMITH**

**HENRY W. HAYNES**

**A**  
**DOCUMENTARY HISTORY**  
**OF**  
**CHELSEA**

**INCLUDING THE BOSTON PRECINCTS OF WINNISIMMET  
RUMNEY MARSH, AND PULLEN POINT**

**1624—1824**

**COLLECTED AND ARRANGED, WITH NOTES**

**BY**

**MELLEN CHAMBERLAIN**

**IN TWO VOLUMES**

**VOLUME II**

**BOSTON**

**PRINTED FOR THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

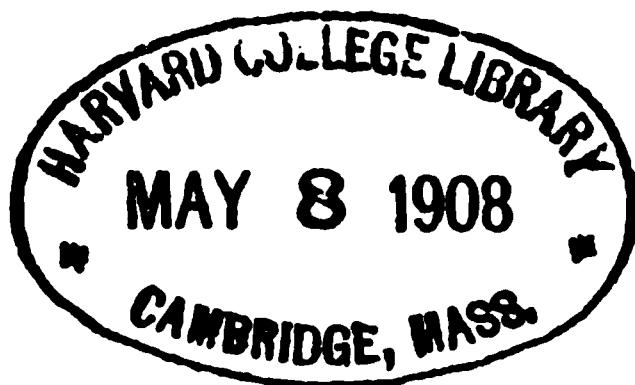
**1908**

US 13215.5.5 (v. 2, A)

~~10355.15.9~~

~~10355.15.5~~

~~A~~



Massachusetts Historical Society

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .	xi

### CHAPTER XX

THE CONTEST RENEWED . . . . .	1
Appendix 1. Original Accounts . . . . .	11
Appendix 2. The Survey of the Paige Farm . . . .	15

### CHAPTER XXI

ELISHA COOKE'S LAST APPEAL . . . . .	17
Appendix to Chapters XIX-XXI. Nicholas and Anna Paige and Captain Keayne's Estate . . . . .	20
Appendix to Chapter XXI. The Paige Farms . . . .	74

### CHAPTER XXII

WINNISIMMET FERRY . . . . .	85
-----------------------------	----

### CHAPTER XXIII

WINNISIMMET FERRY IN COURT . . . . .	94
--------------------------------------	----

### CHAPTER XXIV

WINNISIMMET FERRY: ACTS AND ORDERS . . . . .	101
Appendix. The Landing Place of Winnisimmet Ferry in Boston . . . . .	123

### CHAPTER XXV

HIGHWAYS AND TOWN WAYS AND BRIDGES . . . . .	134
Appendix. Original Documents . . . . .	166



## CHAPTER XXVI

	PAGE
ECCLESIASTICAL . . . . .	178
Appendix 1. Miscellaneous Memoranda . . . . .	187
Appendix 2. Rev. Thomas Cheever . . . . .	192

## CHAPTER XXVII

FORMATION OF A CHURCH, AS GIVEN BY REV. THOMAS CHEEVER . . . . .	197
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII

REV. WILLIAM MCCLENACHAN'S PASTORATE . . . . .	251
Appendix. Petition of Rev. William McClenachan . . . . .	279

## CHAPTER XXIX

PHILLIPS PAYSON'S PASTORATE . . . . .	283
Appendix. Votes from the Town and Selectmen's Records, and Payson Genealogy . . . . .	316

## CHAPTER XXX

EDUCATION . . . . .	322
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI

MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS, 1631-1739 . . . . .	342
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII

WINNISIMMET, RUMNEY MARSH, AND PULLEN POINT BE- COME A TOWN WITH THE NAME OF CHELSEA . . . . .	359
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII

CHELSEA AS A TOWN . . . . .	374
-----------------------------	-----

## CONTENTS

vii

### CHAPTER XXXIV

	PAGE
CHELSEA AS A TOWN ( <i>continued</i> ) . . . . .	378
Appendix. Counterfeit Money . . . . .	386

### CHAPTER XXXV

A NEW PARISH, JURYMEN, AND TAXATION . . . . .	388
---	-----

### CHAPTER XXXVI

POINT SHIRLEY . . . . .	391
-------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXVII

THE SMALL-POX . . . . .	395
-------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXVIII

IN THE FRENCH WARS . . . . .	407
------------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXIX

BEACHES AND MARSHES . . . . .	412
-------------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XL

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION COMING . . . . .	417
--	-----

### CHAPTER XLI

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION BEGUN . . . . .	425
---	-----

### CHAPTER XLII

REMOVAL OF LIVE STOCK FROM THE ISLANDS . . . . .	432
Appendix. Extracts from Contemporaneous Records :	450

## CHAPTER XLIII

CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR — BUNKER HILL . . . . .	PAGE 453
Appendix. Chelsea Companies in the Fight . . . . .	459

## CHAPTER XLIV

CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR — MILITARY FORCES AT CHELSEA DURING THE SIEGE OF BOSTON . . . . .	463
Appendix. Original Documents . . . . .	470

## CHAPTER XLV

CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR — LOSSES FROM MILITARY OCCUPATION . . . . .	472
Appendix. Damages sustained by Jonathan Green . . . . .	475

## CHAPTER XLVI

CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR — QUOTAS, ENLIST- MENTS, BOUNTIES, AND PAY . . . . .	479
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLVII

CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR — ARMS, AMMUNI- TION, CLOTHING, AND SUPPLIES . . . . .	505
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLVIII

CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR — ALARMS AND SIGNALS . . . . .	516
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLIX

CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR — THE SMALL-POX . . . . .	525 ✓
--	-------

## CHAPTER L

TAXATION AND POLITICAL AFFAIRS . . . . .	535
--	-----

CHAPTER LI

CHELSEA BRIDGE AND SALEM TURNPIKE . . . . .	PAGE 556
---	-------------

CHAPTER LII

REV. DR. TUCKERMAN'S PASTORATE . . . . .	559
Appendix. Extracts from the Town Records . . . . .	573

GENERAL APPENDIX

I. Persons admitted to Full Communion, from the Church Records at Rumney Marsh . . . . .	579
II. Baptisms from the Church Records at Rumney Marsh . . . . .	588
III. Baptisms during Rev. Dr. Tuckerman's Pastorate . . . . .	602
IV. A Registry of Deaths from October 26, 1757 . . . . .	607
V. Deaths during Dr. Tuckerman's Pastorate . . . . .	612
VI. A Registry of Marriages from October 26, 1757 . . . . .	619
VII. Intentions of Marriage . . . . .	629
VIII. Deed of the School-house . . . . .	633
IX. Educational Statistics . . . . .	635
X. Military Statistics and other Matters . . . . .	639
XI. Taxation and Miscellaneous Items . . . . .	656
XII. Officers at Rumney Marsh and Chelsea . . . . .	669
XIII. Inscriptions in Rumney Marsh Burying-Ground . . . . .	691

---

INDEX . . . . .	713
-----------------	-----





ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Paige Farms . . . . .	16
Chelsea Meeting-house . . . . .	185
Green House . . . . .	443



# HISTORY OF CHELSEA

## CHAPTER XX

### THE CONTEST RENEWED

**S**IXTEEN years after the proceedings recorded in the last chapter, in 1684, Captain Nicholas Paige and Anna his wife, as heir of her grandfather, Captain Robert Keayne, commenced a suit in the County Court at Boston, against John Wiswall, Jr., tenant of lands at Rumney Marsh under his father, Elder Wiswall, and Elizabeth Cooke, widow of Richard Cooke, who claimed the estates at Rumney Marsh, under the deed of 1663.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> As proceedings outside of court, the following entries are of interest. "28: 8: 1669. In order to an agreement made by a Comittee and the Selectmen with Lt. Richard Cooke and Deacon John Wiswall the 26th of the 2nd. mo. 1669 about the payment of a legacie given by Capt. Robert Keayne to the towne, this day the said Cooke and Wiswall did assigne and make over to the selectmen for the townes use the one halfe of the new house in Bostone (next ye. old house) which was a parte of Mrs. Keayns thirds and secured to the treasurer the payment of £148, 6s. 8d. — one halfe thereof on the 28th of March 1670 the other halfe the 25th of March 1671.

"The same day the selectmen assigned over the said Cooks and Weswalls deed or assignment to Nicholas Page and his heires for ever the said halfe parte of the new house in consideration of £120 to be paid by him to the Treasurer for the use of the towne vizt £40 March 25th 1670, £50 March 25th 1671 and £30 March 25th 1672 all in mony secured by said house as apeares by his obligation." Boston Town Rec., ii. 47 in Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 50. [May 27, 1667, ten days after the House of Deputies acted adversely on the petition of the overseers of Captain Keayne's will, the selectmen appointed a committee of three "to make inquire into the thirds of Mrs Coole estate, and are hereby fully impoured to ishue all matters concerning the Townes legacye." Captain Keayne's widow became the wife of Samuel Cole, and on her death the Library in Boston was to receive one half, Harvard College one fourth, and the granddaughter Anna, one fourth of the property in which the widow had a life interest under the Captain's will.

County Court, January 29, 1683/4

Nicholas Paige of Boston and Anna his wife daughter of Major Benjamin Keyne, dece<sup>d</sup> and Grand daughter of and sole heire unto Cap<sup>t</sup>. Robert Keyne, sometime of Boston dece<sup>d</sup>. P<sup>lt</sup>. cont<sup>a</sup>. John Wiswall Jun<sup>r</sup>. of the Township of Boston Def<sup>t</sup>. in an action of the case for entring into and deteining and refusing to give possession of a certain ffarme at Rumney Marsh which was formerly the land of the said Robert Keyne and whereof he dyed seized, and which now is the inheritance of the said Anna, together with all other due damages.

The attachment and evidences in the case produced being read and committed to the Jury which are on file, the Jury brought in their verdict. they found for the P<sup>lt</sup>. possession of the ffarme sued for and costs of Court

The Def<sup>t</sup>. appealed from this Judgement unto the next Court of Assistants, and himsefe principal in ffive hundred pounds, m<sup>r</sup>. John Wiswall Sen<sup>r</sup>. and m<sup>r</sup>. Elisha Cooke Sureties in Two hundred and ffifty pounds apeice stand bound in the Sumes afores<sup>d</sup>. unto the Treasuro<sup>r</sup>. of the County and party concerned on condition that the Def<sup>t</sup>. John Wiswall Jun<sup>r</sup>. shall prosecute his said Appeale to effect.<sup>2</sup>

Wiswall's appeal resulted in a reversal of the former judgment, as thus appears:

Att a Court of Assistants held at Boston 4<sup>th</sup> march 1683 [1684].  
... John wisewall Jun<sup>d</sup> plant. cont<sup>a</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Nicolas & m<sup>r</sup>s Anna Paige deffend<sup>t</sup>s in an Action of Appeale from the Judgment of the last County Court in Boston After the Attachment Courts Judgment Reasons of Appeale & evidences in the Case produced were read Comitted to the Jury and are on file with the Records

Mrs. Cole was living in March, 1666 (Suff. Deeds, L. 5, ff. 484, 485); but died apparently before the overseers' petition in May, 1667, as her signature was not appended to the deeds by which Samuel Cole in September and October, 1666, transferred title to property in Boston; nor is she mentioned in his will, dated December 21, 1666. He died at Winnisimmet, where a granddaughter lived. See vol. i. pp. 246, 247, 380; Suff. Deeds, L. 5, ff. 53, 74, 91; Boston Rec. Com. Rep., x. 37.]

"1683 Augt 2d. Giuen David Edwards an ord<sup>r</sup> vnd<sup>r</sup> ye select mens hands to receaue of Elder John Wiswall & Doctr Elisha Cooke, 34<sup>ld</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup>. in mony for soverall things he brought from England for ye vse of the Library, by order of Capt Brattle, & is in pte of a greate sume due from them, for Capt. Robt. Keynes legacie to ye vse of sd Library, as apcares fol. 47." (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 162.) See also *ibid.*, 5, 7.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. Rec. of Suff. Co. Court, 1680-1692, p. 161.

of this Court the Jury brought in their virdict they ffound for the plaintiff reuersion of the former Judgment & Costs of Courts i. e. seuen pounds sixteen shilling.

The defend<sup>t</sup> in open Court sajd he Attainted the Jury for error and the sajd Nicolas Paige Acknowledged himselfe bound In 20<sup>li</sup> sterljng to the Treasure<sup>r</sup> of the Country & party Concerned his heires execcuto<sup>r</sup>s &c on this Condition that he will prosecute this Attaint at the nex<sup>t</sup> Court of Assistants to effect =<sup>3</sup>

In the "attaint of the jury," September 2, 1684, Paige was defeated, and the former verdict in behalf of Wiswall was confirmed.<sup>4</sup>

Nothing daunted by the result of the preceding suit, — probably they did not await it, — Nicholas and Anna Paige brought an action which called in question the validity of Wiswall and Cooke's title under Lane's deed of 1663. The record is this:<sup>5</sup>

At a County Court for Suffolke, held at Boston 29<sup>th</sup> April A<sup>o</sup> 1684

Captain Nicholas Paige of Boston & Anna his wife daughter of Major Benjamin Keayne dece<sup>d</sup> & Grand daughter of & sole heir unto Cap<sup>ne</sup> Robert Keayne sometime of Boston dece<sup>d</sup> P<sup>lt</sup> cont<sup>a</sup> Elder John Wiswall of Boston & Elizabeth Cooke Relict of L<sup>t</sup> Richard Cooke late of Boston dece<sup>d</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> in an action of the case for entring into and detaining & refusing to give possession of a certain pasture close scituate in Boston afores<sup>d</sup> containing about one acre lying by the land of m<sup>r</sup> Edward Tyng late of Boston dece<sup>d</sup> which s<sup>d</sup> pasture was sometimes the Land of the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>ne</sup> Robert Keayne whereof hee dyed seized and which now is the right & inheritance of her the s<sup>d</sup> Anna with all due damages : The Attach<sup>mt</sup> & evidences in the case produced being read and committed to

<sup>3</sup> Rec. of the Court of Assistants, i. 249. [For the list of jurymen see *Ibid.*, 245.]

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 255. This "attaint of the jury" requires explanation. When the losing party thought that the case went against him by reason of misconduct of the jury, or by their failing to give weight to the evidence, he was at liberty to show these facts and have a new hearing. Sometimes the jury were punished for manifest misconduct. The process is no longer known, so far as I am aware; but if the verdict is manifestly wrong, it may be set aside by the Court. Quincy, Mass. Reports, 550. [Note a change in the law in September, 1684, the date of this trial. Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. i. 381; pt. ii. 508; v. 440; Ancient Charters and Laws, 147.] The bill of costs has been preserved [see *infra*, p. 11].

<sup>5</sup> MSS. Rec. of Suff. Co. Court, 1680-1692, p. 177.



the Jury which are on file, The Jury brought in their Verdict for the Def<sup>t</sup>s costs of Court. The Pl<sup>t</sup> appealed from this Judgem<sup>t</sup> unto y<sup>e</sup> next Court of Assistants, and s<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Paige principall in Ten pounds and Ebenezar Savage and Samuel Phillips Sureties in Five pounds apcice stand bound to the Treasurer of this County & party concerned in the Sumes afores<sup>d</sup> for s<sup>d</sup> Paige his prosecution of this Appeale to Effect.

*Proceedings on Appeal*

“The Pl<sup>ts</sup> Questions in Law w<sup>th</sup> a motion to the Court thereabout in Six pages & Appeale from y<sup>e</sup> Courts Resolution in two — reckon<sup>d</sup> all as one pap<sup>r</sup>.” The above is the filing-title to a document of which the following only remains;\* it relates, I suppose, to the foregoing suit.

**Allegation.** That whereas the Defendants produce severall papers & Records of Transactions concerning Cap<sup>t</sup>. Keayns Estate between the Executrix & m<sup>r</sup>. Lane before the marriage covenant between s<sup>d</sup>. Lane & m<sup>rs</sup>. Anna was by the Court declared null & void. —

**Ans<sup>r</sup>.** That what trust soever was comitted to m<sup>r</sup>. Lane either by the s<sup>d</sup>. Executrix or by the Court was upon his p<sup>r</sup>tending to marry the heir this demandant or upon his covenanting in marriage w<sup>t</sup> her but the s<sup>d</sup>. Lane never p<sup>r</sup>forming the marriage covenant as he himselfe confessed in Court all that trust reposed in him became null & void & thereupon so declared by the Court & all those acts reposing trust in him made void & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Keayns Estate taken out of his hands & upon his P<sup>e</sup>tition he also freed from all bonds and Obligations to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Keayns Relict & Executrix touching Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayn's Estate. See the Nullity & Gen<sup>l</sup>. Courts Order thereupon & his P<sup>e</sup>tition.

Upon all which we humbly pray the Court to determin according to Law whether any of those papers heretofore null & declared to be so by the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court ought to pass to the Jury as Evidence yea or noe.

Resolved in y<sup>e</sup> Negative

3<sup>d</sup>. May. 1684.

Attest<sup>r</sup> Js<sup>a</sup>: Addington Cl<sup>re</sup>.

m<sup>r</sup>. Elisha Cooke appearing as Attourney to his Mother claim<sup>d</sup>. an Appeal from y<sup>e</sup>. Judgem<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>s</sup>. Court in their resolution of y<sup>e</sup> above written & annexed Querys, unto y<sup>e</sup>. Judgem<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup>. Bench at y<sup>e</sup> next Court of Assistants; which the Court granted, and himselfe & Elder John Wiswall (the other Def<sup>t</sup>.) entred bond of twenty pounds jointly and severally to the Treasuro<sup>r</sup>. of this

\* Chamberlain MSS., iv. 11, 10. . [A complete paper is in Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233.]

County & pty concerned for y<sup>e</sup>. prosecution of s<sup>d</sup>. Appeale to Effect.

Attest<sup>r</sup>. Js<sup>a</sup>: Addington C<sup>lre</sup>.

Allegation. That all Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayns Estate was given away by will & so nothing for the heire to inherit.

Ans. 1. That Except the Defendants can intitle themselves by some express Claws in the will, this will be no plea for them to make title to this Land.

2. That there is not any p<sup>t</sup>. of s<sup>d</sup>. Lands given to any pson or psons whatsoever in p<sup>t</sup>icular, nor so that any one could intitle [himself] to any p<sup>t</sup>. thereof but the heir onely. —

3. If it had in exp<sup>ress</sup> terms been said in the will that his Executo<sup>r</sup>. or any other should Sell his Lands to pay his Legacys, yet that takes not away the descent from the heir. See Godolphin, page 372. s. 3.

Upon which we pray the Court to determin according to law whether by the will Cap<sup>t</sup>. Keayn's heir is deprived from inheriting his Lands. —

Vera Copia of it's original on file

attest<sup>r</sup> Js<sup>a</sup>: Addington C<sup>lre</sup>.

Wiswalls & Widow Cooks Allegation. That all Cap<sup>t</sup>. Robert Keayns Estate was Sould for payment of debts & Legacys &c. by Articles & produces a Coppy for prooffe attested a true Coppy of the Original Edward Rawson Secretary<sup>7</sup>

Ans. That the s<sup>d</sup>. pretended Coppy is no proof of any such Articles, for there is no Record nor Original on file of any such thing.

That his Attestation or under writing a true Copy of the Original Edward Rawson Secretary is no more a prooffe that there is any such Original or that the pretended Copy is true then if any other man had so attested who is not in Offis.

For his Oath binds him no farther then matters i<sup>m</sup>mediatly transacted by the Generall Court &<sup>a</sup> So that he is not under Oath in any other matters nor ought to give any such attestation in any thing but such matters onely as are of Record or file by order of the Generall Court or Court of Assistants so that his attestation is no proff thereof.<sup>8</sup> See The Secretary's Oath folio 165.

2<sup>dly</sup>. If the p<sup>r</sup>tended Copy might be supposed to be true, yet it is no Evidence to a Jury but the Original it Selfe under hand & Seale must be shewed in Court & so given to the Jury who are to try whether that Instrum<sup>t</sup>. bee the Deed of the party suposed

<sup>7</sup> [This document is in the appendix to chap. xxi, *infra*, p. 50.]

<sup>8</sup> [This agreement had been authorized by a vote of the General Court, November 12, 1650, and was confirmed by the committee then appointed. *Infra*, pp. 58, 60.]

or no; but whether that p<sup>r</sup>tended Instrum<sup>t</sup>. do pass or convey the Lands according to law The Court ought to determin. Coke folio. 35. 6. 1 & 225. a & b.

Upon all which we humbly pray the Court to determin according to Law whether the s<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>r</sup>tended Copy ought to pass to the Jury as Evidence yea or noe.

3<sup>d</sup>. May. 1684.

Resolved in y<sup>e</sup>. Negative

Attest<sup>r</sup>. Js<sup>a</sup>: Addington Cl<sup>re</sup>.

And whether the s<sup>d</sup> pretended Articles do pass the Lands of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Keayne to m<sup>r</sup>. Lane w<sup>ch</sup>. was but a ruff draught never finished nor Seald nor delivered to m<sup>r</sup>. Lane nor Signed by the demandant nor he never giveing bond to fulfill the promisses, we pray the Court to determin whether this p<sup>r</sup>tended Instrum<sup>t</sup> did pass the Lands of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Keayne to m<sup>r</sup>. Lane according to law yea or noe. See the Massachuset Laws. page. 32.

Vera Copia of it's Original on file

Attest<sup>r</sup>. Js<sup>a</sup>: Addington Cl<sup>re</sup>."

These arguments did not prevail, as the court declared in the second case below that the papers should have been given to the jury.\*

[John Wiswall & Elizabeth Cooke their Reasons of Appeale from ye Judgment or order of ye County Court held at Boston ye 29. day of Aprill last past, by which order severall coppyes of Records of Court which y<sup>e</sup> Appellants delivered into y<sup>t</sup> Court to defend their Interest in an Action comēced ag<sup>t</sup> them by M<sup>r</sup> Nich<sup>o</sup> Paige &c were taken out of y<sup>e</sup> Case & not delivered to ye Jury

1. Because such a method is contrary to ye practise of all o<sup>r</sup> Courts of Justice.

2. It depriues y<sup>e</sup> Appellants of their birth-right as English subjects to haue their Case tryed by a Jury

3. Because Jurors are y<sup>e</sup> pp Judges of Evidence.

4. It invallidates all coppyes of Court Records though attested by their prop officers & renders them & their Offices of noe credit.

These Reasons Rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>o</sup>

John Wiswall Seno<sup>r</sup>

Aug<sup>o</sup> 1684

P Is<sup>a</sup> Addington Clr.

Elizabeth Cooke]

Court of Assistants, September, 1684. m<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Paige & Ann<sup>a</sup> his wife plaint Cont<sup>a</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John wisewall sen<sup>d</sup> & m<sup>r</sup>s Elisabeth Cooke Executrix to y<sup>e</sup> late Left Richard Cooke defend<sup>t</sup> in an Action of Appeale from the Judgment of the last County Court

\* [The argument of Cooke on this point is inserted in brackets. It is in Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233, vol. xxvii. p. 47.]

in Boston After the Attachment Courts Judgment Reasons of Appeale & evidences in the Case produced were read Comitted to the Jury & are on file with the Reccords of this Court the Jury brought in their virdict, they found for the deffend<sup>ts</sup> Confirmation of the former virdict & Costs of Courts.

m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> wisewall sen & m<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Cooke executrix to y<sup>e</sup> late Left Rich Cooke plaintiff<sup>s</sup> Conta Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Paige &c defend<sup>t</sup> In An Action of Appeale from the Judgm<sup>t</sup> of the last County Court<sup>t</sup> in Boston as to a non Suite = on a full hearing of both plaintiff<sup>s</sup> & deffend<sup>t</sup> The Bench doe Give Judgmen<sup>t</sup> for the plantiffs and doe declare that the pape<sup>r</sup>s in question ought to have been deliuered to the former Jury: & Grants y<sup>e</sup> plantiffs Costs of Courts.<sup>10</sup>

So far Wiswall and Cooke had defeated Nicholas and Anna Paige, but better times were at hand. The old charter was vacated late in 1684, though the government changed only with the coming of Joseph Dudley's commission as President of New England in May, 1686. Nicholas and Anna Paige quite probably thought that Elisha Cooke, a friend of the old charter, and a very astute politician, carried his case by political influence. However this may have been, they brought an action in a new form, *ejectione firmæ*,<sup>11</sup> unknown before in the colony, and prevailed.

Swall notices the case.<sup>12</sup> August 5, 1686: "This day Capt. Paige hath a Judgment for Capt. Keyn's Farm: Mr. Cook Appeals."

At a Councill held in Boston New England December 16<sup>th</sup>. 1686. . . . M<sup>r</sup>. Elisha Cooke appearing before the Court, and being demanded if he would sign his Bonds of Appeal to his Maj<sup>ty</sup> in Councill according to a late injunction of the Court of appeals in the cases depending between himselfe and others (and Capt<sup>n</sup>. Nicholas Paige & his wife) and if he had Suretyes for that purpose answered he could not consent to give such Bonds as were required by the Court for the same. Also M<sup>r</sup>. John Wissell Sen<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Records of Court of Assistants, i. 256.

<sup>11</sup> The declaration is in the appendix of Stearns' Real Actions. Turel vs. Dyer in *Ejectione firmæ* from two messuages in Rumney Marsh, July 27, 1686. For a fuller statement of this case with much new matter and notes by the learned editor see Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 507-511. [See in the appendix to chap. xxi. the papers in one of these suits.]

<sup>12</sup> Diary, i. 146.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Wissell Jun<sup>r</sup>. being severally asked as of M<sup>r</sup>. Cooke aforesaid returned the same answer as M<sup>r</sup>. Cooke had done. Also M<sup>r</sup>. John Flood being demanded as of M<sup>r</sup>. Cooke aforesaid answered he should do nothing.<sup>13</sup>

Monday December 20, 1686, Last Satterday, Mr. Cook not prosecuting his Appeal, Possession was given by Major Bulkly and Marshal Green, of the Farm to Capt. Paige and his wife.<sup>14</sup>

During the Andros government, when writs of intrusion were brought against the owners of estates on the ground of their reversion to the Crown after the revocation of the Charter in 1684, Colonel Paige and his wife, 21 March, 1687/8,<sup>15</sup> petitioned for patents for two estates, one on the south side of King Street, against the Town House, Boston, and the other the Keayne farms at Rumney Marsh.<sup>16</sup> Patents were granted, and may still exist.<sup>17</sup>

### *Elisha Cooke reopens the Case*

For nine years Nicholas and Anna Paige, having defeated Cooke and satisfied the King, enjoyed their estates and were content; but Cooke was not content, and sought relief in the General Court which passed a vote *For granting a review, to Elisha Cooke and others of certain actions brought in the time of President Dudley, by Colonel Nicholas Paige and Ann, his wife, concerning lands in Rumney Marsh and Boston, wherein judgment was entered against the Defendants, June 17, 1695.*<sup>18</sup> With this enabling act<sup>19</sup> Cooke re-opened the contest which had slept for nine years. September 18, 1695, Sewall<sup>20</sup> records: "This day, Sept. 18, Mr. Cook enters the Lists with Col. Paige, and sues for Capt. Keyn's Farm again." This suit was by review of the judgments

<sup>13</sup> 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xiii. 284.

<sup>14</sup> Sewall, Diary, i. 162.

<sup>15</sup> [The confirmation of these estates was entered on the Council Records December 19, 1687, in vol. ii. p. 157.]

<sup>16</sup> MSS. Records of the Council, ii. 157.

<sup>17</sup> The survey of the farm is given *infra*, p. 15.

<sup>18</sup> [The correct date is June 17, 1696. This followed the action by review, and the petition of Cooke, Wiswall, *et al.*, given below. This bill is omitted, as it is printed in Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 117.]

<sup>19</sup> [This bill was not signed by the governor. *Infra*, p. 38.]

<sup>20</sup> Diary, i. 413.

against him in 1686, referred to above, and given in full in the Provincial Laws as above cited. Nathaniel Thomas, Thomas Newton, and Thomas Dudley,<sup>21</sup> counsel of Nicholas and Anna Paige, answered as follows:<sup>22</sup>

Suffolk. ss Att an Infer<sup>r</sup> Court of pleas holden in Boston for the s<sup>d</sup> County on the first Tuesday of Octo<sup>r</sup> Anno Dom<sup>i</sup> 1695. Annoq: RR<sup>s</sup> Wilhelm Ang<sup>ae</sup> &<sup>c</sup> vii<sup>to</sup> —

The Plea of Coll. Nicholas Paige & Dame Anna Paige his wife to the Action brought ag<sup>t</sup> them by Elisha Cook Esq<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Wiswall & Jn<sup>o</sup> Floyd at this Court.

The s<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Paige & Dame Anna Paige his Wife Came into Court & by Nathan<sup>l</sup> Thomas Esq<sup>r</sup> their Attorney say that the s<sup>d</sup> Elisha Cook, Jn<sup>o</sup> Wiswall & Jn<sup>o</sup> Floyd their Action of Review afores<sup>d</sup> ought not to haue & maintain ag<sup>t</sup> the Defend<sup>ts</sup> in this Court, for that no action of Review will Lye in this Infer<sup>r</sup> Court of pleas upon a Judgment given in the Court of appeales or Grand Assize mentioned in the pl<sup>ts</sup> Writt, and also for that there are several other persons mentioned in the process Record & Judgm<sup>t</sup> upon w<sup>ch</sup> the Writ of Review is Brought which are not mentioned in the Writt of Review nor any Legally Representing them, & this the Defend<sup>t</sup> is Ready to Avert whereupon he Craves Judgment if the s<sup>d</sup> Elisha Cook Jn<sup>o</sup> Wiswall & Jn<sup>o</sup> Floyd their Action afores<sup>d</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the Defend<sup>ts</sup> ought to maintain.

And that the s<sup>d</sup> Action of Review is Nathaniel Thomas,  
barred by the province Law Entituled an Thos: Newton,  
Act for Establishing Courts of Judicature Tho. Dudley.  
&c page 41.

[Suffolk ss At an Inferiour Court of Pleas holden in Boston for y<sup>e</sup> said County on y<sup>e</sup> first Tuesday of October Anno Dñi 1695. Annoq RRs Willicmi Angl &c Septimo.

The replicacon of Elisha Cooke Esq<sup>r</sup> John Wiswall & John floyd at this Court to the plea of Nicholas Page and Dame Anna his wife to an accon brought by them y<sup>e</sup> said Pl<sup>ts</sup>

The said pl<sup>ts</sup> Elisha Cooke John Wiswall & John floyd come into the Court & by Ralph: Syndry Gentl their Attorney say that there is not any thing in the said def<sup>ts</sup> Nicholas Page & Anna his

<sup>21</sup> Thomas was afterwards a judge of the Supreme Court, Newton had acted as attorney-general in the witchcraft trials at Salem, and Dudley was a son of the governor. About this time legal proceedings began to show the skill of trained lawyers, and contrast favorably with those of a few years earlier.

<sup>22</sup> Chamberlain MSS., iv. 33.

wife<sup>s</sup> plea to p<sup>r</sup>clude or abate said p<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup> from haveing & mainetayning their ac<sup>c</sup>on of Review aforesaid ag<sup>t</sup>. them y<sup>e</sup> said Def<sup>t</sup><sup>s</sup> for y<sup>t</sup> an ac<sup>c</sup>on of Review will lye in this Inferiour Court vpon y<sup>e</sup> said Judm<sup>t</sup> men<sup>c</sup>oned in y<sup>e</sup> said writt of Review

And further y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup> Reply and say y<sup>t</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> persons men<sup>c</sup>oned in the said process and Judgm<sup>t</sup> which are needfull are men<sup>c</sup>oned in the said writt of Review whereby the persons and Case may be well vnderstood, and therefore the p<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup> crave Judm<sup>t</sup> &c

Ralph: Syndry <sup>23</sup>]

The Court apparently sustained this demurrer by Paige, and thereupon Cooke and his associates went to the General Court the next year.<sup>24</sup> The General Court, with which Cooke as a popular leader had influence, granted the application, and a second time he was defeated in the Superior Court; for Sewall records:<sup>25</sup> "Boston, N. E., Nov<sup>r</sup> 19. 1701. The Court gave Sentence that the Law for Reviews bars Mr. Cooke &c. their Action against Col. Paige, Mr. Saffin was of that opinion also." Sewall gives the names of the jurors when the case was tried at Boston, July 27, 1686, and also on the appeal, November 2, the same year; to this last, he adds the names of the judges. But Cooke had courage and perseverance, and again appealed to the General Court.

<sup>23</sup> Suff. Early Court Files, No. 4107. The writ of September 18, 1695, is also on file.

<sup>24</sup> [The petition is omitted because printed in Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 509. It preceded the introduction into the General Court of the bill cited *supra*, p. 8.]

<sup>25</sup> Diary, ii. 47.

APPENDIX 1

John Wiswall Junr his Bill of Costs<sup>1</sup> in ye Action of Attaint Mr Nicholas Paige &c. being Plaintiffes & s<sup>d</sup> Wiswall Defendant at this Court of Assistants Sep<sup>r</sup> 2. 1684

	£	s	d
To payd for ye Reasons of Attaynt . . . . .	"	—	.4 " —
To l. daye to fetch them . . . . .	"	—	.2 " —
To Coppyes of Records to defend ye case . . . . .	"	.1	" 17 " —
To L <sup>ft</sup> Remington <sup>2</sup> for three dayes attendance being sum- oned by ye Secretaryes warrant . . . . .	"	—	" 12 " —
To ye defendants Attendance 3. dayes . . . . .	"	—	" —0 " —
To fyling of papers . . . . .	"	—	" .6 " —
To ye Bill of Costs allowed March 4 <sup>o</sup> 1683/4 . . . . .	"	—7	" 15 " —6
Allowed H D. <sup>3</sup> E R S <sup>4</sup>		11	" .2 " .6

[John Wiswall Senr & Elizabeth Cooke their Bill of Costs<sup>5</sup>  
at ye County Court at Boston Aprill 29<sup>o</sup> 1684 in ye Actiō  
of Nicho Paige &c agt. ym . . . . .

	ll	s	d
to ye Coppy of ye Attachmt. . . . .	"	—	" — " —6
to Coppyes of Records giuen in ye case as <del>th</del> ye p <sup>t</sup> iculars may appeare . . . . .	"	—3	" —7 " —6
to Attendance of ye Defendants 7. dayes . . . . .	"	—1	" —1 " —
to fyling of papers . . . . .	"	0	11 0
	"	5	" — " —

At ye Court of Assistants held at  
Bostō Sep<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1684

to Coppy of ye Reasons of Appeale . . . . .	"	—	" —3 " —
to Coppyes of Records of Court . . . . .	"	—	" —4 " —6
to ye Defendants Attendance 6. dayes . . . . .	"	—	" —18 " —
to fyling of papers . . . . .	"	00	11 00
Allowed . H D E R S		"	.1 " 10 " —6

Jno Wiswall senr & Elizabeth Cooke their Bill of Cost<sup>6</sup> in yir Actiō agt  
Nicho. Paige &c upon an Appeale frō ye Judgmt or order of ye County  
Court held at Boston April 29<sup>h</sup> 1684

---

<sup>1</sup> Chamberlain MSS., iv. 11, Doc. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> [Jonathan Remington was foreman of the jury whose verdict in this case was attainted. Records of the Court of Assistants, i. 245, 250.]  
<sup>3</sup> [Humphry Davy, one of the judges.]  
<sup>4</sup> [Edward Rawson, Secretary.]  
<sup>5</sup> Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233, p. 74.  
<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*



	<i>li</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>d</i>
to Entring ye Actiō . . . . .	"—"	10	"—
to payd for Coppys of ye Records . . . . .	"—"	15	"—
to ye Appellants Attendance 5 . dayes . . . . .	"—"	15	"—
to fyling of papers . . . . .	"—"	—1	"—8
Allowed H D		2	"—1"—8
E R S			

*The Account presented by Anna Paige<sup>1</sup>*

	<i>li</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>d</i>
Mr Mussey . 7 . yeares rent at . 70 <sup>li</sup> p yeare . . . . .	400	: 00	: 00
Mr Musseys . 7 . yrs rent at . 50 <sup>li</sup> p yeare . . . . .	300	: 00	: 00
To Lands Sould to Goodman Dolittle . . . . .	250	: 00	: 00
The ffarm at Malden sould m <sup>r</sup> Dexter .. . . .	250	: 00	: 00
For ten yeares Rent whilest in Cooke & wiswalls hands as the farm hath been . . . . .	600	: 00	: 00
The Stock at the ffarm as they received it as it was prized by Inventory <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	271	: 18	: 00
To Houshold Stuffle & implements at the ffarm . . . . .	031	: 00	: 00
To the ffarm in m <sup>r</sup> Lanes own hand ½ year . . . . .	050	: 00	: 00
To the ffarm it Selfe at Rumly Marsh worth at least <sup>3</sup> . . . .	3000	: 00	: 00
The pasture in Boston worth at least . . . . .	150	: 00	: 00
The Land on which m <sup>r</sup> Wiswalls & Cook's Shops stand . . . .	050	: 00	: 00
Of what they have received of my Granmothers third. <sup>4</sup> . . . .	600	: 00	: 00
A debt oweing from Left Cook to m <sup>r</sup> Lane for Inglish goods which goods m <sup>r</sup> Lane bought of m <sup>r</sup> Bradstreet . . . . .	200	: 00	: 00
Besids all the Household stuff Linen plate Iron backs torn out of my Chimnys a large Coper all his money bills bonds debts, apperill & Linen thō prized in his Inven- tory but at 5 = 6 : 1 . who had one hat with a Silver hat band wch cost 3 <sup>li</sup> 10s : 0d in England the Sumer before I went thether, which hat Left Cooke wore after- wards as I have often seen & also a Ring which my Granffather in his will gave to my ffather worth at least . 20 <sup>li</sup> besids Silver buttons clasps & buckles & other things; all which things Left Cooke valued at . 5 - 6 - 1. <sup>5</sup> . . . . .	270	: 00	: 00

<sup>1</sup> Suff Early Court Files, No. 26733. Endorsed: "An Accott of Rents of ye ffarme & a ex." This account is undated, but the certificate by Isaac Addington, and not his successors Thomas Dudley and Daniel Allen, and the list of rentals, show that it was prepared in 1684.

<sup>2</sup> The inventory of Captain Keayne's estate in 1656. Cooke and Wiswall did not receive the farm until 1663.

<sup>3</sup> The farm was appraised in 1656 in Captain Keayne's inventory at £750, and was estimated by his widow in 1650 at £1200. Mass. Archives, vol. B. 15, 211.

<sup>4</sup> Cooke and Wiswall received one fourth of Mrs. Keayne's thirds, that is the portion of Anna Keayne Lane. This estimate would make the total of her thirds £2400, a few pounds less than the whole of Captain Keayne's estate was appraised at in 1656. See also *supra*, p. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Inventory of the estate of Edward Lane. Suff. Prob. Rec., L. 5, f. 119.

The Rents of the pasture & all the houses in Boston (except my Grandmothers) the Rent of which houses mr Lane received for 6 . yeares before I went for England <sup>12</sup> . .	324 : 00 : 00
For Land Sould at Medfield . . . . .	080 : 00 : 00
And Land Sould to mr Turner <sup>13</sup> . . . . .	050 : 00 : 00
And fifty pound in plate & houshold Stuff he reced of my Grand mothers . . . . .	050 : 00 : 00
	<hr/> 6980 : 18 : 0

They have received all this & much more  
See mr Lanes Deed for the payment of 700!! & that at their  
Cooke & Wiswall. liberty whether they would pay it or noe  
= by my knowledge Anna Paige  
Vera Copia of its' original on file  
Attests Isa Addington C<sup>lr</sup>

*The Account presented by Wiswall and Cooke <sup>14</sup>*

In the Extract of Capt Keaynes will & The abreviate of the Legacyes vnder his owne hand it plainly appers That he hath given in Legacyes out of yt pt of his estate which he Calls his owne to severall persons & for publick vses to the value of . . . . .	" 1201 " 10 " ..
And out of that part which he Intended for his son but he being Dead gives it to others to the Vallue of . . .	" 1000 " .. " ..
The Third part of his houseing & Land he setts aparte for his wife Dureing her Life & after her Death Dis- poseth of which as ¶ Inventory amounts to . . . .	" .570 " 13 " 4
The Debts & funerall Charges as ¶ Inventory . . . . .	274 " .. " .
	<hr/> 3052 " .3 " 4
Mr Lane Disbursed for repaireing the houses &c att his first being possessed of The Estate as ¶ acctt thereof given by him to the Genrll Court Novembr 1650 to ye valt of . . . . .	" .289 " 4 " 6
Mr Lane hath paid more for Debts which were not In- ventoried to severall psons an acctt whereof was for- merly given by him Amounts to . . . . .	" .124 " 14 " 11
	<hr/> 3460 " 2 " 0
The whole of Capt Keaynes Estate as ¶ The Inventory is . . . . .	2420 " 2 " 1
All The Debts that Mr Lane received as Due to that Estate were but . . . . .	..81 " 18 " 0
	<hr/> 2508 : .. : 7
So that ye Estate would thus be Indebted to Mr Lane . .	.958 : 2 : 2
Besides what he paid to the Executrix as ¶ the account in Court which is . . . . .	" .209 " 13 " 5
And to his wife as ¶ that account also . . . . .	113 " 8 " 2

<sup>12</sup> Mrs. Paige includes in this account against Cooke and Wiswall rents received by Edward Lane when she was living with him as his wife.  
<sup>13</sup> Edward Lane sold this land May 7, 1650. Suff. Deeds, L. 3, f. 241.  
<sup>14</sup> Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233.

And his gift to his wife the now plaintiffe as 39 Deed of  
enfeofment for the house she Lives in Valued in the  
Inventory which was before the repaireing att . . . " .570" .. " .

And what the Plaintiffe reced more of him when she went  
for England which was something considerable

This is a true Copie of that on the file of Jany Court 1683 [1684]

Attests Isa Addington Clr.

Vera Copia Attests Isa Addington Clr]

## APPENDIX 2

*The Survey of the Paige Farm*<sup>1</sup>

By Vartew of A Warrant from his Excellency S<sup>r</sup> Edmond Andros Knight Cap<sup>t</sup> Generall & Gouern<sup>r</sup> in Cheife of his Majesties territory & dominion of new England baring Date Boston the 18<sup>th</sup> day of Jan<sup>y</sup> 1687 —

Have suruaed and Layd out for Lieut<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>l</sup> nicolas Paige and Anna his wife two seuerall farmes or tracts of Land the first being Siteuat and Lieng by Rumney Marsh and Knowne by the name of begining at A bridge upon the Pines Riuer known by the name of Linn bridg and stretching south west and by south three degrees and fifteene minits southerly twenty Eight Rodd and from thence turns west and by south two degrees & forty five minits westerly one hundred and ten Rodd & A half and from thence south and by west two degrees and forty five minits westerly forty two Rodd and then South East seven degrees southerly fifty six Rodd and from thence south west and by south six degrees and fifteene minits westerly thirty eight Rodd then south south west two degrees & A half westerly one hundred and foure Rodd to A great oake tree Marked with B: standing in the Road from thence East & by south fifteene minits Easterly twenty Eight Rodd to two yong oake trees standing by the fence and then East South East Eight degrees & A half Southerly three hundred & twelve Rodd to the End of A stone wall and then by said wall North East and by north Eight degrees and fifteene minits Easterly twenty nine Rodd & A half and from thence north north East nine degrees Easterly one hundred and twenty Rodd to A ditch in the Meadow by the Little Island of vpland: and soe by the midle of said ditch and A Rainge of stakes north north east seven degrees & A half Easterly one hundred thirty two Rodd to the Pines Riuer and falls A Little to the East of A small Musell<sup>2</sup> banke in the Riuer and from thence by the Riuer as it Runs to Linn bridg wheare first began: all Conteyned within said bounds hills Valleys swamps Cricks and Marshes is Eight hundred and

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, Maps and Plans, iii. 4. [For the survey of his Boston estates, February 19, 1687 (1688), see *ibid.*, 11.]

<sup>2</sup> [Interlined over "clam," cancelled.]

seven Akers and A half out of which is to bee Allowed A sufficient way for the Contrey Roade, the second is A Little farne neare adjoyning to the former being distant fifty six Rodd to the south west: begining at A stake and A heap of stones in the Roade which is the west Corner, and Rainges in Length one the south west side East south East Eight degrees and forty five minits southerly two hundred Eighty foure Rodd and then in bredth East and by north one degree & A half Easterly sixty seven Rodd then turns north East and by north one degree Easterly twelue Rodd and from thence in Length one the north East side north north west Eight degrees and forty five minits northerly three hundred and thirty six Rodd to the Road and from thence in bredth fifty foure Rodd to the first stake and heape of stones being bounded to the south west by Land Improued by Newgat south by Land Claimed by John Tuttle & brothers North East by Land in possion of John Coging North west by the Contrey Road Conteyning one hundred and seven Akers and A quarter out of which is two Rodd in bredth Left at the north west End for half the Contrey Roade performed this 16<sup>th</sup> day of Feb<sup>r</sup> 1687

P Phillip Welles Suru<sup>r</sup>

Endorsed: "16<sup>th</sup> february 1687 [1688] Survey of two farmes neere Rumney Marsh for Leiut<sup>t</sup> Coll Nicho: Page. &c."

Among the maps and plans at the State House, is one of this survey, a reduced copy of which is here given.

4th (or 11th) class of the family

[107 acres]

22 22

(Cotton 400)

Lin. 400

Don't know of the value of 400  
an hour of Philip Wells' time



## CHAPTER XXI

## ELISHA COOKE'S LAST APPEAL

**W**HEN I began to investigate the legal proceedings for Captain Keayne's farm, I was greatly embarrassed by the lack of records, and later by the multiplicity (though far from complete). But the story is told graphically, if not quite impartially, by Elisha Cooke in a memorial to the General Court.<sup>1</sup> [The endorsements on this memorial follow:]

In Council Read 26<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1701/2

Read a 2<sup>d</sup> time . 27<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>r</sup>

Read . 10<sup>th</sup> July . 1702 <sup>a</sup>

27<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1701 [1702] In Council

The Question being put. Whether the Pet<sup>con</sup> should be granted?

Ans<sup>r</sup> Yes.

Then a 2<sup>d</sup> Question being put, Whether a private Bill shall be made for the releife of the Pet<sup>rs</sup>?

Ans<sup>r</sup> Yes , by Fourteen, Five of them saying, provided That Col<sup>o</sup> Paige be Notified.<sup>a</sup>

A third Question being put, Whether Col<sup>o</sup> Paige shall be notified to attend too morrow, at Ten in the morning, or sooner, if it may be?

Ans<sup>r</sup> Yes.

Is<sup>a</sup> Addington Secry.

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, xlv. 272. [Printed in Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 509, 510.]

<sup>a</sup> [June 27, 1702, Governor Dudley prorogued the General Court until August 12, and July 8, he informed the Council that he would leave Boston on the following day for a trip to the eastward. There is no record in the Mass. Archives of a meeting of the Council between July 8 and August 3. Possibly the endorsement on the petition should be June 10, when the bill given in the text, *infra*, p. 18, was read.]

<sup>b</sup> February 28, 1702. "Yesterday Mr. Cookes Petition to enable him to sue Col. Paige for his Farm, was brought forward. I moved that Col. Paige might be Notified and 4 more. Mr. Cooke seemed displeas'd, and in way of Displeasure said 'twas to delay his Business: was sorry I was so far engag'd in it. For this, and because of Sherbourn case, I chose to stay from Council this Forenoon; that might avoid being present when suspected, or charg'd with Prejudice." Sewall, Diary, ii. 54.



February 28, 1701/2, " Coll<sup>o</sup> Nicholas Paige attended the Board According to the Notification Sent him Yesterday; And Offering nothing against what was Prayed for by Elisha Cooke Esq<sup>r</sup> &c in their Petition, only that he had been informed that Something had been sent from England relating to the Passing of Acts a Bill was brought in 'To enable Elisha Cooke Esq<sup>r</sup> John Wiswall, and Sarah, and Hugh Floyd Administrators of the Estate of John Floyd Deçed to review two Judgements given in the Year 1686, at the Superiour Court of Judicature &c to be holden at Boston Which Bill being read at the Board, it was Voted that it be referred to the next Sitting of the General Court." <sup>a</sup>

*The Bill <sup>b</sup> to enable Cooke to sue for the Keayne Estate*

Province of the Massachusetts Bay

An Act To Enable Elisha Cooke, Esq<sup>r</sup> John Wiswall and Sarah & Hugh Floyd Admin<sup>rs</sup> of the Estate of John Floyd deçed to review two Judgem<sup>ts</sup> given in the year 1686 at y<sup>e</sup> Superiour Court of Judicature &c to be holden at Boston.

(Here follows by way of recital the petition)

Be it therefore Enacted by the Council and Representatives in General Court assembled And by the authority of the same It is Enacted That the s<sup>d</sup> Elisha Cooke John Wiswall, and Sarah Floyd and Hugh Floyd Admin<sup>rs</sup> of the Estate of the s<sup>d</sup> deçd John Floyd Shall be and hereby are enabled & impowred to have new Tryals by Review of the two several Judgem<sup>ts</sup> given as afores<sup>d</sup> in the year 1686. by virtue of which they were put out of possession of the Farme and Pasture beforementioned, at the Superiour Court of Judicature. Court of Assize and General Goal Delivery to be holden at Boston at any time before the last day of May Anno. 1704, And That the s<sup>d</sup> Superiour Court be and hereby is directed and required to admit & receive the s<sup>d</sup> Tryals by review, And to heare and determin the same doing therein that which to Justice doth appertain according to Law.

Any Law Usage or Custom to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding

February. 28<sup>th</sup> 1701. Read In Council and referred to the next Sitting of the General Court. Is<sup>a</sup> Addington Sec<sup>y</sup>.

A.M. Read in Council. June 10<sup>th</sup> 1702.

P.M. Read a 2<sup>d</sup> time

<sup>a</sup> MSS Rec. of the General Court, vii. 271.

<sup>b</sup> Mass. Archives, xl. 735.

We hear no more of this bill. It was dropped, and from that time Anna Paige was allowed quietly to enjoy her estate, but not for long; for Sewall has this entry:<sup>6</sup> "Feria Sexta, Junij, 30, 1704. As the Governour [Joseph Dudley] sat at the Council-Table twas told him, Madam Paige was dead; He clasp'd his hands, and quickly went out, and return'd not to the Chamber again." Madam Paige was the niece of Governor Dudley, and on July 2, 1704, in Boston, was borne to the tomb by distinguished pall-bearers. Her husband, Colonel Nicholas Paige, survived her some years, dying probably late in 1717, as his will was probated January 3, 1717/18.

Of the Kcayne estate at Rumney Marsh, the little farm was sold<sup>7</sup> to Paul Dudloy, as before related, and the great farm became the property of Martha Hobbs, who was in some way related to Nicholas Paige, and married Nathaniel Oliver.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Diary, ii. 100.

<sup>7</sup> Vol. i. p. 636, note.

<sup>8</sup> For the subsequent owners of the great farm, and for more about Martha Hobbs, see E. D. Harris, *Account of the Descendants of Capt. Thomas Brattle*, pp. 55, 56, 59, 60; and for the connection between the Oliver and Wendell families, pp. 39, 40. The late Henry K. Oliver of Salem was of the Rumney Marsh family. [*Infra*, p. 74.]

## APPENDIX

## TO CHAPTERS XIX-XXI

[In January, 1683/4, Captain Nicholas Paige and Anna his wife brought suit in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas to recover the farm at Rumney Marsh on the plea that she was the heiress of her grandfather, Captain Keayne, who had died nearly twenty eight years before. The suit was brought against John Wiswall, Jr., tenant and part owner of the farm through a deed from Edward Lane to Richard Cooke and Elder Wiswall dated some twenty years before. The verdict in this lower court was for the plaintiff, possession of the farm and costs of court.<sup>1</sup> The defendant appealed to the Court of Assistants, where the judgment was reversed at the March court of 1683/4.<sup>2</sup> Nicholas Paige then took the final step of attainting the jury. This rendered a new trial necessary before a jury of twenty-four, a method of procedure substituted for an appeal to the General Court, which had been the earlier practice, but had proved burdensome and obstructive of the country's business.<sup>3</sup> This trial by attain of jury was appointed for the September term of the Court of Assistants.

In the meantime at the April term of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Nicholas Paige and Anna his wife brought suit to recover another piece of property, a pasture in Boston, which had belonged formerly to Captain Keayne, and passed by the same deed from Edward Lane to Cooke and Wiswall.<sup>4</sup> This time the verdict in the lower court was against Captain Paige, and he appealed to the Court of Assistants, the case also coming up at the September term. Many of the papers in these suits thus

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, p. 2. One of the jurymen at this court was Daniel Turell, *infra*, p. 30. On the same day Captain Nicholas Paige and Anna his wife petitioned to be appointed executors of Captain Keayne's estate. The petition is printed in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., xxxi. 105. Letters of administration were issued to them (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., x. 54); they gave bond therefor on February 9, 1683/4. Suff. Prob. Files, No. 171. How much of the original farm Captain Paige and his wife would have secured through this suit is not known. John Wiswall, Jr., owned one fourth of the great farm; possibly he was tenant of the whole, though this is not probable. *Supra*, vol. i., pp. 665-667.

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, p. 3.

<sup>4</sup> *Supra*, p. 3.

appealed have been preserved in the Early Court Files of Suffolk County.<sup>5</sup>

“Elder Wiswall & Widdow Cook” in defence of their title claimed that all Captain Keayne’s estate had been given away by will and consequently there was nothing for the heir to inherit; that the estate had been sold to Edward Lane for the payment of debts and legacies by the overseers of the will under a resolution of the General Court, and with the approval of its committee; and that Lane had conveyed to them (the defendants) the land in dispute by deed of Dec. 14, 1663.<sup>6</sup>

Nicholas Paige and his wife claimed the farm on the ground that she was sole heir to the estate of Captain Robert Keayne, insisting that “if it had in express terms been said in the will that his Executo<sup>r</sup> or any other should Sell his Lands to pay his Legacys, yet that takes not away the descent from the heir,” quoting Godolphin, page 372, s. 3. Of the deed from Lane to Cooke and Wiswall they demanded first that the original should be produced, adding, “That if any such Instrument were made by M<sup>r</sup> Lane to them Their safest Plea is to say that it was in Trust, which if they shall not so Doe we say That the said Instrument was a Covenous & fraudulent Conveyance . . . Made & contrived one purpose to Defraud M<sup>rs</sup> Paige of her Estate which came to her from her Grandfather Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne.”

A few words of explanation seem necessary. Anna Keayne Paige was not by the will a residuary legatee. She received three hundred pounds as her first legacy, six hundred more if her father died leaving no other children, and at the death of her grandmother, Captain Keayne’s widow, one fourth of her thirds — that is, the legacy could not have exceeded, in the intent of Captain Keayne, £1234. Under the will she could not claim both the house in Boston, which Edward Lane had deeded to her in 1663, and the farm at Rumney Marsh, for in the inventory of Captain Keayne’s estate the one had been valued at £570, and the other at £750, a total of £1320, exclusive of household furniture and stock; and

<sup>5</sup> Case No. 2233 (46 papers). Other documents relating to the case are to be found at the State House, at the Middlesex County Court House, and in the Chamberlain Collection at the rooms of the Mass. Hist. Soc.

<sup>6</sup> The plea and arguments of Cooke and Wiswall in this case have not been preserved, and are only known as quoted in the answering argument by Nathaniel Thomas, the attorney of Captain Paige. The latter is in Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233; see also *supra*, p. 4. Richard Cooke died some ten years before this suit was brought, and Elisha Cooke, the well-known political leader, conducted this case as his mother’s attorney.

the appraisement of the inventory was some fourteen hundred pounds less than Captain Keayne's estimate, by which he gauged his legacies.<sup>7</sup> Therefore if Captain Paige and his wife intended to claim the whole of the farm, it was necessary to demand the estate as heir-at-law.

Their opponents claimed that the whole of Captain Keayne's estate had been given away by the will, and therefore nothing was left for the heir-at-law. As to the intent of the testator, the will is in print and can be consulted. Apparently Captain Keayne intended, in case his son did not survive him, to dispose of his whole estate; if there were any residue, it was to be devoted to "publike or charitable use or uses" by the overseers with the advice and consent of his wife, the executrix.<sup>8</sup>

Anna Keayne married Edward Lane December 11, 1657. Before the marriage Mrs. Anna Keayne, the grandmother, transferred the executorship of the will to Edward Lane.<sup>9</sup> Within fifteen months the granddaughter, dissatisfied with Edward Lane as a husband, petitioned the Court and secured an annulment of the marriage.<sup>10</sup> A business settlement was necessitated, and to accomplish it the aid of the Great and General Court had to be invoked. Edward Lane insisted that he had assumed a heavy burden when he undertook the executorship, that Captain Keayne had estimated his estate at four thousand pounds, and had made his bequests in accordance with that estimate, while by the inventory of the estate taken at his death it fell far short of this, and when his debts and funeral charges were paid, it would not amount to two thousand pounds; and he asked to be relieved of the

<sup>7</sup> Captain Keayne, when he made his will, estimated his estate at £4000. Boston Rec. Com. Rep., x. 47. For the inventory, see *infra*, p. 51. As to the widow's thirds, see *supra*, p. 13. See also Boston Rec. Com. Rep., x. 10, 20, 21, 37.

<sup>8</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., x. 21, 39.

<sup>9</sup> An attested copy of the preliminary agreement between the widow and Edward Lane, dated November 14, 1657, is in Mass. Archives, ix. 31; the report signed November 24, 1657, by Edward Rawson and Captain James Johnson (for Mrs. Keayne) and William Brenton and Captain Edward Hutchinson (for Mr. Lane) is, in an attested copy, in Chamberlain MSS., iii. 179; the articles of agreement drawn in accord with the latter document, and signed four days later, November 28, have been printed in Suff. Deeds, l. 3, f. 77. The account rendered by Mrs. Keayne in accordance with this agreement is in Mass. Archives, vol. B. 15, p. 209.

<sup>10</sup> Her petition is in Mass. Archives, ix. 32. The decree annulling the marriage is in Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233, vol. xxvii. p. 47. It was given at the March term of the Court of Assistants in 1658 [1659], because Edward Lane was unable to beget children.

executorship.<sup>11</sup> At the time of his marriage Edward Lane had been in the country but a little over a year and, presumably, had brought with him funds. It was charged by Captain Keayne's widow that he paid legacies more promptly than the provisions of the will required.<sup>12</sup> He had also made repairs and alterations on the houses, spending thereby £1,059, of his own estate, he claimed, for which he demanded payment. The widow of Captain Keayne further complicated affairs by assuming the position that, notwithstanding the annulment of his marriage with her granddaughter, Mr. Lane must abide by his business agreement with herself, and remain executor of her husband's estate. This position she continued to hold even when her brother-in-law, John Wilson, and the other overseers of the will, declined further to support her.<sup>13</sup> The business was before the General Court during two sessions, and two committees were occupied with it before a final settlement was reached. One suggestion was that Samuel Cole, who had in the meantime decided to marry Mrs. Anna Keayne, Sr., should become the executor, and repay such disbursements of Mr. Lane as had increased the value of the estate, on condition that the half of Mrs. Keayne's thirds which was devised at her death to the Library in Boston, should be confirmed to her.<sup>14</sup> In November, 1659, the court decreed that Mr. Lane should be released from the executorship, and repaid for what he had expended to the amount of six hundred and fifty pounds, receiving also the rent for the two past years of the farm and of the Boston house and shop. It then appointed Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Major-General Dennison, uncles by marriage to "M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Keayne, Junio<sup>r</sup>," her guardians, releasing Mr. Lane from this trust. It next directed the overseers of Captain Keayne's will "to take the estate into their hands, & to sell or dispose thereof, for speedy payment of the legatjes." The Court also appointed a committee of six to join with the overseers in interpreting Captain Keayne's intentions as to public and private legacies, and to approve and confirm their acts as to the estate. Shortly thereafter the Court "in consideration of the late Capt. Robert Keaynes libberall guifts to the country in his will" granted to Mrs. Anna Keayne Cole and Anna Keayne

<sup>11</sup> Petition of Edward Lane in Mass. Archives, vol. B. 15, p. 212. See also Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233. p. 51.

<sup>12</sup> Answer of Anna Keayne, Sr., in Mass. Archives, vol. B. 15, p. 213.

<sup>13</sup> Mass. Archives, vol. B. 15, pp. 211, 213.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 215. On Mrs. Keayne's death one half of her thirds was payable to the Library in Boston, one fourth to Harvard College, and one fourth to Anna Keayne, Jr.

five hundred acres of land apiece in the wilderness, on the banks of the Merrimack. This was in November, 1659.<sup>16</sup>

Within a few weeks, this settlement was overthrown by Anna Keayne marrying Edward Lane a second time. Captain Keayne's estate was then a second time turned over to Mr. Lane by a document signed March 12, 1659/60, by himself, by six out of eight overseers of the will, by four of the committee of six appointed by the General Court, and by Mr. and Mrs. Cole.<sup>18</sup> According to later evidence Anna Keayne Lane was present.

By these articles the estate was delivered to Mr. Lane "to enjoy to him his heires & assignes for ever" on condition that he should pay the debts and legacies of Captain Keayne, and fulfil the agreement with Mrs. Cole as to her thirds. Moreover, it was provided that Lane should pay Mrs. Cole twenty pounds a year instead of the forty pounds agreed upon in 1657. Also after her death, "in consideration of what y<sup>e</sup> Estate may possibly fall short & to prevent ye abatement of any legacies in whole or part at p<sup>r</sup>sent," he was permitted some choice as to the form of payments made to the legatees to whom the thirds were bequeathed. And in case there should in the future be recovered against Captain Keayne's estate debts amounting to the "vallue of one hundred Marks or upward, then y<sup>e</sup> Overseers will further consider how they may ease M<sup>r</sup> Lane in y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> therof in case it be p<sup>r</sup>sented to them whilst it is in their power to do it." Edward Lane was to give security to the overseers for the payment of debts and legacies.

The argument of Nathaniel Thomas, attorney of Nicholas Paige, to invalidate this document has been given in full, and reference thereto should be had.<sup>17</sup> At the different trials several writings were placed on file. Comparing these the following facts stand forth. Cooke and Wiswall could not produce the original of the agreement of March 12, 1659/60, with its thirteen signatures, but the document presented to the Suffolk County Court was a copy attested by Edward Rawson as Secretary of the Colony, as the agreement had been authorized by a vote of the General Court, and confirmed by its committee. On March 12, 1659/60, the overseers of the will, the committee empowered by the General Court to confirm the action of the overseers, Mr. and Mrs. Cole, Edward Lane, and Anna Keayne Lane met in Mr. Turner's inn adjoining the Keayne mansion, and in the presence and with the consent of all concerned, the agreement in

<sup>16</sup> Vol. i. pp. 643-646.

<sup>17</sup> *Infra*, p. 50.

<sup>18</sup> *Supra*, p. 4.



question was drawn as a final settlement of the estate and was then signed. Anna Keayne Lane's signature was not necessary, as her interest was that of a legatee. The document in the progress of its growth had, however, been much blotted and interlined, and was therefore left with Edward Rawson, the Secretary of the Colony, and an overseer of Captain Keayne's will, to make a clear copy of it. This is stated in the testimony of Simon Bradstreet confirmed by Edward Rawson and Thomas Danforth. According to their testimony also, the document in court was an accurate copy of the agreement signed on March 12, 1659/60. It had not been recorded in the registry of deeds, as the earlier agreement of 1657 had been. According to a deposition by Simon Bradstreet it was intended that the copy made by Secretary Rawson should be delivered to Edward Lane as evidence of title upon his giving bonds to carry out its provisions, but that Lane had neglected to give bonds, and hence, so far as he knew, the agreement had never been delivered to him. It is nowhere explained how Cooke was able to produce in court a copy of the agreement attested by "Edward Rawson Secretary," if this copy was not delivered to Edward Lane. Edward Rawson deposed that Lane had refused to give bonds. This, then, was the ground for invalidating Lane's, and hence Cooke and Wiswall's, title to the estate. The same attempt on the same grounds had been made by the overseers of the will in 1667 in a petition to the General Court, and had failed.<sup>18</sup> Cooke in 1684 introduced copies of testimony taken in court in 1667 to prove that Captain Johnson, in the name of the overseers, formally delivered possession of the premises to Mr. Lane after the second marriage. Of Edward Lane's possession of the estate there was no question. The overseers stated that Lane retained the estate in his hands after the decree of the General Court in November, 1659. On this point the testimony is contradictory. In December, 1657, when Lane first assumed the executorship, the bonds required of him by the Court covered the farm at Rumney Marsh and the mansion house of Captain Keayne in Boston. At no time did either Lane or Cooke and Wiswall deny that they were chargeable for the legacies and debts of Captain Keayne. During his lifetime Lane had undisputed possession of the estate, paid Mrs. Cole's annuity according to the agreement signed in March, 1659/60, and paid several legacies of Captain Keayne. Cooke and Wiswall asserted, and no contradictory evidence is on file, that the agreement of 1659/60 was honestly fulfilled by Lane and by themselves.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Vol. i. p. 640.

<sup>19</sup> See *infra*, pp. 50-64, the evidence in the case.



Next to be considered are Captain Paige's objections to the deed from Lane to Cooke and Wiswall of December 14, 1663.<sup>20</sup> At that time, about four years after their second marriage, Edward Lane and his wife decided to separate, the cause being apparently her relations with Nicholas Paige, the father of her children.<sup>21</sup> December 2, 1663, Edward Lane, intending, it was said in a supplementary document,<sup>22</sup> a "voyage for England suddainly if God pmitt," conveyed to trustees for the use of Anna Keayne Lane the mansion house of Captain Keayne in Boston on the condition that she renounce all claim to the estate of Captain Robert Keayne, and to that of Edward Lane, "Except what maye be heereaftre giuen and Bequeathed Vnto hir by the last will & testeamont of me the said Edward Lane."<sup>23</sup> Possession was taken in her behalf by the trustees Robert Gibbs and Thomas Brattle. The deed was acknowledged before Thomas Danforth, one of the committee of the General Court who had signed the agreement of March, 1659/60; and also before Samuel Bradstreet, when a clause was added in her favor. Doubtless Samuel Bradstreet was the son of her uncle Simon Bradstreet, who had been appointed her guardian by the General Court in 1659, when the first marriage was annulled.<sup>24</sup> The deed was recorded immediately in the Suffolk Registry of Deeds by Edward Rawson, her cousin, one of the overseers of Captain Keayne's will. She herself signed with the trustees a supplementary document to the effect that Edward Lane was to retain possession of the house, and receive rents until March 25, 1664.

Twelve days after the signing of this deed and three days after it was recorded, Edward Lane conveyed the remainder of his estate, including the farm at Rumney Marsh, to Richard Cooke and Elder John Wiswall,<sup>25</sup> the former apparently an intimate friend, and the latter a tenant of one of the shops built on Captain Keayne's land, next his house, in Boston. The consideration was that Cooke and Wiswall should pay the annuity of £20 a year to Mrs. Cole; also all debts due from Edward Lane to Simon Bradstreet and to parties in England, and the necessary expenses of Edward Lane, to an amount not to exceed seven hundred pounds.

<sup>20</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 4, f. 191.

<sup>21</sup> Vol. i. p. 641, note.

<sup>22</sup> *Infra*, p. 62.

<sup>23</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 4, f. 167.

<sup>24</sup> Simon Bradstreet had a son of that name who died in 1692.

<sup>25</sup> John Wiswall was a ruling elder in the First Church, of which John Wilson, uncle by marriage of Anna Keayne Lane, and an overseer of Captain Keayne's will, was pastor.

According to a statement made later by Richard Cooke, they also agreed to pay three hundred pounds more in debts or legacies, if required so to do, but this latter agreement does not appear in the deed.<sup>26</sup> Lane did not give a warranty, but conveyed the properties "in such Large & ample sort manner & forme, as he y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Edward Lane may grant Bargaine sell enfeoffe assigne Sett over, & Confirme y<sup>e</sup> same." He specifically conveyed the rights of Anna Keayne Lane in her grandmother's thirds. He, alone, signed the deed. The intent of Edward Lane was apparently to convey to Cooke and Wiswall all his rights in the property as executor, and also all the rights of Anna Lane his wife, sole heir-at-law of Robert Keayne, leaving the property subject to the life interest of Mrs. Anna Keayne Cole, as defined in the settlement of 1659/60, and the public or private bequests which remained unpaid or became due on the death of Mrs. Cole. The deed was signed December 14, 1663, acknowledged, February 4, and recorded by Edward Rawson, March 24, 1663/4, the day before Lane had agreed to give final possession of the mansion house to the trustees for the use of Anna Keayne Lane.

Edward Lane died in about a year, January 12, 1664/5, and in consequence of his early death without leaving a will, Cooke and Wiswall were compelled to pay on his account only about £493, and of this £75 were for legacies under Captain Keayne's will. Thus they obtained the property for less than half the sum which, according to their own statement, they might have been compelled by Lane to pay, and that was probably less than the real value of the property. Bitterness was also felt toward Richard Cooke for the part which he had taken in the affair, from the marriage in 1657 to the publicity of the scandal in the indictment of Mrs. Anna Paige, on her return from England, in 1665.<sup>27</sup> The overseers of the will, three of whom were uncles by marriage of Mrs. Paige, consequently petitioned the General Court in May, 1667, to be given the control of the property "that y<sup>e</sup> true meaning and will of y<sup>e</sup> deceased, who Soe leberally bequeathed to Publique vses may be fulfilled; and his Relations may not be jniured." They complained that the "Said Lane hath neither giuen Security, nor discharged all y<sup>e</sup> debts and Legacies according to his Covenant, and y<sup>e</sup> Expresse Condition of his being be-trusted with the Said Estate; But on y<sup>e</sup> Contrary hath as wee

<sup>26</sup> Suff. Prob. Rec., L. 5, ff. 119, 120. This inventory of Edward Lane's estate was not placed on record until May, 1667, when Cooke and Wiswall's title was already in dispute.

<sup>27</sup> Deposition of Mrs. Anna Cole in Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233; also other evidence in the same case.

are informed by a fallacious Deed Conveyed the Said Estate to Leift<sup>t</sup> Cooke and Deacon Wiswall, who now stand Seized thereof, and haue refused to deliue<sup>r</sup> the Same vnto us, or to giue Bond for y<sup>e</sup> payment of all Debts and Legacies yet due; whereby wee, y<sup>e</sup> Overseers are vtterly disinabled to discharge the trust Comitted to us, by the Will of y<sup>e</sup> Said Cap<sup>t</sup> Keyne.”<sup>28</sup> In a petition of Nicholas and Anna Paige the preceding October, they complained “she is y<sup>e</sup> only ofspring of Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne who dyed Seazed of a fare estate desposing of a great part theare of to publick uses by his Last will w<sup>ch</sup> as to others hath beene attended, her Selfe only being bereft of her purtion.”<sup>29</sup> Possibly the falling due of the legacies from Mrs. Cole’s thirds, payable at her death, may explain this discrepancy.<sup>30</sup> However this may be, the General Court in 1666 and 1667 remained unmoved, — if any legacies were unpaid they might be collected through the courts,<sup>31</sup> but Mrs. Anna Paige, it was intimated, had suffered no more than she deserved.<sup>32</sup>

Nicholas Paige and his wife were apparently not more successful in the lower courts. When Benjamin Muzzey refused to pay his rent, Cooke and Wiswall were able to collect it by process of law, though Nicholas Paige supported Muzzey and appealed the case to the Court of Assistants.<sup>33</sup> At the trial of the indictment of Mrs. Paige in 1666, Nicholas Paige and his wife in their defence “humbly propose to the Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court That the said Cooke first release all pretended Right to any part of the Estate which was formerly the Defendants & Referr it to the hono<sup>rd</sup> Court or such Comitte<sup>e</sup> as they shall appoynt to Determine, and order him all reasonable Sattisfaction & Interest for Disbursments vpon the said Estate; and the remainder Thereof to the heires in law or Judgment of the Court.” Richard Cooke in his answer replied to this point: “but I humbly Crave leave to Declare That if any of The relations of Captaine Keayne Desire to have that estate which was his; lett them but give vs all M<sup>r</sup> Lanes Dis-

<sup>28</sup> Vol. i. p. 649.

<sup>29</sup> *Infra*, p. 63.

<sup>30</sup> *Supra*, p. 1, note.

<sup>31</sup> The endorsement on a deposition, given *infra*, p. 61, implies a trial in the courts of 1667, possibly in accord with the suggestion of the Deputies. Cooke and Wiswall remained in possession of the estate.

<sup>32</sup> Vol. i. pp. 648, 650. Many papers in the trial of Mrs. Paige for adultery in the spring of 1666 have been preserved in Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233.

<sup>33</sup> Suff. Early Court Files, No. 742. On the reasons of appeal is the endorsement: “Nicholas Page deliured these reasons to mee the 30th day of August, 1666.” The case was Cooke and Wiswall against Muzzey at the May term of the Commissioners Court.

bursments vpon that Estate in paying Debts & Legacies; & otherwayes expended by him in relation therevnto And vpon M<sup>rs</sup> Paige we will Then Deliver vp all That was captain Keaynes That is in our hands, & will give them 100<sup>l</sup> out of said Disbursments; And if this be not accepted — 'Then lett all that hear it Judg; what wrong I have Done M<sup>rs</sup> Paige.'"<sup>84</sup> As this offer was not accepted, the inference is that the dispute was over the estate of Mr. Lane, not of Captain Keayne.

Seventeen years' possession from 1667 to 1684 would under ordinary conditions confirm the title of Cooke and Wiswall. That it was during this period considered beyond question seems apparent from the fact that in 1678 John Dowlettle paid £250 for one fourth of the large farm exclusive of buildings, and in 1680 Elisha Cooke paid £150 for Wiswall's half of the small farm.<sup>85</sup> But early in 1684 the Colony's charter was known to be in danger,<sup>86</sup> and in the legal confusion which must necessarily follow its annulment possibly the niece of Joseph Dudley might win her case. Thus the most interesting feature of the trial of 1684, as disclosed by the papers preserved, was the quoting of the laws of England, ignoring the customs and statutes of the colony, and the attempt to discredit the registry system of Massachusetts, and compel the production in court of original documents.

During the trial Nicholas Paige tried to keep from the jury all the papers on which the defendants depended to prove the title of Lane. In the margin of the Suffolk County Court record it is written that "W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton, Joseph Dudley & Peter Bulkley sat in Court y<sup>e</sup> three first days of May," 1684,<sup>87</sup> Joseph Dudley, being the uncle of Mrs. Paige. On May 3, Nathaniel Thomas, attorney to Nicholas Paige, secured in this court two orders excluding the papers by which the estate of Captain Keayne was placed in Edward Lane's hands in 1657, and again in 1660. If these orders were sustained, Lane's title, as it would appear before the court and jury, must depend solely on his position as husband of Anna Keayne. To meet this the attorneys contended that a husband could not by his sole act alienate his wife's lands, and then denied that Edward Lane had married Anna Keayne a second time, though for four years, 1660 to 1663, she was

<sup>84</sup> Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233. See also *supra*, p. 12-14, the accounts presented by Cooke and Wiswall, and by Anna Paige.

<sup>85</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 11, ff. 202, 310. The deeds were recorded promptly.

<sup>86</sup> October 26, 1683, Randolph arrived with a writ of *Quo Warranto*. In November the Deputies and Assistants disagreed as to whether it was best to fight the case in the English courts. December 14, 1683, Randolph left Boston for England on his return.

<sup>87</sup> Suff. Co. Court Rec., 1680 to 1692, p. 173.

publicly regarded as his wife, and her two children were recorded in the Boston town records as his children. It was claimed that all proof of a second marriage should be excluded.<sup>38</sup>

Thus at the September term of the Court of Assistants in 1684, three appeals lay, — that of Elder Wiswall and Elizabeth Cooke against the ruling out of documents at the April term of the County Court, that of Nicholas Paige and his wife from the verdict in the same case and court, and the attaint of the Jury for the verdict at the March term of the Court of Assistants. The latter suit was for the farm at Rumney Marsh, the former for the pasture in Boston. In all three appeals the verdict was against Nicholas Paige and his wife. The trials do not seem to have been hurried, — Cooke and Wiswall charged for attendance seven days at the April term of the County Court, and at the September term of the Court of Assistants, six days as defendant and five days as appellant, and in the trial by attaint in the same court, three days.<sup>39</sup>

Thus far Wiswall and Cooke had defeated Nicholas and Anna Paige, but a change was impending. The Colony's charter was vacated, and Joseph Dudley was appointed President of New England. May 15, 1686, Sewall wrote: "Gov<sup>r</sup> Hinkley, Major Richards, Mr. Russell and Self sent to by Major Dudley to come to Capt. Paige's, where we saw the Exemplification of the Judgment against the Charter with the Broad Seal affixed." Five days later Joseph Dudley assumed the office of President.

Apparently Nicholas Paige and his wife thought that Elisha Cooke would be powerless in the courts against the influence of the "President," Joseph Dudley. Consequently, at the first court which met in Suffolk County after Joseph Dudley took his seat as President, they brought an action in a new form, *ejectione firmæ*, hitherto unknown in the colony, Elisha Cooke asserted. In this suit they prevailed. The case was tried in "his Majesty's Court of Pleas and Sessions of the Peace," held in Boston for Suffolk, July 27, 1686, William Stoughton being the President of the court.<sup>40</sup> The case was entitled "Daniel Turel Plant. *versus*

<sup>38</sup> Vol. i. p. 641, note 13: Suff. Early Court Files, No. 2233, papers on pp. 64 and 65.

<sup>39</sup> *Supra*, pp. 11, 12.

<sup>40</sup> "Stoughton and Dudley were warm friends, and commonly co-operated . . . July 26, 1686, Dudley, with the concurrence of the Council, placed Stoughton at the head of the courts, where he remained during the Presidency of the former. He was Dudley's chief confidant." Sibley, *Harvard Graduates*, i., 198. "Trials were by juries, as usual . . . but, as the jurors were returned by the marshal, very different ver-

Giles Dyer in *Ejectione firmæ* from two messuages or Tenements situate lying and being in Rumney Marsh, and one acre of Pasture Land in Boston, . . . Capt. Nathaniel Thomas attourney to Capt. Nicho: and Dame Anna Paige the Lessor<sup>rs</sup> of the Plant. appearing; and Elisha Cooke in behalf of m<sup>rs</sup> Eliz<sup>a</sup> Cooke, Is<sup>a</sup> Lewis; John Wiswall sen<sup>r</sup> John Wiswall Jun<sup>r</sup> and John Floyd Tenants in Possession were admitted defend<sup>ts</sup> . . . ” Judgment was rendered at the adjourned session of the court, August 5, 1686, the jury returning a verdict for the plaintiff; the defendants appealed, giving bonds for two hundred pounds. The appeal was tried at the “Court of Appeals, Grand Assize and generall Goal delivery holden at Boston in y<sup>e</sup> county of Suffolk . . . Novemb<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1686.” Joseph Dudley was President and W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton Deputy President of the court. The verdict of the jury was in confirmation of the judgment in the lower court. Elisha Cooke et al. appealed “to his majestie in Councell, which appeale was allowed by the court upon condition, that the said Appellants forthwith give bond with sufficient sureties to the vallew of one thousand pounds sterling unto the said Capt<sup>n</sup> Nicholas Paige . . . to prosecute the s<sup>d</sup> Appeale to efect . . . within nine months next comeing, (or such farther time as his majestie shall please to allow) ” <sup>41</sup> At the last session of the Council before Sir Edmund Andros four days later took his seat therein as Governor, the appellants were called and declined to give the bonds required. Two days later the marshal put Captain Paige in possession of the farm.<sup>42</sup>

dicts were given from what would have been given under the former administration.” Hutchinson, Hist. of Mass. (ed. 1795), i. 315, 316. See also *ibid.*, i. 306; ii. 103. Jurors “were now selected by the Marshal and one Justice of the county, pricking their names upon a list returned to them by the Selectmen of the several towns.” Washburn, Judicial Hist. of Mass., 86. June 2, 1686, Nathaniel Pago and John Winchcomb were appointed Marshals for Suffolk County. W. H. Whitmore, Mass. Civil List. July 21, John Richards and Simon Lynde were appointed “to assist in holding county courts for Suffolk.” *Ibid.* The other judges at this term of court were John Pynchon, Wait Winthrop, Edward Randolph, Richard Wharton, and John Usher. For the jury in this case, and also on the appeal, see Sewall, Diary, ii. 47. The judges of the Court of Appeals were Dudley, Stoughton, Wharton, Randolph, Winthrop, and Usher, with Peter Bulkley, Bart. Gedney, and Edward Tyng.

<sup>41</sup> Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 508, 509. The action of *Ejectione firmæ* had become the regular and usual mode of trying possessory titles in England. Its chief development had however taken place since the founding of New England, and the simple jurisprudence of the colony had rendered unnecessary so complicated and artificial a form of procedure. Of the legal fictions involved Stearns (Real Actions) remarks that “no client can possibly be made to understand these fictions.”

<sup>42</sup> *Supra*, p. 8.



In this case no papers seem to have been preserved except the formal court record, but for the trial in the Middlesex County Court the papers are still on file. As it happened, forty acres of Captain Keayne's farm lay in Malden. Hence after the rendering of judgment in the lower court of Suffolk County, and before the trial by appeal, suit was brought for these forty acres in the Middlesex County Court, over which William Stoughton had been appointed judge by President Dudley, July 26. The trial took place in October, and lasted two days. The verdict was for Captain Paige. An appeal was taken by Cooke to the same November Court of Appeals to which the Suffolk County case had been appealed. With one exception the evidence consisted of copies of documents and depositions filed in the Suffolk County Court.<sup>43</sup>

The plea of Nicholas and Anna Paige by their attorney, Nathaniel Thomas, in 1686 as in 1684, was that she was the sole heir-at-law of Captain Keayne. They placed on file depositions proving the line of descent. In response Cooke insisted that they had no right to sue, being debarred by the judgment in 1684, after which no action was permissible except by a review of the judgment then rendered; and also by the Statute of Limitations.<sup>44</sup> Failing on this point, Cooke claimed, as in the earlier suit in 1684, that all of Captain Keayne's estate had been given away by will, so that there was nothing for the heir to inherit; that the estate had been handed over to Mr. Lane on condition that he pay the debts and legacies; that he had fulfilled this agreement, including the legacy to the plaintiff; and hence that she had no right to any of the land. Their own title they held by deed under seal from Mr. Lane; but possession alone was sufficient for them as the plaintiff could not prove title.<sup>45</sup> In support of these allegations Cooke filed thirteen papers copied from the earlier court files, his papers being attested by Daniel Allen, one of the two clerks of the Suffolk County Court, while Thomas Dudley, the other, attested the documents presented by Mr. Paige. In the answer, Nathaniel Thomas entirely ignored the evidence introduced to prove that the whole estate had been given away by will and therefore that there was nothing for the heir to inherit, claiming that as no specific piece of land was mentioned in the will, the whole landed estate of Captain Keayne should be adjudged to the heir; and in answer

<sup>43</sup> The papers in this case are given *infra*, pp. 44-73. This was the first session of the Middlesex County Court after Joseph Dudley became President of the Colony.

<sup>44</sup> *Infra*, p. 46.

<sup>45</sup> *Infra*, p. 50.

to the plea that the estate had been sold by the executors to Mr. Lane by the agreement of March, 1659/60, he repeated the arguments made in the trial of 1684 for the exclusion of the paper in question.<sup>46</sup>

The case then turned on whether the title to Captain Keayne's estate had passed to Edward Lane, March 12, 1659/60. That the agreement of that date was intended as a final settlement of the case, and was agreed to by all parties concerned, appears clearly from the papers on file. Twenty years before, in 1666, and again in 1667, it had been so accepted by the General Court, which refused to listen to the pleas of Anna Paige, and of the overseers of the will, that it should be set aside. Two years before, in two trials, both carried by appeal to the highest court in the Colony, Paige's plea, similar to that now presented, had been rejected, and the title of Cooke had been re-affirmed. At this trial in 1686, as at that in 1684, the assertion was made, and proof was presented in its support, that Lane and his assignees had *bona fide* carried out the terms of the agreement, and no evidence was brought to show that he or his assignees, Cooke and Wiswall, had failed at any point.<sup>47</sup>

The evidence of the agreement presented in court was a copy attested by Daniel Allen, Clerk of the Suffolk County Court, of a copy attested by Edward Rawson, a cousin of Mrs. Paige and an overseer of Captain Keayne's will, as Secretary of the Colony. The signers then living, Simon Bradstreet, Thomas Danforth, and Edward Rawson, testified that they "were p<sup>r</sup>sent at y<sup>e</sup> meeting & debate of the severall particulars, & do c<sup>r</sup>teinly know y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> severall articles therein named were then mutually agreed upon by all partyes conc<sup>r</sup>ned, & are fully sattisfied & confid<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> this Instrum<sup>t</sup> or writcing is a true coppie of y<sup>e</sup> orriginall then signed by our selves, & those others therein named."<sup>48</sup> The only testimony brought to invalidate the transaction was that of Simon Bradstreet and Edward Rawson to the effect that, according to the agreement, Lane was to give bonds to carry out its provisions as to the payment of debts and legacies, that he never did this, and hence that the transfer of title was never legally consummated.<sup>49</sup> To prove the transfer of title Cooke produced evidence to show that after March 12, 1659/60, Captain Johnson, one of the overseers of the will, gave formal delivery of the premises to Lane in the presence of witnesses.<sup>50</sup> The court ruled that the title could not pass except "by a formal & suffi-

<sup>46</sup> *Infra*, p. 64.    <sup>47</sup> Vol. i. pp. 648-650; *supra*, p. 6; *infra*, p. 51.

<sup>48</sup> *Infra*, p. 60.    <sup>49</sup> *Infra*, p. 65.

<sup>50</sup> *Infra*, p. 61.



cient Deed under the Hands & Seales of y<sup>e</sup> persons so Impower'd." <sup>51</sup> Whether the title did so pass to Lane by the agreement of March 12, 1659/60, as evidenced by the document presented in court was left to the jury by the Middlesex County Court. The ruling of the Suffolk County Court had left to the Suffolk jury no discretion whatever.<sup>52</sup> The defendants could not produce the original document in court, and lost their case.

December 19, 1687, Lieutenant-Colonel Paige and his wife obtained from the Council a confirmation of their lands at Boston and Rumney Marsh.<sup>53</sup> Joseph Dudley's estates were confirmed on the same day. Two days later Cooke, Wiswall, and Floyd tendered the following petition: <sup>54</sup>

To his Excellency S<sup>r</sup> Edmond Andros K<sup>nt</sup>: Captain Generall  
and Governo<sup>r</sup> in Chiefe of his Majesties Territory and  
Dominion of New-England

The Petition of Elisabeth. Cooke Widow, Elisha Cooke,  
John Wiswall, and John ffloyde.

Humbly Sheweth./.

That yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> being Informed, That Colonel Nicholas Paige and Anna his wife have made their application unto yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup> for a Confirmation and Patent of their Houseing & Lands scituate within the Township of Boston &c<sup>a</sup> Amongst which they have inserted and given in Two Messuages or Tenements with their appur<sup>ces</sup> Lying at Rumney Marish, One in the Occupation of Benjamin Muzzey Sen<sup>r</sup> the other in the Occupation of Isaac Lewis, And One Pasture Close of about one acre Lying in Boston: which s<sup>d</sup> Two Messuages or Tenements and Pasture Close were late in the Possession of yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> and whereto they lay Claim. —

Yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> therefore humbly pray yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup>'s ffavour to Suspend a Grant of Patent of the P<sup>r</sup>misses untill such time as yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup> shall please to give oppertunity and direct yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> when to waite upon you to Offer and lay before yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup> what they have to Say respecting that matter. —

And yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> as in duty bound shall  
for ever pray &c<sup>a</sup>

21<sup>o</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1687.

Elisha Cooke in behalfe  
of his Mother & himselfe. —  
John Wiswall

27 : 2 : 39 <sup>55</sup>

John ffloyd

<sup>51</sup> *Infra*, p. 67.

<sup>52</sup> *Supra*, p. 8.

<sup>53</sup> Vol. i. p. 167.

<sup>54</sup> *Infra*, p. 66.

<sup>55</sup> Mass. Archives, cxxvii. 297.

Apparently this petition resulted in nothing. The survey of the farm of Nicholas Paige at Rumney Marsh, made in 1688, is still on file.<sup>56</sup>

For nine years then Nicholas and Anna Paige, having defeated Cooke, enjoyed their estates; but Cooke would not rest. Elder Wiswall died in 1687, and in January, 1689/90, Cooke was sent by the Colony, as one of its agents, to England. October 23, 1692, he returned to Boston from London, but owing to his dispute with Mather in England, and his opposition to the new charter from William and Mary, he had many opponents in New England. Thus in June, 1693, his election to the Council was negatived by Governor Phipps.<sup>57</sup> But in 1694 he was re-elected to the Council, and was permitted to take his seat. About the same time he seems to have turned to the task of recovering the farm at Rumney Marsh. First it was necessary to secure a standing in court.

In 1684 Elisha Cooke and John Wiswall had not only been obliged to defend their suit against Nicholas Paige and his wife, but, as in 1666, they had on hand a suit against Benjamin Muzzey. At the April term of the County Court in 1684 they recovered against Muzzey and Joel Jenkins, two hundred pounds and costs of court. This being the forfeiture of a bond, it was chauncered, or reduced, to one hundred twenty-six pounds in money (less ten pounds already received) on April 2, 1685.<sup>58</sup> On June 21, 1694, Elisha Cooke secured a writ of *scire facias* calling Benjamin Muzzey of Cambridge, son and administrator of the estate of Benjamin Muzzey deceased, and Ezekiel Jenkins of Malden, son and sole executor of the will of Joel Jenkins, to appear in court on the first Tuesday in July to show cause why an execution should not issue against them. At the July court the "Parties appeared by themselves & Attorneys. Benj<sup>n</sup> Muzzey y<sup>e</sup> Adm<sup>r</sup> pleads he hath no Estate of Benj<sup>n</sup> Muzzey dec<sup>d</sup> in his hand but one pound nine shillings six pence w<sup>ch</sup> he is ready to pay. The Writt was read and no other pleas offered to prove payment. The Judgement was affirmed by the Court."<sup>59</sup> As Muzzey did not

<sup>56</sup> *Supra*, pp. 15, 16.

<sup>57</sup> Sewall, *Diary*, i. 367, 378, 379.

<sup>58</sup> MSS. Rec. of Suff. Co. Court, 1680 to 1692, pp. 166, 179. The bond was dated July 27, 1682.

<sup>59</sup> MSS. Rec. of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, 1692-1698, p. 65. See also the account presented by Benj. Muzzey to the Probate Court, July 2, 1694, and recorded in L. 13, f. 446; the inventory presented April 28, 1691, in L. 8, f. 203. Muzzey and Waite's bond of April, 1694, the delivery of goods to Muzzey in the summer of 1694, and the receipt of £24 from John Floyd discredit this plea.

dispute Cooke's claim, the question as to the ownership of the farm was not brought before the courts.

March 6, 1694/5, Elisha Cooke was nominated by the Council a judge in the Superior Court of Judicature, receiving twenty votes against five scattering,<sup>60</sup> and was confirmed by the acting Governor, William Stoughton. On the twenty-fifth of the same month, eight months after the confirmation of the judgment against Muzzey, execution was issued for one hundred twenty pounds fifteen shillings and eight pence. The return of the under sheriff of Middlesex County was that Benjamin Muzzey declared he had no estate of his father in his hands — only five pounds six shillings and six pence.<sup>61</sup> No further action was taken in the case for over a year.

Six months later, September 18, 1695, Cooke took out an attachment on the farm at Rumney Marsh and on an acre of land in Boston, and entered the case at the October term of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas. It was an action by review of the action of *ejectione firmæ* by which Nicholas Paige and his wife had obtained possession of the property in 1686. The decision was rendered at the January court of 1695/6. Elisha Cooke and his associates were nonsuited.<sup>62</sup> Apparently in 1695 Cooke had, according to the laws then in force, no right of review. The act establishing the courts, which was passed in 1692 under the provisions of the new charter, permitted a review immediately after judgment, and the supplementary act of Oct. 22, 1694, modifying this, permitted a review within eighteen months of the rendering of judgment and no later. Furthermore an act passed in December, 1693, permitted judgments rendered in County courts since the year 1686, and before the passage of the act of November, 1692, to be reviewed at any time before December, 1694, but not later.<sup>63</sup> On the other hand, the act of October 14, 1692, stating that quiet possession from October 1, 1692, to October 1, 1695, would give confirmation of title, would have barred all possibility

<sup>60</sup> Sewall, Diary, i. 301.

<sup>61</sup> Suff. Early Court Files, Nos. 3385, 4100. This balance on hand differs from that given above; it is copied from the writ of November 9, 1696.

<sup>62</sup> The plea of Nicholas Paige, signed by his attorneys, and the answer of Elisha Cooke are given *supra*, p. 9. The decree of court is in MSS. Rec. of Suff. Co. Court of Common Pleas, 1692-1698, pp. 121, 122. The judges present were Elisha Hutchinson, John Foster, Isaac Addington, and Peter Sargeant.

<sup>63</sup> The act of 1694 and of December 11, 1693, were not disallowed until December 10, 1696. The act of November 25, 1692, to which both the preceding acts were supplementary, was disallowed August 22, 1695,

of future recovery unless Cooke took action before that time.<sup>64</sup> Hence, probably, suit was brought as already described.

Having been nonsuited, Elisha Cooke, John Wiswall, and John

but the letter from the Privy Council to the governor conveying this intelligence was dated December 26, 1695, and hence could not have reached America till after the trial had ended. Provincial Acts and Resolves, i. 72, 73, 109, 110, 143, 184, 185. Elisha Cooke, in 1702, said that news of the disallowance of the Act of October 14, 1692, also of date August 22, 1695, reached America after the trial. The attorneys of Nicholas and Anna Paige quoted the "Province Law Entitled an act for Establishing Courts of Judicature &c. page 41" as a bar to the action of review. The supplementary act of December 11, 1693, is found on page 41 of the edition of the Province Laws in 1694. It recited that whereas in the act of 1692 for establishing Judicatories and Courts of Justice, the provision as to "reviews and writs of error, doth only extend to the courts established by said act, and no provision is thereby made for any tryals heretofore had in the county courts in the late distinct colonies now united within this province, which are now dissolved: *and whereas*, for want of due provision and remedy therein, great damage and injury may occur to some of their majesties' good subjects within this province, for redress whereof, and that no defect or want of justice may in any manner happen or be," therefore it was enacted "That when any tryal, judgment, sentence or decree has been had, given or made in any of the county courts within the late colonies of the Massachusetts or Plimouth, or province of Main, of what nature, kind or quality soever, the same have been there tryed, had, given or made, since the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty and six, and no review or appeal thereupon heretofore had and prosecuted, it shall and may be in the liberty of either party (plaintiff or defendant), agrieved, within the space of twelve months next after the date of this present act, and not afterwards, to bring his or their action of review to the inferiour court of common pleas to be held for the same county where the action was first tryed," etc. The time for bringing suit under this act had ended in December, 1694. It might be questioned whether this would apply literally to the case of Elisha Cooke, as the judgment against him was rendered during, not since, the year 1686, and he had prosecuted an appeal in 1686. It is doubtful then if he could have claimed a right of review under a literal interpretation of the act. But it is evident that it was intended to permit a retrial of cases decided during the inter-charter period. Thus his plea for a hearing before the courts would have been stronger in 1694 than in 1695, in spirit if not in letter. To assume that he had a right of review in 1695 would mean that judgments rendered before the beginning of the year 1687 might be reviewed, while for judgments rendered later such review was forbidden. Moreover the preamble of the act of December 11, 1693, as quoted above, assumed that a review of earlier judgments was not an existing right, but a privilege that could be enjoyed only by special grant, as by that act.

"The act of October 14, 1692, was disallowed in August, 1695. In October, 1697, another act was passed requiring undisputed possession from October 1, 1692, until October 1, 1704, to confirm title. Prov. Acts and Resolves, i. 41, 299.

Floyd petitioned the General Court convened at Boston, May 27, 1696. Several of the Justices of the County Court having declared that "by y<sup>e</sup> Lawes of this Province all such Actions are barred," they asked to be relieved in the premises, and enabled to review. The petition was read and agreed to by the Council on June 16, and by the House of Representatives the day following, but it did not receive the approval of the Lieutenant Governor necessary to its becoming a law.<sup>65</sup> As William Stoughton, the acting Governor, had been a member of the lower court, which, May 3, 1684, ruled out the principal documents on which Cooke and his associates depended to defend their suit, and as he had been president also of the courts before which the actions of *ejectione firmas* in both the Suffolk and Middlesex County Courts had been brought by Nicholas Paige in 1686, he naturally hesitated to sign the bill, especially as the higher Court of Judicature in 1696 consisted of Stoughton, Danforth, Winthrop, Sewall, and Cooke.

<sup>65</sup> In Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 117, the vote in answer to the petition of Elisha Cooke has been printed as chap. xxvi. of the laws of that session; but on p. 507 the editor adds in a note: "It is not certain that the vote which constitutes this chapter received the approval of the Lieutenant-Governor, which was indispensable to its becoming a law. In the petition to the General Court in 1701, which is hereinafter printed in full, the petitioners declare that this 'bill' was 'never perfected,'—a declaration which would scarcely have passed uncontradicted if it were not true. Still, since the vote remaining in the archives has all the characteristics common to perfected votes and resolves, and was, moreover, recorded by the Secretary as having been passed, it has been deemed proper to include it here and to leave the question of its validity to be determined by other inquirers." The latter statement is based on the assumption that nothing was copied into the book of records of the General Court, from which this is drawn, that did not become a law. An examination of the book in question shows that this statement is not justified by the record. On the preceding day, June 15, two bills were entered which certainly did not become laws, as after each it is recorded that they were "read in Council, and Voted, a non concurrence." Examples could be multiplied to show that the book contains the daily legislative action of the Council, and is not solely a record of laws enacted. Six measures were voted by the Council on June 16 and seven on June 17. To twelve of these was appended the phrase "I consent, W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton" or its equivalent. The vote on the petition of Cooke, Wiswall, and Floyd was the only vote to which this consent was not appended. The vote on this petition passed the Council on June 16, and was recorded under that date. According to the entry on the petition as preserved in the Archives, it was read twice in the House of Delegates on June 16, but was not passed by the lower house until June 17. On the same day the Lieutenant-Governor adjourned the Court until the September following. There is no evidence to show that he gave his assent to the measure. See MSS. Records of the General Court, 1689-1698, p. 468; Mass. Archives, xvi. 519.

Thus, although both houses voted in favor of granting the petition, the General Court was adjourned on June 17, without the governor's signature having been obtained.

At the Inferior Court of Common Pleas which met at Boston the first Tuesday of July, Cooke obtained an *alias* execution against Muzzey on the judgment rendered two years before, the writ to be returned to the Court which should meet on the first Tuesday of January, 1696/7. The writ was dated November 9, 1696, and the return of the under-sheriff, John Waite, dated November 11, stated that Benjamin Muzzey had been lodged in the prison at Cambridge. Nothing further appears on the record of the Suffolk County Court. Whatever the settlement may have been, it did not apparently involve questioning the title of Nicholas Paige and his wife to the farm.<sup>66</sup> Nor was any suit brought for this purpose

<sup>66</sup> Suff. Early Court Files, No. 3385; also No. 4109. MSS. Rec. of the Court of Common Pleas for Suff. Co., 1692-1698, p. 147. On November 11, John Waite as undersheriff reported that he had placed Benjamin Muzzey in the gaol in Cambridge; and according to the writ the trial of the case was to come before the court which met on the first Tuesday of the following January. By writ dated January 11, 1696/7, a suit was instituted by Muzzey against John Waite. The inventory of the estate of Benjamin Muzzey, Sr., filed at the Suffolk Probate Office April 28, 1691 (L. 8, f. 203), on which Benjamin Muzzey based his assertion that he had on hand of his father's estate only one pound nine shillings six pence, did not represent the whole of the estate owned by the father at the time of his death. Two other inventories were drawn in May and July, 1691, and an agreement entered into by the heirs in the latter month. The reason for this as stated in the agreement was that the real estate, and the greater proportion of the personal property were "conveyed to one of ye abousd Chlldren before his death, which was to ye dissattesfaction of ye rest of the sd Children." According to this agreement Alice, the widow, was to have one third of the movables, also one third of the homestead and one half of the house for life. Of the remainder, Benjamin Muzzey, as the eldest son, was to have a double portion, and Richard Muzzey and "John Waite who Maryed with Sary Muzzey" were to have single portions. Benj. Muzzey was to receive his portion in movables, and John Waite his in land, these amounting respectively to £85 9s 4d and £42 14s 8d. It was added that if the inventoried estate presented to the court was not sufficient to pay the debts of the deceased "so but yt the sd Admr be sued and putt to Charge thereby that then the rest of ye sd Children shall bare their Equall parts of sd Charge." On April 26, 1694, Waite gave bonds of £100 to Benj. Muzzey to pay Richard Muzzey £60 6s within a year, or to set off to him so much of the lands of Benjamin Muzzey, deceased, as that sum represented, and also to deliver to Benjamin Muzzey certain livestock, all the movable estate of Benj. Muzzey deceased in his hands, and an order on Capt. John Floyd for £24 in money. This was the bond on which Muzzey brought suit in January, 1696/7, Richard Muzzey assigning his right to Benjamin Muzzey on January 12. The attachment was levied on "one dwelling house and the land it stands one and about six accres of Sallt madow and upland,"



by Elisha Cooke until after the death of Acting-Governor Stoughton (July 7, 1701). Thereafter the Council, of which Elisha Cooke was a member, stood in the Governor's place. Stoughton's death also left a vacancy on the bench. This was filled August 1, 1701, by advancing Wait Winthrop to the Chief Justiceship and appointing John Saffin to fill the vacancy. Three months later, in November, Cooke brought a suit "on review of a plea of trespass and ejectment" in this court of which, as has been said, he was himself a member, but was defeated. Sewall, also a member of the court, writes under date of November 19, 1701: "The Court gave Sentence that the Law for Reviews bars Mr. Cooke &c.

which Muzzey pointed out to the sheriff in Rumney Marsh. This description tallies with the number of acres taxed to Benj. Muzzey, Sr., and later to Widow Muzzey and John Waite. Joseph Hasey and James Convers were witnesses to both the agreement and the bond, and James Convers testified to them in the Superior Court at Charlestown on January 27, 1696/7. It was also testified on January 27 that Benj. Muzzey had received in the summer of 1694 the livestock and the household goods; Muzzey himself acknowledged receipt of the stock and the payment of £24 from Floyd. Possibly a rumor of this agreement of April, 1694, led to the first proceedings of Cooke *vs.* Muzzey in June of the same year. At the Charlestown Court on the last Tuesday of January, Muzzey recovered judgment for £60 6s and costs. The writ issued to the sheriff of Suffolk County February 2, 1696/7, returnable to the Superior Court of Judicature at Cambridge in July, was returned July 2, 1697, with the endorsement that he could find neither estate nor person of John Waite to satisfy the execution. Thereupon another writ of execution was addressed to the sheriff of Middlesex County on September 21, 1697, returnable on the last Tuesday in January next following. This execution was levied on land belonging to John Waite, Sr., in Malden. In connection with the return of the Suffolk sheriff, that he found no estate of John Waite, the following deed is of interest. On October 1, 1697, Benjamin and Sarah Muzzey of Cambridge conveyed to Colonel Nicholas Paige for £60 thirty acres, "formerly belonging to Benjamin Muzzey Senr Decd," consisting in orchard plowland, woodland and salt marsh at "Rumly Marsh." On July 10, 1699, Nicholas and Anna Paige conveyed title to this same piece of land, for £80, to John Waite. The first deed was recorded November 3, 1697, and the second was acknowledged August 20, 1702, and recorded July 1, 1721. Apparently Benjamin Muzzey was compelled to satisfy the execution obtained against him by Cooke, and therefore enforced against Richard Muzzey and John Waite the terms of the agreement of 1691, wherein provision was made for such an emergency. Evidently a good understanding was maintained between Nicholas and Anna Paige and the family of Benjamin Muzzey. The title to the Paige farm did not become involved in this suit. The difficulties between Muzzey and Waite did not end in 1697. December 10, 1699, Muzzey gave Waite a release from all claims or demands whatsoever, but in 1703, sued him again on a bond dated December 20, 1699. See Suff. Early Court Files, Nos. 3614, 5628, 5831, 2618; Suff. Deeds, L. 14, f. 443; L. 35, f. 163; Chamberlain MSS., iv. 31; *supra*, vol. i. p. 279.

their Action against Col. Paige, Mr. Saffin was of that opinion also." <sup>67</sup>

The law of the case would seem to have been as follows: — The first two acts for establishing the Judiciary and regulating procedure in the courts had both been disallowed by the King in Council. The first permitted a review immediately after judgment, and the other within eighteen months. In 1699 the Act for Regulating and Directing the Proceedings in the Courts of Justice, etc., provided that in "all cases wherein the plaintiff or defendant shall have obtained the number of three judgments, it shall be a final issue and determination of such case; and every action of review shall be brought within the space of three years." The Lords of Trade objected to this feature as "delatory and vexatious," and it was therefore disallowed October 22, 1700. In June, 1701, the "Act for Review in Civil Causes" was passed.<sup>68</sup> The motive for the law, as stated in the preamble, was to permit to every one a trial by review, on the ground that the parties interested might for this trial obtain new evidence which they could not secure in so short a time as was allowed by law for a trial by appeal. This right to review was limited by the following clause: "*provided* no action of review shall be brought after the expiration of three years from the time of rendering the judgement to be reviewed; *saving* unto any infant, *feme covert*, or person *non compos mentis*, imprisoned, in captivity, or out of this province, the term of three years, next after their coming of full age or such imperfection removed, to bring his or her action of review, and not afterward." The plea of Elisha Cooke *et al.* has not been found; but on failing to obtain a hearing before the courts, they petitioned the General Court and this petition is still on file.<sup>69</sup> In it they assumed that the act of 1701 limited a right of review already existing, and hence the interpretation of the courts made it an *ex post facto* law cutting them off from an existing right. This theory presumably rested on the fact that at the date of passage of the act of June, 1701, there was no statute in force regulating the right of review, as the last of the series of five statutes <sup>70</sup> dealing with

<sup>67</sup> Sewall, Diary, ii. 47. See Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 509. From the petition of Elisha Cooke to the General Court in February, 1701/2, it would appear that Cooke brought suit in the courts shortly after the act of 1693 (*supra*, note 64) had been disallowed by the King. In point of fact he brought suit nearly five years after that act had been disallowed, and four months after Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton died.

<sup>68</sup> Provincial Acts and Resolves, i. 373, 375, 466, 467.

<sup>69</sup> The petition is printed in Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 509, 510.

<sup>70</sup> Act of November 25, 1692, disallowed August 22, 1695; act of October 22, 1694, supplementary thereto, disallowed December 10, 1696; act of



this matter had been disallowed October 22, 1700; and on the assumption that as no statute was in force in June, 1701, forbidding the courts to entertain a suit by review, a right to review existed, and was limited only by the provision in the act of October 30, 1697, providing that quiet possession from October 1, 1692, to October 1, 1704, should give confirmation of title.<sup>71</sup> The question is whether the act of June, 1701, instituted a right to review or limited it. The wording of the preambles of the acts of December 11, 1693, and June 18, 1701, seems to show that the legislators thought the former the case.

The petition of "Elisha Cooke, John Wisewall, Sarah and Hugh Floyd Administrators of John Floyd" to the General Court that they might "not be forever out-Lawed" but that they might "have Relieff in the premisses" and "be enabled to Review the s<sup>d</sup> Judgments," was read in the Council for the first time February 26, 1701/2. The succeeding day it was read a second time, and the Council voted that the petition be granted and a private bill brought in for the relief of the petitioners. Sewall and four others moved that Colonel Paige should be notified. Cooke, Sewall records, February 28, "scemed displeased," and "said 't was to delay his Business: was sorry I was so far engag'd in it." So Sewall stayed from the Council on February 28, when Colonel Paige appeared. As he offered "nothing against what was Prayed for . . . only that he had been informed that Something had been sent from England relating to the Passing of Acts, a Bill was brought in," and read, but referred to the next sitting of the General Court.<sup>72</sup>

The cause of Cooke's displeasure with Sewall is not far to seek. Sewall was, as has been said, a member of the Court which had decided the previous November that the Act for Review barred the action, and before which suit would be brought if this impediment

October 3, 1696 (temporary), disallowed November 24, 1698; act of June 19, 1697, disallowed November 24, 1698; act of July 18, 1699, disallowed October 22, 1700. Provincial Acts and Resolves, i. 72, 184, 248, 283, 372, 375, 406.

<sup>71</sup> From the petition of Cooke, Wiswall, and Floyd, it would appear that this act was permissive, granting "libertie to all men to bring their Actions for recovering their Right in Lands at any time before the first day of October, 1704." On the contrary the act, as its title implies, was one of limitation solely, and was not operative until October 1, 1704.

<sup>72</sup> *Supra*, pp. 17-19. November 3, 1705, the House of Representatives passed the following: "Resolved that as an Explanation of the said Law [the Act of Review], each Party (Plaintiff or Defendant) that hath not had a Review in each Court, may review in Each of said Courts once and no more." The Council disagreed November 6, 1705. MSS. Rec. of the General Court, p. 164.

was removed by the General Court. Elisha Cooke was obviously in haste to press his suit. In less than four months Joseph Dudley arrived as Governor, and it was already expected that he would receive the appointment.<sup>73</sup> Thus when the bill was postponed to the next sitting of the Court, it was practically disposed of. June 10, it was read twice in Council; nothing more is heard of it. June 11, Joseph Dudley took his seat as Governor. Shortly after this, June 29, the Superior Court of Judicature was re-organized. Cooke was dropped, as was also Winthrop,<sup>73</sup> and the appointee as Chief Justice was Isaac Addington.<sup>74</sup> In 1703, also, Governor Dudley expunged Cooke's name from the Council list. He negatived him again in 1704, 1706, and 1708; nor did Cooke again obtain a seat in the Council until 1715. He died in October of the same year, aged seventy eight. After 1702, therefore, Colonel Paige and his wife had undisputed possession of the farm.

Cooke, however, it would appear, did not relinquish for many years all hope of its recovery. On July 7, 1704, a week after the death of Mrs. Paige, John and Hannah Wiswall, as compensation for a debt of one hundred and eighty-six pounds, quit-claimed to Cooke their right to one fourth of the great farm, agreeing that they would "permit and Suffer the said Elisha Cooke his heirs and Assignes to make use of his or their Names in any Action or Suit to be brought for the Recovery of and Ascertaining the right of the said John Wiswall and Hannah his said Wife" to the lands in question, and that they would "alwayes Avow Such Actions or Suits so brought and never Disavow or become Nonsuit therein."<sup>75</sup> But as the title to both the farms at Rumney Marsh had been transferred by the deeds of February 10, 1702/3, and February 10, 1703/4, to Joseph Dudley,<sup>76</sup> Governor of the Province from 1702 to 1715, recovery by process of law would throughout this period obviously have been hopeless.

<sup>73</sup> Sewall had noted in September of the preceding year that it was reported that Cooke and Wait Winthrop had written Sir Henry Ashurst in opposition to the appointment of Dudley. Diary, ii. 41.

<sup>74</sup> Addington was one of the pall-bearers at the funeral of Mrs. Anna Paige in 1704. Sewall, Diary, ii. 111.

<sup>75</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 25, f. 209. The deed was recorded March 2, 1710/11.

<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 21, f. 410; L. 31, f. 53.

PAIGE vs COOKE *et al.*COUNTY COURT, OCT<sup>o</sup> 1686<sup>77</sup>*Summons to Jn<sup>o</sup> Burrel*<sup>78</sup>

Richard Roe Complaines of John Doe of a plea of Trespass & Ejectment for that That is to say That wheras Capt Nicholas Paige & Dame Anna Paige his wife the first day of May in the second yeare of the Reigne of our souereign Lord James the second King of England Scotland france & Ireland &c at Cambridge in the County of Middlesex in the Territory of New England had Demised granted & to farme letten vnto the s<sup>d</sup> Richard Roe a Certaine Messuage or Tenement, a parsell of wood-

<sup>77</sup> This file of papers preserved in the Middlesex County Court House seems complete. The bill of costs of Nicholas Paige shows that no papers presented by him are missing. "The Deffendts Pleas for ye abatemt of ye writt" are in the handwriting of Elisha Cooke. All the papers which support Cooke's contentions are in the same handwriting, and are attested by Daniel Allin, the attestation being in a different hand from the body of the document. The Declaration of Title of Captain Paige is signed by his attorney Nathaniel Thomas. The papers charged on the bill of costs of Nicholas Paige are in the same handwriting, and are attested by Thomas Dudley, the attestation being in a different hand from the body of the document. June 2, 1686, Allin and Dudley were appointed clerks of the Suffolk County Court by Joseph Dudley, temporary President of the Colony. The "Summons to Jno Burrell," judging by the handwriting, was drawn by Nathaniel Thomas, and signed in a different hand by Laurence Hammond, clerk of the Middlesex County Court, and endorsed in a still different hand by John Greene, marshal. The first "Rule of Court" was drawn by Nathaniel Thomas, and bears the signatures of Laurence Hammond, Elisha Cooke, and John Burrell. The "Court's Resolve in point of Law," signed by Hammond, seems to be wholly in his hand. As the action of *ejectione firmæ* was until then unknown to the courts of Massachusetts, Hammond had to depend upon Thomas apparently to draw the court documents.

The following documents are omitted because they are printed elsewhere. (1) "Certaine Clauses & passages out of ye Record of Capt Keaynes will." These cover four folio pages, and are in the handwriting of Elisha Cooke with two attestations by Daniel Allin. The will is printed in Boston Rec. Com. Rep., x. 1-54. (2) Articles of Agreement between Anna Keayne, widow, and Edward Lane, November 28, 1657, printed in Suff. Deeds, L. 3, f. 77. (3) Conveyance from Edward Lane to Thomas Brattle and Robert Gibbs in trust for Anna Keayne Lane, December 2, 1663, in Suff. Deeds, L. 4, f. 167. (4) Conveyance from Lane to Cooke and Wiswall, December 14, 1663, in Suff. Deeds, L. 4, f. 191. (5) Vote of the General Court, October 10, 1666. These documents, except the attestations by Daniel Allin, are in the handwriting, apparently, of Elisha Cooke. Although the land sued for lay in Malden, it was contiguous with the farm-lands in Rumney Marsh. See the plan, *supra*, vol. i. p. 635.

<sup>78</sup> This is the endorsement on the writ. Possibly he was later, as John Burrell of Lynn, Speaker of the House of Deputies.

land arrable & Pasture land in all about forty acres with the appurtenances Situate lying & being in the Township of Maulden in the County afores<sup>d</sup> To haue & To hold the Tenements aforesd with the appurtenances vnto the s<sup>d</sup> Richard Roe & his assignes — from the five & twentieth day of March last past Comonly called lady day vntill the end & terme of three years thence next following fully to be Compleat & ended by vertue of which s<sup>d</sup> Demise the s<sup>d</sup> Richard Roe into the Tenem<sup>t</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> with there appurtenances Entred & was thereof Possessed vntill the s<sup>d</sup> John Doe afterwards that is to say the same first day of may in the yeare of the King aforesd with force & Armes into the Tenements aforesd with the appurtenances in & vpon the Possession of the sd Richard Roe entred & him from his s<sup>d</sup> farme his Terme thereof afores<sup>d</sup> not yet finished did Eject expell & amoue & him the s<sup>d</sup> Richard Roe from his Possesion thereof hath held out & other Enormitye to him then & there did against the Peace of our s<sup>d</sup> lord the King that now is & to the damage of the afores<sup>d</sup> Richard Roe ten pounds sterling & thereof he bringeth sute.

To M<sup>r</sup> John Burrell

You may p<sup>r</sup>ceiue by the within written declaration that J am sued for the Messuage or Tenement within mentioned to which J Clame noe title & whereof you are in Possesion These are therefore to giue you Notis that you appear or they vnder whom you Clame at the next Court of Pleas to be held at Cambridge for the County of Middlesex on the first teusday in october next then & there to defend your title (if any you haue to the p<sup>r</sup>mises) otherwise J shall suffer Judgment to be entred against me by Default & thereby you will be turned out of Possession.

Dated September

Your friend

John Doe

19<sup>th</sup> 1686 —

To the Marshall of the County of Middlesex  
or his Deputy Greeting.

These are in his Majesties name to require you on Rcceit hereof to summons the abous<sup>d</sup> John Burrell to make his appearance at the next Court of Pleas to be held at Cambridge for the County of Middlesex on the first teusday of october next then & there to defend his title to the Messuage or tenement aforesd Jf any he hath there vnto & hereof you are not to faile & make true Return vnder your hand to the s<sup>d</sup> Court

Dated in Charlestowne in the By Laur. Hammond Cler  
Territory of New England of the Court for the County  
Seal September y<sup>e</sup> Eighth Anno of Middlsx  
Dom. 1686

These are to certifie that J John Green Marshell of Middlesex did read the above Summons unto the wife of the above burrel of Malden, at his house & left a cobby thereof with his wife — as attests

Dated 10<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1686; John Greene Marshal of Middlesex.

*The Deffend<sup>ts</sup> Pleas for y<sup>e</sup> abatem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> writt*

1. This Case hath had a full hearing & this land with ye rest of y<sup>e</sup> farme sued for at ye County Court at Boston, thence appealed to ye Court of Assist<sup>ts</sup> & after yt an Attaint, & was finally determined for ye Deff<sup>ts</sup> yet now is an action brought anew without mention of any former tryal; it is therefore humbly offered to ye Court to consider whither it ought not to have been by a Review or writt of error, or some way intimating ye former tryal: for [if] what is tryed & determined at one Court may again be tryed at ye next, it may as well run ad infinitū, & so would ye Law pvide for ppetual contentiō, which is not rational to imagine
2. The method & proceedings at law in this Actiō ye Jnhabitants here are generally ignorant of & know not how or what to plead in this way, or what ye consequences in Law of advantage or disadvantage may be; it is therefore humbly offered to ye Court to consider whither these methods & proceedings are agreable with ye p<sup>r</sup>sent state & conditiō of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects here & ye circumstances of this place.

But if ye Court judge yt notwithstanding what is sayd to answere further, we say —

3. That this Actiō of an Ejectione firmæ is not due in law to ye Demandant.

For ye Bookes say yt he cañot bring this action yt hath not made a good Entry into ye land, & he cannot make a good entry yt hath no Power & Right of Entry at ye time of ye making of ye lease. Now to prove yt ye Demand<sup>t</sup> hath no Right of entry see Stat. 21. Jac. 10. under ye title Limitatiō in ye Abridgm<sup>ts</sup> which sayth, yt none shall hereafter enter into any lands &c. but within 20. yeares next after his or their right first accruing, if ther be no Jmpediment of Jnfancy, coverture or being beyond sea; & if so y<sup>n</sup> within 10. yeares after y<sup>t</sup> Jmpedim<sup>t</sup> is removed: Now its aboue 30. yeares since ye death of Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne, frō whose death she p<sup>r</sup>tends her right to accrue; its also aboue 21. yeares since y<sup>e</sup> death of her husband M<sup>r</sup> Lane, wherby ye coverture was removed; & aboue 20. yea<sup>r</sup>s since her arrival here frō beyond sea; so yt by this Statute she is for ever barred of entry. —

4. That s<sup>d</sup> Lane alienated ye land sued for to Richard Cooke & John Wiswall Sen<sup>r</sup> by Deed dated Jan<sup>y</sup> 14. 1663 which s<sup>d</sup> Cooke possessed 10. yeares & y<sup>n</sup> dyed seized in Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1673 & we haue had possessiō aboue 12. yeares since his death, 5 of ye w<sup>ch</sup> first 10. yeares without entry is sufficient to barr her after entry into ye s<sup>d</sup> Land according to ye Stat. 32. H. 8. 33. see y<sup>e</sup> statute under title Entry Lawfull in ye Abridgm<sup>t</sup> upon which ye Lawyers say — Jf a feme covert be disseised her husband dye, she takes another husband, & yn before entry ye disseisor dye seised; in this case ye entry of ye wife is taken away, see Co. on Lit. p 237. & 246. & Shepards Abridgm<sup>t</sup> part 2. 13. — ffrom all which it is plaine yt ye Demandant hath no Right of Entry & therefore cañot haue this Action of Ejectione firmæ; wherfore we pray an abatement of ye writt.

*Rule of Court* <sup>79</sup>

At the Court of Pleas Holden in Cambridg for the  
County of Middlesex October 1686

John Doe versus Richard Roe in Ejectione Firmæ from one mesuage or Tenement scittuate lying and being in Maulden in the County of Middlesex

It is ordered with the Consent of Nathaniel Thomas Attorney to Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas & Anna Paige (of Boston in the County of Suffolk) <sup>80</sup> Plaintiffs & Elisha Cooke (of Boston in the County of Suffolk) <sup>80</sup> for himself & John Burrell of Maulden in the County of Middlesex aforesd for that the s<sup>d</sup> Elisha Cooke & John Burrell are allowed Defendants who are without delay to appear & Plead by themselves or attorney to a generall Jssue [in] this Court and at the triall therevpon to be made the s<sup>d</sup> Cooke & Burrell shall appear in their proper p<sup>r</sup>sons or by their Counsell or attorney & acknowledge a Lease Entry & ouster or in defect Judgment shall be entred against the Causuall Ejecter, But further Prosecution against them is suspended vntill the s<sup>d</sup> Elisha Cooke & John Burrell haue made a defect in some of the p<sup>r</sup>mises And by the assent of the Counsell it is ordered further by the Court that the aforesd Elisha Cooke & John Burrell shall take noe aduantage against the Plaintiff for his not Prosecuting vpon the Triall

<sup>79</sup> This is the endorsement on the paper when folded. At the top of the page when open is the endorsement, "appointed octob. 5th & adjourned by order of Presid<sup>t</sup> & Council unto 19th of ye Same 1686."

<sup>80</sup> The clauses in parentheses were interlined in the original with two carets, to designate their insertion after Anna Paige and after Elisha Cooke.

ocasioned by such Kind of Default but that the afores<sup>d</sup> Elisha Cooke & John Burrell shall pay the Plaintiff Cost of Court to be appointed & It is further ordered that the s<sup>d</sup> Leasors Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas & Anna Paige Plaintiffs shall pay the Costs of the Defendant which the s<sup>d</sup> Court shall appoint or adjudge

By order of the Court  
Laur. Hammond Cler.  
of Middlesex

Nathaniel Thomas  
attorney  
Elisha Cooke  
John Burrell

*Cap<sup>t</sup> Pages Count or Declaratiō<sup>sa</sup>*

The Count or Declaration of The Title of Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Paige & Dame Anna Paige his wife to the Messuage or Tenement, lying in Maulden in the County of Middlesex sued for by the Ejectione fermae brought against John Burrell to the Court of Pleas to be held at Cambridge the first teusday in october next 1686

Humbly sheweth to this Honored Court That Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne late of Boston in the County of Suffolk in the Territory of New England died seised in ffee of a Certane farme about one thousand acres of woodland Pasture Arrable & Meadow land sittuate lying & being at Rumney Marsh partly & mostly in the s<sup>d</sup> Township of Boston & partly viz the afores<sup>d</sup> 40 acres in the Township of Maulden in the County of Middlesex being deuided by a line w<sup>ch</sup> parteth s<sup>d</sup> Towns of Boston & Maulden.

That the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne had Jssue only one son Major Benjamin Keayne who deceased in old England a little before his father Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayns death.

That the s<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Keayne had Jssue his only Child the s<sup>d</sup> Dame Anna Paige.

That by the death of the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne the s<sup>d</sup> farme at Rumney Marsh together with the s<sup>d</sup> forty acres lying in Maulden being p<sup>r</sup>sell therof with other hereditaments & Estate Descended on, accrued & appertaineth to the s<sup>d</sup> Dame Anna Paige she being only heir vnto her Grandfather s<sup>d</sup> Capt Robert Keayne & vnto her father the s<sup>d</sup> Major Benjamin Keayne.

The s<sup>d</sup> Plaintiff Prays to be Restored vnto & put into the Possession of the s<sup>d</sup> Messuage or Tenement. with the appurtenances in Maulden

Your Hono<sup>rs</sup> most Humble Scrut.

Nathaniel Thomas Attorney

<sup>sa</sup> The endorsement on the document.



This Declaration was delivered to me by Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Page  
Sep<sup>t</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1686. attests

Laur. Hammond Cler.

Defd<sup>ts</sup> plead not guilty. Elisha Cooke  
John Burrell

*The Deposition of James Pemerton and his Wife*

The Deposition of Jams Pemerton aged fifty one yeares or thereabouts & Sarah his wife aged fifty three years or thereabouts

Testify 'That Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne sometime of Boston deceased died seised of the farm at Rumney Marsh Consisting of nine hundred acres & vpwards soe Estimated wheron John Wiswall & others now Dwell & this they Certainly Know being Tenants for years to the s<sup>d</sup> Keayne at the time of his deceass And they further Testify that M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Paige the now wife of Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Paige of Boston was the Daughter of Major Benjamin Keayn & Sarah his wife both deceased & Grandaughter of Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne deceased soe Reputed & owned by them & this they very well Know haueing Known her from a Child

James Pemerton & Sarah his wife made oath to the  
abouewritten January 29<sup>th</sup> 1684

before Peter Bulkley assist  
affirmed in Court Pro. feb<sup>r</sup> 1683 <sup>ss</sup> vpon former  
oath attest Jsaac addington Cler

This is a true Copy of the Originall on file

attest<sup>r</sup> Tho. Dudley Cler.

*M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreets & M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons Depositions y<sup>t</sup> she is heir <sup>ss</sup>*

Edward Rawson aged about seuenty years being Deposed saith that vpward of fifty years sence he Knew the late Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne & Anna his wife whilst they liued in birching lane London & also Knew the late benjamin Keayne their only son & Coming to New England vpwards of forty six years was well acquainted with the aboue mentioned Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne & Anna his wife whilst they liued & Knew & saw the manifestation of their deare lone & affection to their s<sup>d</sup> aboue mentioned son in Prouiding a wife for

<sup>ss</sup> Obviously this testimony was given at the Probate Court when Nicholas Paige and his wife petitioned to be appointed executors of Captain Keayne's will. *Supra*, p. 20, note.

<sup>ss</sup> The endorsement on the document. Their dates show that these depositions were used in the second suit in the Suffolk County Court in 1684. *Supra*, p. 3.



him Sarah the Daughter of the late worthy & Worshipfull Thomas Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> & from the Infancy of M<sup>rs</sup> Anna the sole Reputed & owned Daughter of the late Major Benjamin Keayne & Sarah his wife soe owned by them whilst they lived & now is wife of M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Paige, her said Grandfather & Grandmother the abovementioned Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne & Anna his wife after her father the s<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Keayne went for England which was in the yeare 1641 or 1642 tooke the Care of & gaue her liberall Education expresing uery Indeaed affection to her as their grand-child whilst they or either of them liued & further saith not; Sworn in Court P<sup>re</sup> May 1684

Attest Isaac Adington Cler

This is a true copy of the Originall on file

Attest<sup>r</sup> Tho. Dudley Cler.

The Deposition of Symon Bradstreet who testifieth & saith that he Knoweth M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Paige now the wife of Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Paige of Boston to be the Reputed Daughter of Major Benjamin Keayn & Sarah his wife owned & acknowledged by them & that Major Benjamin Keayne was the only son of Capt Robert Keayn late of Boston deceased & that the s<sup>d</sup> Anna was much beloued & uery well & Carefully Educated by her s<sup>d</sup> father Grandfather & Grandmother from her Childhood

Sworn in Court 30 Aprill 1684.

attest Js<sup>a</sup> addington Cler

This is a true copy of the Originall on file

attest<sup>r</sup> Tho. Dudley Cler.

### *The Replication of Elisha Cooke*

The Defendants Answer to y<sup>e</sup> Plaint<sup>rs</sup> Count or Declaratiō That Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne dyed seised of s<sup>d</sup> farme thō wanting some hundreds of 1000. acres is owned. Cap<sup>t</sup> Keaynes & his sons Issue we know not. That if ye s<sup>d</sup> Anna were ye only child of s<sup>d</sup> Major Keayne, yet by ye death of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne ye s<sup>d</sup> Land & estate did not descend & accrue to ye s<sup>d</sup> Anna

Because ye s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne by his last will Dated Decem<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>o</sup>. 1653 proved & upon Record gaue away his whole estate both real & psonal in several legacies w<sup>ch</sup> with his debts & funeral charges amounted to more y<sup>n</sup> his whole estate, & left not one penny worth of lands or goods for an heire to inherit, see ye Extract & his abbreviate of ye will & ye Inuentory & comparing y<sup>m</sup> it will appeare

	£	s	d
That Capt Keaynes Estate in land was . . . . .	" 1730 "	" — "	" — "
Jn goods chattels & debts receiued . . . . .	" -778 "	" — "	" -7 "
Jn all but . . . . .	" 2508 "	" — "	" -7 "

Legacies given away by will are . . . . .	" 2778 " -3 " -4
Debts & funeral charges Inventoryed . . . . .	" -274 " — " —
more debts payd by mr Lane . . . . .	" -124 " 14 " 11
	<hr/> 3176 " 18 " -3
which is more y <sup>n</sup> his whole estate . . . . .	" .068 " 17 " .8
Besides what mr Lane disburst for repaires of ye old houses at his first possessing them . . . . .	" 289 " -4 " -6

Soe yt its most apparent yt Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne did intend in case his son dyed before him to giue away all his estate, & did accordingly do it & a great deale more, see his owne words in ye last clause of ye Extract of his will, vzt<sup>t</sup> , J haue given away all if not more y<sup>n</sup> all, what y<sup>n</sup> can possibly be left for an heire.

And this his will was fulfilled, his debts & legacies payd to satisfactiō of ye Court & all psons concerned by m<sup>r</sup> Lane, to whome yt whole estate for his pformance of s<sup>d</sup> will was legally comitted according to y<sup>e</sup> practise y<sup>n</sup>, & honestly assigned first by ye Executrix & ye County Court & finally by y<sup>e</sup> generall Court by their Comitte<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of s<sup>d</sup> will, to whome also ye will gaue great power in yt affair.

And ye Demandant had at last when she parted from m<sup>r</sup> Lane (notwithstanding ye estate fell so much short) her Legacies payd her by ye houses & lands she now possesses made over by Deed of Enfeoffm<sup>t</sup> to m<sup>r</sup> Brattle & Gibbs for her use & a considerable sum<sup>i</sup> of money besides. So yt it is plaine also yt she had no right or title to one foot of ye land yt was Cap<sup>t</sup> Keaynes And as to this action of Ejectione firmæ we say yt she hath no right of Entry & therefore cannot bring such an action for ye reasons mentioned in ye Pleas for abatem<sup>t</sup> of ye writt, & especially ye Statutes of 32. H. 8. 33. & 21. Jac. 16. which in this Actiō do also concerne ye merrit of ye case, to w<sup>ch</sup> therfore please to be referred. As for y<sup>e</sup> De<sup>ft</sup>s title we hold frō m<sup>r</sup> Lane by Deed under hand & scale acknowledged & recorded; but it matters 0 what o<sup>r</sup> title is in this case seing ye Demandant proues none, for (its a maxime) <sup>84</sup> in equali jure melior est conditio possidentis, possessiō is much vallued by ye law, & much more w<sup>n</sup> it is by Decd as afores<sup>d</sup>

Captain Keayne's Inventory <sup>85</sup>

This is a true Inventory of ye Estate of ye Late Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne deceased taken by us whose names are hereunto subscribed this twenty third of Aprill 1656

	£	s	d
Jmprimis in ye Entry two rowles of sheet lead about five hundred at 20s p Cent. . . . .	: -5	: —	: —

<sup>84</sup> Interlined in the original.  
<sup>85</sup> The original is in Suff. Prob. Files, No. 171.

Jn ye Cellar under ye hall two barrells & a halfe of Beefe  
a keeler some planks & some Lumber . . . . .

: 6 : — : —  
: — : 10 : —  
11 : 10 : —

Jn ye hall vzt  
One pr of brass Andirons & one pair of small Andirons,  
long table, broad [board]<sup>m</sup> short frame & 2 formes .  
1 . Court Cubbard, bason & Ewre & cubbord cloath & 2  
hāging [hanging] candle sticks . . . . .  
1 . long carpet old, 1 . great chaire & lowe stoole . . . . .  
1 . old chest & 2<sup>ll</sup> flax with lock & key . . . . .  
1 . back in ye hall chimney of Iron . . . . .

: — 3 : 10 : —  
: — 1 : 10 : —  
: — 1 : — : —  
: — : — 6 : —  
: — : — 6 : —  
— 0 : 12 : —

Jn ye Kitchen vzt  
1 . pr of Andirons, fire shovel, 1 . pr of tongs, Jack two  
spitts 1 . gridiron, 1 . old fender, 2 . pothangers  
1 . Irō barr 1 . Irō Ladle, 3 . brass potts & 2 . pr of  
potthooks . . . . .  
1 . Iron pott 1 . Iron kettle 1 fryingpan . . . . .  
1 . Copper kettle 30s 1 . Copper Furnace 4<sup>ll</sup> . . . . .  
1 old kettle 2 . posnetts 3 . brass skilletts . . . . .  
1 old pestle & mortar old candlestick scimier & flesh  
hooke . . . . .  
2 . Lathing hāmers 2s 1 old cupbard 2 . pales 2 old chaires  
2 joynt stooles 2 siues [sieves]<sup>m</sup> 2 wooden platters  
& 2 . wooden dishes 10s . . . . .  
Iron beame & scales of brass . . . . .  
Jn pewter of all sorts 108<sup>ll</sup> 4 . chamber potts & one bed  
pan . . . . .  
Suū. . . . .

: — 3 : 12 : —  
: — : 18 : —  
: — 5 : 10 : —  
: — 1 : — : —  
: — : — 6 : —  
: — : 12 : —  
: — : 10 : —  
: — 5 : 13 : —  
18 : — 1 : —

Jn ye chamber over ye hall Vzt —  
Jn money found yr 38s Jn money in two boxes for ye  
poor &c. 12<sup>ll</sup> 2s : 6d — . . . . .  
Jn 1 . Beer bowle . . . . . 15½ s }  
Jn 1 . Tankard . . . . . 15½ s }  
Jn 1 . Guilt Tankard . . . . . 16 }  
Jn 1 . Salt . . . . . 10½ }  
Jn 1 . Sugr dish . . . . . 6½ }  
Jn 2 . wine cups . . . . . 9¼ }  
Jn 2 . porringers . . . . . 12 }  
Jn 13 . Spoones . . . . . 19¼ }  
Jn a trencher salt dram cups & Pt }  
of a tip & silver buckle of a girdle } s 2 . . . . .  
Jn 3 . signet gold rings ¾ s 18 drams at 3 . [grā at 3<sup>ll</sup>] : — 2 : — 7 : —  
1 . stoned ring 25s in 1 . watch 50s in 2 . hatt bands 5s . : — 4 : — : —  
in 3 . doz<sup>n</sup> plate buttons at 6s 18s in . 3 doz<sup>n</sup> smaller  
plate buttons 9s . . . . . : — 1 : — 7 : —  
Jn 1 feather bed boulster 3 . pillowes all old & a tapestry  
coverlid & 1 . old blanket . . . . . : — 5 : 10 : —

: 14 : — : — 6  
: 27 : — 9 : — 3

<sup>m</sup> The words in brackets are from the original in the Probate Files, and are given to make the text clearer or supply omissions. When this method is not practicable, the parallel reading is given in a footnote.

in 1 pr of green Curtains & vallents 2ll: 10s in 1 pr of blew curtains & vallents 30s . . . . .	: .4 : — : —
in 1 . bedsted matt & cord with curtaine rods . . . . .	: — : 12 : —
in 1 . round table 20s in 1 . press cubbard 14s . . . . .	: .1 : 14 : —
in 3 . low stooles 5 joynt stooles & one cushin chaire low & old two wooden old chaires . . . . .	: — : 12 : —
in one wooden standish 10s [1 pr of doggs 1 pr of bel- lowes, Lampes] snuffers Irð box [backe], & 5 boxes 25s . . . . .	: -1 : 15 : —
	<hr/> 63 : -6 : -9

Jn ye long chamber vzt —

1 . old featherbed, boulster, flock boulster, 1 blanket 1 old rug curtains & vallents with bedstead . . . . .	: -6 : — : —
in 1 table carpett & livery cubbard . . . . .	: -1 : 2 : —
in 5 Cases for Cushins 1 . wrought cubbard cloath & vall in 14 . old cushions 24s in 2 window curtains old 2s 6d .	: -2 : 10 : —
Jn his wearing apparrell with some yt were his sons in a trunk . . . . .	: -1 : -6 : -6
	: 25 : — : —
in 3 . bells 1 . pr bandileers 1 . sword 1 Cutlass 1 musket 1 pike 1 Coslett 2 head peeces & a gorgett . . . . .	: -7 : — : —
in 1 pr of pistols & holsters & a small pistoll & staffe .	: -1 : 10 : —
in ye chest they are in & Jmplements . . . . .	: -1 : — : —
	<hr/> 45 : -8 : -6

Suñe . . . . .

Jn a litle chamber next to ye long chamber

1 old featherbed boulster blankett rug & halfe headed bedsted . . . . .	: .4 : 10 : —
1 pr of wrought vallens & curtains . . . . .	: -1 : — : —
2 . trunks, 3 . peeces of curtain cloath & darnix . . . . .	: — : 12 : —
	<hr/> -6 : -2 : —

Jn a litle chamber next ye studdy vzt

1 feather bed boulster 3 . pillowes 1 blankett rug bedsted & old pr vallance . . . . .	: -6 : 10 : —
in 1 small featherbed boulster rug green vallans 3 pil- lowes truckle bed . . . . .	: -5 : -5 : —
1 small table, 2 . litle chaires, 1 pair of dogs . . . . .	: — : .5 : —
Jn old chamber, truckle bed, boulster warming pan . .	: — : 10 : —
Jn one of ye garretts clossets several peeces of lead to vallue wth several old Jrð lumber two swords & some candles . . . . .	: -5 : — : —
Jn ye other Clossett in ye garrett 1 leather great sadle & bridle . . . . .	: -1 : — : —
one churne some tubbs old & some corne . . . . .	: -3 : — : —
	<hr/> 21 : 10 : —

Suñi . . . . .

Jn another litle roome in ye garrett vzt —

Jn ginger loose in ye Cellar a pipe & a barrell in ye hall . . . . .	: -8 : — : —
a druñ & another great sadle bridle & stirrups . . . . .	: -3 : — : —
a box of candles 15s a shred old bed 2s 6d . . . . .	: — : 17 : -6
Jn a hole by ye staire case 6 . Bucketts old still & several lumber . . . . .	: -1 : 10 : —
	<hr/> 13 : -7 : -6

## Jn ye Study Vzt

7 . yards of Kersy at 5s 6d	3 yds $\frac{3}{4}$ of red shagg at 3s 6d	: -2 : 11 : -1 $\frac{1}{2}$
5 yds $\frac{1}{4}$ of Lockerome at 20d	7 yds $\frac{1}{4}$ of hamb. Lock- erome at 18d	: — : 19 : -7 $\frac{1}{2}$
6 $\frac{3}{4}$ yds of Ozenbrigs at 18d	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of fustian 9s 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds red cotten at 32d	: -1 : 10 : 5 $\frac{1}{2}$
3 yds $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{1}{2}$ [ $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$ i.e. $\frac{5}{8}$ ] of broad cloath at 9s	8 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds red cotten at 3s	: .2 : 18 : 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
2 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds wtt [white] Cotten at 2s 6d	6 staues & one rapier staffe 5s	: — : 11 : -3
7 . paper bookes 12s in ye bookes left in ye study to sell	5!!	: -5 : 12 : —
in 6 . pr of shoes at 4s	24s in 1 . peece of yellow ribbin 5s	: -1 : -0 : —
in wtt [white] paper 10s	in 4 pr of gloves 8s in a desk 5s	: -1 : -3 : —
in 1 pr of scales & beame & 2 brass heads 10s	in a case & 2 old kniues 18d	: — : 11 : -6
in 4 pr of gold scales & a box with some brass weights		: — : 10 : —
in a pr of great stilyards & a poise wth a cross cut saw & 1 . bar of Steele		: -1 : 10 : —
in 2 . musketts & a Carbine		: -1 : — : —
in 2 . spades 1 old sword mattock & some weights, & a hoop of Irō targett bridle hoop of Irō, stock lock & a wimble, 1 . pr of girts		: -2 : 10 : —
	Sum	<u>22 : 16 : 10</u>

## Jn Linnen &amp;c. Vzt

7 . pr of fine old sheets & 1 pr & 1 odd course	: —5 : — : —
4 . pr of course sheets & 1 . odd	: —3 : 10 : —
in some small peeces of diaper [very] old 5s in 3 pr of diap table cloaths thin 35s	: —2 : — : —
in 1 . doz <sup>n</sup> $\frac{1}{2}$ . of diap old napkins 10s in 4 doz <sup>n</sup> & 5 nap- kins ye od new & coarse 15s	: .1 : -5 : —
in some old pillowbeers . 7 towells 2 cubbard cloathes	: — : 15 : —
in ye Capts staffe [scarfe] with silver lace	: —2 : — : —
in 2 . Negroes & a child Negro	: 30 : — : —
Jn ye great house yard garden & orchard	: 570 : — : —
in ye two new houses & some yard roome	: 300 : — : —
Jn a garden of an Acre	: -30 : — : —
	<u>944 : 10 : —</u>

Jn 60 Bushlls of wheate mault at Winbornes [and Goody  
Halletts yt was wett]

in 26 Bushlls of wheate yt hath been wett 3s 6d	: -4 : 11 : —
in a garrett in ye new house 8 Bush of mault	: -1 : 16 : —
in 40 . Bush wheate at 4s 6d in 3 . Bush rye 3s 6d	: 10 : 17 : -6
Jn both garretts in Indian 260 Bush 2s 4d in $\frac{1}{2}$ . Bush pease 2s	: 30 : -8 : -8
in ye Cellar about 200 of boards	: — : 12 : —
	<u>57 : -5 : -2</u>

Jn ye parlar at ye farme vzt—		
Jn plate 1 . tankard 1 . wine bowle 1 porringer 1 dram cup & 2 spoons . . . . .	:	.6 : -5 : —
1 old table 3 [old] joynt stooles 2 cushion stooles 2 old wooden chaires, 3 cushōs & forme 22s 1 feather bed boulster & wt rug wth 1 old pillow 4 <sup>ll</sup> 10s — . . .	:	.5 : 12 : —
another featherbed 2 boulsters 2 pillowes & flock boulster 2 coverlids 1 . dornick & trundle bedsted . . . . .	:	.5 : — : —
Sum . . . . .	:	<u>10 : 17 : —</u>
In ye clossett vzt—		
	£	s d
1 trunke 1 old still & some other lumber . . . . .	:	-2 : — : —
Jn ye Kitchen 1 great copper furnace wth a cover & 3 Jrō kettles . . . . .	:	-4 : — : —
in [two] pewter dishes 1 . fruit dish 1 old chamber pot old table wth stone mortar . . . . .	:	— : 10 : —
in 1 pr of Andirons 1 . pothanger 2 . spitts 1 brass skillet 1 . trañell & a litle chaine 18s 1 fowling peece & 1 . musket 30s . . . . .	:	-2 : -8 : —
		<u>-8 : 18 : —</u>
Jn ye chamber vzt—		
1 steele mill 1 pr of stilyards 1 hatchel 1 kneeding trough with some old tubbs [& a bushell] & some earthen ware 50s [41s] 1 rug 20s . . . . .	:	-3 : 10 : — <sup>m</sup>
in corne there to be sent home in pease 30 . Bush <sup>lls</sup> at .	:	-5 : 10 : —
in barly 34 Bush . at 4s 2d in Indian 65 bush . at 2s . .	:	13 : 11 : 8
in Rye 28 bush . 3s 2d in 3 . other [Crosse Cutt] sawes &c & pump Auger 31s . . . . .	:	.5 : 19 : .8
in 2 whip sawes 1 cross cutt saw <sup>m</sup> 1 Jrō hoop . . . . .	:	— : -9 : —
in 9 . peeeces of Irō fitt to band wheelles 1 crank for a mill 1 pr of Andirons & 3 . other Jrons barrs & some nailes for ye wheelles . . . . .	:	.2 : — : —
Jn a vice . . . . .	:	— : 10 : —
Jn ye house barne farme upland & meadow at Rumny Marsh . . . . .	:	750 : — : —
in land nigh Medfield . . . . .	:	-80 : — : —
in 3 old waines as in ye InVENTORY [£3], in two dung carts 1 pr of [new] wheelles as in ye InVENTORY [£2]	:	<u>-3<sup>m</sup> — : —</u>
		<u>864 : 10 : .4</u>
Jn cattle vzt—		
Jn 1 . Bull 3 <sup>t</sup> 15s in 22 . Cowes 97 <sup>t</sup> : 10s . . . . .	:	101 : .5 : —
in 1 heifer 3 . yeares, 1 . steere 3 . yeares old . . . . .	:	-5 : -5 : —
in 3 . heifers 1 . steere of 3 . yeares old in ptnership . [his pt] . . . . .	:	-7 : 10 : —
in 1 . steere of 2 . yeares old . . . . .	:	.2 : — : —
in 1 . steere & a heifer in ptnership his pt 3 <sup>t</sup> in a year-ling heifer 26s . . . . .	:	-4 : -6 : —

<sup>m</sup> For £3 . 10s read £3 1s.  
<sup>m</sup> Transpose the “ 2 whip sawes 1 cross cutt saw ” with “ 3 other Crosse Cutt sawes,” in the preceding item.  
<sup>m</sup> Read £5 for £3.

in 1 Bull 2 . heifers [of] 1 . yeare in ptnership .[his pt]	: -2 : 12 : —
in 6 . oxen at 12. a yoake 30 <sup>l</sup> in 6 . oxen at 11 <sup>l</sup> a yoake 33 <sup>l</sup>	69 : — : —
in 1 yoake of oxen . . . . .	: 10 : — : —
	<u>201 : 18 : —</u>
Jn horses vzt —	
a black mare [old] with one eye 5 <sup>t</sup> 1 old mare 18 yeares	
neü [neuer] backt 8 <sup>t</sup> . . . . .	: 13 : — : —
1 . 3 yeares old mare 12 <sup>t</sup> 1 gray mare 6 . yeares old 11 <sup>t</sup> .	: 23 : — : —
1 . browne mare from Dorchester . . . . .	: 12 : — : —
1 . horse 6 . yeares . 1 . horse 3 . yeares old 18 <sup>t</sup> in a year-	
ling horse colt 4 <sup>t</sup> . . . . .	: 22 : — : —
	<u>70 : — : —</u>
Jn a Negro Mayd & a scott . . . . .	: 20 : — : —
in two plowes with plow Jrons & all other Jrö workes	
6 . yoakes &c as in ye Jnventory 40 <sup>s</sup> in 5 . plowe	
chaines &c as in ye Jnventory 30 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	: -3 : 10 : —
in 3 . wedges 3 <sup>s</sup> in 3 tind [3 three tine] dung forks	
shovels & spade as in ye Jnventory 6 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	: — : -9 : —
in 4 . pitch forkes, 2 broad howes &c as in ye Jnventory	: — : -7 : —
in 2 . ropes 1 pitche &c as in ye Jnventory . . . . .	: — : 10 : —
in a pr of new small harrowes wth 16 tines as in ye	
Jnventory . . . . .	: — : 18 : —
in 2 . old fanns . . . . .	: — : -5 : —
in 1 Beetle wth 2 hoops 1 Scrine [skeine] a mattock as in	
ye Jnventory . . . . .	: -1 : — : —
in dary vessells as in ye Jnventory 2 . Milke leads . . .	: -4 : 10 : —
in swine . . . . .	: 22 : — : —
	<u>53 : -9 : —</u>
Suñ . . .	
The total suñe cast up of all Capt Robt Keaynes houses	
lands & moveables according to ye Jnventory ye	
suñe of . . . . .	: 2426 : -2 : -1 <sup>ss</sup>
William Colborne } Anthony Stoddard <sup>ss</sup> } &c.	
Debts owing by ye deceased vzt—	
	li s d
To Sam <sup>n</sup> Eldred [Eldredge] for a Negro &c . . . . .	: .11 : — : —
To Mr Gray about . . . . .	: .44 : — : —
To Mr Knowles . . . . .	: .3 : — : —
To funeral Expences . . . . .	: 140 : — : —
To Mr Brenton . . . . .	: .33 : 10 : —
To Mr Webb about . . . . .	: -6 : — : —
To James Pemberton . . . . .	: .34 : — : —
To Mr Danforth for ye Colledge . . . . .	: .2 : 10 : —
	<u>total suñ . . . . . 274 : — : —</u>
Debts owing to ye deceased besides such as are desperate &	
not here mentioned vzt—	
	li s d
p . wt Major Keayne owed his father as p Booke . . . . .	: 239 : .9 : .2
Tho. [Rich] Dexter . . . . .	: -5 : 15 : —

<sup>ss</sup> For £2426 - 2 - 1, read £2427 - 12 - 1.  
<sup>ss</sup> In the original in the Probate Files the signatures Will Colbron and Anthony Stoddard appear after the lists of debts to and from the estate.

From Hutchinson of Reding . . . . .	: —9 : — : —
p Mr Goodyer [Goodyeare] . . . . .	: .15 : — : —
p Edmund Mattocke [Mattox] . . . . .	: —9 : — : —
p Goodman Bowker & Hill . . . . .	: .32 : .3 : .6
p Tho. Brecke . . . . .	: —9 : —0 : .6
p Goodman Twitchell . . . . .	: —13 : — : —
p Mrs Burrowes . . . . .	: —8 : 10 : —
p Capt Savage & Capt Hutchinson [&c] . . . . .	: .40 : .5 : —
p Dexter of Maulden . . . . .	: —4 : — : —
p Tho. Edsell . . . . .	: —4 : — : —
p Lieut Hudson . . . . .	: —1 : 10 : —
p Goodman Bridgham . . . . .	: —1 : 10 : —
p Lieut Phillips . . . . .	: —.1 : 15 : —
p Mr Edw. Ting . . . . .	: .5 : — : —
p Mr Parker . . . . .	: —1 : — : —
p [Tho.] Joy &c . . . . .	: .46 : — : —
Total sum . . . . .	<u>446 : .7 : .2</u>

In p<sup>r</sup>sence of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> Deputy  
Governo<sup>r</sup> & Majo<sup>r</sup> Atherton

At a County Court held at Boston ye 19<sup>o</sup> 9<sup>m</sup> 1657

M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Keayne Executrix of ye last will & testament of Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne deceased appeared before ye Court & p<sup>r</sup>sented this as a true Inventory of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of her late husband Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne & deposed before ye Court it to be a true Inventory of yt Estate to ye best of her knowledge, yt when she knowes more she will discover it, which y<sup>e</sup> Court allowed.

This is a true cobby compared with y<sup>e</sup> original as attested

= <sup>th</sup> Edward Rawson Record<sup>r</sup>

This is a true Coppy } Attest<sup>r</sup>  
of that on file — }

Daniel Allin Cler

*Appointment of Edward Lane Executor, 1657.*

At a County Court held at Boston by Adjournm<sup>t</sup>

December 3<sup>d</sup> 1657

M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Keayne y<sup>e</sup> elder appearing before y<sup>e</sup> Court & publicly renounced her Executrixship to ye last will & testament of Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne her late husband & surrendered up her right & interest in y<sup>t</sup> Estate which y<sup>e</sup> Court accepted of. — And M<sup>r</sup> Edward Lane who is to marry with Anna Keayne y<sup>e</sup> younger appearing then also in Court M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Keayne y<sup>e</sup> elder desiring also that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Edward Lane might be instated in her roome in all respects to doe execute & pforme y<sup>e</sup> will of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne in all respects paying all legacies given therin to publick uses & private psons & discharge all debts, w<sup>ch</sup> he y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Edward Lane ingaging to pforme as also to giue good security to y<sup>e</sup> County



Courts acceptance for y<sup>e</sup> pformance thereof. The Court allowed & approved of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Edward Lane in y<sup>e</sup> stead & place of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Keayne to doe execute & pforme what she was to haue done as Executrix to yt will.

A true Coppy Compared with the Order of Court  
in the Courts Booke      Att<sup>r</sup> Daniel Allin Cler <sup>93</sup>

*Edw: Lanes Ingagem<sup>t</sup> to ye County Court . 17 . Decer. 1657 <sup>93</sup>*

At an Adjournm<sup>t</sup> of ye County Court held at Boston 17<sup>o</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1657. M<sup>r</sup> Edward Lane appearing before ye Court did publickly acknowledge yt he ingaged ye farme at Rumny Marsh & ye great old house at Boston formerly Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keaynes as security to ye County Court at Boston afores<sup>d</sup> for his pformance of ye last will of ye late Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne in all respects he accepting his wiues portion according as it is given her in ye said will, which ye Court accepted of.

This is a true cobby taken out of ye Courts booke  
of Records as attests Edward Rawson Record<sup>r</sup>

This is a true Coppy Attest<sup>r</sup>      Daniel Allin      Cler

*Overseers power w<sup>th</sup> ye Co<sup>m</sup>ittee of y<sup>e</sup> Gene<sup>ll</sup> Court. 12.9.1659. <sup>94</sup>*

At a General Court held at Boston 18<sup>o</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup> 1659 (12(9)59)  
The Overseers of Cap<sup>t</sup> Keaynes will are hereby impowred to take ye Estate into their hands & to sell or dispose therof for speedy paym<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Legacies according to y<sup>e</sup> will as they shall judge & determine. Provided their determination be approved by Major<sup>r</sup> Atherton M<sup>r</sup> Russell M<sup>r</sup> Danforth Major<sup>r</sup> Hauthorne M<sup>r</sup> Stoddard & Lieu<sup>t</sup> Cooke or y<sup>e</sup> major part of them, who are appointed by this Court as a Co<sup>m</sup>ittee to joyne with y<sup>e</sup> overseers in interpretation of y<sup>e</sup> will respecting legacies to his relations, & y<sup>e</sup> conclusion agreed on by y<sup>e</sup> major part of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers & of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>ittee shall be a final issue of all Causes or Actions yt haue or may arise concerning Legacies bequeathed by ye s<sup>d</sup> will.

That this is a true cobby taken out of ye Courts Booke of  
Records Attests Edward Rawson Secre<sup>t</sup><sup>y</sup>

A true Coppy of That on file att<sup>r</sup>      Daniel Allin Cler

<sup>93</sup> Endorsed: "M<sup>rs</sup> Keaynes Renunciatiō of her Executorship & m<sup>r</sup> Lane appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Court in her roome to Execute & pforme Cap<sup>t</sup> Keaynes will. Decer 3<sup>d</sup> 1657." The articles of agreement between Mrs. Keayne and Edward Lane are printed in Suff. Deeds, L. 3, f. 77.

<sup>93</sup> The endorsement on the document.

<sup>94</sup> The endorsement as above.

*Agreement between the Overseers and Edward Lane 1660*

Articles of Agreement made & concluded at Boston ye 12: of ye first month 1659 [1660]. by ye Overseers of ye Last will & testament of Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne deceased with ye advise & consent of ye Co<sup>m</sup>ittee appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Generall Court, & with y<sup>e</sup> consent & full acceptance of partyes concerned therin v<sup>z</sup>t, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Lane, M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Cole & M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Cole ye Relict of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne & now wife of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cole. —

1. That ye Estate of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne be it more or less in vallue consisting of houses lands & chattels, Bookes of Accounts debts &c. now in being, not formerly alienated, appropriated, or by will otherwise disposed of shall be delivered into y<sup>e</sup> hands & possession of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lane to enjoy to him his heires & assignes for ever, except M<sup>rs</sup> Coles thirds y<sup>e</sup> reversion wherof after her deccase is to be disposed according to y<sup>e</sup> will of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> testator —

2. That ye s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lane shall (in consideration therof) satisfy & pay all y<sup>e</sup> just debts gifts & legacies yet unpayd & due to be payd out of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne, & in ye meane time giue sufficient security to y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> will for the accomplishment of y<sup>e</sup> same

3. That ye s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lane for & [in] consideration of M<sup>rs</sup> Coles thirds of all y<sup>e</sup> houses & lands shall pmitt & suffer her & her assignes peaceably & quietly to possess & enjoy y<sup>e</sup> new house in Boston with y<sup>e</sup> yard as it is now fenced in, & to allowe her twenty pounds ʒ annū, to be payd quarterly to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson & Cap<sup>t</sup> James Johnson for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Cole or her assignes during her natural life to be accounted from y<sup>e</sup> seventh day of this Instant & to be payd at Boston y<sup>e</sup> one halfe in corne in equal proportions of all sorts of ordinary graine, & y<sup>e</sup> other halfe in beece, porck & English goods at price current. —

4. That after y<sup>e</sup> deccase of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Cole it shall & may be lawfull for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lane his heires Executo<sup>rs</sup> Administrato<sup>rs</sup> or Assignes to pay or satisfy y<sup>e</sup> Legatees to whome y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> thirds are bequeathed by will either in kind or according to y<sup>e</sup> vallue thereof by Inventory exhibited to y<sup>e</sup> Court & remaining upon Record at y<sup>e</sup> choice of him y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lane or his assignes, w<sup>ch</sup> Liberty we do allow in consideration of what y<sup>e</sup> Estate may possibly fall short & to prevent ye abatement of any legacies in whole or part at p<sup>r</sup>sent.

5. And lastly for ye further satisfaction & conveniency of M<sup>rs</sup> Cole ye s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lane is willing & accordingly hath agreed, y<sup>t</sup> she y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Cole shall haue & enjoy during her natural life an addition of sixe foot of ground from y<sup>e</sup> street at y<sup>e</sup> south end of y<sup>e</sup>

new house to range even with y<sup>e</sup> other fence with liberty of a watercourse throw y<sup>e</sup> yard adjoyning, which is not to be accounted as part of her third but allowed her upon other considerations — Provided alwayes y<sup>t</sup> if hereafter it shall appeare y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> are any debts w<sup>ch</sup> shall be demanded & recovered y<sup>t</sup> hath not as yet been taken notice of, & y<sup>t</sup> shall exceed such debts as are due to y<sup>e</sup> Estate to y<sup>e</sup> vallue of one hundred Marks or upward, then y<sup>e</sup> Overseers will further consider how they may ease M<sup>r</sup> Lane in y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> therof in case it be p<sup>r</sup>esented to them whilst it is in their power to do it. In wittness wherof wee haue hereunto sett o<sup>r</sup> hands ye day & yeare aboues<sup>d</sup>.

Thomas Danforth

Simon Bradstreet

Samuel Cole

William Hathorne

Daniel Denison

Anna Cole

Anthony Stoddard

John Wilson

Edward Lane

Richard Cooke

John Norton

Edward Rawson

James Johnson

That this is a true cobby compared with y<sup>e</sup> orignal

= as Attest Edward Rawson Secret<sup>~</sup>

A true Cobby of that on file att<sup>s</sup> Daniel Allin Cler

Wee under written haueing read & considered these within written Articles do testifie that wee were p<sup>r</sup>esent at y<sup>e</sup> meeting & debate of the severall particulars, & do c<sup>r</sup>teinly know y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> severall articles therein named were then mutually agreed upon by all partyes conc<sup>r</sup>ned, & are fully sattisfied & confid<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> this Instrum<sup>t</sup> or writeing is a true coppie of y<sup>e</sup> orriginall then signed by our selves, & those others therein named, as also y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>rs</sup> Anna Paige was then & there p<sup>r</sup>esent, & consenting thereto, & acquiessing therein. the orriginall to w<sup>ch</sup> o<sup>r</sup> hands were put being left with m<sup>r</sup> Rawson the then secretary, to y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court.<sup>os</sup>

Boston octob<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1686.

S. Bradstreet/.

Simon Bradstreet Esq<sup>r</sup> and m<sup>r</sup> Edward

Tho: Danforth./

Rawson testified upon oath to the

Edward Rawson =

truth of what is aboue written

Before me

Wait Winthrop.<sup>os</sup>

J Symon Bradstreet doe also testify as I haue in a former evidence vpon oath that the originall was blotted & interlyned & J [ ] to m<sup>r</sup> Rawson to wryte it fairly out & that I confidently

\* Apparently this endorsement is in the handwriting of Thomas Danforth, with autograph signatures of Bradstreet and Rawson.

<sup>os</sup> An endorsement by Wait Winthrop.

beleive that this is a true copy of that originall agreem<sup>t</sup> according to the interlyneing S: Bradstreet <sup>97</sup>

*Daniel & Anthony Fisher & M<sup>r</sup> Cookes Testimonys <sup>98</sup>*

Daniel Fisher aged 49. yeares & Anthony Fisher aged about 43. yeares testify & say. —.

That on y<sup>e</sup> thirtyeth day of this Instant July 1667 we y<sup>e</sup> deponents was at y<sup>e</sup> house of Cap<sup>t</sup> James Johnson in Boston where we did heare y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Johnson affirme y<sup>t</sup> sometime after y<sup>e</sup> Nullity of m<sup>r</sup> Lanes & his wiues marriage was declared he y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Johnson had in his custody y<sup>e</sup> bookes & acco<sup>ts</sup> yt were Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keaynes & also y<sup>e</sup> keyes of his houses, w<sup>ch</sup> he kept until after m<sup>r</sup> Lane & his wife came together againe, & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> overseers with y<sup>e</sup> consent of y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>ittee of y<sup>e</sup> General Court had agreed to deliver y<sup>e</sup> estate unto m<sup>r</sup> Lane againe, then he y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Johnson did by order under y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers deliver unto y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Lane y<sup>e</sup> Bookes & Accounts & also gaue y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lane possession of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> houses, And further y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Johnson said y<sup>t</sup> his memory was bad in many things but this he did verry well remember. Also y<sup>e</sup> wife of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Johnson did at y<sup>e</sup> same time affirme y<sup>t</sup> she did see s<sup>d</sup> Keyes taken out of their house for yt end, but did not goe with them to see y<sup>e</sup> possessiō giuen & further say not.

Taken upō oath in y<sup>e</sup> Court 31<sup>o</sup> July 1667.

Vera Copia Attest<sup>r</sup> as Attests Edward Rawson Record<sup>r</sup>

Edward Rawson R<sup>r</sup>

Copia vera attest<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson Secretary

A true Coppy of that on file Att<sup>r</sup> Daniel Allin Cler

Richard Cooke aged about 57. yeares testifyeth & sayth yt he was p<sup>r</sup>sent when Cap<sup>t</sup> James Johnson did deliver possession of y<sup>e</sup> houses y<sup>t</sup> were Cap<sup>t</sup> Keaynes unto M<sup>r</sup> Edward Lane & did see him do it, which was done after y<sup>e</sup> time y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lane & his wife came together againe, & further sayth not.

Deposed in Court 31<sup>o</sup> July 1667

<sup>99</sup> Edward Rawson Record<sup>r</sup>

<sup>97</sup> This statement is in the hand of Simon Bradstreet. The document was endorsed when folded: "Articles of Agreem<sup>t</sup> with y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of Cap<sup>t</sup> Keaynes with consent of ye Co<sup>m</sup>ittee &c." The body of the document is in the handwriting of Elisha Cooke. The attestation of Daniel Allin is in his handwriting. With the exception of the endorsements on this paper no evidence is on file that was not copied from the Suffolk County files.

<sup>98</sup> The endorsement on the document.

Vera Copia Attest<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson R<sup>r</sup>

Copia vera Attest<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson Secr<sup>r</sup>

A true Coppy of That on file Att<sup>r</sup>

Dan<sup>l</sup> Allin Cler

*Anna Lanes Note Dece<sup>r</sup> 2. 1663<sup>99</sup>*

Know all men by these p<sup>r</sup>sents y<sup>t</sup> wheras there is a Deed<sup>100</sup> of feoffm<sup>t</sup> bearing date y<sup>e</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> date herof frō Edward Lane of Boston Merch<sup>t</sup> unto us Thomas Brattle & Rob<sup>t</sup> Gibbs of s<sup>d</sup> Boston Merch<sup>ts</sup> ffeoffees in trust to & for y<sup>e</sup> use of Anna his wife & possessiō thereof given for y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Edward Lane is intended a voyage for England suddainly if God pmitt yet y<sup>e</sup> Rent of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> granted p<sup>r</sup>misses until y<sup>e</sup> twenty fifth of March next insuing y<sup>e</sup> date hereof is to be received by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Edward Lane or his assignes, & y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> key to be delivered up to us y<sup>e</sup> ffeoffees whatsoever may appeare in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> [deed] to y<sup>e</sup> contrary notwithstanding Wittness o<sup>r</sup> hands this 2<sup>d</sup> day of December one thousand six hundred sixty & three

Wittness hereunto

Samuel Bradstreet

Rob<sup>t</sup> Howard Not. publi.

Anna Lane

Tho: Brattle

Rob<sup>t</sup> Gibbs

Vera Copia Attest<sup>99</sup> Edward Rawson Record<sup>r</sup>

Copia vera Attest<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson Secret<sup>r</sup>

A true Coppy of That on file Att<sup>r</sup>

Daniel Allin Cler

*M<sup>r</sup> Paige & wifes petition to y<sup>e</sup> Genera<sup>l</sup> Court 8 br 1666<sup>101</sup>*

To y<sup>e</sup> honored Genr<sup>l</sup> Court now seting at Boston

The petetion of Anna: y<sup>e</sup> wife of Nich<sup>o</sup> Paige. —

Humbly sheweth y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> petetioner as is too notoriously knowne hath benn extreamly Injured in her person & estate by m<sup>r</sup> Edward Lane who befor his decease by a pretended Deed hath made over y<sup>e</sup> Estate lately Cap<sup>t</sup> Keaynes her honored grandfather wharcunto he had no Just title, as by y<sup>e</sup> faver of this Court will be made apparent, w<sup>th</sup>out any Satiesfaction to her for portion o<sup>r</sup> other Injury done her,: unto Leftenant Cooke & Deacon Wiswall unto whome tenders of a frendly Composing of all differances (and demands)<sup>102</sup> have benn made on yo<sup>r</sup> petetioners behalfe by y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of her

<sup>99</sup> The endorsement on the document.

<sup>100</sup> See Suff. Deeds, L. 4, f. 167. A copy is on file with the papers of this suit.

<sup>101</sup> The endorsement on the document.

<sup>102</sup> The words in parentheses are interlined in the same hand and ink as the final attestation by Daniel Allin.

grandfathers will to whome of right y<sup>e</sup> desposing of y<sup>e</sup> estate doth (belong) w<sup>ch</sup> offers haueing benn neglected & not accepted by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cooke & Wiswall yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner is left w<sup>th</sup>out (remedy save onely by the Justice of this Court whereby she is Confident of) reliefe not doubting butt this hono<sup>rd</sup> Court will waigh & Conceder y<sup>e</sup> equity of y<sup>e</sup> Cas & y<sup>e</sup> Justes of Som of their fformer acts;

1 first for her Selfe she is y<sup>e</sup> only ofspring of Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne who dyed Seazed of a fare estate desposing of a great part theare of to publick uses by his Last will w<sup>ch</sup> as to others hath beene attended, her Selfe only being bereft of her purtion ; y<sup>e</sup> lands & goods of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne Being possesed by others by w<sup>t</sup> right she hopes y<sup>e</sup> Court will inquire into: ,

2 M<sup>r</sup> Lane upon y<sup>e</sup> pretended marriage having Contracted with y<sup>e</sup> Execetrex & thereby got y<sup>e</sup> estate into his handes after y<sup>e</sup> nullity declared did obtaine a Judgment of this Court to dessolve y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Contract to y<sup>e</sup> great prejudice of y<sup>e</sup> Executrix, upon this grond: , y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Contract for y<sup>e</sup> estate was founded upon y<sup>e</sup> Contract of marriage w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner w<sup>ch</sup> proving to be null: , y<sup>e</sup> Contract for y<sup>e</sup> estate ought to be null: also w<sup>ch</sup> was highly disadvantageous to yo<sup>r</sup> petishoner itt being given out by m<sup>r</sup> Lane or Som of his frends y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> petitionners portion must fall Short more then two therdes by which meanes, & by m<sup>r</sup> Lanes & his ffrends Sollecitations & falce Affermations yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner was abused by a Secon Cheate & y<sup>e</sup> estate againe put into y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lanes handes by y<sup>e</sup> Overseeres & a Co<sup>m</sup>ittee of y<sup>e</sup> Gener<sup>l</sup> Court upon Certain artickles never yet fullfilled w<sup>ch</sup> agreement was all so founded upō y<sup>e</sup> same mistake of a marrage as y<sup>e</sup> former & upon y<sup>e</sup> same Ground: Cann not bee of ancy force to y<sup>e</sup> prejudice of yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner;

May it therfore please this honered Court to declare y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> agreement made by y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of Cap<sup>t</sup> Keaynes will & a Co<sup>m</sup>ittee of this Court w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Lane to be voyd & null & y<sup>e</sup> estate to be Left as it wase becfor y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> agreement in y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner may recover her portion Left her by her deare grandfather togethether w<sup>th</sup> such other dues as may of right be Long to her & Such satiesfacttion from m<sup>r</sup> Lanes estate for y<sup>e</sup> wrong he did her as this Court in Justes may judge meet all w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner : is bold to Crave Apprehending itt Cann not but be thought more agreeable to equity & Justeces y<sup>t</sup> she should bee possessed of her grandfathers estate rather then meere strangers Espeshally any such as haue benn highly Instrumentuall to her wrong & y<sup>e</sup> Rather for y<sup>t</sup> security hath benn offred y<sup>t</sup> they may be repayed for any Charges expended: & all Just debts for m<sup>r</sup> Lane descharged y<sup>e</sup> premeses Considered w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>t</sup> farther pleas y<sup>e</sup>

petitioner hath to make shee humbly beggeth y<sup>e</sup> Speedy help &  
relefe from this honored Court Nicho: Paige

That This is a true Coppy Compared with the Anna: Paige

Originall left on file in Octo<sup>r</sup> 1666 As

Attest<sup>s</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Rawson.

A true Coppy of that on file in the County records

Attest<sup>s</sup> Daniel Allin Cler.<sup>103</sup>

*The Plaintiff's Rejoinder* <sup>104</sup>

Cook<sup>s</sup> allegation

That Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayns whole Estate for Performance of his will was legally & honestly sould to m<sup>r</sup> Edward Lane by the Executrix & ouerseers of Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayns will &c Who were sufficiently Impowered soe to Doe both by s<sup>d</sup> Will & afterwards by the Generall Court & this done with the free & full Concent of all p<sup>r</sup>sons Concerned as well the Demandant as the Rest &c

Ans — That those allegations are altogether falce.

1 That the s<sup>d</sup> Pretended Coppy is noe Proff of any such Articles, for there is noe Record of any such thing

2 That the Secretarys Attestation or vnderwritting a true Coppy of the origeonall Edward Rawson secretary is noe more a proff that there is any such Origeonall or that the p<sup>r</sup>tended Coppy is true then if any other man had soe attested who is not in office

for his oath binds him noe further then matters Jmediatly Transacted by the Generall Court &c. soe that he is not vnder oath in any other matters nor ought to giue any such Attestation in any thing but of such matters only as are of Record by order of Court soe that his attestation is noe proff thereof (see y<sup>e</sup> Secretarys oath) <sup>105</sup>

3 Jf the s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup>tended Coppy might be supposed to be true yet it is noe euidence to a Jury

but the origeonall it self vnder hand & scale must be shewed in Court, & soe given to the Jury who are to try whether that Instrum<sup>t</sup> be the deed of the party supposed or noe (Cok.35.b.9. &.225.a.b.)

But whether that Instrum<sup>t</sup> doe pass or Convey the land according to law the Court ought to Judge

<sup>103</sup> The "Gent<sup>ll</sup> Courts Answer to Mrs Paiges petitiō 8br 1666" is given *supra*, vol. i. p. 648.

<sup>104</sup> Compare this with the argument before the Suff. Co. Court in 1684, *supra*, p. 4.

<sup>105</sup> The citations in parentheses are in the margin of the manuscript.



Vpon all w<sup>ch</sup> we humbly Pray the Court to determine according to law whether the s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup>tended Coppy ought to pass to the Jury as Euidence yea or noe

That wheas the Deffendants alledg That all Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayns Estate was giuen away by will & soe nothing left for an heir

Ans 1 That Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne gaue not one foot of his lands to any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons whatsoeuer nor soe as any one Could Jntitle themselves to any part thereof but the heir only

2 That Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayn by his s<sup>d</sup> will not disposeing of any part of his lands to any p<sup>r</sup>son from his heire,

Jt follows Therefore that all Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayns lands at the time of his death descended to his heire (See Cok. 237. a. Godolphin 372. Sect 3. 4. Cok. 9.a.)

& Thereupon we Pray the Court to determine whether by s<sup>d</sup> will Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayns heire is depriued from Jnheritting his lands <sup>106</sup>

*Mr Bradstreets & Mr Rawsons Deposition about the Articles* <sup>107</sup>

The Deposition of Symon Bradstreet Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the ouerseers of Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayns will

Who Deposeth & saith that after some short time of the second supposed Mariage or Comeing together of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Lane & M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Keayne as man & wife there was a Motion or Pettition made by the s<sup>d</sup> Edward Lane with his Reputed wius Consent for the settlcing of the Estate of Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne according to his will there being then neither Executor or administrators thereof seuerall legacys & Debts being vnpaid & amongst the Rest those legacys to Anna Keayne vpward of a 1000<sup>l</sup> whervpon the Generall Court made an order Jmpowering a Comittee to Joyne with the ouer-seers for the end afores<sup>d</sup>. as appears by the s<sup>d</sup> order who mett at M<sup>r</sup> Turners with the partys Concerned viz M<sup>r</sup> Lane & his Reputed wife & M<sup>r</sup> Cole & his wife & after some disscorse did vnanimously agree vpon Certaine Articles which that Paper in Court may for ought J Know be a true Coppy of J ain Certain that article of Mr Lans giucing sufficient security &c was one J writt it my self but much blotted & Enterlined as disscorse caused alterations this was deliuerd to m<sup>r</sup> Rawson to writt out fair together with a bond for M<sup>r</sup> Lane to signe & then the agreem<sup>t</sup> or Coppy to be deliuerd to m<sup>r</sup> Lane but neither the one nor the other euer done as that J Know of J seuerall times moued M<sup>r</sup> Lane to giue his bond the like did Leiu<sup>t</sup> Cook as he told me & once or twice in my heare-

<sup>106</sup> Endorsed: "Answers to Mr Cook's Allegations."

<sup>107</sup> The endorsement on the document.



ing but the s<sup>d</sup> Lane allways neglected or Refused but went on in paying of Debts & legacys but not all till he died nor doe J Know how his Reputed wiues Portion was Paid or what satisfaction shee had in lew of it nor doe J Know that euer m<sup>r</sup> Lane had soe much as a Coppy of that agreement while he liued deliuered him by the ouerseers &c nor was there Reason for it tell he had giuen security as aforesd

Sworn in Court 2<sup>d</sup> feb<sup>r</sup> 1683 [1684]. attest Jsaac Adington  
Cler

This is a true Copy of the Originall on file  
attest<sup>r</sup> Tho. Dudley Cler.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson of Boston aged 68 years being sumoned Testifieth & saith that the Ouerseers of Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayns Will whereof he was one was always uery Carefull & desireous to take good security that the s<sup>d</sup> will should be performed & perticulerly of m<sup>r</sup> Lane after those articles were agreed on wherby the Estate of Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne was to be Conueyed to him but the s<sup>d</sup> Lane often refused to giue bond according to that agreem<sup>t</sup> for the fulfilling the s<sup>d</sup> Will & Discharging of Debts & legacys as Witness my hand this 29<sup>th</sup> of January 1683 [1684]. Edward Rawson

& ads that he knows m<sup>r</sup> Lane did pay him his Legacy & some others Sworn in Court Pro<sup>o</sup> feb<sup>r</sup> 83.<sup>108</sup> attest Jsaac adington Cler  
This is a true Copy of the Originall on file

Attest<sup>r</sup> Tho. Dudley Cler.

*The Ruling in the Suffolk County Court*<sup>109</sup>

- 1 That when a Will doth Impower Exccutors to make sale of land for the uses therein Expressed vntill that sale be actually made It doth Descend to & Rest in the heir.
- 2 That when the Generall Court Especiall Impowers any p<sup>r</sup>sons to make sale or dispose of land If it be not done by Deed vnder hand & seale it is not vallid in Law
- 3 That the Paper shewed in Court as articles of agreement without any other attest but that it is a true Coppy Compared

<sup>108</sup> For the court and case in which this deposition was used, see *supra*, p. 20. In the bill of costs the charge for these depositions was apparently cancelled.

<sup>109</sup> Presumably these were the rulings of the Suffolk County Court in the parallel case decided the preceding July, *supra*, p. 30, as Allin and Dudley were appointed clerks of that court in June. This paper is endorsed: "Court Resolution." It appears to be in the handwriting of Nathaniel Thomas.

with the origeonall is noe Legall proff that there is or euer  
was such origeonall nor Can be euidence to the Jury

These are the Resolutions of the Court in these Points  
attests Daniel Allen Cler<sup>110</sup>  
Tho. Dudley Cler.

*The Ruling in the Middlesex County Court*

Jn the Case Depending betweene Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Page Pl<sup>t</sup>  
against (Elisha Cook & )<sup>111</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Burrel Defend<sup>t</sup>

The Court Resolves in point of Law

- 1. That when a will doth Jmpower Excecuto<sup>rs</sup> to make sale of  
Lands for the uses therein expressed, until that sale be actually  
made, it doth descend to & Rest in the Heir.
- 2. Where the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court by any speciall order Impowers persons  
to make sale or dispose of Lands, whereby the fee simple is to  
be Convey'd, if the same be not done by a formal & sufficient  
Deed under the Hands & Seales of y<sup>e</sup> persons so Jmpower'd,  
Jt is not Valid in Law.

Dat. Octob. 20<sup>th</sup> By order of the Court  
1686. Laur. Hammond Cler.<sup>112</sup>

*Jury's Verdict*<sup>113</sup>

Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Page w<sup>th</sup> Anna his Wife Plantifs Contra (Elisha  
Cook Esq & )<sup>114</sup> John Burrell Defendants, the Jury finds for the  
Plantife the Land in Controversy w<sup>th</sup> Costs of Court— Octob.  
20, 1686

THE BILL OF COSTS

Bill of Cost in the Case between Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Paige & Anna Paige Plaintiffs  
against Mr Elisha Cooke & John Burrell Deffendants Comenced at  
Cambridge octob. 19. 1686.

2 origeonall writts . . . . .	0 - 4 - 0
Drawing the Declaration . . . . .	0 - 2 - 6 <sup>115</sup>
Entring the action . . . . .	0 - 10 - 0
fileing the Declaration . . . . .	0 - 1 - 0
scrueing the sumons . . . . .	0 - 1 - 0 <sup>115</sup>

<sup>110</sup> In the original this name is cancelled.  
<sup>111</sup> Interlined in the original.  
<sup>112</sup> Endorsed: "Court's Resolve in point of Law."  
<sup>113</sup> The endorsement on the original paper.  
<sup>114</sup> The words included in parentheses are in a different handwriting and  
ink from the rest of the verdict.  
<sup>115</sup> These items are blotted; apparently the charges were revised by the  
Court.

Copia of Mr Bradstreets & Rawsons Testimō to proue her heir	0 - 2 - 0	
Copia of Mr Bradstretts & Mr Rawsons Tetimō about the articles . . . . .		114
Jams Pemertons & wives deposition copia . . . . .	0 - 1 - 0	
Stamping the writts in the secretarys offis . . . . .	0 - 0 - 8	
To the Jury 6 shilling with what more the Court will allow .	0 - 6 - 0	
To Drawing the Rule of Court . . . . .	0 - 2 - 0	
To the Plaintiffs attendance this Court & other Charges carriing the writt to the Marshall. . . . .	0 - 10 - 0	117
To Attorneys fees attending two dayes . . . . .	0 - 15 - 0	117
	<hr/> 2 - 15 - 2	
Allowed fifty five shillings & two pence besides filing of papers	0 - 4 - 4	
	<hr/> 2 - 19 - 6	
W : S <sup>118</sup>	2 - 19 - 6	
Recording Judgement . . . . .	- 2 -	
	<hr/> 3 - 1 - 6	119

### *The Composition of the Jury* <sup>120</sup>

The names of the persons of the severall towns of Middlesex pricked for the pannells of both Grand & Petty Jurors for the Court of Cambridge to be held on the first Tuesday October 1686.

#### Charlestown

##### Grand Jurors

Richard Lowdon ×  
Thomas Lord sen<sup>r</sup> ×

##### Petty Jurors

Mr Ebenezer Prout  
Steven Waters

#### Cambridge

Mr <sup>121</sup> William Manning ×  
Mr <sup>121</sup> Richard Eccles ×

Mr <sup>121</sup> Thomas Oliver  
Zachary Hicks

#### Watertown

Gregory Cook ×  
John Livermore ×

Thomas Leverill <sup>122</sup>  
Joseph Child jun<sup>r</sup>

<sup>116</sup> Cancelled.

<sup>117</sup> Apparently revised by the Court.

<sup>118</sup> William Stoughton, the judge in this case.

<sup>119</sup> Endorsed: "Capt Paige's bill of cost."

<sup>120</sup> This paper, filed in a bundle marked "Court of Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace Oct. 1686," gives the composition of the petty jury which rendered the verdict in this case. Three handwritings, each in a different ink, can be distinguished. The body of the document is in one hand; the date and the signature of Thomas Greaves in the second; the signature of John Green, the cancellings, the "Tho" of Tho Lind, and the "for" (i. e. foreman) after the name of William Green in the third. John Green of Malden was appointed Marshall of Middlesex County May 28, 1686; William Green was his brother. See Corey, Malden, pp. 313-316 (also note 40) 324, 325, etc. See *supra*, p. 30, note, as to this mode of choosing jurors.

<sup>121</sup> Title cancelled.

<sup>122</sup> This name is cancelled. See the list of jurymen given *infra*, p. 70.

	Sudbury	
Benjamin Moor ×		Joseph Freeman
	Malborough	
Edward Rice ×		Obadiah Ward
	Concord	
James Blood ×		Daniel Dean <sup>122</sup>
	Medford	
John Hall sen <sup>r</sup> ×		
	Mauldon	
Tho <sup>123</sup> Lind ×		William Green for[e- man]
	Redding	
Hananiah Parker ×		Benjamin fitch
	Woburn	
Joseph Wright ×		James fowl
	Billerica	
Simon Crosby ×		Nathaniel Hill
	Chelmsford	
Left. Thomas Adams <sup>122</sup>		Solomon Keies <sup>122</sup>
	Groton	
Left <sup>121</sup> William Laken ×		John Page <sup>122</sup>
	Sherburn	
John Perry ×		Jonathan Whitney
September . 8 . 1686	Tho : Greaves	Justice of Peace for Middlesex
	John Green Mars <sup>11</sup>	

*The Judgment on the Appeal* <sup>124</sup>

Att a Court of Appeals, Grand Assize and generall Goal delivery holden at Boston in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolk in the territory and dominion of New-England Novemb<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1686 <sup>125</sup> Annoq R.R<sup>o</sup> Jacobi Angliae &c<sup>a</sup> Secundo. Before y<sup>e</sup> honob<sup>le</sup> Joseph Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> President &c<sup>a</sup>, W<sup>m</sup> Stoughton Esq<sup>r</sup> Dep: Presid<sup>t</sup>; Peter Bulkley, Richard Wharton, Bart: Gidney, Edward Randolph, Waite Winthrop, John Usher, and Edward Ting Esquires & of

<sup>122</sup> This name is cancelled. See the list of jurymen given *infra*, p. 70.

<sup>123</sup> "Ensign" cancelled and "Tho" interlined.

<sup>124</sup> MSS. Rec. of the Supreme Judicial Court, ii. 8-11. The records of the Middlesex County Court for this period are lost, but the judgment there was quoted on the appeal.

<sup>125</sup> This was the first session of the court after its reorganization by President Dudley. The appeal from the Suffolk County Court in *Cooke et al. vs. Paige* immediately preceded this case, being recorded on ff. 5-8 of the record, and the writ of execution in that case on ff. 14, 15. See *supra*, p. 30.

y<sup>e</sup> Councell — — — Elisha Cooke and John Burrell appellants versus (John Doe lessee of)<sup>126</sup> Capt: Nicholas Paige and Anna Paige his wife appellees. From the verdict of Jury and Judgement of the Court of Pleas holden for his majestie att Cambridge in y<sup>e</sup> County of Middlesex on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of October Anno Dom̃ 1686. Annoq̃ R̃R<sup>a</sup> Jacobi Angliae &c<sup>a</sup> 2<sup>do</sup>

That is to say (Richard Roe)<sup>127</sup> plt versus (John Doe)<sup>127</sup> upon a writt of Ejectione firmæ from one Messuage or tenement & about fourty acres of Land, Scituate, Lyeing, and being att Malden in the county of Middlesex.

Capt<sup>o</sup> Nathaniell Thomas attorney to Capt: Nicholas Paige and Anna his wife the Lessors of the plts appeareing, and Elisha Cooke in behalfe of himselfe & John Burrell, was admitted defendants, and entred into y<sup>e</sup> following rule vizt.

Itt is ordred by the consent of Nathaniell Thomas attorney to (Richard Roe lessee of)<sup>126</sup> Capt. Nicholas Paige, and Anna Paige plaintiffs & Elisha Cooke for himselfe and John Burrell in the county aforesaid, for that he the said Elisha Cooke is allowed defendant, who is without delay to appeare & plead by himselfe or attorney to a generall Jssue at this court, and at the tryall thereupon to be made the said Elisha Cooke shall appeare in his own proper person or by his councell, or attorney, and accknowledge A Lease, entry, and Ouster, or that in default Judgement shall be entred against the casuall Ejectour, but farther prosecution against him is Suspended, untill the said Elisha Cooke hath made a defect in some of the premisses.

And by the consent of councell it is ordred farther by the court, that the aforesaid Elisha Cooke shall take no advantadge against the plts, for his not prosecuteing upon the tryall, occasioned by such kind of Default, but that the aforesaid Elisha Cooke shall pay the plts costs of court to be appointed. And it is farther ordred that the said (Richard Roe lessee of)<sup>126</sup> Capt: Nicholas Paige and Anna Paige plaintiffs shall pay y<sup>e</sup> Costs of the Defendant, which the said court shall appoint or adjudge.

Att the said court by adjournment the 20<sup>th</sup> day of October Anno Dom̃ 1686. The pleas of both partyes being fully heard, & evidences read, the case was comitted to y<sup>e</sup> Jury (vizt) whose names are in the margent,<sup>128</sup> whoe returned theyr verdict thereon,

<sup>126</sup> The words included in parentheses were interlined.

<sup>127</sup> Interlined above a name cancelled so as to be illegible.

<sup>128</sup> The names in the margin are: Will: Greene, Ebenezer: Prout, Stephen Waters, Thom: Oliver, Zech: Hicks, Joseph Child, Jos. Freeman, Obadiah Ward, Ben: Hitch, James Howle, & Jonath: Whitney. See *supra*, p. 68.

they found for the plts, the Lands, and tenements sued for & Costs of court. Itt is therefore considered by y<sup>e</sup> court that the plts shall recover the aforesaid Lands & tenements, & additionall dammages for costs of Suite. The defendant appealed from this Iudgement, unto his majesties next Court of Appeales & grand-assize to be holden at Boston before the honob<sup>le</sup> his Majesties President and councell, for this his majesties territory and dominion of New-England, Novemb<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1686

And accordingly att this day the s<sup>d</sup> Appellant Elisha Cooke came into this court, and defended the wrong and Injury when a &c<sup>a</sup>, and said (as in y<sup>e</sup> former court he said) that he is not guilty of y<sup>e</sup> trespasse and ejectment as the Appellees have objected against him.

Therefore, the Provost Marshall is comāded to summons a jury to try the said case, betweene the said appellees (Richard Roe lessee of) Capt: Nicholas Paige, and Anna Paige, his wife, and the s<sup>d</sup> appellants, for that the said appellants as well as the said Appellees, have put themselves upon y<sup>e</sup> Jury &c<sup>a</sup> And the said Provost Marshall did according to the comānd of the court, present a pannell to try the said case. Vizt

Sampson Shcafe	}	John Minott	}	Jurora.
Joseph Lynds		Peter Woodard		
Franc: Burroughs		W <sup>m</sup> Deane		
William White		Sam: Goffe		
Daniell Brewer		John Hamond, &		
John Breck		John Mosse		

Who were impannelled and sworn accordingly to try the said case, and the pleas of both parties being fully heard, and evidences read, the case was comitted to the Jury vizt, said Sampson Shcafe, Joseph Lynds, Francis Burroughs, William White, Daniell Brewer, John Breck, John Minott, Peter Woodard, William Deane, Sam: Goffe, John Hammond, & John Mosse. Being required to give theyr verdict in the said case, being empannelled, and sworne, as aforesaid, and the marshall sworne to keep y<sup>m</sup> and they returned into the court, and doe say upon theyr oaths that they find for the appellees confirmation of the verdict of the former jury (vizt) they found for the Appellees, the Lands & tenements sued for, and Costs of Courts.

Therefore it is considered by the s<sup>d</sup> Court

That the aforesaid plt ought to recover his aforesaid tearme yet to come, of, & into the said one messuage or tenement, & fourty acres of Land scituate, lyeing, and being, at Malden in the County of Midd<sup>x</sup>, with theyr appurtenances to Enter. And now the said

appellant Elisha Cooke appealed from the judgement of this his majesties court of appeales and grand assize, to his majestie in Councell, which appeale was allowed by the court, upon condition that the s<sup>d</sup> appellant, forthwith give bond with sufficient sureties to the vallew of 500<sup>li</sup> sterling, unto the said Capt: Nicholas Paige that he y<sup>e</sup> said appellant by himselfe or his Lawfull attorney, doe draw forth from y<sup>e</sup> Secretary & clarke of the said court, coppies of the records, Iudgement, Pleas, and Evidences on both sides, & Lay the same before his Sacred Majestie in councell; and prosecute the said appeale to efect, so as to shew forth before his said majesties President and councell, or other his majesties gouuernment, for y<sup>e</sup> time being for this territory, within nine months next comeing, (or such farther time as his majestie shall please to allow) his majesties finall judgement and resolution in the said case of appeale, & his directions thereon, and pay such costs as shall be determined by his majestie, within <sup>120</sup> dayes next after return of such Iudgement./

*Writ of Execution* <sup>120</sup>

New England ss.



James the 2<sup>d</sup>, by the grace of God of Engl<sup>d</sup> Scotl<sup>d</sup> ffrance & Irel<sup>d</sup> King Defend<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> ffaith & c<sup>e</sup>  
To y<sup>e</sup> Provost Marshal of Our Territory & Dominion aforesd, or his Deputy.

Know ye, That Richard Roe lessee of Capt Nicholas Page & Ann Page, as wel at our Court of Pleas held in Cambridg for Our County of Middlesex in Our Territory & Dominion aforesd, on y<sup>e</sup> Thirteenth day of October last past; as also at Our Court of Appeals & Grand Assize held the Second day of Novemb<sup>r</sup> also last past at Our Town of Boston in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolk, in Our said Territory, hath recovered against Elisha Cook & John Burrell his term yet to come of and in a certaine Messuage or Tenement, a parcel of Woodland Arable & pasture land; in all about fforty acres with y<sup>e</sup> appurtenances Situate lying & being in y<sup>e</sup> Township of Malden in y<sup>e</sup> County of Middlesex; Which sd Messuages Lands & p<sup>r</sup>misses Capt Nicholas Page & Anna his Wife, the flirst day of May in the sec<sup>d</sup> year of Our Reign, unto y<sup>e</sup> said Rich<sup>d</sup> Roe did demise To have & to hold unto y<sup>e</sup> said Richard Roe from y<sup>e</sup> Twentye fifth day of March now last past, unto the end & term of Thre years thence next insuing fully to be compleat & ended; which

<sup>120</sup> Cancelled so as to be illegible.

<sup>120</sup> MSS. Rec. of the Supreme Judicial Court, ii. 15, 16. The writ in the case appealed from the Suff. Co. Court precedes this on ff. 14, 15.

said term is not yet past, & from whence y<sup>e</sup> aforesd Elisha Cook & John Burrell him the sd Richard Roe Lessee aforesd from his aforesaid fferm Lands & p<sup>r</sup>misses did eiekt, whereof they are convicted: Therefore We command you, That unto the aforesd Richard Roe, Lessee aforesd, his Possession of his aforesd Term yet to come, of & in the sd Messuage Land & p<sup>r</sup>misses with their appurtenances, without delay you give. And how you shal execute this our Writ, you shal make Return.

WITNESS Joseph Dudley President of Our Territory & Dominion aforesd this Seventeenth day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> Año Regni Nri Angliae &c Secundo Anno Domini 1686. Ed Randolph Secr.

¶ Curiam

Ben: Bullivant Cleric  
Curiae Super Dom: Reg:  
N. Angliâ

} By vertu of this Writ to me directed,  
y<sup>e</sup> Eighteenth day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup>  
year within mencōned, I have given  
unto y<sup>e</sup> within mencōned Rich<sup>d</sup> Roe  
his possession of his term within writ-  
ten of & in the tenements within  
specified, with y<sup>e</sup> appurtenances, as  
by y<sup>e</sup> within Writ I was comāded.

Pet. Bulkley Prov<sup>t</sup> Marshal

Entred & recorded according to y<sup>e</sup> Original y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1686  
Benjamin Bullivant Cl.]



## APPENDIX

[Nicholas Paige was proprietor of both the Keayne farms from 1686 until his death in 1717. John Chamberlain was lessee of the little farm in 1703, and William Owen was mentioned in connection with the great farm in February, 1703/4.<sup>1</sup> In 1701 Owen was taxed for one poll and one horse; in 1702 for one poll, one horse, one cow, a house, and six acres of upland and meadow. Colonel Paige was taxed in 1702 for five negroes, eight oxen, sixteen cows, two hundred sheep, five swine, four horses, and four hundred acres of upland and meadow. Sept. 7, 1703, Paige agreed with Francis Leathe of Ipswich to build as speedily as possible a house with a stone cellar, a lean-to, a well, and a barn forty-two by twenty-two feet, and rent it to Leathe for seven years at thirty pounds a year in silver. Leathe agreed to pay all taxes, and plant an apple orchard of five acres, Paige paying for the trees and fencing one half. By writ dated May 23, 1711, Paige brought suit for rent for the year ending March 25, 1711, against Francis Leathe of Charlestown.<sup>2</sup> March 27, 1710, Nicholas Paige leased to Thomas Marable for three years at twenty-four pounds a year a "Messuage or Tenement commonly called or known by the name of the Lamb with the Farm and Lands thereunto belonging with the appurces in Rumney Marsh."<sup>3</sup> The following October the Selectmen of Boston approved "Thomas Marble" to "Sell Strong drinck as an Inholder at his House nigh Coll<sup>o</sup> Paige<sup>s</sup> at Rumny Marsh." Three times within the previous three months they had disallowed his petition.<sup>4</sup> March 31, 1712, Thomas Marable petitioned the selectmen of Boston. He explained that some years since, because of his "Long continued Lamenes," which unfitted him for active work, and "the great Charge of Children w<sup>ch</sup> he had," he obtained a license to sell drink, "not Long after w<sup>ch</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 31, f. 53; *supra*, vol. i. p. 651.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. Rec. of Inf. Court of Common Pleas for Suff. Co., 1710-1713, pp. 51, 52; Suff. Early Court Files, Nos. 8354, 8316. With the farmlands included in this lease was a parcel of marsh or meadow "known by the Name of Forty Acres lying and being between two Ditches and adjoining to Mr John Chamberlains meadow and the said Paiges meadow." *Infra*, p. 83. Leathe could cut firewood on the farm. Verdict for Leathe.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 127; Suff. Early Court Files, No. 8609; see also vol. i. p. 168.

<sup>4</sup> Records of Selectmen, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 112, 115, 118, 119.

Paige his Landlord puld downe the House wher : in y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> Lived, so that he is now removed into the House w<sup>ch</sup> was formrly Cap<sup>t</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Berrys.”<sup>a</sup> In consideration of his continued illness, and his five small children he asked that “his wife may sell Ale of Her owne brewing, & wine bear & Cyder.”<sup>a</sup> The petition was rejected. By writ dated May 30, 1712, Nicholas Paige sued Marable for two years’ rent ending March 27, 1712, and obtained a writ of execution June 16, 1713. April 6, 1714, the Selectmen directed the perambulators to meet “at y<sup>e</sup> House where Thomas Marble lately dwelt now in the Tenure of — Lamson in R. marsh.” July 5, 1715, they approved John Lamson to sell “Strong drink as An Innholder at a Tenem<sup>t</sup> he hires of Coll<sup>o</sup> Paige at Rumny Marsh.” Lamson’s house was mentioned in the perambulation of the bounds between Boston and Malden in 1717 as near the boundary, that is, near Black Ann’s corner. And the house where the “Sign of the Lamb” had been was mentioned in the perambulation of 1732 as in Captain Oliver’s farm on the road to Lynn near the county bridge. In the perambulation of 1735, it was said to be in the occupation of John Lathe. Whether Colonel Paige built and leased other tenements on his farm is not known; leases were not ordinarily recorded.

The deed of gift of February, 1703/4, from Nicholas and Anna Paige, vested the title to the large farm in Governor Dudley and Nathanael Thomas for the use, after the death of Colonel Paige and his wife, of “M<sup>rs</sup> Martha Hobbs Neice to the s<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Paige and to the heirs of her Body lawfully to be begotten forever.” She married November 30, 1709, Nathaniel Oliver (H. C. 1701) a member of the Artillery Company (1701), son of a wealthy merchant of the same name, who bore the first summons of surrender to Governor Andros at Fort Hill in 1689. The son was not successful in business, and shortly after Colonel Paige’s death was obliged to remove from his home on Milk Street in Boston to the farm at Rumney Marsh. There he prepared young men for Harvard College, was a Justice of the Peace, and active in the affairs of the town until the growth of a settlement at Pullen Point, and the coming of Colonel Thomas Goldthwait. Previously to this Captain Nathaniel Oliver had shared with Judge Samuel Watts the honor of presiding at the town meetings. Also he was selectman from 1749 to 1752, and town clerk from 1753 to 1757. He died in December, 1768.

<sup>a</sup> Vol. i. pp. 286–290.

<sup>a</sup> Misc. Papers in City Clerk’s Office, Boston, i. 135; Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 166.

His three sons, were: (1) Nathaniel, Jr. (H. C. 1733). He was a lawyer and resided in Chelsea and Boston. In 1741 he married Mercy, daughter of Hon. Jacob Wendell, a wealthy merchant in Boston, Colonel of the Boston Regiment (1742), and a member of the Governor's Council, 1734-1760. He married second, in 1763, Sarah Hill, who survived him. Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., died December 26, 1769, leaving two sons, Daniel (then a lad of 16) who graduated from Dartmouth College in 1785, and was a minister at Beverly; and Nathaniel, aged four in 1769, absent at sea in 1784. (2) Peter (H. C. 1737). He was a sea captain, and died in the West Indies. (3) William (H. C. 1739). He married in 1742 Rebecca, daughter of John Sale of Chelsea, and granddaughter of Hon. Penn Townsend. He was a farmer in Chelsea, where he died in 1782; his widow died in 1801. Two sons survived him: William, an innkeeper in Chelsea, and Nathaniel, a physician, who lived in Marblehead and Danvers. His daughters married Edward Wait and Walter Perkins.<sup>7</sup>

Nathaniel Oliver, Sr., was heavily burdened with debts, when he came to Chelsea in 1719. He mortgaged both his own and his wife's estate in Boston to secure his creditors, and also mortgaged the farm for a term of sixty years "if the said Nathaniel Oliver shall so long live" to Thomas Palmer and others as security to fourteen creditors; he received a lease for the same term of years at one hundred fifty pounds a year.<sup>8</sup> The legatees of Colonel Paige were obliged to collect their legacies by process of law, executions being issued in the spring and early summer of 1719 for an aggregate of about £370.<sup>9</sup>

March 1, 1738 [1739] Nathaniel and Martha Oliver, seized of the farm "in the Right of the said Martha in fee tail," released their right to one hundred and ten acres of upland and forty acres of salt marsh at the east end of the farm to Nathaniel Oliver, Jr.<sup>10</sup> The deed expressly denied to the son all right of alienation. In 1749 Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., suffered a common recovery to bar the entail. The following indenture of May 15, 1749, shows the process. This indenture "Witnesseth that Whereas by a plea of Land commenced at the Inferiour Court of Common pleas held at Boston in and for the County of Suffolk on the first Tuesday of January last the said Samuel Sewall Demanded of the said

<sup>7</sup> Descendants of Captain Thos. Brattle, 55, 59-64.

<sup>8</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 34, ff. 4, 23.

<sup>9</sup> Rec. of Inf. Court of Common Pleas for Suff. Co., 1718-1720, pp. 232-236, 388, 412; also *ibid.*, 1727-1728, p. 448; *ibid.*, 1728-1729, p. 480. Suff. Deeds, L. 34, f. 143.

<sup>10</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 81, f. 171.

Nathaniel Oliver jun<sup>r</sup> the following tract of Land . . . in Chelsea aforesaid bounded . . . Southwesterly on the Towns Road leading from the Country Road to Chelsea Meeting house containing by Estimation one hundred and fifty acres, as his Inheritance & Right, and into which the said Nathaniel Oliver jun<sup>r</sup> had no Entry but after the Disscisin, which Hugh Hunt thereof unjustly and without Judgment committed against the said Samuel Sewall within Twenty Years last past, and whereof he complained that the said Nathaniel Oliver jun<sup>r</sup> unjustly deforced him &c<sup>ts</sup> unto which plea the aforesaid Nathaniel Oliver jun<sup>r</sup> did forthwith appear, and Vouched over the Common Vouchee to Warrant the premisses, who did forthwith appear enter into the Warranty of the Premises, and afterwards made Default, whereupon a Common Recovery was had and recorded of the Premises as by the Record thereof may more at large appear. Now therefore it is Declared and Agreed by & between the Parties to these presents and they do hereby severally for themselves and their heirs agree & Declare that the aforesaid Recovery of the tract of land and Appurces, and the Exccution thereof, shall be and Enure to the only use & behoof of the said Nathaniel Oliver jun<sup>r</sup> his heirs and assigns, and the said Samuel Sewall and his heirs shall forever stand and be seized of the said tract of Land and Appurces to the only proper use and benefit of the said Nathaniel Oliver jun<sup>r</sup> his heirs and assigns forever and to no other use intent or purpose whatsoever." This indenture was recorded March 8, 1749/50, and on March 9, Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., mortgaged the land for £500 to John Hammock of Boston.<sup>11</sup> Four years later, in 1753, Samuel Watts by agreement with Nathaniel Oliver, Sr., and his sons Nathaniel, Jr., Peter and William Oliver, the mother being dead, obtained in the court a common recovery to bar the entail for the whole farm. The agreement was that Nathaniel Oliver, Sr., should possess the western half of this tract of 768 acres for life, after which it was to pass to Peter and William Oliver. Of the eastern half, one hundred fifty acres were to be conveyed to William Story, and the remainder was to be for the use of Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., after two debts to Samuel Tuttle and Samuel Watts had been satisfied.<sup>12</sup> Immediately, September 26, 1753, Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., and Mercy his wife conveyed title to the land to James Pitts and Thomas Flucker.<sup>13</sup> Presumably Oliver remained on the farm, as he continued active in the affairs of the town, and there is no evidence that Pitts or Flucker lived in Chelsea.

<sup>11</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 78, f. 16.

<sup>12</sup> Chamberlain MSS., iv. 47; Suff. Deeds, L. 84, ff. 16-18, 20, 23.

<sup>13</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 84, f. 24.

In 1755, Thomas Flucker purchased the right of Peter Oliver, deceased, to one fourth of the farm, the deed to take effect on the death of Nathaniel Oliver, Sr. According to a later conveyance the farm contained "by an accurate survey six hundred and sixty six Acres, but was formerly said to contain seven hundred and sixty eight Acres," — the eight hundred seven acres of the survey in 1686 less the forty-acre lot of marsh given to Paul Dudley with the little farm. As six acres were deducted for the highway, the western half of the farm was estimated to contain 330 acres. According to a survey of the farm preserved in the Massachusetts Archives, it contained in 1755 six hundred fifty-five acres, one quarter, twenty-three poles.<sup>14</sup> December 16, 1774, Thomas Flucker of Boston assigned his rights in the eastern half of the farm, and in one half of the land purchased in 1755, 82½ acres, to James Pitts of Boston,<sup>15</sup> who acquired thereby a farm of 412½ acres, which his heirs sold in 1779 to Robert Temple of Charlestown.<sup>16</sup>

Title to this farm of 412½ acres, enlarged by some eighty-five acres from the farm of William Oliver, passed successively to Nathaniel Tracy of Newburyport, Thomas Russell, and Andrew Leach of Boston.<sup>17</sup> There is no probability that any one of these owners lived on the estate. When the direct tax of 1798 was assessed, the farm was owned by Andrew Leach. There were two houses about half a mile apart. The one nearest the meeting-house was occupied by James Blodget. It covered 1284 feet, was of two stories, had fourteen windows, was "Verry Old," and with an acre of land was valued at \$220. Presumably this was the house occupied earlier by Nathaniel Oliver, Jr. The other house, described as about two miles north of the meeting-house, was occu-

<sup>14</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 83, f. 1, L. 87, ff. 186, 190; Mass. Archives, Misc. Maps and Plans, xiii. 13.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 126, f. 234.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 131, ff. 1-4. Beginning at the southwest corner of the farm in Samuel Sergeant's line, at the corner of Temple's thirty-two acre lot, the boundary ran southeast by Sergeant's boundary-line to Chelsea road (now Malden Street), then east by the road to Mr. Fuller's land (Charles E. Fuller in 1874), then north 12 rods, then southeast by said Fuller to Chelsea way (a way to the back marshes along the western boundary of the B. H. Dewing estate), then by the said way to the Dudley marsh, then northwest by the Dudley marsh, then north by said marsh to the river (in 1874 between the heirs of P. C. Hall and Tewksbury). The river formed the northern boundary to the marsh of William Waite, whence the line ran south, bounded west by land of William Waite, William Oliver, and said Temple to the first bound.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 131, f. 4; L. 132, f. 156; L. 150, f. 189; L. 161, f. 184; L. 152, f. 62; L. 177, f. 150.

pied by John McDowell, who was also tenant of the farm lands. This house covered 1924 feet, was of one story, and had twenty-four windows. There was also a one-story "Pump House" that covered 504 feet, and a two-story granary that covered 800 feet. These buildings with an acre of land were valued at \$880. The farm lands, 503 acres, with two barns (120 × 34 feet and 60 × 30 feet) and a "Blacksmith's shop" (30 × 18 feet), were valued at \$8,095. The farm was described as bounded south by Samuel Sargeant; west by the town road (the road to Lynn); north by a river (the Pines River); and east by Samuel Sewall and others (formerly Cogan's great farm).

In 1798, Nathaniel Hall of "Westboston" purchased it of Andrew Leach for \$8,100, then a farm of some five hundred acres.<sup>18</sup> March 14, 1803, Nathaniel Hall conveyed to Jonathan P. Hall for \$4,600 about 250 acres, bounded east by land of the grantee from the town road to the river; north by the river and marsh of William Wait and others to the Winnisimmet road; west by that road to the town road leading to Chelsea meeting-house; south by the latter road to the first bound. He described this as the west half of the farm that he purchased of Andrew Leach.<sup>19</sup>

William Oliver, like his elder brother Nathaniel, lost during his lifetime the greater portion of his farm. In December, 1781, the executors of the estate of Benjamin Lynde obtained a judgment against William Oliver for £420 6s. 2d., and had set off to them in April, 1782, three parcels of land containing ninety acres seventy-five rods. Fifty-three acres fifty rods were bounded west and northwest by the Country road, northeast by William Wait, and east and south by Nathaniel Tracy. Twenty-nine acres were bounded northeast and east by the Country road, south by Tower Hill, west by the county line, and northwest by said Oliver's land mortgaged to Samuel Clarke. Eight acres and twenty five rods were bounded southwest by the Country road, west and northwest by said Oliver, northeast by William Oliver, Jr., east and south by a creek.<sup>20</sup> The second parcel, estimated at about twenty-eight acres but with the same bounds, was conveyed by the executors of the estate of Benjamin Lynde to Edward Pratt of Chelsea, January 15, 1788. Two days later Edward Pratt and his wife Elizabeth conveyed title to this land "with the Dwelling house & other Buildings thereon" for £75 to Thomas Russell of Boston. Pratt lived on the farm. When Thomas Russell conveyed his

<sup>18</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 190, f. 259.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 204, f. 277.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 134, f. 211.



interests in Chelsea to Andrew Leach, in November, 1793, he excepted the farm commonly called the "Pratt Farm," stating that it had been sold to Ephraim Copeland. December 7, 1795, John Lane and Thomas Frasier of London, merchants, conveyed title to this land for £105 lawful money to Seth Copeland of Chelsea. It was described as a house and about thirty acres of land, bounded north by William Oliver, east by the town road, south by Simon Knights, and west by John Grover; also as land which had formerly belonged to Edward Pratt.<sup>21</sup> When the direct tax of 1798 was assessed, Seth Copeland owned and occupied this farm. It was then estimated to contain twenty-eight and one half acres of "Verry poor" land, and with a barn 20 × 15 was appraised at \$310. The house covered 750 feet, was of two stories, with eighteen windows; with half an acre of land it was appraised at \$275. When Hopkins' Atlas was prepared the land belonged to J. Copeland.

The first parcel assigned to the executors of Benjamin Lynde in 1782 was more carefully described in their deed to Nathaniel Tracy in 1784. It was bounded southerly by the town way (Malden Street), easterly by Tracy's farm (purchased of Robert Temple), northerly and northwesterly by the marsh of Captain William Waite, Jacob Perkins, and Deacon Joseph Perkins "to the creek against marsh of Mr. Olivers," westerly by this creek to the highway leading to Winnisimmet Ferry, then westerly by said highway to the town way first mentioned. This land passed successively to Russell, Leach, and Hall. November 6, 1771, William Oliver conveyed thirty-two and one fourth acres to John Sale. This parcel lay south of the town road to Chelsea meeting-house mentioned above, and was bounded southerly by land of Samuel Sergeant, easterly by the pasture of Pitts and Flucker, northerly by William Oliver, and westerly by the road from Lynn to Winnisimmet. By purchase of Robert Temple in 1778, this became a part of his farm and passed to Tracy, Russell, Leach, and Hall, who became possessed also of the rest of the great Keayne farm south of the road, owned by William Oliver in 1771.<sup>22</sup>

In 1771 and 1772, William Oliver conveyed to William Waite of Malden nine acres forty rods of saltmarsh abutting on the Pines River, also to Thomas Hills and Jacob Parker nine acres twenty rods of saltmarsh west of Waite's marsh, and to Joseph Perkins of Malden six acres of saltmarsh west of Hills and Parker.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 162, f. 29; L. 177, f. 150; L. 182, f. 31.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 150, f. 189; L. 120, ff. 86, 119; L. 132, f. 155; L. 218, f. 47; etc.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 120, f. 9; L. 121, ff. 76, 268-270.

Eight acres sixty-five poles south of the Copeland farm, between the Country road (now Washington Avenue) and the farm of John Grover in Malden, were sold by William Oliver in 1772 to Tower Hill, a free negro of Malden. When the direct tax of 1798 was assessed, this land was owned by Simon Knights and Sampson Bassett, both free negroes.<sup>24</sup> On Hopkins' Atlas this land was assigned to W. Hall and Thos. Manning.

October 29, 1771, William Oliver and his wife Rebecca conveyed to William Oliver, Jr., victualler, for £60, fourteen acres, bounded west by "Ann's bridge" to the swamp, south by a line fence to a small creek, east by that creek to a cross creek, north by a small creek. He excepted his house and well.<sup>25</sup> In 1772, the creek to the north was said to run "between Benjamin, Joseph and Samuel Wait's land and William Oliver's senr," that is, this was the northwest corner of the great Keayne farm, assigned by Hopkins' Atlas to W. O. Hall. There was inventoried with the estate of William Oliver, Sr., in 1782 "one Dwelling House where said Deceased Last Dwelt and a priviledge of Land Adjoy[n]ing to it with a Well near by said House," valued at £15. When the land was conveyed by the son to William Hall in 1823, the house lot and well excluded were said to be where "the mansion house of Rebeccah Oliver deceased formerly stood." At his death in 1782 William Oliver, Sr., still owned the forty-four acres and one hundred thirty-five poles of the great Keayne farm that lay in Malden.<sup>26</sup> October 5, 1784, Nathaniel Oliver, physician, of Marblehead, administrator of the estate of his father William Oliver, gentleman, of Chelsea, conveyed to William Oliver (his brother) seven acres sixty-eight rods near the land just described. The boundary began on the county road at the corner of Edward Pratt's land, and ran W. S. W. sixty rods to the county line, thence northcast on that line sixty-eight rods to the county road, thence on the road by the county bridge S. E. by S. forty-six rods to the first bound.<sup>27</sup> On Hopkins' Atlas this land is assigned to Blodgett. In 1798 William Oliver of Malden was taxed for nineteen acres of upland in Chelsea.

<sup>24</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 123, f. 41. For Knights, see Corey, Malden, 423. According to the record of Rev. Joseph Tuckerman on April 20/21, 1826, at 12 o'clock, there died of "old age" (86) "Sampson Bassett, a Black man, late one of the worthiest of the members of the chh of Xt here, and now a glorified member of his chh in heaven." For his purchase of half of the farm, see Suff. Deeds, L. 164, f. 277.

<sup>25</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 120, f. 92; see *supra*, the bounds of the third parcel set off to the executors of Benjamin Lynde in 1782.

<sup>26</sup> L. 121, f. 267; L. 282, f. 68; L. 104, f. 3; Suff. Prob. Rec., L. 82, f. 225.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 146, f. 34.



By the deed of gift of February, 1702/3, the little farm passed on the death of Colonel Paige in 1717 to Paul Dudley of Roxbury, Judge of the Superior Court of Judicature from 1718 to 1752. April 28, 1746, he conveyed it to Samuel Winthrop in trust "for the sole proper use and benefit of the said Paul Dudley and Lucy his Wife for and during the term of their natural Lives and the survivor of them, and from and after the decease of the said Paul Dudley & Lucy his Wife in trust for and to the use of Joseph Dudley nephew to the said Paul Dudley and Second son to his Brother William Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup>: de<sup>cd</sup>. and to the heirs of his Body lawfully begotten forever in the same manner that Estates intail'd descend in England by virtue of the Statute of Westminster the second, or the statute de donis conditionalibus as it is sometimes called." In case Joseph Dudley died leaving no heirs of his body the lands were to revert to other relatives.<sup>28</sup> Paul Dudley retained the right to revoke this gift, but later confirmed it by will. The farm was called "Wallsingham," and was leased in 1746 to Hugh Floyd,<sup>29</sup> who owned the land to the north, the little farm of the Cogan estate.

Eight years after the death of Paul Dudley, on March 11, 1760, his nephew Joseph entered into an agreement with William Story of Boston, according to which "for barring all Estates in Tail and Reversions and Remainders thereupon expectant" William Story was to obtain at the April term of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, "a good and perfect common Recovery." This agreement to bar the entail created by Paul Dudley was, five weeks later, placed on record in the Suffolk Registry of Deeds.<sup>30</sup> Joseph Dudley was of Roxbury, and was known as Judge Dudley. He died in 1767, and the farm was sold at public vendue by the executor of his estate to John Williams for £506 13s. 4d.<sup>31</sup>

March 3, 1782, Jonathan Williams sold the western thirty-two acres to Captain Samuel Sargeant, who had purchased the western portion of the Hugh Floyd farm.<sup>32</sup> Thereafter this was a part of the Sargeant, later the Oliver Pratt, farm. In the same month, March 25, 1782, Williams sold the farm buildings and eighty-seven and one-fourth acres of land to Samuel Clark for £716 13s. 4d.<sup>33</sup> Clark's farm did not touch a public highway, but had a right of way to the road from Winnisimmet to Lynn across the

<sup>28</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 79, f. 142.

<sup>29</sup> Vol. i. pp. 182-184.

<sup>30</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 94, f. 89.

<sup>31</sup> Suff. Prob. Rec., L. 76, f. 389.

<sup>32</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 134, f. 214; *supra*, vol. i. p. 184.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 140, f. 166. His wife Lydia released her rights of dower.

land that Samuel Sargeant had purchased of Williams, and to the town road, which lay to the east, across the land which Captain James Stowers bought of Williams on March 23.<sup>34</sup>

Through the foreclosure of a mortgage, by writ dated September 12, 1785, it appears that Joseph Tuttle was then tenant of the Clark farm.<sup>35</sup> Through an earlier suit at the same term of court, it is learned that Samuel Clark was tenant of that part of the great Keayne farm owned by Nathaniel Tracy (500 acres) from April 2, 1784, to August 2, 1785. The sheriff attached hay, rye, a horse and chaise, household furniture, and one third of the sloop "Three Friends."<sup>36</sup> The day following that on which the writ of execution was issued Samuel Clark conveyed title to his farm to Nathaniel Tracy. The title stood in the name of Thomas Russell in 1787, and later in the names of John Lane and Thomas Frazier of London;<sup>37</sup> from whom title was conveyed November 25, 1795, to Moses Collins of Chelsea.<sup>38</sup>

When the direct tax of 1798 was assessed, the farm was owned by Moses Collins, and occupied by his son-in-law Jabez Burditt. The house covered 1073 feet, was of two stories, had twenty-five windows, was "Verry Old," and with half an acre of land was valued at \$275. The farmland and a barn (60 × 30 feet) were valued at \$1360. Twenty acres of saltmarsh, valued at \$360, and three and one half acres of marsh on Island End River, valued at \$45, belonged to the farm. The former was one half of a forty-acre lot cut out of the marshland of the great Keayne farm in 1703 for Paul Dudley. It was then described as belonging to and commonly let with the little farm. It was at the east end of the great Keayne farm, and was bounded on the east by the great Cogan farm and on the north by the Pines River. The northern half of this forty-acre lot belonged in 1798 to James Stowers. When Hopkins' Atlas was prepared Stowers' half belonged to Tewksbury, W. O. Hall and Blodgett, and others.<sup>39</sup>

Moses Collins' estate was divided September 6, 1811, among his

<sup>34</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 135, f. 100. Ten and three fourths acres, bounded east by the town road, west by other land of the grantee, and south by the heirs of Jonathan Hawks.

<sup>35</sup> Ezekiel Price of Boston *vs.* Joseph Tuttle of Chelsea, Court Files, Inf. Court of Common Pleas, October term, 1785.

<sup>36</sup> Nathaniel Tracy of Newburyport *vs.* Samuel Clark of Chelsea, Court Files, October term, as above. One item in Tracy's account against Clark was £200 paid Jonathan Williams in July and August, 1784.

<sup>37</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 150, f. 233; L. 161, ff. 183, 184; L. 184, f. 100, etc.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, L. 184, f. 100.

<sup>39</sup> A plan of the Stowers marsh, drawn by Peter Tufts, Jr., in 1817, is in Suff. Deeds, L. 260, end of vol.

three daughters, Lydia, wife of Jabez Burditt, Hannah, wife of Thomas Burditt, and Mary, wife of William Kendall.<sup>40</sup> In 1836 title was transferred to Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff,<sup>41</sup> in whose name it appears on Hopkins' Atlas of 1874.]

<sup>40</sup> Suff. Prob. Rec., L. 110, f. 571; also L. 112, f. 372.

<sup>41</sup> See Suff. Deeds, L. 406, f. 295; L. 412, f. 210; L. 283, f. 239; etc.

## CHAPTER XXII

## WINNISIMMET FERRY

NOVEMBER, 1630, about two months after the settlement of Boston, the wealth of Winnisimmet, estimated by the assessments upon the several plantations for the maintenance of the clergymen, Mr. Phillips and Mr. Wilson, was one third that of Medford, one sixth that of Roxbury and one tenth that of Charlestown; and in 1633, the proportion of Winnisimmet for public charges, a better test, was two thirds that of Medford and one sixth that of Charlestown.<sup>1</sup>

The first ferry in New England, perhaps in North America, was between Winnisimmet, Charlestown, and Boston. November 9, 1630, the Court of Assistants ordered "that whosoever shall first giue in his name to M<sup>r</sup> Gou<sup>n</sup>r that hee will vndertake to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Boston and Charlton, & shall begin the same att such tyme as M<sup>r</sup> Gou<sup>n</sup>r shall ap-  
poynt, shall haue 1<sup>d</sup> for eūy pson, & 1<sup>d</sup> for eūy 100 waight of goods hec shall soe transport."<sup>2</sup> Apparently this offer was not accepted until June 14, 1631, when it is recorded that "Edw: Converse hath vndertaken to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Charleton & Boston, for which hee is to haue ij<sup>d</sup> for eūy single pson, & 1<sup>d</sup> a peece if there be 2 or more."<sup>3</sup> But May 18, it is entered: "Tho: Willms<sup>4</sup> hath vndertaken to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Winnettsem<sup>t</sup> & Charlton, for which hee is to haue after 3<sup>d</sup> a pson, & from Winnettsem<sup>t</sup> to Boston 4<sup>d</sup> a pson."<sup>5</sup>

September 3, 1634, it is ordered, "that Wynetsem<sup>t</sup> shall belonge to Boston," and that "the fferry att Wynysemet is

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i. 82, 110. [Boston, Roxbury, Cambridge (New Towne), and Watertown were assessed the same rate as Charlestown.]

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 81.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 88.

<sup>4</sup> [October 19, 1630, "Thomas Willms, als Harris" was listed among the men who wished to become freemen of the Colony. For his life at Winnisimmet, see *infra*, p. 90; for his family, see N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., ii. 218-220.]

<sup>5</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i. 87.

graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Maſlacke, to enjoy to him & his heires & assignes foreuer; & it is agreed, that the Court shall, from tyme to tyme, appoynt what shalbe payde for the transportacon of one alone, & what for two or more, both to Boston & Charlton./ ”<sup>6</sup> That grant was merely the right to set up and maintain a ferry. It included no interest in real estate; nor was it an exclusive privilege, for May 6, 1635, “ordered that there shalbe a fferry sett vpp on Boston syde, by the Wyndmyll Hill, to transport men to Charlton & Wenesemet vpon the same rates that the fferry men att Charlton & Wenesemet transports men to Boston.”<sup>7</sup>

At a town meeting in Boston, January 23, 1635/6, voted: “Thomas Marshall is, by generall consent, choosen for the keeping of a ferry from the mylne point unto Charltowne, an to Wynnyseemitt, and to take for his ferrying unto Charltowne, as the ferryman there hath, and unto Wynnyseemitt for a single person, 6d.; for two, 6d.; and for every one above the number of two, 2d. a peece.”<sup>8</sup> And later, at the General Court,

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 125, 126. [The two votes were not necessarily passed on the same day. All votes are cited as of the first day of the session, unless the precise date of their passage is given in the margin of record. For the circumstances under which the latter vote was passed, see *infra*, p. 90.]

<sup>7</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i. 148. Before the building of Chelsea bridge in 1802 [and of Malden bridge in 1787 and Charlestown bridge in 1786], the only way from Winnisimmet to Boston by land was through Malden, Medford, Cambridge, Brighton, and Roxbury. The journey with an ox team and return required two days; such is the tradition. This was obviated in part by ferry boats between the two places, touching in transit at Charlestown and Noddle's Island. There were two ferries; that of Maverick, which passed successively to Bellingham, Watts, Williams, and the Winnisimmet Company, still exists. This was from Winnisimmet to Boston. The other, set up by order of the General Court in 1635, ran from Windmill Hill (Copp's Hill), Boston, to Winnisimmet. At first the rent was paid into the treasury of the colony; but at some time not known to me it was received by the town, which let the ferry and made regulations. Two ferries plying between the same points conflicted as to their respective rights and regulations. The Boston ferry was let by the town for some years to Samuel Watts. Finally it was merged by purchase in the Winnisimmet Ferry. As both these ferries were in Boston, of which Winnisimmet was part, and mainly for the use of the latter, I give the orders of the General Court and of Boston respecting them, down to the incorporation of Chelsea in 1739. With these explanations, the following orders and votes, so far as they are specific, can be readily distributed.

<sup>8</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 7. [Unless otherwise stated, the votes of the town of Boston will be found in this and the following reports of the Record Commissioners under their respective dates.]

September 6, 1638, "There is a ferry appointed from Boston to Winnetsetmet, Noddles Iland, & the ships; the pson to bee appointed by the magistrates of Boston."<sup>9</sup>

Samuel Maverick had disposed of his interest in the ferry by deed to Richard Bellingham already given.<sup>10</sup>

At the General Court, December 4, 1638,

<sup>9</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i. 241. [Thomas Marshall was disarmed with other adherents of Mrs. Hutchinson, in November, 1637, by order of the General Court. The same court voted that Governor Winthrop and Richard Bellingham, the Treasurer, also proprietor of the ferry from Winnisimmet to Boston, should let the ferry from Boston to Charlestown for a term of three years beginning December 1, at £40 a year. (Mass. Col. Rec., i. 208.) November 28, 1637, a lease was signed to Edward Converse, who had undertaken the ferry from Charlestown to Boston in 1631. He was to keep two boats, one on either side of the water. No mention was made of Winnisimmet. (Savage, Winthrop, ii. 349.) At a meeting of the selectmen of Boston, December 18, 1637, it was agreed that Edward Bendall should "keepe a sufficient ferry boate to carry to Noddles Island and to the shippes ryding before the towne, taking for a single person iid., and for twoe 3d., and if there be more id. a peece." As the lease to Edward Converse did not include the right or obligation to carry passengers to Winnisimmet, the vote of the General Court in September, 1638, given in the text, legalized presumably the ferry established by Boston in December, 1637, and marked a separation of the ferries starting from Boston. Thereafter the ferry from Boston to Winnisimmet carried passengers to Noddle's Island, but not to Charlestown. The ferry right of Richard Bellingham permitted him to touch at Charlestown. Note also that eight of the fourteen owners of a dock conveyed March 25, 1639, to Richard Parker, and by him, the one half sold and the other half leased, to Edward Bendall, are known to have been, then or earlier, owners of land at Rumney Marsh or Pullen Point, — John Coggeshall, John Cogan, John Newgate, James Penn, William Dyer, Richard Tuthill, Mary Hudson (widow of Ralph Hudson), and Edward Hutchinson. (See Lechford, Note-Book, 43-47, in Transactions of the Amer. Antiq. Soc.) This was later known as the town dock, and was "where Quincy Market now is" according to Drake (Hist. of Boston). This was doubtless the landing place for the early attendants at the First Church, until 1650 the only church in Boston; the church held an interest in the dock.]

<sup>10</sup> Vol. i. p. 294. Maverick had granted to William Stitson a life interest in the ferry [see *infra*, p. 96]; and August 28, 1635, "It was agreed between Richard Bellingham Esqr. & William Stitson as followeth That whereas the sd Wm. Stitson is possessed of the Ferry at Winnisiñett for term of his life by grant from Sam<sup>ll</sup>. Maverick late Owner thereof, the reversion and inheritance being in the sd Richard Bellingham: Now the sd. Wm. Stitson for the consideration hereafter mentioned hath granted and Surrendred the said Ferry and all his interest therein unto the sd. Richard Bellingham and his heires For wch. they are to pay unto the sd. Wm. and his Assignes the Summe of three pounds of lawfull mony yearly upon the first day of the first month, and the first day of the Seventh month at the Farme house of the sd. Richard in Winnisiñett aforesd.

"William Blanton, appearing, was enioy[n]ed to appeare at the next Court, w<sup>th</sup> all the men that were in the canooe w<sup>th</sup> him, & Aplegate, w<sup>ch</sup> owned the canoe out of w<sup>ch</sup> the 3 psons were drowned; & it was ordered, that no canooe should bee v<sup>s</sup>ed at any fferry vpon paine of 5<sup>l</sup>, nor no canooe to bee made in o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction before the next Generall Court, vpon paine of 10<sup>l</sup>"<sup>11</sup>

May 13, 1640, "that no man should carry over any other at a fferry w<sup>th</sup> a canooe, vnder paine to forfeit the canoo to the treasury."<sup>12</sup>

October 7, 1641, "For settleing of all co<sup>m</sup>on fferryes in a right course, both for the passingers & owners, it is declared & ordered, that whosoever hath a fferry granted upon any passage is to have the sole liberty of transporting passingers from the place where such ferry is granted to any other ferry, or place where ferry boates use to land, and that any ferry boate that shall land pas-

yearly by equal portions. In Witness whereof the s<sup>d</sup> pty's have subscribed their names.

Witness

the marke of

Ri: Bellingham

Jo: Winthrop

Will *m* Stitson

William Stitson acknowledged this writing to bee his voluntary act and deed the 20<sup>th</sup>. of March 1683. before James Russell Assist

Entred 28<sup>o</sup>. March 1683 [Suff. Deeds, L. 12, f. 347.]

p Isa: Addington Clre.

The deed was recorded nearly fifty years after its date in consequence of a suit for the rent above reserved, which Richard Wharton, as agent of Samuel Bellingham, refused to pay. [*Infra*, chap. xxiii.]

. William Stitson did not long hold his annuity: "Know all men by these presents whome it may concern that I William Stitson of Charlestown do acknowledge that I formerly Sold unto mr. Richard Russell of Charlestown and do now confirme unto his Executor James Russell an Annuity of Winnisi<sup>m</sup>ett fferry which was granted formerly to me when mr. Winthrop was Governor. and the Court kep't at Cambridge, above fforty yeares since and that during my life and then it was to go to mr. Samuel Maverick the then Owner of Winnisi<sup>m</sup>et ffarme which was since sold by him to mr. Richard Bellingham sometimes Governor. with whome I agreed for three pounds in money to be paid me annually for the use of the s<sup>d</sup>. fferry between Winnisi<sup>m</sup>et & Moltons point and Boston during my life which was paid me divers yeares by the s<sup>d</sup> Bellingham till I sold it to mr, Richd Russell and gave him a bill that I had under the s<sup>d</sup> Bellinghams hand made and witnessed by mr. Winthrop the then Governor for the payment of the s<sup>d</sup> Summe of three pounds p ann<sup>l</sup> in money, and do now further confirme the same unto his Executor. Ja: Russell. As witness my hand this 4<sup>th</sup>. June 1679 @.

Witness Thomas Greaves

William Stitson

Anthony Checkley (Suff. Deeds, L. 11, f. 170.)

Thus it appears that soon after Winnisimmet became a part of Boston, Richard Bellingham owned the ferry (subject to an annuity of three pounds), which descended to his son, Samuel Bellingham.

<sup>11</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i. 246.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 292.



singers at any other fferry may not take passingers from thence, if the ferry boate of the place bee ready; provided, that this order shall not p̄iudice the liberty of any that do use to passe in their owne or neighbo<sup>rs</sup> canoos or boates to their ordinary labo<sup>rs</sup> or busines.

“It was voted, that Winnet semet ferry should have but 3<sup>d</sup> to Boston, & that both ferryes should have liberty alike.

“The ferry from Boston hath liberty to carry to Noddles Iland & the ships, as to Winnet semet, according to the former order....

“It was appointed that every capt<sup>~</sup> should pay for the fferrig of his comp<sup>a</sup> out of the fines.

“The fferry men are alowed to take double pay after daylight is downe, & those that pay not are to give their names in writing, or a pawne, or the fferry men may carry them before a magistrate.

The 24<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1641.

“Whereas wee, whose names are underwritten, were ordered to settle the ferry between Boston & Winnetsemet, wee do therefore hearby certify, that wee have (according to o<sup>r</sup> best care & iudgment) done hearin, viz: Wee have let it unto Edward Goodwin & Robert Williams, to bee carefully & diligently attended to the content of the countrey, & that the said pties abovesaid shall alow unto the treasury six pounds p annu, & hould it for the space of one whole yeare from the 25<sup>th</sup> of this p̄sent 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1641; and for two yeares more in case they give content unto the countrey, & they themselues desire to hould it./

WILLI: TYNGE,  
THOM: COYTEMORE,  
ROBERT SEDGWICK,  
ROBERT WILLIAMS,  
EDWARD GOODWIN.”<sup>13</sup>

Edward Goodwin and Robert Williams did not prosper; for September 27, 1642, Ordered:

<sup>13</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i. 338, 341. [Richard Bellingham, proprietor of the ferry from Winnisimmet to Boston, was elected governor in June, 1641; in September this settlement was made. William Tyng was treasurer of the town of Boston; Thomas Coytemore was an inhabitant of Charlestown; Robert Sedgwick was Commander of the Castle. Edward Goodwin was granted a house-lot in Boston April 27, 1640, “provided hee build on it within six monethes,” and “a Lott at the mount for twoe heads.” Robert Williams was admitted as a townsman by the selectmen of Boston March 28, 1642; was admitted to the Boston church April 10, 1642, and a free-man of the Colony May 10, 1643. Savage suggests that he was a son of Thomas Williams *als.* Harris, but gives no proof.]



"The tenants of the ferry from<sup>m</sup> Boston to Winnetsemet are remitted all the former rent, & 40 sh<sup>s</sup> p @ is remitted for time to come, onely they are to passe the ma<sup>trates</sup> & deputies freely, in the cuntryes service;" / <sup>14</sup>

and November 13, 1644,

"Y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rent due for y<sup>e</sup> ferry from<sup>m</sup> Boston to Winnetsemett shalbe remited, & for y<sup>e</sup> time to come, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said ferry men, in leew of their rent, shall (till the Co<sup>r</sup>t take furth<sup>r</sup> order) carry over all y<sup>e</sup> magistrates & deputies freely, w<sup>th</sup> their necessary attendants, at all times." <sup>15</sup>

The order of 1642 which restricted free ferriage to certain officials passing "in the cuntryes service," in 1644 was extended to "their necessary attendants, at all times." Abuse led two years later to further definition.

May 22, 1646 "In answeare to y<sup>e</sup> petition of James Heyden & p<sup>tn</sup><sup>r</sup>, ferrimen, & for y<sup>e</sup> satisfaction of all other ferrimen, y<sup>t</sup> there may be no mistake who are freed, or should be passage free, & how long, —

"It is declared, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>ed ma<sup>trates</sup>, & such as are, or from time to time shalbe, chosen to serve as deputies at y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte, w<sup>th</sup> both their necessary attendants, shalbe passage free over all ferryes; & by neccessary attendants wee meane a man & horse, at all times dureing y<sup>e</sup> time of their being ma<sup>trates</sup> or deputies, but nev<sup>r</sup> intended all y<sup>e</sup> families of eith<sup>r</sup>, at any time, & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> neith<sup>r</sup> exp<sup>o</sup>seth nor intendeth any such thing.

"Whereas this Co<sup>r</sup>te hath passed an ord<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> free passage of y<sup>e</sup> ma<sup>trates</sup> & deputies of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>r</sup>all Co<sup>r</sup>te, & y<sup>e</sup> necessary attendants of both, as in y<sup>t</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> appeareth, & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ferrimen of Charlestowne may not loose by y<sup>e</sup> transportation of them abovesaid, w<sup>th</sup> grand iury, petty iury men, prison<sup>rs</sup>, keepers, &c, y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>r</sup>te hath by a co<sup>m</sup>ittee agreed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said ferrymen for y<sup>e</sup> time past to be alowed 4<sup>t</sup> p @ since that order, & 6<sup>t</sup> p @ for y<sup>e</sup> time to come; these paym<sup>ts</sup> to be made & alowed annually by y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer." <sup>16</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 32.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 90. [This session of the court had previously "ordered, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> magistrates & deputies of y<sup>e</sup> Cort their passages over y<sup>e</sup> ferries, together w<sup>th</sup> their necessary attendants, shalbe free, not paying any thing for it, except at such ferries as are apppriated to any, or are rented out, & are out of y<sup>e</sup> countries hands; & there it is ordred their passages shalbe paid by y<sup>e</sup> country." *Ibid.*, 84.]

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 154; also iii. 67, 69. [In 1640, the General Court gave the

A modern nuisance had its ancient prototype:

Nov. 4, 1646. "Whereas men do passe over y<sup>e</sup> coimon ferries in great danger often times, & y<sup>e</sup> ferrymen excuse y<sup>m</sup>selues by y<sup>e</sup> importunity of passing<sup>r</sup>s & want of law to give them pow<sup>r</sup> to keepe due order, &c, it is therefore hereby ordered, y<sup>t</sup> no pson shall presse or enter into any ferry boate contrary to y<sup>e</sup> will of y<sup>e</sup> ferrymen, or of y<sup>e</sup> most of y<sup>e</sup> passing<sup>r</sup>s before entered, upon paine of 10<sup>s</sup> for every such attempt, & y<sup>t</sup> every ferryman y<sup>t</sup> shall pmit & allow any pson to come into his boate against y<sup>e</sup> will of any of y<sup>e</sup> mat<sup>r</sup>ats or deputies or any of y<sup>e</sup> eld<sup>r</sup>s y<sup>n</sup> in such boate, or y<sup>e</sup> greater p<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> passingers y<sup>n</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> boate, shall forfeite for every pson so admitted or received against such will declared y<sup>e</sup> sume of 20<sup>s</sup>; & it shalbe in y<sup>e</sup> pow<sup>r</sup> of any of y<sup>e</sup> ferrimen to keepe out or put out of his boate any pson y<sup>t</sup> shall enter into or stay in any such ferry boate contrary to this order: & it is further ordered, y<sup>t</sup> all psons shalbe received into such ferry boates according to their coming first or last, onely all publike psons, or such as go upon publike occasions, as phisitians, surgeons, & midwifs, & such as are sent for such, shalbe transported as such as were first." <sup>17</sup>

Oct. 27, 1648: "For pventing the ferrimens damage, by psons not paying, &c, it shall be lawfull for any ferriman to demand & receive his due, before his boate put of from shore, nor shall he be bound to passe over any that shall not give satisfaction; & any ferriman may refuse any wampam, not stringed or unmarch-antable, & such psons (whether horse or foote) w<sup>ch</sup> are passage free by order of Co<sup>r</sup>te must shew some thing sufficient for their discharge, or else must pay, as oth<sup>r</sup>s do, except magistrats & deputies, &c, who are gen<sup>r</sup>ally knowne to be free." <sup>18</sup>

Free ferriage for officials caused dissatisfaction, which led to a change of the law.

November 13, 1655, "ordered, that the Tresurer shall sattisfy the magist<sup>s</sup> ferriage for tjme past, they being for tjme to come to sattisfy for their oune fferriages." <sup>19</sup>

May 26, 1658: "In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petiçon of some of the inhabitants of Ljnne & Reading & Rumly Marsh, the Court judgeth it

Charlestown ferry to Harvard College. (*Ibid.*, i. 304.) Hence the court made this payment instead of remitting the rent.]

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 170; also iii. 81.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 262; also iii. 143. [See also, *ibid.*, iv. pt. i. 296.]

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, iv. pt. i. 253. [This repealed the last clause of the order given *supra*, note 15. It applied to the ferry from Winnisimmet to Boston, but not to the ferry from Boston to Winnisimmet.]

meete to graunt them liberty to rajse a troope of horse, & choose theire officers, provided they be not fferry free, nor haue fve shillings yeerly allowed them from the country, as other troop's haue." <sup>20</sup>

November 27, 1661. "The Magist<sup>rs</sup> in Generall Court, after the hearing of the complaint made against John Moulton, ferry man at Winissemet, w<sup>th</sup> what he could say for himself, ordered, that he be admonished for his neglects, & fined forty shillings to the country." <sup>21</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. i. 341. This was afterwards known as the "Three County Troop," an organization with a creditable history although without much favor from the General Court. Discrimination in favor of the magistrates raised a question as to the right of the General Court to relieve them from ferriage, by infringing on the rights of property; and the Court, October 16, 1660, "Resolved on the quaestion that by the words of the lawe, tit. Ferrjes, p. 31, new booke, freeing magistrates & deputjes from paying ferriage ouer all fferrjes that pay no rent to the country, is not intended to infringe the propriety of any person in any ferry." *Ibid.*, 433. [In 1660 a collection of the laws of the Massachusetts Colony was revised and published by order of the General Court. The orders of May 13, 1640, October 7, 1641, and November 4, 1646, so far as they were applicable to all ferries in the colony, were entered there without essential change. The regulation as to free ferriage reads as follows: "And it is Ordered that all Magistrates, & such as are, or from time to time shall be chosen Deputies of the Generall Court, with their necessary attendance viz: a man & a horse at all times, during the time of their being Magistrates or Deputies (but not their families) shall bee passage-free over all ferries, that pay no rent to the Country." Thus the ferry from Boston to Winnisimmet was obliged to carry magistrates and deputies freely, while that from Winnisimmet to Boston, the private property of Richard Bellingham, was not.] Forty-five years later the General Court was less scrupulous, in war time at least, in taking private property for public use; for in the French and Indian war, 1703: "Ordered, That for the Transportation of Souldiers during the present War, no Ferrymen in this Province presume to demand or take any payment what soever. And that the said Ferrymen do carefully attend night and day to Expidite their Marches, upon the danger of being prosecuted as neglecting Her Majty's Service and the Security of this Province." Mass. Provincial Acts and Resolves, vii. 369.

[This resolve originated in the Council, and passed both houses March 18, 1702/3. Mass. Archives, lxx. 627. The act of October 25, 1694, provides that "all the members of the general assembly shall be ferrage free at all ferrys, in their passing to and from the assembly, and shall be transported without any unnecessary delay, on pain of forfeiting twenty shillings as abovesaid." Mass. Provincial Acts and Resolves, i. 183, 184.]

<sup>21</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. ii. 36. John Moulton, who fell under the displeasure of the General Court for neglect of duty in connection with the ferry, was, I suppose, he whose name was given to Moulton's, Malton's or Morton's Point in Charlestown, at the northeast corner of the Navy Yard, the landing place for boats plying between Winnisimmet and Boston. [He was probably the John Moulton who was at Pemaquid in 1682, and who

February 25, 1677/8 [the Selectmen of Boston] "Let vnto Joseph & Benj<sup>n</sup> Williams the priuiledge of a Ferry from Bostone to Wencesmet, for 3 yeares from y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of March next, they or either of them payinge to the treasurer of this towne for the vse of y<sup>e</sup> Towne 8<sup>ld</sup>. p. ann. in mony. And Transportinge the Hon<sup>rd</sup> Majestrates Ferrige Free, accordinge to form<sup>r</sup> custome." <sup>22</sup>

July 29, 1680, a similar contract was made with Francis Hudson for one year from the first day of August.<sup>23</sup> This was the town's, not the Maverick, ferry.

[August 29, 1681, "Francis Hudson was abated 30<sup>s</sup>. of his rent for Winisem<sup>t</sup> Ferry, for y<sup>e</sup> yeare that is past ending y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> of August." <sup>24</sup>]

gave a power of attorney to John Floyd to sell land inherited from his father, Thomas Moulton of Charlestown, and was born about 1633. See vol. i. p. 296. Moulton's Point was so named from Robert Moulton, shipwright; see the vote of the General Court in 1634. Mass. Col. Rec., i. 124.]

<sup>22</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 115. [Robert Williams, lessee of the ferry from Boston to Winnisimmet in 1641, left his estate to his two sons, Joseph (born July, 1641) and Benjamin, and his daughter, Phebe Eglin, by will dated October 12, 1677, and probated January 30, 1677/8. It there appears that the father and sons possessed three houses, built on the father's land, with the "beach or wharfe" lying before them. In the inventory of the father's estate are the items, — "One third of the fferry Boate" £1 . 10s, and "Due from Benjamin for the use of the fferry boate," £1 1s. (Suff. Prob. Rec., L. 6, ff. 216, 217; L. 12, f. 199.) Doubtless the lease of the ferry was held by the father, Robert Williams, from 1641 until his death, and was then continued to his sons, who had been partners with their father during his lifetime. The land of Robert Williams was on Lynn Street, now Commercial Street. In 1683 and in 1706 Samuel Ruck owned the land and flats to the east. In 1706 Phebe Eglin sold her share of the land to James Freeman. Thus near Ruck's and Freeman's wharves, as shown on Burgiss' map of 1728, stood the houses and wharf of Robert Williams and his sons. For the map see Shurtleff, Boston, 92. See also Suff. Deeds, L. 12, ff. 151, 370; L. 23, f. 79; L. 24, f. 274; Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 54.]

<sup>23</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 140. [Francis Hudson was mentioned as lessee of the Charlestown ferry in 1648, in 1662, and in 1675, and at the settlement of his estate ferry boats were inventoried. Presumably the Charlestown and Winnisimmet ferries were now placed under the same management. According to Judge Sewall, Francis Hudson, who came from Chatham in England, "was one of the first who set foot on this Peninsula," Diary, ii. 24.]

<sup>24</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 148.

## CHAPTER XXIII

## WINNISIMMET FERRY IN COURT

**T**HE Maverick Ferry, like so many things at Winnisimmet, seemed predestined to litigation. When Samuel Maverick sold Winnisimmet Ferry to Richard Bellingham in 1635, there was a life interest in William Stitson, which, commuted to an annuity of three pounds, he sold to James Russell of Charlestown; and as Richard Wharton, manager of the Bellingham estates, refused to pay this annuity, a suit against him therefor by Russell was tried at Charlestown, December, 1679, and resulted in his favor.<sup>1</sup> It was reviewed the next year, and this is the record:

To the Marshall of Suffolk or his Deputy  
You are req<sup>d</sup> in his Mat<sup>ies</sup> name to attatch the goods & Estate late of Richard Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> now of Samuel Bellingham in the hands of m<sup>r</sup> Richard Wharton Administ<sup>r</sup> to the sd Estate, or wherever else the same may be found to the value of Forty three pounds mony and Secure the same to be responsable at the next County Court to be held at Charlestowne then & ther to Answer the Complaint of James Russell Esq<sup>r</sup>, Heire & Execut<sup>r</sup> to Richard Russell Esq<sup>r</sup> late of Charlestown dec<sup>d</sup> Assignee of William Stitson of Charlestowne in an action of Review of a Case heard & tryed at the County Court held in Charlestown<sup>2</sup> in December last, wher in the present plaintiffe was then plaintiffe against the

<sup>1</sup> [MSS. Rec. Middlesex Co. Court, 1671-1680, p. 297.]

<sup>2</sup> It is noticeable, first, that Charlestown, instead of Cambridge as afterwards, was the county seat for Middlesex; that the suit was review by writ of attachment without summons; that the amount of the attachment was in money value instead of "truck and dicker," in vogue in those days when money was scarce; and lastly, a fact which I had not before seen, that Richard Wharton was administrator of Governor Bellingham's estate. [See vol. i. p. 448.] Another fact is not without interest: The writ was not served by a marshal or his deputy, nor by a regular constable, but by an officer appointed by the court for the purpose. [The writ and summons were served out of the county in which the suit was brought, hence the order to the marshal of Suffolk was signed by Nathaniel Barnes, "Clerk of the writs" for Boston. See *infra*, note 3.]

aforesd Estate for Rent of WinnySimmet ferry now amounting to twenty one pounds tenn shillings for Seaven Years & two Months Rent of y<sup>e</sup> Same at three Pounds <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> year in mony. with all due damages and so make a true returne hereof under your hand Dated in Boston June 10 . 1680

Nathē Barnes <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Curiam  
for the towne of Boston.<sup>3</sup>

What follows is a copy of the proceedings in review, with depositions sent up to the Court of Assistants on appeal from the County Court.

At a County Court held at Charlestowne, June 15, 1680 —

Mr Jam <sup>s</sup> Russell	Mr James Russell p <sup>t</sup> . ag <sup>t</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Ri: Wharton
agt	attorney of m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Bellingham deff <sup>t</sup> Jn an
m <sup>r</sup> Wharton	acco <sup>n</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> case. vpon reveiw, for rent of
	Winisimett ferry, for 7: yeare & 2: mo.

at 3<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> an<sup>d</sup>. money. with all due damages, acording to attachm<sup>t</sup> on file. Both p<sup>t</sup>yes appeared, The Jury haueing heard & considered y<sup>e</sup> pleas & evidences in y<sup>e</sup> case, brought in their verdict finding for y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>t</sup>. damages twenty one pounds ten shill: in money, & costs of Court.

The Deff<sup>t</sup> made his appeale to y<sup>e</sup> next Court of Assistants.<sup>4</sup>

The depositions contain interesting facts:<sup>5</sup> —

The deposition of William Kirtbe Aged Seaenty fflower years or thereaboutes Testefieth y<sup>t</sup> he liued w<sup>th</sup> Richd Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup> aboue fforty years Since when Deacon William Stitson kept Winisimett fferry and I vnd<sup>r</sup>stood my sd Master Bellingham huired the fferry of y<sup>e</sup> Said William Stitson . & I was y<sup>e</sup> first man he

<sup>3</sup> [The original writ is in Middlesex Court Files, June term, 1680. It bears the following endorsement: "June . 10 . 1680. J attached a peice of land at the South end of the Town of Boston wch m<sup>r</sup> Wharton directed me to attach to respond the action, and left a Sumons at Mr Richard Wharton's house. Joseph Webb Marshall."]

<sup>4</sup> [MSS. Rec. of Middlesex Co. Court, 1671-1680, p. 315. A copy attested by Jonathan Remington, Clerk, is in Chamberlain MSS., i. 43.]

<sup>5</sup> [The original depositions, discovered in the Middlesex Court Files, have been followed in verifying the text. The depositions placed in the text in brackets were also found in the Middlesex Files. Two papers filed there have already been given,—a copy of the deed from Stitson to Russell, *supra*, p. 88; a copy of the votes of the General Court at the September session in 1676, declaring the will void, and appointing Richard Wharton, attorney to Samuel Bellingham, administrator of the Governor's estate. Vol. i. pp. 447, 448.]

employed in keeping of y<sup>e</sup> Said fferry & afterward Jonathan Balston did help mee keep it for a Short time & farther Saith not 15 . 4 . 80 sworn in Court J : R : C : — \*

The Tistymony of John ffloyd 44 yeers or thare abouts sworne & sayeth: Leiftinit Smeth of winnesim<sup>t</sup> doth live vpon the farm of ' mester Billingham (at winisimet) & doth Ceep fery, (in right of his lease) and has done: Ever Since he hath beene thare J meane by his Sarvants: and forder sayeth nott 15 : 4 : 80 : sworn in Court. J : R : C :

[The deposition of W<sup>m</sup> Stitson, aged @ 80 : Years, testefieth y<sup>t</sup> Thomes Harris liued at Wiñisimet, @ fforty nine Years since & was Wont to transport psons over the Riuers, to Charlstowne & Boston till he died, and after that I Married his Widdow, and kept y<sup>e</sup> fferry, as my p<sup>r</sup>decessor<sup>s</sup> did And m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Maurerick sueing to y<sup>e</sup> honored Gen<sup>ll</sup> Court ffor a Graunt of y<sup>e</sup> fferry, John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> being Governo<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Court would not graunt It to him, before they Spake w<sup>th</sup> me, who then kept it, Soe m<sup>r</sup> Maurerick & I agreed — that I should haue it, dureing my Natureall life, And hee and his Heires were to haue it afterwards, Soe I Continued, in y<sup>e</sup> Possesitiō of it Diuers Years, till I sould my Right or Jn-terest, to Richd Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup> ffor three pounds <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Annum, ffor w<sup>ch</sup> he Gaue mee a Bill, Payable, at 30<sup>s</sup>: Each Halfe year, in money: dureing my Natureall life, w<sup>ch</sup> Bill was Written by John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> the then Gouerno<sup>r</sup> at his Owne howse, and Sighned by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Bellengham, and Accordingly he paid me diuers Years Rent till I sould it to m<sup>r</sup> Richd Russell; and farther saith not.

Sworn in Court : 15 . 4 : 80 . J : R. C.

The testimony of Elias Mavericke Senio<sup>r</sup> aged 75 yeares wittneseth that the possession of the fferry at Winnasimt hath beene in the hands of my ffather-law William Stitson & his p<sup>r</sup>decessor, from the minority of this plantation & was granted to him During his lyfe w<sup>ch</sup> interest of his he afterward sould to the wor<sup>pl</sup> Richard Bellingham for three pounds <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> annum during his naturall lyfe, & he againe sould that interest to the Wor<sup>pl</sup> Richard Russell Esq<sup>r</sup> 15 : 4 : 80 sworn in court as attests J R C

He further addes that since m<sup>r</sup> Wharton had Administrā, on ye estate of m<sup>r</sup> Rich: Bellinghā dec. lift: Smith: improeves the said ferry as teñant to mr Bellingham

James Russell aged about Thirty nine years Testefieth y<sup>t</sup> haueing

\* [Jonathan Remington, Clerk of the Middlesex County Court.]

' ["Right of" was cancelled, and the words "farm of" substituted. This and the words included in parentheses were interlined in the handwriting and ink of the final endorsement.]



Examined y<sup>e</sup> Books of his honored ffath<sup>r</sup> Richd: Russell findes y<sup>t</sup> he bought of Deacon William Stitson in y<sup>e</sup> year 16 & fifty One his interest in Winnisimett fferry being three pounds ʒ Annum dureing his life w<sup>ch</sup> he vnd<sup>r</sup>stands m<sup>r</sup> Richd Bellingham was to pay, for w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> writeings were to be deliuered to Richd Russell aforesd, but not being found by y<sup>e</sup> sd James Russell, he hath Searchd y<sup>e</sup> accot<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> were between y<sup>e</sup> aforesd Bellingham who was Somtimes Gouverno<sup>r</sup> & his said ffather & ffindes he was frequently charged w<sup>th</sup> three pounds ʒ Anu<sup>m</sup> for rent as aforesd since y<sup>e</sup> sd Bargain, & y<sup>t</sup> it was alwaies owned & paid by y<sup>e</sup> sd Gouverno<sup>r</sup> till his death & since allowed, J suppose by m<sup>r</sup> Stodd<sup>r</sup> as ouerseer to y<sup>e</sup> said Gouverno<sup>r</sup>'s Estate till y<sup>e</sup> 26 . 1<sup>t</sup>. 1673 and since nothing hath been paid as he can finde So there rests due to y<sup>e</sup> Estate of Richd Russell six years & Eight Monthes rent, w<sup>ch</sup> Amounts to twenty pounds in mony & farth<sup>r</sup> saith not  
16 : 10 : 79 sworn in Court J : R : C :

Since due 6 Monthes more ʒ rent  
June y<sup>e</sup> 15. 1680 ʒ J R

*Copy of Richd Russell Esq<sup>r</sup>'s book — \**

To Brother Stitson y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 51.

Bought his interest in Winnisimett fferry for his life y<sup>e</sup> deeds being to be made ouer being 3<sup>l</sup> ʒ annum from y<sup>e</sup> 25 March 1651; gaue him on Redding cloth 6/6 [?] to pay his Countrey rate.

16 : 10 : 79. A true Copy Compared w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Booke  
as attests J : R C] \*

*Case before the Court of Assistants*

Sam <sup>l</sup> Bellingham Esq <sup>r</sup> Appell <sup>t</sup>	{	Reasons of appeale from a judgment of the County Court at Charlstowne.
James Russell Esq <sup>r</sup> Defend <sup>t</sup>		

15 : 4 : 1680.

1<sup>t</sup> The process and Bill declareing The action to be a reveiw, and nothing of any former action or Case upon tryall being brought to Veiw, Jts humbly Conceived unreasonable and Jlllegall upon that process to giue judgm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the Appell<sup>t</sup>;

\* [This is the endorsement on the paper. In the margin are the words: "not mentiond . his accot fo 159."]

\* [Andrew Belcher, an employee of Richard Russell, 1659-1661, testified to the receipt of the annuity. The verdict handed in by the jury is also on file.]



2<sup>d</sup> A Specialty for y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>tended Debt being proved, an assignment of that Specialty as our law Directs ought alsoe to haue been produced and proved, and without that noe foundation for a legall Verdict,

3<sup>d</sup>: Neither M<sup>r</sup> Russells frequently Charging, nor M<sup>r</sup> Bellinghams often paying proves M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham under any future obligation, This might be upon M<sup>r</sup> Stilsons Instant or yearly request to M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, and his promise from tyme to tyme to M<sup>r</sup> Russell, as finding Discount y<sup>e</sup> easiest way of payment, Nor is M<sup>r</sup> Stoddards payment any prooffe ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> appellant, for it is Very memorable — That out of that Estate he frankly paid where nothing was due, — <sup>10</sup>

4<sup>th</sup> Annuities admitt not of Verball assignm<sup>ts</sup>, more being necessary to make them Valid, Jf a specialty passd upon y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>tended Contract, Something its probable was to be p<sup>r</sup>formed by M<sup>r</sup> Stilson, as well as three pounds 3<sup>l</sup> ann: payable by M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham; and Jn regard y<sup>e</sup> Specialty appears not — Jt may Rationally be Thought, that after soe much money paid by M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham to M<sup>r</sup> Russell for a Redding Cloath, M<sup>r</sup> Russell might for Some Such Small Considera<sup>co</sup>n, Cancell y<sup>e</sup> Specialty, if not it ought to appeare, and then probably the terms and ten<sup>r</sup> might Speake Some obligation on the other Sides, or Satisfaction might be found Jndorsed, However y<sup>e</sup> Case being without p<sup>r</sup>sident under such Circumstances as attend it it may be of Vexatious Consequence to leaue it for a p<sup>r</sup>sident, for if it Soe stand what Generation Can be Secure from y<sup>e</sup> Cancelld obligations of their Ancestors, soe long as Testimony or record Can be found that they were once Jn debt,

The p<sup>r</sup>misses are humbly left to Serious Considera<sup>co</sup>n with request that the process proofes and judgm<sup>t</sup> may be Compared with our laws, and that law and Evidence may Guid y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent jury, and that Suppositions and Jmagina<sup>co</sup>ns of Equity (upon w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> form<sup>r</sup> Verdict was bottomd) may be left to the proper judges, and then the appell<sup>t</sup> may legally Expect y<sup>e</sup> Reversion of the form<sup>r</sup> judgment and Costs of Courts.

Richard Wharton

Attourney to y<sup>e</sup> Appell<sup>t</sup>

Received these Reasons of Appeale

September 2<sup>d</sup>: 1680 Jonathan Remington Cleric <sup>11</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Stoddard was one of the trustees under Governor Bellingham's will; and the payment by him of the annuity for the ferry was before the Governor's will had been set aside in 1676.

<sup>11</sup> Chamberlain MSS., i. 45.

Answer to m<sup>r</sup> Richd: Wharton Attorney to m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Bellingham his Reasons of Appeale from y<sup>e</sup> Judgm<sup>t</sup> : of y<sup>e</sup> County Court at Charlestowne 15<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1680.

In p<sup>r</sup> The Defend<sup>t</sup> declares it was y<sup>e</sup> Same Case & Action y<sup>t</sup> was formerly tried viz ffor Rent of Winnisimett fferry And if there had bin Reason for any Such plea it shold then haue been made by the Apell<sup>t</sup>

2 In ans . to his 2<sup>d</sup> Reason of Appeale; y<sup>t</sup> both y<sup>e</sup> Debt & Assignem<sup>t</sup> was proued to y<sup>e</sup> Sattisfaction of y<sup>e</sup> County Court and will J doubt not to this Honored Court, and though he accompt it not Legall yet I conceiue if he concid<sup>r</sup> how Long Since this matter was transacted he will ffinde it to p<sup>r</sup>ceed those Lawes to w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose he refers, w<sup>ch</sup> cannot looke backward —

3 Tho m<sup>r</sup> Russells ffrequent Chargeing & m<sup>r</sup> Bellinghams paying doe not proue a future obligation; yet a future obligation being proued they are good circumstances to confirme y<sup>e</sup> Same, Concid<sup>r</sup>ing its well known y<sup>t</sup> Deacon Stitson is A man soe iust, y<sup>t</sup> he would not desire paiment where it was not dew, And y<sup>e</sup> Late honored Gouverno<sup>r</sup>. Bellingham was Soe prudent, y<sup>t</sup> he would not haue paid or discoumpted three pounds 70 Annum soe many years as he did had he not bin obliged therevnto, Altho discoumpt was Soe Easy A way of paiment, as y<sup>e</sup> Apellant intimates. And if m<sup>r</sup> Stodder haue paid mony not dew, it cannot be aplyed to this case, this being A iust debt y<sup>t</sup> is Sued for, by which y<sup>e</sup> sd Bellinghams Estate has & dus reap benefit continually

4 There has bin more then A Verball Assignement of this Annuity Sued for (tho y<sup>e</sup> papers neuer came to my handes, being Som way or other miscaried) as I hope will Euidently Appear to this Honored Court by Sufficent Testimonies, And its not rationall to imagine, y<sup>t</sup> any thing more was obliged by W<sup>m</sup> Stitson then that m<sup>r</sup> Bellingham Shold inioy the benefit of the fferry durning his life he paying him or his Assignes three pounds 70 Annum in Mony, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Apellant intimates to be irrationall y<sup>t</sup> So many years rent or Soe much money shold be paid for A Reading Cloath, without intimateing y<sup>e</sup> Vallew w<sup>ch</sup> was paid besides w<sup>ch</sup> was in all @ twelue pounds & had it bin less its not materiall soe long as it was agreed vpon, & accepted of ffor Sattisfaction by y<sup>e</sup> then own<sup>r</sup> Deacon W<sup>m</sup> Stitson. And my honored ffather did run y<sup>e</sup> Hazard of his life, w<sup>ch</sup> like vnto other mens is in Scripture Accompt very vncertain, & by constant Examples it daily Appear, and if he had died in half A year all y<sup>e</sup> rest, had bin lost and besides twelue pounds laid out thirty Years agon in Land at Boston & diuers oth<sup>r</sup> places of this Countrey is now worth more then three pounds 70 Annum in good Estate of inheritance, And also y<sup>e</sup> Apell<sup>t</sup> prof-

ered mee good part of y<sup>e</sup> Somm y<sup>t</sup> I haue recouered of him before I Sued for it prouided I would resigne vp my interest in this Annuity to him w<sup>ch</sup> had I donn I doubt not but he would haue made y<sup>e</sup> best of it at p<sup>r</sup>sent & for y<sup>e</sup> future, w<sup>ch</sup> I haue y<sup>e</sup> more reason so to iudge becaus he has informd mee he has Express ord<sup>r</sup> from m<sup>r</sup> Bellingham not to pay this debt as well as oth<sup>r</sup>s vules it were recouered by Law & defended to y<sup>e</sup> vtmost, w<sup>ch</sup> J iudge is y<sup>e</sup> only cause of his giueing this honored Court (& my self) this troble at p<sup>r</sup>sent; for he did own at Charlestown Court y<sup>t</sup> he did beleue there was money dew to mee on this acco<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not will Euidently Apear to this honored Court & Iury soe y<sup>t</sup> they will See reason not only to Confirme y<sup>e</sup> iudgm<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> fform<sup>r</sup> Court but also to allow y<sup>e</sup> Defendant for Soe long fforbearance w<sup>th</sup> Cost of Courts &c w<sup>ch</sup> I leaue to yo<sup>r</sup> prudence & Subscribe

Yo<sup>r</sup>s James RUSSELL <sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Chamberlain MSS., i. 47. The judgment in the Court of Assistants has not been found, but probably it was for Russell, for more than ten years later there appears on the records another suit for this annuity: 1690, October 28. At a County Court held at Boston "James Russell of Charlestowne Esq<sup>r</sup> Assignee to W<sup>m</sup> Stitson of Charlestowne ye<sup>o</sup>m Pl<sup>t</sup> vers. Samuel Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup> Deft<sup>t</sup> in an Action of the Case for non payment of the Summe of ten pounds ten shillings in money due for three yeare and an half's rent of Winnisimet fferry at three Pounds  $\text{£}3$  annum begining in or about the month of March 1686/7 &c<sup>a</sup> According to Attachmt dated 13. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1690." Judgment for the Plaintiff. ["This Judgem<sup>t</sup> was not declared till Janry Court, the Deft<sup>t</sup> being out of the Country."] MSS. Rec. Suff. Co. Court, 1680-1692, p. 372. [Richard Wharton died in 1689, and Samuel Bellingham had no agent in New England; see vol. i. p. 495. The judgment of the Middlesex County Court in June, 1680, was affirmed on the appeal. Rec. of Court of Assistants, i. 104.]

## CHAPTER XXIV

## WINNISIMMET FERRY

*Acts and Orders*

**T**HE ferry suits ended, I resume the orders and votes respecting ferries by the General Court and by the town of Boston. The town ferry does not seem to have been profitable to the lessee; for February 22, 1685/6, "Francis Hudson beinge indebted to the towne for the rent of the ferry to Winesemet hath this day given 2 bills payable to the Treasurer of the towne, one to pay £10 in mony the 1<sup>st</sup> day of October next ensueinge and £10 the 1<sup>st</sup>. of Octob<sup>r</sup> in the yeare 1687 which is in full for rent of said ferrie untill the 1<sup>st</sup>. of August next ensueinge the date hereof. Then let to said Hudson the aforesaid ferry from said 1<sup>st</sup>. of August next for 7 years, he payinge to the Treasurer of this towne or his success<sup>r</sup>. yearely the sume of £5 in mony p. an. as p. Lease." <sup>1</sup>

Five years later, May 25, 1691, Francis Hudson had thrown up his lease of the ferry, as on that day it was let for one year to Samuel Hudson and John Scollay. July 13, 1691, Francis Hudson was indebted to the town fifty shillings, which he promised to pay to the Treasurer, twenty five shillings in money the next week, and twenty five shillings in money "in some convenient time after." <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 182.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 208, 209. [At a meeting of the selectmen of Boston May 11, 1691, "Francis Hudson throughing up his Lease of Winesemet Ferry & relinquishing his Interest therein, and clayme thereto The said selectmen impowred referd it to Mr James Taylor Treasurer to agree with any other man or men to keepe the said Ferry." The lease from the selectmen to Samuel Hudson and John Scollay, dated May 25, 1691, is in Original Papers, vol. i., in the City Clerk's Office at the Boston City Hall. The rent was payable quarterly, and the lease was renewable at the end of the year. The ferrymen agreed "that all Magistrates shall have their Ferriage free from time to time dureing sd terme." Doubtless Samuel Hudson was a son of Francis Hudson, the former lessee. He was born July 19, 1650, and married a daughter of Sampson Shore, who conveyed to him a house lot "neare Winisimet

June 26, 1693. "Ordered that John Scally shall have a lease of Wenesimmet ferry made to him for 3 years at 5<sup>l</sup>d p year."<sup>3</sup>

1693, June 9, the General Court enacted that any ferryman who should "at any time neglect, refuse or delay the conveying, over his or their ferry, any postman or his horse," should forfeit five pounds.<sup>4</sup> November 22, 1693, "Constant ferrymen" were exempted from training.<sup>5</sup>

In those days when the population was small, and visits between the two places occasional, ferrymen apparently made their trips only as they had a freight. Hence regulations by law:

Dec. 17, 1696. "Whereas there is a constant recourse of travellers and others for passage over the ferries betwixt Boston and Charlestown, and betwixt Boston and Winisimmet; therefore, for prevention of the great inconvenience and damage that doth or may happen to persons by being hindred and delayed at the said ferries for want of speedy transportation over the same, — *Be it enacted*. . . .

ferry place," adjoining to the west the land of Robert Williams. (Suff. Deeds, L. 9, f. 73; L. 12, f. 151.) Possibly he died before the time of the next entry given in the text, as by will dated August 21, 1697, Francis Hudson made a bequest to "Francis Hudson and Samuel Hudson, Sons of my Son Samuel Hudson deceased." Suff. Prob. Rec., L. 14, f. 243.]

Under the Andros régime a paper was prepared entitled an "Account of Rents belonging to the Towne of Boston to be anually payed by sundry parsons under Written Jan. 12<sup>th</sup> 1687 [1688]: to be payed to the Tresurer for the use of the ffrae Sc." One item was: "ffranses Hudson for Wenesemet ffery p Lease for 7 yeares fro[m August 1] 1686 payed to Agust 1687 : 5<sup>l</sup>d p anum." (Town Papers, 1637-1712, at the office of the City Registrar, Boston.)

<sup>3</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 215.

<sup>4</sup> Mass. Provincial Acts and Resolves, i. 116. [This was entitled an "Act Encouraging a Post-Office." It provided that postriders might pass over "all and every ferry within this province . . . without paying any rate or sum of moneý, either for his own or his horse's passage." This act was disallowed by the King. An "Act for Regulating Ferries," passed October 25, 1694, provided that "if any ferryman shall be complained of and ducly convicted, before any justice of the peace, for delaying any post and not forthwith ferrying of him over, he shall forfeit the sum of twenty shillings." No mention was made of free passage. *Ibid.*, 183, 184. May 26, 1703, John Campbell, Postmaster of Boston, in a petition to the General Court, complained: "The ferrymen are very backward in carrying those employed in the Post Office, and do require money sometimes." 3 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., vii. 62; also *ibid.*, p. 55.]

<sup>5</sup> Mass. Provincial Acts and Resolves, i. 130.

“(1) That the person or persons that are, or from time to time shall be employed for keeping Winisimet Ferry, shall constantly maintain a good boat or boats in good repair, suitable for the said ferry, on each side of the water, and that such boats, whether there be any passengers in the same or not, shall put off from their respective shoares to go to the other side, upon each day in the week (the Lord's Day excepted), at the hours of five, seven, nine and eleven a clock before noon, and at one, three, five and seven of the clock after noon, throughout the whole year, so as it be within daylight, on pain that every such ferryman or ferrymen, being complained of and convicted before any one or more of his majesty's justices of the peace of neglect of his duty in not crossing the said ferry at the several times and hours before-mentioned, shall forfeit and pay the sum of twenty shillings, one-half to the informer or complainant, and the other half to the use of the poor of the town of Boston. And such justice or justices may restrain the offender or offenders until he or they shall pay the said sum.

“(2) That all posts and expresses for his majesty's service, and other persons having extraordinary business, as in cases concerning life and death, shall be speedily transported over the said ferry at any time or season, without delay, on the penalty aforesaid, anything herein before contained to the contrary notwithstanding: *provided, nevertheless*, that such ferryman or ferrymen shall not be obliged to put off from their respective shoares, and pass the said ferry at any of the times or hours before stated, if it manifestly appear to be hazardous for them so to do by reason of any storm or tempest, or that in the winter the ice do hinder the passing of any boat across the said ferry.” \*

\* Mass. Provincial Acts and Resolves, i. 256. See also the general act for the regulation of ferries, dated October 25, 1694, *ibid.*, 183. [At the October term of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in 1706, “Thomas Giles one of the Ferry Men belonging to Winnissimet Ferry being bound by Recognizance to appear at this Court to Answer for his Refusing to carry an Express for her Majties Service over the sd Ferry on the Twentyninth of August last past, he accordingly appeared & pleaded that what he did was through Ignorance.” He was sentenced to enter into recognizance “for his good behaviour more Especially with Relation to the sd Ferry” till the January term of court. At the April term of Court, 1707, he was discharged. At the April term of the same court in 1716, Thomas Gyles of Boston, “one of the Ferry-men belonging to the Ferry at the North end of the said Town commonly called Winisimmet Ferry,” convicted January 17, 1716, before Samuel Keeling, Justice of the Peace, “of refusing to carry Passengers over said Ferry contrary to his duty and ye Law,” was sentenced to pay a fine of 20s, one half to “Capt Nathan! Oliver who was the complt or Informer and the other half to the use of the poor of the Town of Boston as the Law directs.”

1695, April 29. "At a meeting of the Selectmen Then Let to John Scally Winnesimmet ferry for 7 yeares from the 27<sup>th</sup> day of this month, he to pay 5<sup>ld</sup> p ann. to the Town Treasurer." <sup>7</sup>

March 11, 1700/1. "It was voted, That the Town should be at no charge, To the maintaining the Water ways Over at Winnicimet Ferry." <sup>8</sup>

April 27, 1702. "The Select men have agreed to Let unto John Scholley the use and improv<sup>mt</sup> of Winnisimet [Ferry] as formerly, for w<sup>ch</sup> he agrees to pay Nine pound p anum in money, he to have a lease for the Same for one, three, or Seven years, w<sup>ch</sup> of them he shall determine to take it for, he to give his result thereof within a fortnight." <sup>9</sup>

October 11, 1708. "Ordered that notifications be posted up Signifieing the Townes Dock & wharfe at Merrys point. And Winisimit Ferry are to be lett." <sup>10</sup>

November 29, 1708. "Agreed that Winisimet Ferry be let to Thomas Gyles from the 27<sup>th</sup> of Aprill next for the Term of Seven years from y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> of March he pay for the Same 20<sup>ll</sup> p Annum." <sup>11</sup>

Thomas Gyles appealed, but did not prosecute his appeal; and the judgment was affirmed.]

<sup>7</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 221. [The original lease signed by "John Scolle" is in Original Papers, i. 20, in the City Clerk's Office. He was to pay five pounds per annum quarterly on July 27, October 27, etc., "for the use of the Free-school," and had a right of renewal when the lease expired. Free ferriage of magistrates was provided for. Note a reference to the free school, *supra*, note (2). Also May 9, 1711, the town directed the selectmen to draw up a proposal for the appropriation of the rent of Winnisimmet Ferry and certain wharves "for the Support of a Free School or Schols at the North end of the Town." Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 81.]

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, vii. 239. [The estate of Governor Bellingham was then in litigation in England; presumably the ferryways had fallen into decay.]

<sup>9</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1701-1715, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 21. [The lease to John Scolle, "Innholder," was for seven years, with a right of renewal. The selectmen could not lease the town's property for a longer term. If the quarterly rent was not paid within thirty days after it became due, the selectmen might take possession of the ferry. Free ferriage of magistrates was provided for. Original Papers as above, i. 50.]

<sup>10</sup> Selectmen's Minutes as above, p. 81. [January 30, 1707/8, administration was granted on the estate of John Scolley, ferryman. No land was inventoried; the total appraisement was £63 10s. 11d. Two items were: "a ferry Boat Sayles &c," £6 14s.; "One lattin bible one latin Testat in folio one Saw," £2. He was the landlord of the Salutation Inn on Hanover Street by Salutation alley. In 1697 Lady Phips, widow of Sir William Phips, was mentioned as the owner. Memorial Hist. of Boston, ii. p. ix.; Suff. Prob. Rec., L. 16, ff. 426, 428.]

<sup>11</sup> [November 8, 1715, this lease to Thomas Gyles was renewed at the same rent for seven years from March 1, 1715/6. This later lease, signed



“Ordered that water wayes convenient for Winisimit Ferry be made at the Townes Wharfe where the Old Battree at Merry<sup>s</sup> point formerly Stood.”<sup>12</sup>

March 13, 1709/10. “The Select men haveing proposed to y<sup>e</sup> Town at this meeting, That whereas the water wayes for Landing from Winisimit are out of Repaire, And Since the North Battree is New built there is a comodious place at the west end of the Old Battree, wher: there is no Tide to annoy the Fery boats Landing there, they propose that the S<sup>d</sup> wayes be there built on the Townes ground w<sup>ch</sup> may be an Advantage.

“Voted. A Concurrence to y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> proposalls ab<sup>t</sup> a water way to be built at Merry<sup>s</sup> point.”<sup>13</sup>

Soldiers engaged in the Indian wars at the eastward were sent by the way of the ferry:

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> in Chief  
the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council and Representatives in General  
Court Assembled May 30<sup>th</sup> 1711./—

Sheweth;/ The Petition of John Brentnall of Wyñysimett  
That for the Space of Seventeen years Last past your  
Petitioner has kept the Ordinary jn Wiñysimett and the fferry be-  
twixt that and Boston, the Greater part of which Space has been  
a time of War wherein there has been ffrequent Occasion for  
Transporting of Souldiers and Posts Forward and Backward which

by Thomas Gyles, is at the City Hall, Original Papers, ii. 4. Thomas Gyles must “at his own cost and charge be provided with boats, and men Sutable, which shall duly attend and perform the Service of the sd Ferry so as to answere the intent of the Law in that case made & provided.” See *infra*, note 61; also Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 236, 238.]

<sup>12</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1701–1715, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 82, 83.

<sup>13</sup> Town Rec., 1700–1728, *ibid.*, viii. 70. [In February and March, 1708/9, the heirs of John Smith of Winnisimmet, tenant of the Ferry farm, sold a wharf in Boston. The land conveyed lay on both sides of Lynn Street (now Commercial Street), and bounded northwest on Henchman's Lane. (Suff. Deeds, L. 24, ff. 132, 135, 168, 170; Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 94.) At the same time John Brintnall, son-in-law of John Smith, and his successor as tenant of the farm and ferry at Winnisimmet, bought what is now the United States Hospital estate in Chelsea. (Vol. i. pp. 43–45.) His further tenancy of the ferry was uncertain, as the arrival of the proprietors, Edward and Rebecca Watts, was anticipated. (Vol. i. pp. 580, 582.) Possibly the ferry from Winnisimmet had been in the habit of landing passengers at ferryways belonging to John Smith near the foot of Henchman's Lane, and that the town now decided to have a landing-place for the ferry from Winnisimmet at Merry's Point, where ferryways were ordered fifteen months before for the ferry from Boston to Winnisimmet.]



your Petitioner has at all times Readyly attended both by day and Night being willing to further the Publick Service but never kept any particular Accompt of what he has done in that Regard; which is well known to have been very Considerable and Never had any payment or Recompence for the same,<sup>14</sup> and your Petitioner being about to Remove from that House and Service

Humbly prays yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency and this Hon<sup>bl</sup> Court to take the premisses into your just Consideration and to Grant yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner a Reasonable Allowance for the Services aforesaid as in your Wisdom you may Judge Meet.

And yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner as in Duty bound Shall Ever pray  
&ca John Brintnall<sup>15</sup>

Dec. 3, 1711. "At a motion made by Mr. Thomas Gyles Ferryman, Liberty is granted to him to joyn w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Watts in Setting up a third boat to ply between Boston & Winisimet, So as that he as Lessee to the Town, retaine y<sup>e</sup> one halfe of y<sup>e</sup> whole benefitt of that Ferry dureing the term of his Lease."<sup>16</sup>

More legislation was required to regulate the ferries:

1711/12, March 21. "Whereas, notwithstanding the provision made in and by the act passed in the eighth year of the reign of his late majesty, King William the Third, entituled 'An Act in addition to the act for regulating ferries,' there is still great complaint of neglect of a due attendance of the ferry from Boston

<sup>14</sup> See Council Rec., iv. 43. July 12, 1704, "An Accompt of John Brentnal Inholder and Ferryman at Winnisimmet, for horse hire, post expence, and Ferridge from August 11th 1703 to this day, examined by Penn Townsend and John Walley Esqrs was by them reported to amount to the sum of six pounds, twelve shillings." [It was ordered paid.] This petition, with the depositions of William Kirtbe and John Floyd (*supra*, p. 95), give the succession of the lessees of the Maverick Ferry down to 1711: Richard Bellingham paying rent to Stitson, or Russell his assignee, and employing assistants, first William Kirtbe and secondly Jonathan Balston; Lieutenant John Smith to about 1694, and then John Brentnall to about 1711. After that, the Watts family, as proprietors ran the ferry until its sale to Henry Howell Williams in 1793. [John Moulton and others were ferrymen between the service of Jonathan Balston and the lease of the ferry and farm to John Smith in January, 1694. *Supra*, vol. i. pp. 296, 438.]

<sup>15</sup> Mass. Archives, cxi. 83.

<sup>16</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1701-1715, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 150. This vote shows the relation of the two ferries. Gyles was the lessee of the town's ferry between Boston and Winnisimmet; and Edward Watts, with Rebecca his wife, owners of the Bellingham estates, were owners also of the ferry from Winnisimmet to Boston. Gyles, as lessee, and Watts, as owner, of the respective ferries, might unite in running a third boat, and Gyles take one half the profits without any increase of his rent as lessee of the Boston ferry. [See *infra*, note 61.]

to Winisimmit, and from thence to Boston, to the grievous delay, inconvenience and damage of travellers, and others constantly resorting thither for passage, and there being but one boat on a side hitherto provided to tend the said ferry, and the river wide, and the number of passengers much increased by the growth of the towns on the road in which the said ferry lies, —

*“ Be it therefore enacted . . . . .*

(Sect. 1.) “ That, for the more speedy transportation of passengers, especially posts, there be from henceforth, at all time and times hereafter, a third, sufficient, suitable boat and appurtenances, with able, sober persons to row in her, provided and kept constantly to attend the said ferry, for the transporting of passengers, horses and other things over the river; one of the three boats, in turns, to be always passing on the water, from side to side, in all proper seasons when boats may safely pass, not being obstructed by ice or extraordinary stormy weather; and as one of the said three boats shall land on either shoar, the other boat, on the same side, shall put off immediately: the three boats to continue plying from side to side, with all industry and diligence, daily (except on the Lord’s day, and then to pass no oftner than necessity shall require), from sunrise until nine of the clock at night, from the first of April until the first of October, and until eight at night, from the first of October to the first of April, annually, and after those hours, upon any necessary occasion, especially posts, for which there shall be paid two shillings (except posts), if it be with one person only, and if more, [then] double ferrage for the whole number, over and above the two shillings, among all the passengers in equal proportion; and that two boats be lodged on Winisimmit side every night, and one on Boston side; and the ferry-men employed in the said boats, respectively, are required to give constant and diligent attendance, and not to deny or delay the speedy carrying over any passenger or passengers, especially posts, according to the true intent and meaning of this and the former laws relating to ferries, under the penalty therein provided.

(Sect. 2.) “ That it shall and may be lawful to and for the ferry-men to demand and receive pay of all passengers, except posts, before they set them on shoar, and that they shall not be required or obliged to exchange for above the value of three shillings and sixpence, where the ferrage does not exceed that sum; and that the town of Boston, and the proprietors of the farm on Winisimmit side, who claim the privilege of the said ferry, do respectively maintain, and, from time to time, keep in good repair, sufficient and convenient ways for passing to and from the ferry-boats, from

the landing place on either side, any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.”<sup>17</sup>

June 23, 1718, it was enacted that “two of the three boats appointed for the service of the said ferry shall be always passing on the water”; and that ferrymen should keep “a pair of planked trucks of a sufficient breadth for the safe and more convenient passing of coaches, colashes, horses and cattle in and out of the ferry-boats.”<sup>18</sup>

The ferry landings both in Boston and Chelsea have changed their positions more than once since they were set up. Maverick’s ferry landing was from the United States Hospital grounds westerly of the bridge; and later, easterly of the bridge about a third of the distance to the present slip. On the Boston side, Merry’s point, some distance southeasterly of the present slip, was the old slip.<sup>19</sup> This was found inconvenient, and for many years efforts were made to have it established at the foot of North Street, now Hanover Street, which finally succeeded.<sup>20</sup> When the Winnisimmet Company purchased the present ferry slip, it extinguished the rights of Boston in the old town ferry.

#### *Petition for a New Landing*

To the Inhabittants of the Town of Boston, at theire publick Town Meeting holden by adjournment the 16<sup>th</sup> of March 1713 : 14

Whereas the s<sup>d</sup> Town as yet hath no place of their own Sutably accomodated for the taking in and delivering out of Passengers, and Horses &c which pass over Winesimit Ferry.

<sup>17</sup> Mass. Provincial Acts and Resolves, i. 683.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 102.

<sup>19</sup> [See *supra*, vol. i. pp. 57–59, *infra*, p. 123.]

<sup>20</sup> [No resident of Rumney Marsh is recognized among those who signed the petition of March 15, 1713/4, and out of 114 signers of the petition of 1734, only two. The petitioners were residents of the North End of Boston, to whom the ferryways at North Street gave convenient access to the sea. (see *infra*, p. 125.) March 15, 1708/9, the town voted: “That the Town Slip at the Lower end of North Street Shall be cleared from any Incumberanc: lieing there, and that the Sd Slip Shall be Kept clear, for the benefit of the Town and the Inhabitants thereof.” (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 60.) But John Greenough, who owned a ship yard adjoining this slip (Suff. Deeds, L. 26, f. 78; L. 53, ff. 187, 188, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 54; xi. 74), continued to encumber it. (*Ibid.*, xi. 102, 104, 243.) He was desirous of its repair in 1714. A new wharf was built in 1715 and rented to him. *Ibid.*, 240.]

It is therefore proposed by John Greenough, David Robinson, Fortune Reddock and John Souther, on the behalfe of themselves and others of the Neighbourhood who are nextly Concearned,

That they will make, Carry out, and maintaine Sutable and Sufficient wayes in the Town Slip, from the Lower end of North-Street So farr as boats may Land at all times of the Tide, and also will repaire the wharfe at the end of the s<sup>d</sup> Street which is now very much faln to decay, and at their own charge will bear on halfe of the Cost of makeing the s<sup>d</sup> Wayes and repairing the s<sup>d</sup> Wharfe, for the free use of the Town and the Inhabitants thereof. Provided the Town will Assign that place for the s<sup>d</sup> use, and defray the other halfe of the s<sup>d</sup> Charge thereof.

Signified under their hands the 15<sup>th</sup> day of March 1713 : 14.

THOMAS GYLES Ferryman.

JOHN GREENOUGH,

DAVID ROBENSON, [and 28 others] <sup>21</sup>

March 16, 1713/14. "Proposals Ab<sup>t</sup> Erecting a Ferry way at the eand of North-Street w<sup>r</sup> read, and referred to the Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> next meeting for choyce of Representatives." <sup>22</sup>

[May 17, 1714. "The Petition of John Greenough and Associates referring to the Stateing a Ferry place at the end of North Street is by a Vote of the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> dis approved." <sup>23</sup>]

The petitioners had to wait many years, for the next reference to the subject is March 15, 1725/6: "Voted that the Consideration of the Petitions of Winnisimett Ferry place be Referred to the next General Town Meeting and in the meantime the Petitioners have Liberty to attend the Selectmen with their Proposals that so the Selectmen may be prepared to make a Report to that Meeting of what they think may be best for the town to do therein." <sup>24</sup>

Thomas Gyles, lessee of the town's ferry did not prosper. Thereupon, March 12, 1721/2: "In answer to the Petition of Thomas Giles for abatiment of the Rent of Winny-Simmet ferry for Reasons there Set down.

"Voted that the Said Thomas Giles be abated the Sum of

<sup>21</sup> Original Papers, i. 147, in the City Clerk's Office, Boston.

<sup>22</sup> Town Rec., 1700-1728, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 99.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 102.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 196.

fifteen pounds of the Said Rent and that the Treasurer allow it him accordingly." <sup>25</sup>

May 3, 1726. "... Upon the Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of Boston To have Liberty of a Landing place From Winisimet Ferry, at the Lower end of North Street as Set forth in the Petition now on File

"Voted That the prayer of the Petition be allow'd the Petitioners giving Sofficient Cautian to the Selectmen for the time being to Make & keep in good Repair the Wayes belonging to the Said Ferry for Accomodating all Passengers passing the Said Ferry and Indemnifie the Town from all Presentments for Deficiency of the Way, And paying a Reasonable Rent therefore: Provided nothing herein Contained Shall Debar or hinder the Boats Landing passengers at the Old place, The Ways being Sutable therefore for the Same —" <sup>26</sup>

The next is May 8, 1734. "Upon the Petition <sup>27</sup> of Mr. William Parkman and Others for Liberty to Lay down Ways [at the Slip in North Street] for accomodation of a Ferry.

"Voted, To Chuse a Committee to Consider the subject Matter, of the said Petition, and Report What they think proper for the Town to do thereon." Committee chosen: Thomas Ice, Anthony Stoddard, Esqr., and John Staniford. <sup>28</sup>

May 21, 1734. "The Committee appointed the 8th. instant, to consider the subject matter of the Petition of William Parkman, and others, for Liberty to lay down Ways for Accommodation of a Ferry, made Report thereon as follows, Viz<sup>t</sup>

"We the Subscribers having recd the aforewritten Vote of the Town of Boston, have been upon and viewed the several Places that were recommended to the Town for a Ferry Way to be made down to the Sea for the more Easy Passing Winisimet Ferry, and have considered the Subject Matter of the Petition now Lying before the Town.

<sup>25</sup> Town Rec., 1700-1728, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 163. [February 26, 1722/3, the lease to Thomas Gyles was renewed for seven years. (*Supra*, note 11.) July 22, 1729, "Thomas Giles in Ship Street" was licensed a "retailer of strong drink without doors." Feb. 18, 1729/30, the selectmen leased the ferry to Samuel Watts, innholder, and Thomas Gyles, retailer, for seven years for £20 per year on the same conditions as before to Gyles. (Original Papers, ii. 37, 43; Rec. of Court of General Sessions; Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xiii. 187, 192.) May 9, 1733, the town remitted to Samuel Watts £20 due for the rent of the ferry. (Town Rec., 1729-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 48.)]

<sup>26</sup> Town Rec., 1700-1728, *ibid.*, viii. 198.

<sup>27</sup> [For this petition see *infra*, p. 125.]

<sup>28</sup> Town Rec., 1729-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 84.

“And are humbly of Opinion, That the Town Slip of Land at the lower End of North Street is most convenient to be improved, as a Landing Place in passing Winisimet Ferry so called, and that the said Town Slip of Land, be only improved as a Landing place on this Side the Ferry, and not otherwise incumber'd, Provided the Petitioners, at their own cost and Charge, make and Lay Sufficient Ways for the said Ferry to the Satisfaction of the Select Men.

Dated at Boston May 21st. 1734.

ANTHONY STODDARD,  
THOMAS LEE,  
JOHN STANIFORD.

Quest. Whether the Town will Accept the Report of the said Committee?

It pass'd in the Negative.

Quest. Whether You will grant the Prayer of the said Petition?

It pass'd in the Negative.<sup>29</sup>

June 25, 1734. “The Petition of Mr. William Parkman and Others [was read a second time] as follows, Viz:

Boston, June 17, 1734.

To the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston

Whereas at the last Town Meeting, Our Petition for Liberty to lay down Ways at the lower end of North Street was not Granted,<sup>30</sup>

We whose Names are here unto Subscribed with Others, Desire Liberty to Lay down, and Maintain for Twenty or Thirty years, Good and Sufficient Ways, for the Landing of Passengers from Winisimet, at the Towns Slip at the lower End of North Street, To the Satisfaction of the Select Men, during said Term.

William Parkman.  
Elias Parkman.  
Thomas Stoddard.  
John Greenough.  
John Baker jun<sup>r</sup>.  
Newman Greenough.

Voted That the Prayer of this Petition be Granted. And, That the Petitioners William Parkman, and his Associates, accordingly have Liberty to Lay down the said Ways, at the Towns Slip, at the lower End of North Street, for the Landing of Passengers

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, 85; [also in Original Papers, above cited, ii. 98.]

<sup>30</sup> [In the original petition the following words were cancelled at this point, — “being Debated when we Did not Expect it & so were not there To speak to It.” Original Papers, cited above, ii. 98.]

from Winisimet: Provided — They make them Good and Sufficient, And Maintain them for the full Term of Thirty Years next coming, to the Satisfaction of the Select Men of the Town of Boston, for the Time being.”<sup>21</sup>

June 25, 1735. “Elias Parkman Desires Liberty to Build a Shed for the Convenience of the Passengers, at Winnisimet Ferry, at the lower end of North Street.

“Voted, That Capt. Armitage, Mr. Collson and Capt. Forsyth, View the Place, and Appoint where the Shed shall be Erected.”<sup>22</sup>

Feb. 28, 1736/7. “Mr. Elias Parkman Appearing desired that he with m<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Stoddard might Hire the Ferry between Boston and Winisimet, the late Lease expiring this Day.”<sup>23</sup>

March 16, 1736/7. “Whereas the Lease of the Ferry between Boston and Winnisimet Expired the first instant. And that so it happens the same has not been Advertised, Nor any Publick Notice given thereof according to the Order of the Town in that Case provided. Therefore,

“Voted, That the Town be Informed hereof, at their Meeting by adjournment the 29<sup>th</sup>. Currant, That so they may give direction in the Affair, as to them shall seem best.”<sup>24</sup>

May 4, 1737. “Upon the Motion made at the Beginning of the Meeting, by the Hon. John Jeffries Esq<sup>r</sup>. relating to the Lease of Winnisimet Ferry, which expired the first of March last, before the letting the same on a New Lease had been Advertised according to Order, Praying the Town would give direction in the Affair —

“Voted, That the Select Men be Desired and Impowered to let the said Ferry continue in the hands of the last Lessees for the Year current, if they see cause: And that they proceed to Lease out the same for a Term of Years, giving Public Notice thereof, According to the Vote and Order of the Town at their Annual Meeting the 12<sup>th</sup>. of March, 1732.”<sup>25</sup>

June 1, 1737. “Voted, That an advertisement be printed in the Publick News Papers for the Leasing of Winisimet Ferry Agreeable to a Vote of the Town the 3<sup>d</sup>. May last.”<sup>26</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Town Rec., 1729–1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 89; also 88.

<sup>22</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1716–1736, *ibid.*, xiii. 275.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 1736–1742, *ibid.*, xv. 24. See *supra*, note 25.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 28.

<sup>25</sup> Town Rec., 1729–1742, *ibid.*, xii. 167. [Public notice should have been given “at least Twelve months, before the Expiration of the former Lease.” *Ibid.*, 42.]

<sup>26</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736–1742, *ibid.*, xv. 47. [An advertisement appeared in the Boston Evening Post from June 6 to 20, stating that the



Aug. 31, 1737. "Voted, That m<sup>r</sup>. Savell be directed to Notify m<sup>r</sup>. Elias Parkman and others who at present are in the Improvement of said Ferry to Attend the meeting of the Select Men next Wednesday." <sup>37</sup>

Sept. 7, 1737. "Samuel Watts Esq<sup>r</sup>. being present with his Lease of the Ferry betwixt Boston and Winnisimmet, which Lease expiring the first of March last past,<sup>38</sup> desired the Select Men to Exchange the same for the Counter part, at the same time Shewing a Receipt under the Hand of the Town Treasurer for the full Payment of Rent for said Ferry to the said 1<sup>st</sup>. of March — the Leases were Accordingly Exchanged.

"The said m<sup>r</sup>. Watts Informs that Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Elias Parkman and Thomas Stoddard have Improved the said Ferry from the said first of March to the Sixteenth of June last, and that from the said Sixteenth of June to this Time he the said Watts has Improved it.

"Mr. Watts further Informs, That the Perquisites of the said Ferry for some time past have not been Sufficient to Support the Charge, But is of opinion, If the Ferriage of Single Persons might be raised to Six pence it might Answer, without augmenting the Ferriage of Horses, Chaise &c." <sup>39</sup>

Sept. 15, 1737. "Memorandum, That m<sup>r</sup>. Watts's Motion Respecting augmenting the Ferriage, for Single Persons, over Winnisimmet Ferry, as Entred the 7<sup>th</sup>. Currant, be mentioned at the Opening of the Town Meeting on Wednesday the 21<sup>st</sup> instant, for the Towns Consideration thereof." <sup>40</sup>

Oct. 19, 1737. "Samuel Watts Esq<sup>r</sup>. Appearing According to the desire of the Select Men, They Discoursed with him relating to Winnisimmet Ferry, Who agreed as follows, Viz<sup>t</sup>.

"That if he the said Watts should take a New Lease of the said Ferry commencing from March next then in that Case he will pay the rent of said Ferry for the current Year, since the Expiration of the late Lease, at the rate of Twenty Pounds p. annum." <sup>41</sup>

March 14, 1737/8. "The Select Mens Report of the present state of Winnisimmet Ferry — Read, as follows, Viz<sup>t</sup>.

"Pursuant to a Vote of this Town as above — The Select Men have given Publick Notice of Leasing out the Ferry between the Town and Winnisimmet, for a Term of Years; But there has been

selectmen would be at the Town House every Wednesday from 4 to 6 P. M. until the following November.]

<sup>37</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xv. 68.

<sup>38</sup> *Supra*, note 25.

<sup>39</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xv. 69.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, 72.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, 77.



no Offers made as yet, to take a Lease of it, Under its present Circumstances."

(Signed by the selectmen, Boston, March 13, 1737.)

"Voted, That the Select Men be, and hereby Are Desired and Impowered to Lease Out Winnisimet Ferry for a Term of Years, Or from Year to Year, in the best Manner they can, for the advantage of the Town."<sup>42</sup>

April 5, 1738. "Whereas upon a report made by the Select men to the Town, at the Annual Meeting the 13. of March last past, relating to present State of the Ferry between Boston and Winnisimet, The Inhabitants did by their Vote then past, Desire and Impower the Select men to Lease out the said Ferry for a Term of Years, or from Year to Year in the best manner they can for the Advantage of the Town.

"Pursuant to the said recited Order.

"Voted, That the Town Clerk cause the same to be Speedily Advertised in the Publick News Papers, that so it may be Effected as soon as may be."<sup>43</sup>

Jan. 20, 1738/9. "Ordered, That the following Advertisement for Letting Winnisimet Ferry be Printed in the several News Papers, Viz<sup>t</sup>.

"To be Let, upon Lease for Years or otherwise, the Ferry betwixt the Town of Boston and Winnisimet — Any Person or Persons Inclined to Hire the same, may treat with the Select men, every Wednesday in the Afternoon, with whom they may Agree upon reasonable Terms.

"By Order of the Select men of Boston

"SAMUEL GERRISH Town Clerk "<sup>44</sup>

June 29, 1749, the General Court, reciting that the number of boats theretofore assigned by law for Winnisimmet Ferry had been found insufficient, enacted that from October 1, 1749, there should be "four sufficient boats" for the more

<sup>42</sup> Town Rec., 1729-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 188, 189.

<sup>43</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, *ibid.*, xv. 105. [The advertisement appeared in the Boston Evening Post, April 24, 1738.]

<sup>44</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, p. 156. [See the Boston Evening Post, January 29, 1738/9.] Apparently Samuel Watts continued lessee of the ferry, as August 20, 1741, he appeared before the selectmen, at their request, and said that he did "not Expect to Pay any Rent to the Town . . . from the time his Lease expired." (Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, p. 306.) January 31, 1757, the selectmen considered the question of prosecuting Captain Watts "for the Rent of Winnesimmitt Ferry." Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xix. 53.

speedy transportation of passengers, with two sober, able-bodied men (one to be a white man) constantly to attend each boat, two of which were to be equipped "with good sails and two good oars, the other two to be row-boats or barges, and furnished with four oars each." Two of said boats (one to be a row-boat) should constantly ply from Boston to Winnisimmet, from sunrise until nine at night, from April to November; and from 8 A. M. to 8 P. M. the remainder of the year. Also it was enacted that when any one of the boats landed on either shore, the other boat on the same side should immediately put off; and that one or more of the ferrymen should, within the hours mentioned, "constantly abide at or near each boat, to keep them from grounding, and to attend on passengers." Suitable penalties were provided for neglect of duty. The fares were to be as follows: for each passenger in a row-boat, nine pence; "for a horse, eighteen pence; for a horse and chaise or chair, with two wheels, three shillings"; for other luggage over fifty pounds, at "fourpence halfpenny per hundred, in bills of public credit of the last emission, and no more; and for each passenger in one of the sail-boats, sixpence; for a horse, eighteen pence; for an horse and chaise or chair, with two wheels, three shillings"; for other luggage over fifty pounds, at the rate of "threepence per hundred, in bills of publick credit of the last emission." The act was to continue in force for three years from its publication and no longer.<sup>45</sup>

The ferries between Boston and Winnisimmet were not merely for the convenience of those places, for before the opening of the Salem and Newburyport turnpikes to Boston, about 1803, they were the only means of direct inland travel to Salem, Portsmouth, and the whole eastern country.<sup>46</sup> Members of the General Court, judges, and military companies from Essex County, generally reached the capital by way of Winnisimmet Ferry. But boats propelled by sails or oars were inconvenient for the transportation of teams. Ice in winter, and occasional head winds and rough water at all seasons, made

<sup>45</sup> Mass. Provincial Acts and Resolves, iii. 465, 466. [Apparently this act was not renewed at the end of the three years. See also the petition of Samuel Watts *infra*, p. 129.]

<sup>46</sup> [The post road at an early date went by Charlestown, Medford, Malden, Lynn, and Salem; see list of roads in the early almanacs.]

passages irregular, protracted, and often dangerous.<sup>47</sup> These hindrances at an early date led to the setting up of inns at Winnisimmet. It was usual for travellers from the east intending to tarry over night in Boston, to leave their horses at Winnisimmet;<sup>48</sup> and for those intending a journey to the eastward to go by boat to Winnisimmet, and to hire there teams to their destination.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>47</sup> [Cotton Mather, in describing a journey to Salem in May, 1709, wrote: "A fearful Hurricane & Thunderstorm overtook us, just as we gott out of Winnisimmet Ferry-boat, (a Ferry three miles wide); which had it overtaken us four or five minutes Earlier, we had unquestionably perished in y<sup>e</sup> waters." MSS. Diary, 1709, 19th day, 3d. mo. Amer. Antiq. Soc., Worcester. See *infra*, p. 122.]

<sup>48</sup> [In the list of John Brintnall's possessions, in the tax list of 1701, appear 83 horses and no sheep; on the tax list of 1702, 6 horses and 40 sheep. Possibly the General Court was in session when the former list was made. In the middle of the century the accounts of Samuel Watts show that he frequently incurred bills for pasturing sheep on neighboring farms during the busy season at the inn.]

<sup>49</sup> The following from Samuel Watts' account book are a few noticeable instances:

1742.	April 24	John Choate Esq.	Dr To keeping a Horse	
		4 nts . . . . .		£0 . 5 . 0
	May 6.	Same to keep Horse 2 nts at Hay . . . . .		0 . 2 . 6
	May 7	Judge Lyndell Dr To keeping his Horse 1 nt		
		Hay . . . . .		0 . 1 . 3
	29	Majr: Danll Epps Dr To keeping his Horse		
		3 nts pd. . . . .		0 . 2 . 3
	June 2	The Honble John Greenlief Dr To keeping		
		Horse 8 nts . . . . .		0 . 6 . 0
	Dec. 9	Honble Judge Lynde—(The first Chief Justice		
		Lynde) Dr To keeping Horse 2 nts . . . .		0 . 10 .
		To ferreage . . . . .		1 . 6
.1744	March 13.	Thomas Hutchinson Esqr. To Horse to Cape		
		Ann . . . . .		0 . 3 . 5
1745.		Honble: Judge Auchmuty Dr (The first		
		Robert Auchmuty, Judge in Admiralty,		
		and at that time doubtless on his way to		
		Portsmouth to hold court.) To Horse		
		here to Piscata[qua] and came round p		
		Charlestown with ferrage . . . . .		5 . 10 . 0
1746.	Aug. 13.	Timothy Lyndall Esqr (Sometime Speaker of		
		the House) Dr To Horse keeping 1 nt . .		0 . 3 . 6
	20.	Capt. John Clark of Salem Dr To a Horse		
		and Chair to Salem Seven days . . . . .		4 . 0 . 0
	Oct. 9	The Hon. Timothy Lindall Dr To Horse		
		Keeping 4 nts . . . . .		0 . 14 . 0
	Nov. 15.	Benja. Goldthwait Dr To a Horse for John		
		Taplin to go to Salem and carry Duple .		3 . 0 . 0

I do not know how early inns were opened at Winnisimmet; but November 13, 1644, "Goodm̄ Smyth, of Winnetsemet, hath lib<sup>r</sup>ty to sell wine, & to keepe a house of cōmon intertainment." <sup>50</sup>

May 26, 1647, "Samu: Davies, of Winnetsemet, hath liberty granted him to keepe a house of cōmon intertainment, & to draw wine, he paying 30<sup>s</sup>. p @ for his licence into the treasury." <sup>51</sup> Samuel Davis is said to have had something to do with the ferry, and at one time occupied part of the Vane allotment. <sup>52</sup>

---

1747	July	13	Judge Lynde	Dr To Horse Keeping 1 nt.	Hay	0 . 10 . 0
	Aug.	15.	Same To Horse keep.g	3 nts . . . . .		0 . 13 . 6

[See Diary of Benj Lynde, 34, 47, 53, 66, 67, 73, 74, 115.]

<sup>50</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 87. Goodman Smyth, afterwards better known as Lieutenant John Smith, was for many years tenant of Governor Bellingham's Ferry farm, and manager of the ferry. His license was renewed from time to time as late as 1681. [The lease of John Smith dated from January, 1664/5. (Vol. i. p. 438.) John Pemberton was tenant of the Ferry farm in 1662. Presumably "Goodm̄ Smyth" of 1644 was Francis Smith, father of John Smith. The preceding March at a Quarter Court at Boston: "Francis Smith is graunted his bill of 2<sup>lb</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> 11<sup>d</sup> for ferridge, & horse pasture, of Magistrates, & Deputies horses from the 25<sup>th</sup>, of ye 2<sup>d</sup> Moth 1642, to the 5<sup>th</sup> of the 1<sup>st</sup> Moth 1643" (Records of the Court of Assistants, ii. 139.) In later years Deputies to the General Court from the eastward were accustomed to ride to Winnisimmet, and leave their horses there at pasture during the session of the Court. Presumably Francis Smith, the ferryman, was "Goodm̄ Smyth," the innkeeper, and also tenant of Richard Bellingham, the owner of the ferry franchise, and an influential member of the Colonial government at the date when the license for an inn at Winnisimmet was granted. (*Supra*, note 48.) Francis Smith, in May, 1748, received a license to sell wine at Reading. According to Eaton (History of Reading, 111), Francis Smith was a proprietor in Watertown in 1636/7, "stopped a while, it is said, at Chelsea Ferry," and settled in Reading in 1647. In May, 1647, Francis Smith and Lieut. Sprague were appointed by the General Court to lay out a highway from Winnisimmet to Reading. (Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 102.) This same General Court of May, 1647, licensed as innkeeper Samuel Davis of Winnisimmet.)]

<sup>51</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 188. May 26, 1647, the General Court, tired of applications for license, directed that the County Court or Court of Assistants should attend to that business. (*Ibid.*) [The extant records of the former date from 1671; of the latter, from 1673; hence the line of innkeepers cannot be given with certainty.] The records show that the people of this generation are not the first who have been vexed with the question of "license." Those curious to study it will find much in Mass. Col. Rec., iii. 135, 140, 276; iv. pt. i. 23, 34, 152, 323.

<sup>52</sup> *Supra*, vol. i., p. 150, note 2.

1661, November 5. "Jn<sup>o</sup> Pemberton & Jn<sup>o</sup> Moulton are allowed to keepe a publick house of intertainmen<sup>t</sup> att Winisimett till April court next." <sup>53</sup>

John Brintnall, in his petition to the General Court in 1711, says that "for the Space of Seventeen years Last past" he had "kept the Ordinary jn Winysimett and the fferry betwixt that and Boston" and that he was "about to Remove from that House and Service." The house was the Watts <sup>54</sup> house on the Ferry farm. <sup>55</sup> In 1709 Brintnall purchased the Maverick estate, on which Samuel Maverick's Palisade House was standing in 1660. In 1712 the selectmen "Voted, that John Brentnall & Edward Watts at their Respective Houses at Winnisimet be Allowed & Recomended as Inholders." <sup>56</sup> So at that time there were two inns at Winnisimmet, across the street from each other.

When Edward and Rebecca Watts, in 1710, came over to their Winnisimmet estates, they then, or soon after, occupied the Ferry farm with the inn; and after his death the selectmen, July 12, 1714, approved as an innholder, "Rebecca Watts Widd<sup>o</sup> at her House at Winisimet"; and October 31, 1715, her son Edward, "to Sell Strong drink as an Inholder at his House at Winesimet." <sup>57</sup>

In 1754 Edmund Dix of Chelsea petitioned the General Court to empower the Court of Quarter Sessions to license him to keep a tavern at Point Shirley, in a building already improved as such, alleging that since the "cod fishery business"

<sup>53</sup> Town Records, in Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 5. [See *supra*, vol. i. p. 206, note 7.]

<sup>54</sup> [It was the ancient inn, not the Watts mansion. Vol. i. pp. 207, 578.]

<sup>55</sup> See Hiller's account, *supra*, vol. i. pp. 580, 581.

<sup>56</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, June 30, 1712, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 160. [In 1710 and 1711, neither the name of John Brintnall nor of Edward Watts was on the list of innholders licensed by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace. In 1710, Thomas Marrable, tenant of Colonel Nicholas Paige and living near the Lynn boundary, received a license. (See *supra*, p. 74). In 1712 and 1713, both John Brintnall and Edward Watts held licenses; the former paid £4 each year; the latter £4 in 1712, and £5 in 1713; after 1713 the name of John Brintnall disappeared from the list. In 1717, he was fined £10 and costs for selling strong drink without license. (Records of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace.) Rebeckah Watts, widow of Edward Watts, was the only innkeeper at Winnisimmet in 1714.]

<sup>57</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1701-1715, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 211, 237.

had been carried on a great number of persons were employed there, with no public house to entertain them. June 27, 1757, the selectmen [of Chelsea] approved of John Chandler to keep the Inn.<sup>58</sup> Between 1766 and 1774 Mrs. Abigail Hawkes, widow of Jonathan Hawkes, who died in 1762, was the innkeeper at Rumney Marsh, and to her house the town meeting was often adjourned. The old Hawkes Tavern is still standing on School Street, Revere, and was the residence of the late Captain John Tewksbury. About the same time Captain Richard Watts was innkeeper at the ferry.<sup>59</sup>

Edward Watts, who managed the Maverick ferry, and Thomas Gyles, the lessee of the town ferry, worked them as one; as later did Samuel Watts and Thomas Gyles, lessees for seven years from March 1, 1729/30, at £20 per annum.<sup>60</sup> The arrangement of the ferries may be gathered from the Watts MSS.<sup>61</sup>

As we have reached the time when Rumney Marsh was set off from Boston as the town of Chelsea, thereby parting with its legal interest in the Boston ferry to Winnisimmet, I shall not longer follow its history except to say that the franchise and real estate therewith connected were sold to the Winnisimmet Company, November 15, 1836.<sup>62</sup> The time for the history of the Company will come; but I shall not anticipate it, and will only notice such incidents respecting ferry regulations

<sup>58</sup> Mass. Archives, cxi. 321; Chamberlain MSS., iv. 53.

<sup>59</sup> July 10, 1749. "Agreed Richard Watts be recommended to the Sessions for a licence as an Inholder. And William Oliver a retailer. MSS. Rec. of the Selectmen of Chelsea, i. 5. See also *ibid.*, p. 60.

<sup>60</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xiii. 192.

<sup>61</sup> October 7, 1715, when Thomas Gyles and Edward Watts were interested in the ferry, they contracted with James Combs for one year in running the boat between Boston and Winnisimmet, and when the boat was not running, for other service, as they might direct; and for these services they agreed to pay Captain Arnold £3. 2s. for Combs' passage, presumably from England, and at the end of the year, £9. 8s., in Province Bills, with "Meat Drink Washing & Lodging." When Samuel Watts became sole owner of the Ferry farm including the ferry, as well as innholder, he made a similar contract with George Campbell, March 1, 1728/9, for £23; and March 26, 1729, purchased of Abigail Thomas a negro woman, named Qushaby, and her child Venus, and their wearing apparel, for £110. Chamberlain MSS., i. 119, 125, 129.

<sup>62</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 417, f. 217. For the later history of the ferry, see Chelsea Directory, 1854, "Reminiscences of Chelsea," prepared by Frank B. Fay, son of Colonel Francis B. Fay. [See vol. i. pp. 298, 299, note 23.]

as were for the accommodation of travellers, and the occasions when the ferry has been obstructed by ice.

The first is from Shurtleff's Topographical and Historical Description of Boston.<sup>63</sup> "The Chevalier François Jean — for he had not then attained the rank of Marquis — in the course of his travels, left Salem on the fourteenth of November, 1782, on horseback for Boston. He describes his approach to the town in the following words: 'The road from Salem to Boston passes through an arid and rocky country, always within three or four miles of the sea, without having a sight of it; at length however, after passing Lynn, and Lynn Creek, you get a view of it, and find yourself in a bay formed by Nahant's Point and Pulling's Point. I got upon the rocks to the right of the roads, in order to embrace more of the country, and form a better judgment. I could distinguish not only the whole bay but several of the islands in Boston road, and part of the peninsula of Nantucket [a mistake for Nantasket], near which I discovered the masts of our ships of war. From hence to Winisimmet ferry you travel over disagreeable roads, sometimes at the foot of rocks, at others across salt marshes. It is just eighteen miles from Salem to the ferry, where we embarked in a large scow, containing twenty horses; and the wind, which was rather contrary, becoming more so, we made seven tacks, and were near an hour in passing. The landing is to the northward of the port, and to the east of Charles-Town ferry.' " <sup>64</sup>

These are instances of the closing of the harbor by ice:

December 26, 1630. "The rivers were frozen up, and they of Charlton could not come to the sermon at Boston till the afternoon at high water." <sup>65</sup>

1634/5, January. "In the end of this month, three men had their boat frozen up at Bird Island, as they were coming from Deer Island, so as they were compelled to lodge there all night; and in the morning they came over the ice to Noddle's Isle, and thence to Molten's Point in Charlestown, and thence over the ice, by Mr. Hoffe's, to Boston. At the same time six others were kept a week at the Governour's Garden; and in the end gate with their

<sup>63</sup> pp. 78, 79 (ed. 1890).

<sup>64</sup> See *infra*, p. 131, the reminiscences of General Sumner.

<sup>65</sup> Savage, Winthrop, i. 39.



boat to Mattapan Point; for, near all that time, there was no open place between the Garden and Boston, neither was there any passing at Charlestown for two or three days, the wind about the N.W. three weeks, with much snow and extreme frost.”<sup>66</sup>

1634-5, February. “About the middle of this month, a proper young man, servant to Mr. Bellingham, passing over the ice to Winnesemett, fell in, and was drowned. Divers others fell in, in that and other places, but, by God’s providence, were saved.”<sup>67</sup>

1641-2, January. “This winter, . . . all the bay was frozen over, so much and so long, as the like, by the Indians’ relation, had not been these 40 years, and it continued from the 18th of this month to the 21st of the 12th month [February]; so as horses and carts went over in many places where ships have sailed.”<sup>68</sup>

1680-1, January 10. “Charles River frozen over, so to Noddles Island.”<sup>69</sup>

1685-6, January 24. “Friday night and Satterday . . . the Harbour frozen up, and to the Castle. This day so cold that the Sacramental Bread is frozen pretty hard, and rattles sadly as broken into the Plates.”<sup>70</sup>

February 1, “In the Afternoon a great Cake of Ice comes from Cambridge-ward and jostles away the Body of Ice that lay between the outward Wharfs and Noddle’s Iland: so now our Harbour open again.”<sup>71</sup>

February 13, “Satterday, pretty well clear our Dock of Ice by a Passage Cut open. Shut up about 7 weeks.”<sup>72</sup>

1686-7, January 28. “Mr. Moodey and I goe to visit Mr. Morton at Charlestown, went on the Ice from Broughton’s Warehouse. I came home upon a Streight Line from his House to Boston.”<sup>73</sup>

Thursday, February 3. “Spring Tides shake the Ice and carries away part; near night it suddainly breaks away to the outward Wharfs more suddenly than hath usually been known.”<sup>74</sup>

Governor Belcher, writing to the Lords of Trade January 14, 1740/1, says: “I should sooner have wrote your Lord-

<sup>66</sup> Savage, Winthrop, i. 154.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, 155. Also see *ibid.*, 251.

<sup>68</sup> Savage, Winthrop, ii. 60; [also *supra*, vol. i. p. 111].

<sup>69</sup> Sewall, Diary, i. 49.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, 118.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, 120.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*, 121.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*, 166.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*, 167.



ships on all these heads but that the severe season for some weeks past has made a land of ice from this town into the ocean & blockt up all the shipping."<sup>76</sup>

The harbour was closed by ice January 1, 1765; December 21, 1767; February 9, 1769; January 23, 1774;<sup>76</sup> also in 1780, 1844, 1856, and 1857, and many people went on foot to their business in Boston, crossing by the track of the ferry boats.<sup>77</sup>

<sup>76</sup> 6 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., vii. 361.

<sup>76</sup> Rowe, Diary, in 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., x. 59.

<sup>77</sup> Even when the harbor was not frozen the passage from Winnisimmet to Boston by ferry-boats with sails was sometimes dangerous. In the Boston Weekly News-Letter, Thursday, Nov. 26, 1741, is the following: "Last Thursday one of the Winnisimmet Ferry-Boats turn'd upon her side in a sudden Gust of Wind, so as to fill with Water, whereby a French Gentlemen, newly arriv'd was drown'd; 'tis said he had a considerable Quantity of Gold about him: Four others that were on board held fast to the Boat, till the other Boat from the Shore came up and took them in."

## APPENDIX

*[The Landing-place of Winnisimmet Ferry in Boston]*

WHEN Thomas Gyles took a lease of the ferry from Boston to Winnisimmet in November, 1708, Merry's Point near the North Battery was assigned as the starting place of the ferry. Its location there can be seen on Burgiss' plan of the town. A few facts have been gathered as to earlier landing-places.

At the January term of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in 1707/8, a complaint was entered by the selectmen of Boston against William Parkman, shipwright, for an encroachment "over the Town Slip or Ferry way being part of the Common highway leading from the Mill Bridge towards Winnisimmet in Boston . . . by Erecting a hallow wharff upon the same now in the Tenure of William Greenough of Boston, Shipwright."<sup>1</sup> The complaint was entered under an order from the selectmen to the town clerk, October 8, 1707, directing him to make complaint. "Ag<sup>t</sup> William Parkman for building a hollow wharfe, Over the Town-Slip Nigh Mr. Edward Budd<sup>s</sup> Wharfe."<sup>2</sup> October 22, 1708, the selectmen ordered that "William Parkman be directed to remove y<sup>e</sup> Incumbrance at y<sup>e</sup> Town<sup>s</sup> Slip at y<sup>e</sup> end of North Street," and on November 16, the selectmen "Signified to Mr. Budd that they do Assert as belonging to y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Slip from y<sup>e</sup> upper to y<sup>e</sup> Lower end of his wharfe the breadth of the Lower end of north Street Measuring from Mr Nashs Shop & wharfe as it now Stands & that what incroachment is there made is done on Mr Budds Side." November 30, 1708, William Parkman, who lost the suit in the court, delivered formal "possession of the Slip at y<sup>e</sup> end of North Street" to the town clerk, and Merry's Point having been chosen as the future landing-place for the ferry, an agreement was then entered into between the selectmen and John Greenough, according to which he was to pay thirty shillings a year for the use of the slip.<sup>3</sup> From these extracts it appears that the foot of North, now Hanover, Street was an earlier landing-place for Winnisimmet Ferry than Merry's Point. Yet the selectmen's vote of November 29, 1708, shows that Greenough had occupied the slip at the

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Rec. of the Court, p. 164. Office of Clerk of Supreme Court, Court House, Boston.

<sup>2</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1701-1715, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 65.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 81-83. See also *supra*, p. 108, note 20.

end of North Street for over two and one half years. John Scollay, predecessor of Gyles as lessee of the ferry, was for many years before his death landlord of the Salutation Inn at the corner of Hanover Street and Salutation Alley. Presumably the ferry boats started, therefore, from the "water ways and Flatts belonging to the Salutation Tavern,"<sup>4</sup> that is, from Atlantic Avenue near Salutation Alley, until the death of Scollay, in September, 1707, when the selectmen found it necessary to bring suit to recover possession of the earlier landing-place.<sup>5</sup>

The slip at the foot of what is now Hanover Street dated, apparently, from the year 1678, as in June of that year the selectmen "Agreed with Thomas Atkins Carpenter to make a good and substantiall wharfe & a slip therein of 8 foote broad to lead downe a horse without danger, betweene the wharfe of y<sup>e</sup> Widdowe Hett to the wharfe of James Nash, And to make the High way against the s<sup>d</sup> Wharfe sufficient and substantiall & conformable to the other high wayes adjoyninge, to be all finished and completed within 5 monthes after the date hereof."<sup>6</sup> February 23, 1677/8, the selectmen leased Winnisimmet Ferry to Joseph and Benjamin Williams, who may have disposed of their rights, as in July, 1680, Francis Hudson was in possession. Possibly during the lifetime of Robert Williams, Winnisimmet Ferry started from his land on

<sup>4</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xxix. 216. See also the records of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in February, 1704/5, when the selectmen of Boston brought suit against some half-dozen or more residents for encroachments on the "highway leading from the Draw bridge towards Winnisimmet Ferry," — that is, Ship Street, now Atlantic Avenue.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, p. 104.

<sup>6</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 121; also pp. 64, 146, 195. The wharf of Edward Budd had formerly belonged to Eliphalet Hett, from whom it descended to Nathaniel Parkman, whose widow conveyed it in 1702 to Edward Budd. (Suff. Deeds, L. 20, ff. 530-533; L. 21, ff. 43-46.) Eliphalet Hett had purchased the land from Judith Douglas, widow, January 7, 1667/8. (*Ibid.*, L. 15, f. 117.) William Douglas had purchased it, with land to the west, later owned also by Edward Budd, from Walter Merry, who signed the conveyance in behalf of himself and Thomas Anchor. The land was described as lying between the lots of John Sweet and John Seabury. Seabury purchased his land of Walter Merry November 25, 1639. (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 43; also *ibid.*, part ii. 46.) James Nash acquired this. (Suff. Deeds, L. 7, ff. 256-258; L. 13, f. 400.) The street described in 1707 as leading from the Mill Bridge toward Winnisimmet, was mentioned in 1650 as the "Croise way that Leads from the Water Mills unto the water side betwene Good Duglas and Water Merrys garden." (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 100.) Presumably it was the highway mentioned December 2, 1644, when the selectmen voted to "pay unto Walter Merry 5s. for Fencing set up at the upp end of his garden by reason of the high way there." *Ibid.*, 81.

Lynn (now Commercial) Street near Sliding Alley,<sup>7</sup> and after 1678, from the town's slip at the foot of Hanover Street. It is certain that the landing-place was in this immediate neighborhood throughout this period, as frequent references are found in Suffolk deeds to the "Street that leadeth from the Mill bridge towards Winnisimmet Ferry place," and to the Backstreet (Salem Street) "that leads from the water mill in Boston towards winnysimmet ferry place."<sup>8</sup> The channel was nearer to the north end of the town than to the older settlement by State Street, where Long Wharf alone touched the channel.<sup>9</sup> Only a short slip was necessary to enable ferry-boats to land at the north end at all tides.

*The Petitions of 1734*<sup>10</sup>

To the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston May 8<sup>th</sup>. 1734

The Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of Boston Humbly Sheweth that Whereas upon the petition of Sundry Inhabitants in May 1726 Setting forth the Great Difficulty attending y<sup>e</sup> present Landing place of Passengers from Winesimmet to this place as y<sup>e</sup> Length of y<sup>e</sup> Way & Strength of the Tide & other Difficulties Together with the Great Convenience of Landing at the Lower End of North Street the prayer of the Petition was Granted Upon Condition y<sup>e</sup> petitioners Give Caution To y<sup>e</sup> Select men for the Time being to maintain y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> ways & pay a Consideration for y<sup>e</sup> Slip at y<sup>e</sup> End of s<sup>d</sup> Street which Condition hindred, & put a Stop to their proceeding the reason of which Condition we Apprehend was because y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Slip had ben Let before To y<sup>e</sup> Great prejudice of the Inhabitants Especially To that Neighbourhood Who Apprehend they have a Right To it as y<sup>e</sup> Kings Highway & their only Communication To y<sup>e</sup> Sea It is therefore Requested that y<sup>e</sup> Town would Reconsider that vote & Grant Liberty To Benjamin Fitch Thomas Stoddard & Others To Lay Down (at their own Cost) Good & Sufficient ways in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Slip To the Satisfaction of thē Select Men It being now much more needfull by Reason of the Inlargement of y<sup>e</sup> North Battery which will make the passage by It more Difficult than before

W<sup>m</sup> Parkman

Thomas Stoddard

John Greenough

John Baker Jun<sup>r</sup>

Joshua Thornton

<sup>7</sup> *Supra*, p. 93; also petition of Thomas Ruck, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 12, f. 312; L. 13, f. 212; L. 9, f. 235.

<sup>9</sup> See a plan of the line of the channel in Boston Harbour, 1714, Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., vii. 477.

<sup>10</sup> Original Papers, ii. 97. City Clerk's Office, Boston.

To the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston Assembled May 8, 1734  
 The Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of Boston Humbly Sheweth  
 that Whereas there is a petition of Sundry Inhabitants for Liberty  
 To Lay Down Ways for the ferry at the Lower End of North  
 Street We whose names are hereunto Subscribed Desire it may be  
 Granted.  
 George Nowell (and 114 others).]

*The Account of Elias Parkman*<sup>11</sup>

The Ferry Boat's		Dr
1736		
July 14	To 1 Pole dd Brinton . . . . .	0 . . 1 . . 6
July 27	To 1 Oar 18ft: dd Mr Gyles . . . . .	0 . . 0 . . 9
Augt 12	To 1 Mast for Mr Gyles's Boat & fitting . . . . .	0 . 15 . . 6
	To Making Harris's Boat's Mast . . . . .	0 . . 6 . . 0
Decr: 8	To 1 Mast for Gyles's Boat 15/6 & 1 Spreit . . . . .	1 . . 0 . . 0
1736/7		
March 2	To 3lb of Deck-nails for Munk's Boat . . . . .	0 . . 6 . . 0
	To 1 Pole dd Leach . . . . .	0 . . 1 . . 6
May 25	To 1 Spreit dd Harris & 1 Boat-hook Staff . . . . .	0 . . 7 . . 0
omitted	To 2lb of Deck-nails on Harris's Boat . . . . .	0 . . 4 . . 0
	& Nails at Mr Hubbards . . . . .	3 - 10 - 8
	To 23lb of Turpentine att 4d . . . . .	0 - 7 - 8
Errors Excepted by Elias Parkman		<u>7 - 0 - 7</u>

*The Account of Samuel Watts*<sup>12</sup>

The Ferry Boats		Dr
1736		
Augt: 30	To a Road for Brintnalls Boat . . . . .	£3 : 17 : 6
30	To the Blockmaker for Flyns Boat . . . . .	3 : -
	To Rigging for Ditto . . . . .	3 -
	To Expences to ye boat builders for Do: . . . . .	3 : 6
Sept 6	To Rigging for Brintnalls Boat . . . . .	- 5 -
6	To Ditto for Gyles's Boat . . . . .	6 -
13	To twine and Cloth for Ditto . . . . .	2
20	To Rigging for monks Boat . . . . .	2 : 6
	To a Block for Ditto . . . . .	2 -
Octr: 4	To Smiths work for Gyles's Boat . . . . .	1 -
19	To Rigging for Ditto . . . . .	1 -
Nov: 19	To Cash pd for taking up Gyles' Boat when she whent a Drift . . . . .	1 : 10 -
29	To Cash pd for a float . . . . .	1 : 10 -
30	To Racks for Flyns Boat . . . . .	1 : 3
30	To Rigging for Ditto . . . . .	4 -
	To the Boat builders for Ditto . . . . .	2 -
Jan: 12	To Rigging for Gyles's Boat . . . . .	11 : 1

<sup>11</sup> Chamberlain MSS., i. 143.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 141, 145.

		To the Sail maker for Ditto . . . . .	2 : 2 : 0
1737		To Ditto for Ditto . . . . .	5 -
May	5	To Cash pd Abijah Lewes for going in Leaches Boat . . . . .	2 : 8 -
June	14	To Rigging for Gyles's Boat . . . . .	- 4 -
		To Mr Tillit the Sail makers accots for Mend- ing Flyns & Leaches Boats Sails . . . . .	8 : 15 : 10
		To paid Cooper the Smith for sundrys for flyns Boat . . . . .	3 : 6
			<hr/> £23 : 00 : 2
		To Mr Hoontons Bill . . . . .	2 : 19 : 2
		To Colol Hatch's Accots for Gyles's Boat Sailes	31 : 13 :
		To an Anchor and Road for Leaches Boat . . .	4 : 11 : 4
		To the making Up my Servants Wages . . . . .	50 : 10 : 4
			<hr/> £113 -
June	16	To Capt Fayweathers Bill for Rigging for Leach and Gyles . . . . .	2 : 8 : 3
		To the Rent of the ferry on boath Sides to the first day of March Last . . . . .	30 : 0 : 0
			<hr/> £145 : 8 : 3
1737		⌘ Conta	Cr
June	13	By Cash Received of Flyns Boat . . . . .	£35 : 0 : 3
	14	By Ditto of Gyleses . . . . .	33 : 3 : 5
	14	By Ditto of Leaches . . . . .	39 : 4 : 6
	16	By Ditto of Monks . . . . .	35 : 16 : 5
			<hr/> £143 : 4 : 7
		Bala due to Watts . . . . .	2 : 3 : 8
			<hr/> £145 : 4 : 3
Boston June ye 16 : 1737			
Errors Excepted			
⌘ Samuel Watts.			
1737	June ye 17th: <sup>13</sup> Settled this accot with the Owners of the Boatts and pd in full to Each other		

[Winnisimmet Ferry in 1779 <sup>14</sup>

To the Gentlemen Select Men of the Town of Boston —  
We the subscribers, in behalf of our selves & Brethren, who attend the Ferry Boats at Winnisimmet, do Humbly represent,  
That the Ferry ways on the Boston side, are very much out of repair, to the great annoyance of Passengers & their Horses, inso- much that great Complaints are daily made, attended with threats to present the Town of Boston, for neglecting to repair the same —  
Jn order to prevent any difficulties arising by such Complaints is the occasion of this our representation, that you may take the

<sup>13</sup> [Supra, p. 113.]  
<sup>14</sup> Petitions filed in the City Clerk's Office, Boston.

same into Consideration, and determine as you in Your Wisdom shall see meet

We are Gentlemen,

Your Humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

Boston June 17<sup>th</sup> 1779 —

Joseph Oliver

Richard Watts

John Oliver

Samuel Watts Jnr

Abijah Lewis

Tilston Clark <sup>15</sup>

Proposals of Joseph Oliver of Boston, Ferryman; to the Gentlemen Select men of the Town of Boston; for taking a Lease of the Winnisimet Ferry ways, respecting that part which appertains to the Town of Boston, upon the following Conditions. —

1<sup>st</sup> That he proposes to take a Lease of the said ways, for the Term of 15 years, at the yearly Rent of one shilling Lawful Money <sup>per</sup> Year:

2<sup>d</sup> That he will put them under good repair to accommodate Passengers, both Foot & Horse, with the usual Carriages, which repair, he is well Convinced, will be attended with such an expence, as will in the greatest probability last Thirty Years, so that at the expiration of said 15 Years, they will be left in good repair; and if he should be spared in Life, he may probably be a Tenant for the same hereafter:

3<sup>d</sup> You will please to observe, That after such repairs are made, your proposer runs a great risque of being obliged to quit by the Enemy, or otherwise, & he thinks the said Lease ought in Justice to the proposer, to be made to him, his Heirs & assigns for the said Term of 15 Years

Boston Aug<sup>t</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1779 —

Joseph Oliver

(Endorsed on back:)

That M<sup>r</sup> Oliver Lay down good & sufficient ways at Winnesimmit Ferry as good at Least as the ways at Charlestown Ferry to be judged. of by proper Workmen. Keep them in good repair & Leave them at the Expiration of Twelve <sup>16</sup> years in Like repair for this he to have the Improvement of the Ferry for that term of time without paying any thing for the Rent saving 1/ pr year & at that time to deliver up the ways to the Selectm<sup>n</sup> withut requiring any thing from them <sup>17</sup>

<sup>15</sup> June 22, 1779, the selectmen appointed a committee of three to "enquire into the State and Circumstances of Winnesimit Ferry & Report to the Selectmen." (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xxv. 93.) July 26, 1779, the town gave the selectmen full power to act. (*Ibid.*, xxvi. 72.)

<sup>16</sup> *Ten* was cancelled and *Twelve* interlined.

<sup>17</sup> This vote of the selectmen was recorded in the Selectmen's Minutes, under date of August 30, 1779, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xxv. 100.

To the Gent<sup>l</sup> Selectmen of the Town of Boston at their Chambers  
August y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> AD 1779

Sirs

You will find by looking into the Laws relative to Winnisimmet Ferry; that three Ferry-boats only are to be kept, one for Boston, & two for Winnisimmet side of the Ferry

Therefore J presume, that neither you, nor any Person or Persons that may Apply to you to hire the Town's privilege in that ferry will pretend to keep two Ferry-boats. And as great Inconveniences may arise & the publick as well as the subscriber be materially injur'd by putting the Town of Bostons right into the hands of strangers. Therefore J should incline to hire that Right; upon Condition, that for making and maintaining the Ways on Boston side, I shall be intitled to that Privilege, for the Term of fifteen years, and am your humble                      Servant                      Samuel Watts

*Winnisimmet Ferry 1793-1802*<sup>18</sup>

To The Honorable the Senate and to the Hon-  
Commonwealth } orable the House of Representatives of said  
of Massachusetts } Commonwealth in General Court assembled at  
Boston Jan<sup>y</sup> 1802

Henry Howell Williams respectfully sheweth,

That in Consequence of an Order of Notice from this Court for all Persons interested to appear and Shew Cause against granting a Petition prefered by Augustus Holyoke and Others for the Erection of a Bridge from Charlestown to Chelsea, He begs leave to remonstrate against the same. Because the Ferry called Winnisimmet is an antient Ferry & from Time immemorial & untill a very few years past was the most accustomed Rout from the Eastern parts of the State to the Capital; That since the building of Malden Bridge the Proprietors of said Ferry on the Chelsea side discouraged by the Loss they anticipated in Consequence of that undertakeing permitted the Ferry Ways to go to Decay to the great Injury of many Travellers who still frequented the same, untill your Remonstrant urged by the Request of many Citizens purchased the Estate to which the Ferry was appendant, at a great price, That he employed a large sum in repaireing & placing the above Ferry in an improved & Convenient State & your Memorialist is free to Acknowledge that he has derived a very Considerable income & emolument from his Labours & it is with regret that your Memorialist is obliged to add that by the proposed

<sup>18</sup> Mass. Archives, papers filed with chap. 63, Acts of 1801.



Bridge, the Benefits arising from his sole Exertions under very disadvantageous circumstances, will be annihilated & the great Sums he has expended, be totally Lost to him & his family; he would further suggest to this Honorable Court to Consider the Disadvantages that must result to him from this Bridge opening an easy Accommodation to the Idle & Disolate of the neighbouring Capital on Sundays, to divest the Labours of the Week by traversing his fields and exposing his Grounds to deprivations

Wherefore to prevent these Manifest Injuries, he is compelled to solicit the Protection of this Court & to pray that they will either reject the project of the Petitioners, or to subject them in Case the Legislature should grant their Petition, to make your remonstrant such a seasonable Compensation as may be justly adjudged upon a fair Inquiry, he is entitled to receive from a Set of Men who are contemplating the advancement of their own Interest, & Your Memorialist as in Duty bound shall pray &c

Chelsea January 13<sup>th</sup> 1802

Henry Howell Williams.

The following is a True schedule of the Expences in Repairing the ferry ways together with the Expences of Boats & sundry Repares from time to time.

1793 & 94 <sup>10</sup>	Cash pd for timber Labour Trunell wood & Stones . . . . .	£106 . 0	
1797 & 98	Cash pd Repairing by being blown up twice . . . . .	36 —	
99	Cash pd new fittings & spikes . . .	6 —	
1800	Cash pd m <sup>r</sup> Hall mending putting on planks . . . . .	3 —	
	The above is pd on Boston Side . .		241
	Cash paid Repares on Chelsea Side as follows —		
1793 & 94	Cash pd for timber & Labour Trunell wood & Stones . . . . .	583 . 16 —	
	Cash pd Saml watts his boat . . . . .	£75 . 3	
	Cash pd for Repares of boat & Anker . . . . .	15 —	90 . 3
97	Cash pd for Repares at the End of the ferry ways. Rig, & bots . .	10 —	
	Cash pd for 2 sale boats for ferry .	97 . 10	
	Cash pd for new ferry boat . . . .	159 —	
		£040 — 9	
	Contra Cr		
	By 2 sail boats sold for . . . . .	60 —	
		£880 . 9	880 — 0
	Total Sum of what the ferry Cost me as above . . . . .		£1121 . 15

<sup>10</sup> See Selectmen's Minutes, 1787-1798, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xxvii. 204, 202.

The Anual Expençe for keeping the boats in Repare Sales & Riging Calk-  
ing & Graving Blocks Oares & in short Every needfull amounts to about  
from 30 to 40 pounds p<sup>r</sup> Year

The boats made in 1795 — 2 boats . . . . .	£179 . 12 . 9
The within is a true 1796 — Ditto . . . . .	182 . 13 . 4
Coppy of the boats 1797 — Ditto . . . . .	204 . 10 . —
Earning for the 1798 — Ditto . . . . .	220 —
Years Specified 1799 — Ditto . . . . .	236 —
Henry H. Williams 1800 — Ditto . . . . .	240 —
owner 1801 — Ditto . . . . .	269 — 19 — 4]

*General Sumner's Description of the Ferry* <sup>20</sup>

Among the earliest recollections of my youthful days are the annual visits of the families of the different proprietors, and their intimate connections, to Mr. Henry Howell Williams, the tenant at the Island. This Mr. Williams was also the lessee, and afterward the owner, of the ancient ferry between Boston and Winnisimmet, the boats of which stopped at Noddle's Island on their passage from the one place to the other. We used to put up our horses in the barn of Mr. Fenno, who kept a grocery store and a house at the foot of Hanover Street, for the accommodation of passengers who crossed the ferry. The boats were old-fashioned, with sails and with drops on each side to admit the carriages, which were drawn into the boats by hand, after the horses were taken out and led on board. They were so narrow that the carriages stood across them, with their shafts projecting over the water. It was not often that carriages were taken over to the Island; but, as my grandfather Hyslop and his wife were aged persons, they usually crossed the ferry with theirs. When, from the state of the tide, the boat could not get to the wharf, nearly opposite the house, without grounding on the flats, it was necessary to land the passengers at the ferry ways, which were laid for that purpose from Smith's Head (where Weeks's wharf now is), into deep water towards the channel, which was only eighteen rods distant from that point. . . . The Rev. William Greenough of Newton, who had exchanged his interests in the Island with his brother David for an equal share of the Chelsea farm of four hundred acres, the title to which came from the same ancestor, was always, with his family, a part of the company. He, in his turn, entertained the same party, once a year [in the old Newgate house], at Mr. Eustis's, the tenant of that farm, of which he was the chief proprietor. My father, not having any large possession of his own, at a convenient distance, to reciprocate the civilities of his kins-

<sup>20</sup> Hist. of East Boston, 4-13.

men, invited them with their families and friends to a farm of his of about sixty acres, lying above Sumner's paper-mills in Dorchester. . . . Although the party did not receive the generous supplies which Mr. Williams's table afforded of roast beef, oysters, and English porter, nor the china bowl full of punch that stood in the corner of the room, — to which the guests might help themselves before dinner, or when they pleased; nor the roast pig, fat mutton, chickens, and ducks, which Chelsea farm afforded, yet the children did not lack a sufficiency of milk and eggs, and the party enjoyed themselves in the fields as well, probably, as if the farm had been capable of furnishing a more sumptuous entertainment. . . .

No rent was taken for the numerous beds of oysters planted on the flats for the daily supply of the city, other than that Mr. Williams and the proprietors had the right to take as many oysters as they chose. The proprietors exercised their right only at the time of their annual visit, and probably their respective families had a better supply of oysters the day afterward, than they had on any other day in the year. . . .

After the recent settlement at Chelsea by the Winnisimet Company, it employed large ferry-boats, propelled by steam, instead of the two-masted sail boats which they had bought. They discontinued the landing of passengers at Noddle's Island, which had now been purchased by the East Boston Company after Mr. Thomas Williams ceased to use it; but this was not until the East Boston Company had obtained from the city the franchise of a ferry at a more convenient place to East Boston, and had set up their boats and established the ferry from Lewis' wharf, on the Boston side. The tenants of the Island had also a prescriptive right to land their own boats, to carry cattle over and back, and here was the place of landing their milk cans for their Boston customers. They did not use the ferry merely in their passage to Boston; but they also used that part of it which lies between Noddle's Island and Winnisimet, in going to the Chelsea farm of four hundred acres, which was near the Chelsea meeting-house, and, belonging to the same proprietors, was usually leased to the same person who hired the Island. The passages between the Island and both the termini of the ferry were then frequent and necessary. Although it interfered with their right, to land passengers on the ferry-ways, the proprietors, receiving no notice of the sale, made no serious objection to the grant by the city, for a few thousand dollars, of the town landing in Boston, to the Winnisimet Company, who, with their purchase of the farm owned by the Williams family at Chelsea, bought also the ferry and the

boats, of which their father, Mr. H. H. Williams, died the sole proprietor, he having grown rich by his position as tenant of Noddle's Island for the very unusual period of nearly forty years. Some time before his death he became purchaser of Governor Bellingham's very valuable and very extensive farm in Chelsea, at the ferry landing, and removed his family thither, leaving his son, Mr. Thomas Williams, his successor as tenant of the Island. This amiable gentleman, active, judicious, and enterprising, and his wife, who was the late Secretary Avery's daughter, will long be remembered by all who knew them. He succeeded his father and had the sole management of the Island Farm, and seemed to be as much interested in it as if it was his own. Having often heard the writer confidentially express his intent (whenever he could accomplish it) so to connect the Island with the city as to make it a part of it, he in his turn consulted him about the sale of his father's farm in Chelsea to the Winnisimmet Company at the price which that company offered for it, apprehending, as he said, that it might be considered by the writer as an interference with his plans of improvement on the Island. No objection on that score being offered, but the building of a town, as it were, *behind* Noddle's Island, which lies much nearer to the city, being considered rather advantageous to the Island than otherwise, Mr. Williams accepted, in behalf of the heirs of his father, the offer for their estate at Chelsea, and thus opened the door to the improvements which the enterprising Winnisimmet Company projected and put into execution.

## CHAPTER XXV

## HIGHWAYS AND TOWN WAYS AND BRIDGES

WE are too far removed from the first settlement of the town to understand the life which the earliest comers lived. Many of them were men of education, contemporaries of Shakespeare, personal friends and co-laborers with Cromwell and Milton in the great work of reforming the English church and constitution, and competent for affairs of the greatest magnitude. But when they came to the wilderness, their time and thoughts were necessarily occupied by matters of but little interest to us. The regulation of cattle pastures, the yoking of swine, the erection of party fences, and the making of roads, though not very lofty matters, were of importance to them. Three governors and a secretary of state settled a highway from Winnisimmet to Lynn, and much of the legislation of the General Court and of the town was devoted to similar matters.

I propose, therefore, to bring together what I find in the first hundred years respecting the building and repairing of the highways at Rumney Marsh. In no other way can we get so vivid an idea of what they cost. The ways at Winnisimmet and Rumney Marsh, as will be seen, were often before the General Court and the town of Boston, in whose care they were until 1739, when the town of Chelsea was set off. But if, as I suppose, the old road from Winnisimmet to Lynn and Salem, — the present Washington Avenue and the continuation thereof through Revere, — was the oldest county<sup>1</sup> road in Massachusetts, it was worth the attention it required; and more especially so, since it was the most direct road by which inhabitants of Essex, and travellers from the eastward, could reach Boston by land.

<sup>1</sup> [It was called in the early records the "Country" road, presumably because it was laid out by a committee of the General Court.]

1639, December 3, at a Court of Assistants, or Quarter Court, held at Boston: "Boston, for defect of their wayes between Powder Horne Hill & the written tree, is fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>, & enioyned to mend them./"<sup>2</sup>

At the session of the General Court beginning May 13, 1640: Ordered that "Mr. Willi: Hauthorne, Mr Samu: Symonds, & Mr Tymo: Tomlins are to set out the nearest, cheapest, safest, & most convenient way between Linn & Winnetsetmet, & to settle it accordingly. . . .

"When the way is layd out between Linn & Winnetsetmet, it is to stand both for the foote way, as also for the horse, cart, & drift way, as they shall settle it, & no other to bee alowed for horse nor floote./"<sup>3</sup>

The selectmen, October 26, 1640, ordered: "The Bridge to bee built at Romney marsh is to be donne with all speede, and Mr. Cogan hath undertaken to see the same donne for the Towne of Boston."<sup>4</sup>

Quarter Court, Boston, December 1, 1640. "Boston, the wayes being newe layde out, had time to repair them between Powder Horne Hill & the written tree till the [*blank*]."<sup>5</sup>

At a General Court held June 2, 1641: "The Governo<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, Mr Winthrope, Seni:, Mr Humfrey, Inc: Nowell, Mr Hauthorne, Mr Hibbens, & Mr Coitemore are appointed to settle, for a finall conclusion, the way from Winnetsetmet to the written tree./"<sup>6</sup>

The Selectmen, July 26, 1641: "Ordered that the Constables of Boston shall pay those workemen that were employed about the way at Rumney marsh, betweene Winnesemett and Lynne, at 1s. 6d. a day; if it be payd in Indian Corne, they are to have it at 3s. a bushel. . . . [It's agreed that our bro. Beamsly is to be payed for 10 rods of Causway done by him on the further side of the bridge at Rumney marsh, at 6s. per rodde, together with a small parcell of worke on the hither side of the said Bridge, which cometh to 1s. 6d.; in all, £3 1s. 6d.]"<sup>7</sup>

At a General Court, October 7, 1641: "It is ordered, that the high way between the written tree & Winnet semet should bee made sufficient for carts, horses, & men by Boston w<sup>th</sup>in 3 months, upon paine of 20<sup>l</sup>. . . .

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i. 285. Washington Avenue northward.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 289, 296.

<sup>4</sup> Town Rec., 1634-1660, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 56.

<sup>5</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i. 310.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 332.

<sup>7</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 62.

*The Order for the High Way frō the Written Tree to Winnetsemet*

Wee, whose names are hearunder written, being appointed by the Co<sup>r</sup>t to lay out the country high way frō Winnet semet towards Linne, have agreed that it shall go, as formerly, from the water side to the foote of Powder Horne Hill, & from thence about the west end of the said hill, & over the east end of Sagamore Hill, & thence to turne up above the swamps to the line of partition between Charlstowne & Boston, ruñing along thereby conveniently near to the great swamp, turning downe by the south side thereof to M<sup>r</sup> Keaynes cart way over the said swamp, & so along in the said cart way over the brooke neare unto the ould bridge, & thence in the most convenient way to the new bridge./

RICH<sup>d</sup> BELLINGHAM, Go.;

JOHN ENDECOT, Dep.;

JOHN WINTHROPE,

& INCREASE NOWELL.”\*

We can trace the line of the road thus laid out and substantially remaining to-day. It began in front of the old ferry ways, westerly of the Charlestown bridge, and ran easterly across Salem turnpike, then turning westerly recrossing the turnpike (so I understand John Low to say); then easterly and again crossing the turnpike in front of the old tavern, which stood easterly of the Salem turnpike, and nearly opposite the foot of Beacon Street; thence trending easterly through Park, Pearl, and Hawthorn streets; thence westerly across the turnpike into Washington Avenue, as it now runs past the easterly side of Woodlawn Cemetery northerly to Lynn.<sup>9</sup> But

\* Mass. Col. Rec., i. 338, 340.

<sup>9</sup> [John Low described to Judge Chamberlain the town road of 1824. In a Report on Roads made by the selectmen of Chelsea October 18, 1824 (Chelsea Town Rec., iii. 152), the road was described as beginning at Chelsea Bridge and running southerly and easterly of Salem Turnpike to a point nearly opposite Samuel Chittenden's house, there it turned into the turnpike, which it followed to a point nearly opposite Jeffrey Williams' house, then it turned south around the old tavern house to the turnpike again, thence it passed to Dr. Shurtleff's gate, thence northerly across the turnpike to Dr. Danforth's farm. Presumably the first road went direct from the ferry landing on the United States Hospital grounds to Dr. Shurtleff's gate at the corner of Hawthorn and Park streets. When the ferry landing was moved from the Maverick farm to Governor Bellingham's farm, the road from Lynn was necessarily diverted to this new landing-place opposite the old tavern. From the tavern and ferry the road then followed the shore to the Maverick, or Brintnall, farm. The houses of



did it run easterly or westerly of the great hill which bounds the Lynn marsh on the west? There is an old cart track, still practicable, which passes the easterly side of that hill, which may have been the old road.<sup>10</sup> The exact position of the "written tree,"<sup>11</sup> which served to mark the boundary between Boston and Charlestown then — now Revere and Malden — is not known, it having long since disappeared.

At "a generall Townsmeeting," January 10, 1641/2: "It's agreed that for the making of the high wayes at Romny Marish now ordered by the Court, each man in particular throughout the Towne shall afford their helpe, in six severall Companyes, at the appointment of William Tyng, Treasurer, Captaine Gibones, Captaine Keayne, John Newgate, Samuell Cole and Joh. Oliver."<sup>12</sup>

August 29, 1642. "It's Ordered [by the selectmen] that such at Rumney marish as have bene defective in their hands and Teames for mending the high wayes heere in the Towne, according to order, shall yeild their helpe in mending their high wayes in Rumney marish, and others that are bound by order to worke at the highwayes in Rumney marish, shall worke at the high wayes about the Towne in their stead."<sup>13</sup>

Samuel Chittenden and Jeffrey Williams were not built until after the Salem Turnpike had been laid out, and the curve in the road from Chittenden's house to the bridge was due to the fact that the town claimed as a public landing place the shore between the bridge and the western boundary of the Ferry farm. See *supra*, vol. i. pp. 57-59; *infra*, p. 176; also the map opposite p. 294, vol. i., and the earliest plans of the Ferry and Shurtleff farms cited vol. i. p. 391.]

<sup>10</sup> [See the plan of the Slade farm, formerly a part of Elisha Bennett's farm, in Suff. Deeds, L. 435, f. 98. In 1711 the road crossed the boundary between Rumney Marsh and Lynn at Park Avenue, as the north-north-west line which formed the boundary "began at Bride Brook where it runs across the Road." (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 85.) In 1639 and in 1657, it began at "Brides Brooke, neere to the floote path." (*Supra*, vol. i. p. 268.)]

<sup>11</sup> [It stood near the tall pine which in early days marked the point where the boundary between Boston and Charlestown (now Revere and Malden) turns sharply toward the northwest. Mass. Col. Rec., i. 150, 162; also *supra*, vol. i. pp. 267, 270.]

<sup>12</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 65. [September 27, 1641, the selectmen voted that "for the maintenance of the high wayes, the Richer sort of Inhabitants shall afford three dayes' worke of one man (except such as have Teames); the men of middle estate, two dayes worke; and the poorer sort one day"; and "every Teame in the Towne is to afford one daye's worke." The surveyors of highways were to direct the work, and might levy the fines by distress. *Ibid.*, 62.]

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 70.



Generall Court, 1642, September 27. "It is ordered, that the high way from the written tree to Winnetsemet should bee allowed through M<sup>r</sup> Keaynes & M<sup>r</sup> Newgates ground till the other way bee mended, & the gates made convenient or left open for men to passe./" <sup>14</sup>

At a meeting of the selectmen, December 2, 1644: "Its ordered that the Constables shall pay unto Walter Merry 5s. for Fencing set up at the upp end of his garden by reason of the high way there, and 3s. for the use of his boat to Winnesemet to carry workmen to repaire the high wayes there." <sup>15</sup>

The expense of fencing against the highways probably led proprietors of adjacent lots through which a road passed to run their division fences across the highway and thus prevent cattle passing out of their own fields into those of their neighbors. At such points, gates or bars became troublesome to travellers, and this led the General Court, which met May 26, 1647, to order:

"Upon information y<sup>t</sup> divers high wayes are much annoyed & incumb<sup>r</sup>ed by gates & rayles erected upon them, it is ord<sup>r</sup>ed & enacted, . . . y<sup>t</sup>, upon any information or complaint made eith<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>r</sup>te of Assistants, or any County Co<sup>r</sup>te, of any such gates or rayles . . ., y<sup>e</sup> same Co<sup>r</sup>te shall appoint a comittee of discreet & indiff<sup>r</sup>ent psons to vei<sup>w</sup> such incumberance, & to ord<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> reformation thereof; & if y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>t</sup>ies whom it shall concerne shall not submit to such order, they shall require them to appear at y<sup>e</sup> next Co<sup>r</sup>te, where y<sup>e</sup> cause shalbe heard & determined for y<sup>e</sup> ease & conveniency of travelers, w<sup>th</sup> due respect to y<sup>e</sup> ppriet<sup>r</sup>s cost & damage." <sup>16</sup>

The following may be the first law passed in Massachusetts, making towns liable for the condition and safety of highways within their limits.

March, 1647/8. "This Co<sup>r</sup>te considering the great pill w<sup>ch</sup> men, horses, teames, & oth<sup>r</sup> cattell are exposed to, by reason of defective bridges & high wayes between Boston & Salem, & else-

<sup>14</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 28. [October 17, 1643, Boston was given six weeks in which to finish the repairs on this road. *Ibid.*, 50.]

<sup>15</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 81.

<sup>16</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 192. [See *infra*, p. 166.]

where in this iurisdiction, it is therefore ord<sup>r</sup>ed, that if any pson loose his life in pas[sing] any bridge or high way aforesaid, (after due warning given of such defective wayes & bridges,) the country or towne who ought to secure such wayes or bridges shall pay a fine of 100<sup>t</sup> to the parents, wife, or children of the party so deceased; & if any pson loose a limē, breake a bone, or receive any oth<sup>r</sup> brush or breach in any p<sup>t</sup> of his body, by such meanes as aforesaid, the country or towne through whose neglect such hurt is done shall pay to the party double damages; the like satisfaction shalbe made for any teame, cart, or carriage, horse, or oth<sup>r</sup> beast, portionable to the damage sustained, (as aforesaid.)”<sup>17</sup>

May 26, 1647. “The Co<sup>r</sup>te hath appointed Leift Sprage & Franc<sup>is</sup> Smith to lay out y<sup>e</sup> way fro<sup>m</sup> Winnetsetmet to Reading.”<sup>18</sup>

October 18, 1648. “Upon the petition of Mistick side men,<sup>19</sup> it is ordered, that Thomas Line, Iunior, & M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hill shall be ioyned w<sup>th</sup> the former co<sup>m</sup>ittee to take a new survey of the most convenient place for the way from Redding to Winnetsetmet, & to make certificate of their app<sup>h</sup>ensions thereabout.”<sup>20</sup>

9 May, 1649. “M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hill, Left Sprage, Thō Lyne, & Frauncis Smith, as a co<sup>m</sup>ittee, bringing in their retourne of a high way laid out by them from Redding to Winisemett,<sup>21</sup> information was given that this was lesse behoofefull to y<sup>e</sup> country then the form<sup>r</sup>; wherevpon the Courte, considering y<sup>t</sup> it is and willbe of great concernement to the publicke that the best high wayes be layd out from toune to toune for publicke vse, w<sup>ch</sup> concernes posterity as well as ourselves, and that no private interest should hinder it, have ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Cleoments, John Osgood, and Frauncis Smith, as a co<sup>m</sup>ittee, shall have power to lay out the

<sup>17</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 228.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 192.

<sup>19</sup> Incorporated as a town by the name of Malden in May, 1649. [The petition of the “Mistick side men” to the General Court at the May session, 1648, has been printed. (Corey, Malden, 95.) As dwellers along the route they protested against the road laid out by Lieutenant Sprague and Francis Smith. The cost of fencing, they said, would ruin many small proprietors. They asked “that the way vnto wenesemet from Redding may be in the highway leading toward the penie ferrie, vnto the house of James Barritt & so by the towneway leading directly vnto winesemet, lying on the head of the five Acre lotts, by the South spring, wch is Allso A playne, firm trodd way & but litle about. the wch they now stand charged to fence Against & cannot secure their planting without it.” According to Corey the South Spring was at the junction of what are now Chelsea and Ferry streets in Everett.]

<sup>20</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 256.

<sup>21</sup> [See Corey, Malden, 96, for the return of this committee.]

most convenient way for a country roade betweene Redding and Winnisemett." <sup>22</sup>

May 27, 1652. "Whereas this Court did long since appoynt sundry psons to lay out the way from Reding to Wincsemett, which is not yet determined, & some of the psons mentioned in the ſd order are dead, and forasmuch as it was ordred by Cambridge Court, that it should forthwith be done by the townes of Redding & Malden, it is now ordred by this Court, that the laying out of the ſd highway shalbe done by the townes of Redding & Maldon, according to the law in that case provided, any act of this Court to the contrary notw<sup>th</sup>standing." <sup>23</sup>

September 10, 1653. "Thomas Marshall, John Smyth,<sup>24</sup> & John Sprague, beinge chosen to lay out the country high way betweene Reddinge & Winnesemett, do lay it out as followes: from Reddinge towne, through Maldon bounds, betwixt the pond & John Smyths land, & so by the east side of Mr Joseph Hills land, to New Hockley Hole, & so in the old way by the Cow Pen, & thence along on the east side of Thomas Coytmores lott, by Ele Pond, in the old way, to Thomas Lynds land, then through the first feild, & so by the feild by his howse, from thence, on the old way, by Maldon meeting howse, through the stony swampe, from the road there vpp betwixt Richard Addams & John Vphams lotts, into Charlstowne bounds, through W<sup>m</sup> Johnsons & Richard Dexters land into y<sup>e</sup> way by the South Springe, & so on the south side of Thō Whitamores howse<sup>25</sup> into Mr Bellinghams land, into the way that goeth to the fferry; the ſd way to be fower pole broade, in good ground, & six or eight where need requires." <sup>26</sup>

April 29, 1650. "It was ordered that Mr. Elias Maverick and James Johnson, who were chosen by George Burden; Deacon Eliatt, and Mr. Thomas Clarke who were chosen by the Towns-men in the presence of Mr. Newgate and with Consent of him:

<sup>22</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., iii. 159; see also ii. 271. [Of this new committee, Robert Clements was of Haverhill; John Osgood, of Andover; and Francis Smith, of Reading.]

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 274. Vide same in substance, *ibid.*, iv. pt. i. p. 92.

<sup>24</sup> [Francis Smith of Reading had a son John. *Supra*, vol. i. p. 319.]

<sup>25</sup> [Corey (p. 85, note) places Thomas Whittemore's house on the north side of Chelsea Street, a little west of Everett Avenue. The people of Winnisimmet and Rumney Marsh travelled this road to church and mill. *Infra*, note 27.]

<sup>26</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., iii. 330. In vol. iv. pt. i. 176, is the same signed Tho. Marshall, Jno. Smith, Jno. Sprague.

should Lay out a Cart and a Horse way at Rumley Marsh from M<sup>r</sup> Holiocks Farme towards the Mill." <sup>27</sup>

June 28, 1654. "Forasmuch as Complaynt hath bene made by severall persons (that the high way at Rumney marsh, which is layd out for the private use of the farmes, to lead unto the landing place by M<sup>r</sup>. Newgates), that severall persons have refused to be at Charge of Repayre thereof, though such as have benefitt by the use of it. It is therefore hereby ordered that the inhabitants of Rumney Marsh that shall make use of the fore mentyoned high way, shall, according to proportyon Contribute to the mayntenance thereof; and in Case anye shall refuse soe to doe, the resedue have hereby power to debarre them of passage through the sayd waye." <sup>28</sup>

June 28, 1654. "The towne hath Covenanted with William Ireland and Aron Waye to make good the hic waye as it is now layd out by the towne of Lin, leading from Lin to Wenesemett, vids: that part which is newly layd out, part in M<sup>r</sup>. Nugates, and part in their owne land, they are to make and mayntayn it for seaven yeares in sufftyent repayr, for which the towne is to give them five pound." <sup>29</sup>

The estate of William Ireland and Aaron Way was on both sides of Washington Avenue, from Governor Bellingham's land on the south as far north as the easterly side of Woodlawn, where the Newgate farm began.

March 31, 1656. "Ordered [by the selectmen] that Wm. Ireland and Aaron Way shall bee allowed fourty shillings for the

<sup>27</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 101. [By order of the General Court, May 20, 1642, the selectmen of a town had power to lay out "private wayes concerning their owne towne onely" awarding damages for property taken, "or, if the pty desire it, then by 2 chosen by the townesmen & two by the pty." (Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 4.) Mr. Holyoke's farm was the Tuttle farm. (*Supra*, vol. i. p. 204.) The road passed through the farms of John Newgate and George Burden (later the Way-Ireland farm) towards the mill in Malden. This mill, built by Thomas Coytemore about 1641, passed in 1652 under the control of John Cogan. It stood near Malden Square "near the present Middlesex Court, between Pleasant Street and the river." (Corey, 86). For over half a century it was for the people of Winnisimmet and Rumney Marsh the nearest mill by a land route. Thus the road from Mill Street by Beach and Fenno streets to Washington Avenue dates as a highway from the year 1650. See *supra*, note 19, for the road from Washington Avenue to Malden.]

<sup>28</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 119. "The landing place by Mr. Newgates" was on the creek near Slade's Mill; and the private road, that by which the mill is now reached. [See *supra*, vol. i. p. 171.]

<sup>29</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 119; [also *infra*, p. 144.]

country high way that is laid out through their land att Rumny Marsh." <sup>20</sup>

The contract in 1654 with Ireland and Way, to continue seven years, was to make and maintain a certain part of the highway. This allowance of "fourty shillings" two years later may have been for some land taken for the [country] way now Washington Avenue.

I cannot define the roads which are the subject of the following orders; but generally they relate to the present road from Revere to Winthrop.

April 30, 1666, "Let Tuttle, Corn<sup>t</sup> Hazy, Sam DAVIS, are made choice of as a Committie to settle the high way at pulling point leading out of the necke to Rumny marsh, And to ishue all such differences about high wayes betwixt neighbour & neighbour & to make returne thereof the next metting day.

"Mr Deane Winthrop, Cap<sup>t</sup> Edward Hutchenson, James Bill, are made choice of as a Committie to Settle the high way from the high way that is apointed to be layed out from pulling point to the Country high way & soe likewise a high way leading to Maldine & likewise to settle such high wayes as shall be conuenient betwixt neighbour & neighbor. makeing returne thereof." <sup>21</sup>

May 28, 1666. "Wee whose names are vnder written being made choice of by the Select men of Boston to lay out the hie wayes att Puline pointe leading into the Counterie, as allsoe the hie wayes betwixt nighbour and neighbour, and soe to the watter-sides, Wee iudge & apointe that the accustomed wayes now vsed shall still be continnued, only wee iudge it conuenient, That the gate betwixt Mr Winthorps ground & Elder Penn be remoued heyer vp the hill towards Mr Winthropps ground, to be layed aboue the well; and judge it necessary that euery man that hath ground (that hie wayes goe through) that is for y<sup>e</sup> publique hige way to Rumnye Marsh is to make hand gates for more conueniency, for to pass thorow & not to haue onely railes to drawe, w<sup>ch</sup> wee conceiue may suffise for Carts, dated att Puland pointe this 18<sup>th</sup> May 1666. JOHN TUTTLE, WILL HASEE, SAM DAVIS.

"Wee whose names vnderwritten a Committie to settle the high wayes att Rumney Marsh, Wee haueing vewed the seuerall wayes, doe judge it most conuenient that the accustomed wayes now

<sup>20</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 130,

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, vii. 31.

used both to the high way leading to Linne, as allsoe the high waye leading to Malden, As allsoe the high wayes leading to Winnetsetmet, As allsoe the high wayes be twixt neightbour & neightbour & to the watter sides shall still be continuued, being founde by long experience to be most conueinient and on our veiueing of them wee finde them soe to bee. And whereas there was a high way formerly layed out through Rumny Marsh which wee iudge in many places of it Inconuenient. And therefore by reason either of hilles or Swampe hath not been used, Wee judge such as haue landes joyninge upon it, And soe forced to sufer the high way to goe through there other landes for more conueaniency, Wee iudge it conuenient that soe much of that hye way as is not now made vse of, But the way turned for Conueniencye, otherwise that the proprieties of the land butting upon the high wayes shall have liberty to take it into there lands which now the highways goes thorow (and the records to be made, to confirme) only the accustomed high wayes now used, dated at Rumny Marsh this 25 : 3 mo: 1666.

DEANE WINTHROP

EDWARD HUTCHINSON

JAMES BILL his marke.<sup>22</sup>

General Court, May 27, 1670. "Whereas the country highway ouer some part of Rumney Marsh was lajd out long since, from a point of vpland to the Written Tree, and the sajd way was neuer made passable, but, in stead thereof, a causey or bridge hath binn made in another place, which hath been made vse of, but is now & hath binn often out of repaire, it is ordered, that the selectmen of Boston shall take speedy care to make & mainteine a sufficient causcy or bridge ouer the marsh & creeke where y<sup>e</sup> way was lajd out first, or to see & cause the causey and bridge that is already made to be sufficiently repaired, & so kept from time to time."<sup>23</sup>

<sup>22</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rec., vii. 32.

<sup>23</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. ii. 450. [December 25, 1665, Captain Hutchinson, in making his return for the perambulation of the bounds of Boston, Malden, and Lynn, made particular report as to "the causy on Rumny Marsh." (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 28.) The following petition (Mass. Archives, cxxi. 44) was dated four months later. The records of the court to which it was addressed are missing.

To the Honoured County Court now Assembled at Boston

The Petition of ye Select-men of Boston.

May Pleas yor: worsps according to the Law for County Bridges, to Appoint a Committie to vew & determine two places betwixt Sam: Bennet's house & the heather part of the flarme formerly Cpt Keyne's flarme, wch are by severall conceiued vnpassable with any convenience without Bridges and wee conceive them proper to ye County to make.

April 25: 1666. Wee Subscribe or Selues yor humble Servants]

The above order seems to relate to the road which runs northerly from Woodlawn over the low land towards Saugus.

1671, November 27, "The agreem<sup>t</sup> with W<sup>m</sup> Ireland & Aron Way concerninge the high way at powder horne hill made the 27 : 8 : 1661. fol. 5. is continued for 10 yeares, for 25<sup>s</sup>. p. ann." This was as follows: "Itt is Agreed with W<sup>m</sup> Ireland & Aron Way to make and keepe in sufficient repayre all y<sup>e</sup> country high way from y<sup>e</sup> foote of powder horne hill to Mr Newgates lott for y<sup>e</sup> space of 10 yeares next ensuing, & to leaue y<sup>e</sup> same in y<sup>e</sup> like sufficient repayre att y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> tearme afores<sup>d</sup>. In consideration whereof y<sup>e</sup> Towne is to allow to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ireland & Aron Way 25<sup>s</sup>. p. anu. during y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> tearme." <sup>34</sup>

This agreement defines more clearly than the former the road which Ireland and Way were to keep in repair; from the foot of Powder Horn Hill, near Mr. Levi Slade's, to Mountain Avenue, easterly of Woodlawn. <sup>35</sup>

1695, March 25. "The Agreement made with W<sup>m</sup> Ireland & Aron Way to repair the highway at Rumny Marish from Powder horn Hill to M<sup>r</sup>. Newgates lot made 27 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1661 is continued for 10 years more." <sup>36</sup>

1698/9, January 30. "We whose name are under Writen, Being appointed by the Selectmen, To settle the highways in Rumney Marish.

"Do upon o<sup>r</sup>. Viewing and considering the same judge y<sup>t</sup>. the most convenient way and w<sup>ch</sup>. will be the least damage to those persons through whose land the way runs and therefore do by o<sup>r</sup>. joynt agreement Determine that the way shall begin at the Water Side on the East side of Joseph Bills House, and run through s<sup>d</sup> Bills Land over the plain, then into James Bills Land by the head of the Litle Swamp and by an other Litle Swamp Lying on the Easterly side, from thence No:ly by a round pound in Joseph Bills ground, & so through the Land of Joseph Bill to a Litle gate upon s<sup>d</sup> Joseph Bills Hill by M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops and through s<sup>d</sup> gate into M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops ground down to a rock in the brook and from thence to the gate in the parting line between M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops land and Maj<sup>r</sup> Townsends farm and so through s<sup>d</sup>. gate on the southerly side of the hill to the end of s<sup>d</sup>. hill where the way runs

<sup>34</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 4, 63. [This agreement was renewed for ten years March 31, 1684. *Ibid.*, 107.]

<sup>35</sup> [The agreement of 1654 required them to repair the road through the Newgate farm as well as through their own land.]

<sup>36</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 221.



on to the Beach and shall run by Colmars field fence along the next beaches and on the W. side of Cherry Island, along on the S. side of the Beach between Cherry Island and John Tutles and to run up from said Beach neer the outmost Cedar and to run below a great white oake on the back side of said Tuttle's house and to run to and through the gate in the parting line between John Tuttle & Jonathon Tuttle and then to run overthwart the end of s<sup>d</sup> Tuttle's hill and to run along the southerly side of Jonathan Tuttle's hill and below his house through part of Elisha Tuttle's Land to the pound gate, and from thence to Joseph Haseys and Orchard to a great Rock in Col: Shrimptons ground called the night pasture, from s<sup>d</sup> Rock Westerly into Thomas Cheevers farm and to run from a Walnut tree in the parting line between s<sup>d</sup>. Cheevers and Co<sup>l</sup>. Shrimptons land on w<sup>ch</sup>. the gate hangs below the southerly corner of s<sup>d</sup>. Cheeverses barn and w<sup>thout</sup> s<sup>d</sup>. Cheever's field fences to run along the southerly side of the hill through s<sup>d</sup>. Cheevers's farm at the west end and so into the farm of Thomas Pratt till it meet w<sup>th</sup> the Country road that runs to the Ferry at Winnesimmett. In Witness hereof we sett to o<sup>r</sup>. hands this 8<sup>th</sup>. day of March 1698. DEAN WINTHROP, JOHN SMITH, W<sup>m</sup> IRELAND, JOHN TUTTLE, JAMES BILL.<sup>87</sup>

With this elaborate description of the highway, referring to houses and lots, it would be possible to locate not only many of the important estates in Winthrop and Revere, but also the position of the dwelling houses on them. The estate called "Col: Shrimptons ground" is that known as the Newgate farm.

1701, December 29. "Ordered that M<sup>r</sup>. John Brentnall be paid 7. 11. 8. in full for his acco<sup>t</sup> formerly given in for mending the Highwayes at Rumney marsh.

"Ordered that William Ireland be paid £1.5.0. for mending the Highway according to former agreem<sup>t</sup>." <sup>88</sup>

1702, November 30. "Ordered that a motion be made to the Court of Q<sup>r</sup> Session for the County of Suffolke that the Bridge on the Highway Leading through Col<sup>t</sup>. Paiges Farm to Lyn be hence forth maintained at y<sup>e</sup> charge of y<sup>e</sup> County." <sup>89</sup>

<sup>87</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 233.

<sup>88</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1701-1715, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 13. See the entry of Dec. 18 for John Brentnall's first account.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.*, 28. [The following petition is in Mass. Archives, cxxi. 114. Essex ss. Att A Generall Sessions of ye peace holden at

Salem December ye 29th 1702

On Reading ye petition of Capt Elisha Bennet of Boston directed to this Court to apoint Such persons as They should see Meet to Join with a



Colonel Paige's farm is the Captain Keayne farm; and I suppose the bridge, of which we shall hear more in the next fifty years, is the same that travellers now pass in going from Revere to Saugus.<sup>40</sup>

1706, September 30. "William Ireland for himselfe and Thomas Prat moves to renew his former agreem<sup>t</sup>. ab<sup>t</sup>. the repaire of their part of the High way at Rumny marsh, the Select men to Consent to continue S<sup>d</sup>. agreement for Seven years Longer provided they become Obliged to p<sup>r</sup>form their part."<sup>41</sup>

[1710, July 3. "Voted. that M<sup>r</sup> John Floyd be desired to vei<sup>w</sup> the Severall High wayes at Rumny Marsh. and make report to the Sel. men of what he Shall think needfull to be done ab repairing thereof and what may be needfull to be expended in each part thereof for this present year."]<sup>42</sup>

Comitte, or such persons, as should be apointed by ye Court of Sessions for ye Countey of Suffolke for ye veiwing of ye high way which leads from Salem to Winisimit through ye said Bennets Land in order to Make report referring to ye same whether it may not be Conveniently Altered as in & by Said Petition May More at large appeare.

In Considera<sup>cion</sup> whereof this Court doe apoint, John. Burrill Esqr Samuel Browne Esqr & Stephen Sewall to be a Comitte to Meet with Such as shall or May be apointed by the Countey of Suffolke to goe on ye place at Such time as they May agree On & take a Veiw of ye Same & Make report to ye Next Sessions after Such Veiw be made

Copia Vera Examd 29 Steph. Sewall Cler.

(Endorsed on back) Col. Paige Justice Taylor M<sup>r</sup> Newton and Add<sup>d</sup> Davenport a Committee]

<sup>40</sup> [See *supra*, vol. i. p. 635, a plan of this farm in 1688 with this road and bridge marked thereon.]

<sup>41</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1701-1715, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 53.

<sup>42</sup> [*Ibid.*, 110. At the annual town meeting in March, no surveyors of roads were chosen, but the selectmen were ordered to "take ye care of repaireing the Highwayes for the year ensueing both within ye Town & at Rumny Marsh." This vote was repeated from year to year. May 22 the selectmen directed Hugh Floyd to mend a bridge there. In Town Papers, 1637-1712, at the office of the City Registrar, Boston, is the following:

**EXPENDED BY YE SURVEYORS OF THE HIGH WAYES  
AT RUMNY MARSH.**

1701 — John Brentnall Surveyor . . . . .	£ : 7 : 11 : 8
1702 — Edwd Tuttle . . . . .	£ : 10 : 7 : 4
1703 — Jona Bill . . . . .	£ . 7 : 19 : 0
1704 — John Center 17 : 1 : 9 : 0 : 8 : 0 . . . . .	£ . 17 : 9 : 9
1705 — Capt Elisha Bennet . . . . .	£ : 15 : 8 . 6
1706 John Floyd . . . . .	£ : 16 : 4 : 0
1707 Jona Eustice . . . . .	£ : 12 : 17 : 4
1708 Joseph Belcher . . . . .	£ . 10 : 0 : 9
1709 Francis Leath . . . . .	£ . 23 : 3 : 9
	121 . 11 . 1]

1710, September 18. "Voted. That Cap<sup>t</sup> Tim<sup>o</sup> Clark & M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Wadsworth be desired to go to R. Marsh & veiw the H. wayes there, and imploy Some meet person or persons to repaire Such of y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> wayes as they shall thinck needfull." <sup>43</sup>

1710, November 13. "Voted. That Cap<sup>t</sup> Elisha Bennet be desired to do what is needfull in mending the H. wayes at Rumny Marsh." <sup>44</sup>

1711, July 2. "Ordered. That Cap<sup>t</sup>. Elisha Bennet be desired to take care of w<sup>t</sup> is at present needfull to be done in repaire of y<sup>e</sup> H. wayes on y<sup>e</sup> Road, at Rumny Marsh, and to Veiw & make report to y<sup>e</sup> Sel. men of w<sup>t</sup> he Shall think further needfull to be done therein." <sup>45</sup>

1716, April 30. "Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Thomas Prat y<sup>t</sup> he is Sufficiently to repaire and keep in repaire y<sup>e</sup> H. way runing thrô His & m<sup>r</sup> Irland<sup>s</sup> farm for Seven years from 27<sup>th</sup> Octo<sup>r</sup> 1715 & leave y<sup>e</sup> Same in good repair, for w<sup>ch</sup> he is to be p<sup>d</sup>. twenty-five Shill. p annum, according to Ancient agreem<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ireland." <sup>46</sup>

1717, August 13. "Voted. that m<sup>r</sup> John Flood be desired to mend the H. way from y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Cheevers House to the Meeting House in Rumny Marsh." <sup>47</sup>

Rev. Thomas Cheever's house was on the easterly end of Fenno Hill, part of Sir Harry Vane's allotment.<sup>48</sup>

1718, April 28. "Hugh Floyd is directed to perfect his Repairs of y<sup>e</sup> H. way to y<sup>e</sup> Value of two or 3 dayes worke of a Team." <sup>49</sup>

1722, November 6. "Ordered. that m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Belcher of Hog Island take Effectual care that the High way in Rumney marsh Leading down to the Landing place there, belonging to the

<sup>43</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 118. [Clark and Wadsworth were selectmen. The latter, in a bill rendered in 1710 (Town Papers, as above), charged, "to Expensis going to Survey Rumny Marsh highway — 0 : 09 : 00." In a bill rendered January 23, 1715/6, Wadsworth charged, "to hier of 3 horses for Capt Savadg Capt Chanok and my self to goe to vew the highway &c at Rumny marsh feriag ouer the ffery forward and back and 4<sup>d</sup> Expended att the Salutaion — 10<sup>s</sup> - 4<sup>d</sup>." Joseph Wadsworth, Captain Habijah Savage, and John Charnock were three of the seven selectmen chosen for the year 1715.]

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, xi. 121. [See *infra*, p. 167, the account rendered by him.]

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, 141. [A similar vote was passed by the selectmen May 31, 1714. *Ibid.*, 206. See *infra*, p. 167.]

<sup>46</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1716-1736, *ibid.*, xlii. 4. [See *ibid.*, 77-79, a road in Chelsea "Panhandle"; also *supra*, i. 285; Corey, Malden, 371, note 38.]

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 25. [See his account, *infra*, p. 169.]

<sup>48</sup> [*Supra*, vol. i. pp. 161 note, 164.]

<sup>49</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1716-1736, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xlii. 36.

Town of Boston be forthwith Repaired in the Same place as the aforesaid way did go, and not where it hath for Some few years past bin Repaired, tho' not by order of the Town or Towns men." <sup>50</sup>

1725, October 25. "mess<sup>rs</sup> Stephen Minot, Nath<sup>l</sup>. Green & Henry Deering are Desired and appointed to View the Highways at Rumny marsh and order, what they think needfull for Repairing them." <sup>51</sup>

John Yeamans, a nephew of Gov. Shute, was, in 1727, the owner of Noddle's Island, where he had his home, and also of the Newgate farm in Revere. A portion of this farm touched Chelsea Creek near the Town Landing, or Slade's Mill, in Revere. For convenience of communication between his estates he conceived the plan of erecting a bridge from East Boston to Chelsea, but between what precise points is not now known. The action of the town was as follows:.

1726 [1727] March 14. "Voted on the Petition of John Yemans Esq<sup>r</sup> &c. about a Bridge to Nodles Island be Refered to a Comitte to Consider and make Report to the next Gen<sup>l</sup> Meeting.

"Voted That Elisha Cook Esq<sup>r</sup>, m<sup>r</sup> John Colman, Edward Hutchinson Esq<sup>r</sup>, m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cushing & m<sup>r</sup> Ezek<sup>l</sup> Lewes be the said Comitte." <sup>52</sup>

1727, May 8. "About the Petition of John Yeamans Esq<sup>r</sup> & Others about a Bridg to Nodles Island &c.

"The Comittee made their Report viz<sup>t</sup>

"The Committee having Considred the Subject matter of the Petition together with the objections of Several of the Inhabitants at Rumney Marsh, Apprahend that the Erecting a good Substantial Bridge from the main at Winnisemet Side to Nodles Island will not be Disadvantagious to the Town of Boston, Provided The Petitioner John Yeamans Esq<sup>r</sup>, be obliged at his Own Cost & Charge to make & Keep in Good & Sufficient Repair the

<sup>50</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xiii. 105. [Joseph Belcher was a son of Jeremiah Belcher, and was tenant of Hog Island. At the Town meeting in March: "Voted that the Present Select men together with m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Belcher an Inhabitant of Rumny Marsh be the Surveyers, of the High wayes for the Town of Boston the year ensuing." The following year Samuel Watts was joined with the selectmen for this service. (Town Rec., 1700-1728, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 100, 108.)]

<sup>51</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1710-1736, *ibid.*, xiii. 144. [They were selectmen.]

<sup>52</sup> Town Rec., 1700-1728, *ibid.*, viii. 205; [see also xiii. 161.]

Aforesaid Bridge for ever with Convenient highways to the Same fit for man & Horse, to pass or Repass as well to the Bridge on Winnisimmit Side where the Road may be altered for the Accommodating the Bridge, and so from thence thro' Nodles Island to the place that may be Assigned for Transporting Passengers & Goods from the Island to Boston Provided also the Town Enjoy the Sole privilege of the Ferry from Boston to the Island, And that the Several Persons whose Estates & Intrest on Rumney marsh may be any wayes prejudiced by Erecting the aforesaid Bridge be made good to them in Such proportion as a Committee for that purpose by the Great & General Court Shall adjudge. But we conceive the Suffering a ferry from Winnisimmet to Nodles Island til such times as the Bridge can be Conveniently Perfected will be very Inconvenient & of disservice not only to Boston but all Travellers in generall.

Boston, May 4th, 1727.

EZEK<sup>l</sup> LEWIS  
JOHN COLMAN  
ELISHA COOKE  
EDW<sup>d</sup> HUTCHINSON  
THOMAS CUSHING

"The Report was Read and Voted, an Acceptance." <sup>53</sup>

It is hardly necessary to say that nothing came of Yeaman's proposition with such terms imposed. Sumner, in his History of East Boston, refers to a similar scheme made by a "Bostonian" in 1796.<sup>54</sup>

1731/2, March 13. "Voted That the Selectmen be Desired and Impowred to tak Effectual care that the Highways within the Town of Boston, more Espetially those in the District of Rumny Marsh be keep in good and Sufficient Repair." <sup>55</sup>

1733, August 8. "Jacob Hasey of Rumney Marsh informs that the High ways in that Precinct are out of Repair.

"Voted, That Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Colson Armitage and Saltonstal, repair thither as soon as may be and give what directions are proper in the affair." <sup>56</sup>

1734. "At a Meeting of the Select men, at the District of Rumncy Marsh, Present, Jon<sup>a</sup>. Armitage, David Collson, Alex<sup>a</sup> Forsyth and Wiliam Downe June 14

<sup>53</sup> Town Rec., 1700-1728, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 209, 210.

<sup>54</sup> Page 241.

<sup>55</sup> Town Rec., 1729-1742, in Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 31.

<sup>56</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1716-1736, *ibid.*, xiii. 244. [They were selectmen. See *infra*, p. 170, Jacob Hasey's bill for repaires.]

"Upon viewing the High Ways said to be Encroached upon according to the Information given by Mess<sup>rs</sup>. William Hasey and Samuel Floyd. We found said High Ways to be very Narrow in some Places, It was thereupon Agreed, That they should be Two Rods wide, And Mr Nathan<sup>l</sup>. Cheever & Isaac Lewis (two of the persons complain'd of) were informed of the Width we propos'd, Who came into the said Agreement, and promised to remove their Stone Walls accordingly, Mess<sup>rs</sup>. — Tuthil & — Flood who are about to set up Stone Walls on said Highways, also promised to Conform them to the breadth aforesaid." <sup>57</sup>

1735. "At a meeting of the Select men, Apr. 16, 1736 (*sic*) Voted, That Capt. Armitage, mr. Collson, and Capt. Forsyth be desired to go over to Rumney marsh in order to view the High Way there which needs Repair. To Enquire & consider what may be proper to be done in the affair, and Who will do the work cheapest, and also to Consider Capt. Olivers proposals relating to the same, and that they Report thereon next Wednesday." <sup>58</sup>

1735, April 23. "Upon a Motion made relating to the High Way in Rumney Marsh. Voted, That the Repair of the said High Way be deferred, until the circumstances of that Affair be represented and laid before the Town at a General meeting, for their Consideration." <sup>59</sup>

1735, May 7. "The Select Men made a Motion respecting the High Way in Rumney Marsh, leading thro' Capt. Oliver's Farm [the Keayne farm]; Which They Represented, might be more conveniently removed, a little to the left hand going to Lynn, the Bottom being better for a High Road. . . .

"Voted, That the Sum of Three Hundred Pounds be Raised and Improved, in Paving, as the Select Men shall direct and Order; in Repairing the High Way on Boston Neck, And at Rumney Marsh." <sup>60</sup>

1735, June 4. "Agreed with Capt. Nath. Oliver to finish a New Way at the District of Rumney marsh of Twelve feet Wide,

<sup>57</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xiii. 254. [An item in the bill of Samuel Gerish against the town of Boston, June 13, 1734: "To Copy of Records of the High Ways in Rumney Marsh to the Select Men, and searchg ye Records for ye same — 15s." (Town Papers, 1734-1740, at office of the City Registrar, Boston.) An item in the bill of John Savell, June, 1734: "To the charges Sselecttmen Going Rumly marsh to vuing hyways . . . £3 : 10 : 0." (*Ibid.*) This item in his bill, February 23, 1735/6, was £3 . 12 . 0. (*Ibid.*)]

<sup>58</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xiii. 270. [They went April 18. *Infra*, p 172.]

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>60</sup> Town Rec., 1729-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 106, 107.

for Eighty Pounds, to run across his marshy Ground to the Upland, as p. obligation under his Hand." <sup>61</sup>

1735, June 25. "Voted, That Capt. Nath. Oliver have Ten Pounds more allowed him to finish the New Way at Rumney Marsh, . . . he to make said Way Fourteen feet Wide instead of Twelve, P. his former Agreement." <sup>62</sup>

1736, November 17. "The Select Men having received Information relating to the High Way in Rumney Marsh which wants repair.

"Voted, That m<sup>r</sup>. Jacob Hasey be and hereby is desired to Effect the repair of the said High Way and Bridge near the Meeting house, in the best manner he can for Thirty Shillings, and not exceeding." <sup>63</sup>

This bridge was probably that on School Street, a few rods northerly of the school house, and now called "Cow Bridge," for till within a few years cows were driven there for water, of which there was then more than at present.

1736, November 24. "Capt. Nathanael Oliver, Present, Informed, That he had finished the making a New Road or High Way, According to an Agreement entred into with the Select Men, the 4<sup>th</sup>. June. 1735. and since, near the County Bridge so Called in Rumney Marsh; Praying that the Select Men, or some of them would come over and view the same, in Order for his having a

<sup>61</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1716-1736, *ibid.*, xiii. 275. S. A. Hall of Revere writes that the "New Way" was probably that part of the road, called Malden Street, lying between Copeland's corner and Linden, — what the old folks called the "causey" (causeway). "The County bridge on this part of the road was of plank until some fifty years ago, when, as I remember, it was carried away by a high tide; and my father, William Hall, covered the abutments, after widening them, with the stone now there. . . . I have not the genealogy of the Oliver family at hand; I believe my grandfather, William Oliver, son of William and Rebecca Sale Oliver, was the grandson of this Nathaniel Oliver. My grandfather, William Oliver, built a house in the year 1800 just at the westerly boundary of the Keayne farm near the Malden line, near Black Ann's corner on the road to Saugus, and there I was born. The house still stands there." [See *infra*, p. 172, the proposals of Captain Oliver, dated June 4, 1735.]

<sup>62</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1716-1736, *ibid.*, xiii. 276. In a copy of the votes of the selectmen in this case, filed at the City Clerk's office, is the following: "At a Meeting of the Select Men July 23, 1735. Capt. Downe, Capt. Armitage and Capt Forsyth are Appointed a Committee to go Over to Rumney Marsh and to View the High Way which is there making and repairing by Capt. Oliver near the Bridge formerly called the County Bridge."]

<sup>63</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xv. 10.

Draught on the Treasurer for what remains unpaid for that Work, if they see cause. Accordingly

"Voted, That Capt. Armitage, Mr. Collson, Capt. Forsyth, Capt. Eastwicke, Capt. Lyman, and Mr. Clarke, be desired as a Committee to repair to Rumney Marsh, as soon as may be with Convenience. That they view the said High Way or Road, See if Capt. Oliver has fully Comply'd with his proposals. And make Report thereon, at the next Meeting of the Select Men." <sup>64</sup>

1736-7, February 23. "Capt. Nathanael Oliver informing that he had fulfill'd his agreement relating to the Making a New Road thro' some part of his Farm, and desiring the Select Men would please to appoint Day to come over and view the same.

"Voted, That the Select Men Attend that Service on Fryday next if the Weather prove Suitable, and if not on Saturday if the Weather be fair." <sup>65</sup>

1737, March 28. "Upon Information that Grover's Bridge so Called, in Rumney Marsh, near the Entrance upon Capt. Olivers Farm, is much out of repair by means of the late great Freshets.

"Voted, That Capt. Nathanael Oliver be and hereby is desired to take Care that the said Bridge be Speedily Repaired in the best and most frugal manner that he can." <sup>66</sup>

1737, April 25. "Upon Information, That the Extraordinary Rains of late, have damnified the High Ways in Rumney Marsh, in Several Places.

"Voted, That Capt. Nathanael Oliver be and hereby is desired to take under his Care the Necessary Repairs of the said High Way in the best manner he can, to the Value of about Three Pounds." <sup>67</sup>

1737, July 7. "Upon a Motion made for Viewing the New Road in Rumney Marsh, In order thereto, Voted, That the Town Clerk be directed to Write a Letter to Capt. Oliver, Signifying

<sup>64</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xv. 12.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, 23. [See *infra*, p. 173, a letter of Captain Oliver dated the last day of February, 1736/7.]

<sup>66</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, *ibid.*, xv. 30. S. A. Hall of Revere writes, "Grover's bridge was perhaps the one on Washington Avenue between the late Oliver Pratt's and Copeland's corner, which was, I believe, on the Keayne farm, and near the farm occupied by Joshua Grover as long ago as I remember, some fifty years; but whether in that family further back, I do not know. This farm is the one opposite William J. Pratt's and now occupied by Mr. Towle." [Mr. Hall's inference was correct; it was so named for Simon Grover. See Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 86; xi. 209; also *infra*, p. 171.]

<sup>67</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, *ibid.*, xv. 38.



That the Select Men desire to know whether he has compleated that Work, and if he has not, That they desire he would Speedily finish it, and upon Information of it's being so done, they are ready to appoint a Day to View the same, in order to Conclude the whole of that affair." <sup>68</sup>

1737, September 15. "The Select Men according to Appointment Having been at Rumney Marsh, View'd and Surveyed the New road there made, and lately finished by Capt. Nathanael Oliver, Report thereon as follows Viz<sup>t</sup>.

"That they find the said Road to be made Eighteen feet Wide, and in all other Respects finished to their Satisfaction According to former Agreement." <sup>69</sup>

1737, September 26. "Whereas Capt. Nathanael Oliver, (by his agreement entered into, in Writing, lying on file) was Obligated to make a New Road in Rumney Marsh near the County Bridge so Called, of the breadth of Twelve feet, and to mend the Old Road to the Northward of said Bridge &c. for the Sum of Eighty Pounds, as by his said agreement may appear.

"And whereas the said Oliver has for the Better accomodation of the New road aforesaid made it Eighteen feet broad, and finished the same to our Satisfaction, Therefore, Voted, That upon Condition, that the said Capt. Oliver together with his Son m<sup>r</sup>. Nathanael Oliver Jun<sup>r</sup> shall and do Execute a proper Instrument in Writing for the Confirmation of the said Road to the Town of Boston for the use of a Publick Road forever, and to keep the same in good repair to the Satisfaction of the Select Men of said Town for the time being for the Space of Five Years next coming after the said Work was finished, according to said Agreement, That then the said Oliver be allow'd and Paid for his Addition of the said Six feet in the breadth of the said Road in the same proportion as was agreed upon for the Twelve feet; making up the Sum of One Hundred and Twenty Pounds in the whole for the said Work.

"And Whereas the Sum of Ninety Pounds has been (at Several times) already paid to Capt. Oliver.

"Voted, That the further Sum of Thirty Pounds be Allow'd

<sup>68</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, *ibid.*, xv. 58. [In a copy of the votes of the selectmen as to this road, filed in the City Clerk's office, is the following: "At a Meeting of the Selectmen Aug. 3. 1737 Capt. Nathanael Oliver Sent by his Son a Message to Inform the Select Men That the New Road in Rumney Marsh is now compleatly finished Desiring the Select Men would Please to view the same."]

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.*, 72.



and Paid out of the Town Treasury to the said Capt. Oliver, in full Payment for the said Work, upon the Conditions aforesaid.”<sup>70</sup>

1737, September 28. “Voted, That m<sup>r</sup> — Hasey of Rumney Marsh be Employ’d to repair the High Ways in that District exclusive of the High Ways thro’ Capt. Oliver’s Farm.”<sup>71</sup>

1737, October 5. “Capt. Oliver Informs that a Bridge call’d County Bridge, and another call’d Clap Bridge in Rumney Marsh are much out of Repair, and will need about Three Pounds to put them in Order.

“Accordingly Capt. Oliver is desired to take Care to have the said Bridges repaired and Also to amend the High Way at Shrimptons Hill.

“Capt. Oliver Prays for further Allowance of Twenty Pounds for his Extraordinary Charge and Care in Building the Causway at Rumney Marsh.”<sup>72</sup>

1737, October 31. “Capt. Nathanael Oliver presented a Memorial relating to the extraordinary Work by him done at Rumney Marsh in making the New road there, Praying for a Consideration and further Allowance therefor. The Consideration where of is refer’d to Wednesday the 9<sup>th</sup>. of November next; And the Instrument for him and his Son to Sign, to Confirm the same to the Town is to be drawn against that Day.”<sup>73</sup>

1737, November 2. “Whereas at a Meeting of the Select Men, the 26<sup>th</sup>. of September last, it was Voted, That the Sum of Thirty Pounds be allowed and Paid out of the Town Treasury to Capt. Nathanael Oliver; which Sum together with ninety Pounds paid him before makes the Sum of One Hundred and Twenty Pounds, and was to be in full for making a New road in Rumney Marsh; and upon such Conditions as were then Entred, as by the Record of said Votes may appear.

“Since which he hath presented a Petition for a further Allowance, on acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Extraordinary Charge he was at, in perform-

<sup>70</sup> Selectmen’s Minutes, 1736–1742, *ibid.*, xv. 73. [On file in the City Clerk’s Office is the following memorandum: Drawn upon the Treasurer for Capt Oliver as follows, Vizt:

July 28. 1735. To Capt Armitage for Money advanc’d to		
Capt. N. Oliver in part for Repairing the High Way		
at Rumney Marsh . . . . .		20 “ — “ —
To Capt Nath. Oliver in pt towards Ditto . . . . .		30 “ — “ —
1735 Nov 24 To Capt Oliver in part towards Ditto . . . . .		20 “ — “ —
1736/7 March 9 Cash £20 . . . . .		20 “ — “ —
		£00 “ — “ —]

<sup>71</sup> Selectmen’s Minutes, 1736–1742, *ibid.*, xv. 74. [See *infra*, p. 171.]

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*, 75. [See *infra*, p. 171.]

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*, 78. [See *infra*, p. 174, the petition of Captain Oliver.]

ing that Work, and in Enlarging the Road, on the north side of the County Bridge so Called, at least Four feet in Wedth, which is greatly for The Service and Accomodation of the Town, and without which allowance (as he says) he shall be a great Sufferer.

"The Select men having Maturely Considered Capt. Olivers Memorial, and made Enquiry into that affair and it appearing to them, that One Hundred and Twenty Pounds is not an Adequate recompence for the said Work. Therefore,

"Voted, That the further Sum of Twenty Pounds be allowed and Paid out of the Town Treasury to Capt. Nathanael Oliver, in full for that Work Upon his performing the Conditions mentioned in the fore recited Vote, past the 26<sup>th</sup>. of September last." <sup>74</sup>

1737, November 7. "Voted, That the Hon. John Jeffries Esq<sup>r</sup>., Capt. Armitage, and m<sup>r</sup>. Hutchinson be a Committee to wait upon John Read Esq<sup>r</sup>. to advize with him on the Affair depending with Capt. Oliver relating to the New road or Causey in Rumney Marsh, That they inform him of the State of the Case, and desire him to prepare the Draft of a proper Instrument for Capt. Oliver and his Son to Sign, whereby to Convey and Confirm the said High Way to the Town &c. as soon as may be. And that the Town Clerk be directed to write a Letter to Capt. Oliver to Inform him that the Select men cannot get ready to Attend him on Wednesday next According to Appointment, and therefore to desire him to defer his coming to Town upon that Affair till Wednesday the 16<sup>th</sup>. instant." <sup>75</sup>

1737, November 28. "Mr. Jacob Hasey presented an Accot. amounting to the Sum of £20. 11. 6. for mending High Ways at Rumney Marsh." <sup>76</sup>

"Voted, That Capt. Armitage and Capt. Lyman be a Committee to go to Rumney Marsh and View the said High Ways, and Report thereon before the next Draft Day." <sup>77</sup>

<sup>74</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xv. 79.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.*, 80. [In the bill of John Savell is the following item: November 28, 1737. "To cash to Capt Armitage p<sup>d</sup> Mr Boydel for Searchg Col. Paige's Will — 2 sh." In the bill of Samuel Gerrish of December 20, 1737, are the items:

"To Drawing a Deed for the New Road at Rumney Marsh, for Capt Oliver to sign,  $\text{ff}$  order . . . . . 10s.  
To Copying a Deed for the same drafted by John Read Esq<sup>r</sup> . . . . . 10s  
To Writing a Letter to Capt. Oliver,  $\text{ff}$  order . . . . . 3s.  
Other charges appear in later accounts. (Town Papers in the Office of the City Registrar, Boston.) Read's draft of a deed is filed in the City Clerk's office: the consideration mentioned was £140.]

<sup>76</sup> [*Infra*, pp. 171, 172.]

<sup>77</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xv. 85.

1737, December 26. "Whereas Capt. Nathanael Oliver has this Day presented a Deed or Instrument in Writing to Confirm the New road or Causey which he has lately made thro' some part of his Farm, in Rumney Marsh to the Select men, for a Publick High Way &c.

"Voted, That the Sum of Fifty Pounds be drawn upon the Town Treasury payable to Capt. Nathanael Oliver, in full Consideration of his time and expences in making the said Causey &c. Agreeable to the Votes of the Select men, as Entred the 26<sup>th</sup>. of September and 2<sup>d</sup>. of November last past Which Sum together with ninety Pounds before paid him, Amounts to One Hundred and Forty Pounds for the whole or that Work."<sup>78</sup>

1739, April 4. "Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Brintnall, Cheever, and Pratt, three of the Select men of the Town of Chelsea, late the District of Rumney Marsh appearing — Represented that their High Ways and Bridges are much out of Repair, and that they Apprehend, as they are Obligated to pay the Rates and Taxes Assessed on them for the Year 1738. to the Town of Boston, so the Necessary Repair of their High Ways and Bridges for the year 1738 ought also to be borne by the Town of Boston, and their Poor provided for, thro' the Year — And that the Salary of their School Master ought to be paid by the Town of Boston to the 21<sup>st</sup>. of March last past."<sup>79</sup>

I am not able to state the result of the representation made above.<sup>80</sup> There was doubtless a certain equity in such a claim, though not much legality, and that was the whole consideration upon which Boston could have voted money to repair roads for another town. The extracts I have made from the records on the subject of roads are not, I am aware, very entertaining reading; but I have not felt at liberty to withhold them. They serve to show, as nothing else will, something of the labor entailed upon the inhabitants of a new country to secure those conveniences which seem so simple to us. Nature in our climate is inevitably exacting. Roads must be made; but the soil was stubborn for being moulded into suitable road-beds, where,

<sup>78</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, *ibid.*, xv. 91. [See Suff. Deeds, L. 53, f. 207, for deed, December 20, 1737, from Nathanael Oliver, gentleman, Martha his wife, and Nathanael Oliver, Jr., their eldest son and heir apparent. John Savell in a bill rendered January 30, 1737/8, charged: "To Sending Letter & deed to Capt. Oliver Rumly marsh . . . 6sh."]

<sup>79</sup> Selectmen's Minutes, 1736-1742, *ibid.*, xv. 170, 171.

<sup>80</sup> [April 11, the selectmen voted to pay the schoolmaster; apparently they did nothing as to the highways. *Ibid.*, 172, 173.]

as in Chelsea, they must wind around the sides of the hills, above the marshes, and generally require deep excavations into them. Those who see Washington Avenue to-day, — broad, and presenting no formidable grades, — can have no exact idea of the same road as it was thirty years ago, when it was a narrow road-bed climbing the southerly slope of Powder Horn Hill, or of the cost of putting it into its present condition. The marsh and low lands through which the road ran to Saugus presented equal, though different, difficulties, as is seen by the town votes respecting it.

Following the plan I have adopted, I shall continue to present such items from the town and other records as best show the labor and cost to our ancestors in building and maintaining roads and bridges.<sup>81</sup>

1755, May 12. "Agreed. . . . That y<sup>e</sup> Surveyor at Shirley point viz<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. Moses Bennett shall mend the Roads from y<sup>e</sup> North part of Winthrops Great head to M<sup>r</sup>. John Tuttlers Upland. — That Daniel Watts Surveyor shall mend y<sup>e</sup> Roads from Winisimit eastward thro Lt. Cheevers woods to y<sup>e</sup> beach ag<sup>t</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> Tuttlers. That Daniel Pratt mend from y<sup>e</sup> parting of y<sup>e</sup> Road Northward to Brides brook, also thro<sup>b</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. Olivers Farm Southward to y<sup>e</sup> School house including a pss of way near Deacon Duglass. . . ." <sup>82</sup>

1760, March 10. "Voted to accept of the Select mens Report Respecting a Rhoad through M<sup>r</sup> James Bowdins Farm and s<sup>d</sup> Report to be Recorded. . . .

"The Selectmen have Carefully look<sup>d</sup> over the Farm of James Bowdoin Esq<sup>r</sup> occupied by m<sup>r</sup> Hugh Floyd in Order to lay out an Highway Thro said Farm to Point Shirley and as m<sup>r</sup> Bowdoin has maid an offer to make the said way good at his own Expence Provided the Town Consents to let it go by the Farm house upon the Line the Highway formerly run to Point Shirley Gate — The Select men are of Oppinion that the Highway run upon that Line Provided m<sup>r</sup> Bowdoin Comply with his offer in makeing it a good way such as shall be approv'd of by the Select men." Signed by Thomas Goldthwait, Nathan Cheever, Benjamin Brintnall and Daniel Pratt, selectmen, March 6, 1760.<sup>83</sup>

1778, May 29. "Voted that the Town's plow be kept for the

<sup>81</sup> [See *infra*, pp. 167–172, the cost of repairs.]

<sup>82</sup> Rec. of Selectmen of Chelsea, p. 40.

<sup>83</sup> Town Rec. of Chelsea. [*Supra*, vol. i., p. 266.]

Towns use on the highways and no other ways; and that the Surveyors have the Care of [it.]”<sup>84</sup> October 16, 1782. “Voted to Sell the Towns plow at publick vendue this evening.” It was “struck of to Cap<sup>t</sup> Stowers for 22<sup>s</sup>”<sup>85</sup>

In connection with the highways it may be said that it was the custom, as voted March 12, 1781, and other years, “to Let Hogs go at Large till the first Day of aug<sup>t</sup> then Shut up till the midle of october”; in 1782 until November 1. March 8, 1784, it was voted that hogs might go at large till August first, “they being Lawfully yoked and Ringed.” But in 1802 it was voted that “the Swine shall be kept up the whole year.”<sup>86</sup>

1782, March 14. “Voted that thirty pounds be raised for mending high ways this year; that five shillings a day for a man, & Six shillings for an able Team be allowed; that the high ways be mended by days work this year as usual, . . . that the high way rate be workt out by the Last of July, & they that dont work out the above said rate after Legal warning shall be put in the next Tax & Collected as other town Taxes.”<sup>87</sup>

1782, March 21. “Voted to allow Mr W<sup>m</sup>: Watts<sup>88</sup> Liberty to hang a gate on the road between Mr. Shute & himself for one year; to allow those men, out of the high way rate, that makes the wall upon Esq<sup>r</sup> Cheever’s Line by the meeting house,<sup>89</sup> he giving two yards upon each elbow of the wall & finding the materials upon the Spot.”

1782, July 22. “Voted to allow Cap<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Clark to turn the road from Fevers Orchard so Called to the town road Leading to winissimet, he making a good bridge & four rods of Causeway on the Low Land at his own Charge, & Leaving the old road open till the new one is Compleated.”

1784, January 15. “Voted that Pulling point and pleasant point people Shall have Liberty to work out that part of their high way Rates (that is not as yet worked out) early next Spring.”

1786, May 8. “Voted to allow Mess<sup>rs</sup>: Hugh Floyd Sen<sup>r</sup> Joseph Green & Joseph Hasey Liberty to work out their Highway Rate

<sup>84</sup> Town Rec. of Chelsea.

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*, 62, 70, 89, 94, 182, 190, etc.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* [Unless otherwise stated the votes which follow are from the Chelsea Town Records.]

<sup>88</sup> [Vol. i. p. 224. This gate was hung on the road between the meeting-house and the beach.]

<sup>89</sup> [Vol. i. pp. 216–218.]

in the Lane Leading from s<sup>d</sup> Greens House<sup>90</sup> to the Town Road by M<sup>r</sup> Lows, they being under the Inspection of a Surveyor."

1786, June 19. "At a Town meeting Legally assembled at the meeting House in Chelsea on monday 19<sup>th</sup> Day of June 1786, to See what the Town will do respecting the Bridge being made from Penny ferry over to Charlestown, or wether they will do any thing to prevent it, Voted Cap<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Sargeant moderator Voted to accept the Petition Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Payson read to send to the Court<sup>91</sup> Voted Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Payson Cap<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Sargeant Cap<sup>t</sup> James Stower as a Committee to attend the petition to the Court. Voted to adjourn without Day."

1788, August 6. "Voted M<sup>r</sup> Jesse Upham & Cap<sup>t</sup> James Stower a Committee with the Select men to wait upon the Committee of the Court of Sessions the 12 instant respecting M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bordmans<sup>92</sup> request for Laying out a Road at the upper end of the Town; that this Committee have power to employ an Attorney if they think proper to speak in the Towns behalf."

1790, May 10. "Voted that Mess<sup>rs</sup> Joseph Green and Joseph Hasey be allowed to work out their highway tax on the Road leading from s<sup>d</sup> Green house to the Town Road, their being under the Direction of the Suveayer and to work out their Rate in the Time allowed the Inhabiteants of the Town."

The following entry indicates the earliest movement, so far as I have noticed, to build a bridge from Winnisimmet to Charlestown.

At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Chelsea on Feb<sup>y</sup> <sup>th</sup>3 1796 to see if the Town will take any Measure to obtain a Bridge over Mistick river from Chelsea to Charlstown point . . . The form of a petition to be preferred to the General Court Being read which was as followeth Viz<sup>t</sup>  
To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Senate and House of representatives in General Court assembled —

The Inhabitants of Chelsea in the County of Suffolk in Town meeting Leagaly assembled this third Day of Febury 1796 Respectfully represent that a Bridge from Chelsea to the east point of Charlstown would be of great publick Conve[n]ance and utility an[d] especially to the Inhabitants of the extreme and populous

<sup>90</sup> [Approximately Winthrop Avenue. Vol. i. pp. 237, 239, 246; also plan of the line of the Eastern Railroad.]

<sup>91</sup> [See *infra*, pp. 174–176.]

<sup>92</sup> [Vol. i. pp. 270–275. From a vote of the town of Chelsea, October 4, 1790, it is evident that the road was laid out.]

Teritories lying Northeasterly & easterly of the Metropolis. It is a fact Demonstrated by actual admeasurement that from the Great Eastern road throug Chelsea Begining near a small house Called Black Anns and passing the most Convenient rout to Mistick river and from thence by a Bridge to Charlstown point & Charles river Bridge their is a saving of two miles nearly Compared with the rout over Malden Bridge Which is of great importance when the numbers who Travail or labour on this road to go [to] & from Boston are Considered as losing so much time A Bridge at the place now proposed which is remarkeble sutable and secure as it respects nature of the Bottom was earnestly Desiered at the time of the Grant of Malden Bridge but the affair was not then pursued from an apprehension that the Travailing would not Support two Bridges These apprehensions are now removed and Considering the Extensive nature of the Grant to the proprioiters of Malden Bridge and their great profit upon their undertaking which are known to have accrued already, to them it is presumed that they will not when so fully Compensated, oppose the prosecution of the Design The Grant of Malden Bridge has taken from this Town all the Advantages they before injoyed as a princple evenue to Boston by means of their Ferry and which the litle Demand their is for it is Very much neglected, this situation becomes more irksome and Disagreable, as the inhabitants have occasion to Contemplat the Advantages which the aid of Goverment administered to other places. It being assartained to this Town that Individeels of Sufficernt Ablilitys are Diseirous to build at their own expense and resque a suitable Bridge to accomadate Traivlling from Chelsea to Charlstown point if leave their for may be obtained from the Legeslature with reasonable allowance tolls and an incorporation for the Security of their property — and this Town freely declaring their Consent to any alteration of the Publick roads that be found neccessary to shorten the Distance Respectfully pray this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court that an act of incorporation under Sufficeant regulations and reasonable and allowance may be grainted to Sam<sup>l</sup> Cary Aaron Dexter Sam<sup>l</sup> Danforth Aaron Putnam Joseph Russell Abijah Hastings Joseph Green James Floyd Jn<sup>r</sup> John Sale Jn<sup>r</sup> James Stowers Andrew Leach Daniel Moson and their associates and they have leave to Build a Bridge over Mistick river from Chelsea to Charlstown point in the place that shall be found most Convenant.<sup>93</sup> —

<sup>93</sup> [February 11, 1796, a petition for incorporation from Samuel Danforth, Aaron Dexter, Daniel Mason, Joseph Russell, Jr., Thomas L. Winthrop, and Aaron Putnam was read in the House of Representatives.



At meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Chelsea Legally assembled on Feb<sup>y</sup> <sup>th</sup>3 1796 Voted and agreed to the foregoing petition then Voted to adjourn this meeting without Day

A true Copy attest

Abijah Hastings Town Clerk <sup>94</sup>

1796, April 4. "Mr Joseph Green & m<sup>r</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Butman have leave to work out their high way tax on the road leading from m<sup>r</sup> Greens to the town road Except their proportion of theirty pounds Raised for Extrodanary use."

In October, 1799, the town passed several votes respecting agreements with Malden, for the repair of the "County Bridge" between the two towns.<sup>95</sup>

1801, April 6. "Voted That the town do not object to the turnpike road from Salem to Boston, the Proprietors of said road making good to the town & individuals, all damages sustained by said turnpike road Provided also that the inhabitants of the town have Liberty to use the same within the Limitts of s<sup>d</sup> town free from Any Expence. . . . The Selectmen with Henery H Williams & Samuel Cary Esq<sup>r</sup> be a Committee, to treat with, inform and enquire of, the Committee for the above turnpike road."

1801, May 13. [The town] accepted the report of the referees, William Sherburn, Elisha Sigourney, and Joseph Barrett, on the subject of a road newly laid out. They reported that they had "heard the parties fully on the subject of dispute and after mature consideration" they were "of Opinion that the town of Chelsea ought to pay M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel

They wished to build a "Bridge over Mystic River from the East Point of Charlestown, called Moulton's Point, to Chelsea Shore near Winisimett Ferry-Way." February 25, a hearing was appointed for the May court. The project was opposed by the proprietors of Malden Bridge, and by Henry Howell Williams, proprietor of Winnisimmet Ferry. June 17, 1796, the matter was referred to the second Wednesday of the next session, but was not called up on that date. Mass. Archives, Senate Doc. No. 2123.]

<sup>94</sup> Chelsea Town Rec. Chelsea Bridge "was built across Mistick river in 1803, about a mile below Malden bridge. It is longer, but of the same width, has two draws, and is accommodated with lamps. It cost 53,000 dollars which is held in 2,400 shares, half of which are the property of the Malden Bridge Corporation. It reverts to the Commonwealth in 70 years. The President is Hon. Nathan Dane of Beverly." 2 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., ii. 171 note. [Mass. Acts and Resolves, 1800-1801, p. 355; also Mass. Archives, papers filed with chap. 63 of Acts of 1801.]

<sup>95</sup> [See also Corey, Malden, 455.]



Cheever" seventy dollars and Mr. Ebenezer Herring fifty dollars "in full of all damages Accrueing to [them] by the laying out the Road;" and "that the town ought to pay the charge of this Reference being fifteen Dollars."

SALEM TURNPIKE

1801, October 12. "That the Committee Chosen April 6<sup>th</sup> 1801 Respecting the Turnpike Road & Bridge Between Salem & Boston be desired to Attend on s<sup>d</sup> business at the next session of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, Agreeable to the Vote of the town April 6<sup>th</sup> 1801."

List of Persons whose land was taken for Salem Turnpike, as laid out by the Committee appointed by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for Suffolk County, March 28, 1803. Said road was laid out as follows: viz, over the Rivers, four rods on each side of the staked line; over the marshes, forty-two feet on the southeast side and ninety feet on the northwest side; and over the upland four rods wide, that is, two rods on each side of the line; and over the marsh and creek near Cheever's brickyard, eight rods wide, to wit, six rods on the southeast side, and two rods on the northwest side of the staked line. John H. Proctor, of Revere, has a copy of the plan as laid out.<sup>96</sup>

The following are the names of the proprietors in Chelsea and Revere, whose lands were taken, and the distances through each; [also the damages assessed].<sup>97</sup>

Harvard College	54 poles from River and County of Essex . .	\$54.00
Samuel Sargent	10 poles 9 links — a small River . . . . .	20.00
Nailor Hatch	37 " 12 " . . . . .	75.00
Danl Green	43 " . . . . .	85.00
Daniel Pratt	. . . . .	1.50
Samuel Sewall	44 " 6 " — marsh . . . . .	1.01
" "	88 " upland . . . . .	270.00
Heirs of Rev. Phillips Payson (Payson's Hill) and crossing the Town Road — 96 Poles	}	900.75
Heirs of Rev. Phillips Payson 16 poles 8 links		

<sup>96</sup> [The plan was filed at Salem Court.]  
<sup>97</sup> [In answer to a petition presented by Nathan Dane, agent of the proprietors of the Salem Turnpike, etc., at the July term of court, 1802, the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for Suffolk County appointed a committee of five, — four residents of Boston and Abijah Hastings of Chelsea, — to lay out the road and assess damages. Their report was accepted by the court May 9, 1803, and recorded in its book of records, now in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of Suffolk County.]

James Stowers	134	poles	0	links	. . . . .	300.00
Abigail Low	18	"	2	"	. . . . .	146.00
Rev. Wm. Greenough & others	16	"	6	"	. . . . .	48.75
William Cheever	21	"	10	"	} . . . . .	161.37
" "	2	"	8	"		
Dea. Joshua Cheever	21	"	10	"	to the road } . .	352.00
" " "	90	"	23	"		
Samuel Cary	125	"	3	"	Powder Horn Hill } . . . . .	1000.00
" "	62	"				
Sam. Cary	39	"			marsh } . . . . .	180.00
Samuel Cary	70	"	8	"		
Thos Dawes	53	"	20	"	to the road . . . .	180.00
Henry H. Williams	130	"	8	"	to the road	600.00
H. H. Williams	34	"	6	"	through his stable }	
Dr. A. Dexter	34	"	6	"	to his gate . . . .	.10
						4203.48

1803, January 17. "That a draw in the Bridge that is to be erected by the proprietors of the Salem turnpike over the river between the towns of Lynn and Chelsea would be of publick utillity," and that Mr. Jonathan P. Hall "petition the General Court to obtain said Draw." 98

1804, January 23. David Floyd and Samuel Low were chosen a committee to oppose "a road contemplated by Richard Shute of Lynn & others leading to the Westward of Boyintons Hill so call'd." Also chose Dr. Jonathan P. Hall, Joseph Stowers and Josiah Bachelder to act for the town in any business regarding the Newbury Turnpike road, leading from Newbury to Boston, "as yet in an uncertain direction." 99

1805, June 13. Voted "not to discontinue the road leading from Mrs Williams land to Docr Dexters Gate as requested by the

98 [January 25, 1803, Bernard Green and Thomas Hunt in behalf of Malden, and Jonathan P. Hall for Chelsea petitioned for a draw in the bridge over the "large and navigable river, which divides the towns of Lynn and Chelsea." March 2, 1803, the committee to whom the petition was referred "report that the Petitioners have leave to withdraw their Petition." Mass. Archives, Senate Doc., No. 3030.]

99 [In January, 1804, the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation petitioned the General Court for permission to build the road to Malden instead of to Chelsea Bridge. Owing to a request for a new bridge over Charles River, action was deferred until February, 1805, when a committee was appointed to view the ground. It reported March 1, "that the difference in distance on an Air line" from the point to which the road was then completed, Rand's corner, was fourteen rods in favor of Chelsea Bridge, but "considering the Nature of the Ground" they thought a better and shorter road could be built with less expense to Malden than to Chelsea Bridge. Permission was given. Mass. Archives, papers filed with chap. 86 of Acts of 1804.]

Directors of Salem Turnpike & Chelsea Bridge." Nathaniel Hall, Samuel Low, and Joseph Stowers were chosen a committee "to act respecting a Petition of the Salem Turnpike road & Chelsea Bridge Corporation for moving their Turnpike Gate on to said Bridge," for opposing said petition.<sup>100</sup>

1806, May 5. An article in the warrant for the meeting was: "To see if the Town will permit Wil<sup>m</sup> Hall and Others to work on the Highways near Chelsea Bridge & erect Guide Post near the same under the direction of a Surveyor free of expence to the Town."

Voted that he should not have liberty to do this.

1816, May 6. Voted to oppose Ebenezer Breed's petition to the General Court for a bridge from Hog Island to Mrs. Cary's farm in Chelsea.<sup>101</sup>

1822, March 16. The town raised the question whether the passage through "Breeds Bridge (so called)" could be "enlarged, and made more convenient for Vessels."

1824, April 5. "Voted That the Town purchase a Vessel load of wood & prosecute John Breed for all damage & cost by detention in passing his Bridge, in bringing the same to the Towns landing, he first being notified of the same."

1827, May 7. "Voted, That the Towns Representative advocate the cause of the Charlestown free Bridge."

<sup>100</sup> [William Gray *et al.*, Proprietors of Salem Turnpike and Chelsea Bridge, explaining that by their act of incorporation they could place but one toll-gate between Breed's Island in Lynn and Mystic River, and that at present teams evaded the toll by slipping round the toll-house on the old road, petitioned the General Court for permission to move the toll-gate to the eastern draw of the bridge. By order of the Court a hearing was appointed for June 13. A joint committee of the two houses advised that the petitioners have leave to withdraw their petition, but the Senate did not accept the report. Twice permission was given to bring in a bill, but in both cases consideration was postponed. (Mass. Archives, House Docs., 5642, 5643, 5829, 5858; House Journal, May 30, June 8, 1805; March 8, June 19, 20, 1806; Feb. 14, 1807; etc.) In 1827, the toll-house stood at the entrance to the bridge just south of Dr. Dexter's gate. Mass. Archives, Maps and Plans, 1826; *supra*, vol. i. 58, 59; *infra*, p. 170.]

<sup>101</sup> [January 12, 1816, John Breed petitioned the General Court to be allowed to build this bridge, and January 20 the Court, after reference to a committee, ordered a notice of a hearing published. January 27 the selectmen of Chelsea petitioned for a postponement in order that the matter might be placed before a town meeting, as the "Bridge would be nearly a mile below the landing place on said tide waters, where a great quantity of wood is annually landed for the consumption of the inhabitants of said Town & where considerable other business is done." The petition came up a third time in June, 1816, and was granted. Mass. Archives, papers filed with chap. 31 of the Acts of 1816.]

## CHELSEA BRIDGES

"The Chelsea free bridge, 690 feet long, was constructed across Chelsea Creek by a company incorporated on the twenty-eighth of March, 1834. It extends from the northerly end of Chelsea street in East Boston to a point in Chelsea, formerly a part of the farm of the late Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff, who gave a road through his land for the benefit of free travel. The corporators named in the act were Messrs. Benjamin T. Reed, Amos Binney, and John Henshaw. The bridge was opened for passengers in October, 1834.<sup>102</sup> It was rebuilt in 1848, and on the eleventh of May, 1857, its name was changed to Chelsea street bridge. It is kept in repair by the cities of Boston and Chelsea.

"The East Boston free bridge, now called Meridian street bridge, 1,515 feet long, was built by a company consisting of Messrs. Henry D. Gardiner, Morrill Cole, Watson G. Mayo, and others, who were incorporated on the fifteenth of May, 1855. It was purchased by the city and completed in December, 1856, and extends from the northwest part of East Boston to Pearl street in Chelsea.

"The Chelsea Point bridge, 570 feet in length, was built by a company incorporated on the first of April, 1835, and was opened for travel in the fall of 1839. It crosses a wide creek which separates the easterly end of Breed's Island from Pulling Point in the town of Winthrop. The corporators were Messrs. Joseph Burrill, Joseph Belcher, and John W. Tewksbury. The city was authorized, by an act passed on the seventeenth of April, 1849, to purchase this bridge, and on the first of July, 1850, it was laid out as a highway."<sup>103</sup>

<sup>102</sup> 1835. Letter of Franklin Dexter and others to the Secretary of the Treasury, asking that the Winnisimmet Company might, at its expense, make a continuation of its marginal road, not less than thirty nor more than fifty feet wide, over the beach belonging to the United States [between Pearl and Shurtleff streets]. This request was accompanied by a plan showing the proposed extension, and the site of the old Shurtleff house and barn, which stood on the Eustis farm. The Secretary, Levi Woodbury, thought that the request should be laid before Congress, and it may have been. 24 Cong. U. S., 1 Sess. House Doc. 18. [An act authorizing this road was passed by Congress, and approved by the President July 1, 1836. House Journal, 24 Cong. 1 Sess., p. 1182. This road, the present Marginal Street, extended northward to Chelsea Street bridge.]

<sup>103</sup> Shurtleff, Description of Boston (3d ed.), 427.

## APPENDIX

[A Gate at Winnisimmet <sup>1</sup>

SUFFOLK ss.

To the Hono<sup>ble</sup> the Justices of Her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Court of General Sessions of the Peace to be holden at Boston for the s<sup>d</sup> County by Adjournm<sup>t</sup> on the last Monday of April Anno Do<sup>m</sup> 1713 —

The Petition of Edward Watts of Winnissimmet within the Township of Boston Jnholder

Sheweth That Whereas there is great Occasion for a Gate upon that part of the Common highway or Road between Your petiti<sup>r</sup>s house & the Dwelling house of his Neighbour John Brentnal, & there having been One there for above these ffifty years last past, & of great convenience & indeed necessity to your petitioner & no Disservice to the Publick

Your Petitioner therefore prays that he may have leave from this Hono<sup>ble</sup> Court to Erect a Convenient Gate at the usual place of that Road

And your Pet<sup>r</sup> shall ever *pray &c*

Edward Watts

Suff. ss. At an Adjournm<sup>t</sup> of a Court of General Sessions of the Peace holden at Boston on the Last Monday of April 1713.

Ordered That the abovenamed John Brentnal be Notified to Attend the Court now sitting this day to shew Cause (if any he have) why the prayer of the Petition should not be granted

Attest<sup>r</sup> A Davenport Cler.

Suffolk ss: —

At an Adjournment of a Court of Gen<sup>l</sup> Sessions of the peace holden at Boston April 27 . 1713 .

The Hono<sup>ble</sup> Penn Townsend Thomas Palmer Nicholas Paige and Samuel Lynde Esq<sup>rs</sup> are appointed a Comittee on the within petition to repair to the place within mentioned to consider what is reasonable to be done in answer thereto, and to make report thereof unto this Court at their next Sessions.

Att<sup>r</sup> Addington Davenport Cler.

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, cxxi. 155.

Boston 5<sup>th</sup> May 1713

Persuant to the within Order of the Generall Sessions of y<sup>e</sup> Peace We the Subscribers met at the House of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Watts at Winnasimitt, And Upon hearing the Pleas & Aligations of the s<sup>d</sup> Watts and M<sup>r</sup> John Brintnell, it was mutually agreed between them that said Watts should make and mentaine a Gate between him & said Brintnell on the Road where it was formerly. And s<sup>d</sup> Brintnell is to make & mentaine Six Lengths of good Raile ffence from s<sup>d</sup> Gate to the Scaward And also from s<sup>d</sup> Gate upward to the Cross ffence which is aboue halfe a Rails Length. And the s<sup>d</sup> Watts is to make & Mentaine Six Lengths more of Good Raile ffence below the s<sup>d</sup> Brintnells Part to the Seaward. And if hereafter it shall be Necessary and Convenient for their Mutuall benifit to make any more ffence to the Seaward, it is agreed the Charge to be born Equally between them, not Exceeding two Lengths of Railes Each.

Approved by Us

Suff ss. approved by the Court  
and Ordered to be recorded.<sup>2</sup>

Penn Townsend  
Nicho: Paige  
Tho: Palmer  
Samuel Lynde

*Bills for Repairing the Highways at Rumney Marsh<sup>3</sup>*

1710

9 ber.	Acompt of work don on the Contrey Roade att Rumli	
20	to a teme and man . . . . .	£ - 6 -
	to 4 men same day att 2 <sup>s</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup> day . . . . .	- 8 -
21	to a teme and man : 6 <sup>s</sup> and 4 men 8 . . . . .	- 14 -
	to 4 <sup>d</sup> a day for the men a pese for diner . . . . .	- 3 - 4
	Eres Excepted	£ 1 - 11 - 4
	3 <sup>d</sup> Elisha Bennett	

1711	The towne of boston is for mending the Contrey Roade att Rumlimars to Elis : Bennett	Dr
Agust : 4	to a teme and : 4 men . . . . .	£.. 11 —
7 br : 4	to a teme and 4 men . . . . .	— 11 —
8 br : 9	to a teme and 4 men . . . . .	— 11 —
	: 10 to a teme and 4 men . . . . .	— 11 —
	: 31 to : 5 men and a teme to get the logs that ware draue away by hy tide and mending holes . . . . .	— 13 —
9 br : 1	to 2 men laying parte of the briges neu that ware roton and draue away by hi tide . . }	— 04
	to a grote a day for the mens diners . . . . .	— 07 08

<sup>2</sup> Endorsed on side: May 11, 1713.  
<sup>3</sup> Town Papers at the office of the City Registrar, Boston.

to timber yoused aboute the briges . . . . . — 12 —  
to my owne time lucking after it . . . . . — 12 —  
Erers excepted £04 12 08  
    ⌘ Elisha : Bennett

Acompt of worke don on the Contry Road betwene Brides Bruck  
[and] winisimet in the yeare 1712

July the : 4 : to 2 men a day att 2s ⌘ day . . . . . .. 04 —  
Agust the : 7 : to 3 men a day . . . . . .. 06 —  
    7br : 9 : to 2 men a day . . . . . .. 04 —  
    the : 10 : a teme and man and 2 men . . . . . .. 10 —  
    9br : 24 : after the grete tids : 5 men a teme and man . . 16 —  
    the 25 : 5 men a teme and man . . . . . .. 16 —  
10br : 12 : 13 : 2 men a teme and man one of the dayes . . 14 —  
    to : 10 : yong trees split to mend the briges Carting  
    downe . . . . . .. 15 —  
    to diners of the men : 4d : a day . . . . . .. 08 —  
    to my owne troble . . . . . .. 10 —  
£05 03 —  
the : 24 Febrey 17 ½ Erers excepted ⌘  
                                    = Elisha Bennett

April : 1713

Acompt of work don one the Contrey Roade belonging to  
Boston : att rumlinmarsh

the : 9 : a man mending a brig a day : and diner . . . . . £ - 2 - 0  
May : 4 : 2 men after a greate flod a day . . . . . 5 —  
June the : 22 : to 2 men att Brides brok : a day . . . . . 5 —  
Agust the : 14 : 2 men a day . . . . . 5 —  
8 br : 24 : 2 men a day . . . . . 5 —  
    : 28 a teme and 5 men : a man with the teme . . . . . 16 - 6  
the : 30 : 6 : men a teme and man with it . . . . . 19 —  
to timber and Plank to mend : 4 briges . . . . . 16 —  
to my Care aboute it . . . . . 12 —  
Erers excepted ⌘ £4 - 06 —  
febry : the : 27 : 17 ½ Elisha Bennett  
Gentelmen J Charge no more by day worke then J giue for my owne  
labor when J hire men and lickwise for my teme

To the Selectmen of the town of boostown genttelmen hear is An A true  
a Compt of what worcke j haue dun in mending of the hywayes nere the  
meetting hous

P s p

August 16 1715, to mending of the Caseway and macking of  
a new brig and for the timber for the brig in all coms to 2 - 18 - 0  
ditto mor worck dun to mending of the wayes in Cornoll  
Paige farme by Clap gate along that rode for macking  
a Caseway in all Coms to . . . . . 1 - 9 - 0  
october 3 1715 and for prouishons for the men . . . . . 0 - 5 - 0  
and for own quart of rum for them . . . . . 0 - 2 - 0  
4 - 14 - 0

And j prey you to alow me this Compt for j haue Charged you the least  
that j can so no mor but yours to Command  
Desember 24, 1715. John Floyd

	£	s	d
the town of booston is dd unto hugh floyd for worck dun in mending of The hy ways for Timber and carting of the same for macking of a new brige neer the metting house	00	16	0
To thre hand own day for the macking of the brige . . . .	0	9	0
to Tu teems own day to Carting of stoons and grueall for to mend the ways . . . . .	0	12	0
to Seuen hands own day . . . . .	1	1	0
mor worcke dun for the mending in Colonnol paige farm neere Clapt gate for timber there . . . . .	0	2	0
to a teeme own day . . . . .	0	6	0
and for fife hands own day . . . . .	0	15	0
to Tu hands own day to dig stons out of the hjways . . . .	0	6	0
more for prouishons for the worckmen and a quarte of Rum	0	7	0
This is a tru acoumpt of all the peticklers what j hue dun			
giuen <del>to</del> me	4	14	0
janarey 13 - 1715/16.			
Hugh Floyd			

1716	The towne of Boston is for worke don one the Contrey	Dr
	Road att Rumli marsh	
May : 16	to a teme and man . . . . .	£— 06 —
	to 3 men same day att 2/6 . . . . .	— 07 06
	to timber yoused at the Brig . . . . .	— 03
Agust : 15	a man a day . . . . .	02 06
Januy : 16	: a day att the brig . . . . .	02 —
March : 17	a day the briges . . . . .	02 06
the : 30	a day . . . . .	02 06
Aprill : 18	a man a day . . . . .	02 06
May the : 12	a man a day . . . . .	02 06
	to my troble aboute it . . . . .	05 —
		£01 16 —
Agust : 7 : 1716	to 7 men Clearing the beach going downe to pulin pint att 3s a day being moing time . . . . .	£01 01 —
	a botle of Rum one them . . . . .	01 06
	Erers excepted <del>to</del>	01 02 06
	= Elisha Bennett	

October . 1717

An account of work don upon the hy ways in rumnymach between the meating hous and mr. cheuers as followeth		
mr. John tuttel team too days : 12s. to ten days work too shilings pur day . . . . .	1	12 — 0
elisha tuttel too days half a . day . . . . .	0	5 — 0
nathen cheuer . 4 . days with a . team six shiling pur day and . 5 . days work . . . . .	1	14 — 0
John floyd . 5 . days with . a . team and ten days work al at .	2	10 — 0
Iacc lues . 2 . days half a . day too shiling pur day . . . .	0	5 — 0
iacob hacy too day work . . . . .	0	4 — 0
willum hacy . a . teame one day 5 days work al at . . . . .	0	16 — 0



Jonathan tuttel . a . teame one day one hand one day al at .	0 - 8 - 0
abraham luis too days half . a . day . . . . .	0 - 5 - 0
John Floyd iuner one day . . . . .	0 - 2 - 0
For plank and tember to mak too bridges . . . . .	0 - 15 - 0
For one galen rum . . . . .	0 - 4 - 0
January : 27 : 1718. by me John Floyd	9 - 0 - 0

The Town of Boston to Nathl Oliver Dr for work done on the high Ways pr order of ye Selectmns Anno . 1731		
June 3d On my farm 5 hands . . . . .	1 " 10 " —	
One teem . . . . .	— " 3 " —	
4th Six hands £1 " 16. Two Teems 6 . .	2 " 2 " —	
To digging & carting 21 Load of Stons	2 " — " —	
5. Five hands 1 " 10 . 2 teems 6/ . . .	1 " 10 " —	
7. To 6 hands 1 " 16. 2 teems 6/ . . .	2 " 2 " —	
8. To 7 hands 2 " 2 . 2 teems 6/ . . .	2 " 8 " —	12 " . 1 " —
10. On Leivtn Pratts farm		
To 7 hands 2 " 2 . 3 teem 9/ . . . .	2 " 11 " —	
11. To 7 hands 2 " 2 3 teem 9/ . . . .	2 " 11 " —	5 " 2 " —
12 On ye Road leading from Leivt Pratts farm to Rumney Marish		
To 6 hands 1 " 16. 1 teem 3 " . . .		1 " . 9 " —
14. Att Bulls Bridge		
To 5 hands 1 " 10 . 1 teem 3/ . . . .		1 " 13 " —
15. Att Cow Bridge		
To 4 hands 1 " 4. 1 teem 3/ . . . .	1 " 7 " —	
16. To 5 hands 1 " 10. 1 teem 3/ . . .	1 " 13 " —	3 " — " —
July . To Sinking 2 Rocks at Danl Watts .		— " 14 " —
To my contriving and superintending } sd work 7 Days		2 " 2 " —
		26 " . 1 " —
By Cash recd of ye Town Treasr . .	20 " — " —	
Ballance due to N. O. . . . .	6 " 1 " —	26 " . 1 " —

The Town of Boston Debtor to me Jacob Hasey for mending the highways in Rumny Marsh. Anno Domini 1733.		
	£	s D
Novem 27th nine Hands at 4s pr Day and a team at 4 . pr Day .	2	0 . 0
Decem. 4th Four Hands at 4 pr . Day and a Team at 4 pr Day .	1	0 . 0
		Sum . . . . 3 . 0 . 0
my self three Days work at 7/6 . . . . .	1	2 . 0
	£4	. 2 . 6

1734	The Town of Boston Dr	
Nov : 19	To 17 & ½ Dayes a mending the High wayes at Rumney marsh at 4s/ . . . . .	£ 3 : 10 : —
	To a Teem & one hand 16 Dayes & a halfe at 8s/ 89 Day . . . . .	6 : 12 —

To Digging up two Large Rocks . . . . .	—	10	—
To Timber . . . . .		6	—
		£10	: 18 : —
To my Selfe 5 Dayes . . . 8/. . . . .		2	: — —
Nov : ye 25th 1734		£12	: 18 —
Errors Except <del>ed</del> <sup>ed</sup> Jacob Hasey			

December the 25 1734			
The Town of Boston Deter to me for mending the hiways in			
Rumny-march in Capt oleuers Farm			
To : Three hands, with their Teems, at : 8s : pr day . . . . .	1	—	4 — 0
To fve days work and a half at : 4s : pr day . . . . .	1	—	2 — 0
			2 — 6 — 0
my self three day : at 8/ . . . . .	1	—	4 — —
			3 : 10 . —
Jacob Hasey			

1735	The Town of Boston Dr—		
To Tho: Pratt for mending the high wayes in Rumney marsh . Viz			
April 4	}	To 40 Dayes work at 7/ . . . . .	£14 : 00 : 0
to Augt 12		To men & tcems 17 Dayes at 12/ . . . . .	£10 : 04 : 0
Sep 22	}	To 20 Dayes at 6/ . . . . .	£ 6 : 00 : 0
to ye 27		To men & teems 6 Dayes at 10s/ . . . . .	£ 3 : 00 : 0
Oct 3d	}	To 36 Dayes at 5/ . . . . .	£ 9 : 00 : 0
to Nov : 24		To men & teems 20 Dayes at .10s/ . . . . .	£10 : 00 : —
		To a 112 feet of Timber for the Bridges at /5d	
		⌘ foot . . . . .	£ 2 : 06 : 8
Boston Feby ye 17th			£54 : 10 : 8
Errors Excepted			
⌘ Thomas Pratt Surveyor			

The Town of Boston to N. Oliver Dr			
Sundy pieces of Work pr order of			
1737.	Gentln the Select Men &ca		
April	Mended ye Bridge near Grovers 2 hands & a Team	}	“ 16 “ —
	Mended ye County Bridge with [?] of oak plank 13	}	13 “ —
	feet & 2 hands abt half a Day a Team		
Novr	Bulls Bridge a pss of Timber 12 feet . . . . .		“ 12 “ —
	Diging of it 6/ putting it Down . . . . .		“ 6 “ —
	4 hands & a Team bettr yn half Day . . . . .		18 “ —
	repg County Bridge 24 feet 1¾ plank . . . . .		10 “ —
	putting a Cross pss & Labour . . . . .		— “ 12 “ —
	30 Days work from Grovers Gate to Daniel Watt's	}	9 “ 00 “ —
	filling ye Gullies making trenches, diging many		
	rocks		
	A Team to attend us all ye Time i. e. 6 Days . . .		— 18 “ —
	Allowd		14 “ .5 “ —

Rumney-Marsh 1737			
The Town of Boston Debtor to Jacob Hasey for mending Highways —			
			s d
October . 26th	For two men at 5s pr Day, half a day . . .	0	— 5 — 0
—	For a Team ½ Day . . . . .	0	. 2 . 6

—	28th	For four men and two Teams . . . . .	1 . 10 . 0
—	29th	For four men and two Teams . . . . .	1 . 10 . 0
—	31st	For three men and one Team . . . . .	1 . 00 . 0
November.	1st	For four men and a Team . . . . .	1 . 05 . 0
—	2d	For thre men and a Team . . . . .	1 . 00 . 0
—	4th	For two men and a Team . . . . .	0 . 15 . 0
—	10th	For two men and a Team . . . . .	0 . 15 . 0
November.	21st	For seven hands and a Team . . . . .	2 . 00 . 0
	22d	For three men and two Teams the Teams at } 3s/ <del>39</del> each <del>39</del> r Day . . . . .	1 . 01 . 0
—	23d	For Three men . . . . .	0 . 15 . 0
	24th	For nine hands & two Teams . . . . .	2 . 11 . 0
	25	For Four hands and two Teams . . . . .	1 . . 0 . 0
		For timber . . . . .	1 . 0 . 0
		Sum Total . . . . .	16 . 15 . 6
		For my own labour. 7½ Days at 10/ . . .	3 . 15 . 0
Allowd		Jacob Hasey	£20 10 6

Rumny-marsh noubꝛ the 27 : 1737 :  
The Town of Boston : Dr to Jacob Hasey for mending Highways  
Noubꝛ 27th for four men and a Team . . . . . 01 - 05 - 00  
allow'd Jacob Hasey

1735	The Town of Boston for Sundry Expences on the perambulation Dr	
Aprill 8	To Expences in ye morning . . . . .	£1
	To Dineing twenty men . . . . .	6
	To 5 Horses at 10/ . . . . .	2 : 10
	To Oats . . . . .	8
	To Hay . . . . .	4 : 0
	To Cash to mꝛ Breedean who attended the Select } men as a pilott on the Line	12
	To Wine & Expence . . . . .	13 : 2
	To Pipes & tobacc 3s/ . . . . .	3 : 0
	To the Ferrey men . . . . .	14 :
18	To two Horses & a Chase for ye Select men to View } the Highwayes	15 :
18	To ye ferrey men . . . . .	2 :
	Errors Exceptd	£14 : 1 : 8
	<del>39</del> John Rachell	

Capt. Oliver's Contract <sup>4</sup>

Boston June, 4<sup>th</sup> 1735.

Capt Nathanael Olivers proposal to the Select Men of Boston, respecting the Highway thro' his Farm in Rumney Marsh, near the great Bridge, formerly called the County Bridge, is as follows viz<sup>t</sup>

To make a New Road near the said Bridge, a little to the left hand of the Old Road going to Lynn. The stonework whercof

<sup>4</sup> Files of the City Clerk, City Hall, Boston.

is to be Twelve foot Wide — And to Mend the Old Way Ten or Twelve Rods to the Northward of the said Bridge, and so from the said Bridge to the Upland Southward — to be at least of the heighth of the highest natural upland in the said Road — And the whole to be made workman like, to the satisfaction of the Select Men, The said Work to be performed at or before the 31<sup>st</sup> Day of August next ensuing — For the Sum of — Eighty pounds, — And to maintain the same in good Repair for the space of five years next coming after the s<sup>d</sup> work is finished, And that his Son Nathanael Oliver jun<sup>r</sup> shall acknowlege his consent to the Alteration of the said Highway, and Confirm the same to the Town for a High Way forever —  
 P<sup>r</sup> Nathan! Oliver  
 Teste Samuel Gerrish/

These may Certify, That I the Subscriber Do hereby signify my Consent to the Alteration of the Road or High Way, as above proposed by my Hon<sup>d</sup> Father, And do Accordingly confirm the same to the Town of Boston for a Highway forever; And do also Promise for me, my heirs Executors & Administ<sup>rs</sup> that we will at any time hereafter, when thereto required, give such other Instrument or writing for the further security and confirmation thereof as afores<sup>d</sup> as shall be to the Satisfaction of the Select Men of Boston for the time being. Witness my hand June. 13, 1735.  
 Witnesses Nath<sup>n</sup> Oliver Jun<sup>r</sup> \*

Samuel Gerrish.

Richard Cotta

*Capt. Oliver's Letter 1736 \**

Rumney y<sup>e</sup> last feb<sup>r</sup>

Gentl<sup>n</sup>

I am heartily sorry had not the Opportunity of waiting on you y<sup>e</sup> last Week p<sup>r</sup> Appointment; hope shall not y<sup>e</sup> Day miss of a Draught in my Favour; I doe assure You Gentl<sup>n</sup> I have been at 130£ charge abt<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Way, exclusive of y<sup>e</sup> Ditch's w<sup>ch</sup> I at first intended to debit y<sup>e</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> withall amount<sup>s</sup> to 120 rods at 2/6 is 15 pounds and exclusive my Extraordinary Time in contriving laying out & superintend<sup>s</sup> the Same — I am assured Gentl<sup>n</sup> I can convince you by judicious persons y<sup>t</sup> I have done Double what was first proposed part in Breadth part in height and part in Length and nothing but what is absolutely necessary, (as the late Freshetts

\* A copy of this paper by Samuel Gerrish has appended to it an extract from the will of Nicholas and Anna Paige, April 14, 1703, creating the entail.

\* The endorsement on the paper. Files of the City Clerk.

will demonstrate to you if present) w<sup>ch</sup> I think hath y<sup>e</sup> Approbacon of all Indifferent persons in Favour of

Gentl<sup>a</sup> Your needy Friend &c<sup>a</sup> N. Oliver

J intend to wait on you with y<sup>e</sup> Acc<sup>o</sup> next Wednes[day] which I was in hope you would have seen and Scan'd on y<sup>e</sup> Spot, when I had Sev<sup>l</sup> honest Labour<sup>rs</sup> to declare my Fidelity in y<sup>e</sup> Work, pray you to Suspend Your Resentments till y<sup>e</sup> Favour of a personall Conversacon is granted.

To — Y<sup>rs</sup> ut Supra.

(Addressed) To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentl<sup>a</sup> Select Men For Boston

*Capt. Oliver's Petition for further Allowance 1737<sup>1</sup>*

To the Gentl<sup>a</sup> Select Men for y<sup>e</sup> Town of Boston

The humble petition of Nathan<sup>l</sup> Oliver of Rumney  
Marish in y<sup>e</sup> Township afores<sup>d</sup>.

SHEWETH

That Whereas Your petitioner hath made an high Way in his Farm for y<sup>e</sup> Town and hath been at an extraordinary Charge therein which he suppos'd for y<sup>e</sup> Service of y<sup>e</sup> Town, in y<sup>e</sup> making s<sup>d</sup> Way higher y<sup>n</sup> contract<sup>d</sup> for w<sup>ch</sup> he thott absolutely necessary for y<sup>e</sup> Security of y<sup>e</sup> Same and also altered y<sup>e</sup> way on y<sup>e</sup> northside of y<sup>e</sup> bridge at least 4 feet to conform in some measure to y<sup>e</sup> new road and was at an extraordinary charge in carrying at least 150 load of Stones & 100 load of gravell to doe y<sup>e</sup> Same and made it Sev<sup>l</sup> Rods longer y<sup>n</sup> agreed for, humbly

Prays your farther Consideracon and  
Allowance for y<sup>e</sup> Same.

*Petition of Chelsea in opposition to Malden Bridge, 1786<sup>2</sup>*

To the honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled

The Petition and Remonstrance of the Town of Chelsea respectfully sheweth

<sup>1</sup> The endorsement on the paper.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Archives, filed with chap. 60 of Acts of 1786. With it was filed a paper to show that the distance from the "N. House" to Winnisimmet was 4 miles 93 rods; to Penny Ferry 5 miles 46 (or 37) rods. In April, 1796, a new road was laid out that shortened the distance to Malden Bridge. An unsigned petition from Medford pointed out that Newbury, Salem, and Marblehead had not supported the petition for the bridge, "And perhaps

That having been informed by a Committee from the Town of Medford that a Petition is before your Honors for Liberty to build a Bridge over the North River at a Place called Penny-Ferry, which they say would be of ruinous Consequences to their Town and we think would do us an irreparable Injury by depriving us of the Advantages from Winnisimet Ferry; we therefore assure ourselves of your Honors deliberate and impartial Attention to the Subject. Perceiving the present Humor for Bridge building, we had in Contemplation to petition for a Bridge from Chelsea to Molton's Point; which would prove to be of less Detriment to the Town of Medford; of much greater Advantage to the Public, and insure much higher Profits to the Undertakers than a Bridge at Penny Ferry; as every impartial person acquainted with the local Situation and the Travelling on the eastern Road must be sensible. But upon a careful Estimate; we found, a Bridge, tho' in a Situation so much preferable, would promise a great Loss to the Proprietors; and therefore we declined it.

As the proposed Bridge over Penny Ferry is much a Novelty in this Neighbourhood, and appears to us to be pushed with much zeal by a few interested Persons, and apprehending from it the inestimable Injuries to the Towns of Medford and Chelsea would vastly over balance any pretended Prospects of public Utility, and the Nature of the Thing being vastly too important and interesting to admit of a sudden Decision; so, for these weighty Reasons we most earnestly beg your Honors to defer the Matter, for this Session at least, that the Subject may be better investigated and understood. But if your Honors in Wisdom should think otherwise we must in justice to ourselves further observe,

That as we already suffer a Loss of three thousand Dollars in Consequence of an unhappy Mistake in the Valuation of 1781, so if your Honors should direct the bridge to be erected at Penny Ferry and thereby entirely strip us of the Advantages that accrue from our Ferry and consequently of all Traveling thro' the Town, we rest assured that you will do us the Justice, which cannot be denied us, of transferring, by the same Act that shall convey our Right and Privilege to the Town of Malden, an adequate Proportion of our public Taxes.

for this reason, because they had rather put up at Winnisimet, & pass over that ferry than to travel two or three miles out of their way, pay the tolls of two bridges, and put up their horses in Boston, where horsekeeping is much dearer." They added that "eleven years since the British troops burnt the ferry house on Malden side, & destroyed the ferry," which had not been re-established, as the hope of profit was slight. Dr. Samuel Danforth signed the petition for Malden bridge.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray &c<sup>a</sup>  
 Chelsea June 19 1786

John Sale Town Clerk  
 in Behalf of the Town \*

*Report respecting the Roads in Chelsea, 1824* <sup>10</sup>

Agreeable to vote of the Town the 3<sup>d</sup> of May last The Selectmen have attended to the direction of what they consider the Town Roads, and would represent the same for their acceptance Viz First Beginning at Chelsea Bridge, running Southerly & Easterly of Salem Turnpike to nearly opposite Samuel Chittendens house, there turning into said Turnpike, till nearly opposite Mr Jeffery Williams house, thence turning South, round the Old Tavern house to sd Turnpike, from thence to Doc<sup>r</sup> Surtleffs Gate, thence Northerly crossing s<sup>d</sup> Turnpike to Danforths Farm, so call'd, thence running Westerly to Hurds to Malden line. Beginning again at Danforths Farm Northerly thro' the Pratt neighbourhood to Sergeant Copland over the Causeway to Malden line, beginning again at Olivers Barn to Olivers Bridge, then from Malden line near Tufts house to Brides Brook. Beginning again at Coplands running Easterly to Halls lane, thence Southerly to Bulls Gate, so call'd, thence Easterly crossing Salem Turnpike, thence Southerly by Belchers & Gays, to the School-house thence Easterly to the Beach, thence on sd Beach Southerly over Sales hill, short Beach to Winthrops farm thence Easterly to Point Shirley Gate, thence Southerly round the West side of the Great head to Point Shirley Wharf. Again from Winthrop Gate near his Barn Westerly to Bill Tewksburys Gate thence Southerly to Samuel Belchers land, thro sd Belchers land to the Point School-house Beginning at the Town landing near the Mills Northerly, Westerly & Northerly to the Schoolhouse. Beginning at Joseph Greens running Westerly by James Green Samuel Green & Others thro Harris & Others to the Road leading to the School-house Again beginning at Pratts Corner & running Easterly by Cheevers hill so call'd, crossing the Turnpike to the Corner of the road leading to the Mills. Also two cross roads leading Southerly from Saugus to Malden, one beginning near Newbury Turnpike by Browns running by Peals house to Malden line. The other beginning at Abijah Boardmans house, thence by William Boardmans to Malden

\* Only the date and signature are in the handwriting of John Sale. The petition was read in the House and Senate, June 20, and referred to the joint committee on the petition for the bridge. It is endorsed "Petition Chelsea Mr Brooks."

<sup>10</sup> Chelsea Town Rec. (MSS.), 1812-1828, pp. 152, 153.

line. All Roads not heretofore fenced out, to be two Rods wide, all Gates standing on said roads, where from length of time the Individual proprietor has obtain'd a prescriptive right, to continue the same, to remain till the public interest require their removal.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1824

Joseph Stowers	}	Selectmen
Stephen Hall		of
John Tewksbury		Chelsea.

Voted To accept the report of the Selectmen respecting the Roads in Chelsea.]



## CHAPTER XXVI

## ECOLESLASTICAL

**T**HE population of Winnisimmet, Rumney Marsh, and Pullen Point between 1635 and 1680 is uncertain; but in 1688 the number of rateable estates was twenty-five, and, allowing five persons to each, there would have been a hundred and twenty-five inhabitants.<sup>1</sup> From the outset circumstances had not favored rapid increase of population. In Winnisimmet, now Chelsea, there were probably not more than five families — those of Elias Maverick, and of the four tenants on the great Bellingham farms.<sup>2</sup> A large part of Rumney Marsh, now Revere, was included in the Keayne, Newgate, Tuttle, and Cogan estates, and there was a similar state of things at Pullen Point, now Winthrop. The estates were too large, and the non-resident proprietors too many, to promote rapid settlement.<sup>3</sup> For these and other reasons the precincts at the north of Boston and forming parts of it grew less rapidly than those communities which had separate municipal organizations, and were comparatively late in coming to their scanty religious and educational privileges.

<sup>1</sup> [In 1687 thirty-one inhabitants of Rumney Marsh were taxed for "housing." As Center and Belcher were joint-tenants, presumably about thirty houses were then standing in the region that is now Chelsea, Revere, Winthrop, and, as it was once called, the "Panhandle." Many householders had large families. *Boston Rec. Com. Rep.*, i. 131-133.]

<sup>2</sup> [There were two houses on the Maverick farm, — one occupied by the widow of Elias Maverick and her son Paul, the other by Elias Maverick, Jr. The farmhouse of William Ireland and Aaron Way was also within the limits of the present city of Chelsea.]

<sup>3</sup> [In December, 1771, Jonathan Green and Samuel Watts, in a petition to the court as agents of Chelsea, which wished to be relieved from the necessity of sending two jurors to every court, said that there were then eighty-eight non-resident proprietors, some of whom made use of the land they owned, while the tenants of others were men of small substance, hence there were only thirty men in the town qualified to serve as jurors, and several of these were over seventy years of age, and ordinarily excused by the court. *Suff. Early Court Files*, No. 102,015.]

Lechford says in 1641: "Where farmes or villages are, as at *Rumney-marsh* and *Marblehead*, there a Minister, or a brother of one of the congregations of *Boston* for the *Marsh*, and of *Salem* for *Marblehead*, preacheth and exerciseth prayer every Lords day, which is called prophesying in such a place."<sup>4</sup>

And Savage says: "In Keayne's MS. it appears, that, in our church, early in 1640, 'a motion was made by such as have farms at Rumney Marsh, that our brother Oliver may be sent to instruct their servants, and to be a help to them, because they cannot many times come hither, nor sometimes to Lynn, and sometimes nowhere at all.' On this much debate followed. His father spoke first: 'I desire what calling my son hath to such a work, or by what rule of God's word may the church send out any of her members to such as are not of the church.' Cotton answered, at some length. Two of the lay brethren proposed objections, to which Wilson briefly replied, and the subject was postponed. On 23 March, Wilson made a full statement of the general consent of the church, and the candidate closed thus: 'Serjeant Oliver. I desire to speak a word or two to the business of Rumney Marsh. I am apt to be discouraged in any good work, and I am glad, that there is a universal consent in the hearts of the church; for if there should have been variety in their thoughts, or compulsion of their minds, it would have been a great discouragement. But, seeing a call of God, I hope I shall employ my weak talent to God's service; and, considering my own youth and feebleness to so great a work, I shall desire my loving brethren to look at me as their brother, to send me out with their constant prayers.' From his will, I find, he married a daughter of John Newgate, and left three children, two sons, and a daughter, who afterwards married a gentleman of the name of Wiswell."<sup>5</sup>

John Oliver, the son of Thomas Oliver, graduated at Harvard College in 1645, and died of a malignant fever in 1646.

<sup>4</sup> Plain Dealing, in 3 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., iii. 75. [Lechford adds that "those of the *Marsh* and *Marblehead* still come and receive the Sacrament at *Boston*, and *Salem* respectively."]

<sup>5</sup> Savage, Winthrop, i. 328, note. [John Oliver owned a farm at Pullen Point, and his father-in-law, John Newgate, owned the great Newgate farm at Rumney Marsh. (*Supra*, vol. i., pp. 198, 199.) At this time there was but one church in Boston, and none at Malden.]

Winthrop says: "It swept away some precious ones amongst us, especially one Mr. John Oliver, a gracious young man, not full thirty years of age, an expert soldier, an excellent surveyor of land, and one who, for the sweetness of his disposition and usefulness through a public spirit, was generally beloved, and greatly lamented. For some few years past he had given up himself to the ministry of the gospel, and was become very hopeful that way, (being a good scholar and of able gifts otherwise, and had exercised publicly for two years)." <sup>6</sup>

Samuel Maverick, writing about 1660, says of Rumney Marsh, "There are many good farmes belonging to Bostone, which have a Metting House, as it were a Chapel of Ease." <sup>7</sup>

Some of the inhabitants of Rumney Marsh had church relations with the Boston church in 1665 as appears thus:

"These do testifie vnto the honoured Gen. Court y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Tuttle, William Hasie, and Benjamin Muzzie of Boston — Rumnie marsh, are vpon Good testimony of others, and my owne knowledge or experience both orthodox in the Christian Religion, and of unblameable conversation, as I do believe, and doe humbly comēd them therfore vnto the Acceptance of the hon. Court, into the Society and Companie of our freemen, according as they expresse their desires therevnto, and Aymes at the Common Good therein.  
2<sup>d</sup> d. of the 3 m. 65. John Wilson Senior.

M<sup>r</sup> John Tuttle, William Hasie and Benjamin Muszie, are raiteable according to the Law made for admittance of Free-men :  
2 : May 1665. Hezekiah Vsher." <sup>8</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Savage, Winthrop, ii. 257. See also *ibid.*, i. 96, note (2) for some account of the Oliver Family. [Sibley, Harvard Graduates, i. 102-106.]

<sup>7</sup> Briefe Discription of New England, in 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., i. 236. This meeting-house may have been the "old meeting house" so often spoken of in the Town Records a hundred years later. [*Infra*, p. 186.]

<sup>8</sup> Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xii. 105. Muzzey, who was tenant of the Keayne farm in Revere, and Tuttle and Hasey, who lived not far from the Winthrop road, were, in 1665, members of the First Church in Boston. Going to church was a serious undertaking for those who had to cross an uncertain ferry, besides the long travel from Revere to the water side. [William Hasey could go by boat from the landing place on his farm (*supra*, vol. i. p. 244). Muzzey and Tuttle required the certificate of a Boston minister; they may have attended church in Malden or Lynn.] Every citizen or freeman as he was called, must not only be a member of the church, but also in "good and regular standing." Citizenship was conferred by the General Court on petition, and as in this case, with a certificate of church-membership and good character. Massachusetts was

On this testimony, May 3, 1665, W<sup>m</sup> Hazzey and Benj. Muzzey were admitted freemen.<sup>9</sup>

What local religious privileges, save those above mentioned, the inhabitants of Winnisimmet and Rumney Marsh enjoyed before the formation of the church in 1715,<sup>10</sup> under Thomas Cheever is now a matter of conjecture. For many years previous to that date Cheever had resided at Rumney Marsh, where he owned an estate.<sup>11</sup>

He taught the children there as early as 1709, perhaps earlier, and may have preached there before the organization of the church. The following vote of the town of Boston indicates the earliest movement towards the erection of a meeting-house at Rumney Marsh.

March 11, 1705/6. " . . . next was read the Petition of Sundry of the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of Rumny Marsh abt<sup>t</sup> the building a meeting house there. . . .

settled by a land company which was a close corporation. . It claimed the right to determine who should be members of it and vote in its affairs. It was an age of sects and schisms; but the Puritans allowed no sectaries other than themselves in their community, or at least with power to vote in their affairs. Consequently, those who became citizens, that is, members of the corporation, were voted in. If they did not conduct themselves to suit the majority, they voted them out. An understanding of these facts furnishes a key to much that seems extraordinary in their proceedings.

[In 1664, in response to the King's letter of June 28, 1662, the General Court changed the law as to freemen, voting that men twenty-four years of age, "householders and settled inhabitants in this jurisdiction," might be admitted as freemen by vote of the General Court on "presenting a certificate, vnder the hands of the ministers or minister of the place where they dwell, that they are orthodox in religion, & not vitious in their liues, & also a certificate, vnder the hands of the selectmen of the place, or of the major part of them, that they are freeholders, & are for their owne proper estate (wthout heads of psons) rateable to the country in a single country rate . . . to the full value of tenne shillings, or that they are in full communion wth some church amongst vs." (Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. ii. 117.) The certificate in the text meets the requirements of the first alternative. William Hasey was not a church member, as his children in 1664 and earlier were baptized in the right of his wife. When John Tuttle and William Hasey were nominated to the General Court at the October session in 1662 for lieutenant and cornet of the Three County Troop, a certificate was demanded that they "be circumstanced as the law provides." At the session beginning May 3, 1665, the court approved their election, and ordered the Secretary to give them their commissions. Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. ii. 66, 149.]

<sup>9</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., iv. pt. ii. pp. 581, 582.

<sup>10</sup> [See *infra*, pp. 187-191.]

<sup>11</sup> *Infra*, p. 192.

"Elisha Cook Esq<sup>r</sup>. Elisha Hutchenson Esq<sup>r</sup>. Samuell Sewel Esq<sup>r</sup>. Penn Townsend Esq<sup>r</sup>. & Eld<sup>r</sup>. Joseph Bridham are apointed a Committee to consider and make report at the next Town meeting of what they shall think proper to Lay before the Town relating to the Petition of Sundry of the Inhabitants of Rumny marsh ab<sup>t</sup>. the building of a meeting House there." <sup>12</sup>

1706, March 29. The committee thus appointed not being "fully prepared to make report thereof" were "continued in that Service until the next meeting"; and on June 10, to "the next Publick meeting in March," 1706/7, — which carried the subject over into the next year. Even then, March 10, 1706/7, it was voted "that the Committee ab<sup>t</sup> the Petition of Severall of the Inhabitants of Rumny marsh ab<sup>t</sup> building a meeting House thoro, be continued and desired further to prepare and make report of what they thinck proper to offer in that affaire unto next Gen<sup>l</sup> meeting of this Town."

Two years passed before the matter was again considered.<sup>13</sup> In the meantime the people had become impatient of the delay.

1708/9, March 14. "Whereas Sundry of the Inhabitants of Rumny marsh being present and desireing that their Petition (formerly given in & lieing on file w<sup>th</sup> the Town Records, praying a Grant of Sutable encourag<sup>mt</sup> in Order to their building a Meeting House) may be further considered and Granted.

"Voted. That the Survivers of the former Committee thereunto Appointed Viz<sup>t</sup> Elisha Cook Esq<sup>r</sup> Elisha Hutchinson Esq<sup>r</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Town Records in Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 35, 36.

<sup>13</sup> [Presumably these postponements were to await the issue of an effort to validate the will of Governor Bellingham. The petition for the building of the meeting-house was presented to the Boston town-meeting during a lull in these proceedings. (*Supra*, vol. i. pp. 536, 537.) Shortly thereafter Allen renewed the struggle. Thus in February, 1704/5, James Allen petitioned the General Court, but without success. In July and August, 1706, he renewed his efforts. Defeated before the General Court, the contest was transferred to the law courts. At the January term, 1706/7, a judgment was rendered at the Inferior Court in favor of James Allen. If carried into execution it would have obviated all need of help from the town treasury. The appeal of Edward Watts against this decision of the court was to come before the Superior Court at the term beginning on the first Tuesday of May, 1707. Final judgment against the will was not rendered until the May term of court, 1708. At the next annual meeting of the town the people of Rumney Marsh revived their petition, as stated in the text.]

Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall Esquire, Penn Towensend Esq<sup>r</sup> unto w<sup>ch</sup> committee is now Added Edward Bromfeeld Esq<sup>r</sup> who are desired to Consider of that Affaire and to make report to the Town at their next Meeting of what they Shall thinck proper for y<sup>e</sup> Town to do therein."

1709, April 29. "Agreeable to the report now made by the Committee apointed at y<sup>e</sup> Last meeting to consider about building a meeting House at Rumny Marsh.

"Voted. a Grant of One hundred pounds to be raised and Laid out in building a meeting House at Rumny Marsh.

"Voted. That the afor Said Committee . . . are appointed and impowered to direct, both as to the place and manner of Erecting S<sup>d</sup> meeting House." <sup>14</sup>

But the scheme of a new meeting-house met with opposition from some of the principal inhabitants at Rumney Marsh, as appears from the following paper: <sup>15</sup>

To the inhabetence of the town of Boston and honerable gentle men of the committy february 2<sup>day</sup> 1709/10

Where as A petition haveing formerly been prefered by sune of the inhabetence of Rumble marsh to the town of Boston to build a meeting house for their more comfourttable attending the worship of god &c, or els to forgive them their town Raits which petition by reason of othler contrivences fell & for severail years lay dormant tell some were dead, & others removed, others bought and some sold so that there was a new face upon things, and upon further consideration, many have seen the inconvenience of the thing and expected to have heard no more of it.

The designe and meaning of this instrument is to shew the unfair dealing of a vary few pertickeluer persons, who have of their one accord, without acquainting the society there with, revived & prosecuted the above named petition, with the names of the former subscribers sune of which remember nothing of their seting there hands to the said petition, and sune of whome being dead can act no further, the rest whose nams are here unto subscribed upon more deliberation and under present circomstances have seen cause to allther their minds;




we would not be understood to oppose or discourage the settelment

<sup>14</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 59, 62. [November 7, 1709, the selectmen ordered a payment of fifty pounds to the committee to purchase material for the meeting-house. *Ibid.*, xi. 97.]

<sup>15</sup> Original (framed) at the City Hall, Chelsea.

of the ordinances of god among us, for if the town above said will enable us by providing sutable accommondations to seettle a minister & build a meeting hous, & further if nescsity requires to helpe us as we stand in need, we shall looke upon ourselves & children inviolibly bound, but if only the 100<sup>l</sup> be alowed, for which we greatfully acknowlidge the good will of the granters, yet it not being by any means sufficient for the porpose we cannot but esteam it less then nothing; and will rether tend to lead us into a snare and all that see us will begin to mocke us becaus we begin that which we cannot goe throw with, for such reasons as these, (1) we are in our infency not able to stand alone but must be upheld. (2) our number is small. (3) we are under great infirmity great divisions being among us. (4) our incommodeous sittuation for It . 9 or . 10 miles distance, that many do now & its likely will chouse to goe to other places adjacent, And where as it was offered (1) that at our meting we wanted rounge, we answere since maldon ch is settled with a minister we want hearers more then rounge. (2) it was objcted that our children were in danger to be brought up in ignorance the objection is great, but we should be vary glad to see our children like to goe beyend thire predecessers.

and firther your petitioners prays that this our deceant may be entered in the town Book.

Joshua Bill	John Wait	Nicho: Paige
	<sup>mark</sup>	Elisha Bennett
	Sam <sup>l</sup>  Breden	Thomas Pratt
	<sup>his</sup>	Thomas Berry
	Joseph Brintnal	William Bordman
	Willam eustes	
James Bi <sup>l</sup>	Jonathan Bill Jun <sup>r</sup>	<sup>mark</sup> Moses  felt
John Center	Joseph Bill	<sup>his</sup>
	Jonathan Bill	John Lamson
John Brintnall		<sup>marks</sup> Will <sup>m</sup>  i a Hjerland
		<sup>his</sup>
Read at y <sup>e</sup> Town meeting		Thomas marbll
the 13 <sup>th</sup> of March . 1709/0		

Save as stated by themselves, their objections are conjectural. Colonel Paige worshipped at Malden. Elisha Bennett lived in the extreme northerly part of the town near Lynn, and the Bill family at Pullen Point, — all remote from the







THE CHELSEA MEETINGHOUSE.

site of the proposed new edifice.<sup>16</sup> There is no reference to this remonstrance on the records, nor did it delay the enterprise; for Sewall records:<sup>17</sup>

1710, July 10. "Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Marion and I went to Rumney-Marsh to the Raising of their Meetinghouse. I drove a Pin, gave a 5<sup>s</sup> Bill, had a very good Treat at Mr. Chievers's; went and came by Winnisimmet. . . .

"July 18 . . . Extreame hot Wether. Mr. Cook, Bromfield and I goe to Rumney-Marsh in a Boat, to agree with Workmen to finish the Meetinghouse. Stowers is to make the windows. Got home well; *Laus Deo*. Several died of the Heat at Salem."<sup>18</sup>

It is generally thought that the present church edifice, now owned by the Unitarian Society in Revere, is the structure erected in 1710, and referred to above by Sewall.<sup>19</sup> It appears that before the erection of the meeting-house of 1710, there was an old meeting-house standing, as is the tradition, nearly

<sup>16</sup> Two of the remonstrants, John Center and William Eustis, were tenants on two of the original Bellingham farms at Winnisimmet, and a third, William Ireland, part owner of the Vane allotment, living in what is now Prattville.

<sup>17</sup> Diary, ii. 283.

<sup>18</sup> Three months later, the heirs of Lieutenant Joseph Hasey, undoubtedly in accordance with their earlier agreement, gave the land by a deed, the substance of which is as follows:

Elisha Tuttle, Sr., Asa Hasey, and Abraham Hasey, sons of Lieutenant Joseph Hasey, reciting that, "Whereas upon the Petition of the Inhabitants of Rumney Marsh unto the Inhabitants of Boston aforesd<sup>d</sup> laying before them the great need [they] had of a Convenient place to meet in for the attending the publick Worship of God on the Lords day and at other times the Inhabitants of sd<sup>d</sup> Town at a Generall Town meeting did grant unto the Petrs an hundred pounds towards the building a meeting house," and chose Hon. Elisha Cooke, Colonel Elisha Hutchinson, Samuel Sewall, Esq., Colonel Penn Townsend, and Edward Bromfield, Esq., a committee to see to the laying out of said £100: Now, therefore, "for the promoting so good a work" we grant unto them, for the use of the inhabitants of Rumney Marsh, a certain tract of land "thirty feet from North to South and thirty four feet from East to West for sd. house to stand upon and ten feet more to measure from the backside of sd. house Northward and twenty feet more to measure from the East end of sd. house and forty feet more to measure from the South side of sd. house," which is "bounded by the highway on the Westerly side." October 6, 1710. Suff. Deeds, L. 33, f. 244. This conveyance was not easily traced on the records.

[Apparently this lot stood on the town road on the dividing line between the Tuttle and Hasey farms. The conveyance was a deed of gift.]

<sup>19</sup> [*Supra*, vol. i. p. 217; *infra*, p. 218, note.]

opposite the present Orthodox meeting-house. The records speak of its occasional use for a schoolhouse, for town meetings and for other purposes as late as the early years of the War of the Revolution, after which no more is said of it. In 1660 Maverick speaks of a meeting-house, and about 1750 we hear of two known as the old and the new meeting-houses.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>20</sup> September 3, 1759. Voted Samuel Floyd, Jonathan Hawks, and Samuel Pratt "be a committe to find a spot of ground to set a pound upon and that they make enquire who are the lawful owners of the spot of ground where the old meeting House stood." Chelsea Town Rec., i. 69. [See vol. i. 217. In August, 1755, a meeting-house was built at Point Shirley, and after this the meeting-house in Revere, where the town meetings were frequently held, was commonly called the old meeting-house. See Boston Weekly News-Letter, August 29, 1755; Henry Pelham's Plan of Boston in New England, with its Environs, in Siege and Evacuation Memorial, Boston, 1876; also a chart of Boston Harbor, Mass. Hist. Soc. Maps, i. 2. As the leading men at Point Shirley were Episcopalians, this may have been a chapel of the Church of England. See Foote, Annals of King's Chapel, ii. 181. May 18, 1756, the town of Chelsea voted that the tax collected at Point Shirley for the support of the ministry should be expended there, and this vote was repeated in succeeding years.]

As a town burial-ground was generally considered a proper adjunct to the meeting-house, which was town property, I anticipate the history of the former by giving the following votes, though they relate only by inference to the present burial place, which had been in use more than half a century. [*Supra*, vol. i. pp. 238, 239.]

March 7, 1743. The town voted to accept a convenient piece of land for a burying place from Joshua Cheever, Esq. Town Rec. i. 11.

"Extract from the will of Elder Joshua Cheever late of Boston 1752, L. 45, f. 303. 'Item, the Burying ground in my Land at Chelsea I give the same to the said Town for ever for that use only, with so much more Land Contiguous as shall be necessary for that use, wth a Convenient way to Carry their Dead to said burying ground, reserving to my heirs, executors administrators & assigns forever the Herbage.'" *Ibid.*, ii. 108.

May 14, 1804. Joseph Green, Samuel Low, and Seth Copland, "to enquire into the right priviledge the town have or may have in passing to and from their burying ground." *Ibid.*, 203. The way to the Burial Ground was defined Nov. 4, 1812, and was substantially the same as it now is. *Ibid.*, iii. 5, 9, 10. [See also *supra*, vol. i. p. 218.]

## APPENDIX 1

[UNLIKE the custom of country towns in New England, the churches of Boston were maintained by voluntary contributions, not by a town rate; its inhabitants attended the church of their choice. Some living in Rumney Marsh joined the church in Lynn, which was accessible by land when Boston harbor was blocked with ice. For the farmers living along the "Country road" to Lynn, and especially for those living in the "Panhandle," this was the most accessible church, until the one in Malden was gathered. Thomas Stocker and his wife, tenants on the Cogan farm, belonged to the Lynn church.<sup>1</sup> Capt. Robert Keayne left legacies to the two Teaching Elders of the church at Lynn.<sup>2</sup> Edward Holyoke lived in Lynn before he married the widow of Richard Tuttle, and his daughter, wife of John Tuttle, was a member of Lynn church.<sup>3</sup> When a church was gathered at Rumney Marsh in 1715 Edward Tuttle, Sr., was received from the church at Lynn, and was "dismissed back" June 29, 1718. It was then discovered that his wife Abigail had never transferred her membership from Lynn to Rumney Marsh. Four years later Elisha Tuttle was received from the Lynn church.

William Stitson and Elias Maverick, two of the earliest residents of Winnisimmet, joined the church in Charlestown, which was nearer than Boston both by water and by land. In 1678 Elias Maverick advocated the election of Daniel Russell to the pastorate of the church, and was appointed on a committee to tender the office to him.<sup>4</sup> The children of Elias Maverick, Jr., and of Paul Maverick were baptized by the pastor of Charlestown.<sup>5</sup>

Shortly after John Oliver died<sup>6</sup> a church was gathered at Malden.<sup>7</sup> Rev. Michael Wigglesworth was ordained as its pastor in 1657. Its early records have been lost, but it is known

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, vol. i. p. 174.

<sup>2</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., x. 25.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, vol. i. p. 204.

<sup>4</sup> 3 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., i. 257-264.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, vol. i. pp. 42-44.

<sup>6</sup> *Supra*, p. 170.

<sup>7</sup> See Corey, Malden, pp. 104 *et seq.*; 197 *et seq.* The road to the meeting-house from Washington Avenue in Chelsea was a firm, well-trod way in 1640.

that some inhabitants of Rumney Marsh attended church there. John Doolittle of the Cogan farm left a legacy to its pastor.<sup>8</sup> His successor John Floyd, who lived for a few years in Malden, was an attendant there, and John Floyd's son Hugh did not transfer his church membership from Malden to Rumney Marsh until 1724.<sup>9</sup> Henry Green, at one time tenant of the Newgate farm, Isaac Lewis, tenant of the little Keayne farm and in 1691 purchaser of the Weeden farm, and John Chamberlain, tenant of the Dudley farm, lived in Malden before settling in Rumney Marsh. Nicholas Paige of the Keayne farm owned a pew in Malden church. Ensign John Center, whose mother was a member of the First Church in Boston, and whose wife was a member of the North Church, subscribed for the enlarging of Malden meeting-house in 1703, as did also Thomas Pratt of the Way-Ireland farm and Daniel Hutchens of the "Panhandle." John Brintnall and his family attended Malden church; his grandsons, John and Benjamin Brintnall, did not remove their church relations from Malden to Chelsea, until after Rev. William McClenachan was settled in 1748.<sup>10</sup>

In 1650 the North Church was built, and as it stood near the landing-place of Winnisimmet Ferry, it was the Boston church most frequented by the people of Rumney Marsh. When Increase Mather escaped secretly on his mission to England in 1688, he was carried "by certain well-disposed Young Men of his Flock" from his brother-in-law's house in Charlestown to Aaron Way's, and thence by night to the ship in the harbor.<sup>11</sup> Aaron Way joined Mather's church in 1661, and in 1698 his widow and children were dismissed by it to South Carolina.<sup>12</sup> Of the tenants on the Bellingham farms Samuel and Elizabeth Townsend joined the North Church September 18, 1681. William Eustace, second of the name, owned the covenant there in 1713, and with his wife Sarah was admitted to membership January 15, 1720/1; and his brother Joseph was admitted March 24, 1689. Ruth, wife of the second John Center, joined this church February 7, 1691/2, and her children were baptized there. Thomas Townsend of the Parker, later the Cheever, farm joined the North Church October 30, 1681, and his children's baptisms were recorded there. The children of his father-in-law, Samuel Davis, his predecessor on the farm, were baptized by the pastor of the First Church. William Hasey,

<sup>8</sup> *Supra*, vol. i. p. 175.

<sup>9</sup> *Supra*, vol. i. p. 181.

<sup>10</sup> *Supra*, vol. i. pp. 49, 50.

<sup>11</sup> Mather, *Parentator*; Sewall, *Diary*, i. 209, 210.

<sup>12</sup> *Supra*, vol. i. pp. 137, 138.

second of the name, joined the North Church April 14, 1678. His children were baptized by its pastor. In 1715 William and Asa Hasey were dismissed from the North Church to join in organizing the church at Rumney Marsh. The children of the first William Hasey were baptized by the pastor of the First Church in the right of his wife, as were also the children of his neighbors, Edward and Elizabeth Weeden. Apparently James Bill, Sr., of Pulling Point attended the North Church; he and his wife were buried on Copp's Hill.

Cotton Mather, pastor of the North Church, recorded in his diary <sup>12</sup> at the end of his thirty-first year, 1693: "*Memorandum: (Tho' tis hardly worth Remembring) Many Families of my Flock, residing on t'other side the water, putt themselves unto considerable Trouble, every Lords-day, to attend upon my Ministry. Now, tho' it would be a considerable Diminution of my Auditory, yet J have often called upon them, to gather and settle a church, among themselves, and offered them all the Assistance that J could possibly give them, in their doing so. At Length, perceiving, that ye Thing which hindred them, was, That it would bee too great an Expence, for so small a Village, to maintain their Minister themselves J made them an offer, that if they would furnish themselves with a worthy Minister, J would assist his maintenance as far as J could, and even abate my own poor Salary for it. They wondred at the generosity of these Tenders, and J glorified y<sup>e</sup> Lord Jesus Christ, & His Gospel, by making them. Nevertheless, they never Accepted y<sup>m</sup>*"

At the close of the diary for his thirty-ninth year (1701) he defended his opposition to the establishment of the Brattle Square church against the charge of self-interest, insisting that such a charge was manifestly unjust toward a minister who was "of such a Temper, that perceiving a considerable & valuable part of his Flock, to putt themselves unto a deal of Trouble, to attend upon his ministry (by passing a Large Ferry Every Lords-Day) he shall one year after another call upon these Beloved Christians, to leave his ministry, & sett up a *New church* by themselves, & sett up a worthy pastor over them, to support whom, he shall offer to Contribute not a Little, and part with some of his own Salary." <sup>13</sup> The two Boston churches invited to the council which ordained Rev. Thomas Cheever in 1715 were the North Church, and its daughter, the New North Church.

February 10, 1701/2, Cotton Mather recorded in his diary that he had established many "*Religious private meetings, among the*

<sup>12</sup> MSS. Collections of Mass. Hist. Soc.

Christians in my Neighbourhood," and that he had "at least Thirteen or Fourteen of these (besides my vast Congregation) under my charge. They unavoidably demand of me, a deal of Time, and Care, & expensive Industry; nor do I know any minister upon Earth at this day, that has ye like Number to look after."<sup>14</sup> Presumably such neighborhood meetings were held by his parishioners at Rumney Marsh.

The petition from Rumney Marsh read in the Boston town meeting March 11, 1705/6, has not been found. The initiation of the movement at that precise time was probably due to the course of events in Malden, and was also influenced by the contest over Governor Bellingham's will.<sup>15</sup> Nine months before, on June 10, 1705, Rev. Michael Wigglesworth died, and a long strife ensued before David Parsons was settled in 1709. May 7, 1706, Cotton Mather recorded in his diary: "The church of *Malden*, has long been embroil'd with much contention and confusion." He hoped that his going thither to serve as moderator at their church meeting would "putte a just period unto their Differences, and also divert ye Trouble of an Ecclesiastical Council, which was preparing to come unto them."<sup>16</sup> The petition which opposed the building of a meeting-house at Rumney Marsh, was presented several months after the installation of Rev. David Parsons. Of the men who signed this petition Nicholas Paige owned a pew in Malden meeting-house, John Center and Thomas Pratt had contributed to its rebuilding in 1703/4, and John Brintnall is known to have been an attendant there. Elisha Bennett, Thomas Berry, William Bordman, John Lamson, Thomas Marble, John Wait, Samuel Breedeen, all lived in what was later known as "Chelsea Panhandle," a narrow strip of land between Malden and Lynn.

While this latter petition was circulating at Rumney Marsh, the following presentments were made. At the January term of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, 1709/10, William Colmer of Rumney Marsh was presented "for absenting himself from the Publick Worship of God: appeared, and not producing Evidence to Evince the Contrary" was fined five shillings and costs. He was also "presented for Drunkenness, appeared and denied the same, and being Convict thereof by the Oaths of two Witnesses" was fined five shillings and costs. Jonathan Tuttle was presented for absence from public worship, "owned the

<sup>14</sup> MSS. Collections of Mass. Hist. Soc.

<sup>15</sup> *Supra*, p. 182, note 13.

<sup>16</sup> MSS. Diary of Cotton Mather, Amer. Antiquarian Society, Worcester. See also Corey, Malden, 203, 463-471.

same," and was fined as above.<sup>17</sup> This is the first instance on record of the presentment of an inhabitant of Rumney Marsh for non-attendance at church. Two years later, at the April term of Court, 1712, "John Trumbal of Rumney Marsh being presented by the Grand Jury for absenting himself from the Publick Worship, Appeared and pleaded Jllness and Jndisposition of Body, was admonished & upon promise of amendment was dismissed he paying Costs of Court."<sup>18</sup>

At the August session of the same court in 1714, "Jonathan Bill and Joshua Bill Sons of Joshua Bill of Pulling point being presented for hunting and killing Foxes on the Sabbath Day in the latter End of April or the beginning of May last past, the aforenamed Jonathan Bill Appeared and being heard thereon Ordered That upon the said Bill's paying Costs the presentment be dismissed."]<sup>19</sup>

<sup>17</sup> MSS. Rec. of Court of General Sessions of the Peace, 1702-1712, p. 202.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 247.

<sup>19</sup> MSS. Rec. of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, 1712-1719, p. 54.



## APPENDIX 2

*Rev. Thomas Cheever*

THOMAS CHEEVER,<sup>1</sup> son of Ezekiel, the famous school-master, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, August 23, 1658, and graduated at Harvard College in 1677. He was admitted to the First Church of Boston, July, 1680, and took the Freeman's oath the following October 13th. He began to preach in Malden February 14, 1679/80, at the age of twenty-one, and was there ordained as colleague of Michael Wigglesworth, author of "The Day of Doom," July 27, 1681. Like most of the clergy of that day, he was not without interest in political affairs. Edward Randolph, the "evil genius of New England," arrived in Boston October 26, 1683, with the writ of *quo warranto* against the Massachusetts Charter, and in the narrative of his proceedings read to the Privy Council March 11, 1683/4, he says: "About 7 or 8 dayes before the Generall Assembly broak vp, a libellous Paper was dispers'd in Boston highly reflecting vpon yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Proceedings against that Colony, as directly contrary to yo<sup>r</sup>. Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Gracious Letters formerly sent them, and further adding, That the late Declaration relating to the horrid Conspiracy was butt a sham plott &<sup>a</sup>. 'That the Govern<sup>r</sup>. Magistrates and Ministers were greivous Backsliders and betrayers of their Libertyes and Country &<sup>a</sup>. It was verily beleived that one Cheefers a young hott headed Minister was the Author of that Paper, not without the Privacy of some of the Deputyes, and therefore great Endeavours were vsed to gett the matter Smothered." <sup>2</sup>

Two years later he encountered far more serious charges. March 15, 1685/6, Sewall writes in his diary: "Mr. Wigglesworth here, speaks about a Council respecting Mr. 'Thomas Chiever." And again, March 28, "Letter read from Maldon directed to the three Churches in Boston, desiring Council respecting their Pastor Mr. Tho. Chiever, who is charg'd with scandalous immoralities, for

<sup>1</sup> For much about Thomas Cheever and his descendants I am indebted to John T. Hassam's *Ezekiel Cheever and Some of his Descendants*, Boston, 1884.

<sup>2</sup> [Edward Randolph (*Prince Society Publications*), iii. 277]; Palfrey, *New England*, iii. 387 (note).

which [he] hath not given satisfaction.”<sup>3</sup> Sewall gives an account<sup>4</sup> of the proceedings of the Council at Malden April 7, 1686, which he attended. Increase Mather was moderator. Cheever met the witnesses face to face, and his venerable father, who desired to be present, “was admitted and bid wellcom, except when Council debated in private all alone.” The Council found Thomas Cheever accused of “scandalous breaches” of the third and seventh<sup>5</sup> commandments, and that the evidence seemed to be satisfactory. The Church at Malden had declined all testimony of alleged transactions before his ordination, and some of a later date where the witnesses seemed prejudiced or incompetent; and the Council, on the same considerations, waived such testimony. Cheever denied many of the charges, and pretended not to remember as to others; but the Council found that he had been “too much accustomed to an evil course of Levity and Profaneness,” and advised the church to suspend him “from the Exercise of his ministerial Function; and also to debar him from partaking with them at the Lord’s Table, for the space of Six Weeks, untill which time the Council will adjourn themselves, to meet at Boston. And that in case he shall in the mean while manifest that Repentance which the Rule requires, they should confirm their Love to him, and (if possible) improve him again in the Lord’s Work among them.”<sup>6</sup>

At this adjournment the Council reported as follows, the original of which is in my possession: <sup>7</sup>

“The Elders & Messengers of y<sup>e</sup> Churches assembled in Council April 7. 1686 at y<sup>e</sup> desire of the Church in Maldon, having upon adjournment mett at Boston May 20 & 27 & June 10, and there taken the state of that Church into further consideration, do declare & advise as followeth;

I. Inasmuch as wee understand that Mr Thom<sup>s</sup> Cheever has now declared, that as to y<sup>e</sup> scandalous words which have been

<sup>3</sup> Diary, i. 127, 130.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 21\*–23\*.

<sup>5</sup> [These breaches were the use of “light and obscene expressions (not fit to be named) in an Ordinary at Salem,” and “as he was travailing on the Rode.” *Ibid.*, 21\*, 22\*.]

<sup>6</sup> [Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, in thanking the Council, said the church “had cause to condemn themselves, as for other sins, so their sudden laying Hands on Mr. Chiever; and now God was whiping them with a Rod of their own making.” (*Ibid.*, 23\*). The church was also rebuked by the Council, — “for not observing the Rules of Christ, in endeavouring to prevent Evils by giving seasonable notice to Mr. Chiever of their Dissatisfactions,” and for “that want of Love, and for that bitterness of Spirit, which appears in sundry of them.” See also Corey, Malden, chap. ix. Mr. Corey is a descendant of Rev. Thomas Cheever.]

<sup>7</sup> [Chamberlain MSS., A. 45, Boston Public Library.]

Testified and proved against him, he doth know and with shame and sorrow confess that he has spoken words of y<sup>e</sup> same nature more then is charged upon him, and doth not deny but he might use those very expressions which are by y<sup>e</sup> witnesses mentioned, and that he doth judge himself before God and man, as one that has exposed Religion and y<sup>e</sup> ministry to Reproach, opened y<sup>e</sup> mouthes of y<sup>e</sup> wicked, sadned y<sup>e</sup> hearts of y<sup>e</sup> Lords Servants, for which he begs Pardon of God & his People. And considering that some of y<sup>e</sup> Bretheren testify, that they have observed his Late conversation to be humble & Penitent, Wee conceive that y<sup>e</sup> church in Maldon may without breach of y<sup>e</sup> Rule so far confirm their Love to him, as to Restore him to their com̃union, & to grant him a Loving Dismission to some church according as himself shall desire. We therefore com̃end to their consideration these Scriptures following. 2 Cor. 2, 7, 8. 1 Cor. 13, 4, 7. Deut. 29, 29.

II. Since it is not Probable that M<sup>r</sup> Cheever's continuance in Maldon, nor yet the Present exercise of his ministry there, will tend to y<sup>e</sup> Peace of that Place, or to y<sup>e</sup> Edification of y<sup>e</sup> church, nor to his own comfort: wee advise him, the said M<sup>r</sup> Cheever to request his dismission, and we advise y<sup>e</sup> church to comply with his desires therein. This counsel we conceive to be grounded on such Scriptures as these, 2 Cor. [ . . . ] and 12, 19. 2. Thess. 3, 16. 1 Tim. 3, 7.

III. Wee advise the Church & Congregation of Maldon duely to incourage and to hold in Reputation their Rever<sup>d</sup> & faithful Teacher M<sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth, according as God in his word does require them to do. 1. Thess. 5, 12, 13. And that they Conscientiously endeavour to live and Love as Bretheren, forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also do you.

Thus do we com̃end you to y<sup>e</sup> grace of o<sup>r</sup> Lord Jesus Christ

Increase Mather Moderator<sup>r</sup>

In y<sup>e</sup> name & with y<sup>e</sup> unanimous Consent  
of y<sup>e</sup> Council." \*

\* [In his diary for the year 1686 Cotton Mather refers to "having seen a poor *young Minister*, terribly stigmatized for his Misdemeanours by a Council, whereof I was myself a Member"; and in moralizing thereon, he determines "to bee exceedingly tender, careful, just & kind about ye *Reputation* of all other persons; Never uttering any Reproacheful Thing of any one whatsoever unless it bee not only *True* in itself but also *proper* and *useful* to bee mentioned." MSS. Diary (p. 5), Mass. Hist. Soc.

Strife continued in Malden; and, December 14, 1686, six days before the arrival of Sir Edmund Andros, a committee appointed by the Council December 8, repaired to Malden to settle "the maintainance of the Ministry there." The committee's report was signed by William Stoughton and

For nearly thirty years following his dismissal he was in comparative retirement at Rumney Marsh, until his settlement there October 19, 1715, as pastor of the Church then formed. He taught school at Rumney Marsh 1709-1719. During these years his pupils in "reading, writing and cyphering," averaged twenty-two.<sup>9</sup> He was the author of "The Church's Duty and Safety. Boston. 1715," and "Two Sermons Preached at Malden. The First, August 26, 1722. On the Sabbath. The Second on a Particular Fast, June 4<sup>th</sup> 1725. Printed for, and Sold by Nicholas Boone, at his Shop in Cornhill, 1726."

"He lived," says Sibley, "to be the oldest surviving graduate" of Harvard College. He died December 27, 1749, at the age of ninety-one. His early ministerial life was clouded by grave charges; but whatever his faults may have been, he nobly redeemed them by a long life of useful and honorable service, and died greatly respected and beloved. In 1722 and again in 1725, he preached two sermons to his old people in Malden and these were printed in 1726. He was thrice married: to Sarah, daughter of James Bill, Sr., of Pulling Point; second, February 11, 1702, to Mary Bordman of Boston, who did not live long;<sup>10</sup> and third, July 20, 1707, to Elizabeth Warren.

The following account of Rev. Thomas Cheever is from a Sermon by Rev. Joseph Tuckerman, D.D., preached at the twenty-fifth anniversary of his settlement at Chelsea.<sup>11</sup>

Richard Wharton only, though Captain Winthrop, Increase Mather, and Mr. Willard had also been appointed by the Council for this service. They found that Mr. Wigglesworth was the duly ordained Teacher of the church and was so far recovered from his illness that "for many months last past he hath constantly attended the service of the Ministry"; they ordered the town to pay him a salary. They also reported "that tho' there hath been for some years past an other person (vizt Mr. Cheevers) ordained to the Service of the Ministry there, yet the said Cheevers haveing been convicted of severall greivous faults and debaucheries very Scandalous to his Ministry, whereby he is made uncapiable of his Office there," they ordered "that no further disturbance or offer be made by any of the Inhabitants againe to restore the said Cheevers to the service of the Ministry in that place which will so apparently attend to the disturbance of the peace, and dishonour of God." Corey, Malden, 270, 280; Chamberlain MSS., Boston Public Library, A. 40.] See Dudley Rec., December 16, 1686, for the order of the Council. 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xiii. 281, 285. [See also *supra*, p. 7, for the only other order passed by the Council on that day.]

<sup>9</sup> For a fac-simile list of pupils, see Mem. Hist. Boston, ii. 380; Boston Rec. Com. Rep., x. 158; also *infra*, the chapter on education.

<sup>10</sup> [It was his son Thomas who married Mary Boardman. For a list of his wives and children, see *supra*, vol. i. pp. 154, 155.]

<sup>11</sup> Page 5. Library of Mass. Hist. Soc.

“Mr. Cheever had been minister of the church in Malden; but his records contain no reference to this fact; and whatever were the circumstances which occasioned his separation from that church, they do not appear to have come before the council which ordained him here. But one only remains among us who distinctly remembers him; although two others who sat under his ministry are still living with us. I am told that he was much respected at home; and his records bear ample testimony to the regard that was felt for him by neighbouring churches. There was at that time more of ostensible discipline in the church, than there is at this day; and the minute detail which he has left of complaints and investigations, of public censures, acknowledgments and pardons, at once indicate the strong feeling which the church then had of its power and its duty, and shew that he was not behind those of his cotemporaries, who were most zealous for ministerial fidelity, in this department of the sacred office. But I know not that we have any reason to think, that this mode of exercising power contributed to the advancement of the true interest of the church. That it gave occasion for the indulgence of bad passions, is as certain, as that it availed in any instance to the correction of evil. It grew, however, out of the spirit of the time, and is now almost unknown in this section of our country.

“In consequence of his age and infirmities, it was determined that the 7th of October, 1747, should be observed as a day of fasting and prayer, for the purpose of imploring the direction of Almighty God in the choice of a minister, as colleague with the Rev. Mr. Cheever. Some of the neighbouring churches were invited to join in the solemnity.”

## CHAPTER XXVII

## FORMATION OF A CHURCH, AS GIVEN BY REV. THOMAS CHEEVER

**T**HE records of the church during the pastorate of Rev. Thomas Cheever are still extant and are of more than usual interest in that class of literature. Cheever was often a member of ecclesiastical councils, and he has entered the letters-missive, the proceedings, and the results in this volume.

*Rumny-Marish Church-Book*<sup>1</sup>

1715.

[OCTOB. 19, 1715.]

This day the Church was gathered at Rumny-marish, and Mr. Thomas Cheever was ordained their Pastor:]

The Churches sent unto for their Countenance & Assistance by their Delegates, Elders & Messengers, were the Old North-Church at Boston,<sup>2</sup> the Church of Lynn;<sup>3</sup> the Church of Redding;<sup>4</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> New-north Church at Boston.<sup>5</sup>

The sermon was preached by Mr Thomas Cheever.

After the Sermon, they proceeded to Gather the Church: the Rev<sup>d</sup> Doctour Cotton Mather, who was chosen to manage & Moderate the whole affair; having briefly declared to y<sup>e</sup> whole Assem-

<sup>1</sup> Some years ago deeming these records of great value, and observing the risks to which they were exposed in going about the country among antiquaries and others, often careless about their return, I copied the whole of the volume, and now propose to print such portions of it as are of historical or genealogical interest. Admissions to the church and baptisms are removed to the appendix. [With this exception, all omissions are indicated.] Words in brackets, worn away in the original, are from an early copy in the possession of David Floyd, Jr. [The original records have been deposited by the church in the Revere Public Library.]

<sup>2</sup> This was the second church in Boston and was located in North Square. It was "the church of the Mathers," and Cotton Mather was at that time its pastor.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Jeremiah Shepard, pastor [1680-1720, son of Rev. Thomas Shepard of Cambridge].

<sup>4</sup> Rev. Richard Brown, pastor, 1712-1732.

<sup>5</sup> Rev. John Webb, pastor. This church was on Hanover Street at the corner of Clarke Street, and as St. Stephen's Church is now owned by the Catholics. [The present building dates from 1802.]

bly the Occasion of the present Solemnity, did publicly read the Covenant, by which the persons more immediatly Concerned, did Coalesce into a Church-State, for the enjoyment of all Special Ordinances, & for the performance of all the Duties, which the Lord Christ hath prescribed unto his Disciples, in such Churches &c, desiring the Brethren to stand up & manifest their Consent thereunto openly, which they did accordingly.

Here follows an exact copy of the Covenant, with the Brethrens names.

We, whose names are hereunto Subscribed, apprehending our selves called of God to Combine together, in order to the forming of a Church-state among us for the observation & enjoyment of all the especiall Ordinances; which we are per[suaded to] be a Singular Service for our generation; Under a deep sence of our Unw[orthiness] to be so highly favoured of the Lord, to transact personally with so Glorious a [Majesty] and acknowledging our utter inability to keep Covenant with God, unless the Lord [Jesus] by his Spirit & Grace inable us thereunto; admiring that free & rich grace which Triumpheth over so great Unworthines, with humble dependance upon him for his grace & assistance, do make & renew our Covenant with God, & one with another, as follows,

In the first place, we do declare & profess our hearty belief of the Christian religion as contained in the holy Scriptures, which God hath given unto man, to be the only, perfect, sufficient, & perpetuall Rule of his faith & life, heartily resolving by the help of divine grace to conform our lives to the Rules of our holy Religion.

And we do this day give up our selves to that God, whose name alone is Jehovah, ffather, Son, & Spirit, the only true & living God, & Avouch him this day to be our God, chusing & cleaving unto him as our God & ffather, our portion & chief good.

We give up our selves also to our Glorious Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Lord our Righteousness, adhering unto him as the only Head of his Covenant people, & take him for our Only Redeemer & Saviour, our Prophet, Priest, & King, & for our Captain & Leader to bring us to eternal blessedness. Likewise we profess our Everlasting & indispensable Obligation to Glorify God in all the duties of gospel Obedience, as becomes his Covenant people; forever engaging by the help of Christ to endeavour to keep our selves pure from the sins of the times, and to observe & attend the duties of a Church-state, and of a Society Confederated for Obedience to, and enjoyment of him in all Gospel Ordinances.

[At the same time we give our ofspring with our Selves up unto the Lord, humbly adoring his grace, that we and our children



may be looked upon as the Lords; promising by his help to do our utmost in the methods of a religious education that they may be the Lords.

Moreover we do give up our selves to one another in the Lord, engaging to walk together as a] Church of Christ in the faith & Order of the Gospel, [so far as the Lord hath or shall reveal] unto us, (& particularly as is held out in the Platform sett forth by these Churches, unto [which] for the substance we declare our adherence) promising in brotherly love to watch over one another, & to avoid all sinfull stumbling blocks, and contentions as much as possible; and to submit our selves to the Discipline & Government of Christ in this his Church; and to the Ministerial teaching, guidance, & Oversight of the Elder, or Elders thereof, in all things agreeable to the Rules of Christ in his word, and conscientiously to attend the Seals & censures, and all the holy Institutions of Christ in Communion with one another, desiring also to walk with all Regular & due Communion with other Churches.

And all this we do, flying to the blood of the Everlasting Covenant for pardon of many failings, desiring to depend humbly upon the Grace of God in Christ, to enable us to a faithfull discharge of our Covenant duties both to God & one another: & wherein we shall fall short, humbly to wait upon his Grace in Christ, for pardon, acceptance, and healing for his own name sake. Amen.

a true copy

John Tuttle	William Hassy	Attest Thomas Cheever
John floyd sen <sup>r</sup> .	Daniel floyd	
Edward Tuttle sen <sup>r</sup> .	Asa } Hassy's mark	
Elisha Tuttle	Thomas Cheever.	

[When] the Covenant was read & the Brethren had manifested their consent thereunto, [D<sup>r</sup>] Mather did declare unto them, that they were now acknowledged by the Delegates of the Churches, as one of their Sister Churches, & that they were intrusted with the powers and priviledges which Christ had given unto his Churches; of which this was one special priviledge to choose their Own Officers: He therefore desired them, that, as they had formerly chosen M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever for their Pastour, if they did continue in the same mind, and also did desire that the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever might now be Ordained & Solemnly sett apart to the Pastorall Office & charge over them, they would manifest it by lifting up their hands; which they [did.] Whereupon they proceeded to the Ordination. The Charge was given by D<sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather. The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jeremiah Shepard: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Brown. & M<sup>r</sup> John Webb did Assist & join in Imposition of hands. The



right hand of fellowship was given in the name of the Delegates of the Churches; by the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jeremiah Shepard, both unto the [s<sup>d</sup>] M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever as the Pastour of y<sup>e</sup> Church; & unto the Church as a Sister Church.

After all a psalm was sung: & y<sup>e</sup> Assembly dismissed with a blessing by the new Ordained Pastour.\*

I shall continue the church history of Rumney Marsh as found in its records, for the church and state were one in a sense and to a degree no longer true. In seeking for the life of a community, therefore, we must not disregard the history of the church.

The names of the Members of y<sup>e</sup> Church at Rumny-marish<sup>†</sup>

{ Thomas Cheever Pastour.	this woman was not dis-
{ *Elizabeth Cheever	missed from Lynn Church
{ *John Tuttle sen <sup>r</sup> Deacon	*Elisha Tuttle sen <sup>r</sup>
{ *Martha Tuttle	William Hassy
{ *L <sup>t</sup> : John Floyd	Daniel Floyd
{ *Rachel Floyd	*Asa Hassy
{ Edward X Tuttle sen <sup>r</sup> Cov dis-	John Floyd jun <sup>r</sup>
missed back to Lynn Church	{ *Samuel Tuttle
{ Abigail Tuttle.*	{ Abigail Tuttle

\* Chief Justice Sewall (Diary, iii. 63), gives the following account of this formation of a church and the ordination of Thomas Cheever as their pastor:

"8<sup>r</sup> 10. Went to Rumney Marsh in Compa of Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Stobo, Squire, Webb, Dr. Oakes, &c. Mr. Brown of Reading pray'd, Mr. Tho. Chiever preach'd. Neither he that planteth. 1 Cor. 3. 7. Dr. C. Mather gave 7. a Covenant which they made. They chose Mr. Chiever their Pastor. Dr. M<sup>r</sup> gave him the Charge, he, Mr. Shepard of Lin, Mr. Brown of Reading, laying on Hands, with Mr. Webb, and praying. Mr. Shepard gave the right Hand of Fellowship. Sung the 3 last Staves of the 132<sup>d</sup> Psalm, which Deacon Marion read and set the Tune. Mr. Chiever gave the Blessing. I, Mr. Oakes, Mr. Stobo, my Son Sam, Mr. Wyllys the elder, Mr. Webb's Unkle, and one more sat in my Pue; 't is a good one, which never sat in before. After Refreshm't several of us came to Winnisiuēt for fear of falling a-ground. One met me 1¼ mile and would needs have me ride, which I needed being Weary. Got well home between 7 and 8. *Laus Deo.*"

† The following list is an exact transcript, with the exception of the words "since deceased," which follow many of the names [and for which an asterisk is substituted]. The brace indicates the relation of husband and wife. Baptisms and admissions to full communion are transferred to the appendix.

\* A pen was drawn through this name.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>{ *Ensign Joseph Belcher<br/>         { Hannah Belcher<br/>         *Sarah Hassy, wife of William Hassy<br/>         Abigail Hassy, wife of Jacob Hassy.<br/>         *Thomas Burdit sen<sup>r</sup> of Maldon<br/>         *Mary floyd wife of John floyd jun<sup>r</sup><br/>         *Moses Hill of Maldon<br/>         { John Chamberlane<br/>         { *Hannah Chamberlane<br/>         Mary floyd wife of Daniel Floyd.<br/>         *Hannah Skinner, widdow, of Maldon<br/>         *Hannah Lewis wife of Isaac Lewis<br/>         Mehetabel Davis.<br/>         Abigail Hassey widdow of Abraham Hassy<br/>         Jacob Hassy<br/>         Mary Hassy wife of Asa Hassy.<br/>         { Samuel Watts<br/>         { *Elizabeth Watts.<br/>         Elizabeth Sprague wife of Jonathan Sprague jun<sup>r</sup> of Maldon<br/>         John Leath<br/>         Abraham Skinner } of Maldon.<br/>         *Thomas Skinner } dismissed to<br/>         *Mary Skinner } y<sup>e</sup> Church in<br/>         Woodstock<br/>         { Joseph Whittemore, Cov.<br/>         { Elizabeth Whittemore<br/>         Nathan Cheever<br/>         Susanna Richardson of Maldon:<br/>         since dismissed to the 2<sup>d</sup><br/>         Church in Woburn<br/>         Joseph Burdit of Maldon</p> | <p>*William Sarjeant of Maldon<br/>         { Thomas Burdit } of Maldon since<br/>         { Mary Burdit } dismissed to y<sup>e</sup><br/>         South Church in<br/>         Maldon.<br/>         Elisha Tuttle<br/>         Richard Whittamore<br/>         { Jeremiah Whittemore } this couple<br/>         { Patience Whittemore, } were after-<br/>         wards dis-<br/>         missed to<br/>         West-ton<br/>         Church.<br/>         Eleanor Leath, wife of John Leath.<br/>         Ruhamah Tuttle, widdow of John Tuttle jun<sup>r</sup><br/>         *Jacob Chamberlane<br/>         { *Mr Hugh Floyd<br/>         { Eleanor Floyd<br/>         *Rebecca Hinckson<br/>         Patience Davis<br/>         Ruth Whittemore, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Joseph Whittemore<br/>         { Benjamin Whittemore<br/>         { Sarah Whittemore<br/>         *Joseph X Whittemore. Thomas Eustis, *William Tuttle<br/>         Sarah Holloway, wife of Joseph Holloway.<br/>         *Thomas Brintnal<br/>         Sarah Leath, wife of ffancis Leath of Woburn<br/>         Joanna Tuttle.<br/>         Mehetabel Lamson.<br/>         *Benjamin Floyd.<br/>         *Mr Edmund Bowman: dis-<br/>         missed to Falmoth<br/>         *Susannah Harndel<br/>         Hannah Hassey<br/>         Samuel Floyd &amp; Joannah his Wife.<br/>         Nathanael Oliver: Ensign Thomas Prat, &amp; Mary his Wife<br/>         David Whittemore &amp; Allis his Wife dismissed to Lichfield<br/>         Abigail Hassey, daughter of Deacon Jacob Hassey.<br/>         Mr<sup>s</sup> Abigail Hassey Wife of Elder Hassey. Samuel Maxwell<br/>         Abigail Eustace Wife of Thomas Eustace.</p> |
|--|--|

Mary Hassey Wife of John Hassey. Mary Parker  
Wife of John Parker. Sarah Hassey Wife of Samuel Hassey  
July. 8<sup>th</sup> 1739:° Hannah Chamberlane, Susannah Chamberlane.

At a Church Meeting appointed: Novemb: 9<sup>th</sup>: Mr John Tuttle<sup>10</sup> was chosen to the Office of a Deacon; who accepted the same.

At the same meeting, it was agreed that One flagon, two platters, four cups, one bason with table cloath & one napkin should be bought for the use of the Church; Mr<sup>s</sup> Tuttle wife of Deacon Tuttle was desired to buy the same, Mr William Hassey was desired to be assisting unto her in that affair: & the Charge to be paid by the Church.

It was also agreed at the same meeting to have the Sacrament of the Lords-supper upon the last Lords-day in Novemb: instant: and the next time upon the last Lords-day in February: and afterwards once in six weeks: untill the cold & short days:

It was also agreed that the Charges of the bread & wine for y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament should be paid, by a contribution to be made every Sacrament day: and that each Communicant should give six pence a time during the first year; the Overplus to be reserved as a Church-stock in the hands of the Deacon.

Attest: Thomas Cheever Pastour.

1717: September: 27<sup>th</sup>: At a Church-meeting appointed to deal with our brother Edward Tuttle for disorderly forsaking the fellowship of the Church, (he having absented from the Sacrament of the Lords-supper three several times one after the other,) and to know the reason of the same; he gave no other reason but this, he was dissatisfied because I refused to baptize one of his Grand-Children, viz, a Child of his Son John Tuttle;<sup>11</sup> he was told that could not be allowed for a sufficient reason, for as much as I had openly & fully declared my judgment in that matter before we Signed Our Church-Covenant; he gave in a written acknowledgment, in which he owned the irregularity & disorder of his former absence, expressing his sorrow for the same, & desiring forgiveness both of God & the Church for his offence, & promising to return to the Communion of y<sup>e</sup> Church according to his Covenant duty, &c: Hereupon the Church declared their satisfaction therein, & so y<sup>e</sup> matter was lovingly ended.

Attest. Thomas Cheever Pastour.

° This is the only date given. The list comprises the church members between 1715 and July 8, 1739.

<sup>10</sup> [*Supra*, vol. i. p. 225.]

<sup>11</sup> [*Supra*, vol. i. p. 210.]

Edward Tuttle his confession and acknowledgement, that wherein I have given any just matter and occasion of Offence to any particular person in this Church, or to the whole Church in generall, either directly or indirectly (for in so doing I offend & sin against God) I am sorry for it & do repent, & I do desire and ask forgiveness, first of God through the merits of his Son, and then next of the Church, & so of every particular person in the Church against whom I have offended.<sup>12</sup>

this is a true copy of the acknowledgment given in to the Church, at the Church-meeting: Septemb: 27<sup>th</sup>:

Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour

1718 June: 29: Edward Tuttle sen<sup>r</sup> was dismissed back to y<sup>e</sup> Church of Lynn, upon his desire, he was always uneasy & therefore y<sup>e</sup> Church readily voted his dismissal that we might have no farther trouble with him.

1719 May: 24<sup>th</sup>: Abraham Skinner, Thomas Skinner; & Mary Skinner all of Maldon were received to full Communion, and were baptized at the same time.

When Abraham Skinner abovenamed first offered himself to our Communion, & before he was publicly propounded, I stayed the Church, and acquainted them with his desire; and because there had some years since been a charge brought against the s<sup>d</sup> Abraham Skinner for stealing or carrying off a post from the parsonage land in Maldon, the Church did appoint severall of Our Brethren, viz: L<sup>t</sup> John floyd, William Hassey, Daniel Floyd, & Thomas Burdit to enquire into that matter, who accordingly enquired of Deacon John Greenland of Maldon, William Serjeant and others, and reported unto the Church, that they found the s<sup>d</sup> Abraham Skinner had been charged, prosecuted, & condemned by the Court for stealing or carrying off a post as afors<sup>d</sup>, upon the single evidence of one Thomas Parker of Maldon; this being directly contrary to the Law of God, 19 deut. 15: 18: Mat: 16: 8: John: 17: the Church judged that the forcs<sup>d</sup> matter was not sufficient to barr his being received to Communion, nor could they look upon the s<sup>d</sup> Abraham Skinner duely convicted of the crime he was charged with. The Church was the more confirmed in this their judgment, because the s<sup>d</sup> Parker had weakned his own Evidence by contradicting it. Which thus appears. When s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Parker was about joyning to the Church of Maldon, the afore-

<sup>12</sup> This Church Book, like those of similar character, has its share of cases of discipline; but there are a few only which involve the moral character of the parties. I shall give no publicity to their names.

named Abraham Skinner gave in a charge against s<sup>d</sup> Parker in writing, a copy of which charge follows.

Maldon, December y<sup>e</sup> 30 day 1713:

To the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> David Parsons pastor of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Christ in Maldon,

I the Subscriber, hearing that it is the desire of Thomas Parker to joyn to the Church of Maldon, Sir I thought good to acquaint you, that I have known this Thomas Parker to be guilty of falsifying or lying, which is a breach of the ninth Commandment, the which I can prove:

Abraham Skinner

Here follows a copy of the evidences to prove the charge against Parker, which being brought to me, I thought good to enter them in Our Church book that our proceedings in this matter may be clear.

Hannah Skinner & Mary Skinner both of Maldon being of full age do testify & say, that they did both of them sometime in y<sup>e</sup> moneth of January in y<sup>e</sup> year 1710 then hear Thomas Parker of Maldon say, that he being by some persons charged with the stealing of postes on the parsonage land in Maldon, said he had confessed the stealing of one post & no more, but at the same time said, he had taken or stolen more, but would never confess them to those he had made his former confession unto: and they farther say that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Parker did then with tears confess & say, that Abraham Skinner was now complained of for the stealing the postes that he had stolen or carryed away.

Thomas Skinner & Mary Skinner both of Maldon, of full age do testify & say, that they did sometime in the moneth of March in the year 1711, then hear Thomas Parker of Maldon solemnly protest & say, that he could not, nor would not take any Oath referring to the postes, that were carried or stolen off the parsonage land in Maldon, that should any wayes be to the dammage of Abraham Skinner, for said he if I should swear that I did ever see Abraham Skinner carry, or bear of any post, or posts off the parsonage land, I should take a false oath: but at last did say, he could not tell what he should swear, till he came to the Court.

true copy: June 10<sup>th</sup>.: 1719

Ⓐ Thomas Cheever <sup>13</sup>

<sup>13</sup> The foregoing illustrates Cheever's character. He seems to have been conscientious, thoroughgoing, and able. As an ecclesiastical review of legal proceedings it also illustrates the time in which he lived. Thirty years before this the Bible was largely relied upon as furnishing rules of evidence, and the clergy were often called upon by the courts to lend their aid in the determination of legal questions, especially those which involved moral character. At this date there were not more than one or two educated

1720. June: 3<sup>d</sup> At a Church-meeting appointed to choose a Deacon, one or more: Deacon Tuttle by reason of his weaknes of body desiring to be released from his Office: it was in the first place carried by a Major Vote to choose two Deacons, first one; and afterwards a second; and that there should be a Majority of the Voters to make a choice. Accordingly, when their Votes were brought in for the first Deacon, our brother M<sup>r</sup> John Chamberlane <sup>14</sup> was chosen by a Majority of the Voters. When the votes were brought [in] for the second Deacon, there was not a Majority of the Voters for any person, till the third time of Voting & then our brother M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Tuttle was chosen by a Majority of the Voters, (as was then thought, but afterwards there appeared some mistake.) <sup>15</sup> L<sup>t</sup> John Floyd & Asa Hassy & Jacob Hassy were appointed to treat with the beforenamed persons and to make report to the Church, whither they did accept & would serve in the Office of Deacons, as soon as conveniently they could. Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour.

The services of Rev. Thomas Cheever were constantly sought in ecclesiastical councils; and he most assiduously entered the letters-missive, the proceedings, and the results in his records, which constitute a mine that has often been worked by those curious in such matters. To print these in full would be impracticable, but I shall make a note of each and an abstract of the one which follows.<sup>16</sup>

Ipswich: 16 july: 1719:

The second Church of Christ in Ipswich,  
to the Church of Christ in Rumny-marish  
sendeth Greeting, & wish that Grace, Mercy,  
and Peace may be multiplyed unto you  
from God our heavenly ffather and our  
Lord Jesus Christ.

lawyers in the province, and few, if any, of the judges were lawyers. So Cheever's reopening the case of Abraham Skinner was not so extraordinary then, as it would be impossible now. See Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates in Charlestown*, 869 [Corey, *Malden*, 435-440.]

<sup>14</sup> [See *supra*, vol. i. p. 652.]

<sup>15</sup> [The words in parentheses were interlined in the original. Samuel Tuttle was the son of Deacon John Tuttle.]

<sup>16</sup> [The full text will be given in this instance. The discovery of several documents in print makes it possible to omit abstracts of such papers, and to substitute for abstracts, the full text of such documents as have not been printed elsewhere.]

Rev:<sup>d</sup> & Beloved.

These are to signify to you, that we have a very Mournfull Case to lay before you, *scil*, the Deplorable Condition, which our Beloved Sister Church in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Wenham, is lapsed into. For that according to our present View the s<sup>d</sup> Church seems to us, either Obstinate bent upon a design to subvert the ancient Constitution of these Churches, or through the prevalency of some temptation are rushing upon their own Confusion, which God of his infinite mercy prevent. Now R<sup>d</sup> & Beloved brethren, under so awfull a prospect, we hold our selves in duty bound to express, & open their condition to your selves & other Churches in order to their Relief, if God will succeed us. Therefore these are to notify you, that upon a Complaint exhibited to this Church, by M<sup>r</sup> William Rogers<sup>17</sup> member of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham, wherein he Complains of great injustice done him in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Church &c: Whereupon we sent a Delegation of prudent men to Represent us, with Instructions to make farther enquiry, & Administer a word of advice, if they judged the Complaint sufficiently evidenced & just. The s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham has all along, since our first sending to them in this present case, Manifested much Obstinacy, & put great contempt upon the Proceedings of this Church, & thereby have plainly trampled upon, & indignified the Constitution of the Churches, of which we shall give a fuller account, when the Churches sent to shall Convene at the time & place appointed. Yet Beloved! Our Delegation, notwithstanding all slights put upon them, have with great patience & stability of mind pursued duty for the good of the Church & Partie, but the s<sup>d</sup> Church has been very Obstinate, & we are without hopes of their Compliance, but by this way we are now taking. That R<sup>d</sup> & Beloved, these presents are in the Name of Christ, farther to Carry on the Process against the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham, according to the Direction given by the Rule for the third way of Communion in these Churches. Therefore we now more fully acquaint you & other Churches, that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Church is still under offence, for that having injured their brother by their Male-administrations, yet have Obstinate refused to comply with their duty, under all the steps we have taken, & offers made by our Delegates for his relief & their healing. The Admonition, which has been drawn up in very Christian and proper terms sent & left among them for their use & direction, no improvement is made of it by their Pastour according to its intent, but he rather

<sup>17</sup> [Town clerk, 1712-1723, 1731-1735; representative to the General Court, 1717-1719, 1725, 1730; captain in the militia; also at one time a schoolmaster. M. O. Allen, Hist. of Wenham, 102, 103, 137.]



Meditates, as we judge, in Combination with some of his brethren how to defeat the whole Process: wherefore we now call upon your selves, & other Neighbour Churches to joyn with us in Seconding of the Admonition which has been dispenced. We have with submission to Divine providence appointed to meet you at Wenham upon the 29<sup>th</sup> day of this instant July, at ten of the clock before noon: the house for the Elders & Messengers to meet at in the Morning, upon their first coming into the Town, is the house of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Kimbal. Thus, Rev:<sup>d</sup> & Beloved! having offered to your Cognisance a case of such great importance, wherein the Glory of Christ is so peculiarly embarqued, and the Constitution of his Churches is in such imminent peril, we doubt not, but you will readily come into the Service, by sending, as we now Pray & desire you, your Elder or Elders & other Messengers to joyn in Concert with Our selves & other Churches sent unto, for the support of our Action, reinforcing our Admonition, & carrying on of Process till it shall come to a final issue. So recommending all that shall be involved, & so great an example, by our most Ardent Prayers to the Grace & Conduct of our Blessed Lord.

To the Rev:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas  
Cheever Pastour, to be  
Communicated to the  
Church of Christ in  
Rumny-marish.

We rest your loving Brethren in  
the bonds of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel. John Wise  
Pastour by Order of s<sup>d</sup> Church of  
Christ in Ipswich.

A true copy: Attest Thomas Cheever.

¶ M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Kimbal.

I received this letter July 18<sup>th</sup>, and communicated it to the Church the next Lords day, and the Church readily Voted to comply with the desire of Ipswich 2<sup>d</sup> Church, and chose L<sup>t</sup>. John Floyd & M<sup>r</sup> William Hassy to accompany me & attend that Service.

Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour.

Here follows a copy of y<sup>e</sup> Result of the Council of Churches called by the second Church in Ipswich, to Assist & advise in the case of M<sup>r</sup> William Rogers Member of the Church of Wenham, he having complained of injustice done him by s<sup>d</sup> Church of Wenham, unto the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich, & desiring that they would make enquiry in order to his relief according to the third way of Communion directed in the Platform.

July 29<sup>th</sup> 1719:

The Delegation of five Churches, viz: the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich, the Church in Rumny-marish, the Church of York, & the two Churches in Gloucester, regularly met at Wenham, this twenty



ninth day of July 1719, & then & there having supervised the case of M<sup>r</sup> William Rogers, relating to the Suspension he sustains under the Censure of the Church of Christ in Wenham, & finding the Admonition dispensed by the second Church of Christ in Ipswich, to the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham to be just. Yet considering the great importance of the matter now before us, & being desirous & willing, that the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham might have farther time offered to them, to reconsider what has past, and the imminent peril they are in of incurring the displeasure of the Churches in the Association, if they will abide a full process: and considering that they have obstinately refused to attend on the process commenced against them hitherto. We have therefore adjourned to the last wednesday in September next ensuing, & then to meet at the house of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Kimbal, when & where the s<sup>d</sup> Church of Wenham shall have oportunity to offer any just reasons, why the s<sup>d</sup> Admonition should not be fully executed upon them: and order that they be duly Notified by the Moderatour of this Delegation, viz: the Pastour of the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich: and moreover we also appoint, that the s<sup>d</sup> Moderatour draw up in form, after the best manner he can to suit the Occasion, our final Resolve in the case & have it in readiness for us.

Voted by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Delegation. as attest John Wise moderatour.

Wenham: Sept: 30<sup>th</sup>: 1719:

We, the Delegation of five Churches, viz: the Second Church in Ipswich which did begin the Process, the Church of Rumny-marish; (the Church of York not appearing the weather being bad,) & the two Churches in Glocester, being now met by adjournment in Wenham abovenamed: After very Solemn & humble addresses unto God for direction in this great concern devolved upon us by his wise providence, we now proceed.

ffirst, We sent a Notification to the Church of Christ in Wenham on the 15<sup>th</sup> of this instant, wherein was set forth, that the Delegation of the s<sup>d</sup> five Churches, formerly mett in the Town of Wenham at M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Kimbal's on 29<sup>th</sup> of July last, to supervise the case of M<sup>r</sup> William Rogers, relating to the Suspension he was under from the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham, did then & there find & declare, that the Admonition dispensed by the s<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich to the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham, in order to the restoration of the s<sup>d</sup> Rogers was just, & also the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham was in the s<sup>d</sup> Notification Directed to attend on the Delegation now mett, but the s<sup>d</sup> Church refusing to submit to the s<sup>d</sup> Notification, & still persisting in their Obstinacy, We now in the name of Christ, & in right of the Churches we represent, proceed to draw up a more

for[mal] and final Result in the case; we therefore declare our judgment & sentence in y<sup>e</sup> following articles.

First, That the Management of the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich towards the Church in Wenham is well & sufficiently founded in the Canon of these Churches, and the process of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Church is to be justified from what the Platform of our Church discipline says about the third way of Communion of Churches, & therefore the s<sup>d</sup> process is agreeable to the way of Ord[er] and tends greatly to the promotion of Union, peace, truth, holiness & mutual edification in, and to the establishment of the Churches, and is a laudable & proper example for us, & all other Churches in the Consociation, to follow, and imitate one towards another in such like case.

Secondly. We therefore condemn the Church in Wenham for slighting & rejecting the Process, & method taken with them by the s<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich; the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham ha[ve] thereby put high contempt upon the Constitution of these Churches, notwithstanding they did so solemnly & publickly upon the Pacification, promise<sup>18</sup> for the future to Submit to the third way of Communion in the Platform, & by their s<sup>d</sup> contempt have begun such a rupture & breach in their alliance & gospel order, which, if not check't & stopt in time, tends to the utter ruine and subversion of the Noble frame & constitution of these famous, ancient, & flourishing Churches. And therefore we farther declare that our judgment is, that the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham, they continuing in fellowship with these Churches, & all other Churches in this grand Association, are bound by the Canon at their utmost peril to Submit to such a method when taken with them by any Neighbour Sister Church upon such or the like sufficient cause.

Thirdly. Thus having abundant reason to justify the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich in their proceeding & having fully supervised the case of s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> William Rogers, we do now in Concert with the s<sup>d</sup> Church declare, that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rogers has not given any just offence to the s<sup>d</sup> Church of Wenham, by any groundless or injurious charge against his Pastour, on 31<sup>st</sup> of January 1716/17 in those words of Opposition for which he was Suspended, in that they were sufficiently evidenced unto us to be true. Therefore we now more formally & publickly Justify the s<sup>d</sup> Admonition dispensed on the 19<sup>th</sup> of May 1719 by the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich to the Church in Wenham, in favour of s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rogers as aboves<sup>d</sup>:

<sup>18</sup> There seems to have been some difficulty before, which was "pacified" by the Wenham church promising to submit to commune in the way of discipline; but that it had not kept its promise. Possibly this refers to the renewal of the covenant after the synod of 1679. H. M. Dexter, *Congregationalism as seen in its Literature*, 477-480.

ffourthly. In consideration, that the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham hath all along manifested great Obstinacy, & now also after due patience & long waiting for their Compliance, the s<sup>d</sup> Church still continue very inflexible & obstinate, therefore in the Name of Christ & of the several Churches we represent, these presents are to set forth & declare, that we the s<sup>d</sup> Delegation having joyned our selves do in concert, execute, set on, and second the s<sup>d</sup> Admonition, & for that end do now advise, direct, & Admonish the s<sup>d</sup> our much pitied & greatly beloved Sister Church in Wenham, that after such a long & unjust delay, they do now release their s<sup>d</sup> brother William Rogers from the s<sup>d</sup> suspension, and restore him to Communion with the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham, & by all due means & brotherly deportment towards him establish him in the persuasion of their brotherly love to him; and also we still continue to advise the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rogers, upon the Churches receiving him to their fellowship, that he suppress all hard resentments towards his Pastour, & brethren, notwithstanding the unkindnesses & injustice he has met with from them: *12: rom: 1: cor: 13:* And for the present relief of s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rogers, while the s<sup>d</sup> Church shall deliberate, we grant a permit to the s<sup>d</sup> Rogers for Occasional Communion with any of our Churches. ffinally thus hoping our s<sup>d</sup> beloved Sister Church in Wenham, will well consider, how they have swerved from the rule of Charity & justice in the case of their s<sup>d</sup> brother Rogers, & also revise what ruptures they have made in the Order of these Churches, & also we hope & pray that the Grace of God may be sufficient for them, and influence their minds under the present awfull crisis they are reduced to, and dispose & bow their hearts to comply with their duty, in the reasonable & just directions that we have laid before them, & so prevent those other more terrible parts of the process which remain yet to be fulfilled; but if not, God assisting, we are resolved to execute the same, & that by pursuing every step to a final issue according to the direction of our Platform.

Voted. nemine non consentiente

John Wise moderatour.

Wenham: Octob: 1<sup>st</sup>: 1719.

We the Delegates of five Churches, (the Church of York being not here, the weather being bad) having mett at this time by Adjournment at the house of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Kimbal in Wenham abovs<sup>d</sup>, and our Sister Church in Wenham remaining very obstinate, & still continuing to resist the regular Process carried on against them in the case of M<sup>r</sup> William Rogers; having found on the 29<sup>th</sup> of July last, & then declared the Admonition dispensed by the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Ipswich to the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham to be just, from

the sence of duty incumbent on us, & faithfulness to Christ, & his Churches, and a due regard to justice we have seconded, & this day farther administred the s<sup>d</sup> Admonition to the s<sup>d</sup> our Sister Church in Wenham, as does more fully appear in the Instrument of Execution we have published against the s<sup>d</sup> Church, reference thereto being had. And farthermore considering how much the well being of these Churches doth depend upon the careful conduct, wise & good management of this important business, which God in his holy & wise providence hath at this juncture devolved on the Churches we represent, & nextly on our selves, we now in due form make a farther pause, & shall still wait a convenient space of time for the Submission of the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham, expecting their complying with their duty, as set forth in s<sup>d</sup> Admonition, that has been reinforced, seconded, & published against them as aboves<sup>d</sup>. And moreover considering at what distance several of us dwell, & also that the time of the year is hastning on, that may make it more difficult for travel, we therefore judge it meet to make some suitable precaution in the business, that is to say, if the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham shall fully, & in due time comply with the s<sup>d</sup> Admonition, then the Delegation of the s<sup>d</sup> five Churches is dissolved; but if not, we shall continue in being as a representative body, God helping of us, & shall proceed with the process, & our next step will be to draw up & publish our forbearing Communion with the s<sup>d</sup> Church of Wenham for our s<sup>d</sup> five Churches: & then we shall farther also do & perform such other acts as are agreeable with the canon & government of these Churches, in order to, & in hope of the repentance & full compliance of the s<sup>d</sup> Church in Wenham. And for the future we leave the affair, as it is now stated, to the conduct & management of the Delegates of the three Nearest Churches in the s<sup>d</sup> Delegation to draw up in form what may be farther needfull, & transmit the same to the Delegates of the other Churches concerned for their approbation, & also if there be Occasion for it, to determine on time & place when, & where a grand Council of Churches<sup>19</sup> shall be Convened, as the Platform doth direct; and also to fix the number of Churches, & who shall be Cited through the whole Consociation, in order to the Definitive sentence in this case. And moreover before we dismiss this present Session, we declare, that upon issuing out the Sentence of forbearing Communion with the Church of Wenham

<sup>19</sup> This "grand Council" may have been an "occasional Synod" to be called agreeably to the Cambridge Platform of 1649, which contemplated invoking the civil power to enforce its decisions. See Palfrey, *New England*, ii. 184, 185 [also *The Platform of Church Discipline*, 1649, chap. xv. § 2; chap. xvii. § 9, in *Mather's Magnalia*, Book v].

for our s<sup>d</sup> five Churches, which God prevent, if it be his holy will, by bowing the hearts of our s<sup>d</sup> Dear Sister Church to a compliance; but if otherwise, & the s<sup>d</sup> Sentence be pronounced by us as above is provided, then we think due care should be taken to grant Occasional Communion to other innocent Members of the s<sup>d</sup> Church of Wenham, & especially such as do, & have born due Testimony against the Corruptness & Obstinacy of the fores<sup>d</sup> Church of Wenham, they signifying & setting forth that they have so done, & this Provision is made for the case of the innocent, until the Grand Convention of Churches shall be made in this case, & then to proceed to a more full Renunciation of all right of Relation to, & acts of fellowship, as the Platform doth more expressly direct to, with the s<sup>d</sup> Church. Finally we the s<sup>d</sup> Delegation, having made the best provision we can in so great a Concern, do now leave it to the s<sup>d</sup> three Churches as aboves<sup>d</sup> to take care in all points for the future, & to do what is meett according to their best discretion in the case relating to the s<sup>d</sup> Church of Wenham and the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rogers, & to give to the Delegates of the other two Churches an account of things from time to time for their approbation, before any thing of moment as aboves<sup>d</sup> be fully Executed.

Voted nemine non consentiente .

John Wise moderatour.

A copy of the result, which the Delegation had unanimously voted & published, was sent by several of the Members of the Delegation, to the R:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Gerrish Pastour of the Church of Wenham, & left with his wife, he not being to be spoke with by them.

The s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Gerrish refused to communicate to his Church the result of the Delegation, & see whither they were willing in compliance therewith to restore their brother M<sup>r</sup> Rogers, which was justly grievous & dissatisfactory to many of his Church.

On the sixth of January following the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Gerrish died, the difference in Wenham not made up. After the death of M<sup>r</sup> Gerrish, the Church found their difference not being made up was a barr to their Obtaining another Minister, & thereupon began to endeavour to put an end to their long continued difference, & after some meetings & essays at last at a Church meeting they voted to restore M<sup>r</sup> Rogers to their Communion, & to revoke what had pas[t] in the Church formerly against him, & that an account of their doings should be sent to R:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Wise, moderatour of the Delegation or Council that last met at Wenham, under the hand of M<sup>r</sup> Prescott, whom the Church of Wenham had chose to be Moderatour of their Church meetings & to keep their Church records till they had a Pastour settled, and that seeing the end is obtained,

which was aimed at by their process, & M<sup>r</sup> Rogers restored that they would now cease all farther steps: &c: After R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Wise received an account of the Church in Wenham's restoring M<sup>r</sup> Rogers to their fellowship, he communicated the same to the Delegates of the 5 Churches who declared their acceptance, & so a period put to any farther steps: and the Delegation was declared dissolved.<sup>20</sup>

To y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever

Pastour of the Church of

Christ at Rumny-marish.

January 14<sup>th</sup> 1719/20

Honoured Rev<sup>d</sup> & Beloved.

It having pleased the most Glorious Head of the Church, after, as we hope, our most earnest, humble & Solemn Supplications unto him, on a day of fasting & prayer for his gracious Guidance & Assistance, in a matter of so great importance, to Direct us of the New-North-Church in Boston by a very considerable Majority of Votes, to Invite the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Thacher late of Weymouth, to the Pastoral Office among us, and to Incline him to accept of our Invitation. We have agreed upon Wednesday the 27<sup>th</sup> of this

<sup>20</sup> Though the proceedings of the Wenham Council are connected with Chelsea history only by the presence of the pastor and delegates of the Rumney Marsh church I have given them to show the spirit of those days. As I have already said, from the beginning of the colony even to recent times the union of the church and state was intimate. The platform above referred to was adopted by a synod of churches convened by an act of the General Court; and this fact gave its results something of the effect of legal enactments. So that an "admonition" of the Wenham church by a council regularly convened and proceeding according to the platform was something more than a *brutum fulmen*; and a persistent disregard thereof might have been followed by serious consequences. How far it would have endangered the legal status of the church, I cannot say; but a church and pastor under excommunication would have been in an extremely unpleasant predicament. The ordinance of baptism was regarded as of vital importance to the child's welfare, both here and hereafter. But would it be valid and efficacious if administered by a pastor, whose refusal to commune in the "third way of communion," the communion of discipline, had led to his excommunication? This would have been only one of many unpleasant consequences, not lightly to be incurred.

It is scarcely necessary to add that the union of church and state no longer continues, having been abolished in 1834. The town formerly stood in the same relation to the church as the "society" does now. The church called the minister, and the town concurred or non-concurred at its pleasure. The town voted the salary, and the settlement, which was for life, became a legal charge upon the town. Churches could not be formed at pleasure, but legislative authority was required. When more than one was needed in any town, it was divided into precincts, and these became legal corporations for religious purposes.



present January (God willing) to fix him in the full Exercise of s<sup>d</sup> Office among us. We therefore humbly & earnestly intreat the Presence of your Rev<sup>d</sup> Pastour with such Messengers, as you shall think proper to send with him, to Concurr with the Elders & Messengers of Several other Churches in Exercising such Acts of Communion with us, as the Solemnity of the Occasion may call for.

We earnestly ask your Prayers, that Grace, mercy, & peace from God our Father, & from Our Lord Jesus Christ may be multiplied upon us, & upon our Offspring, & with our humble beseeching the Throne of Grace, that the same inestimable blessings may descend on you in a most plentiful manner.

We Subscribe Yours in the faith  
and fellowship of the Gospel.

To the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever      John Webb, in the name and at  
to be Communicated.                      the desire of the Church

You are desired to meet at the  
Pastours house by Nine of the clock  
in the Morning.

I communicated this letter to the Church on 17<sup>th</sup> jan: who readily complied with the desire of Our Sister Church and chose L:<sup>t</sup> John Floyd, M<sup>r</sup> William Hassey, & M<sup>r</sup> John Chamberlane to accompany me and concurr with the other Church or Churches that should attend that service.

True copy. Attest Thomas Cheever Pastor.

After our return I acquainted the Brethren, whom I sent for to my house, and who gave me a mceting all except two or threc, with what we had done as to the installing y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peter Thacher in the Pastoral Office at the New-North Church, together with the reasons for our doings therein,<sup>21</sup> who declared their approbation of the same. Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour.

<sup>21</sup> [This installation led to a division of the New North Church, and the founding of the New Brick Church. It was the old dispute over the right of a minister to change his pastorate. The bitterness had been great, and on an appeal from the dissatisfied members, who threatened to secede, the pastors of Boston advised the church to delay the installation, and call a council to settle their differences. (The letter was printed in 1720 in "An Account of the Reasons" why fifty members, ten of whom were "in full communion," opposed the settlement of Rev. Peter Thacher, pp. 21-27.) Notwithstanding this advice, the account continues, the New North Church invited to an ordaining council the churches of Dorchester, Charlestown, Cambridge, Salem, Milton, and Rumney Marsh. The dissatisfied brethren sent a protest to the same churches (printed, *ibid.*, pp. 29-33). Judge Sewall describes the installation in his diary January 28, 1719/20: "It seems

1720. June: 17<sup>th</sup>. A Church meeting to choose a Deacon, one or more : What was done the former meeting, June : 3<sup>d</sup> was

only Mr. Thacher of Milton and Mr. Chiever of Rumney-Marsh acted in the Installment of Mr. Thacher. For though Mr. Fisk was here with his Delegates; two of them, Mr. Lynde and Mr. Osgood (3 came not; Col. Browne, Daniel Epes esqr., Mr. Timothy Lindal) yet the church had limited them so that they saw not cause to Act. And Mr. Thacher is his Unkle. It seems there was a long and shamefull Tumultuous disturbance in the Meeting-house. Mr. Thacher of Milton pray'd, Mr. Thacher of Weymouth preach'd from Psal. 57.2. I will cry — After the church had voted him the Pastor, and Mr. Thacher had accepted; Mr. Chiever declar'd him to be the Pastor of that church. No Psalm was sung. Col. Taylor, Townsend, Fitch, Secretary were there. Mr. Leverett acted not because Mr. Apleton the Pastor was not present. And none from Charlestown." (Diary, iii. 242.) The dissatisfied brethren described it picturesquely in their *Account*. "When the Council (that is to say, the Messengers of *Romney-Marsh*) were come together at the House of Mr. Webb," the dissatisfied brethren entered a protest, and also in the meeting-house they made "vehement Protestations against what was a doing," and demanded a Council. "But the first thing done was, That One who had no pretence to act as a Moderator there, proposed unto the Brethren of the Church, who were for Mr. *Thacher*, whether they renew'd their Choice of him for their Pastor, which they signified by Lifting up their Hands; and Mr. *Thacher* declared his Acceptance of it. And so the Man declar'd him their Pastor, without any Prayer, or any Charge, or any thing else that belonged unto such a Sacred Affair. After long Debates, and much Confusion, Leave was obtained for a short Prayer, and Sermon. And this passed for an Ordination." Rev. Increase Mather in a leaflet of three pages entitled "A Further Testimony against the Scandalous Proceedings of the New-North Church in Boston" (Boston Public Library, \*G 376.40) bore testimony as follows:

"An Ordination or *Instalment* of a Minister in *Boston*, in which the Ministers of the Town could not in Conscience be Concerned; and in which the Churches sent unto to give them the Right Hand of Fellowship, have some, if not the most of them, refused to send their Messengers; And in which after the Ordination, there was no Right Hand of Fellowship given, And in which there was no Solemn Charge given to the Person Ordained or Installed, And in which there was no Express Ordination-Prayer, is a Nullity and no Ordination, but an heinous Transgression of the Third Commandment; The like to which was never before known in *New-England*, no, nor in the Christian World. . . . They have offended Christ in a refusing the help of a Council, when earnestly advised to it by all the Ministers of God in *Boston*. . . . This I *who have been an Unworthy Servant of Christ in the work of the Gospel for more than Fifty Eight Years in Boston* . . . being now *Agcd*, and expecting every Day to be called out of this World, account it my Duty to leave this as my Dying Testimony with the Churches in *New-England*. Increase Mather." See also "A Vindication of the New-North-Church in Boston," signed by Caleb Lyman, John Barret, and John Dixwell. No charge of unfitness was brought against Rev. Peter Thacher, and his settlement was warmly advocated by Rev. John Webb, one of the two Boston pastors who had assisted in the



dropped because of great uneasiness; it was in the first place carried by a unanimous Vote to choose but one Deacon at present : and when their Votes were brought in, there was not a Majority the first time for any person : when their Votes were brought in y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> time: our brother M<sup>r</sup> John Chamberlane was chosen by the Majority of Voters, Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour.

Nov: 7<sup>th</sup> At a Church meeting to choose another Deacon to be joyned with Deacon John Chamberlane; When their Votes were brought in, our brother M<sup>r</sup> William Hassy<sup>22</sup> was chosen by a Majority of Votes & voters: our brother Chamberlane was not present, it was therefore proposed & assented to by the Church, that their accepting the Churches call to s<sup>d</sup> Office should be manifested by their sitting in the Deacons seat. And whereas at the last Church meeting there was discourse about making some allowance to the Deacons for their trouble yearly, as also to make allowance to the Churches Delegates sent to Wenham & to Boston &c. Deacon Tuttle declared openly that he desired nothing for the time he had served the Church in the office of Deacon. After which it was unanimously Voted that no allowance should be made to the Deacons nor to any others out of the Church-Stock but with the knowledge & consent of the Church, & that the Deacons should give account of their doings in their Office unto the Church once in a year, to prevent any dissatisfactions or mistakes.

Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour

Dec: 20. A Church meeting, in which the Church Covenant was read, showing that we fixed upon Congregational principles, according to the Platform sett forth by these Churches, in which both the power of the Elders, and the liberty of the Brethren are so sett out, as that no Church act is compleat & perfected without the consent of both: when it was put to Vote, whither the Church did consent to and were willing to abide by the s<sup>d</sup> first settlement & Covenant, there was an unanimous consent manifested by lifting up the hand. Afterward upon debate with reference to the former Church meeting, notwithstanding it appeared that M<sup>r</sup> William Hassy had a Major Vote to the Office of a Deacon, because of the fierce opposition made by three or four of the Brethren; upon the motion of another Brother, that we might for the present rest contented with but one Deacon viz: M<sup>r</sup> John Chamberlane, till spirits were better composed; to prevent far-

installation of Rev. Thomas Cheever at Rumney Marsh in 1715. Joshua Cheever, son of Rev. Thomas Cheever, was one of the founders of the New North Church, and later a deacon.]

<sup>22</sup> [*Supra*, vol. i. pp. 242, 244.]

ther Contention & for peace it was Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Chamberlane should serve alone in the Office of a Deacon for the present, and passed with but little opposition: and the s<sup>d</sup> Deacon Chamberlane declared his acceptance for the present, & agreed to go to receive the Churches Vessels & stock, if any, of Deacon John Tuttle.

Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour

A copy of Deacon Chamberlane's receipt given to Deacon Tuttle.

Received of Deacon John Tuttle, the vessels belonging to the Church at Rumny-marish, being two flagons, six cups, & two platters, with the table-cloth, & a bottle; as also the Church stock, being three pounds, seventeen shillings & six pence in bills, & eleven shillings ten pence half penny in pennys & half pence, amounting in the whole to 4<sup>l</sup> : 9<sup>s</sup> : 4<sup>d</sup>½, I say received for the use of the Church, this 2<sup>d</sup> day of february. 1741.

For me John Chamberling

a true copy. Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour.

17<sup>th</sup>. Feb: 20<sup>th</sup>: Deacon Chamberlane laid his accounts before L<sup>t</sup> John Floyd. M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hassy, & M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Watts who was appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Church, to assist me in attending that service, according to a former Vote of the Church: Novemb: 7<sup>th</sup>: 1721: and the Churches stock in his hands appeared to be five pounds eighteen shillings & eight pence. Attest Thomas Cheever. pastour.

March: 4<sup>th</sup> The Church was staid after meeting to appoint a time on a week day to consider of what should then be laid before them, they appointed the Next Wednesday seven-night, to meet at One of y<sup>e</sup> Clock in the afternoon at my house, which will be y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> of this instant March.

14: At the Church Meeting after the Church were acquainted that Deacon Chamberlane's accounts were fair & clear, and what stock was in his hands, it was voted that the s<sup>d</sup> Deacon should buy a book to keep his accounts in for the future, & pay for the book<sup>23</sup> of the Church records; and that he should gett the Windows in the Galleries of the Meeting house<sup>24</sup> mended, and pro-

<sup>23</sup> The book for "Church records" voted for at this meeting, 14 March, 1722, undoubtedly is the identical volume now extant, and in the possession of the clerk at Revere [but deposited in the Revere Public Library].

<sup>24</sup> Hitherto I have never been certain that the Revere church edifice now standing was the one built in 1710, or a later structure. The town records make it clear that there were for many years, say from 1740 to 1776, two meeting-houses severally called the old meeting-house and the new meeting-house. But there is no record of the building of more than one house. [See *supra*, p. 186.] It is certain that there was a meeting-house in 1680, and one built in 1710. The entry in the church record settles it that the

vide hooks & staples that are wanting to secure the s<sup>d</sup> Windows for future and also to take care of said Windows as their should be need for the future, and these things to be paid for out of the Church-stock in his hands: it was likewise Voted that the land belonging to the Meeting-house should be fenced in with a good board fence, and to be paid for by the Church; M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts, Jacob Hassy, & John Leath were chosen a Committee to take care for the doing of it, as also to make steps at the South-door. This last Vote being afterwards objected against by Several of the Brethren was laid by: Attest Thomas Cheever pastour.

At the Meeting aboves<sup>d</sup>, it was proposed to the Consideration of the Church, with respect to the Difference & distance that does still continue between the Church and Severall of the Inhabitants in this place; Whither some Overtures for peace should not be made by the Church, unto our afors<sup>d</sup> Dissenting Neighbours & friends? After much debate pro and con: and after the Objections made by some were answered, and the unhappy effects of the Want of peace, how mischievous it might prove in after times; as also the great blessings of Peace, & ye special blessing pronounced by Our Saviour unto peace-makers and after Some of the Brethren declared that Some of the Principal of Our Dissenting Neighbours & friends had manifested a desire of peace. The Church Unanimously Voted to send in the following words their proposal to Our s<sup>d</sup> dissatisfied Neighbours to be Directed to L<sup>t</sup> John Brintnal to be Communicated to the rest.

1721-2, March: 14:

The Church of Christ in Rumney-marish to Our Dissatisfied Neighbours & Friends in Rumney-marish these, Directed, by the Vote of the Church, to L:t. John Brintnal to be Communicated to the rest.

edifice which existed in 1722 had galleries and a south door, which agrees with the present edifice as it stood before its front was changed some years since. I addressed a note to S. A. Hall, Esq., of Revere, on the subject, who very courteously replied as follows:

Revere, Feb. 14, 1882.

MELLEN CHAMBERLAIN, Esq.

DEAR SIR, — In answer to yours of January 25, I must report no knowledge as to the Old Meeting-house. . . . My mother used to tell us that there was, previous to the erection of the present house, a log meeting-house which stood just north of Mr. E. M. Farnsworth's house, or perhaps where that stands; and as her ancestors had lived here continuously since before the present house was built, perhaps this is more likely to be correct than any other *tradition* in regard to the location.

In regard to the time of building it, or when it was demolished, I have no knowledge. . . .

Yours respectfully, S. A. HALL.

Whereas there hath been, & is still an Openly continued distance & difference between the Church of Christ in this place, & some of the other Inhabitants, which we think cannot but be Uncomfortable both to them and Us, as well as displeasing unto Our Glorious Lord. We have therefore, (upon serious Consideration of our said differences with the uncomfortable effects, as also from some intimations given us by Some of our Brethren, that Some of Our s<sup>d</sup> Neighbours & friends were Desirous of peace, to let it appear that We are desirous of a good peace with all Our Christian Neighbours & friends,) agreed to make this Overture, unto Our Dissatisfied Neighbours and friends, that they would be pleased to let us know, what are the hinderances unto a peace on our part, that so we may remove them, if we judge them capable of being removed, that for the future there may be a better understanding among us, that we may live & love as Brethren, & the interest of Christs Kingdom may be the better promoted among us, to the good not only of the present but Succeeding Generations. We would earnestly pray Our dissatisfied Neighbours & friends to let us hear from them with all Convenient speed.

March: 14: 1711 Runny-marish. Thomas Cheever Pastour  
To Lievt<sup>t</sup> John Brintnal<sup>25</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> name of the Brethren.  
to be Communicated.

I Communicated both the letters on the other side to y<sup>e</sup> Church on Feb: 25<sup>t</sup>: who readily Complied with the Desire of the Committee; & also the desire of Our Sister Church in the East end of Watertown; & chose D<sup>n</sup> John Chamberlane L<sup>t</sup> John Floyd: Ensign Joseph Belcher, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hassey, & M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts, to

<sup>25</sup> I find nothing more in relation to the subject of the foregoing letter. Cheever's amiable and Christian spirit must have tended to disarm his opponents. I now go back several pages and follow the order of narration in the records. [The letter to John Brintnall was not inserted immediately after the vote authorizing it, but two pages later, among the letters from Watertown. John Brintnall attended the church in Malden. His daughter married a son of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, whose colleague Rev. Thomas Cheever had been, until dismissed in 1686 after much unpleasantness. Lieutenant John Brintnall signed the petition that opposed the building of a meeting-house at Rumney Marsh in 1710. His son Thomas joined Cheever's church in 1728. His son John must have attended there. See *infra*, the vote of the church October 27, 1735. In 1748 Nathan Cheever, son of Rev. Thomas Cheever, opposed the settlement of Rev. William McClenahan as his father's assistant, and was dismissed to the Second Church in Malden, January 10, 1748/9, while Benjamin Brintnall, grandson of Lieutenant John Brintnall, was received from the same church in Malden, January 20, and his brother, John Brintnall, a year later. *Supra*, vol. i. pp. 46-52.]

Accompany me, & Assist in Common Council with the other Churches that should meet for that Service at Watertown at the time appointed. L<sup>t</sup> floyd, & M<sup>r</sup> Belcher did not appear; but the other three Brethren gave their attendance, where we mett with eight Churches, as by y<sup>e</sup> Records of y<sup>e</sup> Scribe in my keeping may appear:

Attest Thomas Cheever Pas<sup>r</sup> the Result of y<sup>e</sup> Council follows over leaf.

To y<sup>e</sup> Rev:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever  
Pastour of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Christ  
in Rumney-Marish to be Commu-  
nicated to y<sup>e</sup> Church there.

To our Brethren of y<sup>e</sup> Church  
of Christ in Rumny-marish.

Rev:<sup>d</sup> & well beloved.

Wheras we of y<sup>e</sup> Committee of y<sup>e</sup> Church, and the rest of y<sup>e</sup> Society, belonging to the Middle-part of Water-town, have unanimously made Choice of the Rev:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sturgeon, to be our gospel Minister, who has seen good to accept of our Call to settle in that work. These are humbly to request your Presence, & Assistance, by your Elders & Delegates, in setting him apart for that work, according to the practise of the Churches in New-England, & desiring your prayers for us, remain yours in the Fellowship of the Gospel.

Dated at Watertown this 15<sup>th</sup> february: 1711  
The time y<sup>t</sup> we have appointed for our  
Ordination is the first Tuesday but one  
being y<sup>e</sup> 27 day of this instant.

The place, where the Elders & Messengers  
are to come to, is M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Pearce's.

Caleb Church  
John Parkhust  
Simon Tayntor  
Thomas Straight  
Joshua Biglow  
Edward Harrington  
Samuel Pearce  
Ebenezer Wellington.  
Committee.

Copia vera.

Attest Thomas Cheever. Past<sup>r</sup>

To the Rev:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever, Pastour  
of y<sup>e</sup> Church in Rumney-marish to be

Communicated to the Church. Watertown. Feb: 23: 1721/2

The Church of Christ in y<sup>e</sup> East end of Watertown to  
the Church of Christ in Rumney marish Sendeth  
Greeting:

Rev:<sup>d</sup> & Beloved

We received notice this week, of a Letter sent to you, to Desire your Assistance in the Ordination of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sturgeon, to a Church in Watertown: what Church is intended we are at Un-

certainties, but suppose they may be Some persons partly of the Eastern, & partly of the Western precincts in Watertown, who endeavour to impose upon you: for there is such a party in the Town, who have for some time had M<sup>r</sup> Sturgeon preaching among them, & seem to have been Clandestinely carrying on a Design to embarrass y<sup>e</sup> Affairs of y<sup>e</sup> Town, which were lately Established by the Act of y<sup>e</sup> General Court. We also desire you to send your Pastour & Messengers to Assist in a Common Council, with the Pastours & Messengers of other Churches, on Tuesday next, to hear what may be Offered unto you, by those who first sent to you and by Agents for both of the Precincts of y<sup>e</sup> Town, Reasonably hoping you will bear due Testimony against all Disorders.

We are your very loving Brethren in the fellowship of the Gospel.

You are desired to meet at eight      Henry Gibbs, Pastour  
of the Clock in the Morning at      in y<sup>e</sup> name & with the  
the house of the Rev:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Gibbs.      consent of the Brethren.

Copia vera.

Attest Thomas Cheever. Pastour.

At a Council, of Nine Churches, Assembled at Water-town, at the Desire of the Eastern Church in s<sup>d</sup> Town, A part of which Council being also Convened at the Desire of Such as Attend on the Publick Worship of God in the Middle-Meeting-house in s<sup>d</sup> Town. On Febr: 27: 1721/2, To advise & determine on what should be Offered to them, relating to the Ordination of the Rev:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sturgeon.

After humble Supplication to heaven, and an impartial hearing of what was offered to us by all Parties, we advise & Determine as followeth

Imprimis. Whereas there are a Number of Persons in s<sup>d</sup> Water-Town, who by a private Subscription and Pretended gathering of a Church, have Attempted the Settlement of the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sturgeon as their Gospel Minister, We are of Opinion, that the Proceedings, of the s<sup>d</sup> Subscribers relating to M<sup>r</sup> Sturgeon's Settlement, are Contrary to the Designe of the General Court Act, relating to the Division of Water-town into two Precincts.

2. We also are of Opinion, that the afor<sup>s</sup><sup>d</sup> Proceedings are not agreable to the good Order, & practise of the Churches of Christ in New-England, neither are those, that call themselves a Church, to be Owned as such for the reasons beforementioned.

3 Wherefore we Determine & Declare, that the Ordination of no Person on the forementioned or the like foundation Ought to be Proceeded in.

4 And whereas the Western Precinct have Erected a Meeting-house, which it is supposed & hoped will in a very little time be

fitt for the Publick Worship of God, and upon hearing of what hath been alledged, We are of Opinion, that it will be very Conducibile to the peace of Water-town, that the Eastern Precinct do proceed to Erect & finish a Meeting-house on School-house hill, within a year at farthest from this time, & accordingly we earnestly advise them thereunto.

5 Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Warren with Others, in the behalf of the Subscribers for M<sup>r</sup> Sturgeon's Settlement, have asked the Advice of this Council concerning the Maintaining of Preaching, in the Middle Meeting-house in Water-town, till One is provided on School-house hill; the Council judge it Advisable that there be Preaching at the s<sup>d</sup> Middle Meeting house, untill according to the Order of the General Court, the Meeting house be fitted for the Worship of God in the Western Precinct, and farther we cannot see reason to advise.

And we pray the God of Peace to give you peace always by all means.

Thomas Cheever Moderatour  
in y<sup>e</sup> name & with the  
Consent of the Council.

Copia vera.

Attest Thomas Cheever.

This Result of the Council I read unto the Church, the Sabbath after, being 4<sup>th</sup> March: Attest Thomas Cheever pastour.  
April: 29: The Church was staied and the following letter read unto them:

Watertown. April: 27: 1722.

The two Churches in Watertown, viz: the East & West part thereof, to the Church of Christ in Rumny-marish, Wish the Multiplication of Grace, mercy & peace from God the Father through Our Lord Jesus Christ.

Reverend & Beloved.

The very difficult Circumstances of our Town in General, & each of these Churches in it, are such (through the holy & Sovereign Providence of God) that we Eminently stand in need of Direction & Assistance for giving light & Restoring peace unto us, from the Neighbour Churches in Communion with us. The Occasion whereof is the Coming of a Gentleman lately from Ireland into our Town, viz: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sturgeon, who has been endeavouring to Constitute a Third Church in the Town, in a very factious & Schismatical manner. We having used all the more Private Methods to prevent the Growth of these Disorders: and also called a Reverend Council, who by their Elders & Messengers Condemned the Proceedings of said M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sturgeon & his Party; yet he & they bidding defiance to all these Methods have gone on with



great Resolution. We have in this case no better Remedy, than to call in farther Council; and we do it the rather, because this Schisme is like to be a spreading Leprosy through all the Churches in the land except timely Suppressed. We therefore the Afflicted Brethren in Watertown entreat your Assistance by your Elders & Messengers, on the Next Tuesday to Meet in Council on this important matter, that by the blessing of God upon this Institution of his, Our present Disorders may be Redressed, and all such bold Attempts for the future on the Order of the Churches in this Province Discountenanced; whereby also the Supream Authority of the land in Civil Respects has been Oppugned, as you will be more particularly enformed, when Present with us. Desiring your instant prayer on our behalf, We are your very loving Brethren in the Fellowship of y<sup>e</sup> gospel

Henry Gibbs, Pastour of y<sup>e</sup> East Church in Watertown.

Jonathan Sanderson Deacon of y<sup>e</sup> West Church in Watertown  
Your presence is desired at Nine  
of the Clock of y<sup>e</sup> afors<sup>d</sup> day at  
the house of L:<sup>t</sup> Coolidge.

To the Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever  
Pastour of the Church in Rumny-marish  
to be Communicated to y<sup>e</sup> Church.

The Churches of Christ  
to be added to those  
that have been formerly  
on Our Spot, are the  
Old Church, y<sup>e</sup> Old  
North, y<sup>e</sup> Old South  
and M<sup>r</sup> Colmans in Bos-  
ton, & y<sup>e</sup> Church in  
Dorchester.

■ Copia vera. Attest Thomas Cheever Pas<sup>r</sup>

The Church upon hearing the letter, readily Complied with the Desire of Our Sister Churches in Watertown, & Voted that L:<sup>t</sup> John Floyd, together with Our Brethren Deacon John Chamberlane, M<sup>r</sup> William Hassey, & M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts, who were of the former Council at Watertown, should Accompany me, and attend that Service at time & place appointed.

Attest. Thomas Cheever Pastour.

When the time came, L<sup>t</sup> John Floyd & Mr Samuel Watts gave their Attendance with my self at the place appointed, where me [sic] mett with the rest of the Churches who were desired to meet in Council by their Elders & Messengers, the result of the Council here follows.<sup>20</sup>

1722/3: Feb : 19 : Deacon Chamberlane laid his accounts be-

<sup>20</sup> [For the result of the Council see N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., xiii. 112-114. May 1, 1722, was its date according to Cheever's record. Rev. Cotton Mather was the moderator.]



fore M<sup>r</sup> William Hassy, M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Watts & M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassy, who were appointed by the Church to Assist me in that Service, and the Church-Stock in his hands, (beside twenty shillings & six pence laid out by him according to a Vote of the Church, for mending the Meeting-house Windows, & for y<sup>e</sup> Church-books) [was found] to be six pounds, ten shillings & a penny : 6<sup>l</sup> : 10<sup>s</sup> : 1<sup>d</sup> : (10<sup>s</sup> : 6 : glazier 3<sup>s</sup> : my book 7<sup>s</sup> : y<sup>e</sup> Deacons book : 20<sup>s</sup> : 6<sup>d</sup> :) <sup>27</sup>

1723 : Dec : 1<sup>st</sup> : The following letter was read unto the Church :  
To the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cheever, Pastour  
of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Christ in Rumny-marish.

From the Church of Christ in Redding North-precinct, to the Church of Christ in Rumny-marish, Grace & Peace be multiplied to you from God y<sup>e</sup> Father & our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rev<sup>d</sup> & Beloved, Whereas nine of y<sup>e</sup> Brethren of this Church have apprehended themselves to be much aggrieved by their Pastour, in being denied y<sup>e</sup> Priviledges of the Brother-hood; and in his partiality in y<sup>e</sup> Administration of the affairs belonging to this Church of Christ: which matters of grievance are manifested by sundry positive articles, in a writing drawn up & signed by them, & delivered by them to him their Pastour: and we being apprehensive of our present incapacity to put a peacable issue to this Difference among our selves. We, viz: the Pastour, the Dissatisfied Brethren, with the other part of the Church do earnestly desire the presence & Assistance of your Rev<sup>d</sup> Elder, with two of your Messengers, on Tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>t</sup> of Novemb, and if Thanksgiving should be in that week, then we shall expect you, on 3<sup>d</sup> of Decemb, which is the Tuesday following, to hear & Determine the matters of Difference among us.

So commending you to the grace & blessing of God in our Lord Jesus Christ, & desiring your earnest prayers to God for us.

We rest, yours in the faith & fellowship of the Gospel.

Daniel Putnam

Reading. Novemb y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1723

Pastour

in the name & with y<sup>e</sup> consent  
of y<sup>e</sup> Brethren.

The Churches that are sent to, are y<sup>e</sup> first Church of X in Marble-head, y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Church in Reading, y<sup>e</sup> Church in Woburn, the first Church in Salem, y<sup>e</sup> Church in Rumny-marish, the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Andover, the Church in Billerica:

<sup>27</sup> 1723, March 31. "I preached all day at Maldon & in y<sup>e</sup> Evening to a Society of Young People at Rumney Marsh." Diary of Rev. Samuel Dexter of Dedham. N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., xiv. 35.

Afterwards y<sup>e</sup> Church in Lexington, was sent to, in the stead of Woburn Church, y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Fox not being well: & y<sup>e</sup> Church in Salem-village in stead of Reading first Church.

The Church upon hearing the letter, readily Voted to comply with the desire of our Sister Church in Reading North-precinct, & Ensign Joseph Belcher, & M<sup>r</sup> William Hassy were chosen to Accompany me & attend that Service at the time appointed.

When the time came, M<sup>r</sup> William Hassey accompanied me to Reading, (M<sup>r</sup> Belcher had a Son to be buried that very day the Council was to meet) where we mett with the rest of y<sup>e</sup> Elders & Messengers of the Churches desired to meet in Council.

The Result of the Council here followeth. •

At a Council of seven Churches, held at the North-precinct in Reading, on Decemb: 3<sup>d</sup> 1723, to hear and Determine the matters of Difference there, between y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Putnam, and Some of his Church, that call themselves aggrieved. The Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Putnam, & the whole Church, before the Opening of the Council, laying themselves under Obligation to sit down satisfied by the Judgment of this Council.

Whereas, (after having earnestly sought to God for direction) having publicly heard, [and] privately Considered all, that the Several aggrieved Brethren had to alledge [against] the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Putnam, with his Answers, the testimonies, and the Votes [of the Church relat]ing thereto. We do find

[1 That the allegations] made by the aggrieved, against the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Putnam, as to his Administrations, are groundless and unjust.

2 That the Aggrieved have greatly departed from the Platform, in chapter tenth; in their Carriage towards the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Putnam.

3 That although the Aggrieved Brethren have something Softned their Charges against their Pastour, by saying that it is their Opinion, that such things were a breach upon their privileges, and to ask farther light in these matters; Yet it is plain, that they are too positive in their Opinion, and too sharp in the expressing thereof, and sometimes use severe expressions, & heavy insinuations.

4 That the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Putnam did Use some sharpness, as well as extent of Speech, which the Aggrieved look upon as grievous; which, though he had great Provocation, yet had better have been let alone.

5 That Deacon Thomas Taylor ought to humble himself before God, and to the Pastour, & Church for his Disorder, & Opposition to his Pastour, which he hath manifestly discovered in a day of

temptation; and for the future demean himself to the Pastour and Church with much humility & Circumspection, lest he should again give Disturbance to the Church of God, and that so doing, the Pastour and Church receive him into their good Opinion, and Charitable affection.

6 That the aggrieved Brethren, & especially Capt: Thomas Briant, having unjustly charged the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Putnam, as they do in their paper, and have done more so in their publick reports, do therefore Manifest the sence of their evil, in taking up and spreading such evil reports of an Elder without cause, by humbly asking forgiveness of God, & of their injured Pastour; and in their future carriage submit themselves peacably & orderly to the Ecclesiastical Administrations of him, who is sett over them in the Lord.

Finally, We earnestly entreat by the Gentleness and meekness of Christ, that both Pastour and people make it their sincere endeavour, to forget and forgive all that hath past as grievous to them; laying aside all heart-burning, & evil surmisings, and harsh speeches of, and to one another; and carry themselves with all gentleness, tenderness, meekness, humility, love & charity, preserving the Unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace, that the God of love & peace may be with them.

A true copy. Thomas Cheever Moderatour  
with the Unanimous consent  
of the Council.

I read this Result of the Council publickly, on the next Sabbath, being 8<sup>th</sup> December.<sup>28</sup>

1723/4 : Feb: 10: Deacon John Chambetlane laid his Accounts before Ensign Joseph Belcher, & M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts who were appointed by the Church, to Assist me in that Service, and the Church-stock in his hands was found to be, Seven pounds, seven shillings, & eight pence : 7<sup>li</sup> : : 7<sup>s</sup> : : 8<sup>d</sup> :

March : 19 : I stayed the Church, and propounded to y<sup>e</sup> Church, (which I had propounded before to Severall of the Brethren in private, who very readily consented to the Motion) that upon days of publick fasting, and also on days of publick thanksgiving, for the future, we might have a Contribution for the poor.<sup>29</sup> I mentioned several things to show that acts of Charity and alms are

<sup>28</sup> Doubtless this was the common practice, and in this instance doubly appropriate, since it is probable that Cheever, as the moderator, drew up the document, which is in his best style.

<sup>29</sup> This is only one of the circumstances to be found in these records showing Cheever's character, and the way in which he acquired the reverence and love of his people, which have become traditional.

a very special part of Christianity, & when performed rightly are acceptable unto God; &c: The Church readily as to y<sup>e</sup> greater part came in to the proposal; and Voted that what shall be gathered on such Occasions, should be kept by it self in the Deacons hands, and be sacred to the forenamed use, & should be disposed of to Objects of Charity, when such Objects should appear, with the knowledge and Consent of the Church: and they agreed to begin the next Publick fast, which is to be on the twenty sixth day of this instant March; and that Notice should be given hereof to the Congregation, if any of them would come in to this good proposal; which was done accordingly the Sabbath before the fast.

Attest. Thomas Cheever. Pastour.

1724: March: 26<sup>t</sup>: On this Day a Contribution was made for the poor, according to the beforenamed Vote of y<sup>e</sup> Church; & several of the Congregation came into it, and though it was a foul day, there were thirty shillings gathered, & four pence.

Nov: 5<sup>t</sup>: Thanksgiving day, stormy day: the Contribution amounted to twenty shillings & 9 pence.

1724/25: Febr: 16. At a Church-meeting, Deacon John Chamberlane laid his accounts before the Church, and the Church Stock in his hands was found to be 8<sup>l</sup> : 17<sup>s</sup> : 9<sup>d</sup>.

At the same, John floyd as Executor to his ffathers Will, paid a legacy of ten pounds, given to the Church by his ffather in his last will, into the hands of Deacon Chamberlane in behalf of the Church; and it was Voted by the Church that the s<sup>d</sup> ten pounds should be laid out in a silver cup for the Use of the Church with the s<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>: John floyds name upon it, as his gift, & that Deacon John Chamberlane should get it done as speedily as might be.<sup>80</sup>

At the same Meeting it was agreed that we should have the Sacrament in the Winter, and that from & after the next Sacra-

<sup>80</sup> One of the first steps of the society was to procure a communion service, and "Mrs Tuttle wife of Deacon Tuttle," was chosen to select it. The service then procured must have been for temporary use only, as the church now possesses one which includes several pieces of solid silver, of a date but few years subsequent to its organization. One of these is a bell-shaped flagon, "The Gift of Mr J. Floyd to the Church of Christ in Rumney Marsh, 1724." A flagon similar in shape and workmanship, the gift of Deacon John Tuttle, is without date, but probably was presented about the same time, as the locality is again designated as Rumney Marsh, a name which fell into disuse about 1738. Six silver cups, bearing the date of 1708, and a massive goblet, the gift of Deacon William Harris "with his love," 1824, complete the service as at present constituted. The more ancient pieces bear evidence of repeated use and long service, and with them Phillips Payson and Dr. Tuckerman doubtless administered. [They are now deposited in the Revere Public Library.]

ment day which will be on the last Lords day in february, it shall be observed Once in six weeks throughout the year, and that it should be proposed the Next Sacrament day for the Concurrence of Our Maldon Brethren. This was proposed & consented to upon 28<sup>th</sup> of february.

At the same Meeting after some Debate about the matter, it was Unanimously Voted & agreed, that the Contribution for the Poor upon publick fast days, & thanksgivings should be Continued, & that Notice should be given, the next time when the Proclamation was read, to the Congregation, that the Church did allow them to Nominate some meet person to be joyned with Deacon John Chamberlane to take an account of what should be collected at such times. Attest Thomas Cheever.

April. 1<sup>st</sup>: Publick fast, the Contribution amounted to thirty shillings.

Oct: 28: Publick thanksgiving, very warm. The Contribution amounted to thirty five shillings.

1726: March: 24: Publick ffast, the Contribution amounted to twenty five shillings & three pence.

March: 29 Deacon Chamberlane laid his accounts before my self with Several of the Bretheren, & the Church stock in his hands was found to be 10<sup>n</sup> : 16<sup>s</sup> : 7<sup>d</sup>.

Novemb: 10: Publick Thanksgiving. The Contribution was appointed for Ebenezer Hill of Maldon, who, having a sore leg for several years, which the Doctours at last judged incurable, unless his leg was cutt off, which was done the 7<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, petitioned Our Church and Congregation for our Charity: there was gathered about five pounds ten shillings. £5: 10: 11<sup>d</sup>

1727, March: 20 At a Church-Meeting after much Debate, it was Voted, that the Contribution for the Poor upon the next ffast day, which is appointed to be on the 30<sup>th</sup> of this instant March, shall be for M<sup>rs</sup> Marbles Daughter Hannah who has been a considerable time Under the Doctours hand, having a dangerous humour in her Mouth & throat: &c : and that Notice hereof should be given to the Congregation the Sabbath before, if they had any thing to Object against the Churches proceeding in this matter.

At this Meeting Deacon Chamberlane laid his Accounts before the Church; and the Church Stock in his hands was found to be: 11<sup>n</sup> : 11<sup>s</sup> : 5<sup>d</sup>: And at the same time The Stock in his hands for the Poor was found to be: seven pounds, one & 4<sup>d</sup>: 7<sup>n</sup> : 01<sup>s</sup>: : 4<sup>d</sup>.

March: 30. ffast. The Contribution, which according to the forenamed Vote of the Church was appointed for Hannah Marble, (& of which Notice was given to the Congregation) amounted to: three pounds &c: 3<sup>n</sup> : 12<sup>s</sup> : 9<sup>d</sup>:

Octob: 15<sup>th</sup>. The Church was stayed & the following letter read unto them. [Asking the Church to send delegates to the ordination of Charles Chauncey as pastor of "the old Church in Boston" Wednesday, Oct. 25, 1727.] The Church readily complied with the Desire, & chose D:<sup>on</sup> John Chamberlane, M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Floyd, M<sup>r</sup> William Hassey, & M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts, to accompany me, & Assist in that Service, at the time & place appointed. At which time y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncey was Ordained to the Pastoral Office in s<sup>d</sup> Church. Attest Thomas Cheever.

1727: Nov: 9: Publick Thanksgiving: The Contribution for the Poor amounted to thirty one shillings.

1727/28 febr. 28<sup>th</sup> At a Church Meeting appointed to Consider how the contributions for the Poor should be drawn out, as Occasion should require. It was, after some debate, unanimously agreed to choose three of the Church besides Deacon Chamberlane to be a Committee, and that Notice should be given to the Congregation, if they think meet to Choose an equal number to joyn with the Committee chosen by the Church, and that this Committee of the Church and Congregation shall have full power to draw out, and dispose of what is, or shall be collected for the Poor, according to their best judgment and prudence, untill the Church shall see cause to alter this Method when some other or better Method shall appear: (but if the Congregation do not see cause to Choose a Committee, after some reasonable time of two or three moneths allowed for the consideration of this proposal,) then the Committe of Church shall have the power of drawing out and disposing of the money afors<sup>d</sup> and give account of their acting in this affair to the Church once in the year. At the same time M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts, M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassey, & M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Tuttle were Chosen to be joyned with Deacon Chamberlane as a Committe for the end afors<sup>d</sup>, and accepted.

At the same time, Deacon Chamberlane laid his accounts before the Church, and the Church Stock in his hands was found to be twelve pounds & five pence, out of which twenty shillings was disbursed for mending the Meeting house windows, so the Church stock in his hands is but eleven pounds & five pence: 11<sup>l</sup> : 00<sup>s</sup> : 5<sup>d</sup>, and there was found, eight pounds, twelve & four pence in his hands for the Poor: 8: 12: 4.

Attest Thomas Cheever Pastor.

March 21: Publick ffast. The Contribution for the poor amounted to twenty two shillings & some pence.

Nov: 7: Publick thanksgiving. The Contribution for the poor amounted to thirty nine shillings & some pence.



1728/9: March 4<sup>th</sup> At a Church meeting, appointed to receive the account of the Committee chosen to draw out & dispose of the money collected for the Poor. The s<sup>d</sup> Committee did give an account of five pounds drawn out & disposed of; viz: three pounds to the Widow Lamson, & twenty shillings in wood to Widow Marble, & as much to her daughter the Widow Tuttle. The Church were well satisfied with what they had done. And chose the same persons, to be a Committee for the same purpose, for this year ensuing. The Church also Voted, that Notice should be again given to the Congregation, if they think meet to choose an equal Number to joyn with the Committee chosen by the Church for the business afors<sup>d</sup>, and that Notice be given the next Lords day for Church & Congregation to meet at the Meeting house, the Wednesday next after. Attest: Thomas Cheever Pastor.

At the same time Deacon Chamberlane laid his accounts before the Church, and the Church Stock in his hands was found to be: eleven pounds, seventeen, & 7<sup>d</sup>: (11: 17: 7:)

March: 20: A publick ffast. The Contribution for the poor amounted to about twenty nine shillings.

1729 May: 25<sup>t</sup>: I Communicated the following letter to the Church.

Woburn. May 19. 1729.

To that Church of Christ in Boston, whereof y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever is the Pastour, Grace, mercy & peace be Multiplied. &c

The Church & Town of Woburn having made Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Jackson to be our Minister, and over us in all matters of y<sup>e</sup> Lord; & God having inclined his heart to accept our Invitation. We earnestly desire your presence, & Assistance by your Reverend Elder & Messengers, to meet with the Rev<sup>d</sup> Elders & Messengers of other Churches, & joyn with them in putting M<sup>r</sup> Jackson into the sacred Office of a Pastour over us, according to the Gospel Directory. And humbly asking your most solemn & fervent prayers to the God of all Grace on our behalf, for a good issue of all our Difficulties, & for y<sup>e</sup> Success & prosperity of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel among us. We remain Yours in the faith & fellowship of the Gospel.

By order & consent of the Major part  
of the Church & Town of Woburn.

The day appointed for Ordination is Wednesday June 4<sup>th</sup> next. You are desired to meet on Tuesday June 3<sup>d</sup> at the house of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool Esq in Woburn at One of the clock afternoon to prepare matters for Ordination.

William Lock  
George Reed  
Samuel Blogget.

The Church readily Complied with the desire, & chose D<sup>n</sup> Chamberlane, William Hassey, & Samuel Tuttle, to accompany me & attend that Service. Afterwards Deacon Chamberlane came to me & Desired to be excused from the Service;

June: 1<sup>st</sup> I stayed the Church & acquainted them with the desire of Deacon Chamberlane & his reasons, whereupon the Church chose M<sup>r</sup> Hugh floyd & M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts &c

June 3<sup>d</sup> I went to Woburn with those four Brethren accompanying of me, where we mett with the Elders & Messengers of Lexington, Redding, Chelmsford, Billerica, Newtown, and Brookline Churches. When we were formed into a Council, we advised to the most probable Methods we could think of for the Accomodating the differences among them, and laboured with M<sup>r</sup> Fox & those that held with him, & also with those who did adhere to M<sup>r</sup> Jackson, & who were those that had called this Council, & were by far the greater part both of Church & Town, almost two to one, but our advice was not complied with: whereupon the Council came Unanimously into this Vote.

We judge it not advisable to proceed forthwith to Ordination under their present Circumstances.<sup>31</sup>

The result of a Council of 6 Churches called & Convened at Woburn June 3<sup>d</sup> 1729 to Consider & advise with respect to the Ordination of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Jackson &c.

After Solemn & earnest prayer to God, the God of all Wisdom & Grace, for Divine direction in the very difficult & arduous affairs before us, & upon the most mature thoughts on the perplexed state of affairs in Woburn, We did Solemnly & Unanimously advise to the most probable Methods, we could think of, towards an Accomodation of their unhappy differences which were not mutually complied with all: whereupon we thought it unpracticable to proceed to Ordination under their present Circumstances. But we with bowels of compassion beg of the Contending parties to leave off strife, & contention, & yet pursue the Methods proposed, or any other that can be thought of, more likely to Compose, & heal their unhappy differences, that if it be possible they may yet live in love and peace, that the God of love & peace may yet be & abide with them.

Thomas Cheever Moderatour  
in the name & with the  
Consent of the Council

<sup>31</sup> It seems that there was a division in the church and congregation reaching back as far as 1725. ["Rev. Mr. Edward Jackson was ordained as colleague pastor with Rev. Mr. John Fox over the church of Woburn, August 1, 1729." S. Sewall, Woburn, 202.]



To the Church of Christ in Rumny-marish, Greeting.

R<sup>d</sup> & Dearly Beloved.

Whereas there is a Number among us, who call themselves agrieved Brethren, and as they say have proceeded to extraordinary & uncommon means, in Depositing, upon a Delinquent Officer, and which still as they say has involved them in several difficulties; and for their Publick Vindication, & to hear & advise upon the reasons & Regularity of their Ecclesiastical proceeding, & to direct to peace & good Order; have by their letters missive Convened 7 Churches upon the case, Who by their Elders & Messengers in form of an Ecclesiastical Council, taking the Case into their Consideration, have Adjourned to the first Tuesday in September next, at nine of the Clock in the Morning to meet at the house of L:<sup>t</sup> Coolidge at Watertown, withall adding, that the Subscriber be with Convenient speed acquainted with it, with liberty to adde a like Number of Seven Churches to make up a Council: and also to lay before s<sup>d</sup> Council what may be matter of Grievance to him. We beseech you therefore R:<sup>d</sup> & dearly Beloved to pitty us under our great calamities. To pray for us, that the God of all Grace would restore good Order & peace among us; and afford us y<sup>e</sup> Assistance of your R<sup>d</sup>: Elder, or Elders & such Messenger or Messengers as you shall think fit, to joyn in the aboves<sup>d</sup> Council at time & place, with such other Churches, as we have sent to, to make up our Number; to hear, advise, & direct in the aboves<sup>d</sup> case, & in what else may have been amiss in their Conduct, and shall be Regularly laid before the Council. That the Great Shepherd of y<sup>e</sup> sheep, through the blood of the Everlasting Covenant, would make you perfect in every good work, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, is the hearty prayer of yours, in the faith & fellowship of the Gospel.

Leicester. August: 4<sup>th</sup> 1729.

David Parsons. Pastour

To the R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever

with the consent of the Church.

Pastour of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Christ

at Rumny-marish, & to s<sup>d</sup> Church.

The Churches sent to by M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, were M<sup>r</sup> Barnards, & M<sup>r</sup> HolyOkes, M<sup>r</sup> Prescott's, M<sup>r</sup> Appleton's, M<sup>r</sup> Williams of West-town, & M<sup>r</sup> Cooks of Sudbury, & Rumny-marish.

August: 24<sup>th</sup>. I read the letter to the Church, & y<sup>e</sup> Church consented to send our beloved brethren, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Belcher. M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts. M<sup>r</sup> William Hassey. M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassy. & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brintnal, to accompany me & attend that Service.

Sept: 2<sup>d</sup>: The afors<sup>d</sup> Brethren appeared, & attended y<sup>e</sup> Service at Water-town on the first day of y<sup>e</sup> Council. M<sup>r</sup> Belcher & M<sup>r</sup> William Hassy desired to be excused from farther attendance.

Mr Jacob Hassy did not attend the last day of y<sup>e</sup> Council. But Mr Watts & Mr Brintnal attended y<sup>e</sup> whole time. The Council sat at Watertown four days & then adjourned to Boston, to meet upon . Sept: 16.

Sept: 16. The Council mett at Boston according to Adjournment, & sat four days in Mr Colman's Meeting house, and drew up their Result, & then Dissolved.

Mr Watts, & Mr Brintnal attended y<sup>e</sup> whole time; y<sup>e</sup> other Brethren but part of the time:

The agrieved Brethren at Leicester, being y<sup>e</sup> Major part of the Church, had deposed their Pastour for Several crimes which they charged him with, under three general heads. first of Male administration. 2<sup>d</sup>: Of Delinquency. 3<sup>d</sup> Of immorality: and they branched these heads into Several Articles: 8 under the first: 3 under y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>: under y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> head they charged him with Slander in 4 articles: and fraudulent dealing: & lying in 4 articles.

they themselves in their letters Missive call their action extraordinary & uncommon, and well they might; the like was never done in this land before; The Council of Churches called by the Agrieved Brethren, Were Mr Colman's, Mr Thachers, & Mr Checklys of Boston, Reading, Medfield, New-town & Oxford. here follows y<sup>e</sup> Result of the Council.

At a Council of 14 Churches, called by y<sup>e</sup> R:<sup>d</sup> Mr David Parsons, & the agrieved Brethren at Leicester, Convened at Watertown Sept: 2<sup>d</sup>: 1729. & after by Adjournment at Boston, Sept: 16. following: to hear & judge of the Reasons & Regularity of the Proceedings of the agrieved Brethren: & also what was matter of Grievance to Mr Parsons, & such other things as should be regularly laid before them. After a long & full hearing of both parties, and repeated Supplications to the throne of Grace, We came unto the following Result.

ffirst. With respect to the Several Articles of Charges brought in against Mr Parsons.

ffirst as to the head of Male-administration.

1: It doth not appear, there was any Male-administration of Mr Parsons, in appointing the Sacrament.

2: That Mr Parsons telling the Agrieved Brethren, that he did not desire their presencc, when he called the rest of the Church to ask, Whither they had best to call a Council upon the agrieved's request, was not excluding them from Church priviledges: and that Mr Parsons calling that part, (the Minor part) of the Church, with himself, the Church, and taking their advice, as referred to in the Evidence relating to the calling of a Council, We cannot judge to be a Male-administration.

3. As to the 3<sup>d</sup> article referring to M<sup>r</sup> Read's admission, if dropt by M<sup>r</sup> Parsons just after his receiving the result of the former Council, and before the Brethrens Vote of Deposition, as he declares, We think it ought not to have been alledged as an article against him.

4. That M<sup>r</sup> Parsons was guilty of Male administration, in admission of the Members referred to in the fourth article. Yet it is the Opinion of the Council, in consideration of their Solemn Covenant with God & them, that the s<sup>d</sup> Brethren be looked upon, and accepted by the Church in Leicester, as Members in full Communion.

5 We judge that the Agrieved Brethrens absence from the publick Worship, the Lords day after their receiving the Result of the former Council, was very blame worthy; yet M<sup>r</sup> Parsons was also blame worthy, in not referring to another Lords day, the readmission of those Members.

6. As to bringing cases of private Offence before the Church &c. We apprehend, that as to one of these, viz: L.<sup>t</sup> Newhals; it having been transacted before the Churches renewal of Covenant, the Brethren should not have made it a charge upon him. As to the other case of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Richardson, it having been made a publick talk, M<sup>r</sup> Parsons apprehended it might supersede a private dealing; which though a mistake & unadvised in him; yet he having issued the Matter; We also apprehend that the Brethren should not have proceeded farther in it.

7. As to the seventh article of Charge, viz: M<sup>r</sup> Parsons commanding the Deacon out of his seat &c, though M<sup>r</sup> Parsons provocation at time was very great & aggravated, yet we judge, the expressions (as in the words of the evidence) were very rash, & carry in them a power, which does not belong to a Pastour, according to the Constitution of these Churches.

8. That it does not appear, that M<sup>r</sup> Parsons laid any Charge against the Brethren, as alledged in the eighth article: yet supposing M<sup>r</sup> Parsons had done, as they say, We cannot look upon it a Male administration under their Circumstances.

Secondly, as to the head of Delinquency.

1 That it does not appear, that M<sup>r</sup> Parsons was guilty of any Culpable Delinquency with respect to the first article, considering their Circumstances, but rather gave a just answer to them, who desired him to lead them in the Choice of a Ruling Elder.

2 As to the 2<sup>d</sup> charge. We apprehend the State of the Church was such at that time, that M<sup>r</sup> Parsons acted prudently in proposing, & endeavouring to issue the matters of Difference in another way.

3 That M<sup>r</sup> Parsons does not appear guilty of any culpable Delinquency in the case of Slaro

Thirdly. As to the head of Immorality: and first. Slander.

1. That we cannot tax M<sup>r</sup> Parsons with Slander, in calling a certain Meeting a Cabal considering his explanation of himself, as to his acceptation of the Design of said Meeting, & the time & Occasion of Using the word, and that he professeth he designed no reflection upon religious meetings.

2. That it does not appear, M<sup>r</sup> Parsons is guilty of Slander, as charged in the 2<sup>d</sup> article.

3. It does not appear, M<sup>r</sup> Parsons was guilty of Slander, according to y<sup>e</sup> charge in 3<sup>d</sup> article.

4. We judge it a rash & injurious expression of M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, to call a number of the Church a Mob.

Secondly as to fraudulent dealing.

It is Unanimously agreed, that there does not appear any fraudulent dealing in M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, with respect to the bond or Note from M<sup>r</sup> Newhal, or with respect to the Deeds of Quit claim.

thirdly. As to lying.

It is Unanimously agreed, that it does not appear to this Council, that M<sup>r</sup> Parsons was guilty of lying, in the four several articles charged against him, though we think he should have been more considerate & cautious in the expressions in his letter to the R:<sup>d</sup> Doctour Mather.

Secondly. After all that hath been heard & debated. It is Unanimously agreed, that the R:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> David Parsons, hath not been guilty of any such Crimes, as render him unworthy of the Gospel Ministry, or of the Ministry in the Church of Leicester.

Thirdly. That although this Council are very desirous to Assert & Preserve the power of Particular Churches, to Depose, or Disclaim their Officers according to the Rules of Congregational Discipline, as laid down in the Platform: Yet we judge the Agrieved fraternity in the Church of Leicester were guilty of great irregularity, in proceeding to Depose the R:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, as they have done. And in as much as they did it, so soon after the sitting of a Venerable Council, (which after hearing most of their Charges, and Differences, were farr from advising to any such thing); and without seeking farther, and waiting longer for the advice of another Council; as also contrary to the advice and perswasion of many Worthy persons in a private way. Therefore We judge the R:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> David Parsons is still the Regular Pastour of the Church in Leicester.

Fourthly. With respect to the Articles of Charge & Grievance laid before us by M<sup>r</sup> Parsons: Several of which he withdrew.

1. ffirst, we judge, (as a former Council did,) that the R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Parsons hath been shamefully treated, with respect to his Support, for the time past; and do earnestly recommend it to the 'Town of Leicester, to pay those Arrearages, that have been so long due, and to provide for his Support for the future: and do all that becomes Christians on their part, to Secure unto M<sup>r</sup> Parsons a just & full title to his lands in Leicester.

2. We cannot but bear Our 'Testimony against such Unreasonable & Unjustifiable actions, as that of Opposing M<sup>r</sup> Parsons his going into his Pulpit on the Lords day, & setting up another in Opposition to him, in such an unseemly way & manner, though they might be led into it from their Misapprehension of things.

3. We judge it the Duty of the Agrieved Brethren & people of Leicester to Return from their Private Assembling on the Lords day, to the Publick Worship of God under the Ministry of the R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> David Parsons.

4. We judge that Deacon Southgate ought not to Withhold the Churches Vessels from the Use of the R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Parsons, and the Church.

Fiftly. Having thus given Our thoughts, upon the several matters laid before us. We do, as in the fear of God, and tender mercies of Our Lord Jesus Christ, earnestly beseech Our Beloved Brother in Christ, the R<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> David Parsons, Seriously & with grief to lay to heart the broken State of his flock; and to consider how far any rashness in his words, and hastiness in his actions may have been Offensive to his Brethren, in the day of darkness, & temptation that has passed over him, and be humbled for them. And we do earnestly Recommend to him a just Regard to the 'Tenour of the Platform of Church Discipline, in the Allowance of the proper power of the Brotherhood pursuant to their Church Vote. We do also with the same eanestness Exhort, & perswade the Beloved Agrieved Brethren of the Church of Leicester, seriously to Consider, how far they have suffered themselves, in the day of temptation, through some mistaken conception of things, to be led into Uncharitable thoughts of, & rash & unjustifiable carriage toward their Pastour: as also how far a too Groundless Spirit of Opposition to their Pastour, may have hindred the growth of the Church, and the Success of the Gospel among them, and deeply to afflict & humble themselves therefor.

And now Brethren, We would call upon you all, with the greatest meekness & Concern of Soul; to remember the Solemn Obligations you have brought your selves under before God, and this Council, to hearken to Our Christian advice, and return to each other, in the love & spirit of the Gospel, and receive one another

in the Lord: and put away from you all bitterness, and wrath, clamour, & evil speaking, with all malice, as becomcs the Disciples of the Meek and lowly Jesus: to love one another, to put on, as the Elect of God, bowels of mercy, kindness, humbleness of mind, long-suffering, forbearing One another, & forgiving One another, as we hope, God for Christs sake hath forgiven you; and above all put on Charity, which is the bond of perfectness. *13: john. 34. 35: 12. Romans. 9: 1: Corinth: 13 chapter. 5: galat: 19. 22. 4: Ephes. 2. 3. 30. 32: 3: Coloss: 12. 13. 14: 3: james. 5. 6: 14 to 18: 1: peter: 4: 8:*

A true copy.

Signed in the Presence, and at  
the desire of the Council.

Benjamin Colman Moderatour.<sup>22</sup>

1729 : Novemb: 13: Publick thanksgiving. The Contribution for the Poor amounted to thirty seven shillings & some pence.

1730 April: 2: Publick ffast. The Contribution for the Poor, thirty shillings.

1730 April: 13. At a Church meeting appointed to receive the Deacon's accounts &c as also to choose another Deacon. Ensign Joseph Belcher, M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts, & M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassey were chosen a Committee to be joyned with the Deacons, for drawing out and disposing of the money Collected for the poor; and also to agree with some fit person to look after the Meeting house.

At the same time, Our brother M<sup>r</sup> William Hassey was chosen to the Office of a Deacon by a Majority of Votes, & Voters; he Objected his unsfitness, but it was left to his serious Consideration, and that he should Manifest his acceptance of the Churches call to s<sup>d</sup> Office, by sitting in the Deacons seat. The Churches stock in the Deacons hands was found a penny short of what it was last year: 11<sup>l</sup>: 17<sup>s</sup>: 7<sup>d</sup>: Out of which the Deacons were ordered to buy a case for the Cushion to preserve it from dust.

Nov: 12. Publick Thanksgiving. The Contribution was appointed for M<sup>rs</sup> Lamsons daughter, under dangerous circumstances by a swelling in her neck, the Doctour speaks very doubtfully of her: there was gathered, about five pounds, eleven shillings, odd pence.

March: 25: Publick ffast. The Contribution for the poor amounted to twenty nine shillings & some pence.

March: 31: At a Church Meeting to receive the Deacons Accounts: the Churches Stock in the Deacons hands was found to be seventeen shillings, two pence more than last year. At the

<sup>22</sup> [Rev. David Parsons was Rev. Thomas Cheever's neighbor in Malden, 1709-1721. See Corey, Malden, 409-470; E. Washburn, Leicester, 75-88.]



same Meeting upon the fame of abusive carriage of Elisha Tuttle and his Wife to their Mother & Sister, after some Debate, the Deacons were appointed to go to them & to Desire them to forbear coming to the Sacrament the Next time: & also to enquire into the matter & see what Evidence there was to lay before the Church at their next Meeting appointed on the seventh day of April next. & also to Order s<sup>d</sup> Tuttle & his Wife to Attend y<sup>e</sup> Church at that time. At the same Meeting. M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Watts, M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassey, & M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Tuttle were Chosen a Committee to be joined with the Deacons for drawing out, and disposing the Money Collected for the Poor.

April: 7: The Church mett according to Appointment, Elisha Tuttle & his Wife were at the Meeting; the Evidence of their Mother & Sister was distinctly read once & again, which they solemnly affirmed, as in the presence of God, to be the truth; but s<sup>d</sup> Elisha Tuttle & his Wife denied what they were charged with: & their behaviour before the Church was not such as was expected by the Church, whereupon the Church thought it best to referr the matter to another time, & that they might have time to Consider their former carriage to their Mother & Sister.

Juluy 2<sup>d</sup> At a Church Meeting Elisha Tuttle & his Wife gave satisfaction to y<sup>e</sup> Church.

Oct: 28: Publick Thanksgiving. The Contribution for y<sup>e</sup> Poor amounted to thirty one shillings, & some pence.

1732: April: 16. A Generall ffast, a very stormy day; y<sup>e</sup> Contribution for the Poor, but ten shillings, some pence.

May. 19. At a Church Meeting to receive the Deacons Accounts, The Churches Stock in the Deacons hands was found to be: 13<sup>l</sup>: 09<sup>s</sup>: 11<sup>d</sup>: At the same time an Account was given of what the Committee had drawn out for the Poor, which the Church approved off, & the Church Voted the same Committee that were chosen last year to Continue this year. At the same Meeting Elisha Tuttle, being sent to by the Church, came and being asked the reason of his Withdrawing from the Communion of the Church after Considerable debate, he Owned that he had done wrong in his Withdrawing, and that he was Sorry, he had neglected so long without asking a dismission. Upon which the Church declared that they would be satisfied, with what he had declared, for the time past, provided he did return to his duty.

Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour.

[1732, May 30. The Second Church in Boston sent an invitation to Rumney Marsh Church to assist in the ordination of Rev. Samuel Mather as pastor, June 21.] <sup>23</sup>

<sup>23</sup> [The letter was in the ordinary form.]

1732: June: 11: I read this letter to the Church, & the Church consented to send Our beloved Brethren, Deacon Chamberlane, Deacon Hassey, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Belcher, M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Watts, M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassey & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brintnal to attend that Service. The Brethren appointed, accompanied me at the time & place appointed being the twenty first of June, When the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Mather was Ordained to the Ministry of the Gospel, & to the Pastoral Office in the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Boston.

Octob: 26: Publick Thanksgiving. The Contribution for the Poor amounted to 37<sup>s</sup> & some pence.

1733 March: 29 A General ffast:

Novemb: 22. Publick Thanksgiving. The Contribution for the poor amounted to 46<sup>s</sup> & some odd pence.

1733-34: March: 1<sup>st</sup> A Church Meeting to receive the Deacons accounts. The Churches stock in Deacon Chamberlains hands was found to be twelve pounds, eleven pence, the which because of his removal to live at Pullen-point, he desired the Church to receive it, which they did, & gave Deacon Chamberlane a receipt by their Pastor: The Church then deposited s<sup>d</sup> 12<sup>l</sup>: 11<sup>d</sup> in Deacon W<sup>m</sup> Hasseys hands, so that the Church's Stock in s<sup>d</sup> Deacon Hasseys hands, with three pounds & seventeen shillings which he had in his hands before, & twenty shillings given by Deacon Chamberlane, amounts in the whole to sixteen pounds, seventeen shillings, & eleven pence. There is also in the hands of Deacon Hassey four pounds, sixteen shillings & five pence of the money Contributed for the poor.

At the same Meeting Capt: Sam<sup>l</sup> Watts, M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassey, & M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup>: Tuttle were desired to Continue as a Committee in conjunction with the Deacons for drawing out and disposing of the money Collected for the Poor. Attest: Thomas Cheever Pastor. April: 4: A General ffast.

The church at Rumney Marsh received a letter from the Second Church of Boston, of which Joshua Gee and Samuel Mather were pastors, calling its attention to "the Scandalous Differences, & Divisions that have arisen & prevailed for some years in the first Church of Christ at Salem," of which Rev. Mr. Fisk was pastor, and that on the request of "a Considerable Number of the Brethren of that Church," the Boston church determined by its Elders and other delegates to visit the Salem church "in order more fully to Understand their case, & to know what might be our farther Duty relating to it."



Accordingly the Salem church were notified of this purpose in a letter addressed to Rev. Mr. Fisk, and asking for a conference on February 20, 1733/4. This letter, however, Mr. Fisk did not communicate to his church; but he and some members of the church wrote private letters to discourage the coming of the delegates of the Boston church. But these letters only served to confirm the latter in "a persuasion, that [they] were called to Testify [their] Communion with the first Church in Salem, according to the Method prescribed in our Platform of Church discipline, commonly called, *the third Way of Communion*, and agreeably to the Advice of a Council of Churches Assembled at Salem in the Summer past." The delegates proceeded to Salem, but Rev. Mr. Fisk refused to receive them; whereupon they, after inquiring into the state of affairs, as they were directed, signed "a letter of Brotherly Admonition" to the Salem church, and waited on Mr. Fisk and entreated him "to accept & communicate it"; but this also Mr. Fisk refused, "declaring he would have nothing to do with a letter that came in the third way of Communion: so that [the Boston church was] denied the Privilege of Communion with Our Brethren the first Church in Salem, either by letters or by conference."

There appear to have been three ways of communion between churches: First, by mutual care; secondly, by consultation with one another; and thirdly, by admonition.<sup>34</sup>

Being thus repulsed in their friendly offers, the Boston church made one more endeavor to bring Mr. Fisk to reason according to the Platform, and accordingly wrote to him enclosing a copy of their former letter of admonition, and beseeching him to relieve the Boston church of the necessity of calling in other churches to assist in the work of discipline. But Mr. Fisk remained obdurate, and took no notice of the second letter. Whereupon the Boston church sent letters to several other churches, among which was that of Rumney Marsh, asking them to appear by their Elders and other

<sup>34</sup> John Wise, *The Churches Quarrel Espoused*, 110. [According to the Platform of Church Discipline, 1649, chap. xv. sect. 2, there were also three other ways of communion between churches: — 4thly, by participation; 5thly, by recommendation; and 6thly, by relief in case of need. See Mather's *Magnalia*, Book v.]

delegates at a conference to be held at Salem, to join in "Seconding our Charitable Admonition" to the Salem church.<sup>35</sup>

April: 14: I read this letter to the Church : And they readily complied with the business, and Consented to Send our Beloved Brethren. Deacon Chamberlane, Deacon Hassey, Capt Samuel Watts & M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassey, with my self to Attend that Service.

Deacon Chamberlane at his desire was excused; the other three attended the service.

1734: Ap: 28: This 28<sup>th</sup> of April, I acquainted the Church, that we according to their Vote Went to Salem, the 23<sup>d</sup> of this instant; Where we mett the Delegates of the Second Church in Boston, and the Delegates of the third Church in Boston, & the Delegates of the first Church in Gloucester. After we were formed into a Council, the Delegates of the Second Church in Boston laid before us the Case of the first Church in Salem, from a considerable Number of letters, & other Papers, as also their Charitable Admoni[tion] to the s<sup>d</sup> first Church in Salem, whereby it did plainly appear to us, that there had been Scandalous Contention in the first Church of Salem of long Continuance, & that they had Neglected to use proper means for healing their Divisions. Whereupon We were convinced it was our Duty to joyn with the Second Church in Boston, in Seconding their Charitable Admonition. Here follow's a Copy of what was done by the Council.<sup>36</sup>

Memorandum. When the Committe went to present this Admonition, M<sup>r</sup> Fisk was gone from home; the young woman of the house would not receive it; when told that it might be she was ordered not to receive it. She answered, she would not say

<sup>35</sup> [Rev. Thomas Cheever inscribed this letter on the Rumney Marsh church records. It was printed in a pamphlet entitled: "A Faithful Narrative of the Proceedings of the Ecclesiastical Council convened at Salem in 1734," by J. Sewall and others of the Council, 1735, pp. 36-39. The preliminary correspondence of the Second Church in Boston with Mr. Fisk and with the disaffected members of his church was printed there among the official documents of the two councils.]

<sup>36</sup> [Printed in the pamphlet cited in note 35.] The letter of admonition to Salem church was signed by Thomas Cheever, moderator, John White, Joseph Sewall, Thomas Prince, Joshua Gee, Samuel Mather, Edward Hutchinson, Josiah Willard, Nathanael Saltonstall, James Sayword, Nathanael Coit, Thos. Cushing, Jr., Samuel Watts, Edward Proctor, Dan. Henchman, William Hasey, James Pierpoint, Joseph Allen, Grafton Feveryearc, William Larrabee, Jacob Hasey. Among these names will be recognized many then famous in theology, and others afterwards among the foremost patriots of the colony. [The Council adjourned to meet at Boston May 28; see *infra*, the entry of June 9.]

she was not: in our Return we saw Deacon Osgood & would have given him the letter for M<sup>r</sup> Fisk, but he also refused to receive it.

Attest Thomas Cheever.

1734, May 15: At a Church-meeting appointed to deal with our brother William Tuttle for drunkenness, he Offered an acknowledgement which was read; and after Considerable debate about his acknowledgment, whither it were sufficient for his being restored to the Communion of the Church at the Lords table from which he had absented himself for a considerable time, it was Concluded on the Negative, for these reasons: first, becaus he had contracted a habit of drunkenness by frequent acts; & also because he had often made great promises of reformation to such of the Brethren as had dealt with him about his sin, but all were soon forgotten; & also because he did not offer his acknowledgement untill he knew the Church had appointed to deal with him. Upon the whole the Church concluded he should be Suspended from the Lords table for some time to see Whither his seeming repentance were attended with fruits meet for repentance & a reformation: the Sentence of Suspension was formally pronounced.

Attest Thomas Cheever

June: 9. At night I acquainted the Church with the result of the Council, upon their Adjournment to Boston, May 28<sup>th</sup>; who on May 30<sup>th</sup>, Unanimously concluded, that Our Churches ought to make use of a Synod, or Council of Neighbour Churches Walking orderly, for the conviction of the first Church in Salem, according to the Direction of our Platform; together with the Several Churches which they agreed to Call in, (27 Churches sent to) <sup>27</sup> and read the copy of the letter to be sent to those Churches. The Church Voted, that their former Delegates should attend this Service untill the matter were brought to an issue.

Attest. Thomas Cheever.

July 16, Nineteen of y<sup>e</sup> 27 Churches, called in by the 4 Churches, met at Salem by their Elders & other Delegates, on the 16 of July, Who after they had formed themselves, having chosen y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Walter of Roxbury their Moderatour, & M<sup>r</sup> John Barnard, of Marblehead Adjutant Moderatour, & made their Rules for their Voting by Churches; sent for the 4 Churches to lay the Case before them which they did, and answered severall Objections made against their proceedings. Several Ministers & some other Delegates Withdrew because the Council refused to take M<sup>r</sup>. Fisks proposals to his agrieved Brethren into their Consideration & among the rest M<sup>r</sup> Barnard withdrew, whereupon the

<sup>27</sup> [Interlined in the original.]

Council Chose R<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Jeremiah Wise of Berwick Adjutant Moderatour in his stead; there remained 15 Churches, & when the letter of advice was read, it was voted Unanimously by those 15 Churches, the 4 Churches being joyned made up the Number of 19 Churches. The Council justified y<sup>e</sup> proceedings of y<sup>e</sup> 4 Churches; and adjourned to Octob: 15: When & where the Council being met at Salem, took M<sup>r</sup>. ffisks proposals under their Consideration & made their Remarks upon them which were publicly read in the Meeting house, & afterwards published their Result also in the Meeting house: there were 17 Churches when the Result was Voted: then y<sup>e</sup> Council Dissolved.<sup>38</sup>

Nov: 7: Publick thanksgiving. the Contribution for the poor above thirty shillings.

Dec. 8: Just before y<sup>e</sup> Administration of y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament, William Tuttle, who was Suspended from the Lords-supper, May: 15: was restored by a Vote of the Church to their love & Communion.

1734/5: feeb: 21: At a Church Meeting appointed to consider what we had to do farther in the case of the first Church at Salem: after the reading of some letters, & the proposals made by M<sup>r</sup> ffisk to his aggrieved Brethren, with the remarks of the Council upon them, as also the Result of the Council; and some debate; the Church Voted their approving and accepting the judgment of the Council; I then read the following declaration and the Church Voted it without any contradicting, & that it should be publicly read the next Lords day, which was done accordingly. Attest. Thomas Cheever.

We the Church of Christ in Rumny-marish, having upon the call & invitation of the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Boston, sent Our Elder & other Delegates, to meet with the Delegates of the s<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Boston, and the Delegates of some Other Churches, at Salem upon the 23<sup>d</sup> of April last; when & where they mett with the Elders & Delegates of the 3<sup>d</sup> Church in Boston, & the first Church in Gloucester; and having the state of the first Church in Salem laid before them by the Delegates of the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Boston, together with the Charitable Admonition of the s<sup>d</sup> Church given to the first Church in Salem for their Neglect of the Means of peace under their Scandalous Contentions; & being fully satisfied that there has been a Scandalous Contention for a long time in the first Church in Salem, and that s<sup>d</sup> Church has Neglected to use the proper means for healing their Divisions; and that the 2<sup>d</sup>

<sup>38</sup> [The result of the Council was here inscribed by Rev. Thomas Cheever. It was printed in the pamphlet cited in note 35. See also *infra*, the entry of February 21, 1734/5.]

Church in Boston had just reason to give an Admonition to the first Church in Salem for that their Neglect; and that they had given their Admonition with Regularity, Prudence, and tenderness; and being fully sensible of the just Occasion of Uniting with the Delegates of the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Boston, in Seconding their Charitable Admonition, both because the first Church in Salem still Continue in Contention, refuse to hearken to the Admonition given them, & still Neglect to Use the means of peace:

Accordingly Our Delegates, with the Delegates of the third Church in Boston, & the first Church in Gloucester Uniting with the Delegates of the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Boston, made their Application to the Rev:<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Fisk, that he would allow them a Conference with him & his Church upon the Melancholy Occasion; and when this was absolutely refused; they joyned in Seconding the Admonition of the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Boston, as both the reason of the thing, & the Platform of our Church discipline, agreeably to the Rules of Gods word directed: And having adjourned to meet at Boston on May: 28: that they might know, whither their Admonition had the desired good effect on the first Church in Salem, it then appeared by letters & testimonies received from 21 aggrieved Brethren at Salem, that the s<sup>d</sup> letter of Admonition had been once and again refused by the Pastor, with repeated declarations that he would neither hear, nor receive it; so that the first Church in Salem appears to continue Obstinate & impenitent under Scandalous Divisions, & refuses to hearken to the Charitable Admonition of Neighbour Churches. Whereupon the Delegates of the 4 above-mentioned Churches were Unanimously of Opinion, that their Churches ought to proceed to make Use of the help of a Synod, or Council of Neighbour Churches Walking Orderly, for the Conviction of Our Brethren of the first Church in Salem. Accordingly by their letters they Called in a great Number of Churches, to meet at Salem on the 16<sup>th</sup> of July.

When we received from Our Delegates an account of what they had done in Our name, and what they had farther concluded upon, We were well satisfied therewith, and Voted that Our former Delegates should attend this Service, untill it were brought to an issue. The Major part of the Churches, that were sent to, did meet at Salem, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of July, by their Elders & other Delegates, & having formed themselves into a Council, by choosing R<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Walter of Roxbury their Moderator; they sent for the Delegates of the four Churches abovenamed to lay before them the Melancholy case of the first Church in Salem; the Steps they had taken, & what they had to Offer, for the Justification of their Apprehension, that that Church is Obstinate & impenitent in

Scandalous Division among them: which when they had done, and Answered Several Objections made against their proceedings; The Council justified the Proceedings of the s<sup>d</sup> 4 Churches, & desired the 4 Churches to joyn with this Council, in their farther proceeding, as by their Votes app[ear.] When the 4 Churches were joyned with the Council, the Council reinforced the repeated Admonitions given to the first Church in Salem, by leaving with them a letter of Advice for their Conviction, & Adjourned to 15<sup>th</sup> of October.

The Council met again at Salem according to Adjournment, Octob: 15: and having Examined & Maturely Weighed the case of the first Church in Salem, as they say in their Result, and having Offered other proper Methods for their Conviction, which proved ineffectual, the Council declared their Apprehension & judgment, that the first Church in Salem hath Slighted all means that have been used with them, nor have complied with their Duty as a Church, in any one particular: and farther declared that, as the s<sup>d</sup> Church, Notwithstanding a long Series of Reproofs, Admonitions, & advice & other Means, upon the account of their Open Offences, still remains Obstinate, We the Council afors<sup>d</sup> think Our Selves called to bear Witness against the Male-administration of that Offending Church, according to Direction of Our Platform of Church discipline. Accordingly in the Name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, We protest, declare, and publish, that this Church is become Obstinate & impenitent Scandal, and hath justly exposed it self to a Sentence of Non-Communion from Our several Churches. Having made which Declaration, We farther proceed to Declare to all the Churches of Our Lord Jesus Christ through this Province; that the first Church in Salem hath ju[stly] forfeited the Priviledge of Communion with these Churches, & deserve to be deprived of the priviledge. However the Council, conformably to the pattern of Our great Saviour, who hath compassion on the ignorant, and on such as are out of the way, think & make known, that the Churches, to which we respectively belong, may out of tenderness & compassion delay to Pron[ounce] the Sentence of Non-communication for the space of three Moneths after the Date of this our declaration: and if after the patient & tender delay of this Sentence, it shall not appear [to] our respective Churches, that the first Church in Salem have repented & betaken themselves to the use of proper means of peace and healing, We then advise, that Our Churches, approving and accepting the judgment of the Council, do Declare the Sentence of Non communion respectively concerning them; and that they Withdraw themselves from Participation with them at the Lords table, and from such other



acts of holy Communion, as the Communion of Churches doth otherwise allow and require.

We the Church beforenamed declare, that we approve and accept the judgment of the Council, and having waited four moneths, to see whither the first Church in Salem have repented, and betaken themselves to the Use of proper means of peace & healing; but no such thing appearing, We now Proceed to declare the Sentence of Non Communion concerning them. Accordingly in the Name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, We do solemnly publish & declare that we will not hold Communion with the first Church in Salem, neither by participation with them at the Lords table, nor any other act of holy Communion, as the Communion of Churches doth otherwise allow and require. And in as much as there are Several Members of that Offending Church, named in the Result of the Council, who do not consent to the Offence of the Church, but do in due sort bear Witness against it, We will receive them to wonted Communion. Voted by the Church febr: 21: nemine contradicente Attest Thomas Cheever.<sup>39</sup>

1734/5 At the Church Meeting, febr: 21: it was Unanimously Voted, that the Church should Meet upon the last fryday in March in Order to choosing Ruling Elders.

March: 28. The Church mett according to their Appointment, to choose Ruling Elders: When they brought in their Votes. Capt. Samuel Watts, & Deacon William Hassey were Chosen by the Majority of Voters.<sup>40</sup>

At the same time Mr Jacob Hassey<sup>41</sup> was Chose to y<sup>e</sup> Office of a Deacon by a Major Vote.

June 17 A Church Meeting according to appointment, to consider a letter received from the Church of Christ in Hopkinton desiring this Church to send their Pastor & other Delegates to meet with the Delegates of some other Churches, to give them advice in a matter of difficulty referring to a Number of Bretheren of fframingham Church who desire to joyn with the Church in Hop-

<sup>39</sup> The trial and condemnation of the Salem church, proceeding with great regularity in accordance with the accepted ecclesiastical rules in such cases, led to results far more serious than would follow in these days. See *infra*, p. 249, the action by which the Salem church, ten years later, 1743, sought and was returned to the fellowship of the Church. See Hutchinson, *Hist. of Mass.* (ed. 1795), i. p. 373.

<sup>40</sup> This appears to have been the first election of Ruling Elders in Cheever's church. The duties of these officers are set forth in the Platform of Church Discipline, chap. vii. But what led to their appointment at this particular date and not earlier I am unable to say. [See *supra*, vol. i. pp. 242, 244, 338, 353.]

<sup>41</sup> [*Supra*, vol. i. pp. 233-241.]

kinton upon the account of the Congregational Principles: after the letter was read, the Church referred the matter to farther consideration till next Lords day. then I acquainted the Church, that — — had been with me to desire to make her peace with the Church, on account of her sin of Fornication &c, and that I had appointed her to attend the Church on the sixth of July next, Our Sacrament day, in order thereunto, the Church approved of my doings herein without any opposition. Then the Church proceeded to the consideration of their choice of M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassey to the Office of a Deacon their last Meeting, because some manifested great uneasiness about that Vote, desiring the Church to reconsider it; after considerable arguings pro and con; When it was put to the Vote, Whither the Church did abide by their former Vote, it passed in the Affirmative by a great Majority of at least two to One: Then the Church proceeded to make Choice of Deacon Chamberlane, M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Tuttle, & M<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Oliver to treat with Capt. Samuel Watts, & Deacon William Hassey about their accepting the Office of Ruling Elders to which they had been Chosen, and report their answer to the Church as soon as conveniently might be. After M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Hassey declared his unwillingness to serve in the Office of Deacon, but he was desired to take the matter into farther consideration, and so the Meeting was concluded. Attest Th: Cheever.

[<sup>42</sup>] The Church was stayed, & concluded not to comply with the desire of Hopkinton Church.

[July]: 6: — —, who had fallen into the sin of Fornication, having been with me in Order to giving satisfaction to the Church attended at this time according to my Direction. After her Confession was read to the Church; when the Question was put, Whither they were satisfied with what she Offered, so as to restore her to their Charity & Communion, the Church Unanimously declared their acceptance. Attest. Thomas Cheever.

[August] 31: I stayed the Church, & read the 2<sup>d</sup> letter from the Church of Christ in Hopkinton desiring this Church to send their Elders & other Messengers to meet with the Elders & Messengers of several other Churches in an Ecclesiastical Council, on the 3<sup>d</sup> Wednesday in September next, to Consider & advise them in the case of five Members of Framingham Church who desired to be received into the Church of Hopkinton; the Church consented to Comply with the desire of Hopkinton Church; but it was desired that Our Ruling Elders might be Ordained before that time; accordingly it was Voted that Our Ruling Elders should be

<sup>a</sup> [The date has been worn away.]



Ordained the fourteenth day of Septemb; & then they Nominated Mr Nathanael Oliver & Mr Benjamin Floyd to attend that Service with my self & Elder Watts.

Sept. 14: This day, according to the former agreement of the Church, Capt. Samuel Watts, & Deacon William Hassey were Solemnly Ordained to the Office of Ruling Elders in this Church of Christ.

17 My self with Elder Samuel Watts, Mr Nathanael Oliver, & Mr Benjamin Floyd according to former appointment, went to Hopkington, where we Mett with y<sup>e</sup> Elders & Messingers of the Church of Berwick, of Boston Old South, & of the Old & New-North Churches, & of Mr Loring at Sudbery; After a full hearing of all that was offered on both sides, the Council after serious & deliberate consideration of the whole case, Unanimously advised the Church of Hopkington to receive those Members.

21 I acquainted the Church with the issue of the Council at Hopkington. Then I read a letter from the 2<sup>d</sup> Church of Christ in Maldon to this Church to entreat such an act of Communion that they would send Delegates with their Rev<sup>d</sup> Pastour & Elders, in conjunction with the Churches of the Old & New-North in Boston, of Charlstown, the first Church in Maldon, the 2<sup>d</sup> Church in Brantry, the Churches of Scituate, Pembroke, & Hannover, to Assist in the Ordination of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Joseph Stimpson to the Pastoral Office over them, the 24<sup>th</sup> day of Septemb. The Church complied with their request, & chose Mr Jacob Hassey, Mr Samuel Tuttle, Mr Samuel Floyd, & Mr Thomas Pratt to attend that Service.

24: This day the Elders & Messengers of the Churches mett in Council at Maldon, and after their Covenant was read; and the Result of the Council of three Churches by whom they were imbodyed into a distinct Church state was read, and after the Consideration & debate upon what was Offered by the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Emerson & a Committee of his Church in Objection to the Proceeding to Ordination. The Council Voted that they were a Church of Christ & to be acknowledged as such, and that what had been Objected was not Sufficient to hinder the Proceeding to Ordination, — Accordingly they immediatly Went to y<sup>e</sup> Meeting house. Where y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Stimpson was Ordained after y<sup>e</sup> usual manner.<sup>43</sup>

Oct: 27. At a Church Meeting according to appointment for choosing a Deacon. Mr Jacob Hassey was chosen to y<sup>e</sup> Office of a Deacon by a great Majority of Voters. At the same time by a

<sup>43</sup> [Corey, Malden, chap. xvi.]

Vote of the Church the Ruling Elders were desired to sit in the Pulpit. Also it was Voted Unanimously that M<sup>r</sup> John Brintnall be desired to sett the psalm, & to sit in the forseat.

1738; Septemb: 24. I acquainted the Church with a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Welsteed's Church, desiring of their Rev<sup>d</sup> Pastor and Elders with other Delegates, to joyn in Counsel with the Elders & Messengers of Severall other Churches, upon Wednesday 27<sup>th</sup> of this instant Septemb, y<sup>e</sup> day appointed for the Ordination of M<sup>r</sup> Ellis Gray: y<sup>e</sup> Church consented, and voted to send the two Deacons, viz. Deacon Chamberlane & Deacon Hassey, M<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Oliver, M<sup>r</sup> John Floyd, & L:<sup>t</sup> Nathan Cheever to attend that Service.

Septemb: 27: This day the R<sup>d</sup>. Elders & Messengers of Eleven Churches, viz: all in Boston with Roxbury and Charlstown, mett in Council; & y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Ellis Gray was Ordained to y<sup>e</sup> Pastoral Office.

1741/2: March: 15. A Church-Meeting appointed to deal with M<sup>r</sup> Elisha Tuttle for his Withdrawing from the Communion of the Church, which he had done a considerable time,: he declared the reason was, he apprehended that he was Slighted by the Church and they did not show that Regard to him which they did to Other Brethren, and he thought severall of them were prejudiced against him &c: and mentioned some words and actions of some of the Brethren which he took as evidence thereof; these things made him so uneasy in his Mind that he thought it not fitting to Come and sitt down at the Lords table with them &c. After considerable debate, and the answers given by those Brethren to what M<sup>r</sup> Tuttle Objected and declaring they had no personal Prejudice against him, and should be glad if he would return to his Duty: M<sup>r</sup> Tuttle Owned that he had done wrong in his Absenting himself so long, without endeavouring to remove those Prejudices; and promised that for the future he would attend his Duty in Communion with the Church as long as should be for his edification: hereupon the Brethren declared themselves satisfied therewith, and M<sup>r</sup> Tuttle said, he did thankfully accept it. Attest Thomas Cheever Pastor.

To the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever Pastour of the Church of Christ in Chelsea to be Communicated: Rev<sup>d</sup> Honoured & Beloved.

Taking into Consideration the various Rebukes of Divine Providence upon us of late with respect to M<sup>r</sup> Fisk &c. and being willing to exercise a Godly [            ] over our Selves, & to confess our faults to our fellow Professours, as it may appear to us to be our Duty. We would now in this explicit manner freely acknowledge, that We were greatly Wanting in love to and Concern for those

Once called the Aggrieved Brethren of Our Church, in the time of our Controversy with them, and did not use the Means proper to Quiet and satisfy them: viz: by Consenting to Meet as a Church. And were [far] from paying due Regard to the Venerable Councils that came to Salem in that time, We now believe came out of love, and with a Sincere Aime to do the best service they could: We also Acknowledge Our fault in speaking Slightly of Councils, and the Constitution that we now profess to hold, viz: that called Congregational. We entreat, that all our Sister Churches & Christian Brethren would forgive Overlook & Pray for us their Brethren in the faith of the gospel: Tim Pickering & Abijah Estis: in the name and at the Desire of the first Church in Salem. particularly those that [were] in Communion in the time of the late Controversy.

I read this letter to the Church before the Congregation, Octob: 20: 1745: and propounded to the Church, that if they did accept the acknowledgement therein made by the s<sup>d</sup> first Church in Salem, so as to restore them to their Comunion and all the privileges and acts of Communion which the Communion of Churches do allow and require they should Manifest it by the Usual Sign of uplifted hand which they did:

Attest Thomas Cheever Pastour.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

## REV. WILLIAM McCLENACHAN'S PASTORATE

**T**HE records of the Rumney Marsh Church by Thomas Cheever cover the thirty-two years between October 19, 1715, when he was ordained, and September 24, 1747, when, by reason of age, and at his request, he was relieved, and Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., appointed church scribe.

The ministers of the Boston churches, of which before 1739 that of Rumney Marsh was one, were supported by free weekly contributions; but in the country, compulsory laws were necessary,<sup>1</sup> and thereafter the town stood to the church as the modern religious society now does.<sup>2</sup>

As the town and church were coördinate bodies for the maintenance of religious worship, their separate action as leading to the purpose of each, is best shown by interlacing their records chronologically: and thus I shall present them. But first I gather from the town records a few items about religious affairs between 1739 and 1747 before continuing those of the church.

In the warrant, May 20, 1742, was this article: "Will the town hear a petition of the proprietors of the new meeting house, and accept the same as the town's house."<sup>3</sup> I find no action then or afterwards.

March 7, 1743. Would the Town purchase a Bell? Passed in the negative: reconsidered and left to Thomas Pratt, Nathan'l Oliver, Jun., Deacon Jacob Hassey, to consider.

Voted to accept of Joshua Cheever a convenient spot of land

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson, Hist., i. 427.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Tuckerman, twenty-fifth-anniversary sermon, says, that Cheever received his support from the voluntary contributions of those who heard him. But, in March, 1748, the town voted him, "£12. 10 shillings, old tenor, quarterly, during his life. as a consideration of his quitting any claim he may have to the contributions, hereafter to be made on the Sabbath." Page 6, note.

<sup>3</sup> Town Rec., i. 9.

for a town burying-place. Nath. Cheever and Samuel Pratt to inquire into an old grant (as is supposed) where the burying-place is.<sup>4</sup>

May 18. Accepted the offer of the Hon'ble Samuel Watts, Esq., of £100, old tenor, to purchase a Bell, and the report that a bell of 300 pounds weight, or thereabouts, would do. Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq., to procure it.<sup>5</sup>

March 5, 1744. A committee was appointed to endeavor to raise twenty pounds, old tenor; and if they do, to wait upon Samuel Watts, Esq., and request him to add to it his donation, and send for the Bell as soon as may be.<sup>6</sup>

May 17, 1744. Voted twenty pounds more, old tenor, towards the Bell. Nathaniel Oliver, Jun., John Brintnall, Stephen Kent, with the advice and assistance of Samuel Watts, Esq., to send for it as soon as may be.<sup>7</sup>

March 4, 1745, the town, getting ready for the bell, Voted that the Selectmen take care of the Meeting House in repairing the platform on the steeple.

"Ye affair about ye Bell referred till next May meeting."<sup>8</sup> No action is mentioned until three years later, March 18, 1748, when it was "Voted that Hon'ble Samuel Watts, Esq., send to England for the Bell that he offered to give to the town."<sup>9</sup> That was the last of it.

Jany. 12, 1746-7. Voted to comply with the desire of reverend Mr. Cheever to supply the Pulpit this cold season, and fifty pounds, old tenor, for the charges; leaving the number of days of such supply to the discretion of Samuel Watts, Thomas Pratt, and Samuel Pratt.<sup>10</sup>

July 16, 1747. A meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants, to see if the Town will raise money to support the preaching of the Gospel, and choose a committee to provide a minister and lay out the money (if raised for that purpose) and take proper measures to provide a parsonage, in order to settle a minister. Voted to raise eighty pounds old tenor to support the preaching of the gospel, Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq., Elder Hassey, and Mr. Thomas Pratt a committee to provide a minister and lay out said money. Then proposed to choose a committee to provide a par-

<sup>4</sup> Town Rec., i. 11. *Vide* Suff. Deeds, L. 94, f. 275.

<sup>5</sup> Town Rec., i. 12.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 13, 14.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 14.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 15.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 20.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 19.

sonage in order to settle a minister: and after considerable debate passed in the affirmative. Honorable Samuel Watts, Mr. Samuel Tuttle, and Hugh Floyd were chosen.<sup>11</sup>

As arrearages have been brought up, entries from the town and church records will now appear in chronological order.

Chelsea, Sept. 24, 1747. At a Church meeting at the house of the Pastor and moderator of said meeting: He proposed to the Church his desire that Nath'l Oliver, Junr., might be appointed scribe to make and keep a record of the Church's proceedings, which was voted, *Nem'e Contrad'e*.

Voted, that Wednesday, the 7th of October, next, be a day of fasting and prayer, to implore the direction of Almighty God in the choice of a minister, as colleague with the Rev'd Mr. Cheever. Messrs. Samuel Floyd and Nathan'l Oliver, Junr., in the name of the Church, to invite the Rev. Messrs. Appleton, Emerson, Abbott, Hobby, Prentice, and Cleaveland, to assist in said Solemnity. Elder Hasey to make provisions at his house for the entertainment of said gentlemen, at the church's charge.

Elder Watts, Elder Hasey, and Nathan'l Oliver, Junr., to settle the Church's account with Deacon Hasey, and report thereupon at their next meeting; the same committee to request the donation of Mr. Hugh Floyd, deceased, of his Executor; and if they receive the same in cash or plate, give a discharge therefor, and the Rev'd Messrs. Appleton and Abbott be desired to preach the sermons on the intended fast.

Adjourned to the first Monday after the fast, at Elder Hasey's house, at 3 o'clock, to receive the above reports, and transact any other business.

*Die Sabati*, Sept. 27, 1747. After divine service the Rev. Mr. Cheever informed the Church that the Rev'd gentlemen appointed to attend the Fast proposed, could not officiate on said day, but would endeavor it on Wednesday, the 14th Octob. Voted to postpone said Solemnity till Wednesday, and adjourned to the Monday following.

Oct. 1, 1747. To see if the town will empower the former committee; or choose a new one, to supply the pulpit three months, on such terms as the town shall agree on. To see what sum of money the town will raise to defray the charge thereof. Voted to empower the former committee. Then asked how long said Committee shall supply the pulpit and after long debate,

<sup>11</sup> Town Rec., i. 22.

Voted they shall provide for six months, and to raise £120, old tenor, to defray the charge thereof.<sup>12</sup>

*Die Lunae*, Oct. 19. The Church met at the house of Mr. Nathan Cheever, inasmuch as the Rev'd Pastor could not travel so far as Elder Hasey's, to which the Church was adjourned.

The Committee reported that the Church was indebted for clements two pounds, thirteen shillings and five pence, old tenor, and the account for the poor stood Cr. in favor of the Church eight pounds, ten shillings and four pence — that there was also in the Deacon's hands an English shilling and a new England sixpence.

Also reported that they thought proper that the heirs of Mr. Hugh Floyd, deceased, should themselves purchase a piece of Plate with their father's Donation, and present the same to the Church; which Reports were severally accepted.

Elder Hasey then presented his account of Charges at the last fast, which was £9-0-2, old tenor. Allowed. Proposed to discharge the same by subscription. Subscribed, £9, old tenor; more than discharged Elder Hasey's account. Delivered to Deacon Hasey, and he desired to Credit the Church therefor.

Moved and seconded that the Church proceed to the Choice of a Colleague with the Rev'd Mr. Cheever. Passed in the negative. Voted the town's committee be desired to request and agree with the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan to preach for the term of two months, on further probation. Then the moderator after prayer adjourned *Sine Die*.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Town Rec., i. 22, 23.

<sup>13</sup> Rev. William McClenachan, probably one of those Scotchmen whose ancestors settled in the north of Ireland, was invited in 1734 to preach at Georgetown, Maine, by thirty-nine male Presbyterian church members, being a majority of that church, and he officiated there for several years, though not without much opposition. He was a man of great ardor of temperament, which occasionally involved him in trouble. He seems to have been unstable and unreliable. Rev. Mr. Smith's Journal, May 29, 1736, says: "I went over to Mr. Allen's: met the ministers on the affairs of the Irish," and again, November 15, 1736, "Mr. Macclanathan installed. I had a clash with him." (Willis's Hist. Portland, 384, 385.) Who Mr. Allen was, and what the affairs of the Irish were, are best told by McClenachan himself, in a petition to the General Court, May 25, 1740, in which he says that "being regularly initiated into the ministry of the Gospel according to the Kirk of Scotland and having been installed to preach to a number of people of the denomn. of Presbyterians in sd. Town of Falmouth, who have hitherto Endeavored to Support your Petr. in his said Ministry and who notwithstanding are obliged to pay Taxes towards the Support & Maintenance of the Congregational Ministers of sd. Town," and therefore asks for a hearing by the Court. August 20th, 1740, in another petition he repeats the grievances of the second parish, and sets forth the short com-



Nov. 3, 1747. Voted to accept Mr. John Hessey's estate, as purchased by the selectmen, and raise money to pay for the same —

ings of the Rev. Benjamin Allen, in respect to Congregational order, discipline, and doctrine; and his refusal "to have any application to an ecclesiastical judicature, Saying the law was his Support, thereby he would oblige them to maintain him, and he cared not if ever he saw any of them in his meeting house." He concludes by asking a hearing, civil or ecclesiastical, in any way the General Court might appoint. That body dismissed the petition as irregular, it not having proceeded against the Rev. Mr. Allen in an ecclesiastical way. (Mass. Archives, xii. 162, 166.) But this was mere subterfuge.

Mr. McClenachan's first ministry at Georgetown was short, and that at Cape Elizabeth still shorter. In 1742 he was again at Georgetown, and in 1746, Chaplain to Brigadier Waldo's regiment in the expedition to the Bay of Fundy, from which he returned to Boston in February, 1747. The next year he was preaching in Chelsea, and was invited to settle, though with considerable opposition. One of the dissentients wrote to Mr. Smith in August, 1748, for some account of him, saying, "that after all my inquiries into his character, to me it still appears bad." About 1754 he became a convert to the Church of England, and was sent by the society for propagating the gospel as a missionary to Georgetown, Dresden, and neighboring places on the eastern frontier. He arrived in Kennebec in May, 1756, and established himself at Richmond. In 1758 he moved to Pennsylvania, and was settled over a society in Philadelphia. (Willis, *supra*. I find a reference to R. P. Robbins, Philadelphia Hospital of the P. E. Church, but have not been able to verify it.)

The following notice of Rev. William McClenachan is from a sermon by Rev. Joseph Tuckerman, D.D., preached on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his settlement at Chelsea, pp. 6-9.

"Mr. McClenachan came into the town a stranger; and after preaching by successive invitations for ten months, and exciting great interest in the pulpit, and as great doubts and fears concerning himself out of it, it was at length 'agreed, that three of the neighbouring ministers should be requested to examine him, with regard to his principles, and other abilities for the work of a gospel minister.' The three gentlemen appointed to this service declined it, and advised the church to apply to the association of ministers in Boston. Application was accordingly made to the Boston Association, who also refused to examine him, on the ground that they were unacquainted with him, and that it would be a deviation from their practice. But on the 13th of April, 1748, the church voted, 'by a great majority, to invite Mr. McClenachan to be their pastor; and to request the town, as soon as may be, to join with them in giving this invitation.' Accordingly, on the 3d of May, following, the church having received a vote of the town to concur with them, the 2d [28th] of September was appointed for his inauguration. In this interval, however, new doubts arose respecting the character of the pastor elect; a church meeting was called to obtain, if possible, a solution of them; and this satisfaction not having been obtained, the time of ordination was postponed. But on the 12th of October, a council assembled for the purpose of inducting him into his office. A memorial was presented to them by five members of the church, stating their objections to the ordination of Mr. McClenachan. And though he acquitted himself to the satisfaction of the council from most

£1160. Voted to choose a committee to take a deed of said estate in behalf of the town, and improve the same to the best advantage

of the charges made against him, it was determined that the day of ordination should be deferred to the third Tuesday of December. The council met again, according to adjournment; adjourned again to the twentieth; and, after a long debate, voted to install Mr. McClenachan on the succeeding day. His ministry here was short; and I think that it could neither have been profitable to others, nor happy to himself. He never acquired the confidence of those who were at first dissatisfied with him. But as a preacher, I am told, that he was quite as eloquent as Whitefield. Many of the parish, however, would not hear him, and united themselves, during his ministry, with the religious society in Malden. But many also, from the towns about us, as regularly travelled far to worship here. In December, 1754, he desired a dissolution of his pastoral relation to this church; but it was unanimously voted by the church not to dismiss him. Without regarding this vote, Mr. McClenachan soon dissolved the relation by leaving the town, after having officiated as its pastor for six years. He immediately united himself with the Episcopal church, soon went to England, and there, or in Ireland, became a minister under the establishment. I know but little more of him. But it is worthy of notice, that, during his ministry, it was voted by the church, 'that it shall not be a term of communion, that persons to be admitted into the church shall exhibit *a written relation*, so termed, as has heretofore been the practice in this church'; — 'that divine service, for the future, upon all fast days, *be performed with singing psalms as upon the Lord's day*'; 'and, after considerable difficulties and objections, that *Watts' Psalms and Hymns* should be adopted, instead of the version that had hitherto been used in publick worship.'"

Cf. Foote's Annals of King's Chapel, ii. 178-180.

Mass. Archives, xii. 162. "To his Excellency Jonathan Belcher Esqr: Capt Generall and Governr in Chiefe in and over his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. The Honble his Majesties Council and house of Representatives for said Province in General Court assembled the 25th day of May Anno Domini 1740 . . .

"The humble Petition of William McLenechan clark in behalfe of himselfe & his hearers of the Denom<sup>n</sup> of Presbyterians in the Town of Falmouth in the County of York . . .

"Sheweth That your Petr being regularly initiated into the ministry of the Gospel according to the Kirk of Scotland and haveing been Installed to preach to a number of People of the denom<sup>n</sup> of Presbyterians in sd Town of Falmouth, Who have hitherto Endeavd to Support your Petr in his said Ministry And who notwithstanding are obliged to pay Taxes towards the Support & Maintenance of the Congregational Ministers of sd Town — Which your Petr & his hearers of the denom<sup>n</sup> of Presbyterians apprehend to be a great hardship in their present infant Settlements — Your Petr further shews that by the Royall Charter granted to this Province Toleration is granted to all denom<sup>n</sup>s of Christians Except Papists. And this Honble Court pursuant thereto has made Sev<sup>l</sup> Acts for the reliefe of Sev<sup>l</sup> denom<sup>n</sup>s of Christians — to Ease them from paying towards the Support of any other clergy but their own to which your petr humbly apprehends his hearers of the Denom<sup>n</sup> of Presbyterians are Equally Intitled.

"May it therefore please your Excellency & Honors to take the Case into

for the town's use, either in disposing of the whole, or part, for a parsonage elsewhere; and Hugh Floyd, Samuel Watts, and Nathaniel Oliver, Junr., were chosen.<sup>14</sup>

*Die Lunae*, March 8, 1747-8. At a church meeting at the meeting-house appointed to see if the Church would proceed to the choice of a colleague with the Rev'd Mr. Cheever, or what the Church would act with respect to the supply of the pulpit under the advanced age of the rev'd Pastor.

After some debate it was thought proper to take the advice and opinion of some Judicious neighboring ministers respecting the ministerial qualifications of the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, and that he [be] desired to supply the Pulpit for a further term as the town's Committee should agree with them:

Accordingly the following letter was draughted, and Messrs. Hugh Floyd with Nathan'l Oliver, Junr., appointed a Committee to wait on the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan for his Consent, and then present the same to the gentlemen to whom it was directed. Upon his assent, the Committee proceeded.

Chelsea, March 8, 1747-8.

The Church of Christ in Chelsea, to the Rev'd Messrs. Nathaniel Appleton, William Hobby, and Ellis Gray:

After hearing the Rev'd Mr. William McClenachan for the space of near ten months and that to very general Satisfaction in the town, Our church met this day to see what they should do with regard to the Supply of the pulpit for the future, or whether they should proceed to the choice of said gentleman as colleague to our Rev'd and aged Pastor, Mr. Cheever; and after mature Consideration, the Church voted to postpone such matter till after Mr. McClenachan had been approved of by you, in conjunction with any other one or two other gentlemen he shall appoint, both with regard to his principles and other abilities for the work of a Gospel Minister.

These therefore, in behalf of the Church, request you'll do us the favor to attend such service with all convenient speed, at such your Consideration & to Make such Law for the Ease and reliefe of those of the denom<sup>s</sup> of Presbyterians inhabitting sd Town as has been heretofore done for the reliefe of other denom<sup>s</sup> of Christians or to appoint a day at the next Meeting of this Great & Generall Court for your Petr & his hears of the Denom<sup>n</sup> aforesd to be heard upon the Merritts of their Case . . . And yr Petr in duty bound Will ever pray

"William McClenachan"

<sup>14</sup> Town Rec., i. 23. This is among the first of several entries in the town records relating to a parsonage, which gave some trouble. I now give its full history. For £1100, William and John Hasey conveyed to Samuel Watts,

time and place as Messrs. Hugh Floyd, and Nathan'l Oliver, Junr., the Church Committee, shall find most agreeable to you and him.

By order of the Church, N'L. OLIVER, Junr., Scribe.

The same day the abovesaid Committee waited on the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, with the above transcript, and he freely expressing his assent and Consent to the Churches procedure, nominated the Rev'd Mr. Wm. Welstead and And'w LeMercier, and said he would wait on such gentlemen at any time and place

Thomas Pratt, Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., and Hugh Floyd, as trustees of the town, duly empowered, a dwelling-house and a half acre of land which John Hasey occupied, bounded southerly on the highway leading from William Hasey's to . . . Hasey's Bank, so called; easterly, northerly, and westerly on said William Hasey's land.

Also a lot of salt marsh, nine acres more or less, bounded easterly on Isaac Lewis's marsh; northerly by the great beach to a small creek; thence by said creek northerly and westerly till it comes to the westerly end of the long beach; thence southerly on said beach till it comes to said marsh of Lewis's.

Also four acres, more or less, of marsh near the above lot, together with the improvement of a way to the town road. May 23, 1748. Suff. Deeds, L. 93, f. 3. As to the sale of the "town house," see Selectmen's Rec., i. 7.

These marsh lands appear to be those afterwards called the "Town's Marsh." Between April 24, 1749, and April 26, 1762, there are various entries on the records respecting the sale of the grass, or of the lands. September 3, 1750, it was voted to accept the offer of James Pitts, if no higher was made. Town Rec., i. 44, 50, 51, 53, 60, 63, 65, 67, 68, 87. Also Selectmen's Rec., i. 3, 6, 8, 16, 17, 30; and appendix at end of this chapter.

June 18, 1753, Samuel Tuttle conveyed to John Tudor, for £226. 13. 4, about twenty-six and a half acres, adjacent to the Hasey grant above. (The description is of no present value, except that it identifies the lot as including that now belonging to the heirs of the late Benjamin H. Dewing, at the northwesterly corner of the junction of Malden Street in Revere with the Salem Turnpike, on both sides thereof. Its southerly bound nearly coincided with the northerly bound of the estate of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Tuckerman. The original parsonage house was torn down some years ago, and Mr. Dewing preserved the porch.) Suff. Deeds, L. 82, f. 249.

March 8, 1756, John Tudor of Boston, a baker, for £253. 6. 8, conveyed the same estate to Samuel Watts, Nathan Cheever, Benjamin Brintnall, then selectmen, and for the use of the town. Suff. Deeds, L. 91, f. 87.

March 11, 1758, Thomas Goldthwait, Nathan Cheever, Benjamin Brintnall, Samuel Pratt, and Samuel Sargent, as selectmen and feoffees in trust for the town of Chelsea, for five shillings, and by virtue of a grant of £150, to Rev. Phillips Payson conveyed to him the same estate. Suff. Deeds, L. 93, f. 168.

But by reason of some informality in this deed, Payson conveyed the estate to the town, December 14, 1770, Suff. Deeds, L. 118, f. 210; and February 7, 1771, Jonathan Green, Thomas Pratt, and Samuel Sprague, as a committee of the town, legally chosen, December 13, 1770, gave a proper deed of the premises to Mr. Payson. *Ibid.*, L. 118, f. 220.

they should assign. Accordingly, on Thursday, the eleventh instant, the above Committee waited upon the Rev'd Mr. Appleton with the above letter, and acquainted Mr. Welstead with the Churches desire, showing him a copy thereof, and from the united concurrence of those Gentlemen, delivered to the said Committee, it appeared to them an unusual procedure, and declined to undertake in such an affair, at the same time gave it as their advice to the Church to apply in the same manner to the association of ministers in the town of Boston. All which, the said Committee communicated to the Rev'd Mr. Cheever, who, on the fourteenth instant, March, stop't the Church, and appointed Wednesday, the seventeenth instant, a Church meeting, at his own house, to take the abovesaid matter more fully into consideration.

March 17. At a meeting of the Church of Christ, in Chelsea, at the house of the Rev'd Mr. Thos. Cheever, Pastour and Moderator of said meeting.

Upon consideration of the refusal of the Gentlemen requested by the Church to examine the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan respecting his ministerial Qualifications, Agreed unanimously, that the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, if he sees fit to, wait on the aforesaid Pastors of the town of Boston, at their next meeting, and offer himself to Examination respecting his ministerial Qualifications. And then Voted this meeting be adjourned till this Church receive an answer from said association.

March 18, 1748. Voted to raise the sum of Ten pound, Bills of the last emission, for the support of the Gospell in said town.<sup>18</sup>

March 29. The Church met at the house of the Rev'd Mr. Thos. Cheever, and having received a Vote of the Rev'd Associated Pastors of the town of Boston, expressive of their disinclination to comply with the Churches desire that they would give this Church their thoughts of the ministerial Qualifications of the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, as such a practice was unusual, and they were unacquainted with said Gentleman.

After some debate, Voted to meet on Monday, the 13th of April, next, to see if the Church would give the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan an invitation to settle among us, as Colleague with the Rev'd Mr. Thos. Cheever – said meeting to be at ye meeting-house, at nine o'clock in the forenoon, to which time this meeting stands adjourned.

April 13, 1748. The Church met at the meeting-house by adjournment, and after prayer, the Rev'd Moderator, viz., Mr. Cheever, proposed that the Church should bring in their written

<sup>18</sup> Town Rec., i: 26.

Votes for a Pastor Colleague with him; by which Votes, it appeared that the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan was chosen by a great majority.

Voted, the selectmen of the town be desired to issue their Warrant to call a town's meeting as soon as may be, to see if the town would concur with the Church in their Choice of the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, and if they did, to choose a committee to join with the ruling elders in waiting on said gentleman for his answer.

April 18, 1748. In the Warrant; To see if the town will concur with the Church in their choice of the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan to settle as colleague with the Rev'd Mr. Cheever, in the pastoral office over the Church in said town, and what settlement and what salary they will allow him (if chosen). 'Twas motioned whether ye town would suspend ye Vote for a term, and hear some other gentleman preach in order for a choice, and passed in the negative. They voted by written Votes and passed in the affirmative to concur with the church in their choice of the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan<sup>16</sup> to settle as a colleague with the Rev'd Thomas Cheever over the church in said town. Then the Vote was asked, whether the town will allow him any settlement, and passed in the negative. Then the vote was passed to allow the said Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, as yearly salary, if he settled in said office in this town, the sum of fifty pounds sterling, or Bills of credit equivalent thereto. Then 'twas motioned to see if the town would make an addition to said sum, and passed in the affirmative. Then Voted to Choose a Committee to wait on the said gentleman for his answer, and voted as said Committee, Messrs. Elder Hesse, Samuel Pratt, and Hugh Floyd. Voted, that the Committee formerly appointed to take a deed of the late purchase (for a parsonage) perfect the same and bring it forward at May Meeting.<sup>17</sup>

May 3. At a Church meeting at the meeting-house by appointment, it appearing that the town by a very great majority has concurred with the Church in the choice of the Rev. Mr. Wm. McClenachan, and that he had accepted their call as Pastor-elect, Colleague with the Rev'd Mr. Thomas Cheever.

Voted, Wednesday, the 21st September, next, be appointed a day set apart to inaugurate said gentleman into said office; and that the following churches be sent to join in Council for said purpose, viz.: the Churches under the pastoral care of the follow-

<sup>16</sup> Foote's King's Chapel, ii. 178, gives his name as McClennaghan; but the text follows the Church and Town Records.

<sup>17</sup> Town Rec., i. 27.



ing gentlemen, viz: the Rev'd Messrs. John Webb, Andrew Eliot, Wm. Welstead, and Ellis Gray, Samuel Mather, and Samuel Cooper, of Boston; the Rev'd Mr. Nathaniel Appleton, of Cambridge, the Rev'd Mr. Eben. Turell of Medford, the Rev'd Mr. Joseph Emerson of Malden, Mr. Nathaniel Henschman, of Lynn, the Rev'd Wm. Hobby, of Reading, the Rev'd Mr. John Davidson of Nutfield, and the Rev'd Andrew Le Mercier, of Boston; and that the following letter be directed to the abovesaid several Churches, and that it be signed by the Ruling Elders in the name of the Church.

*To the Rev'd &c., Sir:—* It having pleased the glorious head of the Church, after, as we hope, our humble supplications to him, on a day of fasting and prayer for his guidance in a matter of such importance to direct us by a very great majority both of Church and town to invite the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, late of Blandford, to the Pastoral office among us; and to incline him to accept said Invitation: We have agreed on Wednesday, the twenty-eighth day of September next, God Willing, to fix him in said office among us in Conjunction with the Rev'd Mr. Thomas Cheever. We, therefore, desire you with such delegates as your church shall think proper to send, to concur with other elders and messengers of several Churches in Exercising such acts of Communion, as the nature of such Solemnity may require. We subscribe yours, in the faith and order of the gospel.

SAMUEL WATTS, WM. HASEY, *Ruling Elders.*

May 16, 1748. Voted to continue ye committee formerly chosen (about a parsonage) with the power they were invested with, to take a deed, &c., of their purchase, and added to said committee Mr. Thomas Pratt. Then the vote was called to see if the town will determine at this meeting what addition shall be proposed to make to the salary allowed to the Rev. Mr. Wm. McClenachan, and passed to defer the consideration to another time.<sup>18</sup>

Aug. 29, 1748. Voted to raise the sum of one hundred pounds, old tenor, to defray the charge of the Instalment of Rev. Wm. McClenachan, and chose a committee to provide for the Council with said money; and voted as a committee, Messrs. Samuel Watts, Esq., Nathan'l Oliver, Junr., and Samuel Tuttle.<sup>19</sup>

Sept. 12, 1748.

*To the Church of Christ in Chelsea:*

Brethren:—As there is a meeting of some of the Church and Town at Nath'l Oliver's, Junr., at five o'clock, this evening, in

<sup>18</sup> Town Rec., i. 28.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*



order to receive some advices come to hand respecting the Rev'd Mr. McClenachan, we, therefore, humbly desire all the Brethren of said Church to meet them. Also, for the end aforesaid: and there pass such votes as they shall think proper.

We are yours in the faith and fellowship of the Gospel.

SAMUEL WATTS, WM. HASEY, *Ruling Elders.*

Wednesday morning. 11 o'clock.

These may certify we notified the members of the Church in Chelsea, to meet at the time and place above mentioned, except Mr. Nathan Cheever, who is out of town.

Attest, JACOB HASEY, THOMAS PRATT, members of said Church.

At a church meeting, the day above, at the house of Nathaniel Oliver, Junr. The above notification and return being read, and finding all the members present, excepting Mr. Nathan Cheever and Mr. Hugh Floyd, who was sick. The Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq., as senior elder, was moderator.

Voted all the papers referring any ways to the person, character, or circumstances of Rev'd Wm. McClenachan, should be laid on the table; that authentic copies be taken, and the originals returned to the possessors of them.

The moderator demanded of Deacon Jacob Hasey, or any others, who might be possessed of such papers, to gratify the Church in the above Vote.

Deacon Jacob Hasey said he had in his possession all the papers, above referred to, but would not lay them on the table, nor suffer any copies to be taken of them, which the Church thought unreasonable in him, and after some debate,

Voted to postpone the intended installation of the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan till the second Wednesday of October, next; also that the ruling Elders acquaint the several Churches sent to, in order to attend such solemnity, with the above Vote. Then the Moderator adjourned this meeting, *sine die*.

Wednesday, Oct. 12, [1748]. The Venerable and Rev'd Council sent to by the Church in Chelsea, consisting of Eleven Churches, met at Chelsea, in the meeting-house, in order to install the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan into the Pastoral office over said Church, as Colleague with the Rev'd Mr. Thomas Cheever. The Rev'd Mr. Nath'l Appleton was chosen Moderator of said Council.

Deacon Jacob Hasey, Messrs. Elisha Tuttle, Samuel Floyd, Nathan Cheever, and Thomas Pratt opposed the instalment of the said Gentleman, exhibiting by way of memorial sundry allegations against him, both with regard to his ministerial qualifications in point of learning and his moral character, of all which the said

William McClenachan acquitted himself before a very large assembly in public hearing, so far to the gratification of said Council, that, by their result, they discharged him of every charge exhibited, excepting that once they found him guilty of indecent passion and uttering unbecoming words, yet that the Council might not be thought too sudden in fixing a Pastor where there had arisen such a difference in the Church, and that the above Gentlemen, who stiled themselves aggrieved Brethren, might have time to be better reconciled to their said Pastor elect, said Council advised the Rev. Mr. Wm. McClenachan to continue his acceptance of the Church's Call, and adjourned the Council to the third Tuesday of December, next.

Chelsea, Nov. 27, 1748. The Rev'd Mr. Cheever stop't the Church and appointed a Church meeting, tomorrow, at 9 o'clock, forenoon, at the meeting-house, to see if the Church would send their request to the Council met here, on the 12th of Oct. past, in order to install the Rev'd Wm. McClenachan, and to do any other business that might be thought proper.

28. The Church met as above appointed, and Voted the Council met here on the 12th of Oct. past, be desired to convene according to their adjournment, in order, if they see fit, to install the Rev'd Wm. McClenachan, as colleague Pastor with the Rev'd Mr. Thomas Cheever, and that Elders Watts and Hasey, send the Churches request therefore to the Rev'd Moderator of said Council; that the Ruling Elders, the Rev'd Wm. McClenachan, Messrs. Thomas Pratt and Hugh Floyd, take the Church Covenant into Consideration, and make what additions or amendments they think just, and report thereon; and that this meeting be adjourned to Monday next, at 9 o'clock, in the forenoon, to receive the report of the above committee, and to pass thereon, as the Church shall think proper.

Voted, that the selectmen be desired to convene the Town, on said day, to see if they will defray the necessary charges of said Council.

Dec. 5. The Church met accordingly, and considering but few were present, it was agreed to adjourn the meeting till 4 o'clock, afternoon, at the dwelling-house of the Rev'd Mr. McClenachan.

Town Meeting, Dec. 5, 1748. Voted to raise the sum of Eighty pounds, old tenor, to provide for the Council, and voted to leave it to the Church to dispose of said money, if they thought proper, for that use. Voted to allow the Committee their accounts, being sixty-eight pounds, three shillings, surplusage of what the town granted them to make provision for the Council.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Town Rec., i. 28.

Dec. 5, 1748. *Post Meridiem*. The Church met agreeably to their adjournment, the Hon'l Elder Watts being moderator.

The Committee appointed on the Church covenant reported that it is their opinion there be no alterations in the Covenant. But that with respect to that article in the covenant, wherein, referring to the platform, 'tis declared, unto which for the *substance we declare our adherence*. They are of opinion that Ruling Elders are, agreeable to the Platform, an (*sic*) essential officers, in a Congregational Church, and that no teaching elder be admitted as Pastor of this Church, unless he submit to such officers in ye Church.

They are also of opinion that the negative power does not pertain to the teaching or ruling Elders distinct, but to a majority of the Eldership.

✓ They are farther of opinion that the infant seed of parents, owning the Covenant consented to by this Church, be subjects of Baptism, altho' such parents have not seen their way clear to join in full Communion with the Church, and that such baptized persons be so far accounted members of the Church, as to be watched over by the Church, and to be subject to discipline by the same.

Voted to accept this report, and that the substance thereof be added to the standing Covenant or government of the Church. To which Messrs. Jacob Hasey and Nathan Cheever entered their dissents, and insisted the same be recorded. To which the Church assented.<sup>21</sup>

Dec. 5, 1748. Whereas, the town voted eighty pounds, old tenor, to defray the charge of the council, to be convened on the 12th instant, and submitted the same to the Church to lay out for the entertainment of said council, Voted, Elder Hasey, Capt. Nath'l Oliver, and Mr. Benjamin Tuttle, be a committee to make provisions, &c., accordingly. Dec. 12, The Council met at the house of Capt. Nath'l Oliver, and adjourned to the 20th inst.

Dec. 20. Said council met according to their adjournment, and after a long debate, Voted to install the Rev'd William McClenachan to-morrow, in the forenoon, being the 21st.

When the Rev'd Mr. William Hobby began the solemnity with prayer, the Rev. Mr. McClenachan preached. The Rev. Mr. Prescott gave the charge, and the Rev. Mr. Henschman gave the right hand of fellowship.

<sup>21</sup> The Chelsea Church did not escape the half-way covenant question which shook so many other churches. Of Cheever's views on this subject I know nothing. If Nathan Cheever was his son, as I suppose, possibly he may have reflected the opinion of his father.

Jan. 10, [1749]. The Church met by agreement at the house of the Rev. Mr. McClenachan. Mr. Nathan Cheever desired a Dismission from this Church, to the 2d Church in Malden, and

Voted, that whereas the said Mr. Cheever has for several years belonged to this church, and enjoyed special ordinances here; but for some time past has absented himself from our communion, and once and again has declared he can't be easy without a dissolution of his membership with us; we, in point of prudence, consent to grant his request, and that he be accordingly dismissed.

14. Voted, That the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper shall be celebrated on the last Sabbath of every month in the year, excepting December and January, and to be omitted these two months, by reason of the shortness of the days and severity of the season; That the Sabbath before the Sacrament the teaching or ruling Elders shall propose to the Church and congregation, whether there shall be a lecture any day in the week before the Sacrament, and take their voice therein; That it shall not be a term of Communion that persons to be admitted into the Church shall exhibit a written relation, so termed, as has heretofore been the practice of this Church; That Divine Service for the future upon all fast days be performed with singing Psalms, as upon Lord's Days, and that Elder Hasey and Nath'l Oliver, Jun., settle the Church accounts with Deacon Jacob Hasey, who refuses any longer to act in his office, and receive the utensils belonging to the Church till further order.

Then the Rev'd Mr. McClenachan dismissed this meeting.

January 20. The Rev'd Mr. McClenachan stopped the Church, and read a letter from Rev'd Mr. Cleaveland, Pastor of the South Church in Malden, signifying the desire of Mr. Benjamin Brintnal to be dismissed from said Church, and recommending him to this church. Then he proposed him to the acceptance of the Church, and, Voted to receive said Mr. Brintnal to this Church's particular Communion.

Mr. McClenachan also informed the Church that Mr. Jacob Hasey refused to officiate as Deacon, and would not deliver the utensils of the Church to the committee before appointed to receive them, but said he would wait till the Church had another Deacon to receive them.

Voted, Elder Hasey be specially empowered to demand and receive said utensils, and possess them till the further order of this Church; and That Monday, 27th instant, at 3 o'clock P.M., there be a church meeting at the meeting-house.

27. [Jany., 1749.] The Church met, as agreed. After prayer, Elder Hasey reported he had, with much persuasion, received the

utensils of the Communion Table. He also brought a letter from Deacon Hasey, signed Jacob Hasey, Abigail Hasey, his wife, and Abigail Hasey, Junr., his daughter, signifying their earnest Desire this Church would dismiss them from the special Communion of this Church, and recommend them to the second Church in Malden. Upon which,

Voted, Elder Hasey and Nath'l Oliver, Junr., wait on said persons, and urge they withdraw their desire, and report next Lord's Day, after Divine Service.

Elder Hasey reported the committee had settled the Church's accounts with Deacon Jacob Hasey, and found him indebted to the church on the account of providing for the Communion Table, six pounds, eight shillings, and eleven pence, old tenor, and on account of collection for the poor, eight pounds, ten shillings, and four pence, old tenor, which sums, together with an English shilling, and a New England sixpence, amounting to thirteen shillings and nine pence, old tenor, he had received, as also the Church's account Book. Whereupon, Voted, the above report be accepted, and that Elder Hasey keep said sums in his hands, with the said Book, till the farther order of the Church.

The Rev. Mr. McClenachan proposed to the Church's Consideration, whether they would relinquish the use of the present version of the Psalms, in Divine Service, and for the future sing Dr. Watts' version of the Psalms; after considerable debate, it was agreed this matter should subside for the space of a month, and, in the meantime, the members would examine said Versions, and the Elders converse with any of the congregation that should be dissatisfied, and endeavor their satisfaction.

Feb. 2. The Rev. Mr. McClenachan stopped the Church. Elder Hasey reported that he, with Nath'l Oliver, Jun., had waited upon Mr. Jacob Hasey, and urged he withdraw his desire of a Dismission from this Church, but that he insisted thereon, insisting he could not edifie under the public worship – as did his wife and daughter. Upon which,

Voted, Mr. Jacob Hasey, Mrs. Abigail Hasey, and Abigail Hasey, Jun., be dismissed from this, and recommended to the Second Church in Malden.

Deacon John Chamberlain acquainted the Church with his desire of resigning his place as Deacon, being obliged thro' the infirmities of old age to be often absent from duty, &c. Upon which,

Voted, Deacon Chamberlain have the thanks of this church for his past services, and that he be released from his office.

9. [Feb.] The Church were desired to tarry after divine ser-

vice, when the Rev. Mr. McClenachan read a letter from the Rev. Samuel Cooper, signifying the desires of Capt. Nath'l Oliver and Mr. Daniel Watts, that their particular relation to the Church of Christ in Brattle Street, be transferred to this Church, in which said persons were heartily recommended to the holy fellowship of this Church. Whereupon, Voted, That Capt. Nath'l Oliver and Mr. Daniel Watts be admitted to the pastoral care of this church.

The Rev. Mr. McClenachan informed the Church that there was a necessity of a Church-meeting soon, and requested it might be held at his dwelling-house. Accordingly, Voted, the Church meet at the house of Mr. McClenachan on Monday, the 17th inst., at 2 o'clock, afternoon.

17. The Church met as appointed, at the house of Rev. Mr. McClenachan, who [stated a case of discipline, which was adjusted by satisfactory acknowledgments,] and restoration of the offender.

Voted, That the Church stock for the poor, together with what shall be collected on the next fast day, be appropriated to the use of Mrs. Marble and Mrs. Mary Breeden. That Capt. Oliver receive the same, and distribute two thirds of said moneys to Mrs. Marble, and the remainder to the said Mrs. Mary Breeden.

Mr. McClenachan acquainted the Church, that he was obliged to be absent a week or ten days on some business to the eastward, and desired the Church would indulge his absence, if necessarily detained one or two Sabbaths; and, in the meantime, requested the Church would think on two suitable persons to supply the place of Deacons. He then dismissed this meeting with a blessing.

March 6, 1749. Voted (in town meeting) that the Rev. Mr. Thomas Cheever be allowed twelve pounds, ten shillings, old tenor, quarterly, during his life, as a consideration of his quitting any claim he may have to the contribution hereafter to be made on the Sabbath. That Deacon Hasey and Capt. Oliver wait on the Revd. Mr. Cheever, with the above vote, for his answer.<sup>22</sup>

Then it was put to vote, whether the town would allow Capt. Nath'l Oliver the surplusage of what he expended more than the town raised to provide for the last sitting of the Council; and it passed in the negative; but, 17 May, Voted Capt. Oliver be allowed twenty pounds, old tenor, as a balance in full, for making provision for the last council.<sup>23</sup>

1749, March 20. Ordered that Mr. Samuel Pratt take care that the fence about the meeting-house be repaired as soon as may be.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>22</sup> Town Rec., i. 30.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 31.

<sup>24</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 1.



Anno, 1749, March 27. The Rev. Mr. McClenachan stopped the Church, and requested they would appoint a church-meeting for some purposes under consideration, and to do any other business that, at such meeting, might be necessary. Accordingly, Voted, The church meet at the meeting-house, on Wednesday, the 30th inst., at 2 o'clock, afternoon, for the purpose aforesaid.

March 30, 1749. The Church met by appointment. After prayer, the Rev'd Mr. McClenachan proposed to the Church whether they would alter the version of Psalms in common use, and for the future sing Dr. Watts' version at Divine Service.

Elder Hasey desired the consideration thereof might be continued a further time. Whereupon, Voted to postpone the matter for the space of two months, and if no material objection to the use of said version should be offered in that term, agreed to the use thereof.

Voted to continue the consideration of the choice of Deacons till a further time; also that 'tis reasonable that those members who attend meetings on secular matters, and yet absent themselves from special ordinances, should make satisfactory acknowledgment, or their votes should not be accounted of in this Church. After a blessing the Church was dismissed.

April 16. The Rev'd Mr. McClenachan stopped the Church and read a letter from the Second Church in Malden, dismissing and also recommending Samuel Tuttle, and Anna, his wife, from said church to this church.

Signed, AARON CLEAVELAND, Pastor.

Voted to receive said members into the pastoral care and fellowship of this church.

1749, May 8. They (the Selectmen) drew an order on the Town Treasurer, in favor of the Rev'd William McClenachan, for four hundred and eight pounds, old tenor, due him the 17th of April, past, by vote of the Town.<sup>25</sup>

May 8, 1749. To see if the town will accept the meeting-house and land adjacent, the proprietors reserving to themselves and heirs their pews.<sup>26</sup> And to consider Capt. Oliver's extraordinary

<sup>25</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 3.

<sup>26</sup> It has been seen on p. 185, that the heirs of Lieutenant Joseph Hasey, October 6, 1710, conveyed unto Elisha Cooke and others, a committee of the town of Boston, the ground under and about the present church edifice in Revere; and undoubtedly the same was conveyed to the town of Chelsea by deed, though I have found no trace of it. The difficulty in tracing such deeds is in the fact that they were not made directly to the town, but either to the selectmen or some unknown committee for the use of the town.



charge, above what the town granted, for the installment of Rev. Mr. McClenachan.<sup>27</sup>

In Town Meeting, May 17, 1749. Voted to raise £100, new tenor, besides the £50 sterling, formerly voted to the Rev. Mr. Wm. McClenachan, as his salary, to defray the contingent charges of the year. Then it was proposed to make an addition to Mr. McClenachan's salary, and voted not to make such addition at this meeting.

Voted, The Selectmen enquire into the state of the meeting-house and land adjacent and prepare the same to lay before the town at their next meeting.<sup>28</sup>

1749, June 9. Ordered a draught on the treasury in favor of the Rev'd Thos. Cheever, for twelve pounds, ten shillings, old tenor, due him the 6th inst., per vote of the Town.

Voted, Capt. Oliver forthwith see to the Repairs of the Seats in the galleries of the meeting-house at the charge of the town.<sup>29</sup>

June 22. At a church-meeting, duly notified last Sabbath, after prayer, Mr. McClenachan acquainted the church he had received no objection from any member of the town or church against the use of Dr. Watts' Psalms in public worship, but what he thought were obviated, upon which, *Nemo Contre*, Voted, This Church will for the future use said Version at Divine services.

July 2. The Revd. Mr. McClenachan stopped the Church and acquainted them that Mrs. Mary Hasey, having become an inhabitant in Dunstable, desires a dismissal from this church, and that she be recommended to the church in that town. Upon which, voted, that her request be granted.

September 15. The Church met at the meeting-house, by appointment, to choose two Deacons. After prayer, the Revd. Mr. McClenachan desired the members to bring their Votes for two Deacons. And it appeared Messrs. Daniel Watts and Benjamin Brintnall were chosen to the office.

26. Being a Lecture, the Revd. Mr. McClenachan, in his Sermon, gave a charge to the Deacons lately chosen, and in the name of the church desired they would for the future officiate as such officers, being duly elected.

Nov. 7, 1749. Voted that Mr. Samuel Pratt . . . secure the steeple of the meeting-house from the injury of the weather at the charge of the town.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>27</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 3.

<sup>28</sup> Town Rec., i. 31.

<sup>29</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 4.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.

Nov. 19. The Revd. Mr. McClenachan stopped the Church, and read a letter from . . . , signifying his conviction of the evil, and his sorrow for cohabiting with his wife before marriage. Whereupon, voted to accept the same as ample satisfaction, and that the said . . . be restored to his church privileges.

1749, Dec. 12. Ordered the town Clerk issue his warrant, appointing Monday, the 18th inst., at 9 o'clock in the A.M., as a town's meeting, to consider the Petition of sundry Inhabitants of Lynn, west part, and Chelsea, north part, praying they may be a distinct Parish.

Agreed on a draught on the Treasury, in favor of William Boardman, Sen'r, for four pounds, ten shillings, old tenor, for six feet of wood delivered the Rev'd Mr. McClenachan in March, 1748.

And another draught in favor of Thos. Cheever, for four pounds, old tenor, for wood delivered Mrs. Marble.<sup>31</sup>

Dec. 18. The church met at the meeting-house by appointment. The Rev'd Mr. McClenachan read a Letter from the Rev'd Mr. Salter, Pastor of a Church in Mansfield, acquainting this church that he understood Prince, negro servant of Mr. Jacob Hasey, had offered himself to the Communion of this church. That he, said Prince, had laid himself obnoxious to suspension in their church, by leaving his duty with them and joining the disorderly Separates, Whereupon,

Voted, not to admit said Prince to the Communion of this Church, till he had given satisfaction to the said Church in Mansfield.

1749, Dec. 18. The petition of Thos. Cheever and others to the Gen'l Court, praying they may be erected into a distinct parish, with some of the inhabitants of Chelsea, was read; and it was put to vote whether the prayer of said petition, so far as it respects the town of Chelsea, should be granted, which passed in the negative. Voted, Samuel Watts, Esq., Nath'l Oliver, Jun., and Thomas Douglass be a committee to give reasons why the prayer of said petition should not be granted.<sup>32</sup>

Voted, The improvement of the town's marsh be granted to the Rev'd Mr. William McClenachan, as an addition to his salary, during his ministry in the town of Chelsea.<sup>33</sup>

1749, Dec. 21. The Rev'd Mr. McClenachan stopped the church and read an acknowledgment from . . . , servant to the Hon'l Samuel Watts, Esq., wherein she owned the sin, and professed her

<sup>31</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 9.

<sup>32</sup> Town Rec., i. 31.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, 32.

sorrow in cohabiting with her husband before marriage. Upon which, voted to accept the same and restore her to her church privileges.

23. The church met at the house of the Rev'd Mr. McClenachan, by appointment, and proposed to Mr. Samuel Floyd, as an executor to his father, Mr. Hugh Floyd, that it was high time the donation of said Mr. Hugh Floyd, deceased, of ten pounds money, should be paid; who informed the Church that he would consult his brother, the other executor to his Father's Estate, and procure a piece of plate, agreeable to the intent of the Donation.

Feb. 25, 1750. Ordered the Rev. Mr. Wm. McClenachan, a draught on the Treasury for his year's salary, being £50 Sterling, at nine hundred per cent.<sup>34</sup>

Ordered, that Capt. Nathaniel Oliver see the fence about the meeting-house land mended, as soon as may be, at the charge of the town.

March 4, 1750. Having passed Mr. Samuel Floyd's account, and allowed Mr. Isaac Lewis five pounds, old tenor, for taking care and sweeping the meeting-house the year past, they requested the Rev. Mr. McClenachan to pray with the town before their meeting began.<sup>35</sup>

Sept. 3, 1750. Ordered that the town clerk write to Mr. Samuel Pratt, pressing him to meet the Selectmen at the house of Capt. Nath'l Oliver this day fortnet; and that he bring with him the deed of the meeting-house lands.<sup>36</sup>

Sept. 25, 1750. The selectmen met at the house of Elder Hasey, in order to converse with him and Mr. Sam'l Pratt, respecting the moneys due to the Town for their hire of the Town's marsh the last year; and also to discourse Mr. Pratt concerning the deed of the meeting-house land.

But Mr. Pratt, though repeatedly requested, did not meet the selectmen.<sup>37</sup>

1750-1, March 23. Voted, Daniel Watts be desired to repair the meeting-house fence substantially, in the cheapest manner he can, at the charge of the town; and that Mr. Thos. Pratt speak to him about it as soon as may be.<sup>38</sup>

Sept. 2. Voted to allow Mr. Isaac Lewes twenty shillings, lawful money, the ensuing year for his care of, and sweeping the

<sup>34</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 18.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, 19.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, 16.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, 17.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, 21.

meeting-house, provided he see the same clean and free from cobwebs and dust at least once a month.<sup>39</sup>

Nov. 16. Ordered a Draught on the Treasury, in favor of the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, for twenty-five pounds sterling; being half a year's salary due him. He returned a former order for a quarter's salary, which was cancelled.<sup>40</sup>

1752, Feb. 4. Agreed, the Rev'd Mr. McClenachan have a draught on the Treasury for three quarters of a year's salary, having cancelled the former.<sup>41</sup>

March 9. Voted to refer Rev'd Wm. McClenachan's petition for two loads of hay to the May meeting.<sup>42</sup>

March 21. Ordered the Rev. Wm. McClenachan a Draught on the Town's treasury for £66, 13, 4, or £50 sterling, due the 13th April next for one year's salary, including all orders he has received ye present year.<sup>43</sup>

May 20. Voted not to give the Rev'd Wm. McClenachan the two loads salt hay he petitioned for at March meeting.<sup>44</sup>

1753, May 22. Voted the minister's tax be made separate from other taxes; that Mr. McClenachan be allowed to preach once a month, for 6 mos., to the people at Pullin Point, and no longer, without the town's consent.<sup>45</sup>

1754, March 11. At a town's meeting legally assembled at the public meeting-house. Voted to give the Rev'd Mr. McClenachan £133. 6. 8. at or before the 17 April, 1755, provided he give a Discharge of all demands he hath on the town by virtue of any Vote or Record on the town's books, and also relinquish his pastoral office and relation to the Church and town.<sup>46</sup>

Voted to reconsider the vote relating to Mr. McClenachan, and continue the consideration till next May meeting.<sup>47</sup>

May 20. Voted, *nem contradite*, to dismiss the consideration respecting the vote passed last March meeting, to give £133. 6. 8, to the Rev. Mr. McClenachan, &c.<sup>48</sup>

Dec. 17, 1754. The Rev'd Mr. McClenachan stopped the Church, and appointed Monday, the 18th inst., a Church meeting, to consider a matter of importance he had to lay before them.

<sup>39</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 24.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, 27.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, 29.

<sup>42</sup> Town Rec., i. 36.

<sup>43</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 32.

<sup>44</sup> Town Rec., i. 37.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, 40.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, 41.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, 42.

18. The Church met by appointment. The Rev'd Mr. McClenachan desired the Church would dismiss him from his pastoral relation to this Church, and insisted thereon; upon which, Voted, unanimously, not to dismiss him.

25. The abovesaid Mr. McClenachan having dissolved his relation to this Church, by leaving them contrary to the above Vote, was received, confirmed, and partook of the Lord's Supper under the establishment of the Church of England, by the Rev'd Dr. Timothy Cutler.

1755, Jan. 2. On motion made by the Rev'd Mr. Wm. McClenachan, if that the Town would give him one hundred pounds, lawful money, he would relinquish the pastoral office in the town and church of Chelsea, and quitclaim all demands on said town: which, being put to vote, it passed in the negative. Then voted Messrs. Nathan Cheever, the Hon'ble Samuel Watts, Esq., and Jonathan Bill, be a committee to defend the town from any demands the Rev'd Wm. McClenachan may have on the town, by any former vote of the Town, supposed by him to be in his favor.<sup>49</sup>

Jan. 13. The church met, by appointment, to see what might be proper to be done respecting a supply of the Pulpit. The Hon. Elder Watts being moderator. After some debate on the destitute state of a minister, it was unanimously agreed to leave the consideration thereof to the town.

May 19. Put the vote, whether the Town would choose a committee to supply the pulpit: passed in the negative.<sup>50</sup>

Then was put to vote, whether the town would empower the selectmen to supply the pulpit. Passed in the affirmative.<sup>51</sup>

July 12. Voted to sell all the Town's marsh, except about four acres, more or less, formerly belonging to Eben'r Kendall, in order to purchase a parsonage.<sup>52</sup>

Voted to receive for a parsonage the purchase made by Sam'l Watts, Esq., Lieut. Nathan Cheever, and Deacon Brentnall, of ye estate of Mr. John Tudor, now in the occupation of Samuel Tuttle.<sup>53</sup>

Voted to raise and collect the sum of £66, 13, 4, to refund Messrs. Sam'l Watts, Esq., Lieut. Nathan Cheever, and Deacon Brentnall, the said sum and interest thereon, which sum they have advanced in behalf of the Town, and paid to Mr. John Tudor, in

<sup>49</sup> Town Rec., i. 42.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*, 43.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, 44.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.* Vide Suff. Deeds, L. 91, f. 87.

part of the lands and houses, now in the occupation of Samuel Tuttle, which the Town have accepted as a parsonage; also, that Messrs. Samuel Watts, Esq., Lieut. Cheever, and Deacon Brentnall, be a committee to procure a good and lawful deed from Mr. Jno. Tudor of the premises, in behalf of the town, and are empowered to mortgage the same for the remaining sum, being £186; 13, 4, payable in 2 years, with interest.<sup>54</sup>

July 12. Voted to have three young gentlemen to preach to us on probation, viz., Mr. Putnam, Mr. Byles, and Mr. Viner; and that Deacon Brentnall, Deacon Watts, and Lieut. Cheever, wait on the gentlemen, and acquaint them with our proceedings.<sup>55</sup>

Aug. 25. Agreed to allow Mr. Ebenezer Hough, 4/ lawful money, for Diet, &c., when he entertained a minister, from Saturday to Monday: 2/ lawful money, when he entertained him only on the Lord's Day.<sup>56</sup>

11 Jany. 1756. Voted to see if the Town would concur with the Church, in the choice they had made of Mr. Aaron Putnam, for their minister. There were 19 for Mr. Putnam, 10 for Mr. Byles.

Voted, the lands purchased of Mr. Jno. Tudor, with the buildings thereon, and four acres of the town's marsh, be devoted for the use of the ministry, and that the said Mr. Putnam have the improvement thereof, if he accept the call the church and Town have given him, with fifty-three pounds 6-8, lawful money, Salary, and fifteen cord of wood, and the contribution annually, during his continuance in the ministry among us; and that Lieut. Cheever and Deacon Brentnall be a Committee to wait on Mr. Putnam, to acquaint him with the above proceedings, and desire his answer.<sup>57</sup>

Jan. 12. The church met, by appointment, to choose a minister. Elder Watts was Moderator. It appeared that Mr. Aaron Putnam was chosen by a majority of votes.

#### *A copy of Mr. Putnam's Answer*

To the Church and Congregation in Chelsea:

Honored and Beloved:

I, which am the most unworthy, received your solemn call the 12th inst., at the hands of Lt. Cheever and Dn. Watts, 17th inst. My time and opportunity to consider on, and to Determine so solemn and weighty affair, is very short. I hope I've endeavored, with some measure of hearty sincerity, to commend it to God,

<sup>54</sup> Town Rec., i. 44.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>56</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 42.

<sup>57</sup> Town Rec., i. 45.

whose cause it is, desiring to give it its weight; and in the fear of God to resolve and determine the same; and the result of my present considerations and consultations is, that I can't with a clear conscience, or with easy mind, leave the Church and flock at Pomfret, where God seems at present to point out my lot and settlement, desiring to be very humble and at the same time also thankful, that God, by the voice of his people, is pleased to manifest to me, his very unworthy servant, so great encouragement to engage in a public capacity in his services, returning you hearty thanks for the manifestation of your affections and dispositions towards me, who (if it were possible, consistent with my apprehensions of duty,) should, as I trust, be very cheerfully ready to serve you in your best interest, in compliance with and obedience to the call given me by you. But as it is otherwise, praying you to release me, humbly begging your earnest prayer for me that I may obtain mercy to be faithful, without which divine aid I know I am insufficient for the least good thing, earnestly praying that Grace, Mercy and Peace may be multiplied to you, and that God would lead you into paths of peace, truth and righteousness, for his own name's sake, and the God of love and peace would delight to dwell in the midst of you, and bless and build you up.

I remain your sincere well wisher,

AARON PUTNAM.

Pomfret, Jan. 19, 1756.<sup>58</sup>

1756, March 8. Voted, Messrs, Nathan Cheever, Benjamin Brintnall and Samuel Pratt, be a committee to supply the pulpit.<sup>59</sup>

March 15. The Church met to consider what was proper to be done upon the refusal of Mr. Putnam to accept the Church's and town's choice of him as their pastor-elect, when it was agreed to leave it to the town to choose a Committee to wait on Mr. Putnam and urge his acceptance, notwithstanding his refusal; and proposed a subscription be had thro' the town to prefer to him, on supposition his refusal might be owing to his not being chosen more unanimously.

Mem. The Town sent their Committee to Pomfret to wait on Mr. Putnam, with a general subscription, testifying a desire he would settle in this town; who, notwithstanding, finally refused.

May 18. Voted £100, lawful money, to be raised for the support of the ministry by the whole Town, and such part of it as shall be laid on point Shirley go towards the support of the ministry there.<sup>60</sup>

<sup>58</sup> Town Rec., i. 45.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, 46.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, 47.



July 3. The Church met, by appointment, to consider their covenant, and to see what they would do respecting a minister; and considering few were present, adjourned till tomorrow, after divine service.

4. The church stop't according to their adjournment; and having chosen Capt. Nath<sup>l</sup>. Oliver, Moderator, in the absence of Elder Watts.

Voted, This Church abide by their original Covenant, with the explications agreed to by this Church, on the 5th Dec., 1748. That therewith the Covenant be fairly transcribed, and subscribed by all the present members of this Church.<sup>61</sup>

Voted, unanimously, that all past votes relative to the dismissal of Mr. Nathan Cheever be reconsidered, and that said Mr. Nathan Cheever be restored to his membership with this Church, provided he will subscribe the Covenant.

Voted, Mr. Samuel Floyd be added to the Town's Committee for supply of the Pulpit, and that said Committee wait on Mr. Norton, and acquaint him, 'tis the Church's desire he would preach with us a month or six weeks longer, upon probation. Then adjourned to next Sabbath.

11. The Church stopped agreeable to their adjournment. The covenant was read and signed by several members, — some others desired a perusal of it, as they said they did not thoroughly understand it, as it now stood, which was unanimously agreed to.

It was moved the Church do something respecting the choice of a minister.

Mr. Floyd and others reported that Mr. Norton said he thought he had been preaching some time, under the idea of probation; and that his business would not permit his tarry in town any longer. Which passed without any vote. Thereupon, voted to leave a further supply of the Pulpit to the town's Committee, and dismiss the meeting.

<sup>61</sup> I have met with no copy of this covenant "with explications." Mr. David Floyd, 2d, of Winthrop, kindly allowed me to use an early copy of the original covenant, from which I have supplied some words worn away in the records. To this is appended in the hand of Nath<sup>l</sup>. Oliver, the church clerk, the following memorandum without date: "The Church in Chelsea having some debate respecting that article in their Covenant, wherein they oblige themselves to adhere to ye Platforms of Church discipline, as to ye Substance of it, and Whereas some of ye Articles therein may admit of dispute, being by many Churches at this Day practically Denied, We, therefore, members of ye Church in Chelsea, see fitt to exhibit our opinion of some of sd Disputable Points and give our assent and adherence such explanation in the following manner. TURN OVER." But, unfortunately, the second leaf of the document is wanting.

7 Oct., 1756. Report of the committee about the money agreed for the purchase of the Parsonage land — to raise money to discharge the same, exclusive of Point Shirley.<sup>62</sup>

18 Oct. 1756. Voted, the Committee appointed for the purchase of the Parsonage Lands procure of Mr. John Tudor an authentic deed to secure the same to the first dissenting Church and Congregation in the Town of Chelsea, exclusive of the Inhabitants of that part of said Town called point Shirley, and those Inhabitants of the Town that are annexed to the third Parish in Lynn, as also exclusive of any other Church, or Parish, that may hereafter be erected in said town of what name or denomination whatsoever.<sup>63</sup>

Voted, not to raise the £1400 due upon the parsonage lands at this meeting. Then it was put to vote, whether the town would raise £500, old tenor, in part of what is due on the parsonage lands, which was passed in the negative.<sup>64</sup>

Dec. 2, 1756. Voted, unanimously, to concur with the Church in the choice they had unanimously made of the Rev. Mr. Joseph Jackson to be the town's minister.

Then made choice of the Hon. Sam'l Watts, Esq., Dea. Benj. Brintnal, and Mr. Sam'l Sprague, as a committee to wait on Mr. Jackson, their Pastor-elect, to acquaint him with the Church and Town's proceedings. Voted, unanimously, to allow Mr. Joseph Jackson, if he accepts, the parsonage lands purchased of Mr. John Tudor, fifty-three pounds, six shillings, and eight pence, lawful money, annually, sixteen cords of wood annually, the weekly contribution and the improvement of four acres of the Town's salt marsh, during his continuance in the ministry among us.<sup>65</sup>

Dec. 27. The Church met at the meeting-house, in order to choose a minister. The honl. Elder Watts being Moderator. It appeared Mr. Joseph Jackson was unanimously chosen. Then Voted, this choice be transmitted to the town, for their concurrence.

Dec. 29. Mr. Joseph Jackson desired the Church would tarry after the Blessing, which being pronounced, he retired, after which Dea. Brintnall read a letter from Mr. Jackson to the Church and the Town, signifying he could not accept the Choice this Church and Town had made of him as their Pastor-elect.

1757, March 17. Voted, therefore, Nathan Cheever, Benj. Brintnall, and Samuel Pratt continue to supply the pulpit till May meeting.<sup>66</sup>

<sup>62</sup> Town Rec., i. 47.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, 48.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.*, 51.

May 16. Voted, Deacon Brintnal and Messrs. Samuel and John Pratt, be a committee to supply the pulpit for the present.<sup>67</sup>

May 16, 1757. Voted to accept the old meeting-house, and the Lands accommodating the same, on the conditions mentioned by the committee of the proprietors of said house, agreeable to their report, and that said report be recorded in the town's book. And the deed from Mr. Pratt be recorded.<sup>68</sup>

Chelsea, May 16, 1757. The committee appointed to enquire of the heirs of Mr. Sam'l Pratt, deceased, respecting the title of the lands the old meeting-house stands on, and to take a deed of the same, as also to present said house and land to the town's acceptance, as a town's house for public service, hereby report, that said Committee hath obtained of said heirs of Sam'l Pratt, deceased, the deed taken of said lands, made and executed to the use of the town of Chelsea, and hereby present said house and lands to the town's acceptance, they allowing to the proprietors of said house to reserve to themselves, their heirs and assigns, their pews, with the foundation said pews stand on, provided, also, the town pay unto the heirs of the said Sam'l Pratt, deceased, sixteen pounds, old tenor, advanced by the said Sam'l Pratt, to pay for said lands.

Per order of the Committee,

ELISHA TUTTLE.<sup>69</sup>

June 20. Voted the money to be taxed on the Inhabitants and lands at Point Shirley, for the support of the ministry, this present year shall be applied to that purpose among themselves.<sup>70</sup>

July 4. Voted to reconsider the vote passed at a former meeting, to allow the estate of Sam'l Pratt, sixteen pounds, old tenor, due on the purchase of the lands the meeting-house stands on; and, in lieu thereof, Voted to discharge a note of eighteen pounds, old tenor, due from said estate to the town by a note of hand.<sup>71</sup>

<sup>67</sup> Town Rec., i. 53.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.*, 52.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.*, 53.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, 54.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, 55.

## APPENDIX

*Petition of Rev. William McClenachan*

[In Mass. Archives, xli. 166]

To His Excellency Jonathan Belcher Esq<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>tn</sup> Generall & Governour in chief in and over his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. The Honb<sup>l</sup> his Majesties Counsel & house of Representatives for Said Province in Gen<sup>l</sup> Court assembled the 20 of Ag<sup>st</sup> 1740

The Petition of William McClenachan of Falmouth in y<sup>e</sup> County of York Clark in the behalf of The Presbyterians in the Second Parish of Said Town — —

Humbly Sheweth

That Severall persons of the Denomination of Presbyterians inhabitants of the Second parish of said Falmouth have preferred a Petition to this Hono<sup>l</sup> Court Setting forth the distressed Circumstances That They are Under, being oblidge contrary to their Consciences to pay rates toward the Support of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Benj: Allen who doth not only disregard & deney both Congregational & Presbyterian Church order or discipline but is likewise very erronious in principle declaring that there is noe Essential difference betwixt Presbyterians, Congregationals & Papists & likewise affirming that the preaching of the Gospell & the administration of The Sacraments of the New Testament are not absolutely necessary to Salvation even as means and when they may be enjoyed, which declarations coming from a minister tend to the very Subversion of the Christian Religion & farther on the Lords day out of his Pulpitt Speaking not only disregardfull of, but with prejudice against the Presbyterians desiring his hearer to mark & avoide them & to have noe conversation with them or they would be infected as with the Plague for these and other reasons which they stand ready to support they have applied to this Honb<sup>l</sup> Court Because the said M<sup>r</sup> Allen denied & refused to have any applycation to an ecclesiasticall Judicature Saying the law was his Support & thereby he wou<sup>d</sup> oblidge them to maintain him and he cared not if ever he saw any of them in his meeting house, and Now your honours have thought proper to deney the prayer of their Petition, & thereby they are left in a most griveous

condition, for where shall they Apply that this matter may be properly inquired into?

Wherefore your Petitioner humbly prayeth That this Honb<sup>l</sup> Court wou'd consider this affair, and as these Presbyterians Stand ready to Support & prove what in their Petition they have asserted So they may be allowed a Publick hearing either before your Excellency & Hon<sup>rs</sup> or any Selected number of them, or before any impartial Judges y<sup>t</sup>: you may think proper to appoint either civil or Ecclesiasticall — So that this affair may be Sett in a clear light, that Debates & Surmises may be removed, & that Justice may be done to each party

And your Petitioner as in duty bound Shall ever pray

W<sup>m</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Clenachan

In Council

[On reverse of foregoing document:]

In Council Sept<sup>r</sup> 3, 1740 Read, and forasmuch as the several matters herein set forth & by the Petitioner urged as Reasons to induce this Court to grant the Prayer of his Petition, are of the like nature & import with those contained in that other Petition (herein before referred to) which was Dismiss'd as containing matters proper for the Cognizance of an Ecclesiastical Council; and forasmuch as the Petitioner hath not so much as suggested in his Petition, that any Proceeding has been had against the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Allen — in an Ecclesiastical way, or that the several steps proper for bringing the affair under the Consideration of an Ecclesiastical Council — have been taken —

Therefore Order'd that this Petition be Dismiss'd as irregular.

Sent down for Concurrence

Simon Frost Dep Sec<sup>ry</sup>

In the House of Rep<sup>res</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1740

Read and Unanimously concur'd

J. Quincy Sp<sup>kr</sup>.

### *Marsh*

1749, April 24. Mr. Thos. Pratt to see that the Town's Marsh is secure from the annoyance of Horses, Cattle, etc.<sup>1</sup>

Aug. 7, 1749. Wm. Hasey and Saml. Pratt, Selectmen, to mow and sell the salt grass growing on the Town's Marsh, and to be allowed £3. 0. 0. per load. They to collect the proceeds and pay same to Selectmen's order.<sup>2</sup>

Nov. 7, 1749. Voted, said Pratt and Hasey pay to the town

<sup>1</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 6.

treasury, £600, for hay taken from town's marsh, the present year, exclusive of their charges.<sup>3</sup>

July 12, 1755. Voted to sell all the Town's Marsh, except about four acres, more or less, formerly belonging to Ebenezer Kendall, to purchase a parsonage.<sup>4</sup>

14 March, 1757. Voted, not to sell the Town's marish, nor any part thereof. And that the town's lands & buildings in the occupation of Mr. Samuel Tuttle<sup>5</sup> be left with the selectmen to let out, or improve, in the best manner they can the ensuring year.

April 19, 1757. Voted, that the Selectmen be impowered to make sale of the lands in the occupation of Mr. Samuel Tuttle, and also the town's marsh, or either of them, in order to discharge said obligation [to Mr. William Vassall].<sup>6</sup>

20 June, 1757. Voted not to sell the town's marsh and parsonage.<sup>7</sup>

Voted to raise £70 to defray the charge of the ministry & other charges.<sup>8</sup>

January 31, 1758. Voted, the Selectmen a committee to hire money to discharge the town's debt to Mr. Wm. Vassall, and that they have liberty to mortgage the Town's Marsh as Collateral security.<sup>9</sup>

1758. Voted, not to sell the Town's Marsh for a thousand Pound, old tenor. Voted to sell the grass now standing on the Town's Marsh at a Public Vandoue.<sup>10</sup>

May 16, 1759. Voted to sell the Town's marsh. Daniel Pratt, Samuel Sprague, and Benjamin Brintnall, a committee to sell the same for the most it will fetch, between this day and the first of next August.<sup>11</sup>

July, 1759. Voted, the committee should not make sale of the Town's Marsh until they had advertised it.<sup>12</sup>

August 21, 1759. Town voted to accept the offer made the committee by James Pitts, Esq., for the Town's salt marsh, — £136: 13: 4. But the Meeting — not being legally warned, was of no effect.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Town Rec., i. 44.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 50.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 51.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 54.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 60.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 63.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 67.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*

Sept. 3, 1759. At a legal meeting voted to accept Mr. Pitts' offer for the Marsh, provided the committee received no higher bid. The said committee to execute a proper deed to the purchaser, and the proceeds to be paid to Hon. Samuel Watts, in discharge of a bond given by the Town's committee.<sup>14</sup>

April 26, 1762. A committee appointed to examine the Town Treasurer's accounts, reported among others, due to the Town, a Note of hand given by Jona. Hawks and Samuel Sprague for a crop of salt grass cut from the Town's Marsh in 1758, - £3 - 17 - 0.

From Mr. John Brintnall for what he received that was advanced when the Marsh was sold at Vendue, - 2 - 10 - 0.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Town Rec., i. 68.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 87.



## CHAPTER XXIX

## PHILLIPS PAYSON'S PASTORATE

July 5, 1757. Elder Watts stopped the Church, and desired they would come into some measures respecting a settlement of a minister, especially, as he understood Mr. Phillips Payson was generally liked in the town.

Whereupon, Voted, the Com'ee for the supply of the pulpit desire the said Mr. Payson to preach four Sabbaths, from this date, on probation.

24. Elder Watts stopped the Church and congregation, and acquainted them that the committee had waited on Mr. Payson, who said, he could not tarry to preach any longer upon probation. Upon which, voted, unanimously, to appoint Thursday, the 28th inst., at 3 o'clock, afternoon, a church-meeting, to see if they will give Mr. Phillips Payson an Invitation to settle in the ministry in this Town.

28. The Church met at the meeting-house, agreeably to appointment, and unanimously declared, *viva voce*, That 'tis their minds, Mr. Phillips Payson be invited to take the Pastoral Care of this Church, which, being transmitted to the Town, they did, on the same day, unanimously concur with the Church in the choice of the said Mr. Payson.

July 28, 1757. Voted, unanimously, to concur with the Church in the unanimous choice they had made, this day, in the choice of Mr. Phillips Payson to be their pastor.<sup>1</sup>

And for a salary, during his ministry among us, Voted, 1st, to allow him the improvement of the parsonage, now in the occupation of Mr. Samuel Tuttle, put into suitable and tenantable repair by the Town. 2ndly, Voted, that the Town find him with sixteen cord of good merchantable wood, annually, carried to his house. 3rdly, Voted him sixty-seven pounds, lawful money, annually. 4thly, Voted him the weekly contribution, and that Nath'l Oliver, Esq., Messrs. Sam'l Floyd, Nath'l Hascy, Benjamin Brentnall, and John Pratt, be a Committee to wait on Mr. Phillips Payson, with the above vote, and request his answer.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Town Rec., i. 55.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 55, 56.

August 8. The town met, according to their adjournment. The committee reported, they had waited on Mr. Phillips Payson: that he requested further time to consider on the town's choice of him.

Voted, that, whereas the town at their last meeting did unanimously concur with the Church in their choice of the above gent'n, and Voted him the improvement of the town's parsonage during his ministry in this town, it is the town's mind, that he have the improvement of the same during his pastoral relation to this Church and Town:

And, whereas, at the said meeting, the town did vote to put the Parsonage in suitable repair, 'tis now Voted, the said Parsonage be kept in tenantable repair, also at the charge of the town, during his ministry among us.<sup>3</sup>

August 22. Voted to reconsider all former votes relative to the support of Mr. Phillips Payson, and now voted him the improvement of the town's buildings and lands in the occupation of Mr. Sam'l Tuttle, put and kept in suitable repair for the town's minister, to his acceptance, by the first of May next, if he accepts it; or, that said Mr. Phillips Payson be entitled to the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money, in the said buildings and lands, if he chose it, rather than the improvement of said lands; and that he be allowed to pay the town thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight pence, per an., till he paid the remaining one hundred and three pounds, six shillings and eight pence, the town's value or cost of said lands, provided he accepts this settlement before the above repairs be made on said parsonage.

Voted him also, as a salary, sixty-seven pounds, lawful money, annually; sixteen cords of good, merchantable wood, annually carried to his dwelling, at the charge of the town; that he be paid weekly the public contribution; and that he shall be entitled to the above several articles of support during his pastoral relation to the Church and town of Chelsea.<sup>4</sup>

Cambridge, Sept. 3rd, 1757.

*To the Church and Congregation at Chelsea, Beloved in the Lord Jesus:*

As it has pleased God, in his overruling Providence, to call me to supply your Desk, and you have manifested a respect for me (however unworthy) by proceeding to give me an invitation to settle among you in the work of the ministry, so, for this and other expressions of your regard for me, I now gratefully acknowledge my obligations to you.

<sup>3</sup> Town Rec., i. 56.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 57.

And as the most high God rules in the Kingdom of men, and has lesser societies under his inspection: and the hearts of men are by no means exempted [from] his Sovereign Dominion: I, thence, conclude the unanimity of your choice to be an Indication of its Correspondence with the Divine pleasure; and, therefore, by this Token, manifest my Compliance with your invitation.

Depending on the supreme head of the Church, for all needed assistance, for the suitable discharge of so important an office as that of a Gospel Minister.

And, as you have proposed an alternative, relating to my settlement, so I would inform you that I prefer and of Consequence choose the latter.

And, as to my annual Support, if I should find my necessities urging for more, I shall depend upon your kindness for their supply, and hoping, that in return therefor, I shall exert myself to the utmost of my ability to promote your Spiritual welfare, and advance Christ's kingdom among you.

Thus desiring your remembrance of me at the Throne of Grace, that I may have all needed assistance, and praying with you that the numbers and graces of your Church may increase, and the presence and Blessing of God be vouchsafed you in all your Concerns; and that we may live happily together in this world, and be finally admitted as citizens of the heavenly Zion.

I subscribe my Self,

Your Servant,

For Jesus Sake,

PHILLIPS PAYSON.

Sept. 5, 1757. Read again the answer of Mr. Phillips Payson, and Voted, —

That, Messrs. Nath'l Hasey, Nathan Cheever, and Elisha Tuttle, wait on him and congratulate him on his acceptance of this Church's and Town's choice of him, as their Pastor elect. That, the town is desirous of being directed by him, as to time and some reverend Elders and messengers, in order to instate him in his office as Pastor among us.<sup>b</sup>

Sept. 18. Elder Watts stopped the Church, and desired [that] they would consider what they thought might be proper to be done, consequent upon Mr. Payson's answer of acceptance of the Church and Town's choice of him, as the Town's minister, which lay before them.

Upon which, voted, that the committee appointed by the Town to wait upon Mr. Payson, to know what time will be agreeable to

<sup>b</sup> Town Rec., i. 57, 58.

him, to instate him in his office as Pastor among us, be desired to discharge said trust to-morrow, and bring his answer before the Town's meeting.

Voted, also, to-morrow, at 5 o'clock, afternoon, there be a Church meeting at the meeting-house, to consider and determine such matters as shall then properly be laid before them.

Sept. 19. The committee appointed to wait upon Mr. Payson, reported, that he desired the town could gratify him in sending for Rev. Mr. Appleton, Mr. Payson, Mr. Rogers, and Mr. Swift, to assist him in his ordination. And, voted, he be gratified.<sup>6</sup>

Voted, the sum of thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight pence, be raised to defray the charge of the ordination, to be committed to the Church to lay out in an entertainment for the Council, to be conven'd on that Solemnity and other gentlemen.

That, those persons of the town who subscribe towards said sum have credit with the Town's Treasurer for the same, in their general Town tax, for what they advanced towards the same, by a certificate from the committee.<sup>7</sup>

Sept. 19. The Church met, agreeable to their appointment, Elder Watts being moderator, and unanimously Voted, Wednesday, the 26th of Oct. next, be appointed to Solemnize the ordination of Mr. Phillips Payson to the pastoral office over this Church and town. Voted, also, that the Rev. Doctor Sewall's, and the Rev. Mr. Eliot's Churches, of Boston, the Rev. Mr. Appleton's, of Cambridge, Mr. Payson's, of Walpole, Mr. Rogers's, of Littleton, Messrs. Emerson's and Willis's of Malden, Mr. Swift's, of Acton, and Mr. Robie's, of Lynn, be sent to, to instate Mr. Phillips Payson in the pastoral office over this Church and Town, to which he has been unanimously chosen, and which he has accepted.

Voted, Messrs. Samuel Floyd, Benjamin Brentnall, and Nath<sup>ll</sup> Oliver, Jun., be a committee to provide Entertainment, &c., for the Venerable Council and other Gentn, on the ensuing Ordination Day.

25. Elder Watts stopped the Church, and proposed to them that Mr. Payson tho't there was a Clause in the Church Covenant, relative to Ruling Elders, which he could not fully assent to.

Whereupon, Voted, the Church meet tomorrow, at 3 o'clock, afternoon, at the house of Mr. Hough, to consider thereon, and that Mr. Payson be desired to attend the church at said meeting.

26. The Church met, at time and place, with Mr. Payson, who related his difficulty on the paragraph in the Church Covenant

<sup>6</sup> Town Rec., i. 58.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 59.

wherein it is suggested that Ruling Elders are of Scripture warrant, which he was not fully satisfied of; yet declared he would be passive in whatever the Church tho't proper to act thereupon.

After some debate, Mr. Payson was desired to minit a Clause on that part of the Covenant relative to Ruling Elders, that he could freely subscribe to; which he did in these words, *viz.*:

"At least, so far to submit to such officers, as that they should exercise what Power the Church has seen fit to invest them with."

Which clause, the Church readily came into, and thereon, Voted, the Covenant be transcribed, adding said Clause, and that the Church meet next Sabbath after divine service, to receive the same.

Oct. 2. The Church stopped, but considering several members were absent, it was tho't best to continue the consideration of signing the Covenant, to a further time.

15. The Church met after divine service, and having read the Covenant, all that were present subscribed the same.

Mr. Payson came into the Church meeting, and requested that all matters of grievance or offence respecting any member should be made up, before he took upon himself the pastoral care of the Church, and then withdrew.

Which matter the Church took into consideration, and Voted, That this Church look upon all such of their number who have or shall subscribe the Church Covenant, having had the same distinctly read unto them, [as brethren?]; any matter or cause of grievance heretofore subsisting among them, notwithstanding.

It was moved, and seconded, that the members wait upon Mr. Elisha Tuttle with this Vote, and endeavor his reconciliation, which was readily complied with; the Church Covenant was distinctly read to him, all the members present, being a majority of the Church, united in their desires he would sign the Church Covenant, and for the future attend his Duty and Privilege — Whereupon, said Mr. Tuttle subscribed the Covenant, the article relative to Ruling Elders excepted.

26. The Church met the venerable Council sent in order to ordain Mr. Phillips Payson, at the house of Nathl Oliver, Jun.

Mr. Payson signed the Church Covenant. He then, with the Church, waited upon the Venerable Council.

The Rev. Mr. Daniel Rogers mentioned a dismission of the particular membership of Mr. Payson, with a hearty recommendation of him to this Church, from the Church at Littleton.

The Rev. Mr. Appleton, Moderator of the Council, declared the Council was satisfied as to the principles and other minis-

terial abilities of Mr. Phillips Payson, and were ready to proceed to his ordination.

The Church then waited on said Council to the meeting-house, to Solemnize the same, where the Rev. Mr. Rogers began the Solemnity with Prayer. The Rev. Mr. Payson, of Walpole, preached a Sermon suitable to the occasion. The Rev. Mr. Appleton gave the charge. The Rev. Mr. Emerson gave the right hand of fellowship. The Rev. Mr. Swift closed the service with prayer. After which, a Psalm being sung, the new ordained pastor, viz.: The Rev. Mr. Phillips Payson, Junr., dismissed the assembly with the usual blessing.

*Deo opt: max: Laus et Gloria*

Here end the records kept, principally, by Thomas Cheever, pastor, and Nathaniel Oliver, jun., as clerk. Then follows the portion, with the following title: "The Records of ye Church at Chelsea, Beginning July ye 28, 1757."

"This Book is the property of Phillips Payson."

In the hand of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Tuckerman, Payson's successor as pastor, is the following:

Peace to the memory of a man of worth,  
A man of letters and of virtue too.

J. TUCKERMAN.

Dr. Payson seems to have considered the volume of records as his own, and desiring to cover the period from his choice as pastor, has repeated the proceedings, as given above, from July 28 to the 26th of October, 1757, inclusive. I, therefore, omit them, only noting the fact, recorded by Payson, but overlooked by the clerk, that "Dr. Sewall, being absent [the Council], chose Rev. Mr. Appleton of Cambridge, moderator."

#### *The Covenant of ye Church of Chelsea*

We, whose Names are hereunto subscribed, members in full Communion, of ye Chh. of Ct., at Chelsea, under a Deep sense of our unworthiness to be so highly favour'd of ye Lord, to transact personally with so glorious a Majesty, and acknowledging our utter inability to keep Cvt. with God, unless ye Lord Jesus, by his Spirit and Grace, enable us thereunto; admiring yt free and rich grace which triumpheth over so great unworthiness, with humble dependence upon him for his gracious assistance, do make and renew our Cvt. with God, and one another, as follows:

We declare, and profess, our hearty Belief of ye Christian Religion, as contained in ye holy scriptures, which God hath given to man, to be ye only perfect, & sufficient, and perpetual Rule of his Faith, and Life, heartily resolving, by ye help of Divine Grace, to conform our lives to ye Rules of this Holy Religion.

We give up ourselves to that God, whose Name alone is Jehovah, Father, Son and Spirit, ye only true and living God, and avouch him this Day to be our God, choosing and cleaving to him as our God and Father; our Portion and Chief Good. We give up ourselves, also, to our glorious Lord Jesus Ct. who is ye Lord, our Righteousness; adhering to him, as ye only Head of his Church and Covenant People, and take him for our only Redeemer and Saviour, our Prophet, Priest, and King, and Leader, to bring us unto eternal Blessedness: Likewise, we profess our everlasting and indispensable obligation to glorify God, in all ye Duties of Gospel Obedience, as becomes his covt. People; Forever engaging, by the help of Ct., to endeavor to keep ourselves pure from ye Sins of ye Times, and to observe, and attend, ye Duties of a Church State, and of a Society confederated for obedience to, and enjoyment, of him, in all Gospell ordinances. Att ye same Time, we give our offspring, with ourselves, up unto ye Lord, humbly adoring his Grace, that we, and our Children, may be look'd upon as ye Lord's, promising, by his Help, to do our utmost in ye Methods of a religious Education, that they may be ye Lord's.

Moreover, we give up ourselves to one another, in ye Lord, engaging to walk together as a Church of Ct. in ye Faith, and order of ye Gospell, so far as ye Lord hath, or shall, reveal unto us (and, particularly, as is held out in ye Platform, set forth by these Churches, unto which, for ye substance, we declare our adherence) promising, in brotherly Love, to watch over one another, and to avoid all stumbling Blocks, and Contentions, as much as possible, and to submit ourselves to ye ministerial teaching, Guidance, and oversight of ye Elder, or Elders, thereof, in all things agreeable to ye Rules of Ct., in his word; and, conscientiously, to attend ye Seals and Censures, and all the holy Institutions of Ct., in Communion with one another, desiring, also, to walk with all regular Communion with other regular Churches.

Furthermore, we unite, and agree, in ye Office Ruling Elders, as Officers in ye Church, warrantable from ye Scriptures, and necessary for ye well-being of ye Church, and that we will admit no teaching Elder, to be set over us, that does not, at least, so far submit to such officers, as that they should exercise what Power ye Church hath seen fit to invest them with.



And, we agree, that ye negative Power on any Church acts appertains to a majority of ye Eldership, including ye teaching and ruling elders, one part of ye Government in ye Church.

We, also, consent, that Persons be admitted Members of our Particular Chh., being of blameless Conversation, may be received to our Communion, consenting to this Covt., without ye Form of Public Relations, as formerly practised in this Chh., and yt. ye Children of Parents owning ye Covt., consented to by this Chh., are subjects of ye ordinance of Baptism, tho' not members in full Communion; and that such baptized persons are to be so far accounted Members of ye Chh., as to be watched over, and subject to ye Sensures of ye Chh. Finally, all this we unite in, flying to ye Blood of the everlasting Covt., for Pardon of our manifold Failings, desiring to Depend humbly upon ye Grace of God, in Ct., to enable us to a Faithful Discharge of our Covt. Duties, both to God and one another, and, wherein we shall fall short, humbly to wait upon his grace in Christ, for Pardon, acceptance, and healing, for his own Name's Sake. Amen.

Chelsea, Oct. 26, 1757.

PHILLIPS PAYSON, Pastor.

SAM'L WATTS, Ruling Elder.

DANIEL WATTS,

BENJ. BRINTNALL, Deacons.

JOHN FLOYD,

[An entry, probably a case of discipline, cut out on the other side of the page carried with it several names in this list — perhaps six.]

JOHN SALE, ..

JAMES STOWER,

BENJAMIN TUTTLE,

JOHN BRINTNALL,

ELISHA TUTTLE, excepting ye Paragraph, *relative to ye office of Ruling Elders.*

JOHN SALE, Jun.

THOMAS PRATT,

WM. OLIVER,

HEZEKIAH WHITTEMORE,

SAM'L PAYSON,

DANIEL PRATT,

WM. EUSTIS,

JOSHUA CHEEVER.

[In a document called a copy of the Church Covenant, Chelsea, preserved with the Church Records in the Public Library in Revere

are found four names which may be those missing<sup>8</sup> in the list of church members here given. The names are as follows:

NATHL OLIVER,  
NATHAN CHEEVER,  
NATHL OLIVER, Jun<sup>r</sup>,  
SAML FLOYD.]

1758, March 20. Voted to allow Rev. Phillips Payson the sum of £13, 6, 8, in order to make good the loss sustained by the falling of his Barn, & he to discharge the same out of the first payment, due from him to the town.<sup>8</sup>

1759, Feb. 8th. At a town's meeting, at the old meeting-house, Legally warned, and oupened, to see if the town would concore with ye Church in Some Votes, Said Church Passed the 5th day, Feb., 1759, Relative to the Rev. Mr. Phillips Payson, Voted, Deekon Brintnall, mordrator, and then Voted, unanimously, that this town accept what they have received from the Rev. Mr. Phillips Payson, this Day, relative to any Past misconduct, Since the town's minister, So far as to restore him to the town's Charity, and to Continue the said Mr. Phillips Payson in his office, as the town's minister, agreeable to the Votes past, on the fifth Instant, By the Church in this town.<sup>9</sup>

May 16, 1759. Voted, to allow the inhabitants of Point Shirley their proportion of the money they pay towards ministerial charges, provided they apply it to that use.<sup>10</sup>

May ye 20, 1759, Lord's Day. After Exercise, stoped ye Chh., to know whether such Persons as had Confessions to offer, should offer them before the Congregation, or only to ye Chh. . . . Unanimously Voted, that [they] . . . shall offer [them] only to ye Chh; and that, whether [they] shall be from such as are to be admitted into ye Chh., or from Chh. members, that are guilty of any open offence; but yet Persons shall be admitted into ye Chh. in ye Presence of ye Congregation, and, in Case they have a Re-

<sup>8</sup> Town Rec., i. 61.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 63. The church records have no entries between April 6, 1758, and May 20, 1759; and for reasons which may be conjectured the votes of the town, February 5, 1759, were suppressed by the church. The nature of Mr. Payson's "misconduct" does not appear. There is a cloud on the early pastoral life of Thomas Cheever at Malden; and McClenachan, always in difficulties, especially with his creditors, joined the Church of England. But whatever the mistakes of Cheever and Payson may have been, both nobly atoned for them by their later useful, devoted, Christian lives.

<sup>10</sup> Town Rec., i. 67.

lation to offer<sup>9</sup>, it shall be read before the Congregation. Also, read ye Confession of Miss . . . , which was accepted by ye Chh.<sup>11</sup>

Sept. ye 9, 1759, Lord's Day.<sup>12</sup>

Nov. 25, 1759, Lord's Day. Stopped the church, and, as it was proper there should be a church-meeting to settle with Deacon Brintnall, and do something concerning the donation of Mr. Hugh Floyd, deceased, and also see if the church would reconsider their vote, passed the 20th of May, concerning confessions, &c., accordingly appointed Monday, the tenth of December next, for the church to meet, at 1 o'clock P.M., at the meeting-house.

P. PAYSON, Pastor.

At a church meeting, this tenth Day of Dec., 1759, being the Day appointed: That as the contributions at the Sacrament had fallen short; *so voted* that the members be acquainted with and enlarge it.

As to Mr. Floyd's gift, voted, that in case Mr. Samuel and Mr. Hugh Floyd, executors of their father's will, procure a piece of plate equal to what ten pounds (which their father gave to the church at Chelsea) would have procured when it became due, including the following; and present said plate to the church before the last Sabbath in February next; then the church will give a full Discharge to said Executors from all Demands they now have upon them, by virtue of said will.

As to reconsidering the vote passed, 20th May, 1759, Voted, to dismiss the consideration of it, for the present, as the Brethren were not so generally there as could be wished, being only seven in No. The above vote unanimous.

Attest, P. PAYSON, Pastor.

1760, March 10. Voted, Nathan Cheever, Jona. Hawks, and Nath'l Hasey, as a Committee, to see what Repairs the old meeting-house wants, and make Report at May meeting.<sup>13</sup>

May 19. Voted to raise one hundred and thirty pounds to defray the ministerial charges and other contingent charges of the town this present year.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>11</sup> This is the first of twenty-two similar entries during Payson's pastorate. His records, except for baptisms and admissions to the church, are blank between February 11, 1770, and April 25, 1782; but, for the thirty-two years, of which they speak, the account is not a bad one, unless compared with Cheever's pastorate of thirty-three years, in which is found only a single entry, and in McClenachan's, of six years, only three. I have suppressed the names of offending parties, and having stated the facts, as part of the history of the period, I see no use in giving the remaining entries the space they would occupy.

<sup>12</sup> Here is an excision of an entry, probably like that on p. 290.

<sup>13</sup> Town Rec., i. 71.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 74.

Voted, to exempt Francis Smith and Wm. Boardman from ministerial charges.<sup>15</sup>

Voted, that such persons that have a mind to build stables by the meeting-house have liberty, by applying to the Selectmen, where to set them.<sup>16</sup>

1761, May 18. Voted not to have a stone fence between the town and Mr. Nathan Cheever, about the meeting-house, as Mr. Cheever proposed.<sup>17</sup>

May 18, 1761. £5. 15. 0, due from the town, to Thomas Goldthwait, Esq., for what he paid, P orders, for preaching (at Point Shirley, where he lived).<sup>18</sup>

September 1. Voted to accept of Lt. Nathan Cheever's offer of a piece of land, at the northeast corner of the meeting-house, to erect a pound upon.<sup>19</sup>

September 22. Agreed, that Mr. Daniel Pratt shall supply ten cord of wood to the Rev'd Mr. Payson, and Mr. Sprague the remainder; and, in case Mr. Sprague can't supply the whole of the remainder, Mr. Pratt is to make it up. The whole, 16 cord.<sup>20</sup>

May 23, 1762. *L.D.*, P.M. Stopped the church, acquainted them with the desires of the widow Mehitable Tuttle to be admitted to the privileges of a church-member. N.B. this person was formerly a member of the Rev'd Mr. Appleton's Church, at Cambridge, and upon her removal to the town of Chelsea neglected to come to the Lord's Table for several years, and to have her children baptized, for which neglect the church thought they had not any right to call her to an account, but as she had lived so long in town, and now desired the privileges abovesaid, the church did not think they had a right to demand it, yet, if in case said widow would voluntarily offer what would be satisfactory to the church, it was after some debate upon the point unanimously voted to admit her to the privileges she desired.

May 30, *L.D.*, A.M. Read to the church the confession of the widow Mehitable Tuttle, of which they accepted, and voted to receive her to the privileges she requested, as mentioned in the vote passed the last Lord's Day.

July 18, *L.D.*, P.M. After exercise, acquainted the church with the desire of Mr. Samuel Payson [a brother of the pastor] to be dismissed from his particular relation with this church, and

<sup>15</sup> Town Rec., i. 75.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 79.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 80.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 81.

<sup>20</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 45.

recommended to the church of Christ at Lunenburg; — accordingly, the church *voted* to dismiss him, and that a recommendatory letter should be sent in the name of this church to the church at *Lunenburg*, which have chosen said Payson for their pastor.

August 7. In conformity to the above vote wrote, and sent a letter of Dismission and Recommendation.

August 29, *L.D.* . . . <sup>21</sup> stopped the church; read to them a letter from the Church of Christ at Lunenburg, requesting our assistance in the ordination of Mr. Samuel Payson, their pastor elect. Unanimously voted to comply with their request, and that the Honbl. Sam'l Watts, Esq., Deacon Brintnall, Messrs. Thomas Pratt, and Samuel Floyd go with me, as messengers to the said Council.

1763, February 27, *L.D.* . . . stopped the church; read to them a letter from the first Church of Christ at Lynn, requesting our assistance in the ordination of Mr. John Treadwell, their pastor-elect. Unanimously voted to comply with their request, and that the Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq., Deacon Brintnall, Lieut. Nathan Cheever, and Lieut. Thos. Pratt go with me, as messengers to the said Council.

May 18. Voted, that the selectmen agree with some suitable person for to take care of the meeting-house, and that they give him a sum of money sufficient for that service.<sup>22</sup>

Voted, to leave the repairing of the meeting-house steeple to the selectmen.<sup>23</sup>

January 16, 1764. The selectmen met at Mr. Samuel Sprague's, and gave an order in favor of the Rev'd Mr. Phillips Payson for sixty-seven pounds. It being for his salary for the year 1763, to the 26th day of October last, which sum, aforementioned, is in full for one year's salary. Lawful money.<sup>24</sup>

February 7. Gave an order in favor of Mr. Nathan Lewis for the sum of one pound, fourteen shillings, and four pence, for cording wood for the Rev'd Mr. Payson, in the years 1762 and 1763, and, also for taking care of the meeting-house to the 23d May, 1763.<sup>25</sup>

June 10, 1766. The selectmen met at Mrs. Abigail Hawks's, and agreed to have the following receipt recorded: Chelsea, Oct. 28, 1765. Then received of the Rev'd Mr. Phillips Payson the full

<sup>21</sup> Here, and elsewhere, I omit the words, "After exercises," or "After public worship."

<sup>22</sup> Town Rec., i. 93.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 94.

<sup>24</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 50.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, 51.

sum of one Hundred and three pounds, six shillings, and eight pence, L.Mo., in full, for the Discharge of a bond said Payson gave the town, Dated Chelsea, 11 March, 1758, wch. bond said Payson gave as the remaining Consideration for his place, above the grant of one hundred and fifty pounds, the Town of Chelsea gave him in said place, for his Settlement in the ministry. I say Received Pr. me, Thos. Pratt, town Treasurer.

Attest: JOHN SALE, TOWN CLERK.<sup>26</sup>

December 18, 1766. The Selectmen met at the house of Mrs. Abigail Hawks, and gave an order to Mr. Nathan Lewis, on the town's Treasurer, for £1 - 16, L Mo., for takeing Care of the meeting-house, from April 23, 1765, to Octo. 23, 1766.<sup>27</sup>

1767, January 22. Gave an order in favor of Rev'd Mr. Phillips Payson, for £67, being in full for one year's salary, due the 26th Oct., 1766.<sup>28</sup>

Also, gave an order in favour of Mr. James Stowers, for 33s., being in full for 12 foot, Dld. the Rev'd Mr. Payson, and 4½ foot, to the school-house, at 16s. pr. cord.<sup>29</sup>

March 9. Gave an order in favour of Mr. Sam'l Watts, Junr., for four Shillings and four pence in full for carting wood to the Rev. Mr. Payson's.<sup>30</sup>

July 9. Gave an order in favour of Mr. William Boardman for £1: 12: for 2 Cord of wood Dld. Mr. Payson.<sup>31</sup>

May 25. Voted, to allow the Rev'd Mr. Phillips Payson £13 L. mo., he Relinquishing the 16 Cord of wood the town finds him annually.<sup>32</sup>

Voted, to Have the old meeting-house repaired.<sup>33</sup>

Jan. 3, 1768. *L.D.*, P.M. Read to the church a letter from the inhabitants of Fitchburg, requesting our assistance in the ordination of Mr. John Payson. Voted, a compliance, and that Deacon Brintnal, Messrs. Thos. Pratt, Sam'l Floyd, and John Sale attend me on said occasion.

Dec. 29. Order on the treasurer for the salary of Mr. Payson for eighty pounds, [to which sum it appears to have been raised and continued for some years. I shall omit further reference to it until a change.]

<sup>26</sup> Town Rec., i. 122.

<sup>27</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 65.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, 66.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, 67.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, 69.

<sup>32</sup> Town Rec., i. 127.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*

March 26, 1769. *L.D.*, P.M. Read to the Church a letter from the church at Concord and Joseph Lee of said town, requesting our assistance in a mutual Council of 14 churches; with which, the Church complied, and chose Major Watts to go with me, and, if he failed, Lieut. Thos. Pratt.

Oct. 15. Read to the church a letter from the church in Reading, requesting our presence at the ordination of Mr. Caleb Prentice, with which the church voted a compliance; and that Major Watts, Deacon Brintnall, and Thos. Pratt go with me, as Delegates.

At a church meeting, this 24th day of Nov., 1769, for the choice of a Deacon; after looking to the great Head of the Church for direction, in humble prayer, they chose Brother John Sale; who was desired, if he accepted, to manifest his acceptance by taking the seat by the first or second Sabbath in January next.

Dec. 31, *L.D.* Read to the church brother Sale's answer of acceptance of the above choice; after which, I declared him a Deacon of this church of Christ, and by prayer, separated him to and ordained or instated him in said office.

July 29, 1770. . . . read to the church two letters from members of the Church of Christ in Concord, requesting we would join in a council, with a large number of churches, to advise in matters of grievance set forth in said letters, &c., — left under consideration.

Aug. 12, *L.D.* . . . took a vote of the church upon the above article, and it passed in the negative.

Sept. 9, *L.D.* . . . read a letter from the first church of Malden, requesting our assistance in the ordination of Mr. Peter Thatcher, with which a compliance was voted — and the two deacons and Messrs. Thos. Pratt, and Sam'l Floyd were chosen as messengers, to attend me on said occasion.

Oct. 14, *L.D.* . . . read to the church two letters from Members of the church at Concord, requesting we would join in Council a number of churches that were to meet in council 23d instant, on adjournment, Voted, a compliance, and chose Deacon Brintnall to go with me, as delegate, who, declining, was excused, and chose brother Thos. Pratt.

Nov. 18, 1770. *L.D.* . . . read the result of the above council, and the church voted their approbation thereof.

13 December. Town meeting. Whereas, it is apprehended that there has been a mistake Relative to the Authority of the Selectmen of the Town of Chelsea, Relating to a Deed that they gave to the Reverend Mr. Phillips Payson of the Town's buildings and Lands whereon the Reverend Mr. Payson now dwells. And as it is Desired by the Reverend Mr. Payson that said mistake may be



Rectified — Therefore, to see whether the Town will now choose a Committee, and Impower them for and in behalf of the Town, to give to the aforesaid Reverend Mr. Phillips Payson, his Heirs, and Assigns forever, a good and Lawfull Title thereof by Deed upon the said Mr. Payson's giving a full discharge or Release of his supposed Title given by the Selectmen of Chelsea, soon after the Reverend Mr. Phillips Payson's Settlement in said town.

It was so voted, and Capt. Jonathan Green, Lieut. Thomas Pratt, and Mr. Samuel Sprague, were chosen a committee to give the deed, and discharge him from payment for the use of the place until he got good title.<sup>84</sup>

21 May, 1771. Voted, to raise the sum of Seventeen pound, nine shillings, and four pence, to repair the old meeting-house in Chelsea — Voted, to raise the sum of £2. 10. 8, lawful money, as an additional sum, to repair the old meeting-house. Voted to choose a Committee of three persons to take care and see that the old meeting-house in Chelsea is repaired, as soon as may be; Committee, Mr. Samuel Sprague, Mr. Benjamin Tuttle, Lieut. Samuel Pratt.<sup>85</sup>

Voted, Raised and granted the further sum of four pounds, lawful money to pay for further repairing Chelsea old meeting-house, to be assessed this year.<sup>86</sup>

We, the subscribers, being a committee appointed to repair the old meeting-house in Chelsea, have Expended for boards, shingles, nales, and labour, the sum of, in lawful money, £24. 2. 1. 2.

SAMUEL SPRAGUE,	} Committee. <sup>87</sup>
SAMUEL PRATT,	
BENJAMIN TUTTLE,	

January 10, 1773. *L.D.* . . . read to the church a letter from the first church at Salem, requesting our assistance in ordaining Mr. Asa Dunbar, on the 22d inst., with which the church voted a compliance, and chose the deacons — Brintnall and Sale — and Messrs. Thos. Pratt, Sam'l Floyd, and Benj. Tuttle, as messengers, to attend me on said occasion.

January 10, 1773. *L.D.* . . . read to the church a letter from the North Church in Salem, requesting our assistance in ordaining Mr. Thos. Barnard, Jr., on the 13th inst., with which the church voted a compliance, and chose the two deacons, Brintnall and Sale, and Messrs. Thos. Pratt, Sam'l Floyd, and Daniel Pratt, as messengers, to attend me on said occasion.

<sup>84</sup> Town Rec., i. 143, 144. [See *ante*, p. 257, note.]

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*, 149.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*, 159.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.*, 161.

March 2, 1774. Gave order to pay Mr. Joseph Green for repairing meeting-house fence, and for stuff to repair it with £0. 3. 8.<sup>38</sup>

May 29, *L.D.*, P.M. Read to the church a letter from the 2d Church at Lancaster, requesting our presence and assistance at a mutual council, to meet the 21st of June, next. The church voted a compliance, and chose Messrs. Thos. Pratt, Sam'l Floyd, and Deacon Brintnall, their delegates, to attend me at said council.

23 May, 1774. Voted, that both the gates that now stand on the Town's Road, between the old meeting-house and Chelsea Beach, be not removed, provided that the owners of said gates hang them, that the people may pass through them with Ease until next November.<sup>39</sup>

This meeting (Feb'y 8, 1775), adjourned till after exercise, our next Lecture, which is to be on Friday before the last Sabbath of this month — preached.

Between February 11, 1776, when a case of discipline is recorded, and April 25, 1782, six years and two months, there is no entry on the church records. This was during the Revolutionary War, and may indicate the absorption of the public mind by that event.

21 May, 1776. Chose Caleb Pratt, Joseph Green, and James Floyd, a committee to repair the meeting-house staves.<sup>40</sup>

The Selectmen meet. Gave an order to Pay Thomas Cheever for taking care of the Meeting-House, in full up to May the first, 1776, and for digging a grave for Sam'l Tuttle, one of the town's poor, — for the sum of £1, 10. 0. Dated, Feb. 3, 1777.<sup>41</sup>

Gave an order in favor of Elizabeth Cheevers for taking care of the meeting-house and Sweeping the same, dated Feb. 5, 1778.<sup>42</sup>

Feb. 4, 1778. Voted to give the Reverend Mr. Phillips Payson the sum of £100, lawful money, for the time past to this time, towards his support.<sup>43</sup>

<sup>38</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 90.

<sup>39</sup> Town Rec., i. 172.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 9.

<sup>41</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 93.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, 99.

<sup>43</sup> Town Rec., ii. 18. Chelsea, March ye 5th, 1779. Received of Jonathan Green, town Treasurer of Chelsea, the Sum of Eighty pounds of Lawfull money, in full, for my Sallary, Due to me from the town of Chelsea, for one year. Viz., from the 26 day of October, 1777, to October, 1778, and also one Hundred pounds, that the town of Chelsea Voted to Give to

May 29. Voted to allow the sum of £6 to Mr. John Pratt for his entertaining the venerable council, when the Reverend Mr. Phillips Payson was ordained.<sup>44</sup>

Dec. 17. Voted, to make some consideration to the Rev. Mr. Phillips Payson for the support of his family, considering the extraordinary price of the necessaries of life. Voted, as above, £600. Chose Lieut. Thos. Pratt, Capt. Samuel Sprague, and Capt. Jonathan Green a committee to wait on Mr. Payson with the above vote.<sup>45</sup>

December 31. Voted, to accept of the committces' report, respecting the money the town voted the Reverend Mr. Phillips Payson, and that his letter of thanks be recorded, viz:

*To the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Chelsea, in town meeting assembled, by adjournment, this 31st day of December, 1778.*

*Gentlemen:* — Your granting me six hundred pounds, under my present difficulties, and with so much quiet and peace, together with that uninterrupted course of unmerited kindness and respect, I have experienced from you, impress my mind with much stronger feelings, than I am able to express. Please to accept of my most sincere and unfeigned thanks.

As it is my ardent desire to cultivate a proper sense of the obligation your kindnesses have brought me under to you, so I hope by the grace of God never to be wanting in my utmost exertions to promote your best good.

Requesting your remembrance of me in all your prayers, and heartily wishing you the divine presence and blessing, I remain,

me, as a present, Said Hundred pounds was Voted by the town in the winter Season before Last. Phillips Payson.

<sup>44</sup> Town Rec., ii. 30. January 11, 1779. gentlemen you well remember I Petioned Last march for twenty dollers to be paid me out of this Town it being money I expended for the ordination of the Red Mr Payson, which was readely granted but nothing for either the vse or fall of my money. which were both Neasesery. the money when I Laid it out would have bought me 40 bushels of grain the Interest at Least 45— for the princeaple when I red it I bought 2 bushels and half and no more. I mention grain as it has been maid use of before to regulait money, and Large Sums geaven — now gent I request you Insert in your next warrent to Se what The Town will Allow me for my Sufferings

Youer Injered frind at Present

John Pratt

Chelsea; January 11th, 1779

March 8, 1779, Voted, not to allow John Pratt anything, for the fall of his money, that he expended in entertaining the Council, at the ordination of the Rev. Phillips Payson. Town Rec., ii. 30, 43, 48.

<sup>45</sup> Town Rec., ii. 35.

with the most sincere affection and thankfulness, Gentlemen, your devoted servant, for Jesus Sake,

PHILLIPS PAYSON.<sup>46</sup>

1779, Jan. 29. Voted, to give the Rev. Phillips Payson the use, benefit, and improvement of the farm known by the name of Eustis Farm, for the term of one year from and next after the first day of April, 1779, to the first day of April, 1780. And then, the said Farm to be resigned up to the town, or a committee chosen by the town, to receive the same. And the said Farm, or those that occupy said Farm, to be subject to taxes, equal with other farms in Chelsea, according to the value thereof. And that the Reverend Mr. Phillips Payson be at no cost or charge in getting possession of said Farm, and also that he pay no rent for the farm for said term of time. And also that he deliver the said Farm, with the buildings and fences thereon, in as good order and repair as he received it in, (extraordinary casualties excepted), with as much dung on the farm as he receives.

Voted, to choose a committee to take possession of said farm, from the present tenants, in behalf of Chelsea, and likewise that said committee put the Reverend Mr. Phillips Payson into possession of said Farm on the beginning of next April: and, likewise, that said committee receive possession of said farm from him at the year's end, which will be on the first day of April, 1780.

The committee chosen, were Capt. Samuel Sprague, Capt. Samuel Sargeant, and Capt. Jonathan Green.

Voted, to indemnify said committee from all cost and damages by said trust in said affair.<sup>47</sup>

March 13, 1780. The town passed votes essentially the same, as those above.<sup>48</sup>

It will be recollected that the Eustis farm, latterly known as the Shurtleff estate, was one of the four farms devised by Governor Bellingham to certain trustees for pious uses of Winnisimmet. It was the subject of litigation for more than fifty years; and, when, during the progress of this suit, the Eustis family, presumably loyalists, abandoned it, on the breaking out of hostilities at Lexington, and retired to Charlton, the town seized it under a judgment of Court (which, being appealed from, was inoperative), and gave the

<sup>46</sup> Town Rec., ii. 36.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, 39, 40.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, 50.

use of it for some years to Mr. Payson. As the town's title was at this time uncertain, it was voted to indemnify Payson against the claims of the real owner for rent. The title finally proved to be bad.

February 21, 1780, the town paid Rev. Phillips Payson six hundred pounds, as a present, "on account of the extraordinary prices of the necessaries of life."<sup>49</sup>

At first the ministers were supported by the town, and all tax-payers, irrespective of their religious denominations, were assessed therefor; but, after a time, exceptions were made.<sup>50</sup>

1780, 13 March. Voted to indemnify and save harmless the Rev'd Phillips Payson from all damages on account of his improving the farm called Eustis Farm the last year.<sup>51</sup> Town paid Rev. Phillips Payson £600 that the town gave him as a present, on account of the Extraordinary prices of the necessaries of Life.

November 13. Town paid Rev. Mr. Phillips Payson £80 for his Sallary, from Oct. 26, 1779, to Oct. 26, 1780, "with what he has heretofore had by the profitts of a farm call'd Eustises farm."

June 12. Voted to remove the two hind seats, on the women's side, below, in Chelsea Meeting-house. Voted, to sell the two hind seats, and the places or ground where said seats now are, to the highest Bidders at Public Vandue, in two divisions or pew lots — the said places, for said pew lots, to extend from William Wattses and Nathaniel Hasey's pews to the Back of the fore seat, and the purchaser or purchasers of said pew lots, their heirs and assigns, shall have forever. Voted, and chose, Capt. Sam'l Sargeant, Capt. Jonathan Green, and Mr. Richard Shute, a committee to sell said seats and said pew lots, for and in behalf of the town of Chelsea,

<sup>49</sup> Chamberlain MSS. VI., 105.

<sup>50</sup> The case of Richard Shute was one. He was a Baptist, and a man of account in Chelsea, which he represented in the Convention which formed the Constitution of 1780.

"To Capt: Jonathan Green, the Town's Treasurer, or his Successor In Said Office: —

Sr Please to pay out of Chelsea Treasury to mr: Richard Shute, the Sum of one pound, nine Shillings, and Ten pence, three farthings, Lawful money, it being an abatement of half his minister's Rate, and non Resident poll Taken out. — By reason of his being a Baptist.

£1 . 9 . 10 . 3

By order of the Selectmen.

Samuel Watts, Town Clerk.

Dated at Chelsen, the

25: Day of February, 1779.

<sup>51</sup> Town Rec., ii. 50.

to the highest Bidder, at a public Vandue, and further the town of Chelsea do empower said committee to give a good and lawful title of said pew lots to the purchasers thereof, forever.<sup>52</sup>

<sup>52</sup> Town Rec., ii. 57. I am indebted to John P. Pierce, Esq., of Revere, for an explanation of this vote.

"The 'ground' floor of the building was *not* originally taken up by pews, which were owned by individuals, but the 'hind seats,' mentioned, were two running along the side of the house, on the right hand side of the front entrance, and were probably free seats for women and called 'hind seats,' from being behind the audience in the pews, and farthest from the pulpit. It is probable that a demand for more pews caused the sale of the seat room, as the space occupied by them would furnish room for two square pews. I suppose these seats were similar to the long plank seats, about 2½ inches thick, that were in the galleries of the house. I place them south of the door, because the south gallery was the one occupied by females, and the female singers always went up the south stairs.

"When the building was remodeled, the entrance was made through what had been only the steeple tower and stairway, and the old entrance on the side closed, and the pulpit changed, from the opposite side, to the end of the building; it was, also, turned half way round, so the entrance is on the west side."

July ye 3d, 1780.

#### Conditions of the Sale of pews at Auction.

The Conditions of Sale of the two hind Seats in Chelsea meeting-house, in the Body of Seats Below, on the woman's side: agreeable to the towns Vote to build pews in sd place

First, that the said pews shall be sold in two Equail Divisions, at two Sales, to the highest Bidders:

Secondly, the one half, next to the front or middle alley to be sold first.

Thirdly, the other pew Lat [or Sat] next to the South ally, to be sold next.

Fourthly, Sd pews to be Sold to the highest Bidder, for paper money, 200 dollers to be paid Down, & the other part to be paid within fourteen Days from this time, at the Signing of the Bill of Sale.

Fifthly, the Sale to Continue one quarter an hour, & after that, between Each Bid, to Continue, untill Such time as their is three proper Strokes, Between Each Bid, & then to be Struck off, Viz., that there shall three Strokes free of a Bid, Before it is Struck off.

That the Conditions of Biding are, that the Bidders shall Rise 20 dollers, at a Bid, Else no Bid, & in Case sd. Remainder of the Dollers are not paid, sd 200 dollers are Lost. Memorandum. Every person present, without Exception, Shall have a Right to bid, Except ye Vendow master.

July 3d, 1780.

The pew, next to the middle alley, was struck off to Capt. Joseph Pratt, for 1740 dollers; 200 Dollers paid Down as part, if the Remainder be paid within 14 days, other wise it is forfeited.

July ye 3d, 1780, the other pew was struck off to Mr. John Pratt, for 1720 Dollers; 200 Dollers paid Down as part, if the Remainder be paid in 14 days, otherwise it is to be forfeited.

In the account of money paid by Jonathan Green, Town Treasurer, in 1781, is the following:

Nov. 20. Voted, that the town of Chelsea do give to the Rev'd Mr. Phillips Payson the improvement of the farm in Chelsea that is known by the name of Eustises farm, for the term of three years, (if he can and does peaceably enjoy the same so long) in lieu of the Eighty Pounds that the town Voted to give, the said Rev'd Mr. Payson as a annual Sallary; and said farm to be free from all publick rates and taxes during said tarme, Provided that the Rev. Mr. Payson, for and in consideration of the improvement of said farm, does give [to] the town of Chelsea, a full discharge annually, so long as he does improve said farm, for his annual sallary of Eighty Pounds of Lawful Money, that the town Voted to him, and also, voted that the town will Indemnify and save the [said] Rev. Mr. Payson, harmless from all damages for his Improving said farm during said term. Voted, nevertheless it is understood and agreed by and with said Payson and the town, that at the expiration of the above term of three years, or whenever he shall be put out of possession of said farm, then the old contract of eighty pounds shall take place and hold good. Voted, and it is further agreed upon by the town and the Rev. Mr. Payson, that at any time within said tarm of three years if the town should think proper to give up their claim to said farm, then in that case the said Payson shall resign up said farm, and said contract of eighty pounds shall at that time take place again. Voted further, the town does prosed [proceed] in the abovesaid affaire, by vartue of Gouvernor Richard Bellingham's will, and by vartue of a Judgment of Court.<sup>53</sup>

April 25, 1782. The church met, by appointment, to choose a deacon, and after looking to God in prayer for direction, they unanimously chose Joshua Cheever, Esq., who took the matter under consideration.

June 28. At a Lecture, . . . the church received the answer of Jos[hua] Cheever, Esq., in which he manifested his acceptance of the office of deacon to which the church chose him; and he was accordingly ordained and instated in said office.

The church in Chelsea, present at the ordination of the Rev'd

To money expended at the Vendoe, for the sale of pews in Chelsea:  
29: 8: 0.

Drink to incourage ye people to bid.

Chelsea, July ye 24th, 1780.

Received of Capt. Jonathan Green, town treasurer, the Sum of Ninety pounds, L M, as part of the money ye pew was Sold for, which money is to pay the malittia's Soldiers with.

Joseph Pratt.

<sup>53</sup> Town Rec., ii. 58, 59.



Mr. Prince at Salem, the Rev'd Mr. Eliot of Boston, and the Rev'd Mr. Everett of Boston.

July 22. Voted, that the town will defend their claim to the farm, called Eustis's farm, by virtue of the late Gov'r Bellingham's will.<sup>54</sup>

25 Aug., *L.D.* Read a letter from the Rev'd Mr. Fuller, of Princeton, requesting we would join with a number of other churches in council. Chose Mr. Daniel Pratt to go with me.

Sept. 29, *L.D.* Read a letter from the First Church in Roxbury, requesting we would join in council to ordain Mr. Porter. Sent with me, Messrs. Daniel Pratt, Samuel Floyd, and Samuel Pratt.

December 1, *L.D.* Read a letter, similar to the above, from the church at Rindge, in New Hampshire. The two deacons, Messrs. Daniel Pratt and Samuel Floyd, delegates.

December 22, *L.D.* Read a similar letter to the above, from the First Church at Marblehead. The two deacons, Messrs. Daniel Pratt and Wm. Oliver, delegates.

May 12, 1783. Voted, and chose the Rev'd Mr. Phillips Payson, to serve and represent them [the town] in said Great and General Court or assembly the year ensuing.<sup>55</sup>

Oct. 30, 1783. Voted, that Mr. Samuel Floyd be a committee, to apply to Capt. John Walton for advice and direction relative to the repairing Chelsea meeting-house steeple.<sup>56</sup>

Nov. 10, 1783. Voted, that Mr. Samuel Floyd secure the steeple agreeable to Capt. Walton's directions, and Capt. Walton be applied to in said affair next spring.<sup>57</sup>

May 11, 1784. Raised Mr. Payson's salary, £80, exclusive of the farm at the Ferry. At the same time chose him a representative to the General Court, but he refused and gave his reasons for so doing.<sup>58</sup>

March 13, 1785. Read a letter from the First Church of Woburn, requesting assistance in ordaining Mr. Sam'l Sargeant, ye pastor elect. Daniel Pratt and Deacon Cheever, delegates.

May 8. Communicated a letter from the First Church of Christ in Beverly, requesting assistance in ordaining Mr. McKeen. Mr. Daniel Pratt to go with me.

August 8. The Selectmen gave Capt. James Stowers an order on the Treasurer for £12, 3; for boards, joyce, &c., he found for

<sup>54</sup> Town Rec., ii. 75, 76. Vote on this subject given in full, vol. i. p. 601.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*, 82.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.*, 85.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, 86.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, 91.

repairing the steeple of the meeting-house, and wood for the school.<sup>59</sup>

Same date. The selectmen gave Capt. James Stowers an order on the Treasurer for £4, 18, in full for work Capt. John and Benj. Walton did on the steeple of the meeting-house, he being one of the committee.<sup>60</sup>

May 8, 1786. Voted to raise eighty pounds for the Rev. Mr. Payson's salary this year.<sup>61</sup>

Oct. 22, 1786. Mr. ———, having been propounded for admission to full communion, and some uneasiness being manifested as to his moral character, Voted, unanimously, that the admission of ——— be postponed, until the church have proper evidence and information to direct them how to proceed.

N.B. Soon had abundant evidence to reject him.

November 12. A letter from the First Church of Malden, requesting to join in a council to ordain one Adoniram Judson. The two deacons, and Messrs. Daniel Pratt, Abijah Hastings, and Samuel Floyd, to go with me.

1788, Dec. 18. Directed the treasurer to settle accounts with the Rev'd Mr. Payson, and report to the selectmen how much is due to him to April 1, 1788.<sup>62</sup>

February 25, 1789. Voted order for 30s. for taking care of the meeting-house from June 1, 1787, to June 1, 1788.

Also 30 s. for nails and timber for meeting-house steps.

Gave Mr. Joshua Cheever, Jr., an order for five bushels corn, towards paying for mending meeting-house windows, at three shillings per bushel.<sup>63</sup>

May 10, 1790. Capt. Samuel Sergent, Daniel Pratt, and Abijah Hastings, committee chosen to settle with Rev. Mr. Payson, respecting his salary, due for several years past, report: that there is due from Capt. John Sale,

for 1786, 1787, 1788, . . . . .	£111 . 14 . 9
From Mr. Caleb Pratt, for 1784 . . . . .	2 . 7 . 1
From Capt. James Stowers, for 1789 . . . . .	110 . 0 . 0
Ballence, . . . . .	<u>£224 . 1 . 10</u>

Voted to accept above report.<sup>64</sup>

<sup>59</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 116.  
<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, 117. These are two of many earlier and later similar entries for repairs, care, and sweeping the meeting-house. They show the relations of the town to the secular affairs of the church.  
<sup>61</sup> Town Rec., ii. 102.  
<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, 114.  
<sup>63</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 133.  
<sup>64</sup> Town Rec., ii. 123.  
VOL. II. — 20

Dr. Payson's parishioners, almost exclusively farmers, were neither numerous nor opulent; and Chelsea, like other towns near Boston, and largely dependent upon its prosperity, suffered greatly from the depression of business during and for some years after the war. His salary, as other town taxes, was payable from a levy upon the farms and estates of the inhabitants, many of whom were delinquent. As a consequence, May 10, 1790, there was due him a balance, yearly increasing from 1784, of £224. 1. 10. At that date,

Voted an addition of thirty pounds to Mr. Payson's salary, this present year, on account of his not having received his money for 1784, 1785.<sup>66</sup>

Feb. 23, 1791. Gave an order to Rev'd Phillips Payson for £30, being a grant made him in 1790, in consideration of his not having received his salary in Season, in 1784 and 1785.<sup>66</sup>

Lord's Day, March 20, 1791. The following votes were unanimously passed by the congregation, after divine service, the subject of them having been some time under consideration and no objections made, — viz:

Voted, 1st. That the American edition of Dr. Watts' Psalms, with the hymns annexed, be used in future in public worship. 2ly. That for the future, divine service begins with singing. 3d. That a portion of the sacred scriptures be read publicly every Lord's day as part of divine worship.

N.B. Sixteen dollars were freely contributed by the congregation, with which a folio volume of the Holy Bible was purchased, and is considered as the property of the congregation.

1791, June 14. Chose Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Deacon Joshua Cheever, and Samuel Floyd, a committee to wait on Rev. Mr. Payson, respecting the Contribution money, and settle the same, and make their report at the adjournment of this meeting.<sup>67</sup>

Accepted the report of the Committee, respecting the Contribution.

Voted, that Mr. Payson's salary be paid by the first of January, next, and that the town treasurer govern himself accordingly.<sup>68</sup>

1792, March 5. Chose a similar committee as was chosen

<sup>66</sup> Town Rec., ii. 124.

<sup>66</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 149.

<sup>67</sup> Town Rec., ii. 131.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.*

June 14, 1791, to settle with Mr. Payson, in respect to a weekly Contribution, and report at the April meeting.<sup>69</sup>

April 2, 1792. Voted to accept the report of the committee, that settled with the Rev. Phillips Payson, in the following manner. We, being a committee, appointed by the town of Chelsea, to converse with the Rev'd Phillips Payson, respecting his weekly contribution, having attended to that business, report as followeth, viz.: that Mr. Payson inclines to submit the whole to the town; intirely relying on the candour and integrity of the town to do him justice in the affair. Mr. Payson made the following proposal: that, if the town will make a small addition to his yearly salary, not less than three pounds, that he will give the town a full and complete discharge for the contribution money that is now due him, and will forever release the town from the obligation to contribute to his support any other way than by his yearly salary.

SAM'L SERGENT	}	Committee.
JOSHUA CHEEVER		
JAMES STOWERS		
ABIJAH HASTINGS		

Voted, that the affair of Mr. Payson, be referred to May meeting.<sup>70</sup>

May 2, 1792. Voted to add three pounds to the Rev. Mr. Payson's Salary annually, on consideration of his discharging all demands he hath now on the town that hath any respect to a weekly contribution, and freeing the town from the obligation of contributing any other way to his support than by his yearly Salary of Eighty-three pounds.

I consent to the above vote.

PHILLIPS PAYSON.<sup>71</sup>

Lord's day, March 17, 1793. A letter from a number of the brethren of the church and congregation at Wrentham, requesting this church to join in Council. Mr. Wm. Eustis, to accompany me.

Lord's Day, October 20, 1793. A letter from the pastor and church at Bedford, requesting this church to join in Council. Messrs. Hastings, Sergeant, Pratt, and Cheever, to accompany me.

Lord's Day, February 23, 1794. A letter from the church and town of Wrentham, requesting us to join in Council with a number of churches, to meet at said Wrentham, March 25, next. Church

<sup>69</sup> Town Rec., ii. 136.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, 126.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, 227. There is some confusion in the pagination of the records at this point.

chose Messrs. Samuel Floyd and Wm. Eustis, as delegates to said Council.

Lord's day, July 27, 1794. A letter from the First Church in Lynn, requesting us to join in council with a number of other churches, to ordain Mr. Thomas Cushing Thacher. The two deacons, and Mr. Samuel Floyd and Abijah Hastings, chosen to accompany me on said occasion.

May 6, 1795. Voted to add 17 pounds to Mr. Payson's salary, this present year.<sup>72</sup>

Lord's day, September 20, 1795. A letter from the church at Malden, requesting us to join in Council with other churches, to ordain Mr. Aaron Green. The two deacons, and Mr. Samuel Floyd and Mr. Wm. Eustis, chosen to accompany me on the occasion.

May 18, 1797. Voted, the Rev. Phillips Payson's Salary be one hundred pounds for the present year.<sup>73</sup>

Lord's day, April 29, 1798. Communicated a letter from Deacon John Sale, requesting the church to choose another deacon to perform in his stead, as he was unable by great lameness, &c. The church appointed a meeting on the 9th of May, to choose a deacon, and appropriate the moneys in Deacon Sale's hands, to vote him thanks, and transact matters connected with these things, &c.

At a church meeting, May 9, 1798, after divine service upon a public fast throughout the United States of America, Voted, unanimously, the thanks of the church be given to Deacon John Sale, for his steady, prudent, and exemplary conduct in his office, accompanied with our christian affection and sympathy under his lameness and infirmities, hoping still to enjoy his kind assistance and advice, and heartily wishing for him the presence and consolation of God's holy spirit. Also, voted, that the money received of Deacon John Sale, that he prudently saved from contributions from time to time, amounting to \$57.22 cents, and five mills, together with what the old pewter communion vessels may come to, be laid out to procure a decent set of Plated Vessels for the Communion Table; and that Mr. Samuel Cary, Deacon Cheever, Mr. Harris, and Mr. Joshua Cheever, Jun., be a committee to transact said business.<sup>74</sup>

<sup>72</sup> Town Rec., ii. 143.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*, 153.

<sup>74</sup>

Chelsea, May 9th, 1798.

BRETHREN:

Your committee waited on Deacon John Sale, the 3d Instant, and rec'd his account, the following is [a] copy: —

Voted, That Mr. William Harris be a deacon of this church. He had sixteen votes out of the seventeen votes. Adjourned to the 20th inst., after divine service, to receive Mr. Harris's answer.

Lord's day, May 20, 1798. Received Mr. Harris' acceptance of the office of deacon, to which the church had unanimously chosen him, and, by prayer, instated and ordained him in said office.

Voted, that the committee for that purpose purchase six silver cups for the communion table, and to have engraved on them, *the property of the Church of Christ in Chelsea*; and two pewter flagons.

Adjourned to the 17th of June next, after divine service.

Lord's day, June 17, 1798. Church met by adjournment. . . . Renewed their covenant engagements; took under consideration the removal of stumbling blocks; and adjourned to the next Lord's day, after divine service.

Lord's Day, June 24, 1798. Church met by adjournment, . . . Voted, unanimously, That this church will not require a confession from persons, for any misconduct previous to their making a profession of religion and joining in covenant relation to the church.

Lord's day, September 9, 1798. A letter from the church of Christ at Woburn and its pastor, requesting our joining in a mutual Council. Deacon Harris and brother Hastings, delegates.

L.D., February 24, 1799. Our brother, Ebenezer Wilder, to be dismissed from his special relations to this church, and recommended to the First Church of Christ in Middleboro', with which the church complied; and, accordingly, Voted, that our brother Ebenezer Wilder is hereby dismissed, &c.

1799, March 4. The town voted not to sell any pew lots in the body of the meeting-house.<sup>75</sup>

Two years later, the following entries mark the close of Mr. Payson's long and useful ministry:

March 2, 1801. The selectmen to settle the late Dr. Phillips

1788.	Dol. Cts. Mil.
Ap'l 2d. — paid for a Cloth, for the Communion Table, . .	2 . 83 . 3
1793 —     paid for a Christening Basin . . . . .	. 50 .
Sept'r' 14th. — paid for mending cups . . . . .	33 . 3
	<hr/>
	\$ 3 . 66 . 6

They also rece'd from him, Fifty-seven Dollars, twenty-two Cents, & five Mills, in cash, which is lodged in the hands of Deacon Cheever. —

JOSHUA CHEEVER.  
SAMUEL FLOYD.  
SAML: CARY.

<sup>75</sup> Town Rec., ii. 159.

Payson's salary, with the executors. Deacons Nathan Hall, William Harris, and Joshua Cheever, to supply the Desk with candidates, the expense to be defrayed by a parish assessment.<sup>76</sup>

June 18, 1801. The sum of \$500, to be assessed for supplying the desk with preaching the present year. The Deacons to be a committee to supply the desk, and to borrow \$200, for six months, giving security in behalf of the town; if they cannot hire the said sum, to apply to individuals in the town, money so borrowed to be deducted from their taxes the ensuing year.<sup>77</sup>

In taking leave of the distinguished pastorate of Dr. Payson, I am constrained to add, though of great length, the following reminiscences and testimonials to his ability and worth. The first is from the *Recollections of Samuel Breck*, edited, with notes, by H. E. Scudder.

"I may add that the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, having undertaken to educate the son of General Warren<sup>78</sup> who was slain at the battle of Bunker Hill, sent him to a school at Chelsea, near Boston, kept by a Clergyman named Payson;<sup>79</sup> and as I was placed there about the same time, we were made bed fellows, and so continued for some months.

"The winter of 1780 was colder than any that has occurred since. I was then a scholar at Chelsea, and perfectly well remember being driven by my father's coachman, in a sleigh with two horses, on the ice directly across the bay of Boston, starting from the north part of the Town, and keeping for many miles on the ice, which we left to traverse farms, without being stopped by the

<sup>76</sup> Town Rec., ii. 173.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.*, 177.

<sup>78</sup> . . . "The eldest son was educated at the expense of the United States, not of Massachusetts, the resolve being brought in by Samuel Adams, January 31, 1777." . . . [Note, by H. E. Scudder.]

<sup>79</sup> "Rev. Samuel Phillips Payson was distinguished at the time as a classical scholar and for his studies in natural philosophy and astronomy, but no acute observations on the Dark Day seem to have come down from him. He is preserved in the amber of Thornton's *Pulpit of the American Revolution*, and Sam Adams, writing to Elbridge Gerry and James Lovell about the Warren children, speaks of him as 'a gentleman whose qualifications for the instructing of youth I need not mention to you'; which reads almost as if one of those two gentlemen had personal knowledge of Parson Payson's qualifications." [Note by H. E. Scudder.]

The name was thus given in the order of Council, copied by Thornton, *Pulpit of the American Revolution*, p. 324. [In the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society are several copies of the original edition of Mr. Payson's Election Sermon here referred to, one of them among the printed matter given by Judge Chamberlain. On the title-page the author's name appears as Phillips Payson, and in the errata on p. 39 we read "In the order of Council, dele Samuel."]



stone fences, which were all covered with snow. It was the summer that succeeded this cold weather, I think, that the famous Dark Day happened in New England. I was at the same school. It began about eleven o'clock in the morning, when I was standing by the master reading my lesson. The light grew dim, and in a very short time faded into utter darkness. The school was dismissed, and we went below stairs. The cause was wholly inexplicable at the time, nor do I find that it ever has been satisfactorily explained. Some ascribed it to an extensive conflagration in the backwoods, but I do not remember any heavy smoke or other indication of fire. I know that candles were lit, and the affrighted neighbors groped their way to our house for spiritual consolation and joined in prayer with our reverend principal, and that after we had dined by candlelight, — probably about three o'clock — it cleared up and became bright enough to go abroad. The day having been one of terror, and now more than two-thirds spent, we were not called to school in the afternoon, but were permitted to go into the fields to gather fruit and birds' eggs. Yet the succeeding night was 'palpably obscure.' Many accidents happened to those who were on the road. Nothing could exceed the darkness." (Recollections of Samuel Breck, pp. 20, 21.)

Among his other pupils were John Rowe, adopted son of his uncle John, a famous Boston merchant, who, though inclined to side with the loyalists in the Revolution, was respected by the patriotic party. From his Diary, edited by Edward L. Pierce, and printed in 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., vol. x., are the following extracts, on pp. 11, 104: "'Jack' Rowe . . . who, at the age of seven years, was adopted by his uncle, arriving in Boston (from Quebec,) Oct. 19, 1772, shortly after his arrival, being sent to Rev. Mr. Nicholl's school, at Salem, and later (that school being broken up soon after the battle of Lexington) removed to the school of Rev. Phillips Payson, at Chelsea."

"August 14, (1778). Mr. Payson brought Jack home this morning. A sad accident happened unto him: some boys were out a shooting; one of them, named Bartlet's, gun went off accidentally, and shot Jack through his coat, and lodged, at least, thirty shot in his right arm; 't is a great mercy he escaped with his life."

Other pupils were William, son of Gov. James Sullivan, and a son of Gen. William Heath.

His tracts on astronomy and natural philosophy are in the Transactions of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He published an Election Sermon in 1778; one on the Battle of Lexington, in 1782; delivered a Duddlean Lecture in 1784, and printed a sermon on the Death of Washington, in 1800.

Phillips Payson was a descendant of Edward, born in Nazing, County of Essex, England, baptized October 3, 1613, and came to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1635. By his first wife, Ann Parke, he had one child, Mary. January 1, 1642, he married Mary Eliot, sister of the Apostle Eliot. They had twelve children, the eleventh of whom, Samuel, baptized September 21, 1662, and died October 20, 1708, married Mary Phillips, daughter of Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Rowley, June 14, 1688, and had eleven children, the ninth of whom, Phillips, was born February 29, 1704, and died January 22, 1778. He was a clergyman, ordained at Walpole, Massachusetts, September 16, 1730. His first wife was Ann, daughter of Rev. John Swift, of Framingham; his second, Keziah Bullen Morse, widow of Deacon Seth Morse, of Medfield; and his third, Sarah Payson Mather, daughter of Deacon Edward Payson. They had eight children; the second of whom, Phillips, born January 18, 1736, graduated at Harvard College, 1754, ordained at Chelsea, October 26, 1757, died there January 11, 1801. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. James Stone, of Holliston. They had five children: Anne, February 3, 1759, died, unmarried, in 1803; Phillips, July 8, 1760, Harvard College, 1778, married Ruth Larkin; Elizabeth, June 1, 1762, died, unmarried; Samuel, March 27, 1764, Harvard College, 1782, married Grace Welch; Sarah, November 24, 1769, died young. More facts regarding some members of Dr. Payson's family are given in Wyman's *Genealogies of Charlestown*, 732.

Dr. Payson belonged to a remarkable family. His father and three brothers were clergymen; the youngest, Dr. Seth Payson, being the father of his more distinguished son, Dr. Edward Payson, of Portland. His pastorate of nearly forty-three years, at Chelsea, was useful, and not without distinction; but his field was narrow and secluded. In the Revolution he rendered essential service to the cause, not only by his papers on political and constitutional questions, of which the town records afford evidence, but also by enlisting troops; and on one occasion placing himself at their head, as will be duly related, hereafter.

He was, in addition, a teacher, to whom, in his rural parsonage, lately standing at Revere, the sons of many eminent men resorted for instruction, as shown in the extract from "Recollections of Samuel Breck," already quoted.

He was a representative to the General Court in 1783.

Joseph Tuckerman, D.D., his successor in the pastoral office at Chelsea, wrote on the last page of Dr. Payson's Church Records,

"Peace to the memory of a man of worth, —  
A man of letters and of virtue too, —"

and printed the following notice of him in a Sermon preached on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his settlement at Chelsea.

“Mr. Payson was ordained on the 26th of October, 1757; and about the same time the covenant was signed by fourteen who united as members of the church. It was no inconsiderable distinction which this small, and, at that same time, obscure society obtained in his ministry. He was a man of science and learning, as well as of piety. His printed sermons are honourable to his memory, in the evidences they have left to us of his strong good sense, of his just discrimination, and of his enlarged and rational views of religion. I find, indeed, in his records, no indication of a remarkable attention to religion during his ministry; and I have been told that he often suffered keenly, in a recurrence to his unsuccessful efforts to excite in those to whom he ministered, a strong interest in the concerns of their souls and of eternity. Some of you, my brethren, knew him well; and some survive, who were companions of his youth. It is honourable to you, as well as to him, that his memory is so dear to you. Many of you know the peculiar afflictions with which it pleased God to visit him; and you know too the humility and resignation with which he sustained them. You have known him when his courage was tried in danger. There is an account, in one of the publick papers of the day, of a brave action, to which he led some of his parishioners, during the revolutionary war. And you have seen his fortitude brought to the severest test, by a long series of the most distressing trials. But I mean not to pronounce a eulogy upon him. I bring him to your remembrance, that you may inquire what were the fruits of his ministry in yourselves? Most of those, to whom he dispensed the word of salvation, have long gone to their account; and soon, must your account also be rendered. Prepare then, I beseech you, to meet your Judge in peace. — Dr. Payson died on the 11th of January, 1801, aged sixty-five years, and in the forty-third of his ministry. I had the pleasure of seeing him but once, and then but for a short time. But his tall, spare and venerable figure are still before me. He had been prematurely broken down in his long contest with sorrow, but his heart was unshaken; and with humble confidence he was waiting the disposal of God. He sat leaning upon his staff, and realized to my mind one of the most perfect conceptions I have ever formed, of all that may be associated with a patriarch. You have all read his character in his epitaph. But I trust that there is a far more permanent memorial of him on high. The granite and marble that rests upon his grave will crumble into dust; but the soul that is sanctified by the word and spirit of God, will survive the desolations of time,

and advance forever in the service and enjoyment of its great Creator.

“During Dr. Payson’s ministry, ninety were added to the church, four hundred and fourteen were baptized, and two hundred and forty-one died.

“From November 4th, 1801, to November 4th, 1821, there have died in the parish one hundred and seven:

Within the age of one year	.	.	.	11.
Between 1 and 10,	.	.	.	15.
“ 10 and 20,	.	.	.	5.
“ 20 “ 30,	.	.	.	6.
“ 30 “ 40,	.	.	.	8.
“ 40 “ 50,	.	.	.	9.
“ 50 “ 60,	.	.	.	7.
“ 60 “ 70,	.	.	.	15.
“ 70 “ 80,	.	.	.	10.
“ 80 “ 90,	.	.	.	14.
“ 90 “ 100,	.	.	.	1.
				<hr/> 107.

“There are now living among us four persons who are between ninety and a hundred years of age. The parish contains about 70 families.”

What follows is from a Sermon to the Church and Congregation at Chelsea, &c. (By Rev. Dr. Barnard, of Salem, p. 15.)

“In all our revolutionary war was he not the wise and vigorous friend of his country; and since, has he not uniformly labored to establish her good order, and promote her prosperity? Early he became an instructor of youth to prepare them by classical knowledge for an admission to higher grades of education. In this department, was he not respectable to his superiors, and ever esteemed and loved by his pupils? He was in the original number of learned men, who formed the American academy of arts and sciences; and was a member of our societies of trust and humanity. Our university honorably to distinguish him, by which she did honor to herself, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor in Divinity. He was an admired preacher. I have known no one, who, in his better days, would more command an audience by his good sense and evangelical exhortations, by the energy of his diction, and the *pathos* of his delivery.”

I will only add that, August 13, 1801, the town concurred with the church, in calling Joseph Tuckerman, as the town minister, at a salary of \$500 per annum; also, \$600, “as a settlement,” to be paid, as follows: \$200, the first year after settlement; \$200, the

second year; \$200, the third year. The town agreed with the church, on November 4, 1801, for his ordination.<sup>80</sup>

March, 1796. Voted, to get a "Cushing," by subscription. May 1, 1803, to see what repairs are needed; May 3, 1804, not to allow the building of sheds [for horses, on the Sabbath] on the town common, near the Meeting-house; May 8, 1809, to let the "Town pew," to John S. Tewkesbury, for \$6.75, for the year; to let the care of the Meeting-house to Joshua Cheever as the lowest bidder, for \$4, a year; November 5, 1810, Voted, not to take action respecting "doing something for the encouragement of the 'Singing Society'"; November 4, 1816, to raise \$75 for the support of a singing-school; March 3, 1817, giving the "Points" [Point Shirley] their proportion of the singing money; October 19, 1817, "At a meeting of the Church, after Divine Service, this Day, having taken into consideration the expediency of having a stove in the meeting-house, it was motioned by the pastor, seconded by Deacon Harris, and voted unanimously, that the church Committee be and Hereby are empowered, requesting, in the name of the Church of Christ in this place, to offer to the town, from the church funds, to purchase, and to have erected in the meeting-house, a stove, suitable for warming it in the winter, on the condition that the town will keep said stove in good repair, and supply it with fuel, at the town's expense." The town accepted these conditions, and to "find some person to tend the stove"; November, 1817, Voted, that individuals might build sheds on the Common, under the directions of a Town committee; March, 1818, voted, not to alter the body seats in the meeting-house.

After the separation of "Church and State" in 1833, towns no longer acted as religious societies, but these were incorporated and kept their own records; and, therefore, the town historian will after that time, search the town records in vain, for interesting particulars, like the foregoing. Nor will it be practicable to pursue church history, in detail. Such histories must be monographs.

<sup>80</sup> Joseph Tuckerman, D.D., was born in Boston, January 18, 1778, graduated at Harvard University in 1798, was minister of the Unitarian church in Chelsea, Massachusetts, from 1801 to 1826, and resigned his charge on account of the necessity forced upon him by ill health of relinquishing in some degree the active duties of the pulpit, as well as to carry out plans in which he had become interested for the improvement of the condition of the neglected poor in our cities. He was soon appointed by the American Unitarian Association minister-at-large in Boston, and so worked continuously until his death, in 1840; two chapels were erected for him.

## APPENDIX

*Votes from the Town and Selectmen's Records*

March 6, 1764. Samuel Pratt, £10.2.8, for 16 cord of wood, for Rev. Mr. Payson, in 1763.<sup>1</sup>

November 8, 1768. Two orders for Nathan Lewis, 10/9, and £1.17.3, in full, for taking care of the meeting-house, to this date.<sup>2</sup>

April 9, 1770. An order, in favour of William Hawks, £1-4, lawful money, for taking care, and sweeping, the meeting-house.<sup>3</sup>

June 12, 1780. Voted to remove the two Hind seats on the women's Side, on the flore; to build two pues on said ground. Voted, to joyn the two pues to the Backside of the fore seat.<sup>4</sup>

March 10, 1783. Elizabeth Cheever, an order, for £1-10, in full for sweeping the meeting-house last year.<sup>5</sup>

January 26, 1789. Wm. Harris, 12/7, for plank he found for the meeting-house steps.<sup>6</sup>

September 9, 1791. Capt. James Stowers, repairs of the meeting-house, and taking care of the same, £4. 6. 4.<sup>7</sup>

December 6, 1792. James Stowers, for taking care of the meeting-house, in 1791, £1. 10.<sup>8</sup>

April 12, 1793. Ebenezer Pratt, for work on the meeting-house, £2. 15. 0.<sup>9</sup>

June 5, 1793. Capt. James Stowers, for taking care of the meeting-house in 1792, £1. 10.<sup>10</sup>

June 24, 1794. Capt. Jas. Stowers, for taking care of the meeting-house, in full, — £1. 10.<sup>11</sup>

October 8, 1795. Capt. James Stowers, for taking care of the meeting-house in 1794, £1. 19. 0.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 55.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 72.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 78.

<sup>4</sup> Town Rec., ii. 54.

<sup>5</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 109.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 132.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 152.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 156.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 160.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 161.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 164.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 169.

April 19, 1797. Nathaniel Stowers, for taking care of the meeting-house, in full, to July, last, \$6.50.

February 26, 1798. Elizabeth Stowers, for her late husband, taking care of the meeting-house, in full, 1797, \$2.70.<sup>13</sup>

January 2, 1799. William Pratt, for taking care of meeting-house from November 24, 1797, to March 1, 1798, \$10.<sup>14</sup>

### *Payson Genealogy*

Friend Dewing:—

I have received from W. Winters, "Churchyard," Waltham Abbey, co. Essex, England, copies of the registers of Nazing,<sup>15</sup> Waltham Abbey, Cheshunt, Hundson, Roxwell, Gloucestershire, Cornwall, &c., embracing births, marriages, and burials. It is a report made by W. Winters, F. R. Hist. Soc. of England, to that society, and from it I get, among the Eliots, the following:

BENNETT ELIOT, birth not given on the Nazing record.

Children:

- I. PHILIP; birth not given. "Supposed" to be married about 1621. This is a wild guess. 1626 will be nearer the truth, as his *first* child (Elizabeth) was born in 1627, and there were two years between each following child.
- II. SARAH, b. about 1600, m. Wm. Curtis, 1618, at Nazing.
- III. JACOB, b.
- IV. JOHN, bap. Feb. 6, 1602; d. same month.
- V. JOHN, bap. 1604; m. Ann Montford, Oct. 1632.
- VI. LYDIA, bap. July 1, 1610, at Nazing.
- VII. FRANCIS, bap. April 10, 1615; went to New England.
- VIII. MARY, bap. Mar. 11, 1620-1; married Edward Payson.  
PHILIP, b. in Nazing; m. Elizabeth —; about 1626,  
as I suppose.

Children:

- I. ELIZABETH, bap. April 8, 1627.
- II. SARAH, bap. Jan. 25, 1629.
- III. LEDE (LYDIA), bap. June 12, 1631.
- IV. PHILIP, bap. 1633.

EDWARD PAYSON<sup>1</sup>, born in Nazing, co. Essex, England, baptized Oct. 3, 1613, came to America as one of the "Pilgrims of Nazing," 1635, and settled in Dorchester, on the road leading "from Dr.

<sup>13</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 174, 175.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 177.

<sup>15</sup> See N. E. H. & G. Reg., Vol. 28, pages 140-145, for an article, entitled, "The Pilgrim Fathers of Nazing," com. by W. Winters, Esq., of Waltham Abbey, Essex, England.



Codman's meeting house to the lower mill." He married (1) Ann Parke, by whom he had one child, (Mary). He married (2) Mary Eliot, youngest daughter of Bennett Eliot, of Nazing, and sister of Rev. John Eliot, familiarly known as the "Apostle to the Indians." This marriage took place, Jan. 1, 1642. They had:

- I. MARY,<sup>2</sup> b. Sept. 2, 1641 (by 1st wife); d. single, prior to 1665.
- II. JOHN,<sup>2</sup> b. June 11, 1643; m. (1) Bathsheba Tileston, (2) Hannah —
- III. JONATHAN,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 19, 1644.
- IV. ANN,<sup>2</sup> b. April 26, 1646; d. Feb. 15, 1650.
- V. JOANNAH,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 5, 1649; m. Sam<sup>1</sup> Willis.
- VI. ANN,<sup>2</sup> bap. Nov. 3, 1651; m. Benjamin Tucker.
- VII. SUSANNAH,<sup>2</sup> bap. Aug. 28, 1653; d. Sept. 29, 1654.
- VIII. SUSANNAH,<sup>2</sup> b. June 27, 1655; m. Samuel Capen.
- IX. EDWARD,<sup>2</sup> (A. M.), b. June 27, 1657; d. Aug. 22, 1732.
- X. EPHRAIM,<sup>2</sup> bap. Feb. 20, 1659; m. Catherine Leadbetter.
- \*XI. SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> bap. Sept. 21, 1662; m. Mary Phillips.
- XII. MARY,<sup>2</sup> bap. Mar. 19, 1665; d. Oct. 20, 1708; m. Preserved Capen.

SAMUEL PAYSON<sup>2</sup> (Edward<sup>1</sup> and Mary Eliot) bap. Sept. 21, 1662; m. Mary Phillips, dau. of Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley, Mass., June 14, 1688, and had:

- I. MARY,<sup>2</sup> b. Mar. 9, 1688; d. Jan. 6, 1692.
  - II. SARAH,<sup>2</sup> b. Oct. 12, 1690; m. William Chamberlin.
  - III. ANNA,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 3, 1692; d. Oct. 26, 1692.
  - IV. SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> b. Sept. 4, 1693; d. young.
  - V. EDWARD,<sup>2</sup> b. June 21, 1695; m. Catherine Scarboro'; d. of small-pox.
  - VI. MARY,<sup>2</sup> b. April 9, 1697.
  - VII. DORCAS,<sup>2</sup> b. Jan. 17, 1699.
  - VIII. GEORGE,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 12, 1702; d. Nov. 5, 1734; m. Mary Trott.
  - \*IX. PHILLIPS,<sup>2</sup> (A.M.) b. Feb. 29, 1704; d. Jan. 22, 1778.
  - X. ELIZABETH,<sup>2</sup> b. ; m. John Daman, Nov. 19, 1729.
  - XI. HANNAH,<sup>2</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1711; m. June 19, 1729, Jas. Jefts.
- PHILLIPS PAYSON,<sup>2</sup> (Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Mary Phillips, Edward<sup>1</sup> and Mary Eliot) b. Feb. 29, 1704; Harvard College, 1724. Ordained at Walpole, Mass., Sept. 16, 1730. Married (1) Ann Swift, daughter of Rev. John Swift, of Framingham; married (2) Keziah Bullen Morse, widow of Dea. Seth Morse of Medfield; married (3) Sarah Payson Mather, widow of Thomas Mather of Pomfret, Conn., and daughter of Dea. Edward Payson. They had:

- I. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 22, 1734; d. aged 3 months.
  - \*II. PHILLIPS,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 18, 1736; Ordained at Chelsea, Oct. 26, 1757; d. Jan. 11, 1801.
  - III. SWIFT,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 27, 1737; m. Esther Clapp, Dec. 11, 1766; lived in Foxboro'.
  - IV. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> Rev., b. April 26, 1739. Ordained at Lunenburg, Sept. 8, 1762.
  - V. GEORGE,<sup>4</sup> b. and d. 1742, aged 3 months.
  - VI. GEORGE,<sup>4</sup> b. May 24, 1744.
  - VII. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> Rev., b. Jan. 6, 1746; d. 1804. Settled at Fitchburg.
  - VIII. SETH,<sup>4</sup> D. D., b. Sept. 30, 1758; m. Grata Payson, daughter of Dea. John Payson of Pomfret, thus uniting the Walpole and Pomfret branches.
- PHILLIPS PAYSON,<sup>4</sup> (Phillips<sup>3</sup> and Ann Swift, Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Mary Phillips, Edward<sup>1</sup> and Mary Eliot) b. Jan. 18, 1736; Ordained at Chelsea, Oct. 26, 1757; d. Jan. 11, 1801, having preached the gospel, 44 years. Aug. 17, 1758, he m. Elizabeth Stone, daughter of Rev. James Stone of Holliston, and had:
- I. ANNE,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 3, 1759; d. unmarried, 1803.
  - II. PHILLIPS,<sup>5</sup> b. July 8, 1760; Harvard College, 1778; m. Ruth Larkin.
  - III. ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. June 1, 1762, d. unmarried.
  - IV. SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 27, 1764; Harvard College, 1782; m. Grace Welch.
  - V. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1769; d. young.

Mr. Dewing.

Dear Sir: —

I send you, as I promised, the Payson records of the line of Phillips,<sup>4</sup> and family.

Anything farther if you need, will be pleased to copy for you.

Sincerely yours,

J. P. Payson.

Mr. Winters, who is perfectly conversant with the Nazing records, says, Edward Payson married Mary Eliot, youngest sister of the "Apostle," whom he knew in England.

To me, it is not consistent to suppose that Mary was Philip's eldest daughter, for the record gives his marriage as 1621, and her birth as 1620-1. Then with Mary as the youngest daughter everything is in regular order, — the four children of Philip are born 1627-'29-'31-'33. Again, in the records of baptisms, Mary is given as baptized March 11, 1620-1, — and *immediately after* it

reads, "Elizabeth, *the dau. of Philip*," which plainly intimates that Mary was *not* the daughter of Philip. Again, Mary is given in the record of Bennett Eliot, but *is not* given in that of Philip, and the above is to me proof positive. I shall write soon to Mr. Winters of England, and if I get any farther light, will give you the benefit of it.

Ever your friend,

John P. Payson

P.S. Mr. Winters says in another place, "The wife of Bennett Eliot is not named in his *will*. Probably she *predeceased* him, and she may be the 'Lettes Elliot' buried at Nazing, March 16, 1620-1. If so, she died after giving birth to her *youngest child Mary*."

[Endorsed:] Mr. John P. Payson's papers on the Genealogy of the Payson Family, to me B. H. Dewing.<sup>16</sup>

Rev. Phillips Payson, D.D., was the eldest son of Rev. Phillips Payson, of Walpole, Mass., and was born Jan. 18, 1736. Of the six sons of Phillips of Walpole, four were clergymen, and were settled respectively at Chelsea, Lunenburg, Fitchburg, in Massachusetts, and Rindge, in New Hampshire. Phillips, of Chelsea, was of the fourth generation from Edward, of Dorchester, and Mary Eliot, a sister of Rev. John Eliot, familiarly known as "The Apostle to the Indians."

After graduating from Harvard College, where he distinguished himself particularly for his knowledge of the dead languages and astronomy, he was ordained pastor of the Church

<sup>16</sup> The following is the genealogy of the ancestors of Rev. Phillips Payson of Chelsea.

On the 3d day of April, 1635, the Brig Hopewell, William Burdeck, Master, sailed from London (England) having on board, besides other passengers, Giles Payson, aged 26, Edward Payson aged 22, Philip Eliot, brother of Rev. John Eliot, his sister, Mary, aged 13, his wife, Elizabeth, aged 30, and two children, Philip, aged 8, and Elizabeth, aged 2. January 1, 1642, this Edward Payson married this Mary Eliot, sister of Rev. John, and had by her eleven children. The 10th child was Samuel, who in June (14), 1688, married Mary Phillips, daughter of Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley. By her he had eleven children. The ninth was Phillips, who was settled over the Church in Walpole, Mass. He married (1) Ann Swift, daughter of Rev. J. Swift; (2) Keziah Bullen Morse, widow of Dea. Seth Morse, of Medfield, Mass. He had seven children by his first wife, and one by Keziah, viz., Seth Payson, who was settled in Rindge, N. H., and who was the father of Rev. Edward Payson, of Portland. The second child of Phillips Payson and Ann Swift, was Phillips, who was born January 18, 1736, ordained at Chelsea, October 26, 1757, where he preached forty-four years. He married Elizabeth Stone, daughter of Rev. James Stone, of Holliston, and by her he had two sons and three daughters.

at Chelsea, where he preached for forty-four years. Nor was he less distinguished as a patriot, than as a scholar and theologian, as the following well authenticated incident will show.

In speaking of the retreat of the British from Lexington, Gordon, the historian, says, "They," (the British) "killed several innocent, unarmed persons; and murdered two old men at Menotomy. Before they reached this place, however, a few Americans, headed by Rev. Mr. Payson, of Chelsea, who till now had been extremely moderate, attacked a party of twelve soldiers, who were carrying stores to the retreating troops, killed one, wounded several, made the whole prisoners, and gained possession of their arms and stores, without any loss whatever to themselves."

This shows the fact that the Rev. Doctor had learned that,

"In this, the dawn of 'Freedom's Day,'  
There is a time to fight and pray."

## CHAPTER XXX

## EDUCATION

**C**HILDREN in the precincts of Boston, Rumney Marsh, and Muddy River, were doubtless entitled to free education, equally with those of the peninsula,<sup>1</sup> especially after

<sup>1</sup> The public schools in and around Boston have been secular from their beginning. Of the earliest thirty-five towns two (Dorchester and Hampton) taught the catechism with secular studies. On the contrary, until the nineteenth century, the Dutch schools of New York and New Jersey were managed by the Reformed Dutch Church, to which body the Council of Dort (1618-19) required their schoolmasters to belong. No secular studies are mentioned. Their schoolmasters, styled *zicken troosters* (comforters of the sick) were expected to teach the children the catechism two days in the week, and prepare them to understand the preaching. Thus their duties were parochial. Roelandsen (1633) was the first of their so-called schoolmasters. The salaries of such *zicken troosters* were raised, not in New York, but in Holland. Though the Dutch in New York "passed round the bowl" for many years from 1642, to get subscriptions for their schools, all such efforts to have a voluntary support of them there were futile. Even as late as 1657 one of their New Jersey schoolmasters was approved by an examining committee in Holland "to read God's word and lead in singing." Their first academy, their historian tells us, was not established till 1658. Before that time the great army of Massachusetts secular schools, managed on this side of the Atlantic by the people — generally in town meeting — many years before they were required to establish them by the Preamble of 1642, or the compulsory and universal law of 1647, "to teach all such children to write and read," and in the larger towns, "so farre as they may be fited for ye university": Rowley, 1654 (Trumbull, master); Weymouth, 1651 (Captain William Perkins of the Ancients); Cambridge (Corlet); Scituate (Chauncy, afterwards president of Harvard); Watertown, 1650 (Norcross, and probably Mitchell, 1640); Hampton, 1649 (Legat, "all children mayle and femail"); Marshfield, 1645; Roxbury, 1645 (Stowe); Dedham, 1643; Ipswich, 1642 (perhaps Chute in 1639); Braintree, 1640; Newbury, 1639 (Somerby); Dorchester, 1639 (Waterhouse); Salem, 1639 (Edward Norris, Jr.: 1637, John Fiske, the eminent physician); Taunton (John Bishop, 1640, and perhaps two years earlier); Yarmouth, 1640 (Andrew Hallet, gentleman); Charlestown, 1636 (Witherell; 1635, Oct. 3, Morley); Boston, 1635, April 13 (Pormont), for whom Boston has named one of her public schools). Those dates are O. S. To that of Charlestown and that of Boston the customary ten days should be added. Outside of Massachusetts there were Dover, N. H., 1658; Newport, R. I., 1640 (Lenthal) and New Haven 1640 (James). C. E. Ridler, Boston Transcript, N. & Q., No. 7575, Dec. 18, 1897.

the order of the General Court, November 11, 1647, making it obligatory upon every township of fifty householders to set up a school; but distance and situation made this practically a barren right, and not being satisfactory, we find the following action in Town Meeting, March 11, 1700/1:

Some of the Inhabitants of the North end of the Town stood up & requested that they might have the libertie of a free-school, for the Teaching to Write & Cypher.

It was Voted in the affirmative, That the Selectmen should agree with a Schoolmaster for them & order him his pay out of the Town Treasury.

The Inhabitants of Rumney Marsh standing by and seeing the town in so good a frame also put in their Request yt a free school might be granted them to teach to Read, Write & Cypher. It being put to the Town to know their minds, It was voted in the affirmative with this proviso, That it did not appear to the selectmen yt there were a suitable number of children to come to the school. Then the selectmen should agree with a schoolmaster to teach their Children to read and write & cypher, for which service he should be paid out of the Town Treasury.<sup>2</sup>

This vote, however, led to no practical results for eight years after, when the citizens at Rumney Marsh, being impatient, reminded the selectmen of the town's action in 1701. Whereupon, February 7, 1708/9.

Upon the motion and request of Sundry of the Inhabitants of Rumney Marsh desireing that a School for the Education of their children may be provided according to a vote of the Inhabitants of Boston, at their meeting the 11th of March, 1700. The present Selectmen do, therefore, agree, that in case Mr. Thomas Cheever do undertake, and attend the keeping such school at his house, four dayes in a week, weekly, for ye space of one year Ensueing, & render an accot. unto the Selectmen, once every Quarter, of the number of children or scholars belonging unto ye sd. district, which shall duly attend the sd. school, he shall be allowed & paid out of the Town Treasury after the rate of Twenty pounds p annum, for his service.<sup>3</sup>

Thomas Cheever performed this service, certainly until August 10, 1719, and perhaps later, although from October

<sup>2</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 240, viii. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, xi. 85.

19, 1715, he had been settled as pastor of the church then gathered at Rumney Marsh.<sup>4</sup>

What schools, if any, were kept at Rumney Marsh between 1719 and 1728, does not appear; but March 10, 1728-9, "upon Petition of Rumny Marsh, for Allowance for A School-master there — Voted to ad Twenty Pounds to what they formerly Allowed to mr Thomas Cheever, for the year Ensuing, Provided, that the inhabitants there procure A sutable Person to the Satisfaction of the Selectmen"; and March 9, 1729/30, the sum of forty pounds was allowed; 1732, sixty pounds; and in 1733-4, ten pounds were added.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Several of Cheever's accounts, showing the names of parents and the number of their children attending school, have been preserved, and tabulated, and are as follows:

In the School at Rumney-marish for reading, writing and cyphering, opened febr. 8th, 1708/9, according to my agreement with the Selectmen.

An account of ye Scholars.

pr. Thomas Cheever.

	1700	1710	1711	1713	1713-14	1714	1719
John Tuttle	1	1					
Edward Tuttle	5	2					
Hugh Floyd	3	4		3	3	3	
John Floyd	3	2					
John Brintnall	2						
Elisha Tuttle	2	4		1	1		
Cheever	2	1					1
Isaac Lewis	1		1	3	3	3	3
Leathe	1	1					
Wayt's	1						
From Hog Island		3					
Chamberlane		3					
Widow Hasey		2	1				
William Hasey		1	2		2		5
Abraham Hasey		1	1				
John Cole			2	3			
Widow Cole		1			1	2	
Thos. Pratt		1	2			2	
N. Ritchison				3	3	3	2
Joseph Belcher				1	1		1
Thos. Walitt					1	1	
Mr. Hasey				1			
Mr. Chamberlane, Sr.				2	2	2	2
Edward Tuttle, Jr.				1	1	2	
John Chamberlane, Jr.			2	3	3	3	5
Daniel Floyd					2		
Jacob Hasey					1	1	1
John Floyd, Jr.					1		

<sup>5</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 2, 13, 38, 58.



At some time not known the people of Rumney Marsh were accorded, or assumed, a degree of autonomy; for —

Monday, ye 2d March, 1729/30.

At a Meeting of the Inhabitants in the District of Rumny mersh, being publickly & duely Warn'd, Met & Voted As follows, Viz —

Imps, put to Vote — Whether Mr: Samll Watts be Moderator of the Meeting — pass'd in ye Affe: 2d, Whether we are willing to haue a School master Continued the Year ensuing, & we are willing to bear our proportion towards His maintenance, Supernumerary to the Town's Allowance, pass'd in The Affe: 3, Whether we are willing the Inhabitants North of Mr: Leathe's Shall haue yr: proportion of the School Amongst themselues, Thay paying yr: proportion of Charge for the time, and To haue ye priuiledge of the School Elswere, gratis, pass'd In the Affe: 4, Whether pullin point Shall haue yr proportion of the School Amongst themselves, they paying yr proportion of The Charge, passd: in the Affe: 5, Whether the School Should be moued twice in the body of the place, passed: in the Affe: 6, Whether the Affair of the School Should be Left to a Comee: passd in the Affe: 7, Whether five men be a Comee: that Dwell in the five parts of the place, passd in the Affe: 8, Whether Mr: Thos: Berry be for the North pt: passd in the Affe: 9, Whether Mr. Jacob Chamberlin be for the North of Cowbridge, Passd in the Affe: 10, Whether Mr: Nathan Cheever be for the South Side of Cowbridge; it passd in the affe: 11, Whether Mr: Joseph Belcher be for pullin point; it passed in the Affe: 12, Whether Mr: Samll: Watts be for Winnisimett. — It passd in the Affe.

[Original in Chamberlain MSS., V. 7.]

About this time is an estimate of the Boston town tax, and the proportion of Rumney Marsh.<sup>6</sup>

Town Tax, about 1730.

Rumny Marsh's part is 0161 : 10 : 2, & is 42d part to ye whole.

The School is £80, a 42d: part of which is £1 : 18 : 1.

Rates:

Sam'l Watts	£21 : 5 : 7	itt tis 2/½ to ye Pound.
Capt Temple, —	31 :	
Kent, —	10	
D: Watts, —	6	
	<hr/>	
	£68 : 5 : 7	
Hogg Island,	7	
	<hr/>	
	75 : 5 : 7	

Presumably, there was no diminution of educational facilities at Rumney Marsh, between the last recorded vote of 1734, and its incorporation as a town in 1739, though the evidence is meagre. But, after the organization of the town by choice of its officers, March 20, 1739, the first vote was as follows:

Voted, to continue the grammar-school, provided any person appeared to make up the difference of charge between a grammar & writing School. Then, it was urged that the selectmen have instructions given them respecting the regulation of the school, and voted, that the selectmen visit and examine the school, as often as they think needful, and make report at their annual meeting of the town, respecting the care and conduct of the master, and the proficiency of the youth attending the school: and, also, to fix or move the school as may best commodore the town: and appoint stated hours to keep the school.<sup>7</sup>

The foregoing appeal to the Selectmen of Boston was equitably regarded:

April 11, 1739. Upon a motion made by the Selectmen of Chelsea, late Rumney Marsh, in the Township of Boston, respecting the last Quarter Salary, due to Mr. Belcher Hancock, their school-master, ending the 21 of March last past, Praying the same may be paid to him to that time; for services mentioned.

In consideration that the Tax assessed upon the District of Rumney Marsh was for the charge of 1738, which ended in March, last, and whereas, Mr. Hancock was entered into the last Quarter before the said District was set off by the General Court, as a District & separate Township, Therefore, Advis'd that the sum of twenty pounds be drawn upon the Town Treasurer in the next Draft, payable to Mr. Belcher Hancock in full for his services as school-master at Rumney Marsh from 21 Dec., to the 21 of March, last past.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Chelsea Town Rec., i. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xv. 172, 173.

March 20, 1739. Voted the Selectmen, as a committee, to wait on the Boston Selectmen, respecting our charges this year; expostulate with them to refund our full proportion of the tax this year, and defray our public charges to the end of the year. (Chelsea Rec., i. 3.)

This vote discloses the name of the schoolmaster at Rumney Marsh, just before the organization of the town. In the appendix will be found a tabulated statement, so far as the records have preserved them, of the names of teachers and the places where they taught.

The last vote requires explanation. The legal obligations of a town of fifty householders were discharged by the appointment of one within it to teach all such children as should resort to him to write and read; but on the increase of the families or householders to one hundred, they were to set up a grammar-school with a master competent to fit youth for the university. With the assistance of Boston and private contributions of those interested, Rumney Marsh, for part of the time at least between 1709 and its incorporation in 1739, had enjoyed the privileges of a grammar-school. At first this school seems to have been kept near the centre of the town, in a building owned by private parties, and not far from the present (Unitarian) meeting-house. Early in April, 1749, we hear of "the school-house near Winnisimet"; and in July the school was moved to the schoolhouse near the meeting-house, which indicates that there were two schoolhouses at that date. With the growth of Pulling Point and Winnisimet the school was apparently kept interchangeably at those places and the centre, for we hear of only one schoolmaster at the same time. Late in November, 1749, there was an engagement for "a woman's school" at Pulling Point; and families living remote from any centre were sometimes allowed their proportional part of the school money to be used by them for the instruction of their children. As a rule the selectmen were the school committee, with large discretion as to the times, places, and teachers of the schools.

1740, March 3. Voted not to continue the grammar-school But, inasmuch as some persons may make up the surplus charge between a grammar & writing school, the consideration of a school deferred till next meeting, & the selectmen desired to take any subscriptions & report at next meeting.<sup>9</sup>

May 21, 1740. Voted to raise a hundred pounds for schooling in the town at the discretion of a Committee, to whom the sole management of the school or schools be referred: Committee, Nathl Oliver, Junr., John Chamberlain, John Boardman, Hugh Floyd, Edward Tuttle, William Hasey, & Samuel Pratt.<sup>10</sup>

1743, May 18. Voted £80, old tenor, for the keeping of a school the present year.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Town Rec., i. 5.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 6.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 12.

[Nov. 28, 1898. In recently re-reading the first volume of Selectmen's Records, I have noticed many items respecting Education, which I have not entered in my text. I do not know that it would be wise to do so. That question I leave for my editor. But it has occurred to me that it might be well to give in the Appendix, or at the end of the chapter on Education, a list of the Rumney-Marsh school-teachers, and in that case the references to the Selectmen's Records would be useful. M. C.]

1749, March 20. Voted to continue a school for six months, and agree with Mr. John Rand, the former school-master, if he may be had. Samuel Watts and Samuel Pratt, to contract with him, therefor. Elder Hasey to have Sixty-eight Pounds, five shillings, old tenor, for boarding the town's school-master, six months, the year past.<sup>12</sup>

1749, April 10. Samuel Pratt reported that the Committee had agreed with Mr. Rand to keep the town school for six months, commencing the 17th inst., at £40., old tenor, per quarter, and his board. School to be opened at the school-house at Winnisimmet, and continue for the time being.<sup>13</sup>

July 10. School to be moved to the school-house near the meetinghouse, on Monday, next.<sup>14</sup>

November 7. The school to be continued at the old school-house until the first of December next, or until the school-master has completed his quarter.

To keep a woman's school at Pulling Point, it being the earnest desire of the inhabitants there, for three months; Capt. Oliver to agree with Mrs. Ann Ellitt, as soon as may be, to keep said school as reasonable as he can, she being the person the people of the Point are most desirous of having. Mr. Samuel Pratt, to supply the school with a half-cord of cut wood.<sup>15</sup>

December 12. Capt. Oliver to agree with Mr. Joshua Bill, to keep the school for three months at Pulling Point, and that he compound with Mrs. Ellitt on the easiest terms he can, and obtain

<sup>12</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 1. This is the first of many similar entries on the records for the board of schoolmaster. I shall print only such as are connected with items of value, and not elsewhere found. It would be of interest to learn the relative cost of teachers' salaries and board to those of the present day.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 2.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 5.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.

from her a relinquishment of his contract with her, inasmuch as no place can be had on the Point for her to board.<sup>16</sup>

1750, February 26. Allowed Mrs. Ann Ellitt £9, old tenor, for her time she lost by agreement to keep school at Pulling Point, of which employment she was disappointed as no place could be had for her to board.<sup>17</sup>

May 14. Voted the conduct of the school be left wholly to the selectmen.<sup>18</sup>

June 12. Mr. Samuel Livermore, Six pounds, lawful money, as his first quarter's pay.<sup>19</sup>

September 3, 1750. The school to be continued three months from the 12th instant. Agreed with Samuel Livermore to keep the same at £6, lawful money, and his board. School to be continued at the centre school-house until Oct. 12th.<sup>20</sup>

December 12. School to be moved to the house of Capt. Samuel Watts on Monday next as the school-house near Winnisimmet is out of repair, to continue until the proprietors of said house repair same or other, during the selectmen's pleasure.<sup>21</sup>

Same date. Jacob Parker to have £6-10-6, old tenor, for repairs of the school-house near the meeting-house.<sup>22</sup>

1751, March 23. Mr. Livermore to continue school another quarter commencing the 13th. School to be moved the first of April from Mr. Watts's to the school-house near Mr. Kent's.<sup>23</sup>

August 26. Mr. Samuel Livermore appeared, and requested the Selectmen would release him from keeping the town's School, as he had resolved on a necessary voyage to New Jersey. That he should have no desire of leaving the town, for which he had a great value, but it would be to his great damage to be detained. Voted to dismiss said Livermore, and [he] to have £4, due him, this day.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 9.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 11.

<sup>18</sup> Town Rec., i. 34.

<sup>19</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 15.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 17.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 18.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 20.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 23. Samuel Livermore was one of several of the Rumney Marsh school-teachers who became eminent. Several of his descendants are known to fame. His business in New Jersey was to enter Princeton College. He was born at Waltham, Mass., May 14, 1732; died at Holderness, N. H., May, 1803. He was admitted to the bar in 1757; became Attorney-General of N. H., in 1769; judge advocate of admiralty before the Revolution. Was a member of the Continental Congress, 1780-2, and 1785, 6; of the convention to adopt the Federal Constitution in 1788; President

1755, July 7. Mrs. Tuttle to keep school at the school-house, and Mrs. Deborah Brintnall at Winnisimmet, at one dollar per week, each.<sup>25</sup>

March 7, 1765. Mr. Elisha Donham, £4-5-4 for his wife's keeping school at Winnisimmet in 1764.<sup>26</sup>

✓ 1765, April 1. Mr. John Sargeant, order for £2-13-4 for his wife's keeping school 20 weeks, in 1764.<sup>27</sup>

1768, May 19. Voted to have a school-master for the year ensuing: to have the school kept six months in the body of the town at the school-house. To leave the moving the school to the Selectmen, where they shall think it most beneficial to the town.<sup>28</sup>

November 8. Voted to accept the school-house and land belonging to it from the proprietor of the same for the use of a school for the town to be converted to no other use. Committee for same, Thos. Pratt, Samuel Sprague, and Samuel Pratt.<sup>29</sup>

✓ 1769, May 17. Nathan Cheever, Nathaniel Hasey, John Sargent, John Tuttle, Abigail Hasey, and Abigail Hawkes, proprietors of a school-house, to Thomas Pratt, Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts, Samuel Sargent, and Samuel Pratt, Selectmen of Chelsea, for 10s., sell a school-house, near the Meeting-house, for the said town to keep a school in, and never to be alienated or appropriated to any other use.<sup>30</sup>

of the Const. Convention of 1791; judge of the Supreme Court of N. H., 1782-90; Member Congress, 1789-93; U. S. Senator, 1793-1801, and President *pro tem.*, in 1797 and '99. Drake's Biographical Dictionary.

Nov. 9, 1751. Selectmen's Rec., i. 26. April 13, 1752. *Ibid.*, 34.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, 41.

1763. The town paid James Stowers, £5, for Schooling Two Children, Twenty five weeks & a half, at Two Shillings, pr. Week, each.

1764. For twenty-two weeks & a half same service, £4 10 6.

1765. For fifteen weeks of same service, £3 0 0.

Feb. 7, 1764, Selectmen's Rec., i. 51.

Feb. 7, 1765, *Ibid.*, 58.

March 7, 1765, *Ibid.*, 59.

In 1768. Boarding the Town's schoolmaster was 6 shillings a week.

And see Selectmen's Rec., i. 71, 73, 75, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 94, 95, 101, 106, 107.

1774, the town paid John Tuksbury £1 10 0 for 11 feet of wood, at 2 shillings a foot, and carting same.

In 1776, Joseph Pratt was paid £4 10 per cord, for wood.

In 1779, Jonathan Green boarded the town's schoolmaster 4 weeks, at £3 10, and later, at £14 6. He furnished three feet of wood, at \$3 per foot.

<sup>26</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 59.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, 61.

<sup>28</sup> Town Rec., i. 131.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, 132.

<sup>30</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 116, f. 225.

1769, May 25. Voted to have a Grammar-School Master, school to be kept by direction of Selectmen.<sup>31</sup>

1770, March 12. Voted not to have a women's school this present year; to have a School-Master and school to be kept by direction of Selectmen, according to the proportion of taxes and children in the body of the Town, Winnisimmet, and Pulling Point.<sup>32</sup>

April 2. Paid Peter Thatcher, £12, for keeping school two quarters, from July 28, 1769, to Feb. 18, 1770.<sup>33</sup>

April 9. Agreed with Mr. Joseph Cummings, to keep the Town's school for £6 per quarter. Accordingly he opened school on the 11th day of April, at Pulling Point.<sup>34</sup>

1771, March 11. Voted to have the school kept at Pulling Point 14 weeks and 1 day; Winnisimmet 16 weeks, the Selectmen to hire some suitable person to keep said school.<sup>35</sup>

1772, March 9. Point Shirley, for the schooling of the Children there, to have the proportion of the taxes they have paid the past year and shall pay the ensuing year, when the same shall have been paid to the Town Collector for said years. To have a school kept all the ensuing year in Chelsea, 21 weeks and five days in the body of the town, 16 weeks at Winnisimmet, 14 weeks and one day at Pullen Point (excepting so much of the Town's

<sup>31</sup> Town Rec., i. 136.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, 139.

<sup>33</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 77. Peter Thacher, D.D., minister in Boston, born at Milton, March 21, 1752, died at Savannah, Ga., December 16, 1802. He was of the Harvard Class of 1769. September 19, 1770, he was ordained minister of Malden. During his residence there he took an active part in the pre-Revolutionary measures; wrote at the request of the Mass. Com. of Safety a "Narrative of the Battle of Bunker Hill," published in the "Journals" of the Provincial Congress, of which he was a member; draughted the spirited resolves and instructions recorded on the Malden records of 1775; was a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1780, and strenuously contended against establishing the office of Governor, and finally to the title of "His Excellency." Often a Chaplain of the State legislature. He was installed over the Brattle St. church, Boston, January 12, 1785, and retained the pastorate till his death. He was an excellent preacher, possessed in a singular degree the gift of prayer, and was not less remarkable for his colloquial powers. Whitefield called him "the young Elijah." He was a member of the Amer. Academy of Arts and Sciences, of the Mass. Historical Society, and of many literary and charitable institutions. March 5, 1770, he pronounced the annual oration commemorating the "Massacre," and one at Watertown, against "Standing Armies." He published twenty-two distinct works, among which were "Observations on the State of the Clergy in New England," 1783; and "Memoirs of Dr. Boylston," 1789.

<sup>34</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 79.

<sup>35</sup> Town Rec., i. 146.



money as is drawn out of the Town Treasury by the people at Point Shirley for schooling there.)<sup>36</sup>

1773, March 8. Voted, that the people at Point Shirley shall have three months schooling next winter season, and all the money the town last March voted that they should draw out of the Town treasury shall be expended (as far as that will go) for paying for next winter's schooling at Point Shirley. The school in the body of the Town, at Winnisimmet and Pulling Point, same as last year.<sup>37</sup>

1776, March 11. Voted to allow the people at Pulling Point, their proportionable part of School money, they laying out the same in schooling their Children. That the school be kept in the body of the Town this present year.<sup>38</sup>

1777, March. Town paid Hugh Floyd,  
 To making 2 seats for the school, and finding Stuff for 1 . . . £1 - 2 - 6  
 To Mending the Schoolhouse windows . . . . . 0 - 15 - 0  
 To Making a Writing Table for the School . . . . . 1 - 2 - 6  
 To ½ cord wood, for School . . . . . 4 - 10 - 0  
£7 - 10 - 0

March 18. Voted to keep the school in the body of the town the whole year, and to allow Winnisimmet and Pulling Point their proportionable part of the School money this present year, provided they lay it out in schooling their children.<sup>39</sup>

1778, Jan. 8. Allowed the whole of Dea. Benjamin Brintnall's account to pay off his Boarding himself 29 weeks, while he kept the school, from March 24, to Oct. 20, 1777, at two dollars a week, £17-8. And for keeping the Town's school, as abovesaid, at seven shillings and six pence a week, £10-16-6, and also for a key for the School-House door.<sup>40</sup>

1778, March 9. A writing and reading-school to be kept in Chelsea, this year, said school to be kept in the body of the town, at Pulling Point and at Winnisimmet, at each of said parts of said town a proportionable time, according to the Taxes that each of said parts pay. That Winnisimmet and Pulling Point may draw out of the Treasury their part of the money raised by the town for schools, provided they lay out this money for their schooling.

Voted, Deacon Benjamin Brintnall keep the Town's school till May meeting next.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Town Rec., i. 153.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, 164.

<sup>38</sup> Town Rec., ii. 6.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, 12.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, 17.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, 20.

1779, March 8. Voted to have the school kept in the body of the town 31 weeks, at Pulling Point 12 weeks, and at Winnisimmet 9 weeks, all which makes a year.<sup>42</sup>

1779, December 16. Oliver Everett received of Joseph Green £75 for keeping school in Chelsea from January 2, '79.

December 28. Oliver Everett received of Selectmen £300, "which, with what I have heretofore Received, is in full for all my keeping school in Chelsea."<sup>43</sup>

<sup>42</sup> Town Rec., ii. 42.

<sup>43</sup> This gentleman may have been the Rev. Oliver Everett, father of Alexander H., and Edward Everett.

As far as is known, the first school building in Winthrop was the school house erected in 1805, which stood on the present town hall site. The following copy of an old paper in possession of Mr. Hermon B. Tewksbury gives the names of the scholars who were taught the three R's in the old Bill house, still standing on Beal street. The name of the teacher is not known:

Wednesday, February 3d, 1779.

This day opened a school att Mr. John Tuksberys att Pullin Point to teach Reading, Writeing and Arithmetick.

Write g } & Read g }	Came this day Jona Bill Tuksbery Sarah Tuksbery Thos Tuksbery Hannah Tuksbery Anna & Poll . . Do.,	J. T. Junr Arithmetick Jno Tuksberys Children
Write g:		

James Tuksbery Molly Tuksbery John Sargent Tuksbery	} Jas T y. Childn
---	-------------------

Joshua Gleason came ye 22 Feby to write

Jacob Gleason Susanna Gleason Hannah Gleason Hannah Wood Seth Wood	} Josiah Gleason Do. Readg & Writeing Seth Woods Do.
--	--

& Write g } Read g }	Thomas Bowman George Davison John Belcher	Mrs. Sargents Boy Mr. Davison Na Belcher junr son
-------------------------	---	---

Andrew Tuksbery junr Susanna Tuksbery Hannah Tuksbery Elizabeth Tuksbery Carter Tuksbery	} Read g & Writeing Andw Tuksberys Children
--	--

Memo kept school till Saturday the 20th March included which was six weeks and four days 1779 and was obliged to desist (for want of fireing and Bill Tuksberys being sick) all except Jnos Children.

Memo. Jona Bill Tuksbery dyed att one Clock in the morning the 6th

1780, March 13. Voted to proportion the school money according to the number of weeks set to each part of the town. Committees to provide school-masters, Joshua Cheever, Richard Shute, and James Stowers for the body of the town and Pulling Point; John Tucksbury and James Tucksbury for Pulling Point, further; Capt. Jonathan Green and Ezra Brintnall for Winnisimmet.<sup>44</sup>

1781, March 12. School to be kept this year in Chelsea as usual. Joshua Cheever, Richard Shute, and James Stowers a committee to get a schoolmaster for the body of the town. For Pulling Point, John Tucksbury and James Tucksbury. For Winnisimmet, Capt. Jonathan Green and Mr. Samuel Watts.<sup>45</sup>

1782, March 14. Voted to have the school kept as it was last year.<sup>46</sup>

1783, March 10. Voted to have the school kept in the body of the town 31 weeks; 12 weeks at the Point, and 9 weeks at the Ferry. Capt. James Stowers, Joshua Cheever, and Mr. Samuel Floyd Committee of the School for the body of the town. Deacon John Sale, Mr. John Tucksbury for the Point.<sup>47</sup>

March 11, 1783. The Selectmen gave Richard Shute, Junr., an order for keeping school, for four pounds & one shilling.<sup>48</sup>

October 30, 1783. Voted, not to raise any sum of money to repair Chelsea school-house.<sup>49</sup>

November 10, 1783. Reconsidered the vote not to repair the school-house. Voted to raise £8-16 to pay for said repairs, to be assessed on the polls and estates of Chelsea.<sup>50</sup>

1785, May 12. Voted to allow Messrs. Jesse Upham, Aaron Bordman, Aaron Bordman, Jr., and Wm. Bordman, their part of school money from 1781.<sup>51</sup> These persons, I think, lived in the northwesterly part of the town, known as the "Pan Handle."

January 25, 1786. Gave Aaron Bordman an order for £5-6-11, his proportion of school money allowed him from 1781.

April 1779, aged 13 years the next day, vist, 7th April, of the Gaundice Billious Collick Fever &c. and was Intered att Chelsea ye 8th.

Memo. made out the accot fro ye 2 Febry to ye 23 March is 7 Weeks  
... a

<sup>44</sup> Town Rec., ii. 51.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, 62.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, 69.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, 78, 88, 94, 97.

<sup>48</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 109; and see *ibid.*, 111, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 143, 144, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 178, 179, 181.

<sup>49</sup> Town Rec., ii. 85.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*, 86.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*, 97.

Mr. William Bordman for same, £1-16-8. Jesse Upham same. £0-17-8. Aaron Bordman, Jr., 2 shillings.<sup>52</sup>

1786, March 13. Voted to have the school kept as usual, viz., 31 weeks in the body of the town, 12 weeks at the Point, and 9 weeks at the Ferry. Mr. Daniel Pratt, Capt. James Stower committee for the body of the town; Samuel Floyd and John Tucksbery for the Point; Ezra Brintnall and Isaac Watts for the Ferry.<sup>53</sup>

1787, December 18. Schooling proportioned to each branch of the town as follows: the body of the town £33-19-6. The Point £15-2-0. The Ferry £11-6-6.<sup>54</sup>

1788, May 5. Schools proportioned to the four divisions of the town were: Body of the Town £24-17-0. The Point £12. The Ferry £10-6-0. Upper end £5-3-0.

School Committee for Body of Town James Floyd and John Low; James Tucksbery and David Belcher for the Point; Ezra Brintnall and Isaac Watts for the Ferry. Jesse Upham and William Bordman for the Upper part of the Town.<sup>55</sup>

1790, April 5. Voted not to allow the Pratt neighborhood to join Winnisimmet with their proportion of money for schooling. And not to build a school-house at Winnisimmet.<sup>56</sup>

May 10. The Pratt neighborhood to join Winnisimmet with their proportion of school money, they supplying themselves with a school-house at their own expense.<sup>57</sup>

Chelsea June 21, 1790.

Whereas, the town of Chelsea at their Last may Meeting in Consequences of a Petition to sd. Town to Class the Pratt Neighbourhood to Winisimmitt For the Purpose of Schooling, & Accordingly sd. town Did Vote to Class sd. Neighbourhood as above — & the Class thinking it Proper to Come into Some Rules & Regularations For the Benefit of sd. Class, Accordingly the Class was Notified to Meet this day at the House of Mr. Samuell Low, which Accordingly sd. Class Meect, & Come into the Folowing Resolutions — 1ly, Mr. Ebenr. Pratt was Chosen Moderator — 2ly, Josiah Bachelder was Chosen Clerk. 3ly, Mr. Samuell Watts, jur., Mr John Adams, & Mr Samuell Pratt was Chosen a Commitee to Lay out

<sup>52</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 119. These parties lived in the remote part of the town, near Saugus. See the list of those who received school money, post.

<sup>53</sup> Town Rec., ii. 100.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, 108.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*, 110, 113.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.*, 123.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, 124.

the Money Belonging to sd. Class in Schooling the Present Year, & Make a Number of Reports to the Class at their Next Meeting.—  
4ly, Voted to Adjourn sd. Meeting Untill Next Monday at Seven Oclock, P.M., at the House of Mr Samuell Low.

The Meeting Met According to Adjournment, the Comtee Report that Mr. Pratt's House is not Proper for a School-House, & that Mr. Davies will keep the School at Eight Shillings pr. week. Voted, to Except the Report of the Comtee.

Voted, that the Meeting be Dissolved. —

A Meeting being Notified by the Comtee. to Meet at the House of Mr Samuell Low, June the First, 1790 — The Meeting Met According to the Notification.

1ly, Mr Ebenr. Pratt was Chosen Moderator. 2ly, Upon Report of the Comtee., that the School could not be Conveniently kept at Presint, it was Voted that the Money Belonging to the Class Should not be Laid out Untill Further orders of the Class. 3ly, Voted to adjourn the Meeting Untill Next Thursday Evening, at the house of Mr Isaac Watts.

The Meeting Met According to adjournment.

1ly, Voted, that we will build a School-House, & that we will Come into Obligations that Each Member of the Class Shall Be Taxed by the Class in the Same Proportion as they are for town taxes, & That if any one of the Class Shall be Obligated to Remove out of the Class, that the Remaining Part of the Class Shall Purchase his Right in sd House, at the Current Value, For the benefit of the Class. 2ly, Voted, that Josiah Bachelder, Ebenr. Pratt, & John Adams be a Comtee to Draw the Obligations for the Purpose of Building the School-House, to Lay before the Next Meeting. 3ly, Voted to Adjourn sd. Meeting Untill Next Thirsday, at the House of Mr. Danile Pratt, at Seven Oclock, P.M.

The Meeting Mett According to adjournment.—

1ly, Mr Daniel Pratt was Chosen Moderator, P : T. 2ly, Voted, that the Comtee. Shall Lay out the Money Belonging to the Class Winisimmitt to have their Part by their Selves, & the Pratt Neighbourhood to have their Part by their Selves. 3ly, Voted, that Josiah Bachelder, Saml. Pratt, & Edward Pratt be a Comtee., to Make a Tax on the Poles & Estates Belonging to the Class Called the Winisimmit & Pratt Neighbourhoods: For the Sum of twenty Pound. L: M. 4ly, Voted to Adjourn the Meeting, without day. [Original in Chamberlain MSS., VII. 135.]

November 1, 1790. Money raised and divided for schools in the town of Chelsea:

To Winnisimmet District, . . . . .	£15- 12- 8- 0
To district called body of the Town, . . . . .	27- 15- 1- 0
To Pulling Point District, . . . . .	14- 2- 7- 0
To Boardman's district, . . . . .	2- 9- 4- 0
	<hr/>
	£60- 0- 0- 0 <sup>m</sup>

1791, January 25. Voted to regulate the schools in this town, as the law directs.<sup>59</sup>

January 27, 1791.

Names.	Polls	Real Estate				Personal			
		£	s.	d.	f	£			
Mr. John Adams	2	0.	1.	5.	0	1.12.	8.	0	0. 3. 2. 1
Mr. Ezra Brintnall	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 8.	3.	2	0. 1. 1. 1
Capt. Josiah Batchelor	1	—	—	8.	2	2.16.	5.	2	0. 4. 2. 1
Mr. Tilestone Clark	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 8.	9.	1	0. 0. 5. 0
Mr. Saml Low	1	—	—	8.	2	5.00.	10.	2	0. 3. 2. 1
Mr. Ebenezer Pratt	1	—	—	8.	2	1.19.	0.	3	0. 2.10. 0
Mr. Danl Pratt	0	—	—	—	—	1. 3.	7.	0	0. 2. 8. 2
Mr. Danl Pratt, Jr	1	—	—	8.	2	0.11.	11.	2	0. 1. 6. 3
Mr. Caleb Pratt	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 2.	10.	0	0. 1. 3. 1
Mr. Caleb Pratt, Jr	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 0.	11.	0	— — — —
Mr. Wm Pratt	1	—	—	8.	2	— — — —	—	—	— — — —
Lieut. Saml H. Pratt	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 5.	8.	3	0. 0. 8. 3
Lieut. Samuel Pratt	1	—	—	8.	2	0.12.	3.	3	0. 1.10. 1
Mr. Saml Watts	0	—	—	—	—	2.10.	4.	2	0. 3.11. 2
Mr. Saml Watts, Jr	1	—	—	8.	2	— — — —	—	—	0. 4. 3. 0
Mr. Isaac Watts	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 1.	9.	3	— — — —
Mr. Belcher Watts	1	—	—	8.	2	— — — —	—	—	— — — —
Mr. Richd Watts	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 0.	3.	0	— — — —
Mr. Jeffre Williams	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 0.	5.	3	0. 0. 3. 0
Mr. Edward Pratt	1	—	—	8.	2	0. 1.	1.	1	— — — —
Capt. John Butman	1	—	—	8.	2	— — — —	—	—	— — — —
Capt. Matthew Butman	1	—	—	8.	2	— — — —	—	—	— — — —

A Tax upon Winisemet & the Pratt Nabourhood of £20 – 3 – 2, on perpose to build a Schoolhouse.  
Chelsca, January 27th – 1791.

Samuel Pratt,  
Edward Pratt, Committee.

October 3. That the Selectmen hire a room for the purpose of keeping a school at Winnisimmet, to give the same price in proportion that they do for a school-house at Pulling Point.<sup>60</sup>  
Chelsca, Octr. 15th, 1791.

We, the Underwritten, Do Promise to Pay unto Mess. Josiah Bachelder, John Adams, & Saml H. Pratt, or Either of them, on

<sup>m</sup> Town Rec., ii. 125.  
<sup>n</sup> *Ibid.*, 126.  
<sup>o</sup> *Ibid.*, 124.

Demand, the Sums we have Fixed against our Names, For the Purpose of Building a School-House For the Use of the Winnisimmett District & the Pratt Neighbourhood as Set off by the Town, & For their Use & Dispose (?), & we do Give up all right we may have in said School-House to Said District, as Soon as Built.

Eben Pratt . . . . .	£1 - 19 - 9
Saml. Watts, Saml. Watts, jr., & Belcher Watts . . . . .	2 - 14 - 0
Samuel Watts . . . . .	0. 14. 7 paid
Samuel Pratt . . . . .	1. 19. 9 paid
John Adams . . . . .	3. 6. 0
Richard Watts . . . . .	0. 7. 6
Ezra Brintnall . . . . .	0. 19. 10
Belcher Watts . . . . .	0. 7. 6
Isaac Watts . . . . .	1. 5. 6
Tilston Clark . . . . .	0. 19. 6 paid
Edward Pratt, in behalf of his Father, himself, & also his Brother Danl Pratt . . . . .	3. 18. 6 paid
And also promis to paint the Roof of the Above School-house, the insuing Season	
Josiah Bachelder . . . . .	3. 3. 0
Saml. H. Pratt . . . . .	1. 4. 0
Wm Pratt . . . . .	0. 6. 0
Isaac Smith . . . . .	1.
Saml: Cary . . . . .	18. 0. 0 paid
	<hr/> 41. 5. 5

Chelsea, Decr. 26th, 1791.

We, your Committee, beg Leave to Lay before the Aforemen-  
tioned Destrict the Expenditure of the Money Committeed to our  
Care For the Purpose of Building a School-House For Said Dis-  
trict; in the Following Manner, viz.—

Bot. of Mr Saml. Dilaway, Timber, Joist, Shingles, & Boards . . . . .	14. 16. 1
Bot. of Mr Nathan Adams, Brick . . . . .	1. 12. 0
Bot. of Mr Nathl. Hill, Mantle-Piece . . . . .	0. 3. 11
Bot. of Mr Saml. Dilaway, Clapboards & Laths . . . . .	2. 0. 5
Bot. of Mr Ebenr. Burdit, window Joist . . . . .	0. 8. 8
Bot. of Mr Jonathan Foster, Hinges . . . . .	0. 10. 0
Bot. of Mr Saml. Bradstreet, Shingle Nails, Hooks & Hinges, Lock Bolts & Latches . . . . .	1. 1. 0
Bot. of Mr Joseph Scoot, Clabboard Nails . . . . .	0. 10. 0
Bot. of Mr Scoot, — Shingle Nails . . . . .	0. 0. 9
Bot. of Mr Saml. Dilaway, Boards for window Sashes . . . . .	0. 7. 6
Bot. of Mr Scott, Board Nails. . . . .	0. 3. 6
Bot. of Mr Newell: Nails . . . . .	2. 2. 9
Bot. of Mr Ebenr. Pratt, Nails & Brads . . . . .	0. 4. 3
Bot. of Mr Rodes, timber . . . . .	0. 4. 6
Bot. of Mr. Jona. Foster, Hasps & Staples . . . . .	0. 2. 6



Bot. of Mr Saml Pratt — Lime . . . . .	1.	0.	0
Carpenters' Bill . . . . .	11.	8.	0
Masons' Bill . . . . .	3.	0.	0
One Leaf for Table . . . . .	0.	1.	6
For one Window & Shutter . . . . .	0.	10.	6
<hr/>			
Errors Excepted . .	£40.	7.	10
Expences of the Comtee & Mr Watts . . .	1.	15.	6
<hr/>			
	£42.	3.	4

John Adams  
Josiah Bachelder } Comtee,  
Saml H. Pratt }

December 27, 1791.

We, the Underwritten Subscribers, haveing the Committees Accounts as Before mentioned Laid Before us, for the Purpose of Building a School-House For the Winnisimmett & Pratt Neighbourhood District; For our Aprobation & Exceptance —

We Accordingly Approve & Except of said Accounts, & Fully & Freely (?) Except of said House of the Committee. And we return our thanks to Messrs. John Adams, Josiah Bachelder, and Saml. H. Pratt, for their great attention, dispatch and oeconomy in building and engaging a Master for said School.—

As a further mark of our approbation, We do request the said Gentlemen will continue to Act as a Committee for the district untill the 1st Janry., 1793.

Saml. Cary	Samuel Watts
Ezra Brintnall	Belcher Watts
Richard Watts	Tilston Clark
Isaac Watts	Edward Pratt, in behalf of his
Daniel Pratt, Jun.	father, Danl. Pratt, and Also
Ebenr Pratt	himself.
Caleb Pratt	Jeffrey B. Williams
	Samuel Pratt.

Chelsea, Feb'y 4, 1793.

We, the under written, do Engag to Pay an Equal Proportion of Four Pounds, & to be taxed for the same in the same Manner as we are taxed for other school Money; & we agree that it shall be binding, when all the class agree to it.

John Adams	Isaac Watts
Ezra Brintnall	Belcher Watts
Josiah Bachelder	Tilston Clark
Samuel Watts	Edward Pratt
Jeffery B. Williams	Danl Mason
Samuel Pratt	Caleb Pratt, Junr
Richard Watts	Daniel Pratt

The following Paper may relate to the assessment above.

John Adams	0. 6. 2	Ebenezer Pratt	0. 6. 5
Tileston Clark	0. 2. 0	Daniel Pratt	0. 4. 2
Isaac Watts	0. 0. 0	Edward Pratt	0. 0. 5
Samuel Watts	0. 1. 2	Caleb Pratt	0. 1. 7
Belcher Watts	0. 0. 6	Caleb Pratt, Jr.	0. 0. 7
Richard Watts	0. 0. 6	Samuel Pratt	0. 3. 0
Ezra Brintnall	0. 2. 0	Daniel Pratt, Jr.	0. 2. 8
Josiah Batchelder	0. 10. 2	Samuel Watts heirs	0. 7. 6
Samuel Cary	0. 17. 8	Ebenezer Pratt, Jun.	0. 0. 6
Nathan Pratt	0. 0. 6	Jeffery B. Williams	0. 6
		Daniel Mason	0. 6. 0
Mr. Adams	1. 4. 7. 2	Mr. D. Pratt	0. 16. 8. 2
Mr. Clark	0. 7. 8. 3	Mr. E. Pratt	0. 1. 6. 3
Mr. I. Watts	0. 3. 0. 1	Mr. C. Pratt	0. 6. 4. 2
Mr. S. Watts	0. 4. 5. 0	Mr. C. Pratt, Jr.	0. 2. 5. 2
Mr. B. Watts	0. 1. 10. 2	Mr. W. Pratt	0. 6. 0. 0
Mr. R. Watts	0. 2. 0. 2	S. Pratt	0. 11. 0. 2
Mr. Brintnall	0. 7. 10. 0	Mr. D. Pratt, Jr.	0. 10. 6. 1
Capt. Batchelder	2. 0. 6. 2	Mr. S. Watts heirs	1. 9. 9. 1
Mr. Cary	3. 10. 1. 2	E. Pratt, Jun.	0. 1. 10. 2
Mr. Eben. Pratt	1. 5. 8. 1	N. Pratt	0. 1. 10. 0
		Mr. J. Williams	0. 2. 0. 2

#### 1795, October 14. School Money in 1794.

Nathaniel Belcher, Jr.,	£0. 3. 0
Andrew Tuckesbury,	0. 6. 9
Elizabeth Glover,	0. 2. 6
Aaron Boardman and son,	1. 8. 4. $\frac{1}{4}$
William Boardman and son,	0. 13. 11. $\frac{3}{4}$
Jesse Upham,	0. 7. 10. $\frac{3}{4}$

1803, March 7. Rev. Joseph Tuckerman, Doctr. Jonathan P. Hall, Joseph Stowers, Samuel Cary, and Joshua Cheever, Jr., a committee to inquire into the school matters, and propose measures for the advantage and improvement of the same.<sup>61</sup>

1803, April 4. Concurred with the report of the committee respecting the necessity and utility of building a new school-house. That the committee apply to the proprietors of the Winnisimmet District school-house, to see if they will give up their rights in said house to the town to be sold, and the money to go towards building a new house.<sup>62</sup>

July 4, 1803. The School-House committee to have the disposal of arrangements of building a new house on condition sufficient money be raised by subscriptions, and that the Winnisimmet

<sup>61</sup> Town Rec., ii. 190.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, 192.

and Pratt neighborhood school-house is given, if not, the old school-house to be repaired.<sup>63</sup>

March 5, 1804. The school at the Ferry District in future to be kept in the proportion as two is to nine months. \$400 to be raised for the support of the schools the ensuing year.<sup>64</sup>

June 13, 1805. Voted to build the centre school-house where the old house now stands, and accepted the report of committee respecting the alteration of the place, as above. Also, accepted the report regarding the Pulling Point district, and voted the thanks of the town to Mr. John Tuksbery for the gift of land to set the said house on.

That the Town do not consider themselves holding any right in the Winnisimmet and Pratt neighborhood School-house.<sup>65</sup>

May 4, 1807. A woman, or women's, school, to be kept a certain part of the year, at the discretion of the School-Committee.<sup>66</sup>

April 4, 1808. That no child be allowed to attend the school while under the instruction of a man, under the age of six years.

That no boy be allowed to attend school while under the instruction of a woman, over nine years of age.<sup>67</sup>

February 9, 1813. Article to see if the town will encourage the singing-school.<sup>68</sup>

April 5, 1813. The School Committee consider it expedient that the children should be instructed by a woman, in the six months, between April and November, and by a man the rest of the year.<sup>69</sup>

1816, Nov. 4. Voted to raise Seventy-five Dollars for the support of a singing-school.<sup>70</sup>

NOTE. — See in APPENDIX to this volume some tabulated matter entitled, "Educational Statistics."

The originals of the assessments dated January 27, 1791, of the subscription paper dated October 15, of the report dated December 26, and the approval thereof dated December 27, *ante*, pp. 337-339, are in the Chamberlain MSS., vii. 137-141.

<sup>63</sup> Town Rec., ii. 196.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, 199.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, 213.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.*, 225.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, 231.

<sup>68</sup> Town Rec., iii. 12.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.*, 16. School Districts, *ibid.*, 25, 35, 44, 59.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, 53. Also, see p. 60.

## CHAPTER XXXI

## MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS

1631-1739

**T**HUS far I have not broken the continuity of subjects by interposing in chronological order the organization of the town in 1739, which I shall take up in the next chapter. There are, however, memoranda of events and persons from 1630 to 1739, which, though of no great importance, nevertheless are worth preserving.

1631, July. Winnisimmet was assessed 15s., "for making the creek at the new town" (Cambridge); and Saugus, 20s., showing the relative wealth of the two places. 1632, "for a palisado about the new town," Saugus was assessed £VI, and Winnisimmet, 30s.<sup>1</sup>

In 1633, to defray the public charges Saugus was assessed £36, Salem £28, Medford £12, and Winnisimmet £8.<sup>2</sup>

1633, Sept. 3. Administration of the goods and chattels of Richard Arnoll, of Wenetsetmet, deceased, was granted to William Stitson.<sup>3</sup>

1634. Governor Bellingham lived in Boston; but after he purchased Winnisimmet, where he had a farm-house, doubtless visited it often. His will says: — "He (Angola, a negro), was the only instrument that, under God, saved my life, coming to me with his boat, when I was sunk in the river between Boston and Winisimet several years since, and laid hold of me and got me into the boat he came in and saved my life, which kindness of him I remember."<sup>4</sup>

1635. Winnisimmet was annexed to Boston in 1634; Charlestown then included Everett, Malden, and some other towns, northerly and westerly. Boston and Charlestown fell out as to their bounds, and the General Court referred "the difference to the final determination of John Haynes, Esq., John Winthrop, Esq.,

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec., i. 89, 93.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 110.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 108.

<sup>4</sup> Savage's Winthrop, i. 174 n.

Capt. Turner and Mr. [Thomas] Beecher; and no others are allowed to accompany them.”<sup>5</sup>

1637, Sept. 28. “William Schooler brake prison, and fled as far as Powder Horn Hill, and there hid himself out of the way for fear of pursuit.”<sup>6</sup>

1656, 29, 8. It is advised that there shall bee a pound sett upp by the Constable at Rumney marsh, for which he is to be paid out of the rate to be levied this yeare.

1657, April 27. Richard Way admitted into the town, provided that Aron Way doe become bound in the sum of twenty pound sterling, to free the town from any charge that may accrew to the town by the said Richard or his family, to which he agreed.<sup>7</sup>

Richard Way was of Dorchester, and brother of Aaron Way, who, with William Ireland, owned part of the Vane allotment — now Prattville, in part.

1657. Rumney Marsh tax for the town, was £12-13-6; for the county a rate and a quarter, £15-19s.

1660, May 4. Edward Holyoke died at Rumney Marsh.<sup>8</sup>

1661, 24, 12. Tho. Stocker, Constable of Rumny Marsh, shall be allowed, 40s. for present supply of one good [man] Favour,

<sup>5</sup> Col. Rec., i. 139.

<sup>6</sup> Savage's Winthrop, i. 200. Powderhorn hill, then, and long after, was covered with trees.

<sup>7</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 130.

<sup>8</sup> With his son Elizur, about twenty, came over near 1637, and had a farm at, or near Rumney Marsh, where he died May 4, 1660 (Hull's Diary, Amer. Antiq. Soc. Coll., iii. 193), probably at the house of John Tuttle, who married a daughter. (*Ante*, vol. i. p. 204.)

He was several years a deputy in the General Court, and once for Springfield, residence in the town represented not then being essential.

The son soon went to Springfield, where he married Mary Pyncheon, “9 mo, 20 day, 1640.” They had sons and daughters. The youngest son came to Boston, and was the father of Edward Holyoke, president of Harvard College. (Conn. Valley Hist. Soc. Papers, 1876-'81, 62.)

Richard Tuttle had 161 acres at Pulling Point Neck. (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 29.)

Where Edward Holyoke's house was, I cannot say; for the name Rumney Marsh sometimes included lands northerly of Revere. April 20, 1650, Boston “Ordered that Mr. Elias Maverick and James Johnson, who were chosen by George Burden; Deacon Eliatt, and Mr. Thomas Clarke, who were chosen by the Townsemen in presence of Mr. Newgate and with Consent of him: should lay out a Cart and a Horse way at Rumley Marsh from Mr. Holiock's Farme towards the Mill.” (Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 101.)

Inhabitant of Rumny Marsh, besides what he hath disbursed for him.<sup>9</sup>

1662, 29, 10. Ordered, that Doctor Stonne be allowed £3. 14s. out of the Towne Treasurye for ministring phissick and Chirurgery to Goodman Fauor att Rumny Marsh.<sup>10</sup>

1664, 1. 28. Agreed by the Selectmen with Edward Weeden, of Rumny Marsh, that in and for consideration of £12, p. annu., to bee payed yearely, to free the Towne from any Chardge, that may arise during the naturall life of Elizabeth Ward.<sup>11</sup>

1665, 1. 27. Sam'l Bennitt and John Tuttle with Capt. Hutchinson, to goe the Rounds betwixt Boston, and Line, and Maulding.<sup>12</sup>

August 26, 1667. In respect of the death of Rumney Marsh constable, being unwilling to trouble the whole Towne to come together, wee desire for this present remaining part of the yeare that the Inhabitants of the said place choose some fitt person, and send hime to take the oath of A Constable.<sup>13</sup>

1667, 2. 11. A raite for Rumney Marsh for £34 – 10s.

1668. A proposeall made whether the Constables of Muddy Ryver [Brookline] and Rumney Marsh shall be hereafter chosen by lifting up of handes, or puting in of papers [ballots]; left to future consideration, as in the order *fol.* 15.

1668, 3. 25. Agreed with John Grover, of Rumney-Marsh, to pay for the dyet and lodginge of Eliachim Marshall, 5s., p. weeke, one half to be paid by the Towne Treasurer of Boston, beginninge, the 30th of March, last.<sup>14</sup> 1668. Rumney Marsh tax £34. 1669, March 15. Ordered, that the Constables of Muddy river & Rumny Marsh shall be chosen by liftinge up of hands, and by the next yeare before the day of publique election the selectmen appoynt the inhabitants of Muddy river & Rumny marsh, to meete together and nominate Constables, & other officers proper for each place, and the present Constables bringe in their names to the next publique meeting, on ye day of election, there to be put to vote.<sup>15</sup>

In 1669, the bounds between Boston and Charlestown, as the towns then were, and Boston and Lynn, were run on original descriptions, found in the town records.<sup>16</sup>

1669, 28. 12. Muddy River and Rumney Marsh to be notified to meet for the nomination of officers.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 5.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 12.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 21.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 25.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 47. And see 60, 86, 91, 117, 144, 167, 192, 201, 235.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 51.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 38.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, 39, 43.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 46.

1670-1. Rates Muddy River, £14-12; Rumney Marsh, £23-12.

1671. Rumney Marsh taxed £31-12.

1672, 6. 3. The question being, who are the proprietors of the waste land of Rumney Marsh and Muddy River, according to the order of the town, 4, 1 mo., 1641-2, in ye old book of records, folio 59, resolved that all inhabitants that were in the town the 4th of the 3 mo., 1642, their heirs and successors, have the right, and are the sole proprietors of such lands according to the said town order.<sup>18</sup>

1673, 1. 10. Ordered, that they, Muddy River and Rumney Marsh, have libertie before ye day of Election annually, for the time to come, to meet together and make choyse of officers fit for their severall precincts, & return their names to the publique town meeting for election, accordinge to an Ordr. 15 March, 1668-9.<sup>19</sup>

April 24, 1676. James Bill, senr., John Grover, senr., Elias Maverick, senr., and William Ireland, were appointed special surveyors, under order of General Court, 1674, to inspect their part of the town, to prevent excessive drinking and disorder in private houses.<sup>20</sup>

1678, Feb. 25. At the request of James Bill, senr., in the behalf of himself and his neighbors at Pulling Point and Rumney Marsh, libertie is granted to them to erect two pounds, one at Pulling Point, and the other at Rumney Marsh, upon their own cost, where they shall judge to be most for the accommodation of both places.<sup>21</sup>

December 10. Warrant to the constable of Rumney Marsh to collect £40-14, for the countrie, and £13-11-4, for a town rate.

1679, Dec. 15. Rates of Rumney Marsh: 4 single Countrie rates and ye Towne rate, £91. 9. 4; one Rate to be paid in graine, without abatement, £11. 1. 4; one-half Rate to be paid in mony £5. 9. 2.<sup>22</sup>

1680, Dec. 17. Rumney Marsh rate for ye countrie in money and countrie pay, £40. 6. Also a half single Countrie rate, £5. 0. 9, for the countie: Also four single countrie rates for the use of the town.<sup>23</sup>

1681. Rates for Rumney Marsh, £14. 18. 9.

1682. George Darling, of Salem, plt., contra John Darling, late of Rumney Marsh, deft., in an action of the case, for not satisfying and paying for the nurseing of a young child of the aforesaid John

<sup>18</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 68.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 74.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 101.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 115.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 130.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 142.



Darling, in the years 1682, & 1683-4. Verdict for the Deft. Similar Action, 29 April, 1684.<sup>24</sup>

1683, April 24. Benjamin Muzzey, Senr., of Rumney Marsh, *contra* Joseph Webb, marshall of Suffolk, and Timothy Brookes, Senr., of Swanzey, in an action of the case, for that the said Brookes and Webb, the 11th of April, under color of said Webb's office, illegally and unjustly took a negro woman out of said Muzzey's house. The jury found for the defendant, costs of court allowed, nine shillings and ten pence.<sup>25</sup>

1684. Aphra, wife of John Bennett, of Rumney Marsh, on the road to Lynn, [the Bennetts owned a part of the Pan-Handle, now in Saugus,] summoned to answer a presentment for selling strong drink, and entertaining men's servants and children, contrary to law: Said Aphra, appearing, acknowledged that within twelve months, she hath sold cider at two pence per quart, and at three pence per quart with sugar. Sentenced to pay five pounds in money, to the county, according to law.<sup>26</sup>

1685-6, February 26. Jeremiah Belchard, of Rumney Marsh, desires abatement of his last town rate, being 12s, upon consideration that he hath maintained Eliza Warren, daughter of his wife, and her child, some considerable time, and he promising that ye mother and child should not be any charge to ye towne, which was granted and agreed on.<sup>27</sup>

1686, April 27. James Bill, senr., of Pullen Point, sued for rent of Hutchinson's Island.<sup>28</sup>

1686, July 7. Job Chamberlain brought an action of *detinue* for boat against William Comer, of Rumney Marsh; and Thomas Newhall, against John Wiswall, for defamation by Hannah, his wife, Oct. 26, 1686.<sup>29</sup>

1689-90, March 21. Att the General Court, by adjournment in Charlestown, March 12, 1689/0.

The train soldiers inhabiting the lands belonging to the town of Boston, lying to the Eastward of Winnesimet Ferry, together with Noddles Island & Hog Island, are henceforth to be a distinct foot company, and are forthwith to nominate meet persons for their commission officers, and present them to this Court for their

<sup>24</sup> County Court Records, 1680-1692, pp. 164, 177.

<sup>25</sup> County Court Rec. At this time in Massachusetts Bay slaves were regarded as property, subject to attachment.

<sup>26</sup> County Court Rec.

<sup>27</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 182.

<sup>28</sup> County Court Rec., 271.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, 300, 317.

allowance and confirmation. And the three County Troop is hereby dismissed.

In pursuance of the above order of the General Court, you are required in their Majesties names to warn all male persons, above the age of sixteen years (inhabiting, as in said order expressed), to appear on Monday next, the second day of June, at nine of the clock in the morning, at Left. Smith's at Winnisimet, completely armed, and there to nominate officers, as the law directs, and not to fail at their peril, for which this shall be your warrant.

Dated Boston, May 26, 1690. Elisha Hutchinson, Major. To Mr. William Ireland, Clerk.<sup>30</sup>

Benjamin Mussey, Senr., and William Hassey, for Rumney Marsh, recite alterations in the Three County Troop, under Dudley, and ask for their old privileges of choosing their officers. No date.<sup>31</sup>

Benjamin Mussey, Sen., and Joseph Hassey,<sup>32</sup> and others were opposed to William Green as captain. No date.<sup>33</sup>

Those not willing to serve in the Troop, commanded by William Green, to go with the foot companies in their town.<sup>34</sup>

1690. Ordered, that sixty of the four hundred soldiers, appointed to be raised by order of this Court, be put under the command of Capt. John Floyd, and forthwith posted at Portsmouth, in East Hampshire, for the further enforcement and strengthening of that post. To be improved against the common enemy, as they shall be ordered. Boston, June 10, 1690.<sup>35</sup>

1690, Oct. 27. A rate for the poor, and other occasions, committed to the several constables of Boston, Rumney Marsh, and

<sup>30</sup> Gen. Court Rec., vi. 128; and, Mass. Archives, xxxv. 348, and xxxvi. 80. We see the formation and disbandment of the Three County Troop, in which Suffolk, Essex, and Middlesex were interested. The Company thereafter formed at Winnisimet, was undoubtedly commanded by Capt. John Smith, tenant of Gov. Bellingham's Ferry Farm.

Sewall's Diary, i. 348, probably relates to this Company: "14 Sept. 1691. Nine Companys Train, Capt. Smith of Winnesimet making one."

Capt. Smith lost one or two sons by the Indians: "11 April, 1677. We heard of the slaughter of some persons at York by the Indians, among whom was Isaac Smith, who went thither, about boards. This is Isaac Smith, of Winnesimet." *Ibid.*, 41.

<sup>31</sup> Mass. Archives, xxxv. 9.

<sup>32</sup> Lt. Joseph Hasey [a younger brother, or son?] of Lieut. William, was born May 20, 1657, and died June 28, 1707. He had a large family, and was a proprietor at Rumney Marsh. His first wife, Hannah, died August 18, 1693. He married for his second, Hannah Buckman, January 12, 1694. His widow married John Bancroft, of Lynn, November 18, 1708.

<sup>33</sup> Mass. Archives, xxxv. 10.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, 48.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, 36, 114.

Muddy River by the selectmen, for £412.4.2, Countrie pay, ordering, if any pay mony, in lieu thereof, they shall be abated  $\frac{1}{2}$  pte. of their rates.<sup>36</sup>

Feb. 11, 1690/1. Whereas, since the abatement of the Small-Pox in Boston, many Persons are returned to town, out of the Country, whither they had withdrawn themselves for fear of the Contagion, and, whereas, complaint is made that the Bodies of persons dying of the Small-Pox at Rumney Marsh, are carried through the town to the South Burying Place, to the offence and hazard of many of the Inhabitants, who have not had the distemper.

Ordered, that all persons dying at Rumney Marsh, and parts adjacent, of the Small Pox, their Bodies shall be buried in some convenient place, on that side of the Water, And none of them shall be brought over to Boston, under the penalty of five pounds in money, to the use of the poor of Boston, to be recovered by one or more of the Selectmen of the Heirs, Executors, Administrators, Parents, or Masters of the deceased, any usage to the contrary notwithstanding.<sup>37</sup>

1691, June 20, rate for Bostone, Rumny Marsh, and Muddy River, £3037. 18, to be paid, either in mony, Bills of publicke credit,<sup>38</sup> or in graine, or provisions, at mony price, one halfe by the first of Septem. next, the other halfe by the first day of May, 1692.

Rumny Marsh rate for ye poore and other occasions of this towne, £16. 15.<sup>39</sup>

1693. Perambulators to run the bounds between Lin and Boston [now Revere], Malden and Boston [now Revere and Chelsea], Reading and Boston, were Capt. James Hill, Mr. Timothy Thornton, Mr. James Taylor, Capt. Bozoon Allen, Mr. William Hassy. To meet 2d Tuesday in April, at eight, A.M., with those sent from Malden, at William Ireland's house; and, at the same hour, with those from Lin, at Goodman Edmond's house, near Bride Brook; and at twelve, with Reading men, at the beginning of the line, or

<sup>36</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 204.

<sup>37</sup> Mass. Archives, xxxvi. 388.

<sup>38</sup> The first paper money of Massachusetts, December 10, 1690, was issued to pay the cost of the unsuccessful expedition against Canada. Its basis was the expectation of booty, which failed. There was still the vote of the Deputies to redeem these notes, when matured; but then the people were in no better condition to pay, and their representatives voted to issue more paper. The depreciation of the bills is manifest, when they are classed with grain and provisions, in the payment of taxes, whereas, money was accepted at three to one.

<sup>39</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 208, 209.

the Three County heap [which must have been in the Panhandle, where Suffolk, Essex, and Middlesex counties then met.] That day, being stormy, and the other towns not meeting, the next Tuesday was appointed. William Ireland was added.<sup>40</sup>

1698, March 14. Rumney Marsh and Muddy River, Each to chuse an Assessor, to set with the Selectmen, for the making of their own rates. Each to make their choice on their first Training Day, and when chosen, to bring them on ye Day of a Publick Town-meeting, to be confirmed by the Town.<sup>41</sup>

November 14. Inhabitants of Rumney Marsh, exempted from certain personal or poll taxes for the Watch.<sup>42</sup>

1700, May 14. Mr. Nath'l Oliver Refused to serve in the place of a Representative, upon which the town chose Capt. Bozoon Allen.<sup>43</sup>

1701, July 18. Muddy River and Rumney Marsh notified to bring in their lists of their Polls and Estates, the first Monday of August next.<sup>44</sup>

1711, July 9. His Excellency's order for Bringing in Provisions for Supply of ye Camp at Noddle's Island to be posted up at Winisimet.<sup>45</sup>

1713, Oct. 14. On motion of Constable Joseph Belcher, Voted, that upon his collecting the rates within the District of Rumney Marsh, at his completing his accounts in due season, he is to be allowed three pence on the pound for so much as he shall collect and pay in, as ye other collectors are allowed.<sup>46</sup>

1733, Oct. 16. Voted, to chuse the collector for Rumney Marsh by hand vote. Mr. Jacob Chamberlain, now constable, was chosen Collector for the District of Rumney Marsh, and to have the same allowance for collecting, as the other collectors, he giving the like security.<sup>47</sup>

1734. Scheme for [an Open Public Market] in Boston being proposed it was voted: Provided, always, Nothing herein contained be intended, meant, or construed, to abridge the inhabitants

<sup>40</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 214. For perambulating of town and district lines, see *ibid.*, 19, 22, 44.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, vii. 229.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, 232.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*, 242.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, xi. 7.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, 141. The British fleet under Sir Hovenden Walker, and the British troops under Hill, were then in Boston, on their disastrous expedition against Canada.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, 104.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, xii. 53.

of the District of Rumney Marsh from buying or selling any provisions, as usual in said district.<sup>48</sup>

1735, March 10. Upon the Petition of Mrs. Abigail Chamberlain, Widow of Jacob Chamberlain, the late Constable for Rumney Marsh, Deceased, which was read again. Voted to allow her six months from this time for the said Mrs. Abigail Chamberlain to Accompt with the Town Treasurer, and that the Assessors shall be allowed to make such abatements, as they shall judge proper, agreeable to the Prayer of the Petitioner.<sup>49</sup>

#### IN KING PHILIP'S WAR

After the repulse of the Indians in their assault on Samuel Maverick's Palisade House, perhaps in 1628, the people at Winnisimmet, in common with those in the vicinity of Boston, were unmolested. Doubtless, however, for the common defence, they were enrolled and trained in the military companies of Boston, to which they belonged. But geographically their military relations were with Essex and Middlesex counties, rather than with Suffolk.

Accordingly, May 26, 1658, "In answer to the petition of some of the inhabitants of Lynn & Reading, & Rumney Marsh, the Court judgeth it meet to grant them liberty to raise a troop of horse, and choose their officers, provided they be not ferry-free, nor have five shillings yearly allowed them from the country, as other troopers have."<sup>50</sup>

Among military officers at Rumney Marsh was Elias Maverick, "chosen by the North Company in Boston to be their

<sup>48</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 71, 82.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, 98. It was a serious matter to be collector of taxes. He gave bonds, and was charged with the taxes, good, bad, or indifferent, assessed on persons and estates. He could seize property, and even the person, of the party taxed; but, if the property could not be found, or if the person did not, or could not, pay, when thrown into jail, still the collector, and his bondsmen, were liable for the taxes. The only remedy was by abatement, not in the interest of the debtor but to relieve the collector.

Jacob Chamberlain was collector in 1733, and died in 1734, when some taxes were not collected. His liability passed to his widow; not to her person, but to her and her children's interest in her deceased husband's estate. Hence the order of March 10.

<sup>50</sup> Col. Rec., iv. pt. 1, 341. Free ferriage of military companies to and from the place of exercise, had, "on a motion, from, and with, the consent of the several troopers," been repealed a week before. Hence the exception above. *Ibid.*, 323.

ensign," and approved by the Court, May 18, 1664; and on his petition dismissed June 8, 1671; but whether father or son I cannot say.<sup>51</sup>

In the Three County Troop (so named October 8, 1662, but recognized May 28, 1659, and finally dismissed, March 21, 1690), on the petition of Jonathan Poole and William Greene John Tuttle as lieutenant and William Hasey as cornet, were approved, "if circumstanced as the law provides"; and, again, May 3, 1665, when their commissions were ordered.<sup>52</sup> May 7, 1673, Lieutenant Tuttle was dismissed from the service at his own request, and Eliakim Hutchinson appointed in his place; entry repeated October 15, 1673.<sup>53</sup> May 27, 1674, William Hasey was appointed lieutenant, and Jonathan Poole, cornet, of the Troop.<sup>54</sup> Edward Hutchinson was commander to October, 1674, when he resigned, and Lieutenant Hasey was in command June, 1675.<sup>55</sup>

Bodge gives the names credited under Lieutenant Hasey, October 5, 1675, of whom several were of Rumney Marsh.<sup>56</sup>

In February, 1676, during the progress of the war ten troopers were impressed from the Three County Troop, besides ten Suffolk soldiers, which, with those already raised, amounted to six hundred. By order of May 5 they were to repair to Concord, by the boats, completely armed. Baggage horses were to be impressed, sustenance provided, and seventy Indians.<sup>57</sup>

August 22, 1676, was this order:

To the Constable of Winnesimmet:

These require you in his Majestys name forthwith to impress an able man and horse to post away this letter sent to you as directed to Major Daniel Dennisson, Esq., for the service of the Country, making your return, and not to fail.

Dated in Boston, the 22 of August, 1676. By the Council, Edward Rawson, Secy.

<sup>51</sup> Col. Rec., iv. pt. 2, 105, 505.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, 60, 149.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, 558, 507.

<sup>54</sup> Col. Rec., v. 6.

<sup>55</sup> *Ante*, vol. i. p. 231, and Bodge's *Soldiers in King Philip's War*, 1st ed., 37.

<sup>56</sup> For an account of Nicholas Paige in King Philip's War, see *ante*, vol. i. p. 657.

<sup>57</sup> In this war even the friendly Indians, and those with whose training, religious and secular, most pains had been taken, were not wholly trusted. Palfrey's *Hist. N. E.*, iii. 199.

June 1, 1677, Jonathan Wade was appointed captain, Corporal William Green, cornet, and Isaac Brooks, quartermaster, of the Three County Troop.

In the expedition to Mt. Hope, June 24, 1675, Captain Prentice took with him as guides three Chelsea Indians, two of whom were James Quanapohit, and Thomas, alias Rumney Marsh, his brother. The Naticks were divided into four companies. The first lived at Medfield, with James Rumney Marsh and his kindred, and numbered twenty-five, including five men. Among the dangerously wounded in this war was the daughter of that friend of the English, "Sagamore John," who died at Winnisimmet.<sup>58</sup>

#### A CORN MILL

In the flat country in and about Rumney Marsh, remote from waterfalls, the generating power for driving a corn mill was of first-class importance. From the earliest days Boston and Noddle's Island were supplied with windmills, and later with tide mill-ponds, the most famous of which, on the Back Bay, has been filled only in recent years, and now constitutes the most elegant part of the city. As late as 1733 the inhabitants of Medford, Malden, Rumney Marsh, Woburn, Charlestown, and part of Lynn, depended upon "Timothy Sprague's Grist Mill, in Malden." Such is the inference from the following petition, signed by two hundred and thirty-eight of the inhabitants of those places:

"We the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Malden, and other Towns, adjacent, have for two summers last past been greatly damnified by reason of a certain breach, lying open in Spot pond Dam, in Stoneham and also by Stoppages in the Streams that used to supply Timothy Sprague's Gristmill, in Malden, with water in Malden, by reason of which breach and Interruptions, as aforesd: we, the Subscribers, have been great Sufferers, and do still suffer, for want of the Improvement of the benefits of the said mill, as formerly used to grind meal.  
January 16th, 1732/33."

<sup>58</sup> Bodge, 1st ed., 346, 352, 357.



[Signed by the inhabitants of the several towns, those of Rumney Marsh being as follows:]

John Moore,  
Stephen Kent,  
Thos. Pratt,  
Wm. Tuttle,  
Robert Waitt,  
Nathan Sargeant,  
Fran. Leathe,  
Captn. Nathl. Oliver,  
Jonathan Tuttle,  
Isaac Lewis,  
Isaac Lewis, Junr.  
Elisha Tuttle,  
Jona. Huse,  
Saml. Breddeen,  
Saml. Floyd,  
Hugh Floyd,  
Jona. Eustis,  
Robert Wodburn,  
Thos. Eustis,  
Benja. Whittemore,  
Joseph Whittemore,

John Tuksbury,  
John Floyd,  
Nathan Cheever,  
Benja. Floyd,  
Jacob Bredeen,  
John Leathe  
James Hanvel (?)  
Jacob Chamberlain,  
Thos. Campbell,  
Jacob Hasy,  
Jno. Chamberlain,  
Edward Tuttle,  
Nathl. Tuttle,  
Daniel Tuttle,  
Samuel Pratt,  
Wm. Sampson,  
James Wilson,  
Robert Livingston,  
Samuel Tuttle,  
John Brintnal.

Eleven years before the Rumney-Marsh people, then belonging to Boston, appear to have sought permission to have a tide-mill of their own; for, March 12, 1721, the town ordered: "The Selectmen be Desired to goe to Rumney Marsh, and View the place proposed to Set a Corn mill upon, and report thereof, at the next meeting."<sup>50</sup>

"1722, May 15. On Petition of the Inhabitants of Rumney Marsh, for a Corn Mill; The Selectmen, by their Committee, having Viewed the place petitioned for, Are of opinion, that the Petitioners have liberty to Erect a corn mill there, Provided, they, or the Undertakers of Said Mill, Indemnify the Town of Boston from any Damage Don, by Setting up damms, or any other works belonging to the mill, to any propriety or lands, either below, [or] at above the place assigned for the Mill. Voted, that the Report of the Committee be accepted, and that the inhabitants haue Liberty, accord-

<sup>50</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 160.

ingly.”<sup>60</sup> These proceedings, apparently fruitless until about 1735, led to the establishment of what became known as “The Mills,” and later, as “Slade’s Mills”; and as the mills were destroyed by fire only a few years ago,<sup>61</sup> after having been serviceable for about one hundred and fifty years, I shall anticipate their later history in this connection.

It is probable from the following agreement that the mills near the Town Landing were erected by Lieutenant Thomas Pratt before 1735: “Memdm: Agreed with Saml: Watts, this 2d Day of May, 1735, to Let him have my Quarter Part of the two Griss mills, at Rumney Marsh, I abeteing twenty-two Pounds of what I have Expended on them, as P. my Acct., Given to said Watts, he paying me fourty-two Pounds, & In Six months hence, fifty-Eight Pounds more, & then to Give Bond for the Remainder, Payable in twelve months from ye then Date. As Witness my hand, the Date above written. Thomas Pratt.”<sup>62</sup>

An account of the Estate of Hon. Samuel Watts with the “Mills of Chelsea,” beginning April 26, 1739, and ending with July 15, 1762, contains items of labor on the dam and repairs of the “Mill Boat.” On his death, in 1770, his half

<sup>60</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 165.

<sup>61</sup> July 18, 1885.

<sup>62</sup> The following account found among the Watts papers, seems to refer to the above transaction.

1735, Apr. 12. S. Pratt, For assist. for the Mills,	£1: 00 00
May 1, To Cash	25 00 00
Octr 30 To Ditto	15: 00 00
Decr. 12, £13: 24th. £12 - 10	25: 10 00
1737, Dec. 16, S. Pratt, in full	20: 12:08
	<hr/>
	95: 2 8
1735, May 12. Mr. Thos. Pratt, Dr to S. Watts.	
To Cash for use Mills	50: 0 0
1736, Sept. To Ditto	25: 0 0
To Ditto	50: 0 0
	<hr/>
	125
Cr., disbursed on the Mills, £221: 17: 8.	54 2 8
of which he abated,	22: 00: 00
	<hr/>
	190: 17: 8
Recd. of Watts, at three payments,	125
	<hr/>
	74: 17: 8

of the "Grist Mill" was set off to William Watts, who, for £40, conveyed the same to Thomas Pratt, June 9, 1772, who thus became sole owner.<sup>63</sup>

The following entry in Samuel Watts's Memorandum Book indicates that the mills were in court at one time. "1766, Oct. 9. Cash to S. Floyd & S. Watts, Evidences about the mills, at Chelsea, Tending the Court, 2: 10."<sup>64</sup>

March 9, 1780, Thomas Pratt sold one half of the Grist Mill to Samuel Clark, for £600, L.M., and 50 Spanish Milled Dollars.<sup>65</sup> May 27, 1780, Clark sold the same to James Stowers for the same consideration.<sup>66</sup> August 21, 1781, for £26. 13. 4, in specie, Jonathan Williams, of Chelsea, sold to Samuel Sprague, "all my right, that is, one fourth in the Grist Mill."<sup>67</sup> October 23, 1782, James Stowers, *et al.*, sold part of the same, to John Buckman.<sup>68</sup> 1790, April 5, The town voted not to exempt the Grist mills in this Town from Taxes.<sup>69</sup> 1792, Dec. 20, The town voted not to purchase the mills in Chelsea for the use of the town.<sup>70</sup> 1793, June 27, James Stowers sold to Samuel Cary, one half part of the same,<sup>71</sup> and on the same day James Stowers sold to Joshua Cheever one quarter part of the same.<sup>72</sup>

The refusal of the town to purchase the mills, or exempt them from taxation, may indicate some dissatisfaction with their management, perhaps expressed by the following vote: "1794, May 14, Voted that if Capt. James Stowers shall Erect a wind mill in this Town, it Shall forever be Exempted from Taxation."<sup>73</sup>

At some time, unknown to me, the "old mills," either by accident or by decay, ceased to exist, and January 16, 1816, the town voted to petition the General Court, for "liberty to build a dam across the river, where the old mills formerly stood, for the purpose of erecting a Grist Mill, thereon";<sup>74</sup> and February 15, 1816, the inhabitants were authorized to erect such a dam "across Mill River at or near the Poor

<sup>63</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 135, f. 96.

<sup>64</sup> No. iv. 27.

<sup>65</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 135, f. 97.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.*, 98.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, 99.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.*, 136, f. 108.

<sup>69</sup> Town Rec., ii. 123.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, 229.

<sup>71</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 176, f. 244.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*, 245.

<sup>73</sup> Town Rec., ii. 137.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 39.

House," and to erect suitable Grist Mills thereon and to sell, or lease, said mills.<sup>75</sup>

March 4, 1816, the Town chose Joseph Stowers, Samuel Lowe, and David Floyd, a Committee, as respects the Mill, and to report at the April meeting what would be the best advantage to the town.<sup>76</sup> April 1, 1816, this committee reported, That they have waited on Mr. Cary's heirs, the only Claimants to the dam, and privileges where the old mill formerly stood, and Consider their Claimes just, so far as it relates to the old dam, that being Considered the most suitable place for the erection of Mills, and, as it would be Attended with less expense, think it advisable for the town to vote a certain sum of money to be paid said Claimants, by their deeding said old dam, with all other Claims, to the town; in Case of a refusal they would suggest another mode of procedure, viz., For the town to authorize some individuals in his own right, or in the right of the town, to erect a dam and mill, agreeable to said grant, and the town Warrant and defend the same against all demands and damages Whatever. By the Committee.

Voted, that the Town thro' a Committee offer Mrs. Cary, and heirs the sum of two hundred Dollars for their right to the old mill dam and privileges, agreeable to the report of their Committee, and, in case the above sum should be refused, that the said Committee is authorized to dispose of the above mill seat, and the town will Warrant and defend the same. Joseph Stowers, Samuel Lowe, Stephen Hall, Abner Peirce, and Zachariah Hall, to be the Committee.

June 27, 1816, this committee reported a mode of procedure which was adopted, but reconsidered, July 15th, and the following adopted:

1816, July 15. The subscribers, chosen by the town as a Committee, to Dispose of their Mill privileges, agreeable to grant of the General Court, beg leave to report, That, in consideration of the proprietors of the old mill will relinquish all right and title, they had, or may have, to all the mill priviledges, thereto belonging to the town for the sum of \$550 Dollars, and that of this sum, Mr. John Cutter will pay 450 Dollars; they report, that it is expedient that the town raise the remaining sum of 100 Dollars, and pay over [to] the same proprietors, they giving good and sufficient

<sup>75</sup> Spec. Laws, V., 119.

<sup>76</sup> Town Rec., iii. 42.

titles to said priviledges. They further report, that the said Cutter wishes the town to transfer to him their Land near said Mill site, in consideration of a Wharf, built by him, as may be agreed on, between him and Committee Chosen by the town, with full power, for said purpose.

Chelsea, July 15, 1816.

Joseph Stowers,  
Samuel Lowe,  
Abner Peirce,  
Stephen Hall,  
Zachariah Hall.

Chose a committee, as above, to transact the above business, agreeable to their report.<sup>77</sup>

March 4, 1822. Voted, George B. Cary, David Floyd, and Zachariah Hall, be a Committee, to give a Deed to John Cutter for the Mill site and privileges.<sup>78</sup>

Voted, not to refund John Cutter the expense incurred by a suit commenced against him, respecting his note in favor of the town.<sup>79</sup> April 1, The above vote was reconsidered, and passed again.<sup>80</sup>

March 1, 1824. Voted, that the Selectmen, or their Successors, be impowered to give John Cutter a Deed to Mill site and privileges, also to call him to a settlement, respecting the land, and landing near the same.<sup>81</sup>

1824, April 5. Voted, that the Town purchase a Vessel load of Wood, & prosecute John Breed for all damage & cost by detention, in passing his Bridge, in bringing the same to the Town's landing, he first being notified of the same.<sup>82</sup>

May 1, 1826. Voted, that the selectmen be authorized to make a full settlement with the heirs of Mr. John Cutter, and give a deed, when in their judgment the agreement made by John Cutter and the town is fulfilled.<sup>83</sup>

May 7, 1827. Voted to let Wharf and Landing-place at the Mills to the highest bidder, and they were struck off to John Peirce, at \$7 for one year.<sup>84</sup>

Cutter died in 1825, and, in 1827 the property passed to Henry Cutter and Carpenter Staniels. The same year Cutter sold his interest to Henry Slade; and, in 1841 Staniels sold

<sup>77</sup> Town Rec., iii. 45, 49, 52.

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.*, 110.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>80</sup> *Ibid.*, 122.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*, 140.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.*, 168.

<sup>84</sup> *Ibid.*, 170.

to Robert Vinal his interest, which was conveyed to David and Levi Slade in 1859. Henry Slade died in 1868, and his interest passed to D. and L. Slade. Levi Slade died in 1884, after which the property was transferred to the D. and L. Slade Co. For an account of the above conveyances I am indebted to David Slade, Esq. The mills were burnt on July 18, 1885.<sup>84</sup>

<sup>84</sup> Later fires were on July 26, 1901, and on November 14, 1902.

## CHAPTER XXXII

WINNISIMMET, RUMNEY MARSH, AND PULLEN POINT BECOME  
A TOWN, WITH THE NAME OF CHELSEA

**T**HE following documents relate to the setting off and incorporation of Chelsea.

*The Petition of 1735.*

*To the Selectmen of the Town of Boston:*

*Gentlemen:* — We, the Subscribers, Desire You would Insert in your Warrant for Calling a Town-meeting, in March, next, Viz. to See

if the Town will be willing to Give to that Division Called Rumney marsh, their just share and Proportion of ye Revenues belonging to ye Town, or

2d. If they will Refund what they have Rec'd, more than have been Expended for their Especial Use and Service, for thirty Years, last Past, In Order, for their Supporting their own Publick Charges, and then, if the Town Will Sett them off, therefor.

Jan'y ye 31st, 1734–5.

Sam'l Watts,  
William Hasey,  
John Grover,  
Nathan Cheever,  
John Floyd,  
Sam'l Bredeen,  
Samuel Floyd,  
Joseph Whittemore,  
Thomas Pratt,  
Stephen Kent,  
Sam'l Pratt,  
Elisha Tuttle,

Joseph Belcher,  
John Chamberlain,  
Sam'l Tuttle,  
Jacob Hasey,  
John Brintnall,  
Daniel Watts,  
Nathaniel Tuttle,  
Daniel Tuttle,  
Benj'n Floyd,  
Hugh Floyd,  
Nathaniel Oliver.

1734–5, March 10. Read. Referred to a Committee to Consid'r and Report at the Annual Meeting in March next.



*The Answer*

At a Meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Boston, duly Qualified, and Warned, as the Law directs, being Regularly Assembled in Public Town-meeting, at the Town House, upon Monday, March 10th, 1734-[5].

The Petition of a Number of the Inhabitants of the District of Rumney Marsh, Read again, And

Upon the Motion, and at the Instance of Samuel Watts, Esqr., Mr. Jacob Hasey, and Others, Principal Subscribers to the said Petition, it was

Voted, To Chuse a Committee to take the said Petition under Consideration, Who are to Report To the Town at their Annual Meeting in March, next, What they think proper for the Town to do in the Affair.

Voted, that the said Committee consist of Five Persons, viz.,  
 Mr. Robert Rand, William Stoddard, Esqr.,  
 Samuel Adams, Esqr., Mr. Timothy Prout,  
 and Mr. Joseph Marion.<sup>1</sup>

March 8. Report of the Committee on the Rumney Marsh Petition, Read.

*Report of Committee*

Boston. Pursuant to the aforewritten vote of the town, we, the subscribers, have taken under consideration the petition of the inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh. And have given the said petitioners a meeting. But at the time of our meeting they were not pleased to assign any other reason than what they have offered in their petition for their being sett off, nor in any kind supported the subject matter of their petition. And we find they are a very industrious people, growing in their substance and estates, and too valuable a member to be severed from the body.

We are therefore humbly of opinion, that the town desist proceeding any further on the said petition, and that at present it will be best, both for the petitioners and the town to remain in the relation they stand to each other.

All which is humbly submitted by

Robert Rand,	} Committee.
Wm. Stoddard,	
Jos. Marion,	

Boston, Mar. 8, 1735/6.

I do not find any action on this Report.

<sup>1</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 97.

*The Subject again Agitated in 1738*

At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Boston, duly qualified, and lawfully warned, in publick town-meeting assembled, the 14th March, 1737 [1738].

A petition of sundry of the inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh, in the township of Boston: Praying to be sett off from this town, in order to their being incorporated into a separate township.

Read as follows, viz.;

To the gentlemen, the inhabitants of the town of Boston, at their general town-meeting, on the 13th day of March, 1737-38.

The humble petition of the inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh, belong to said town, humbly sheweth

That, whereas by their situation and their present circumstances and difficulties they are under by reason thereof too many and needless to be now recited: Do from a mature thought and consideration apprehend they are in no ways in a capacity to reduce the same. Particularly, that every one may pay his just proportion of charge, and that everything of a publick nature may be legally carried on and affected by us, humbly pray

That you would sett off number thirteen (in which we dwell) as a separate township, and allow us out of the publick revenues, what you in your wisdom shall think meet.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Thomas Cheever,	Nathaniel Oliver,
Joseph Belcher,	Samuel Watts,
John Chamberlain,	Nath'l Oliver, Jr.,
John Grover,	Thomas Pratt,
Jacob Hasey,	William Hasey,
Benjamin Floyd,	Elisha Tuttle,
Nathan Cheever,	Samuel Pratt,
Daniel Watts,	John Hasey,
Samuel Floyd,	Samuel Hasey,
Hugh Floyd,	Edward Tuttle,
Samuel Berry,	Ephraim Berry,
Isaac Lewis,	Joseph Hasey,

Voted, That this affair be referred to the next general town-meeting, and that, in the meantime, a committee of five gentlemen be specially chosen and appointed to consider what may be proper for the town to do thereon, and report their opinion at the said meeting.

Accordingly Voted, that

Mr. Thos. Cushing, Jr.,      Samuel Adams, Esq.,  
 Mr. Andrew Tyler,      Mr. Robert Rand,  
                                  Mr. Jacob Parker,

be a committee for the ends aforesaid.

A true copy, examined:

SAMUEL GERRISH, Town Clerk.

*Report of the New Committee*

At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of Boston, duly qualified, and lawfully warned in public town meeting, assembled at the Town House, upon Wednesday, May 10th, Anno Domini, 1738.

Mr. Cushing, from the committee appointed the 13th of March, last to consider the petition of sundry inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh, — Praying to be sett off from this town in order to their being incorporated into a separate and distinct township, presented their report, which was read, and is as follows, viz.:

The committee appointed to consider of the foregoing petition have attended that service, and having had a conference with sundry of the principal petitioners, have heard all they had to offer in support of said petition, and after mature deliberation had thereon, the committee are of opinion that as to any inconvenience which either does now, or may hereafter attend the petitioners, with respect to the support of their present minister, or in settling and supporting any others in time to come, it may fully be redressed by their being made a precinct, when they shall petition for that purpose, and it be judged reasonable.

As to any difficulties the petitioners apprehend they are now under, with respect to the school, the due apportioning the taxes, and their highways, the Committee are of opinion, that the town may give relief (as they think needful) in a more reasonable manner than by voting them off a distinct township.

And, we are, therefore, on the whole, of opinion, that this petition be dismissed.

All which is humbly submitted. P

Thos. Cushing, Jr.,      Sam'l Adams,  
 Andrew Tyler,      Robert Rand,  
                                  Jacob Parker.

May 8, 1738.

After some debate, voted, that this report be accepted, and that the petition be accordingly dismissed.

A true copy of record. Attest,

SAMUEL GERRISH, Town Clerk.

*Inhabitants of Rumney Marsh apply to the General Court*

To his Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq., captain-general and governor in chief, in and over his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts bay. The honorable, His Majesty's council and the Honorable House of Representatives, in general court assembled at Boston, May 31, A. D. 1738.

The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh, in the township of Boston, known and called by the Number Thirteen,

Most humbly sheweth, That we account it no small honour to be part and parcel of this great and honorable town of Boston, the metropolis of the extensive province of the Massachusetts bay, and the mart of trade (considering its situation and commodiousness in a safe and fine harbor), compared with any town in His Majesties dominions; but, though we enjoy this honour, yet our circumstances are such, by reason of our habitations being on the northeasterly or easterly side of the harbor, that renders our attendance on any public town meeting very difficult, and as we apprehend too obvious for any one to think it not greatly inconvenient. It is not through any unnecessary discontent, or want of having all due care of justice taken of us, as to the provincial taxes or ministerial supports, that occasions us to address your Excellency and Honors at this time, but merely from the difficulties and dangers we are exposed to, in passing the water, to attend the town-meetings, where we have a right to vote, and freely acknowledge we are always fairly and kindly treated. It is well-known the weather in the month of March (which is the anniversary for the choice of town officers), is as boisterous to high winds and storm, as almost any month in the year, and though we are always desirous of affording our mite in the scale, in consulting and voting for the best good of the publick at such meetings, where the affairs of the advancing years are then in a more especial manner brought under consideration, we are very often prevented from being at these meetings by reason of the difficulties and dangers, aforesaid.

We would humbly observe that we are but a mere skirt, or handful of inhabitants, compared with the body of the town, and our part of the town rate, if taken from the rest, would be so inconsiderable, that we would not incline to think our mother town could look upon it reasonable to hold us on that account, if the advantages we should reap by assembling ourselves, as in town meetings, was considered at the same time.

We have, therefore, in order for relief, with all respect and affection, petitioned the town, but have failed of the desired suc-

cess, as by a copy of the proceedings, herein herewith exhibited, may appear.

Wherefore, your suppliants would in all humility address your Excellency and Honors with assurances at the same time, that it arises not from any disrespect to our honorable town, or the least unkindness ever offered us in any town-meeting, but from a sense of the great danger and difficulties we are exposed to, in travelling to the publick meetings, and pray that of your wonted goodness and clemency, as in many cases of the like nature (and as we humbly conceive with at least as little reason) you would please to set us off from our honorable mother, Boston, for whom we pray heartily, that peace may be within her walls, &c., and give us leave to prepare and bring in a bill for erecting the said district of Rumney Marsh, with the inhabitants therein, commonly called Number Thirteen, into a separate and distinct township, to have and enjoy equal powers and privileges and immunities with any other town in the province.

And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

Samuel Hasey,	Ephraim Berry,
John Hasey,	John Tuttle,
Benjamin Floyd,	Hugh Floyd,
Sam'l Berry,	Sam'l Pratt,
Stephen Kent,	Jos. Ingraham, Jr.
John Chamberlain,	Daniel Watts,
Nathan Cheever,	Isaac Lewis,
Jacob Hasey,	John Grover,
William Boardman,	Daniel Tuttle,
Joseph Hasey,	Thomas Cheever,
Nathaniel Oliver,	Samuel Watts,
William Hasey,	Joseph Belcher,
Thomas Pratt,	Nath'l Oliver, Jr.
Edw. Tuttle,	Sam'l Floyd.

In the House of Representatives, June 13, 1738.

Read, and ordered that the petitioners serve the town of Boston with a copy of the petition, that they show cause, if any they have, on the first Fryday of the next sitting of the Court, why the prayer thereof should not be granted, and the petition is referred in the meantime for consideration.

Sent up for concurrence. J. Quincy, Speaker.

In Council, June 14, 1738. Read and concurred.

J. WILLARD, Sec.

Consented to. J. BELCHER.

Copy examined by J. Willard, Sec'y.

A true copy, examined by Samuel Gerrish, Town clerk.

*Town Meeting Called*

1738, Nov. 15. Ordered, That the Town Clerk issue forth warrants directed to the constables of Boston. In his Majesties name, requiring them forthwith to warn the free holders and other inhabitants of said Town duly qualified, as the law directs, to convene at the Townhouse on Tuesday, next, the twenty-first day of November, Current, at two o'clock, afternoon, then and there to take under consideration a Petition of sundry of the Inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh, to the great and general court to be set off and erected a distinct and separate township [and other matters].

*Boston takes Action in Regard to the Foregoing Petition*

At a meeting of the freholders and other inhabitants of the town of Boston, duly qualified and warned according to law assembled in public town-meeting at the town-house on Tuesday, the 21st of November, Anno Domini, 1738.

A petition of sundry of the inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh, with the township of Boston, presented to the great and general court, to be set off and erected a distinct and separate township, with the order of court thereon, read, and after some debate thereon —

Voted, To chuse a committee to take the said petition under consideration, to draw up an answer to the same, and to lay it before the town for their approbation; in order to its being presented to the great and general court at their next sitting.

Voted, That the committee consist of five persons.

Voted that, Messrs. Hugh Vans, Joseph Marion,  
James Allen, Edward Bromfield,  
Nathaniel Cunningham,

be committee for ends aforesaid.

Voted, That the committee be desired to report to the town on Monday next, the 27th instant, at three o'clock, afternoon, to which time it is proposed this meeting should be adjourned to receive the same.

Voted, That this meeting be adjourned to Monday next, the 27th of November current, three o'clock, afternoon.

A true copy of record, Attest, SAMUEL GERRISH, Town Clerk.<sup>2</sup>

November 27, 1738.

Pursuant to the vote of the town, the 21st of November, instant. The committee appointed to draw up an answer to a petition of

<sup>2</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 203.

some of the inhabitants of Rumney Marsh, which they have preferred to the general court, praying that they may be set off as a separate township, have attended that service, and accordingly have drafted and signed an answer, which they now present to the town, viz, :

PROVINCE OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

To His Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq., Captain General, and Governor in Chief, the Honourable the Council, and Honourable House of Representatives of said Province, in General Court assembled at Boston, the thirtieth of November, one thousand, seven hundred, and thirty-eight:

The answer of the inhabitants of the town of Boston to the petition of a small number of the inhabitants of the district number thirteen, commonly called Rumney Marsh part of said Town, to this Honourable court, praying that they may be set off as a distinct township for a suggested reason, contained in said petition.

The town of Boston humbly sheweth, That some of the inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh, did on the thirty-first of January, one thousand, seven hundred, thirty-four, prefer a petition, and on the thirteenth of March, one thousand, seven hundred, thirty-seven, did prefer one other petition to the town of Boston, in order to obtain from said town several advantages, and also to be set off as a distinct township.

In regard to said petitions the town appointed two several committees to hear the petitioners, consider of, and report what they thought adviseable for the town to do thereon.

Which service they accordingly performed. The copy of which petitions, with the reports thereon, we humbly beg leave to lay before this Honorable Court. And we may justly observe, and say, that in answer to all their petitions and complaints, heretofore made, where there has been the least colour, the town has readily pointed out proper remedies, and stand ready to afford them.

And the petitioners having been conscious that the town are ready to do so, have betaken themselves to this slender plea of passing Winnisimmet Ferry, which we apprehend they would never have done, were there not some secret springs of their actions, which we cannot account for, notwithstanding all their dutiful and affectionate regard to their mother town, so fully expressed in their present petition.

But inasmuch as they think it most for their service to lay so great stress upon that single, tho' small inconvenience, we think it incumbent upon us to observe, that there has ever been given them so little interruptions in that matter, as that, neither they,



nor their predecessors have ever heretofore tho't it sufficient cause of complaint to the town, nor can they say that one year in ten (*communibus annis*) for the time past, they have been prevented in giving their attendance at town-meetings, nor can it be reasonably supposed, that for the future they will otherwise be interrupted by that means, which they make no difficulty of, in daily exposing themselves to in the common affairs of life. But should they, yet their coming by Penny Ferry will be attended with very little charge and trouble.

We would now humbly beg leave to lay before your Excellency and Honors the unreasonableness of the prayer of said petition.

1. In respect to the inhabitants of the district it ought reasonably to be supposed that when any petition is prefer'd to this honorable court for such a separation as is desired by the petitioners, that it is the mind of the principal number of the inhabitants, or to remove some grand inconvenience, or to preserve peace and good order, or lessen the charge with which said district labors under their present circumstances. Neither of which we apprehend can by any means be pleaded in the present case.

For it's very observable that not one third part of the inhabitants of that district have signed their names to any of their petitions, and consequently that they cannot by any means be thought as consenting thereto. More especially John Yeamans, Esquire, Joseph Thompson, Esquire, nor their agents, nor the Reverend Doctor Sewall, are anyways privy to the deliberations had, nor drafting of, nor presenting, said petition to this honourable court, notwithstanding, they are the proprietors of Noddle's Island, Hlog Island, and very valuable farms at Rumney Marsh. And further we find by the rates and taxes that one hundred and twenty-one persons are rated and taxed within the said district, and, but twenty-eight persons' names subscribed to the depending petition.

And as to any grand inconvenience, all that is pretended is the small trouble of passing a ferry, which we humbly conceive would not have carried so great weight with it (tho' all the inhabitants of that district had subscribed to the petition), as to have influenced this honourable court to separate such a valuable member from the body of the town of Boston, especially considering how small a tract of land, and how unable they are to support the necessary charge of a separate township.

And as to the promoting of peace and good order it can never be suppos'd, that the granting the prayer of such a small number of petitioners, whereby a much larger and more valuable number must be necessarily concluded, can ever be attended with such desirable effects.

And as to the lessening the small and favorable charges, with which the said district has been assess'd, it is very reasonable to suppose that their charge will (upon such a separation) be near double.

2. In regard to the town of Boston we humbly apprehend that by such a separation the town will be strip'd of a very valuable reversion, which will revert to the gospel ministry in the town of Boston, under certain regulations, being no less than three or more valuable farms at Winnisimet, being part of the estate of Governor Bellingham, bequeathed to his wife, after his wife's decease then to his son and his daughter, and, after their decease, the whole estate to pass, and, the annual income to be apply'd, to the encouragement of the gospel ministry, &c. As by an extract from the record in the Probate office, for the county of Suffolk, may more fully appear.

Moreover it's well known that the town of Boston labours under very distressing circumstances upon many accounts.

The visible declension of our trade, and the growing advantages of the husbandman, especially those, who by the nearness of their lands to the town of Boston, have the greatest opportunity of making such singular advantages, as the members of the town of Boston, under these present circumstances are very great strangers to, especially this valuable part of our body (called Rumney Marsh), who by the indulgence of the town are grown rich, and well able to help us under our present difficulties, for Boston being the receptacle of almost all the poor that come into this Province, by reason that most foreigners fix here, and cannot be prevented, provided they bring with them the value of fifty pounds, or are able-bodied tradesmen, or indented servants, or sailors under most circumstances, create so great a charge to this town, that instead of having the least of our members separated from us, we cannot but hope and desire that this honourable court will so far take our distressed circumstances under their most wise and just consideration, that they will afford us such aids and advantages, as may, in some measure extricate us therefrom.

And inasmuch as the general court of this province at their session, the third day of September, one thousand, six hundred, and thirty-four, annex'd Winnisimet and Rumney Marsh to the town of Boston, so we can but hope and desire that this honourable court will not, without the strongest reasons and most pressing necessity separate that valuable member from us.

All of which is humbly submitted.

Hugh Vans,

Joseph Marion,

Jas. Allen,

Edw. Bromfield,

Nath'l Cunningham.\*

\* Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 205-208.

1738, Dec. 1. MEMORANDUM. — The selectmen having signed the answer of the town of Boston to the Rumney Marsh petition, it was delivered, with the several copies referred therein, to the representatives of the town, in order to their presenting it to the General Court, according to the vote of the town, the 27th of Nov., current.<sup>4</sup>

#### ACT OF INCORPORATION

##### *Anno Regni Regis, Georgij Secundi Duodecimo*

An act for erecting all the lands within the Town of Boston, lying on the northerly and north eastwardly side of the harbour heretofore called Winnisimmet, Rumney marsh, and Pullin Point, contained in a division, or district, of said towns, called number thirteen (excepting Noddle's Island, and Hogg Island) into a distinct and separate township by the name of. —

Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Boston, that dwell in the district, called Winnisimmet, Rumney Marsh, and Pullin Point, lying on the northerly and northeasterly side of the harbour, have represented to this court that they labour under great difficulties, by reason of their remoteness from the body of the said town, and separated by the river that renders their attendance on town-meetings very difficult, and whereas they have a long time since erected a meeting-house for the publick worship of God in that district, and have addressed this court, that they may be set off a distinct and separate township, be it therefore enacted, by his Excellency the Governour, council, and representatives in general court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that all the lands within the town of Boston, that lay on the northerly and northeasterly side of the harbour, and which heretofore were contained in that district of sd. town, called Winnisimmet, Rumney Marsh, and Pullin Point, or otherwise called number thirteen (excepting only the said islands, called Noddle's Island and Hogg Island) be, and hereby are, set off, and constituted a separate and distinct township, by the name of — the bounds, whereof, being as follows, viz.: southerly, on the harbor, westerly on Malden line, beginning at the mouth of Malden Creek, which creek is the bounds, as far as an island, called Moulton's Island, to a stake and heap of stones on the salt marsh, about twenty feet from the river, at a little distance from the afores'd island, and whereon the Widow Mitchell, now dwells, and from thence, E.N.E., across the marsh, to a stake, standing in the wall dividing Whittemore and Dan'll Watts' land, about forty feet from s'd marsh, and from

<sup>4</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xv. 146.

thence, on the hill, to a stake, standing in the wall of the aforesaid division fence of Whittemore and Watts, and from thence to a stake in the widow Sergeant's land, marked B.M., with an apple-tree standing by it, on ye west side of a stone wall, from thence to a large white oak tree, standing at the N.E. of the afores'd widow Sergeant's land, from thence to a large old white oak tree, in Thomas Pratt's land, marked B.M., from thence to a stake, with a heap of stones about it, in said Pratt's land, from thence to a stake with an heap of stones about it in ye country road against the southwest corner of Judge Dudley's farm, from thence to a white oake tree at the N.E. corner of Simon Grover's orchard, from thence N. E., and by N., to a stake with an heap of stones about it, in Capt. Oliver's lowland, from thence over the creek to a small white oak tree, in Capt. Oliver's land, now in the possession of John Lathe, from thence to a stake on the west side of the road at the N., or northwest corner of the barn, of the above s'd John Lathe, from thence over the bridge, across ye country road, up a great hill of rocks, behind the house that black Jack dwells in, to an old pitch pine stump with an heap of stones about it, also a young pitch-pine tree standing close by it, marked B.M., from thence to a seeder stake with a heap of stones about it by Mr. Breedeen's fence, from thence to a black oak stump, in the S.E. corner of Lemuel Jenkins' land, from thence to a black oak tree, marked B.M., standing in the divisional line between Jenkins' and Breedeen's land, from thence to a white oak stump standing in a valley in ye S.W. corner of Berry's land, from thence to a walnut tree standing in the division fence between Berry's and Jenkins', marked B.M., from thence to another walnut tree standing in s'd division fence on the south side of an hill, from thence to two old stumps with an heap of stones between them in the N.W. corner of Berry's land, from thence to an heap of stones on the south side of an hill, between Breedeen's and Jenkins' land, from thence to an heap of stones on a great hill on a rock, from thence to an heap of stones between Ezekil Jenkins' and Rob't Ems' land, from thence to an heap of stones on a great rock, from thence over the hill to a hollow walnut trec, with two holes cut in it, marked B.M. with a heap of stones about it, from thence to an old black birch tree standing in a swamp, marked B.M., from thence to an elm stump, with an heap of stones about it, from thence to an heap of stones on a knole, from thence to an old white oak tree, on ye north side of Long Pond, marked B.M., from thence to an heap of stones on a hill, in Thomas Douglass' land, from thence to a black oak tree, on a hill, by the side of a wall marked B.M., from thence to a stump by the side of a wall, with a small oak tree by

it, marked B.M. from thence to a white oak stump by the side of Squires' Brook, from thence to a white oak tree, marked B.M., from thence to a stake on a hill, with an heap of stones about it, marked B.R.M., being the ancient boundary between Boston, Reading and Malden, and is bounded upon Reading as follows, viz.: beginning at the aforesaid stake on ye hill, called Tear Britch hill, from thence, N.W. and by N., to an heap of stones on a rock, from thence to an heap of stones round an old stump, from thence to a black oak tree, mark'd B.R., from thence to an old maple stump, in Ebenezer Nichols's orchard, thence to an heap of stones on ye side of an hill, from thence to another heap of stones on the side of an hill, and from thence, running N.E. and by E., across low meadow land, to an heap of stones on an hill, from thence to another heap of stones within sight of the three county heap, from thence to the three county heap of stones, which is the ancient boundary between Boston, Reading, and Lynn, and is bounded upon Lynn, as follows, viz.: beginning at the ancient bound mark, Brides Brook, where it runs across ye road, and from thence to an heap of stones on a rock in Baker's field, from thence to an heap of stones by a small walnut tree, marked B.L., in Baker's pasture, from thence to a small black oak stump with an heap of stones in a pasture formerly Mariam's, now in the possession of Jonathan Wait, from thence to a black oak tree on a little hill mark'd B.L., with an heap of stones in Mr. Cheever's land, from thence to a white oak stump with an heap of stones, near a small white oak tree, marked B.L., in said Cheever's land, from thence to an heap of stones on a rock in said Cheever's farm, from thence to a white oak, marked B.L., with an heap of stones in a little swamp, from thence to an heap of stones on a flat rock, from thence to an heap of stones, from thence to a crotched tree, marked B.L., in the wall between Cheever's and Boardman's land, and so the line runs across a small rivulet, and to the door of the house of the said Boardman, which is marked B.L., and so through the stack of chimneys in said house, from thence across a small brook to a stump of a walnut tree, with an heap of stones, in said Boardman's field, from thence to a walnut tree, marked B.L., on ye south side of an hill, near Felt's house. from thence to a rock with an heap of stones, in land called the six hundred acre right, from thence to a black oak, marked B.L., with an heap of stones, from thence to an heap of stones, from thence to a tree marked B.L., with an heap of stones, from thence to an heap of stones near a walnut tree, from thence to a walnut tree, marked B.L., with an heap of stones, from thence to a small red oak, marked B.L., with an heap of stones, from thence to an heap of stones on ye side of an hill, from thence to an old large

white oak, marked B.L., with an heap of stones, from thence to the great heap of stones, called the three county heap (about four rod and an half from the said tree,) that being the ancient boundary between the towns of Boston, Lynn, and Reading, and is further bounded northerly on the salt water creek, and easterly on the sea and Pullin Point Gutt, and be it further enacted, that the inhabitants of said town, be, and hereby are, accordingly endowed and vested with all powers, privileges, immunities, and advantages, which ye inhabitants of any other towns in this province, by law have and enjoy.

In the House of Representatives, Dec. 27, 1738. Read a first time; 28th, read a second time; Jan. 2, read a third time, and passed to be engrossed.

Sent up for concurrence.

J. QUINCY, Speaker.

In council, Jan. 6, 1738-[39]. Read a first time. Jan. 8, read a second time, and concurred.

SIMON FROST, Deputy Sec.<sup>6</sup>

In the House of Representatives, Jan. 8, 1739-[40].

Whereas, an act passed in the eleventh year of the reign of His present Majesty, King George; the Second, for supplying the treasury with the sum of twelve thousand, five hundred pounds, for the drawing in whereof, a tax was then granted to be levied on the polls and estates of the inhabitants of the respective towns within this province, which were accordingly ordered to pay the sums, to them severally affixed; in which said act a proviso was made that the general court, at their session in May, one thousand, seven hundred, and thirty-nine, might by an Act, then to be made, apportion the aforesaid sum on the several towns, if they saw fit, and the town of Boston, who were by the aforesaid Act, for supply, assessed to pay, as their proportion of the aforementioned twelve thousand, five hundred pounds, the sum of two thousand, two hundred and fifty pounds — — have since that time had sundry of their inhabitants with their estates, erected into a separate and distinct township, by the name of Chelsea, whose proportion of said twelve thousand, five hundred pounds — — appears to be thirty-six pounds, eight shillings, and one penny. — — but no consideration has, as yet, been had thereof by this court, and the treasurer, having some time since, sent out his warrants to the selectmen or assessors of the said town of Boston, requiring them to assess their inhabitants the whole of the aforesaid sum of two thousand two hundred and fifty pounds. Therefore,

<sup>6</sup> Mass. Archives, cxiv. 307-311.

Ordered, That the selectmen or assessors of the said town of Chelsea be impowered and directed forthwith to assess the said sum of thirty-six pounds, eight shillings, and one penny, on their said town, in such manner, as is directed in the aforesaid Act, and the list of assessments so made, they are required to commit to the collector, constable, or constables, of the said town, who are hereby required and impowered to collect the whole of each respective sum assessed on each particular person, and pay in the same to the treasurer of the town of Boston, at, or before, the last — — day of March, — — next.

Sent up for concurrence. EBEN POMROY, Speaker, pro tem,  
In Council, Jan. 8, 1739-[40].

Read and concurred.

J. WILLARD, Sec.

[Jan.] 9. Consented to, J. Belcher.\*

By the persistence of the inhabitants of Number Thirteen, and against the remonstrance and opposition of the other portions of Boston, a new town was erected.

This measure, though brought about with the concurrence, if not the hearty wishes, of the principal citizens, was not a wise one. Three times their successors have endeavored to repair the mischief, but without success.

Unable to show any substantial reason for separation, the petitioners resorted to the flimsiest pretext, that in March, the season of the town meeting, prevalent storms interfered with their only access to the town's meetings. Never was reason more ridiculous assigned for the important step they were about to take. Their numbers were few, and as they soon found, their property and estates were insufficient for the respectable maintenance of a separate town government.

Nothing remained, however, but to go forward and organize a town government.

\* Mass. Archives, cxiv. 490, 500. Acts and Resolves of the Prov. of Mass. Bay, ii. 909.



## CHAPTER XXXIII

## CHELSEA AS A TOWN

*First Town Meeting Ordered to be Called*

*Province of Massachusetts Bay. In the House of Representatives, Jan. 11, 1738—[9]*

Ordered, That Samuel Watts, Esquire, a principal inhabitant of a new town lately erected out of the town of Boston, in the county of Suffolk, called Chelsea, be and hereby is fully authorized and empowered to assemble the freeholders and other qualified voters there, on the first Monday in March next, in some convenient public place in said town, in order to their chusing a town clerk and other town officers for the year then next ensuing.

Sent up for concurrence, J. QUINCY, Speaker.

In council, Jan. 11, 1738—[9].

Read and concurred, SIMON FROST, Dep. Secry.

12: Consented to, J. BELOHER.<sup>1</sup>

*The Warrant*

To Constable Samuel Floyd, Greeting. . . .

Pursuant to the order of the Genl. Court of the twelfth of this Instant, a Copy whereof is here to annext, You are hereby required to warn all the freeholders and other qualified Voters of the town of Chelsea to meet at the new meeting-house in said Town on the first monday in March next, at ten of the clock, in the forenoon, in order to choose a Town Clerk and other town officers, as the law directs, to serve for the year then next ensuing. Hereof fail not, and make return of this warrant with your doings thereon unto my self at or before said day. Given under my hand, at Chelsea, this 27th: day of Jan'ry, in the twelfth year of his Majesties reign, A. Domini, 1738-9.

SAMUEL WATTS.

*First Town Meeting*

At a town's meeting for the choice of a town clerk and other town officers, the fifth of March, [1739], voted as moderator of this meeting, SAMUEL WATTS, ESQ.

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, cxiv. 316.

It was moved by several that the town officers be chosen by a majority of the electors present, and voted in the affirmative.

The town proceeded to the choice of town officers, and voted as town clerk, Nathaniel Oliver, Jr.;<sup>2</sup> as town treasurer, Mr. Samuel Tuttle; as selectmen, Messrs. John Brintnal, Thomas Pratt, John Floyd, Samuel Floyd, Nathan Cheever.

Voted, the selectmen to be overseers of the poor and assessors.

Then voted, this meeting be adjourned; accordingly adjourned to three o'clock, *post meridiem*.

*Post Meridiem*, four o'clock. Met and proceeded to the choice of the other town officers, and voted as constable, Mr. Daniel Tuttle.

It was moved whether the selectmen should be the surveyors of highways; and it was voted in the negative.

Then voted as surveyors of highways, Messrs. Nath'l Oliver and Samuel Pratt.

Voted as sealer of leather, Mr. John Parker; as fence-viewers, Messrs. Nathan Sergeant and Samuel Berry; as hog-reaves, Messrs. James Stowers and Jonathan Belcher; as sealer of weights and measures, Mr. Jacob Hasey; as an haward, Mr. John Hasey. Then it was voted this meeting be adjourned, *sine die*.

### *Second Town Meeting*

March 20. At a town-meeting for the choice of officers instead of those that may not serve the town as chosen, March ye 5th. To see if the town will continue the school. To choose a committee to wait on the selectmen of the town of Boston to see if they will give anything towards repairing our highways. To see in what method the town will mend their highways the year ensuing; and to see what the town will do respecting a pound.

Voted, as moderator of this meeting, Samuel Watts, Esq. Mr. Joseph Belcher moved his son, Jonathan Belcher, be excused

<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., one of the most respectable men in town, was often elected to office, once, in 1748, as constable. Service was compulsory, unless excused, or on payment of a fine into the town treasury. Men were sometimes elected for the fine they would pay to escape service. In 1748 Oliver, having been elected, desired to be excused, which was granted. Whereupon the town elected a man more notable, even, Hon. Samuel Watts, who agreed with William Boardman, Jr., to serve in his place. The town approved this. Mr. Oliver then promised the town, in consideration of their releasing him from the office, that if he should move from town, before he had served in it, he would give the town fifty pounds, in old tenor bills, as a free gift. Town Rec., i. 26.

The next year they elected him representative to the General Court.

as hog-reave, to which office he was chosen, on March ye 5th, past; and voted, he be excused. Capt. Nath'l Oliver moved he be excused, as surveyor of highways; and voted to excuse him. Mr. Samuel Pratt desired he may be excused as surveyor of highways; and voted in the affirmative.

Then, it was urged by several that the highways be mended the year ensuing by a tax and draught on the treasury; which being put to vote passed in the negative.

The question was then put, whether the town will repair the highways by a rate of days work; and voted in the affirmative. Then, voted as Surveyors of Highways, Messrs. Samuel Breedon and Elisha Tuttle.

Voted, as an hog-reave, James Eustice. Voted to continue the grammar-school, provided any persons appeared to make up the difference of charge between a grammar and writing-school. Then it was urg'd that the Selectmen have instructions given them respecting the regulation of the school. And voted, that the selectmen visit and examine the school, as often as they think needful, and make report at their annual meeting of the town respecting the care and conduct of the master; and the proficiency of the youth attending the school; and also to fix or move the school, as may best comode the town; and appoint stated hours to keep school. Voted, to leave the affair of the pound wholly to the selectmen. Voted, the selectmen be a committee to wait on the selectmen of the town of Boston, and treat with them respecting our charges this year; and expostulate with them to refund us our full proportion of the tax this year; and defray our public charges to the end of the year.\*

Upon Mr. Elisha Tuttle's refusal to accept of the office of Surveyor [of Highways], to which he was this day chosen, and resolving to pay his fine, inasmuch as the town would not excuse him, voted in his stead Mr. Jacob Hasey.

Then voted, that this meeting be adjourned, *sine die*.

### *May Meeting*

May 16. [1739]. At a town's meeting, to choose a meet person to represent them in the general court, to be held for his Majesties Service, at Boston, on the thirtieth of this Instant, at 9 o'Clock, in the morning. To raise money for defraying the accruing charges of the present year, and also to do any other business that shall be thought necessary, the selectmen being moderators.

\* See *ante*, p. 326.

Upon some debate, respecting the town's obligations to send a representative, it appeared by enumerating the Poles, that the town was obliged to send, and the question was put, whether the town would send a representative, and voted in the affirmative. Then voted as the town's Representative, Samuel Watts, Esq.

Voted, as moderator for the rest of the town's business Samuel Watts, Esq. Then the town voted to raise forty pounds to be expended by day's work on the highways, and that the price of a day's work for a single man be eight shillings for an able team, viz.: a cart and two pair of oxen, or a cart and one pair of oxen, and an horse, be eight shillings; and that whosoever, being taxed, as in this vote is expressed, shall refuse to work, being duly warned, shall be obliged to pay his tax into the town's treasury. Voted, also, that the highways be repaired within the months of May and August inclusively. Then voted, to raise ten pounds, to be laid out at the discretion of the selectmen in educating the children living at those branches of the town called the *rocks* and *Pulling Point*. Voted also to raise seventy pounds for other accruing charges. Then Samuel Watts, Esq., offered the town a spot of land, to set the pound on, near Mr. Nathan Cheever's land, which the town voted to accept, and also voted their thanks to Samuel Watts, Esq., therefor.

Then, it was debated whether the town would give their representative instructions in his conduct; but voted in the negative.

Voted, this meeting be adjourned, *sine die*.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Also Selectmen's Rec., i. 2, 47, for action on the subject of the pound.

## CHAPTER XXXIV

CHELSEA AS A TOWN (*continued*)

THE foregoing transcript of the records of the first three meetings of the new town indicates the staple and methods of their municipal legislation, schools, roads, ecclesiastical affairs, together with the few and simple regulations for the government of a people mainly agriculturists. And as I have treated the principal of these for the period covered by their history, I shall confine myself to matters not already noticed, or of exceptional interest. These are chiefly miscellaneous, occurring irregularly, and having no necessary connection with the development of their autonomy. Nevertheless some of them are of historical value.

A town Pound was needed for stray cattle, and May 16, 1739, Samuel Watts offered a spot of land, "near Mr. Nathan Cheever's," on which to erect one. This offer was accepted, with thanks therefor, but apparently nothing came of it; for twenty years later, August 21, 1759, Samuel Pratt, Samuel Floyd, and Samuel Sprague were a committee to look for ground on which to set a Pound. The next year a similar vote was passed. In 1762, for five shillings Nathan Cheever deeded to the selectmen for the use of the town land near the Meeting-House for a Pound, so long as so improved; then to revert to him and his heirs, he to have all the dung.<sup>1</sup> This Pound seems to have been built in 1763, since orders for £4. 8. 11 were given to Daniel and Samuel Pratt "for sundrys done on the pound." In 1797 and 1798 William Harris and James Stowers received \$15.96 for work on it.

The General Court passed an act for the better preservation of deer, and Boston as early as 1739, and Chelsea in 1741, and both for some years after, chose "Inspectors into killing deer"; but, as the law applied to all towns, the election of such officers does not necessarily imply that deer were running wild at that time, either in Boston or Chelsea.

<sup>1</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 97, f. 197.

The counterfeiting of Province Paper Money began at an early period; and in the Appendix at end of this chapter will be found an interesting account by two men, one of whom, Nathaniel Hasey, was a Chelsea constable, for their expenses in pursuing and arresting several counterfeiters in 1741.

### *Hog and Noddle's Islands*

After three years of separate town government the people of Chelsea, not finding their condition as they desired, sought to improve it by annexing Hog and Noddle's Islands. Accordingly, March 1, 1742, they chose Samuel Watts, John Sale, and Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., a committee to confer with the proprietors or agents of those islands with a view to procure, if possible, their favor to the project.<sup>2</sup>

Sept. 19, 1743, they voted to petition the General Court, and chose Jacob Hasey, John Sale, and Thomas Pratt a committee.<sup>3</sup>

The project seems to have slept eight years, when, March 4, 1751, Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., Richard Watts, and Stephen Kent were chosen as a new committee,<sup>4</sup> who prepared the following petition, which is so interesting historically, that I accord it a place in the text.

To the hon<sup>l</sup> Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup>. Lieut.  
Governor & Comander in Chief in & over  
his Majesties Province of the Massachu-  
setts Bay in New England. The hon<sup>l</sup> his  
Majesties Council & house of Representa-  
tives in gen<sup>l</sup>. Court assembled this 27.  
day of March, Anno Domini, 1751,

Most humbly shews

The Subscribers, in behalf of the Town of Chelsea, chosen by said Town the fourth Instant, legally assembled —

That, when the Inhabitants of the District of Rumney Marish, then so call'd, petitioned this hon<sup>l</sup>. Court, To be erected into a distinct Township, They petitioned for all the Lands to the northw<sup>d</sup>. of Winisimett ferry, or Charles River, comonly known by the name of Number thirteen, within the Limits of the Town of Boston; Together with their proportion of the revenues of the

<sup>2</sup> Town Rec., i. 9.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 12.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 34.

then said Town of Boston; especially, as they had paid into the said Town, upwards of £2500, old ten<sup>r</sup>. to the Uses of the said Town more than they had ever received by any benefitts whatever as a part of said Town.

That, when they were sett of as a township, it pleas'd that hon<sup>l</sup> Court to sett of said Township, exclusive of two Islands, known by the names of hog Island & noddles Island, being about a sixth part in value of the petition'd for township: and had no Consideration for any part of the revenues of the Town of Boston; or for what they had paid into the Town Treasury more than they had received benefitt by, in any charges for said District whatsoever, Without which aforesaid Limits or Benefices, The Inhabitants of said District had never thôt of desiring to be a Township. —

Since which, your hon<sup>r</sup>. & hon<sup>rs</sup>. in your known wisdom have seen meet to annex a Considerable part of said Township to the west Parish in Lynn, a Very great further weakning to the Town of Chelsea.

That, We labour under the Difficulties of a long and tedious ferry, that said Township cannot be considered nearer the markett then twelve or fifteen miles.

That, from the Northeast to the South bounds of said Township they lie expos'd to the open Ocean; whereby the Rage of the Sea destroys acres of the lands, and some of the best of the Lands of said Township every year — That, many of the lands in said Township are owned by those that stile themselves Churchmen & Quakers, and Most owned by Gentn., Either living out of town, or under such Circumstances that they are incapable of Division, and so an encrease of their Inhabitants cannot be had: all which leaves this poor Township under a low and decaying Condition. —

Now, may it please your hon<sup>r</sup>. and hon<sup>rs</sup>., as the aforesaid Islands lie most adjacent to said Township, and by nature seem intended to belong to said Town, especially hog Island, which lies encircled by said Township, lies, as it were, in the heart of said Town, and is so far annex'd to said Town, that a dry passage is most generally free to & from said Town to said Island every low water. Is much nearer to the meeting-house and School of said Town by miles than any other; and the Inhabitants have to this day constantly attended publick worship there, nor can they with any convenience attend elsewhere; as our fathers, when we were of the town of Boston, tho't these were the true Circumstances of said Islands, that they always annexe'd them to us by the name Number Thirteen; as our Military Rulers continued them to us in that order; as the Predecessor of the Proprietor of said Hog



Island, Viz., The Venerable Judg Samuel Sewall, deceas'd, of happy memory, gave largely to the building of the first meeting-house in said place, took a Pew in said house, which he kept for the uses of his said farm, and always allow'd the then minister a Sum annually more than the Tax of said Island wou'd then have been, and which his rev<sup>d</sup>. son the present D<sup>r</sup> Sewall continued for some time; and were that good publick spirited Gent<sup>n</sup>. now living, We doubt not, his noble Spirit wou'd exert all its efforts in promoting this very design we are now attempting; So that we can't but think it our Duty to request said Islands may now be annext to us as a township. And with regard to Noddles Island we may assure your hon<sup>r</sup> & hon<sup>rs</sup>. Mr. Yeomans, Deceas'd, just before he left the Country last urg'd us to this same petition, and would have continued his desire no doubt had not his death prevented. If it be objected, That these Islands have been exemted from said township of Chelsea by reason the present owners or Proprietors of said Islands are unwilling said Islands shou'd be annex'd to us; We wou'd answer, First, 'tis impossible any Inhabitants can be accomodated by any town or Parish priviledges elsewhere so well as at the Town of Chelsea, and the Inhabitants of hog Island especially time out of mind have thrô this necessity chearfully attended the publick worship of Chelsea. — Secondly, No reason possible can induse the Inhabitants or Proprietors of said Islands to object against this most reasonable request. But from Encouragement from the Town of Boston that their taxes shall be Low, lower, we say, than the reason or nature of things wou'd allow: and why so valuable a tract of Land sho'd be exempted from the comon Duty of us all, We can see no reason; Nor can we suppose The Town of Boston on any generous principles whatever wou'd endeavour to withhold these Islands from us, when the taxes are of so little significancy to them, in proportion to the very large taxes the[y] bear, That hog Island for the year 1750 paid no more than £18: 18: 6, old ten<sup>r</sup>., to the Town & County Charges, and not £50, “ — “ — old ten<sup>r</sup>., when they have been rated to a fifth part of the greatest Province Tax we ever had; Unless it be in future time on a presumption that the general Court will not sett these Islands of, that they may have opp<sup>o</sup>: to exact greater profitts from them —

If it be further objected, that the district of Rumney Marish, at first consented to accept of the privileges of a township, exclusive of these Islands, We wou'd say that as a Com<sup>m</sup>unity we did it not; and whatever those that principally desired it and transacted that matter might do, We should never have petitioned at first with these Views. Besides, had we done it as a Com<sup>m</sup>unity, it was

not under any presumption or supposition, that any part of the Remainder of our Lands shou'd be taken from us and annex't to another Parish, Which being very lately by the last Court for wise reasons done, Therefore, as an Equivalent, we hope this Court in their goodness will add these lands to us — Wherefore on the whole your Petitioners humbly request that a Comittee from this Honble. Court may be appointed to View our Circumstances at our Charge to consider this Petition, and if they shou'd report in favour, That these Islands may be annexd to the township of Chelsea. — And, as in Duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

N. OLIVER, JUNR.,  
STEPHEN KENT,  
RICHARD WATTS, } Comm<sup>tees</sup>•

In the House of Rep<sup>lives</sup>, April 18, 1751.

Read, and Ordered that the Pet<sup>rs</sup> serve the Town of Boston and the Proprietors of the two Islands within mentioned, with copys of this Petition, that they shew cause, if any they have, on the third Wednesday of the next May Session, why the Prayer thereof should not be granted.

Sent up for Concurrence.

ROLAND COTTON, Cler.

In Council, April 18<sup>th</sup>: 1751, Read and Concurred.

J. WILLARD, Secy.<sup>s</sup>

It is hardly necessary to say that the result did not meet the wishes of the people of Chelsea.

### *Care of the Poor*

October 20, 1742, the question was, whether “the town will build either in whole or in part a dwelling-house for Mr. Dispaw and family to dwell in, or for any other poor of the town”: and whether the town would accept offers of land for that purpose. But it was “voted, to raise twenty pounds for Mr. Dispaw to go on with the house he is now projecting by the assistance of his friends.”<sup>6</sup>

The town was very considerate of its own poor, who were chiefly those of good families fallen into decay; but very careful to escape supporting those having a legal settlement elsewhere, or foreigners having none.<sup>7</sup> And in 1790 the select-

<sup>6</sup> Mass. Archives, cxv. 859-862.

<sup>7</sup> Town Rec., i. 10.

<sup>8</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 25.

men were directed to “prosecute those that take persons into their houses to dwell, that are not inhabitants of this town, and do not make such returns of their names to the selectmen, as the law directs,” by which such persons might gain legal settlement as paupers.<sup>8</sup>

March 13, 1786, Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Mr. Joseph Green, and Mr. Daniel Pratt, are a committee to procure a house for the Poor of the town to live in, and make a report as soon as they can.<sup>9</sup> Meantime, May 29, “Voted to have the poor of the town set up and struck off to the lowest bidder to keep for six months or a year from this time, or till the Committee provides a house for them.”<sup>10</sup>

Lacking a Poor-House, voted to hire the barracks of Daniel Pratt, for the poor of the town, at three dollars per quarter.<sup>11</sup> Feb. 25, 1789, paid him, £5. 0. 5. 1, for use of the barracks, from Dec. 4, 1786, to 26 April, 1788.<sup>12</sup>

The subject was before the town in 1788, 1790, and 1791, when

<sup>8</sup> Town Rec., ii. 123. In 1765, the selectmen informed the Governor and Council that Katherine Brown, a stranger, who came from Ireland into the town in a private manner unknown to them, “and a short time thereafter was bereaved of her senses,” and “became exceeding troublesome, by which the town was put to exceeding great charge”; and therefore prayed that past charges of £55. 11. 1 on her account be allowed and the town freed therefrom. The Council decided, that “the Pauper is not the proper charge of the Province,” and refused the request. Mass. Archives, cxviii. 74, 76. In 1768, on a renewal of their petition, the committee of accounts reported that Katharine Brown came into the town of Chelsea about the year 1750, and was a proper inhabitant thereof, before she became a charge to the town. *Ibid.*, 77. The following charges were for the burial of town paupers:

March 14, 1775. Town paid Samuel Watts, 7s. 5d. 3f., for one gal. Rhum, 2 lb. Sugar, Six pipes, and six papers tabaco, for Abigal Breeden’s funeral.

March 11, 1776. Town paid Samuel Sprague,

To finding Sam. Tuttle, one old Shart . . . . .	£0 – 3 – 0
“ 1 Sheet, Cap & Muffler, to Lay Tuttle out . . . . .	0 – 4 – 0
“ Rum and Shugar at his funeral . . . . .	0 – 4 – 4
“ Time Spent in taking care of Tuttle . . . . .	0 – 5 – 0
	<hr/>
	£0 – 12 – 10

<sup>9</sup> Town Rec., ii. 100,  
<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 103, 104.

<sup>11</sup> These barracks were those then standing on the late Poor House Estate, north of Union Park, used by soldiers in the winter of 1775–1776, and afterwards, it is said, removed to near Woodlawn, and the old house was standing within a few years.

<sup>12</sup> Selectmen’s Rec., i. 133.

the following vote and report appear. April 4, 1791. Voted to build a poor-house.<sup>13</sup>

May 11. The committee on the Poor-house affair reported: "That it is the opinion of your Committee that the poor-house shall be set on the town's land near the mills. That said house shall be thirty-four feet in length, fifteen feet in width, seven feet posts, and a well proportioned Gambriel roof, the sides and ends to be Duple boarded, and a well-boarded and shingled roof. The inside to be seiled with boards. There shall be eight windows, consisting of twelve squares of glass each, and there shall be a cellar, fourteen feet in length, seven feet wide, 6½ feet deep, and well stoned. There shall be one chimney with four smoakes and two ovens. It is our opinion, that a house of the above Dementions will cost fifty pounds.

WILLIAM EUSTICE,  
JOSIAH BATCHELOR,  
JOSEPH CHEEVER,  
SAMUEL H. PRATT,  
THOMAS BUTMAN."

Voted to raise fifty pounds for this purpose, and chose William Eustice, Capt. Josiah Batchelor, and Samuel H. Pratt, a committee, to agree with some meet person, who will build a house of the above dementions the cheapest.<sup>14</sup>

There was some difficulty. Further proceedings were:

March 5, 1792. Dismissed the committee on the subject of a poor-house. Chose Samuel Cary, Capt. James Stowers, and Samuel H. Pratt a Committee to build a poor house.<sup>15</sup>

September 3, 1792. Accepted Capt. Jas. Stowers account. respecting poor-house, on his striking off 18/ out of said account.<sup>16</sup>

April 2, 1798. All the poor be put into the poor-house.<sup>17</sup>

1816, Dec. 12. Line between Malden and Chelsea is as given in Town Rec., iii. 54.

*Polls and Estates, Real and Personal,  
in Chelsea, 1760*

Polls Rateable, 78. Polls, Not Rateable, 9. Dwelling-Houses and Still Houses, 44½. Warehouses, 3. Superficial feet of

<sup>13</sup> Town Rec., ii. 128.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 129.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 135.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, 228. *Vide* Town Rec., ii. (Jan. 8, 1794), 134, and *ibid.*, 150, April 2, 1798.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 156.

Wharff, 40. Grist, Fulling, and Saw Mill, 1. Servants for life, between 14 and 45, 13. Tuns of Vessels, above 10 tuns, 18. Amount of each Person's whole Trading Stock, 140. Money at interest more than any person pays interest for, 240. Horses and mares three years old and upwards, 49. Oxen, four years old and upwards, 61. Cows and Heifers of three years old and upwards, 213. Sheep, 1 year old and upwards, 1,622. Swine, 1 year old and upwards, 9. Acres of pasturage, and what number of cows it will keep yearly,  $2267\frac{1}{2}$  — 591. Acres of Tillage Land,  $185\frac{1}{2}$ . Bushels of Grain and Corn, of each sort, 3061, — 142. Acres of Orchard, 48. Barrels of Cyder, the produce of Orcharding, 259. Acres of Mowing Land, 396. Tuns of English and upland hay it yields in one year,  $251\frac{1}{2}$ . Tuns of Fresh Meadow Hay it yields in one year,  $49\frac{1}{2}$ . Acres of Salt Marsh and what it yields in one year,  $1360\frac{3}{4}$ , —  $954\frac{1}{4}$ . Sum total of Rents,  $933\frac{1}{4}$ . Rents of Estates not under their own Improvement, which lay in other Towns & this town, 70.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Mass. Archives, cxxx. 1. Copy in Chamberlain MSS. V. 35.

APPENDIX

Counterfeit Money

1741

1741	Province of the Massachusetts Bay Dr to John Barker & Nathl. Hasey for Charges & Expenses on the Roads in following & apprehending the following persons for Counterfiting Money and Other Services &c. . . .		
Jany. 26	to Apprehending Obediah Mors and him to Rhoad island Government by Order of the Governor & Councill . . . . .		
	hors hier. . . . .	£1 - 5 -	
	Charges on the Road for my Selfe & Assistance & sd Mors . . . . .	2 - 10 -	
	to my time & trouble . . . . .	1 - 5	
			5 - 0
Feby 2	to Carrying a letter to Justice Liness to acquaint him of men concernd. in Counterfiting Money — Hors hier & Expenses . . . . .	0 - 18 -	
	to my Time. . . . .	0 - 10	
			1 - 8
17	to going to Salem after Boyce Verrey & others by order of the Judges of the Superior Court — hors hier & Expenses. . . . .	0 - 17 - 6	
	time & trouble . . . . .	0 - 10	
			1 - 7 - 6
May 6	to going to Smithfield after two Men for Counterfiting Money by Order of the Justices & Committing them to Newport Goall — to horses hier & Expences on ye Roads . .	3 - 6 - 3	
	to two officers time & trouble . . . .	1 - 10 -	
			4 - 16 - 3
1742 July 23	to going to lynond & Salem after Jonathan Hawks took two officers & one man to assist to the hier of three horses & Expenses . . . .	2 - 10	
	to time & trouble . . . . .	0 : 15	
			3 : 5 - 0
	Brought forward . . . .		£15 - 16 - 9
1742 July 25	to Going to Salem after Boyce, Linsey, Hubbard, Plummer & Prescott; & brought them all to Boston Goall two officers & one man to assist us from Boston, & four assistants from lyn. to help bring ye per-		

	sons to boston ye four assistance	0 - 10	
	hors hier & Expences. . . . .	3 - 5	
	to our time & trouble & Paid one as-		
	sistan Carried . . . . .	1 - 10	5 - 5 --
August 19	to taking up Robbart Neall attending		
	him whilst on Examination then		
	going to ye Southfields in Salem		
	where he sd Neall said he hid the		
	Plates & Money. . . . .		
	two hors hiers & Expences . . . . .	1 - 10	
	to two officers time & trouble . . . .	1 - 5	2 - 15 -
22	to Carrying Robart neall to Sallem		
	again by order of ye Judges		
	where we found four Plates for		
	Strikeing of Bills two in imita-		
	tion of Rhoad island & two of		
	Connectticut De. Which sd Neall		
	brought from Ireland as he said		
	& allso found & brought a large		
	wigg-box full of Bills Struck of		
	& Sum Signed. these We found		
	Buried under ground to ye hier		
	of three horses & Expences on ye		
	Rods. . . . .	2 - 7 - 0	
	to our time & trouble in Searching .	1 - 0 -	3 - 7 - 6
Novemb:	to one journey to fecth John Syas to		
	tryall by order of the Judges of		
	ye Superiour Court two hors		
	hiers & Expences on of Rodes . .	1 - 6 - 3	
	one officers time. . . . .	7 - 0	1 - 13 - 9
Novr.	to Attending as Evidences at ye Supe-		
	riour Court on the tryals of		
	Neall; Boyce, Linsey & others		
	when found guilty & punished		
	three weeks at 3 different times		
	by order of the Judges of said		
	Court — to hors hiers & Charges	7 - 0	7 - 0
Novr.	to one Journey to fecth Thomas Ed-		
	garton & to Search for Some In-		
	struments that ye Court was		
	inform'd sd Edgerton had as		
	Evidences Against ye above Men-		
	tioned Men on tryall — two horses		
	& Expences on ye Rods . . . . .	1 - 5	
	Officers time & trouble . . . . .	- 10 -	1 - 15 --
	Lawfull Money . . . . .		£37 - 13 - 9
	Boston Febr. 27th. 1743.		
	Errors Excepted Pr		
	John Barker		
	Nathll Hasey <sup>1</sup>		

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, cii. 335, *ct seq.*



## CHAPTER XXXV

## A NEW PARISH, JURYMEN, AND TAXATION

WHILE Chelsea was seeking the enlargement of her territory by the annexation of the adjacent islands, the people in the northwesterly part of the town, whose geographical relations were with that part of Lynn now part of Saugus, petitioned the town, December 30, 1745, to be set off as a parish with others of Lynn. The petition was referred to the March meeting, 1746, when Samuel Watts, John Brentnall, and Thomas Pratt were chosen to consider and report in May. Their report, presumably adverse (though not on record), was accepted. But the petitioners, not content, appealed to the General Court, and June 15, 1747, the town chose Nathaniel Oliver, Stephen Kent, Hugh Floyd, Samuel Pratt, and Samuel Tuttle a committee to oppose their prayer. March 7, 1748, the town again refused their petition, probably a new one; and Thomas Cheever and others again went to the General Court; and again, December 18, 1749, a committee, consisting of Samuel Watts, Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., and Thomas Douglass was chosen "to give reasons why said petition should not be granted."<sup>1</sup> Apparently the petitioners prevailed; and June 7, 1763, Richard More, with others, and December 21, 1763, Francis Smith and William Bordman had made similar petitions. But these persons still remained inhabitants of Chelsea, and their estates a part of its territory, taxable for all parish purposes save ecclesiastical. It was not until 1841 that this part of Chelsea known as the "Pan Handle" became part of Saugus.<sup>2</sup>

The people of Chelsea, and doubtless of other towns, found the frequent drafts upon them for jurymen and the payment of taxes troublesome, and also deemed themselves overtaxed. Consequently, March 5, 1744, the town "Voted, that Capt. Nathaniel Oliver make his interests with the Superior Judges to abate the number of Jurymen for that Court";<sup>3</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> And see Selectmen's Rec., i. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Town Rec., i. 10, 17, 18, 21, 25, 31, 95, 96; and ii. 200; iii. 19, 20.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 13.

thirty-four years later, 1778, when the burdens of the Revolution were severely felt, appears the fragment of a document given in the note.<sup>4</sup>

Taxes were specially burdensome in 1741 from lack of coin; and hence, March 2, "Voted, the town have liberty to pay their town taxes in the Bills of the Manufactory Scheeme:<sup>5</sup> and the Constable of the town is hereby obliged to receive the town tax for the year past in said Bills if they be tendered him."<sup>6</sup>

In 1749 (perhaps in 1745)<sup>7</sup> a question arose as to the right of the town to tax lands of Harvard College within its limits, and the story is best told in the following:

To the honl. Spencer Phips, Esqr., Lieut. Govr.,  
The honl. his majesties Council & house of Representatives, in Genl. Court, Assembled, Novr. 22, 1749.

The Petition of Nathl. Oliver, Jur., in behalf of his town, humbly sheweth, that your Petitioner some time ago preſerd a memorial to this honl. Court, setting forth some Difficulties former Collectors, & the present assessors of his town labour under respecting the Tax levied by his town on Some lands belonging to the Colledge, scituate in the town of Chelsea, which memorial,

<sup>4</sup> Chelsea, Feby. ye 10th, 1778. In obedience to the within writ, I have caused the Inhabitants of sd town to be assembled, and they Voted, that they are not able to send any Jurior to the Court, within mentioned, as they sent two Juriors to the Last Superior Court, in the month of August, Last, Agreeable to a permission Granted to the town of Chelsea, by this Honble Superior Court about seven years ago, persuant to a petition preſered to said Court, whereby the town, by their agents, demonstrated that Chelsea was sent to for more than Double the number of Juriors, that the other towns, in the County were Generaly Sent to for; according to the number of tickets that were in the Superior Court Box for the town, Commonly have but Eight Quallified Jurior tickets in sd Box, and there is twelve Juriors Called for, in three years, for sd. Court, and we was obliged to Break the Law to obey sd Court's precept, and shall be so now, unless we are excused from Sending: now, as the Law clears Juriors three years, we must Send once in two years, we have been excused from Sending to half the Courts ever since sd. permission was Granted, and humbly pray your honr.s' Continuance of sd. permission.

<sup>5</sup> The Land Bank, which loaned money. that is its own bills, on mortgages, secured by real estate, and farm produce, proved disastrous. The people of that day were not wiser than some of the present day, who meditate a similar scheme.

<sup>6</sup> Town Rec., i. 7.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 15.

though comitted, is lost, or mislaid, wherein your petition. sett forth, that, altho' the Lands under the immediate improvmt of the Colledg, Settled Ministers & Grañer School-masters by a standing Law of this Province are exempted from taxes, yet in your Petitioner's opinion those Lands belonging to the Colledg, not under their immediate improvmnt. but leased to others, may notwithstanding sd. Law and ought to be taxed to the town where such Land lies. Wherefore, your Petitioner prays, that a resolve of this Court directing in said affair that the tax already made & to be made on such lands within the township of Chelsea may be confirm'd, to prevent all difficulties for the future, and your Petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

N. OLIVER, JUR.

This was referred, January 17, 1749/50, to the Committee of the House, then considering the petition of President Holyoke, that the College Treasurer be released from a Boston tax on College money let out on interest. (See entries of April 14 and 16.) April 18, 1750, this committee reported favorably upon the College petition, and referred that of Chelsea to the May session. The case was continued from time to time until April 16, 1751, when "The Committee to whom was Referred ye Petition of Nathl Oliver, Esq., in behalf of ye Town of Chelsea, having fully heard the Petitioners, as also the Honle Treas. & Revered President of Harvard College, are of opinion that all the Lands lying in said Town (of Chelsea) belonging to the sd. College ought to be freed from all Civill Impositions, Taxes, & Rates, But that they be subjected to pay towards ye support of Ministeriall Charges as other Real Estate in said Town are; all which is submitted." <sup>8</sup>

May 27, 1751, The Selectmen were directed to obtain a lease of the College Marsh for the benefit of the town as soon as the present lease to Captain Newhall, &ca., is expired.<sup>9</sup>

The College Marsh, sometimes called the Cogan Marsh, of sixty acres, through which the Salem Turnpike passes, southerly of Pine's River, was devised to Harvard College, in 1652, by John Cogan, and sold to Edward H. Robbins, February 7, 1832.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Mass. Archives, lviii, 352, 357, 359.

<sup>9</sup> Town Rec., i. 35. See Memorial of William Boardman in Chamberlain MSS., June 11, 1753.

<sup>10</sup> Suff Deeds, L. 357, f. 292. For Cogan see vol. i. p. 106.

## CHAPTER XXXVI

## POINT SHIRLEY

“**P**POINT SHIRLEY has for many years past been a noted place. It was formerly called Pulling Point, a name now retained by another more commodious headland at the northwest, fronting westerly upon the harbor, and which has sometimes been called Chelsea Point. About the middle of the last century a number of Boston capitalists attempted to carry on the fishery business here, and purchased land for the erection of dwelling-houses and workshops for the fishermen they intended to employ; but instead of doing this they put up houses for their own pleasure accommodation, and a meeting-house for a preacher on Sundays, wholly neglectful of the operatives, who were to have carried on the business for them. When ready for their enterprise, the speculators, believing that all great undertakings should be auspiciously commenced, concluded to have a nice time, and consequently invited Governor Shirley, who was exceedingly popular with Bostonians, to go down the harbor with them on the eighth of September, 1753. At the time appointed the proprietors of the new establishment went down to the fishery with the Governor and a number of gentlemen of distinction, — for they had such personages then, in great abundance, as now, — who were selected, perhaps, because they could make speeches, tell stories, or sing songs, and, at any rate, could eat dinners and drink good liquors. As they passed Castle William (now called Fort Independence) they, that is to say, the Governor and the company, were saluted with a discharge of fifteen guns; and so they were when they returned. It is said that the Governor was received at the Point with all the demonstration of joy that so new a settlement was capable of; and that His Excellency expressed great satisfaction on finding so considerable an addition to that valuable branch of trade, the cod fishery, and hoped the gentlemen concerned would meet with such success as to make them ample amends for so noble

an undertaking. The proprietors, after having leave from His Excellency, gave to the place the name of Point Shirley. The Governor was well paid for his condescension, for his name is immortalized and kept green, while the names of the undertakers are as seldom mentioned as their unsuccessful attempt. About the commencement of the nineteenth century the manufacture of salt was tried at the same place, but did not prove remunerative; and, in later times, the Revere Copper Company established works which, though they may have been profitable to the proprietors, certainly did not add to the salubrity of the air at the Point, nor make the residence in the neighborhood particularly agreeable at all times.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Shurtleff's "Description of Boston," 437. I add the names of those resident at Point Shirley, about 1750:

John Baker,	Wm. Cox,	Saml. Hains,
Moses Bennet,	Jo. Cox,	Amos Brown,
Lindsford Morse,	Patrick Connery,	Tho. Millet,
Saml. Morse,	Joseph Dyer,	Tho. Mitchell,
Lindsford —, Junr.,	Ebenr. Dispar,	Tho. Critchard,
Jo. Millet,	Edward Dix,	Aleck Turpin,
Jno. Pomroy,	Wm. Dix,	John Wormsted,
John Poarch,	Edw. Dix, Jur.,	Nat. Wormsted,
John Poarch, Junr.,	Saml. Day,	Nath. Belcher, Junr.,
Nathan Sargent,	John Fost,	Jona. Bill,
John Sale, Junr.,	Wm. Ford,	Charles Bill,
Nath. Bosworth,	Robert Forrest,	John Tewksbury,
Benj. Bosworth,	Myls. Fitzhenry,	Andrew Tewksbury,
Israel Trask,	Fra. Grant,	Josiah Lesen,
Thomas Travers,	Aquilla Hains,	Jacob Hallowell,
Jabez Howard,	Saml. Jenks,	Abra. Whittemore,
Chris. Webber,	Alexr. Linklatter,	Jona. Belcher,
Pratt,	John Oakes,	Nathaniel Belcher,
Jacob Bredeen,	Benj. Oakes,	John Sargent,
James Burrell,	Danl. Griffin,	John Belcher,
John Chandler,	George Gerrald,	

Indorsed: "This list of the Inhabitants of Point Shirley was given me by Mr. Thos. Goldthwait." The indorsement is in the hand of Jacob Wendell, a town officer of Boston, and the list refers to about 1750. The list probably includes many transient people engaged in fisheries, for which Point Shirley was then made a fishing station, in which Goldthwait was interested.

The original in the Boston Public Library, No. xx G. 342.12.

The condition of this part of Chelsea is shown in two petitions of the selectmen to the General Court, in 1780 and 1782, praying for a reduced valuation of the town for taxation. In the latter is this passage: "When the valuation was taken about 1772, there was a part of our town called

That precinct known as Point Shirley was once owned by Lieutenant Thomas Pratt, of Rumney Marsh, who with Mary, his wife, September 1, 1752, for £466. 13. 4, sold a hundred and forty acres to Henry Atkins, Ezekiel Goldthwait, Nathaniel Holmes, John Rowe, Thomas Goldthwait, John Baker, and Thomas Mitchell.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Goldthwait then or not long after a resident at Point Shirley, and undoubtedly the leading spirit in the scheme to carry on the fishery business from that place, probably induced the town to vote, March 5, 1753, and again in 1754, "that the new settlers at pulling Point [in the fisheries]," who purchased their land of Thomas Pratt, should be exempt from their taxes, "for the year 1753."<sup>3</sup> The same year Henry Atkins and others, the grantees of Thomas Pratt, petitioned the Boston selectmen for a lease of Deer Island, enabling them to carry on the Fishery at Pullen Point. And they were permitted to take off ballast for the fishing schooners.<sup>4</sup>

From December 1, 1758 [and perhaps earlier], to December 1, 1765, Thomas Goldthwait was lessee of the Island at £28 per annum. He was succeeded by Samuel and Ebenezer Pratt at £40 per annum. August 12, 1761, the selectmen reported that Thomas Goldthwait had with some exceptions fulfilled the conditions of his lease in rebuilding the house on the island.<sup>5</sup>

April 16, 1766, the Selectmen of Boston leased to Ebenezer Pratt of Boston, and Samuel Pratt of Chelsea, Deer Island,

Pleasant Point, that then had about twenty Good Dwelling houses, Some stores, warehouses, and Barns, and Some Vessels at that place for Carry-ing on the fishery Business, and there was at that part of the town about twenty families, and as many rateable polls, able to pay public taxes; all said Stores, Warehouses, Barns, and Vessels are Lost and Gone, or of Little or no worth, and Great part of said Dwelling-houses are torn or fallen Down, and those few, that Remain, are so torn to pieces and out of Repair that there is not any fit for the poorest of people to Live in, So that there are but two families, and two Rateable polls, that are able to pay any public taxes there."

<sup>2</sup> Suff. Deeds, L. 81, f. 154. Hermon W. Pratt, of Chelsea, a descendant of Lieutenant Thomas Pratt, possesses a silver mug with this inscription: "The Gift of the Proprietors of Point Shirley to Mrs. Mary Pratt, 1752."

<sup>3</sup> Town Rec., i. 39, 41.

<sup>4</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xvii. 295, 296.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, xix. 154, 157.

then in possession of said Ebenezer for seven years at the annual rent of £40, l.m.; the lessees to keep the house, barn, and fences in good order and not to keep more than six horses: — All hay cut to be used on the island, from which no dung, gravel, or soil were to be carried, nor trees cut thereon without permission of the selectmen.

There was a Weir Creek at Pulling Point; and April 28, 1755, John Ramsdell and others were voted the "liberty to draw the same as usual provided they have leave of the proprietors of the marsh, where the same is drawn, and pay the Town Treasurer ten shillings lawful money for the season." <sup>6</sup>

March 13, 1786, a committee was chosen "to let out the privilege of Ware Creek this season." <sup>7</sup>

May 14, 1787. Voted, not to abate Major David Parker any part what he was to give for Ware Creek. <sup>8</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 40, 42.

<sup>7</sup> Town Rec., ii. 100.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 107.



## CHAPTER XXXVII

## THE SMALL-POX

**T**HE small-pox was brought to Pulling Point December 26, 1751, under circumstances which with the exertions of the Rumney Marsh people to check the spread of the disease are worth reading; and with the omission of some formal parts and the summarizing of others I present them in their own language.

January 6, 1752. Upon information that small-pox was broke out at Pulling Point, and that it was brought into town by Capt. Cussins, whose ship was cast away on Pulling point beach, Voted, that the Selectmen and Nathaniel Oliver, Esq., should examine the men belonging to said ship respecting bringing in the distemper.<sup>1</sup>

January 11. In this examination it was learned that the small-pox was brought into town in the ship Bumper, late cast away on Pulling Point beach. That John Scalley was ill of the distemper, when said ship struck. That Capt. Cussens and his men in a cruel manner left said Scalley alive on board said ship alone; made no discovery thereof, when they went on shore, and next morning, when the Mate, Boatswain, and others, would have gone on board said ship and relieved Scalley, if alive, the said Capt. Cussens would not suffer them, but left him to perish, and ordered the above men to go on board in the evening and send up said body, if dead, in a hammock, and bury the same among the rocks a little below the said ship, lest it should be discovered.

Capt. Sale to supply those sick of small-pox at Mr. Bill's with such necessaries as they may want.<sup>2</sup>

January 13, 1752. Discovery was made of the corpse of John Scalley, and the same brought up to high water mark.

Whereas, the small-pox is broke out at Winisimet, and the widow Brintnal is willing that those taken ill that way should be moved into her house,<sup>3</sup>

Voted, Messrs. Richard Watts and Ebenr. Hough, take due Care

<sup>1</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 27.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 27, 28.

of all persons seized with that distemper at or near to Wimsimett; that they supply them with Nurses, attendance, and other necessaries; and in such manner as to the best of their power to prevent the spreading the infection of said distemper.

The Selectmen were requested by Capt. Saml. Watts to bury or air the sails of the ship and other things that might be infected. But agreed, as said things were hous'd, it was dangerous to move 'em at present.<sup>4</sup>

January 27. Upon remonstrance by Mr. Tewksbury, that he was in fear that small-pox might be more apt to spread by the sails and rigging, belonging to Capt. Cussen's ship, being in his barn, as his family necessarily frequented said barn; Agreed, said sails be moved on the beach near Mr. Bill's landing-place, and put on a Staddle, and covered with salt hay.

Mr. Tewksbury also requested a nurse for his family, and Mr. Stowers was desired to go to Marblehead to procure one.<sup>5</sup>

February 4, 1752. Agreed, a warrant be issued, obliging those who have recovered of the small-pox, to keep themselves confined to their own houses or the appendages thereof, till thoroughly cleansed, and have a permission to go abroad by the selectmen.<sup>6</sup>

Feb. 24, 1752. By desire of the Selectmen of Boston, in writing, that the sails, and other rigging, of Capt. Cussins' ship be moved from Chelsea to Ransford's Island, Voted to permit same.<sup>7</sup>

April 6, 1752. Voted, that Mr. William Pratt be notified to keep himself out of the Towns where small-pox is prevalent, or he and his family may expect to be sent to Boston, their usual place of abode.<sup>8</sup>

May 20, 1752. Voted, Jonathan Bill, Richard Watts, and Ebenezer Hough, a committee, to prosecute Nicholas Cussins, for bringing the small-pox into town.<sup>9</sup>

The following is the indictment of Captain Cussins, drawn by Edmund Trowbridge, then Attorney-General, and afterwards Judge of the Superior Court.

SUFFOLK SS:

At his Majesties Superiour Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Goal Delivery, held at Boston, in and for ye County

<sup>4</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 28.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 29.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 30.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 33.

<sup>9</sup> Town Rec., i. 37.

of Suffolk, on ye Third Tuesday of February, in ye twenty-fifth Year of ye Reign of George the second, by ye Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of ye Faith, &c —

The Jurors for ye said Lord King upon their Oath present that Nicholas Cussens, of Boston, in the County of Suffolk, Mariner, on the Twenty-sixth Day of December Last, at Chelsea, aforesaid, was Master of the Ship, called the Bumper, and then and there had the Care and Management thereof, & of ye Goods and Chattels then on Board the said Ship, and that one John Scolley, for ye space of Ten Days immediately preceding ye said Twenty-Sixth Day of December Last had been on board ye said Ship, and During that time there visited with and Sick of the Small-Pox, A Contagious and Mortal Disease, And that by means thereof the said Ship and Goods aforesaid were So infected therewith, as that persons who had not before been Visited with ye Disease aforesaid, could not Go on board ye said Ship without very Great Hazard of Taking and Recieving the Infection and Disease aforesaid, and thereby Endangering their Lives, Of all which ye said Nicholas was well-Knowing, Yet he, the said Nicholas, not regarding the Health or Lives of the Liege Subjects of ye said Lord, the King, but being void of Humanity, Did on the said Twenty-sixth Day of December Last, at Chelsea aforesaid Inhumanly And Wickedly cause and procure Benjamin Prat, Samuel Tuttle, junr., Thos. Patten, Bartholomew Flagg, Ebenezer Bootman, John Brintnal, Jabez Burdet, Nathan Cheever, Edward Watts, Joseph Prat, David Sargent, Samll. Floyd, Ebenezer Prat, and Nathan Lewis (whom he, the said Nicholas, then knew had not been visited with the small-pox, but were Liable to take and recieve the same) to go on Board the said Ship and to handle and remove the said Goods, so infected as aforesaid out of ye said Ship, and that the said Benjamin Prat, Samuel Tuttle, Junr, Thomas Patten, Bartholomew Flagg, Ebenezer Bootman, John Brintnal, Jabez Burdett, Nathan Cheever, Edward Watts, & Joseph Prat, by so going on board the said Ship, and removing the Goods, aforesaid, Did then and there take and receive the Infection aforesaid, and thereupon soon after fell sick of the Disease aforesaid and thereof ye said Benjamin Prat, Samuel Tuttle, junr., Thomas Patten, and Bartholomew Flagg, afterwards at Chelsea aforesaid Died. And that by means of the persons aforesaid so going on Board the said Ship, and removing the Goods, aforesaid, the said Contagious and Mortal Disease has been spread in the Town of Chelsea, aforesaid, and Communicated to many persons there, and Elsewhere in this Province. And many of the Liege Subjects of the said Lord, the

King, have thereby Lost their Lives. And the peace and Quiet of Multitudes Of other Good Subjects of the said Lord, the King, is taken away and Destroyed, and their Health and Lives are Greatly Endangered by means of the Contagious Disease aforesaid being Spread and Communicated as aforesaid Against the peace of the said Lord, the King, his Crown and Dignity.

EDM. TROWBRIDGE, Clerk.  
P. Dom. Reg.

This is a True Bill.  
Joseph Roby, foreman.

[Original in Chamberlain MSS., Vol. V. p. 25.]

To this Indictment, the said Nicholas Cussens pleads not guilty.

Att.: SAM. WINTHROP, Cler.

The said Nicholas withdraws his aforesaid plea of not guilty, and says that he will not contend with the said Lord, the King, but puts himself on the Mercy of the Court.

Att.: SAM. WINTHROP, Cler.

1753, March 5. Voted, that the Selectmen prefer a petition to the General Court to entreat their favour respecting the extraordinary losses lately sustained by the small-pox.<sup>10</sup>

It may be inferred that the General Court acted favorably, for May 19, 1755, the town chose Captain Nathaniel Oliver, Lieutenant Nathan Cheever, and Mr. Samuel Floyd, a committee to inquire as to "the distribution of the monies given by the General Court for the charge many were at by reason of the small-pox brought among us by Captain Cuzzen." The records contain no report, nor do I hear more of the matter.<sup>11</sup>

### *Inoculating Hospital at Point Shirley*

Nine years later, in 1764, the small-pox raged with virulence in Boston, and occasioned great alarm. Private inoculation, from 1721, had prevailed to some extent, though there were those among the faculty even who disapproved of the practice; and when the governor and council had designated Point Shirley as a suitable place for an inoculating hospital,

<sup>10</sup> Town Rec., i. 39. Selectmen's Rec., i. 34, 43, 44, 48, 50.

<sup>11</sup> Town Rec., i. 44.

the people of Chelsea remonstrated. But Point Shirley had failed as a fishing station, and the proprietors were not unwilling to have the Hospital on their grounds; and there and at Castle William inoculating hospitals, the first in the State, were opened in 1764; at the former place by William Barnet from New Jersey; and at the latter by Samuel Geltson from Nantucket.<sup>12</sup>

At a meeting of the proprietors of Point Shirley, February 14, 1764:

Voted, and agreed to by the Subscribers, vizt.: Thomas Hancock, James Pitts, John Rowe, Ezekiel Goldthwait, Ralph Inman, Thomas Goldthwait, Thomas Mitchell, Nathaniel Holmes, & Mr. Green's Executors: —

That, in order to promote so Salutary a work as the Stopping of the Small-pox in the Town of Boston, the said Proprietors do agree to let the Physicians of the said Town have their houses and other Interest at Point Shirley to make use of an Hospital for Inoculation. And, whereas there are some Inhabitants at the said Point poor, and may become a charge to the Town of Chelsea; The said Proprietors do further agree, and do oblige themselves, to maintain such poor in case they shall stand in need of it, and that they shall not become a charge to the said Town of Chelsea, provided they, the said Town of Chelsea, consents to the said Point Shirley being Improved, as aforesaid. And the said Proprietors do further agree to be at the charge of nursing such poor of the said place as shall incline to be immediately Inoculated. It is understood that one Abigail Hool is included as one of the poor of Point Shirley.

Boston, February 15th, 1764.

THOMAS HANCOCK.

JAMES PITTS, JOHN ROWE, for himself, & RALPH INMAN.

JOHN ROWE, for the Executors

EZEKIEL GOLDTHWAIT.

of Thomas Green, Esq., Deceased,

THOMAS GOLDTHWAIT.

A True Copy.

Attest: SAMUEL Watts, Jur., Town Clerk.

Dated at Chelsea, ye 29th day of February, In the Year 1764.<sup>13</sup>

February 16, 1764. Warrant. To See if the Town will consent

<sup>12</sup> The subject is interesting in the history of medical science, and I print the documents very fully.

February 3, 1776. Dr. Samuel Gelston or Geltson to be confined as a Loyalist, at his own cost. House Jour., Nov. Sess., 1775, p. 242. See also Groton Hist. Ser., by Samuel Abbott Green, M.D., vol. iii., no. 10, p. 421; 2 Mass. Hist. Coll., i. 108.

<sup>13</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 48.

that the Small-pox shall be brought into Shirley point so call'd by Inoculation.

After some Debate, —The Town Voted, not to have the Small-pox brought into any Branch of it by Way of Inoculation.

Also, that the Selectmen be as a Committee, to Remonstrate to his *Excellency, the Governor*, and his Majesty's *Council*, the Danger and many inconveniences, and to pray that it may not be allowed.<sup>14</sup>

1764, February 20th. At a Meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Boston, legally qualified, and warned in Publick Town-Meeting, assembled at Faneuil Hall, on Monday the 20th of February, Anno Domini 1764.

Voted, that the Gentlemen, the Selectmen, together with James Otis, John Ruddock, Samuel Wells, Harrison Gray, Foster Hutchinson, Esqrs.; Mr. Thomas Gray, Benjamin Kent, and John Tudor, Esqrs., be and hereby are appointed a Committee to take into their serious consideration, what are the most expedient Measures for the Town to take in their present distressed Circumstances by reason of the Small-Pox, more especially the Proposals made relative to inoculating Hospitals, and to Report at the Adjournment of this Meeting.<sup>15</sup>

Feby. 24. The Committee appointed [as above] after mature deliberation are of Opinion, That it be recommended to the Selectmen still to Continue their Endeavors to prevent the spreading of that Distemper, and that for the Accomodation of such of the Inhabitants as are inclined to take the distemper by Inoculation it will be expedient for the Town to Countenance the Establishment of Inoculating Hospitals, and they find upon Inquiry that the Houses at Point Shirley are very convenient for that Purpose; Your Committee further report, that a number of Physicians have hir'd the Houses at said Place with a view of Improving them as inoculating Hospitals, & are ready to admit any of the Physicians of the Town to inoculate their Patients there, they paying a reasonable consideration for the Houses & Furniture, and that a number of other Physicians are about Engaging Houses at some of the Islands near the Town for the same Purpose. — Your Committee have also consider'd the Petition for establishing an inoculating Hospital in this Town, and are of opinion it will not be convenient at present to have such an Hospital within the Peninsula.

All which is Humbly Submitted.

THOMAS CUSHING, P. Order.

<sup>14</sup> Town Rec., i. 97.

<sup>15</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xvi. 103.

[The above report appears to be the substance of that in the Boston Records.] <sup>16</sup>

[February 21, 1764.] Whereas, the houses at Point Shirley, in Chelsea, are assigned for a Hospital for Inoculation, and to be under the Improvement of the Physicians of the Town of Boston, and whereas the Inhabitants of the Town of Chelsea may be under apprehensions that the small-pox may by means of the said Hospital be communicated to them, we do therefore hereby oblige ourselves in case it shall happen that any person or family in the said Town (out of the Limits of Point Shirley) do receive the said distemper by means of the said Hospital; that we will pay the charge which shall accrue thereby.

Silvester Gardiner,  
Thos. Bulfinch;  
James Pecker,  
John Sprague,  
Joseph Gardiner.

A True Copy. Attest: SAMUEL WATTS, Jr., Town Clerk.

[The above-written obligation came to the Selectmen upon the after Date.]

Dated at Chelsea, the 21: day of  
February, In the Year 1764.<sup>17</sup>

[March 7, 1764.] We, the Subscribers, having hired Point Shirley of the Proprietors for an Inoculating Hospital, do oblige ourselves to pay to the Town of Chelsea Eighteen pence, Lawfull money, for Every Person that shall be Inoculated on said Point, on condition the said town do at their present March meeting Vote and Grant said Physicians liberty to Inoculate on said Point.

Silv. Gardiner,  
John Sprague,  
James Pecker,  
John Sprague, for Joseph Gardner,  
Silvester Gardiner, for Doctor Bulfinch.

A True Copy, Attest: Saml. Watts, Jur., Town Clerk.

The Selectmen Received the above-written obligation on the 7th day of March, 1764.<sup>18</sup>

March 19, 1764. The Town met according to their adjournment, and Voted, that if the proprietors and Doctors will Sign Such authentick Instruments as may be Drawn up, to Secure to

<sup>16</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xvi. 103.

<sup>17</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 43.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 44.



the said Town of Chelsea their former offers (or proposals) ; Then consented, that the Doctors Should have Point Shirley as an Hospital to Inoculate at for the Term of one Year; by their Request.

The Town accepted ye: Committee's Report, that was appointed to wait upon the Proprietors of Point Shirley, and Doctors. Who Report, as followeth, viz., —

1st: The Question was asked the Chief Physician, how long he proposed an Hospital for Inoculation at Point Shirley? he answered for one year only.

2ly. The Question was asked, how many persons In one Year to be Inoculated?

and Received for Answer, I can't tell.

But the Town must run the Riske, as well as the Proprietors and Doctors, — And, furthermore, what had been offered, viz., two shillings pr: head, was a Sum Sufficient. And also the Town might receive the money as proposed at every month's End.

3dly: The Question was, what Security the Town Shall receive for the fulfilling of any Agreement.

And, for Answer said, the Obligations they had already Sent were Sufficient.

But if the Town thinks not, we are willing and ready to Execute any other Instruments ye: Town shall think proper. And also what we received from Thomas Goldthwait, Esq., which we took to be in behalf of the proprietors, respecting the poor at Point Shirley, was that one Abigail Hoole should be mentioned In particular as one of their poor, which Shall be made certain to the Town by any Instrument from under their hands.

Mr. Nathaniel Hasey,	} Committee.
Mr. Samuel Sargeant,	
Mr. Samuel Watts, Jur.,	

A TRUE COPY. Attest: Samuel Watts, Jur., Town Clerk.<sup>19</sup>

April 5, 1764. To see if the Town will accept and Vote the Sundry Articles or Regulations, that will be laid before the town at Said Meeting, Drawn up by the Select-men to be by-laws for this Town; In order to prevent the Spreading the Small-pox in said Town from the Hospital at Point Shirley so called, as pr: Warrant.

The Town then Voted ye: following Articles, or Regulations, to be by-laws.

Whereas, there has been Lately an Hospital Established at Point Shirley by the consent of the Governor & Council, and also Some

<sup>19</sup> Town Rec., i. 99.

Propositions made to the Town of Chelsea by the Doctors, viz: Silvester Gardiner, John Sprague, Thomas Bulfinch, James Pecker, Joseph Gardner, Attending Physicians at said place, the said Town have thought proper, as one means to prevent Persons Spreading the Small-pox in said Town, and a Committee, viz: The Select-men having been appointed by said Town to consider of and Draw up proper Articles or Regulations to be by-Laws for the Safety of said Town, and they have made Report accordingly. And the following Regulations or Laws and Penalties hereunto annexed were accepted by said Town at their Meeting, on the fifth day of April, 1764, and accordingly Voted them to be by-Laws of this Town.

Viz: 1. — The line fence between the Honble: James Bowdoin's farm & Point Shirley be made Sufficient to prevent any horse or Carriage passing or Repassing without going thro' the Gate, and that said Gate be under Lock and kee, Said line fence to be made according to Law by the Respective owners or Tenants.

2. That no person shall have any Communication with said Hospital by land but by one of the Guard at said Gate, & shall not be allowed to go towards said Hospital beyond said Gate, unless said person Shall Satisfy said Guard his business to said Hospital is absolutely necessary. In that case he shall not return by land.

3. Discreet persons be appointed to Serve as a Guard and Stationed as aforesaid.

4. The said Guard be Inhabitants of Chelsea, if proper persons shall offer themselves, and shall be appointed by his Excellency, the Governor, with advice of the Council.

5. That no person go from said Hospital but by Water, nor untill he shall first obtain leave of the attending Physician, given in writing under his hand; this Law to Respect persons visiting said Hospital, as well as those that have Resided there any time.

6. The Boatman Employed to attend said Hospital not to leave the Boat or go on Shoar without leave by the Attending Physician.

7. The said Boatman, or any under him, not to Carry any person or anything whatsoever from said Point, without Permission, given in writing by the attending Physician.

8. That no vessel, Boat, Canoe, floate, or anything whatsoever, Shall land or take off from said Point any person or any thing, without leave first obtained of the attending Physician.

9. That every person visiting said Hospital shall Shift his Cloaths in going to, and in returning from, said Hospital.

10. Those who may have ocation either by horse or Carriage to transport any persons to said Hospital by land to be Inocu-

lated, may with the care of one or more of said Guard, go beyond said Gate, and return by land, having a Certificate from one or more of said Guard, that they have not been in Danger of the Infection from said Hospital.

11. That no person who may have had the Small-pox at said Hospital Shall Return home from said Hospital by Winisimitt or any other way, without a Certificate in writing under the hand of one or more of the attending Physicians, that they have been well cleansed from the Infection.

12. That whosoever offends against these Laws or any of them Shall upon Conviction thereof Pay a fine of Twenty Shillings for Each offence, to be Recovered before a Justice of the Peace of this County, which fine so recovered shall be the one half to the Informer, the other Half to be for the use of the poor of said Town.

13. That the Selectmen, the Guard, and all others Concerned, are hereby Desired and Directed to see that the forementioned By-Laws be Duly observed.

14. That the above Laws be in force for the Space of one year from the fifth day of April aforesaid.

The forewritten Articles or Regulations were Voted to be by-Laws by the Town of Chelsea, by an adjournment of the Meeting, in the Evening, at the house of Mrs. Abigail Hawks.<sup>20</sup>

1764, May 24th. To the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston, at their Town-meeting, the 24th day of May, A.D. 1764, Humbly Shewes that the Governor & Council, upon the spreading of the Small-Pox in the Town of Boston this present year was pleased to order & appoint a place Called Point Shirley, in the Town of Chelsea, to be made an Ospitale for Inoculating persons with the Small Pox that came from the Town of Boston and Else where, which has put the Town of Chelsea in Great fear & Expense, all wich they bore with Patience (?) Expecting in a few months that the Town of Boston would be Clear'd of that Distemper, when they should have Recourse to Boston again, but Should an Ospitall be continued at Noddle's Island we shall be prevented from going over Winnisimet Ferry, for when the Wind is at N. E. & S. W., we must go very near the fore part of it, and in a calm Time with the Flood Tide very near the back part of it, and this will not only affect the town of Chelsea, but the Town of Lynn, Marble head, & Salem, &c., & Deprive us of the Liberty of a Ferry which has been so convenient for us. We, therefore, pray that the Town will not allow of an Ospitall on the Island, and not Suffer the

<sup>20</sup> Town Rec., i. 101.

Town of Chelsea to be Surrounded with that Infectious Distemper. We are, Gentlemen, in behalf of the Town of Chelsea, Your very Humble Servants.

THO <sup>S</sup> . PRATT,	}	Selectmen of the Town of Chelsea.
BENJ <sup>A</sup> . BRINTNALL,		
SAM <sup>LL</sup> . SPRAGUE,		
SAMUEL SARGEANT,		
SAMUEL WATTS, JUNR.		

June 15, 1764, the General Court, while regulating inoculating for small-pox, permitted it at Point Shirley, "during the time already allowed by Chelsea for that purpose," but the hospital there to be under the regulations of the act.<sup>21</sup>

June 25, 1764. Warrant, To see if the Town will alter the Last Clause in the Second article in the by-Law Wherein it Respects Persons not to return by Land:

That they may have Liberty to return by Land, being thoroughly Cleansed, and have a Certificate from the attending Physician, and be safely guarded through the Town by one or more of the Guards. It being Requested by the Doctors, or any other method the Town shall see cause.

After some Debate, whether to grant persons liberty to return by land or not. Voted, to Choose a Committee to treat with the Doctors, Desireing them to Desist from Inoculating persons of the Small-pox for any longer time by reason of there being so few passing to Point Shirley for that purpose; Whereby the Inhabitants of said Town are kept in fear and Dread, and they Can't go about their Business as usual. Voted, as a Committee, viz.: Lieut. Samuel Pratt, Mr: Nathaniel Hasey, Lieut. Nathan Cheever.<sup>22</sup>

July 2, 1764. Voted to accept the Committee's Report, which was to Treat with the Doctors, Desireing them to Desist from Inoculating persons of the Small-pox at Point Shirley for any longer time. Report as follows, viz:

We, the Subscribers, being a Committee to treat with the Doctors, Desiring them to Desist Inoculating Persons of the Small-pox at the Hospital at Point Shirley so called, Report, viz: first: The Question was asked one of the Physicians, viz: Joseph Gardner, whether they could not Desist Inoculating persons of the Small-pox, by reason [of] so few people going Down there for that purpose.

And his answer was, they could not, by reason they had

<sup>21</sup> Acts and Resolves, iv. 720.

<sup>22</sup> Town Rec., i. 107.

Ingaged the houses at Point Shirley for some time to come, and that they had been at great Charge for that purpose.

LIEUT: SAMUEL PRATT,

MR: NATHANIEL HASEY, Committee.

A True Copy.

Dated at Chelsea,

July the 2: 1764. Attest: SAMUEL WATTS, JUR., Town Clerk.

And also to See if the Town will reconsider and alter the Last Clause in the Second Article in the By-Laws, wherein it Respects persons, not to return by land. That they may have liberty to return by land, being thoroughly Cleansed and have a Certificate from the attending Physician, and be safely Guarded through the Town by one or more of the Guards. It being requested by the Doctors.

After some Debate, first, the Town Voted to make an alteration. And, Secondly, Voted, that Persons that go by land to be Inoculated at the Hospital at Point Shirley so called, may have liberty to Return by Land and no other way through the Town; Provided, they Return on Tuesdays and Frydays between the Hours of Eight O'Clock in the Morning, and Three in the Afternoon, the attending Physician giving the Guard two days Notice of their Coming off beforehand.

And, also, said Persons who Return shall have a Certificate from the attending Physician of their being thoroughly shifted, and Cleansed from the Infection of the Small-pox, they being Escorted through the Town by one or more of the Guard at their own Charge; And that they shall not be allowed to go into any house in said Town. Then, this meeting was adjourned, *Sine Die*.<sup>23</sup>

October 20, 1764. The Select-men gave an order in favour of Mr. Nathaniel Hasey for the Sum of £4, lawful money, in part for Guarding & attendance at the house Mr. Ebenezer Hough lives in near Winnisimett ferry, belonging to Deacon Benja'n: Brintnall, the Sick of the Small-pox against the spreading of said Distemper.<sup>24</sup>

1765, and 1766. The Town of Chelsea to Abigail Hawkes, Dr. To Three Gallons of Rum for Richard Stowers In his Last Sickness of the Small-Pox, 9/7d., Lawfull money.

August 14, 1766. Voted, Mr. Thomas Pratt prosecute the town of Worcester for the charge this town was at in caring for Richard Stowers in his last sickness of the Small-Pox.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>23</sup> Town Rec., i. 108.

<sup>24</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 56.

<sup>25</sup> Town Rec., i. 123.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

## IN THE FRENCH WARS

CHELSEA probably had her share in the troubles occasioned by the French Wars; but the particulars I have noticed are neither numerous nor important. Each town was requested to keep on hand a stock of arms and ammunition for any emergency. Hence the following:

May 26, 1755. Lieut. Cheever was desired to examine, respecting the powder left with Mr. Saml. Pratt, deceased, to inquire of his son Samuel what was left, and how much he made use of. Mr. Benj. Brintnall was desired to provide 100 weight of Bullets and 150 good flints.<sup>1</sup>

In 1757, two expeditions were contemplated, one against Louisburg, and the other against the French forts in New York. The Chelsea quota was six men to be impressed unless otherwise raised. Hence the following vote, March 17, 1757:

Voted. 'T is the minds of the Town that the selectmen call a Town's meeting to see if the Town will raise any sum to encourage those that shall enlist without impressment in his Majesties' service in the present expedition and that the same be appropriated for the use of the officers, who propose to hire two men, and the sixteen men, who are pitcht upon by the officers, to hire the other four men, provided they obtain them without impressment.

Voted to raise thirty-six pounds, lawful money, to encourage six men the town's present demand, who shall enlist in the present expedition. And that the same be appropriated for the use of the officers, who propose to hire two men, and the sixteen men, who are pitcht upon by the officers, to hire the other four men, provided, they obtain them without impressment.<sup>2</sup>

Samuel Tuttle tells his own sad story, in his petition:

<sup>1</sup> Selectmen's Rec., i. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Town Rec., i. 50, 51.

*January, 1760.*

Province of the  
Massachusetts Bay } To his Excellency Thomas Pownal, Esqr.,  
Captain General, Governour, Commander in Chief, in and over  
His Majesty's said Province, The Honble. His Majesty's Council  
and House of Representatives, in General Court Assembled, Jan-  
uary, 1760.

The Petition of Samuel Tuttle, of Chelsea, Humbly Sheweth.

That your Petitioner's Son, Edward Tuttle, Inlisted in Capt. Slocumb's Company for the intended Expedition against Canada, in the year 1758, and did duty, as he was requir'd, 'till the 17th of April, when he was taken sick, and confined three Weeks, when, being recovered, he proceeded to & joined the Regiment to which he belonged, and did duty during the whole Campaign that Year, but on his Return home was again taken sick at Schenectady, which sickness was attended with some considerable Charges agreeable to the Account herewith exhibited to your Excellency and Honours, which your Petitioner was obliged to pay and advance, and your Petitioner's said Son still remains in a poor state of health. He therefore prays your Excellency and Honours would take the Premises into Consideration, and order him payment of the money so payed and advanced, or otherwise relieve him as in your Wisdom and goodness shall seem meet.

And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

SAMUEL TUTTLE.

The Committee Report, forty five shillings in full to be paid To Thos. Goldthwait, Esqr., for the use of the Petitioners.

WM. RICHARDSON, pr. order.<sup>a</sup>

Thomas Goldthwait's memorial describes his troubles as paymaster of the forces at or near Crown Point.

*March 31, 1761.*

Province of the  
Mass<sup>a</sup>. Bay. } To his Excellency Francis Bernard, Esqr.  
Captain General, and Commander in Chief,  
in and over said Province, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> His  
Majesty's Council and House of Representa-  
tives, in General Court Assembled.

The Memorial of Thomas Goldthwaite, of Chelsea,  
Humbly sheweth,

That, in consequence of a resolve of the General

<sup>a</sup> Mass. Archives, lxxviii. 754.



Court to pay the forces in the service of this Province on the last Campaign one half their wages in the field, your Memorialist was appointed by his Honor, the Lieut. Governor, Paymaster to the whole forces, and did accordingly proceed to Crown Point and paid the Soldiers there and at other places where they were posted from time to time as there was occasion all the Money that was transmitted to him. That your Memorialist together with his Sureties was at the whole risque of the money, and in the payment of it unavoidably suffered some loss; that he was obliged to keep accounts with upwards of four thousand men, and has not yet received any allowance. Your Memorialist therefore humbly prays, that your Excellency and Honours would take the matter into consideration, and make him such allowance therefor, as you may judge just and adequate. And your Memorialist (as in duty bound) shall ever pray, &c.

THO. GOLDTHWAIT —

March 31<sup>st</sup>, 1761.

In the House of Rep<sup>l</sup>es, Nov<sup>r</sup> 26, 1761.

Read, and Ordered that the sum of one hundred pounds be paid out of the publick Treasury to the Pet<sup>r</sup> in full for his services mentioned. And that the further Sum of Nine pounds, twelve shillings, be allowed him in consideration of the Loss of that Sum in Negotiating said affairs.

In Council, Nov<sup>r</sup>. 26, 1761.

Read and Concurred.

Consented to FRA. BERNARD.<sup>4</sup>

### *The Acadians*

When the Acadians were removed from Nova Scotia, in 1755, and dispersed among the colonies, about a thousand of them, says Hutchinson,<sup>5</sup> arrived in Boston about the beginning of winter crowded almost to death. No provision had been made in case the government should refuse to take them under its care. At length the assembly passed an act that they should be permitted to land, and that they should be sent to such towns as a committee appointed for that purpose should think fit. Chelsea appears to have had her quota of them; and though I find nothing said about them in the town records, the following bills sent to the Province are in the State Archives:

<sup>4</sup> Mass. Archives, lxxix. 610. *Vide*, xcix. 465 *et seq.*; cxx. 690.

<sup>5</sup> History, ii. 40.

The acounte what I have sopleyed the frensh peopel, in 1757.

April ye 20, 1757, then let ye frensh peopel haue in cash, who[!]	0 . 6 . 3
and April ye 24, the frensh, when sick, had in cash . . . . .	0 . 4 . 6
Maye ye 6, ye frensh had of me, when sick, to buy suger . .	0 . 4 . 6
October, ye beginin, 1757, ye frensh had of me, half corn bush	0 . 12 . 0
	<hr/> 1 . 7 . 3
November ye 17: 1757, for sopleying of ye frensh peopel.	
november ye 17, to mete & bred, mele & milk . . . . .	0 . 18 . 0
november 10, mete, milk, bread, meal . . . . .	1 . 11 . 0
november ye 25, when sick, 2 pounds sugar, & mete & fat . .	1 . 02 . 0
november, to wood, 3 feete, 1.17.6, & mete, meal, bread . . .	2 . 05 . 0
november 30, to milk, eighteen pence a quord, 2 . . . . .	0 . 03 . 0
Desember 2, 1757, to half busheel corn, & milk . . . . .	0 . 13 . 6
De 3, deto, mete, milk, abulocks, & hart, candels . . . . .	0 . 12 . 6
De 9, dito, to 16 beafe, & 14:15 pounds, be 20 pence, & pork .	2 . 19 . 2
De ye 26, & 30, deto, beaf, 10 pounds, & milk . . . . .	0 . 18 . 9
	<hr/> 11 : 02 : 11
Januarey ye 2: 1758, dito, beefe, 20:2/1, at twenty pens . .	1 . 14 . 2
Janu ye 10, dito, to 16 pounds beafe, at 20 pense pound . . .	1 . 6 . 8
Janu ye 14, dito, to 24 2/1 pounds & half of beafe . . . . .	2 . 0 . 0
Janua ye 26, dito, beef, 21 : 2/1 coms . . . . .	1 . 19 . 2
Janua ye 28, dito, to corne, won pack . . . . .	0 . 06 . 0
	<hr/> 7 . 6 . 0
Februarey ye 4, 1758, dito, to 21 2/1 beefe, 1 2/1 porck . . .	2 . 0 . 7
Feburey ye 17, dito, beeof, 18: 1/1 . . . . .	1 . 10 . 10
Febuarey ye 21, dito, beef, 15 : 2/1, & fatt, foor pound . . .	1 . 9 . 9
Feby ye 28, dito, beefe, 15 pounds . . . . .	1 . 5 . 0
	<hr/> 6 . 6 . 2
March ye 6: 1758, dito, beefe, 19 2/1, coms, two . . . . .	1 . 11 . 6
March ye 9, dito, becf, 24 pounds, coms two . . . . .	2 . 00 . 0
March 11, dito, beefe, 8 pound, & 2/1, coms two . . . . .	0 . 14 . 1
	<hr/> 4 . 05 . 7
February, 1758 . . . . .	6 : 6 : 2
Januarey, 1758 . . . . .lade oute. . . . .	7 : 6 : 0
	<hr/> 11 . 2 . 11
NATHAN CHEEVER.	
	<hr/> 29 : 0 : 8
	<hr/> 1 : 7 : 3
	<hr/> 30 : 7 . 11

NOTE — This was omitted last year.\*

Chelsca, December ye 24, 1757.  
my account of Salt pork, that I Let the french people have, at three Shillings, per pound, old tennor.

December ye 24.	16 pounds.
Ditto, 26.	5 pounds.

\* Mass Archives, xxiii. 602.

Ditto,	30.	12 ½ pounds.
Ditto,	30.	8 pounds of fatt.
January ye	5, 1758.	12 ½ pounds.
Ditto,	11.	14 pounds.
Ditto,	16.	7 ½ pounds.
Ditto,	20.	11 pounds.
Ditto,	26.	6 ½ pounds.
february,	10.	9 ½ pounds.
Ditto,	15.	18 ½ pounds.
Ditto,	25.	8 pounds.
march,	8.	15 ½ pounds.
Ditto,	18.	15 ½ pounds.
		160, at 3/, - 24.00, o. T.
per NATHAN CHEEVER, JUNIOR. <sup>1</sup>		

June 14, 1757, Hon. Samuel Watts was chairman (as often afterwards) on part of the Council to provide for the care of these unfortunate people.<sup>2</sup>

In 1762, the Council advised that the Governor permit a new arrival of 46 sick Acadians to go ashore at Point Shirley with the approbation of the selectmen of Chelsea or one of them, there to remain until further order.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mass Archives, xxiii. 602.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, iv. 96 *et seq.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 104, 230.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

## BEACHES AND MARSHES

**F**ROM early times the care of their beaches and marshes were matters of importance to the Chelsea people. The preparation of their stiff soil for English grasses was a slow and costly process; and their marshes, perennially yielding salt hay for their own kine as well as for exportation to the southern colonies, were worth more than they are now. Hence they sought to drain them, and to protect them from storms, which sometimes covered acres with sand and pebbles. The removal of sand and stones for ballast made these storms more destructive. The ownership of these beaches and rules for their preservation were questions often before the town.

Certainly as early as 1730, and perhaps much earlier, the marsh lying northerly of Beach Street, in Revere, was known as the "Dammed Marsh"; and fifty years later, a company was formed to construct a Dike near the mouth of Island End River.

The following petition relates, as I conjecture, to the Dammed Marsh:

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Thomas Hutchinson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Liv<sup>t</sup> Govrn<sup>r</sup>. and Comander in Chiefe of his Majes<sup>ys</sup> province of the Massachusetts Bay for the Time being and to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: his Majestys Council of s<sup>d</sup> province.

The pet<sup>n</sup>. of Sundry Inhabitants and the Major part of the proprietors of a Tract of Meadow Land Lying in the Town of Chelsea, Humbly Shews, that the above said meadow by reason of certain natural obstructions to the course of the Waters is often over flowed, and there by is become of little benefit to the s<sup>d</sup> proprietors, which other wise might be made very Beneficial to them.

Wherefore, your petitioners Humbly pray that your Honour & Honours would be pleased to Grant Comissioners of Sewers to such persons as to you shall seem meet, for the Removing the

Obstructions upon s<sup>d</sup> [land], and as in duty Bound shall ever pray.

June 4th, 1760.

Sam. Watts,  
Joseph Green,  
Nathan Cheever,  
Jonas Green,  
Samuel Floyd,  
John Tuttle,  
Jonathan Hawkes,  
Benja<sup>n</sup>. Tuttle,  
Isaac Lewis.

At a Council, June 18, 1760. Read, and Ordered, That the Prayer of the Petition be granted, and his Honour, the Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Governor, having nominated Samuel Danforth and Will<sup>m</sup>. Brattle, Esq<sup>rs</sup>, to be Commissioners, it was agreed by the Board, that said Gentlemen be commissioned accordingly.<sup>1</sup>

Between March 11, 1765, and May 21, 1772, the town <sup>2</sup> passed several votes, afterwards thus summarized by Jonathan Green, town clerk:

At a town's Meeting, Legally warn'd and assembled, this 11th Day of march, 1765, at the old meeting-house in Chelsea at nine o'Clock in the forenoon,

1. Voted, to Choose four persons to take Care of the town's Beach in order to prevent other town's people Carrying of[f] Sand, Rockweed, and Clams, and trash, or other Rubbish of[f] sd. Beach.

5. That if any person or persons carry of[f] Sand of the abovesaid Beach in a Bag or Bags, he or they Shall pay one Copper, or one English half penny, Sterling, per Bushel for Every Bushel so carried of[f].

6. That Every 25 Bushels of Sand is allowed to be a Load for a team.

7. That if any person or persons Carry Sand of[f] the afore-said Beach in a Cart or other Carriage, Shall pay for every Load, Consisting of 25 Bushels, one Shilling and six pence, Lawfull money, pr. Load, and so pro Rate for a Smaller or Larger quantity of Bushels.

8. That no Rockweed, nor Clams, shall be carried of[f] Chelsea Beach by any outward townspeople.

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, i. 338.

<sup>2</sup> Town Rec., i. 111, 113, 114, 160.

10. That no Clams shall be dug by any outward townspeople on Chelsea Beach.

11. That no outward townspeople shall Carry of[f] trash or Rubbish of[f] Chelsea Beach.

At a General town-meeting at the old meeting-house, on Thursday, May 21, 1772.

22. Voted, that this town's Committee, or Inspectors of Chelsea Beach, that were Chosen by the town of Chelsea, in the month of March Last past, at this town's annual meeting, Viz., Mr. Samuel Floyd, Junr., Mr. John Low, Mr. Peter Floyd, and Mr. Jonathan Fuller, Shall have the same power and authority as the town's Committee, or Inspectors of Chelsea Beach had that were Chosen by the town of Chelsea, in the month of March, A:D: 1765, to prosecute any and all persons in the Law, that belong out of Chelsea, that take and Carry off or from Chelsea Beach any Sand, Clams, Rockweed, Rubbish, or trash, and that the Votes that were passed by the town of Chelsea at their annual meeting in the month of March, A:D: 1765, be and by this Vote are Revived and Continued in full force, to all intents and purposes in that Respect Relative to said Beach in and for the town of Chelsea, and for all persons that Come into [the town] of Chelsea, and take and Carry away Sand, Clams, Rockweed, Rubbish, or trash, off or from [Chelsea] Beach for one year next Insuing.

Attest: A true copy from Chelsea town Book of Records.

JONATHAN GREEN, town Clerk.

P. s. as I Looked upon it unnecessary, I have omitted the town Direction to sd. Inspectors of sd. Beach Relative to prosecuting any offenders which you may have when needed.

From time to time this subject has been before the town.

April 3, 1786. Hugh Floyd, Jr., Jonathan Fuller, John Tuksbery, Jr., William Harris, and William Low, were a committee to inspect the Beach, and to receive 1s. 4d. per Tonn for all the Sand that out Town People carries off, and so in proportion and prevent all out Town People from carrying any trash off.<sup>3</sup>

1792, April 2. Voted, the inhabitants of other towns have no right to carry anything off Chelsea Beach. Voted, that the further consideration of the matter be referred to the May meeting.<sup>4</sup>

1792, May 2. Chose John Adams, Abijah Hastings, and William Eustis a committee to inquire into the property of Chelsea Beach, and report as soon as may be.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Town Rec., ii. 101.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 126.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 227.

April 6, 1795. Accepted report, as follows: Chelsea, March 24, 1795. We, the Subscribers, being a committee Chosen by sd. Town to view Chelsea beach relative to people's taking Ballace theirfrom, report as follows: That it is our opinion to be a Damage to sd. Beach & Town, to take any stones or Ballace from sd. Beach, from Deacon John Salc's further hill until we come to the upland of Joseph Cheever, Lying south-easterly from his house. Samuel Floyd, William Eustice, Joseph Belcher, Joshua Cheever, Committee.<sup>6</sup>

February 12, 1798. The selectmen petition the Court that an act may be passed, preventing all persons, excepting the Inhabitants of the town, from taking any Stones, Gravel, Sand, or Manure from Chelsea Beach.<sup>7</sup>

March 4, 1799. Voted, that the Beach is the property of the town, and any person, not an inhabitant of Chelsea, who removes any manure of any kind from said Beach, shall be prosecuted by the committee, Abijah Hastings, John Tewksbury, Jr., Josiah Batchelor, Joseph Stowers, Capt. Jas. Floyd, and the town will indemnify them for any expense they may be at in such prosecution.<sup>8</sup>

March 5, 1804. Town Treasurer authorized to settle with Mr. Lowell his account against the town as attorney in the Beach law suit, \$100.90.<sup>9</sup>

April 6, 1812. A committee reported, that though the original bounds were by the beach, yet by the town charter of 1739, "the sea & pulling point Gut are the Eastern boundaries," and in their opinion, "from the West side of the Beach to low Water mark is the property of the town."<sup>10</sup>

May 11. Voted to petition the General Court for power to regulate the beach in the town.<sup>11</sup>

The proprietors of the marsh northerly of Powderhorn Hill, desiring to prevent its overflow by the sea, petitioned the General Court for leave to erect a Dike across Chelsea Creek, "where the Grist Mill formerly stood"; and to this the Town objected, and chose Samuel Floyd a committee to "shew why." Mr. Floyd refused to serve, and so did the selectmen,

<sup>6</sup> Town Rec., ii. 142.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 154, 156. Act passed February 28, 1799. Special Laws, ii. 283.

<sup>8</sup> Town Rec., ii. 159.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 200.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 5.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.



February 6, 1795.<sup>12</sup> The proprietors, Samuel Cary, Joshua Cheever, Edward Pratt, Samuel Pratt, Samuel H. Pratt, Caleb Pratt, and Joseph Cheever, were made a corporation, "to make a dam sufficient to keep out the sea from said marsh, across from the land of said Cary to the land of said Joshua Cheever," February 28, 1795.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Town Rec., ii. 140.

<sup>13</sup> Spec. Laws, ii. 30. In this case as in so many other cases I regret that there is no one now living to answer questions which arise. We know that there was a dam and a mill at the Town Landing, October 16, 1782, because Capt. Samuel Sprague and James Stowers were then allowed to work out their highway tax on the "mill dam," and John Pratt was refused liberty to build a house, "by the mill." But in 1795 the mill is spoken of, as "formerly standing"; and Samuel Cary and others asked leave to erect a Dike, apparently at a point where a dam stood thirteen years before. But in 1795 it was no longer in existence. When was it destroyed, and when rebuilt? Did the proprietors above-named construct the present dam, and when was the second grist-mill erected?

## CHAPTER XL

## THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION COMING

**N**EITHER from the Town Records nor elsewhere do I learn what occasioned the following document; but, long before the war people were quick to resent any real or imagined infringement of their political rights:

Just befor the metting was over was presented by Nathaniel Olover, junr., and Signed by Sam<sup>l</sup> Floyd, Nathaniel Olover, Ritchard Watts, Nathanill Hasey, Benj<sup>n</sup> Tuttle, Eben<sup>r</sup> Hough, John Brintnall, a descent against the proseders of the meeting, and was red after the bisness of the day was over, as follows:

Chelsea, March 12, 1759.

To Thomas goldsthwait, Esq., modr. of the Town's Meeting, in March, instant, for the Choise of Town Officers, for the year insuing. Sir: These may Certifi that we, the Subscribers, asteeming our selves abridg'd of Chater & Lagal Privilidges, by the appearence of a Sivel officer in open town-meeting on purpose to prevent, as we Suppose, Some of the qualified Voters acting, a Common priviledge in town affars, beg Leave to enter our descent against the proceedings of this meeting, and insist this, our discent, be recorded. witness our hands.<sup>1</sup>

SAMUEL FLOYD,

BENJAMIN TUTTLE,

RICHARD WATTS,

NATHANIEL OLIVER,

NATHANIEL HASEY,

EBENEZER HOUGH,

JOHN BRINTNALL

<sup>1</sup> Town Rec., i. 64. The original Massachusetts-Bay Company was a close corporation, to which no one was admitted unless a member of the church established within its limits; but when communities had gathered remote from the seat of government, there were local duties and rights, not specified by general laws, in which it was desirable that some, not freemen, should share; and in 1647 the General Court authorized the freemen in towns to choose inhabitants, not freemen, to vote in specified affairs under certain conditions. By the Charter of 1692, Massachusetts became more clearly a local body politic with enlarged powers, instead of a great land company located in England, and in 1693 the General Court determined who should be freeholders and inhabitants, with their qualifications as voters in town meetings; but these matters were practically determined by the selectmen, who, sharing the popular feeling,

When the General Court was directed by the British ministry to indemnify those who, like Hutchinson, had suffered from the Stamp-Act mob in August, 1765, the matter was referred to the towns, and Chelsea, November 28, 1766, voted to leave it to their representative, Thomas Pratt, to act as he thought proper.<sup>2</sup>

In 1757, Parliament laid duties on paper, glass, painter's colors, and a reduced duty on tea, payable upon their importation into the colonies; and October 28, 1767, a Boston town-meeting voted to disuse some imported articles and to encourage the consumption of those manufactured at home. The selectmen were directed to send a copy of this vote to the selectmen of every town in the province.<sup>3</sup> March 14, 1768, Chelsea concurred with Boston.<sup>4</sup>

In 1768, the revenue mobs in Boston, which roughly handled the Custom-House officers, begat an apprehension of the coming of Royal troops to chastise the refractory people. The General Court was not in session, and on the refusal of Governor Bernard to convene it Boston voted (September 13, 1768) to send, and requested other towns to send, delegates to a Convention to be held in Faneuil Hall the 22d.<sup>5</sup> This usurpation of authority, solely vested in the governor, to assemble the General Court (which in effect such a convention would be) was regarded by many in the Province, and by nearly all in England, as an unwarranted proceeding; but Chelsea, September 21, chose Lieutenant Thomas Pratt, a delegate, "to consult measures whereby we may be relieved from our present grievances." This vote was passed "after some debate," and because the Boston Selectmen had requested it.<sup>6</sup>

seldom used their power of exclusion or of challenge in town-meeting of any person, voting by a show of hands, especially in political affairs.

In 1759 the Revolution had not begun, though there was a prevalent apprehension of a design of the British minister to raise a revenue from the colonies.

Whatever may have been the reason for calling in a "Sivel officer," it is noticeable that no eminent citizen is found among the remonstrants.

<sup>2</sup> Town Rec., i. 123.

<sup>3</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xvi. 221-224.

<sup>4</sup> Town Rec., i. 129.

<sup>5</sup> Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xvi. 261.

<sup>6</sup> Town Rec., i. 133. Chelsea at this time had one industry, apart from farming; for February 19, 1770, Monday evening, the tan house, a building

May 28, 1770. Voted to comply with other Towns respecting the article of Tea and other Commodities, which have Duties Laid on them: That Messrs. Jonathan Green, Samuel Pratt, and William Oliver, be a committee to Draw up Something against the Article of Tea and other Commodities, that have duties Laid on them.<sup>7</sup> This Committee drew up a report, which the town, July 2, voted not to accept; and therefore it was not recorded; but, as it is of considerable interest, I print it from the original in my possession. [Chamberlain MSS., V. 83.]

July 2, 1770. The Inhabitants of the town of Chelsea, at their annual town-meeting, on the Last monday of may, 1770: takeing into Consideration the Distressed Circumstances that this province and all north America are Involved in by Reason of the acts of parlement Imposing Duties and taxes upon north America for the Sole purpose to Raise a Revenue: and when the Royal Ear Seems to be Stopt against all our Humble prayers and petitions for Redress of Grievances that this Land is Involved in. and Considering the Salutory measures that the body of merchants and traders in this province have come into, in order for the Redress of the many troubles that we are Involved in, and to Support and maintain our Charter Rights and priviledges, and to prevent our total Ruin and Destruction: Takeing all these things into Serious Consideration, Voted, to Comply with other towns Respecting the article of tea and other Commodities which have Duties Laid on them: And also then Voted, that Capt. Jonathan Green, Mr. Samuel Pratt, and Mr. William Oliver be a Committee to Report to the town what they think proper to be Done Relative to Said affair. Said meeting was then ajorned to monday, the Second Day of July then next Insuing, at five of ye Clock in the afternoon, at which time the Inhabitants of Said town Being assembled the Committee made the following Report, Viz.:

Whereas, the marchants and traders of the town of Boston: and almost all the maritime towns on the Contenant; from a principle Very noble and Generous: have Come into an agreement not to Import British Goods (a few articles Excepted), untill the act of parliment Imposing Duties on tea, Glass, paper, &c: be Repealed: which agreement, if Carefully observed, will probably procure the most Salutory Effects:

Voted, that we will Endeavour to the utmost of our power to

of Mr. Samuel Sargent, in Chelsea with a large quantity of leather was destroyed by fire, about 9 o'clock. 2 Mass. Hist. Coll., i. 88.

<sup>7</sup> Town Rec., i. 140.

Encourage and Support Said marchants and traders in their Salutary Endeavours to Retrieve this province out of its present perplexed Circumstances, and this town Vote their hearty thanks for the Constitutional and Good measures taken by Said marchants and traders for the Good of this province:

Voted, that from this time we will have no Social Connection with those who at this time Do Refuse to Contribute to the Relief of this abused Country, Especially those that Import British Goods Contrary to Said agreement, and that we will not aford them our Custom, but will treat them with the utmost neglect and all that Incourage them.

Voted, that we will use our utmost Endeavours to prevent the Consumption of all foreign Superfluities, and that we will use our utmost Endeavours to promote and Encourage our own manufacturies.

Voted, that we will not make use of any Foreign Teas in our families untill said acts of parliment are Repealed. (Except in Case of Sickness.)

Voted, that the town Clerk Transmit a copy of these Votes of the town of Chelsea to the Committee of marchants of Inspection at Boston.

July y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>, 1770.

JONATHAN GREEN,	} Comtt.
SAMUEL PRATT,	
WILLIAM OLIVER,	

May 24, 1773. Voted, not to act, regarding choosing a committee of correspondence with Boston.\*

The petition of Thomas Goldthwait and others recounts a fact in his personal history, and vaguely hints at the change impending in the government by the Revolutionary War, in which he was a Loyalist.

To the honourable, the General Assembly of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

The Petition of Thomas Goldthwait, Esq., & others late of the Garrison of Fort Pownall Humbly Shews

That your petitioners served in the said Garrison, from the first day of June, 1774, for the time they inlisted for or untill the said Garrison was dismiss'd, agreeable to the establishment made for the said Garrison, by the general assembly of the Province at Salem the last year, and your petitioners having received no pay

\* Town Rec., i. 166.

for their said service, excepting only what has been advanced them by the officers of said garrison, and are in great want thereof. — Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray your honours to take their case into consideration, and order them their pay,

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

ISAAC CLEWLEY,

<sup>his</sup>  
JOSEPH X PITCHER,

<sup>mark</sup>  
WILLIAM PRATT,  
NATHANEL COUZENS,

<sup>his</sup>  
DANIEL X WORROW,

<sup>mark</sup>  
HENRY GOLDTHWAIT,

<sup>his</sup>  
JOHN X EVENS,

<sup>mark</sup>  
THO. GOLDTHWAIT,

THO<sup>s</sup>: FLETCHER,

JOSH<sup>a</sup>: TREAT,

W. CRAWFORD,

FRA. ARCHBALD, JUNR.,

<sup>his</sup>  
TIM<sup>o</sup> X PRATT,

<sup>mark</sup>  
<sup>his</sup>  
JACOB X CLIFFORD, JUN.,

<sup>mark</sup>  
OBADIAH MOOR.<sup>9</sup>

July 5, 1771. Letters and papers were sent to Chelsea by the Committee of Correspondence from Boston Relative to the Blocking the Harbour of Boston, and were read in this meeting.<sup>10</sup>

August 26. After debate, concerning the blocking of Boston harbour, the town chose “Messrs. Samuel Sprague, Samuel Sargeant, and Samuel Watts, as a committee, to meet the Suffolk County Committee of Convention, in Dedham, to deliberate, and determine, upon such matters as the distressed circumstances of this Province may require.”<sup>11</sup>

The votes of July 2, 1770, and May 24, 1773, are not in accord with those earlier or later. The reasons are conjectural; but it is now known that there was a feeling in some towns, that Boston assumed to dictate their policy and action, a feeling

<sup>9</sup> Mass. Archives, clxxx. 211.

<sup>10</sup> Town Rec., i. 174.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 175.

intensified, when it appeared that self-constituted committees without authority sent forth mandates, thinly disguised recommendations, as acts of the town. Some of the firmest patriots were restive, regarding such proceedings as unjust and tyrannical. [Dr. Belknap's "Reasons against Subscribing the Covenant." 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. 484.] Dr. Payson who, doubtless, was consulted in political matters, may have shared this feeling, since, until the 19th of April, 1775, he "had been extremely moderate."<sup>12</sup>

When the Boston Port Bill and supplementary acts were received, the people, in their counties, met in Convention and passed resolutions. Those of the Suffolk Convention assembled first, at Dedham, and later at Milton, are in the *Journal of the Provincial Congress*, 601. Chelsea's action on the report of their committee was this:

September 12, 1774. Met to receive the verbal report of the Committee sent to the Convention of the County's committees, at Dedham. Voted, and Resolved that if the Justices of the Superior Court of Judicature, Court of assize, &c.: Justices of the Court of Common Pleas or of the General Sessions of the Peace shall sit and act during their disqualified state, this County will support and bear harmless all Sheriffs and their Deputies, Constables, Jurors, and other Officers, who shall refuse to carry into execution the orders of said Courts.<sup>13</sup>

Writs were issued early in September, 1774, convening the General Court at Salem, October 5th; but before that day a proclamation from Governor Gage countermanded its assembling. Nevertheless, October 3, Samuel Watts was chosen a

<sup>12</sup> Gordon's Hist., i. 403. That a majority of the people opposed the British policy, and were ready to resist it, there is no doubt; nor on the other hand that a minority of intelligent and wealthy citizens, not falling in with the more general sentiment, were unwilling to resort to extreme measures of resistance.

For reasons given by Gordon, History of American Independence, i. 312, it cannot be safely assumed that the patriotic resolutions adopted by Chelsea or other towns were the unprompted expression of their sentiments, or drafted by any of their citizens. There was a "Committee of Correspondence," whose headquarters were in Boston, and its agent, Samuel Adams, ready not only to supply appropriate resolutions but to suggest their adoption.

<sup>13</sup> Town Rec., i. 176.

representative, and also a delegate to the Provincial Congress, into which the General Court resolved itself, and met by adjournment at Concord, October 11, 1774.<sup>14</sup>

The following votes bring the town's action on political affairs down to July 10, 1775.

November 21, 1774. Voted, that Samuel Sprague,<sup>15</sup> Samuel Sargeant, and Samuel Watts be a committee to see that the resolves of both the Continental and Provincial Congresses be strictly observed. Also to act as Committee of Correspondence for Chelsea, and that they wait upon Boston's Committee of Correspondence with the proceedings of this Town relative to the public grievances.<sup>16</sup>

January 4, 1775. That Mr. Samuel Watts be a Representative to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge. Also to raise the sum of £13-6-8, to provide the town with a stock of ammunition, such as Powder, Flints, and Bullets.<sup>17</sup>

March 13. That, Samuel Sprague, Benjamin Tuttle, and Samuel Floyd, Jr., be a committee to inspect the affair of the Town's powder left with Lieut. Thos. Pratt and others.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Town Rec., i. 177, 178.

<sup>15</sup>

26 Cherry St., Chelsea, Sept. 27, 1895.

Mr. Chamberlain.

Dear Sir: — I wish I could help you, but I fear what little I know about Samuel Sprague is not just what you want. In looking up the family I found he was born in Malden, Sept. 27, 1712, and was the son of Phineas and Elizabeth (Green) Sprague. He married Martha Hills, Jan. 11, 1736-7; she died Sept. 13, 1750, and he married Rachel Floyd, 1752.

His children were Martha, born Oct. 23, 1737; married Joseph Green, 1757. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 31, 1739; married Joseph Pratt, Aug. 4, 1757. Mary; married Caleb Pratt, May 20, 1762. Sarah, b. 1743; married James Stowers, Jan. 3, 1765. Samuel; died Sept. 4, 1768, aged 23. Lydia, b. May 23, 1748; married Jonathan Williams, Sept. 12, 1771. Lois, b. July 13, 1750; married Isaac Green, Feb. 13, 1772. First child of wife Rachel: Rachel, b. Sept. 19, 1756; married Jonathan Hawkes, May 20, 1776.

Samuel Sprague died April 15, 1783, and lies buried in the old burying-ground at Revere. I am sorry I know no more about his life, but, I am told, that Mrs. Pratt, who lives in the old Pratt house, knows about the family. The Pratts there are descended from the daughters who married Pratts. This is all that I know now, but if I can help you, at any time, I shall be very glad to do so. Yours truly,

EMILY T. TEWKSBURY.

<sup>16</sup> Town Rec., i. 179.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 180.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 184.



April 11. That Capt. Samuel Sprague be a delegate, to meet the County's committee at Milton, April 26.<sup>19</sup>

July 10th. Deacon John Sale, chosen Representative, or delegate, to the Provincial Congress.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>19</sup> Town Rec., i. 185.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 188.

The town of Chelsea, to John Sale, Dr.  
To my Attendance at the Congress, from June the first, 1775, 27 Days,  
a. 5/, pr. day, £6. 15.

JOHN SALE, Chelsea, May 15, 1776.

Chamberlain MSS., V. 193. And order given for the above, by the  
Selectmen, June 20, 1776. Records, i. 92.

## CHAPTER XLI

## THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION BEGUN

THE Boston Port Bill and other acts of Parliament in 1774, changing the Charter government of Massachusetts, made war inevitable, unless her people would submit. Against this they were resolved; and from October 11th of that year, when the Provincial Congress reassembled at Concord, to April 15th of the next, when it adjourned, that body endeavored to put the province on a war basis.

It ordered the organization, arming, equipment, and drilling of the militia, and establishment of military stores. General Gage's policy was to neutralize these proceedings by seizing these stores; and with this purpose, on the night of April 18th, 1775, he sent troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Smith to Concord. War had begun.

By afternoon the country was aroused, and men from Suffolk, Middlesex, and Essex, hastening to the conflict, intercepted the British on their retreat from Concord, and handled them in a way they did not forget.

Chelsea was remote from the conflict, and the route to it was circuitous; but some of her citizens rendered important service. When Lord Percy went to the relief of Colonel Smith's hard-pressed troops with provisions, the convoy of the latter, which was under inadequate protection, fell behind the main party and was intercepted at West Cambridge, then known as a district named Menotomy.<sup>1</sup>

Of this convoy, Gordon<sup>2</sup> says, it was captured by "a few Americans headed by Rev. Mr. Payson of Chelsea, who . . . attacked a party of twelve soldiers, carrying stores to the retreating troops, killed one, wounded several, made the whole

<sup>1</sup> The town is now known by the name of Arlington, Mass. Cf. Cutter, *Hist. of Arlington*, pp. 61-64, for an extended account of this affair.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Am. Rev.*, i. 313.

prisoners and gained possession of their arms and stores, without any loss whatever to themselves."<sup>3</sup>

The spirit of the clergy on the 19th was recognized by the Provincial Congress, May 3, when it voted: That two companies be raised in the towns of Chelsea and Malden for the defence of the sea coast of said towns, the said companies to be ["victualed at the Province expense"]<sup>4</sup> and joined to such companies in future as they may be ordered to, should

<sup>3</sup> Hist., i. 483; Moore's Diary of the Amer. Rev., i. 66. Corey, Drake's Middlesex Co., ii. 126, says, "Dr. Gordon states that this exploit was performed under the leadership of Rev. Phillips Payson of Chelsea"; and Moore's Diary of the Amer. Rev., i. 66, quoting the Pennsylvania Journal, of August 2, says, "The Rev. Mr. Payson, of Chelsea, Mass. Bay, a mild, thoughtful, sensible man, at the head of a party of his own parish, attacked a party of the regulars, killed some, and took the rest prisoners. This gentleman has been hitherto on the side of the government, but oppression having got to that pitch, beyond which even a wise man cannot bear, he has taken up arms in defence of those rights, civil and religious, which cost their forefathers so dearly." This account, though much exaggerated, at least gives a nearly contemporaneous report; but the testimony of Bernard Green, who was present, gave the honor to the Malden company. Drake, in his revised edition (1890), says: "The young men were all in the main action then going on in Lexington, and this affair was managed by some of the elders, led, say the town traditions, by David Lamson, a half-breed, though Gordon claims this honor for Rev. Dr. Payson, of Chelsea," 403. It is not improbable that a gathering of the country people followed them in the pursuit, and that Mr. Payson was among them and took part in the affair. The Chelsea company that day was commanded by Captain Samuel Sprague. Of course Bernard Green gave the chief honor to the company of which he was a member; but that Rev. Phillips Payson was conspicuous in the business is hardly open to question.

Phillips Payson wrote from Chelsea, June 30, 1798, to President John Adams, asking to have his son of the same name appointed successor of Nathaniel Appleton, of Boston (office not named), and said: "The pretensions this application is founded upon are the sacrifice of interest I made in the support of the cause of my country in the year 1775, for which I never received a farthing by way of compensation for sufferings and losses occasioned by my local situation, exposed to the enemy and taken by our troops — a just estimate of my loss, made at that time, was nearly 2000 dollars. Nor would my son have needed the favor, but from the most unparalleled, cruel and fraudulent conduct of his partners in trade. Should your Excellency confer the charity I beg, I trust you cannot possibly miss of your reward from him who tells us, 'as you did it to the least of these, my brethren, ye did it unto me.'" Adams Papers.

It may be fairly said that Payson's letter does not bear directly on the question of his participation in the affair of April 19th; but the duty mentioned in the text, which follows, not usually imposed on clergymen, indicates that one of them at least had shown some aptitude for military affairs.

<sup>4</sup> Mass. Archives, cxl. 15.

there be occasion, or discharged from Service, as soon as the public good will admit of it, and that the Revd. Mr. Payson and the Revd. Mr. Thatcher be furnished with a set of beating Orders each for said purpose.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Original draft, Mass. Archives, cxi. 16; cxlvi. 39; Jour. Prov. Cong., 533. The Journals of the Provincial Congress and Committee of Safety, as edited by the engrossing clerk, omit some matters of interest found in the original drafts in the Archives (which I have often quoted), and do not appear in the printed volume. And in the House Jour., Dec. 26, 1775, it appears only by recital, that the order of May 3 was in answer to the application of several coast towns, including Chelsea and Malden, setting forth their exposed situation to the enemy's boats, and asking for detachments from the camps as guards; but as no troops could be spared from Roxbury or Cambridge, the former towns were directed to raise two companies for local defence. Later, the names of captains Benjamin Blaney and Samuel Sprague were substituted for those of Payson and Thatcher.

D. P. Corey, Esq., informs me that Captain Blaney lived in the old mansion in Everett near the corner of Chelsea and Ferry streets. He also owned part of the Daniel Watts farm, on County Avenue, in Chelsea, known as the "Heard Estate." [*Ante*, vol. i. p. 387.]

The people of Chelsea prepared for their defence. At the State House are two Muster Rolls, one of about eighty names, probably comprising every able-bodied man in the town. These formed "the Company of Militia in Chelsea under the command of Capt. Samuel Sprague, that entered the service of the province of Massachusetts Bay, April 19, and continued in the same until discharged by their officers." Samuel Watts was lieutenant, and Samuel Clark, ensign. See appendix. A company so made up could only be temporary; and, as the rolls show, they were all discharged on or before May 16th. Captain Sprague's petition, April 16, 1776, shows that seventeen of the company were "appointed to keep guard at Pullen Point from April 19th, to May 16th, 1775." House Jour., 1776, 125. This company was succeeded by one more permanent. Samuel Sprague was captain, Joseph Cheever and William Oliver, lieutenants. Some of the privates were from adjacent towns. The Chelsea men were Abijah Hastings, Hezekiah King, William Oliver, John Pratt, Thomas Cheever, Joseph Green, Henry Blake, Jacob Baker, Nathan Cheever, Joshua Cumins, Jonas Dixson, John Gooding, Saml. Haseltine, Nathaniel Henderson, Thomas Pratt, Saml. Hutton Pratt, John Robbins, Solomon Shute, Alexander Shirley, and Edward Waite. Fourteen were from Reading, seven from Boston, three each from Stoneham, Lynn, and Chester, two from Salem, and one each from Charlestown, Malden, Marblehead, and Gloucester. The earliest enlistments were May 4th, 1775, and the times of service and amounts of pay as late as August 1st, may be seen in the rolls at the State House. Vol. xvi. 42, and in the appendix.

After April 19th, the people of Chelsea were apprehensive of attack by the British, and held guard, as the second part of the following account shows:

1774. Chelsea, Sept. 6th.

The Town of Chelsea to Saml Sprague, Dr.

Sept. 6.	To my Expense on a Committee at Deadham, Dr. . . .	£2. 13. 6
Sept. 9.	To my Expense on a Committee to Milton, . . . . .	3. 9. 6
Nov. 3.	To my Expense on a Committee to Deadham, . . . . .	1 7 0

Though the events of the 19th of April, as now seen, closed the door to conciliation, yet the Committee of Safety on the

1775, from April 20, to may 5, the Selectmen agreed with me, for to find the men that Garded the town, at 9/6 a Day;

April 20. To 6 men, one Day: men's names.

Hezekiah King,	{	. . . . .	2	5	0
Ezra Pratt,					
Eben'er Sargeant,					
John Robbins,					
Sam'll Watts, jr.,					
Tileston Clark.					

April 29.	Ezra Pratt,	{	. . . . .	2	12	6
	Joseph Oliver,					
	Tileston Clark,					
	Edward Waitt,					
	Nathan Floyd,					
	Joseph Waitt,					
	Jacob Breiden.					

April 30.	Joseph Tuttle,	{	. . . . .	2	12	6
	William Price,					
	Ben'j Leathe,					
	Peter Hinds.					

May 5. Ezra Pratt,  
Edward Waitt,  
Jon'th. Fuller.

To find[ing] the men	
two quart Rum. . . . .	8
Old tener. . . . .	£15: 8: 0

Errors Excepted.

SAM'LL SPRAGUE.

In Lawfull money, £2: 1: 0: 3

This Chelsea company, whose officers were commissioned by the Provincial Congress, June 20, 1775, was assigned to Gerrish's regiment. "A list of the officers and soldiers of Capt. Samuel Sprague's company was presented to the Congress: which Ordered that commissions be delivered to the said officers, viz: Samuel Sprague, captain; Joseph Cheever, lieutenant; William Oliver, ensign; and that the company be joined to Col. Gerrish's regiment." June 20, 1775. Jour. Prov. Cong., 401.

Col. Gerrish's commission was May 19, 1775. *Ibid.*, 244. Captain Sprague's company performed duty from April 19 to the evacuation of Boston, March 17, 1776, and perhaps later. It is said that it was at Bunker Hill, June 17th, with Gerrish's regiment, to which it belonged, and its colonel was severely criticised by a Court Martial, August 19, of which General Greene was president; but in the opinion of the judge-advocate too severely. Frothingham, *Siege of Boston*, 178, 179. For the charge against him and his sentence, see *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xv. 145.

It does not appear from what company or companies was selected the guard, entertained by John Pratt, one of Captain Sprague's men, at his house from April 20 to May 10, 1775.

The town of Chelsea to John Pratt, Dr., for entertaineing the gard, ap-

24th, “ *Resolved*, that the inhabitants of Chelsea and Malden be, and hereby are, absolutely forbidden to fire upon or otherwise injure any seamen belonging to the navy under Admiral Graves, unless fired upon by them, until the said inhabitants of Chelsea and Malden receive orders from this committee or the general of the provincial forces to do so.”<sup>6</sup>

pointted By the town, at my house in firewood, Candels, Provision, &c: from April 20th, to May 19th [1775].

ditto, for one Cord Wood, . . . . .	1: 0: 0:
ditto, for fore Pounds Candels, . . . . .	0: 3: 2
April 20th, fore men to Supper, . . . . .	0: 2: 8
ditto, 21st, — fore men, . . . . .	0: 2: 8
ditt, 22nd, — five men, . . . . .	0: 3: 4
ditto, 23rd, — 3 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 0
do., — 24th, — 2 men, . . . . .	0: 1: 4
do., — 27th, — fore men, . . . . .	0: 2: 8
do., — 28th, — 3 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 0
do., — 29th, — 4 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 8
do., 30th, — 6 men, . . . . .	0: 4: 0
May 1st, — 3 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 0
May 2nd. — 4 men, . . . . .	2 8
May 5th, — 3 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 0
May 9th, — 2 men, . . . . .	0: 1: 4
May 13th, — 4 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 8
May 14th, — 2 men, . . . . .	0: 1: 4
May 16th, — 3 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 0
May 17th, — 3 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 0
May 19th, — 4 men, . . . . .	0: 2: 0
Chelsea, March 5th, 1776. . . . .	<u>3 5: 2</u>

The selectmen allowed £2. 10, on this account. He probably lived at Revere not far from the Meeting-House, where he entertained the Council, which ordained the Rev. Phillips Payson. [*Ante*, p. 286.] The town, in 1783, sold him a house plot “by the Mills on the Town landing.” The selectmen allowed him £2 10, March 8, 1776. His petition for payment for provisions furnished the forces sent to Chelsea, May 27th, to remove the stock from Hog Island is referred to in the House Jour., 1776, 222.

<sup>6</sup> Jour. Prov. Cong., 522. This was merely politic. War had begun. Strategic points were considered, April 22, only three days after the fights at Lexington and Concord; and so swiftly had the yeomanry gathered about Boston, that on the 22d, Colonel Stark was ordered to march to Chelsea with three hundred men to defend the inhabitants. Frothingham, 92. May 28th, the day after the affair at Noddle’s Island, “Col. Doolittle was ordered to Chelsea with 400 men to relieve Col. Nixon and his party with other troops that went from this camp; and he is to conduct in such manner as he may judge will contribute to the general safety. If the cannon, which are in the schooner which was taken yesterday, can be secured without too much exposing the troops, he may bring them off; or otherwise conduct as his best judgment shall direct.” Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xv. 103.

Two days later, "*Resolved*, That the resolve of the 24th instant respecting the inhabitants of Chelsea and Malden be reconsidered, and Ordered, that it be immediately remanded; also, that the inhabitants of Chelsea and Malden be hereby desired to put themselves in the best state of defence, and exert the same in such manner as under their circumstances their judgments may direct."<sup>7</sup>

It was also the policy of the patriots to distress the King's army in Boston by depriving it of fresh provisions; and as Chelsea Ferry was one of the avenues by which they reached that army, the selectmen were desired to take effectual methods for preventing them being carried thither, May 7, 1775.<sup>8</sup>

People suspected of toryism were narrowly watched. Dr. Samuel Danforth, who married a daughter of Hon. Samuel Watts, and owned in her right one half of the Carter farm, and by purchase much other land in Chelsea, which produced an abundance of hay greatly needed by the British troops shut up in Boston, was suspected. Hence the following:

"Malden, May 8th, 1775. The joint Committee of Malden and Chelsea, Voted, Capt. John Dexter, Thomas Hills, and Jonathan Williams be a Committee to wait on Gen. Ward, and inform him that Doct. Sam: Danforth, of Boston, passes backwards and forwards to that place, and from his well-known Conduct and Behaviour, we have reason to suspect his Attachment to our most Righteous Cause, likewise his securing Hay and moving it down to Winnisimmet ferry in order to be removed to Boston: and that the Committee has taken care that said Hay shall be removed to some more secure place. John Dexter, Chairman."<sup>9</sup>

Rumors like the following kept the people in apprehension of incursion into the country by the British:

"Elijah Shaw declares that Gen. Gage's officers have said in his hearing that they shall soon come out, and that a soldier

<sup>7</sup> Jour. Prov. Cong., 523.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 538. To relieve themselves [the ministers] of the grave charge of neglect, they resolved to send immense quantities of stores to Boston, and purchased, among other articles, five thousand oxen, fourteen thousand sheep, a vast number of hogs, ten thousand butts of beer, five thousand chaldrons of coal and even fagots for fuel. Frothingham, *Siege of Boston*, 276.

<sup>9</sup> Mass. Archives, cxciij. 132.

requested him to convey him into the country, for the troops would soon make a push towards Dorchester neck or Chelsea; but he refused. He further declares, that Earl Percy swears he will be revenged on some of our men: and further says that the troops have robbed him of 11 cows, 3 calves, a yearling heifer, 48 sheep, 61 lambs, 4 hogs, and poultry, hay 5 tons, and almost all his furniture.”<sup>10</sup>

The farmers around Boston, at Chelsea, Noddle's and Hog Islands, and other places accessible to British foraging parties, were in a difficult position. May 12, 1775, H. Prentiss writes to Oliver Wendell, owner with Jonathan Jackson of the stock on Hog Island: “Mr. Harris is very uneasy, the people from the Men of War frequently go to the Island to buy fresh provision, his own safety obliges him to sell to them; on the other hand the Committee of safety have threatened, if he sells anything to the army or Navy, that they will take all the cattle from the Island, and our folks tell him they shall handle him very roughly.”<sup>11</sup>

For their relief the Committee of Safety, May 14, 1775, “*Resolved*, as their opinion, that all the live stock be taken from Noddle's Island, Hog Island, Snake Island, and from that part of Chelsea near the sea coast, and be driven back; and that the execution of this business be committed to the committees of correspondence and selectmen of the towns of Medford, Malden, Chelsea, and Lynn, and that they be supplied with such a number of men, as they shall need, from the regiment now at Medford.”<sup>12</sup>

Another conflict was approaching. May 24, 1775, the Committee of Safety “*Resolved*, That it be recommended to Congress immediately to take such order respecting the removal of the sheep and hay from Noddle's Island as they may judge proper, together with the stock on the adjacent islands. That the commissary-general be directed to supply twenty-five men of Captain Sprague's company stationed at Chelsea.”<sup>13</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Jour. Prov. Cong., 541, n.

<sup>11</sup> Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., xiii. 181. See letter, June 26, p. 432.

<sup>12</sup> Jour. Prov. Cong., 545.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 557. Also 252, 554.



## CHAPTER XLII

## REMOVAL OF LIVE STOCK FROM THE ISLANDS

**T**HE British fleet in Boston harbor and the troops within the town, remote from a base of supply, depended mainly on the farms along the coast for hay and fresh provisions. The chief sources of these were Noddle's and Hog islands, now East Boston and Breed's island. Of the former Henry Howell Williams, later owner of Winnisimmet Ferry and farm, was lessee; and the live stock on the latter was Oliver Wendell's,<sup>1</sup> though Jonathan Jackson appears to have had some interest in the island.

<sup>1</sup> His agent was William Harris, ancestor of the Revere family. His farm, successively that of Jonathan Tuttle, Jacob Chamberlain, and Samuel Watts, was on Beach street about a hundred rods easterly of the Unitarian Church. The old mansion on the northerly side of the street, was torn down within a few years. This letter, nine days after Bunker Hill fight, shows the people's anxiety about their cattle, and that the removal, May 27, was not complete.

Chelsea, June 26, 1775.

Mr. Wendell:

Sir, the people in Chelsea have been and now are moving their effects back into the country, and it is the opinion of all, that we are in danger of another visit from the Regulars. I do wish, if it is agreeable to your judgment, that you would give orders to carry your cattle further back, for I am afraid that, unless they are removed, you will lose them. I delivered two cows according to your order. I have got some people to go on the Island, and hoe the corn and potatoes, and garden to halves, and I do design, God willing, to mow what I can. The cow that was sent last summer to Mr. Williams is calved, and the calf is dead; the cow being hurt, as I suppose. I should be exceeding glad to be directed by you, at this difficult time, that I may know how to proceed, for I should be sorry to see any further loss to you.

I am, Sir, your humble Servt,

WM. HARRIS.

P.S. I have brought one cow and calf up to Mr. Upham's. [He lived in the northerly part of Revere, near Saugus.] I have sold one calf to Mr. Stowers, also, sold 126 of wool, at 8 s. 3.

[Directed:] To Mr. Oliver Wendell, in Kingston.

To care of Mr. Appleton, at Salem.

Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., xiii. 192, 193.

Though Williams had suffered obloquy as a "Hutchinson Addresser," he was respected by all parties, and once was quartermaster-sergeant in the patriot army at Cambridge. His situation at Noddle's Island was perplexing. His most profitable business had been supplying the King's troops rendezvoused at Boston, in time of war, and merchant vessels, in time of peace, with fresh provisions from his fields and stock yards. This all could do before April 19, 1775. But after that, compliance would compromise them with the patriots, and refusal subject them to forced contributions by the King's foraging parties. As we have seen, April 22, Colonel Stark was ordered to Chelsea with three hundred men to defend the inhabitants. [*Ante*, p. 429, n 6.]<sup>2</sup>

General Gage's army, cooped up in Boston, was in sore need of fresh provisions, and if he could not purchase, he resolved to seize them. With equal resolution the patriots, supported by the recommendation of the Committee of Safety already quoted, determined to remove them beyond the reach of foraging parties, or to destroy them.<sup>3</sup> They soon got to their work, and with the aid of Colonel Stark's party, between the 27th of May and June 2d, not only removed or killed much of the stock on the islands, but destroyed military supplies and several houses, including Williams's, which might be useful to the British.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Chelsea at that time comprised Rumney Marsh, now Revere; Winisimet, now the city of Chelsea; and Pullen Point, or Point Shirley, now Winthrop. When Chelsea was spoken of, Revere was referred to, which was the principal settlement. Failure to understand this has sometimes led to misapprehension of facts. For a view of the region, see *Atlantic Neptune*, Map 116, 1; ii. Plate 9, in B. P. L.

<sup>3</sup> It appears that General Ward and Dr. Warren had examined the situation.

<sup>4</sup> Williams's house was burned, May 30th. Frothingham, 110. He claimed damages for "53 Tons hay, burnt in the Barns, 20 Tons hay, in stacks; also, 43 Elegant Horses, 220 sheep, used as provisions for the army," etc. Sumner's East Boston, 382. Some of his stock was saved; and, May 31, the General Orders directed, "That the stock, which was taken from Noddle's Island, belonging to Mr. Henry Howell Williams, be delivered to his father, Col. Joseph Williams, of Roxbury, for the use of the said Henry H. Williams." Henshaw's Orderly Book, 103.

In the House Journal, October 21, 1775, p. 185, is "A Petition of Henry Howell Williams, setting forth the losses he suffered by Fire and otherwise on Noodle's Island, by a number of armed Provincial troops, on the 7th of May and at other times, and praying for Relief. Read

The principal removal of live stock from Hog and Noddle's islands, May 27, 1775, belongs to the history of East Boston rather than to Chelsea. But it was from that part of Chelsea now Revere, that Colonel Stark's detachment crossed to Hog Island and thence to Noddle's Island, from both of which he drove a part of the live stock to the main land, out of reach of British parties; and it was from the Revere shore of Chelsea River that the British were repulsed. This part of the story belongs to old Chelsea.

Several versions of this transaction are chiefly based on unsupported rumors; but even these, as space may allow, will be given in the appendix. Of later accounts, that of General

and committed." Mass. Arch., clxxx. 44, 188. Nothing more was done at the time, though, as a partial remuneration, he received from General Washington a part of the army barracks at Cambridge, when no longer needed, with which to build a shelter for his houseless family. Fourteen years later, however, the General Court directed the Treasurer of the Commonwealth to issue to Mr. Williams his note for £2000, with interest, for his losses, the same to be charged to the United States. Sumner, 385.

A Chelsea citizen was among the losers: "To the Honorable, the General Assembly, now sitting at Watertown, in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay: —

The Petition of Alexander Shirley, of Chelsea, in the Colony, aforesaid, Humbly Sheweth —

That, on the 27th day of May last, when a party of our soldiers went on Noddle's Island to bring the stock from thence, after they had brought it off[f], they set fire to my House, & Destroyed all my substance, goods, & provisions, & every thing I had, to amount of Seventy pounds, Lawfull Money, at least, whereby your Petitioner was reduced to Extreme poverty, having a large family of Children, & nothing to support them withal, whereby your petitioner and Family has Suffered Greatly, wherefore your petitioner Humbly prays, that this Honorable Court would be pleased to take his distressed condition into their Serious Consideration, and grant him such relief, as they in their wisdom shall think fit, and your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

ALEXANDER SHIRLEY.

If this Honorable Court is pleased to allow me anything, I Desire it may be paid into the hands of Deacon John Sale, for my relief. A. S.

This may Certify, that I, the Subscriber, lived on Noddle's Island, when Mr. Alexander Shirley lost his goods, as set forth in his petition, and am knowing that he Lost to the value of what he sets forth, and a great deal more.

Witness my hand.

ISAIAH TAY.

Chelsea, march, 1776.

Mass. Arch., clxxx. 332. He was taxed in 1755 for rents at Point Shirley, £1. 8.

Sumner in his History of East Boston, drawn in part, he says, from original papers in his possession, is the fullest; and though not free from exaggeration, I quote the largest part of it. But first I prefer to give the less complete but more accurate account of an actual participator in the affair: Asa Farnsworth, of Groton, who as a minuteman marched, April 19, 1775, to Lexington, and the next day to Cambridge. He was deeply religious, patriotic, and sensible. He kept a diary, from which I make the following extracts, and the whole of which may be found in the 2 Proceedings of the Mass. Hist. Soc., XII. 74.

The first entry of the diary here extracted was made at Cambridge:

“ Friday May ye 26 in the morning I Etended prayers And at night: i hope that I Git good in this Day of grace. At night I and about ten of our Company march<sup>t</sup>. with A party of men betwixt two and three hundred for Noddels island; heded By Col Nixson<sup>e</sup> we marched throu Mistick Moldin and to Chelsea

“ Saturday, May ye 27. went on hog island And Brought of Six hoses twentyseven horn<sup>d</sup>. Cattel And fore hundred And Eleven Sheep about the midel of the afternoon went From hog island to Noddles island and Sot one Hous and Barn on fiar kil<sup>d</sup>. Some hoses and Cattel Brought of two or thre Cows one horse I with five men got of the horse And Before we got from Noddels island to hog island we was fir<sup>d</sup>. upon by a Privatear Schooner But we Crost the river and about fitten of us Squated Down in a Ditch on the mash and Stood our ground. And thare Came A Company of Regulars on the marsh on the other side of the river And the Schooner: And we had A hot fiar untill the Regulars retreated. But notwithstanding the Bulets flue very thitch yet thare was not A Man of us kil<sup>d</sup>. Suerly God has A faver towards us: And He can Save in one Place as well as Another we left the island about Sun-Set and Came to Chelsea: And on Saturday about ten At night March<sup>d</sup>. to Winnisimit ferry whare thare was A Schooner and Sloop Afiring with grate fury on us thare But thanks be unto god that gave vs the Victry at this time for throu his Providence the Schooner that Pla<sup>d</sup>. upon us the day before run Aground and we Sot fiar to hur And Consumed hur thare And the Sloop receved much dammage. in this ingagment we had

<sup>e</sup> Colonel John Nixon, who commanded a regiment enlisted in Middlesex and Worcester Counties.

not A man kild: But fore wounded but we hope all will Recover. one of the fore was A tounsing [Townsend] man belonging to our Company the bulet went throu his mouth from one Cheek to the other. thanks be unto God that so little hurt was Done us when the Bauls Sung like Bees Round our heds.

"Sunday May 28 Left Winnisimit ferry About ye middle of ye fore noon And Came to Chelsea And About two in ye afternoon Receved ordars to march and Came to Cambridge, By ye way of Penny ferry."

"Thursday June ye 1 thare was Sheep And Catel and horses we hear to ye Amount of fore or five hundred Sheep twenty or thurty Cattel And A number of horses brought along that our Peopel took from the Regulars of noddles island. Blesed be God for the interposition of his Provedence on our Side in that He has Delivered into our hands So much of thare goods or Substance And in Saving of us in ye late Battle when in Such Ement Danger Suerly God fote the Battle And not we"

#### *General Sumner's Account*

"Saturday, the 27th of May, 1775, a small party of the American army at Cambridge received orders from Gen. Ward to drive the stock from Hog and Noddle's islands. Advantage was to be taken of the ebb tide, when the water would be fordable from Chelsea (Revere) to Hog Island, and from Hog Island to Noddle's Island, it there being about knee-high. This detachment, composed of Massachusetts and New Hampshire men, numbering from two to three hundred, by some accounts, and six hundred by another, was led by Col. John Stark of New Hampshire, afterwards of Bennington fame.

"Col. Stark, with his detachment, first crossed from Chelsea (Revere) to Hog Island, and took from it four hundred sheep, represented, erroneously, we think, as stolen by General Gage and deposited there for safe-keeping. They then passed over to Noddle's Island, to rescue the cattle there from their British keepers. The party had killed a few horses and 'divers horned cattle,' and taken away alive a few more, when a signal gun was fired from an armed schooner, lying at anchor near Winnisimmet ferry ways. The British admiral hoisted a red flag at mainmast-head, and sent the schooner, which mounted four six-pounders and twelve swivels, an armed sloop, and a large number of marines

\* Penny Ferry, established in 1640, between Charlestown and Malden.

from different men-of-war, up Chelsea creek (river), to cut off our return to the main land. The barges conveying these marines were eleven in number, and all were mounted with swivels.

"A heavy fire was now opened from the sloop and schooner, under cover of which the marines advanced upon our men, who were busily engaged upon the Island, in the prosecution of their object. In the meantime, General Gage sent over from the city, four hundred regulars to reinforce the marines previously stationed on (Noddle's) Island. The provincials, under this heavy fire, retreating to a ditch in the marsh, kept themselves undiscovered, until they had opportunity to fire with effect upon the enemy; thus early adopting a practice, for which they were so celebrated during the war, of reserving their fire until sure of their aim, and which, in this instance, resulting in killing some and wounding others of the unsuspecting regulars. They then recrossed to Hog Island, where they were joined by the remainder of the party from Chelsea (Revere), the regulars, who remained upon Noddle's Island, firing upon them at the same time very briskly by platoons.

"Having cleared Hog Island of all the stock, and a sharp fire still continuing between them and the schooner, sloop, boats, and marines, the provincials drew up on Chelsea (Revere) Neck, and sent for a reinforcement. General Putnam<sup>1</sup> with three hundred men and two four-pounders, came to their aid, and, being the highest in rank, he took command of our united forces, which now amounted to about a thousand men. The gallant and patriotic Warren, also, too ardent to remain at a distance, hastened to the spot as a volunteer, and by words and deeds encouraged the men. Putnam reached the ground about nine o'clock in the evening, and took in at a glance the true state of things. Perceiving Noddle's Island occupied by a large body of the enemy, and that a galling fire was kept up by the schooner, sloop, and boats, he with his customary coolness went down to the shore and hailed the schooner,

<sup>1</sup> "I informed them (Congress of 1775), of the arrangement made by our Assembly (Connecticut) which I thought would be satisfactory, to have them (the major-generals) continue in the same order; but as General Putnam's fame was spread abroad, and especially his successful enterprise at Noddle's Island, the account of which had just arrived, it gave him the preference in the opinion of the Delegates in general, so that his appointment was unanimous among the colonies. But from your known abilities and firm attachment to the American cause we were very desirous of your continuance in the army, and hope you will accept the appointment made by the Congress." Roger Sherman to General David Wooster. Philadelphia, June 23, 1775. Boutell's Life of Sherman, 86.

which was within speaking distance, offering the men good quarter, if they would surrender. The schooner answered with two cannon shot, which was immediately replied to by two discharges from the cannon of the provincials. A heavy fire ensued from both sides. The armed sloop, and a great number of boats sent from the ships, came to the aid of the schooner, and at the same time a large reinforcement of marines, with two twelve-pounders, was sent to Noddle's Island. For two hours the engagement was severe, until the firing from the schooner ceased. The fire from the shore was so hot that her men found they must perish on board their vessel, or make their escape from it. The love of life conquered, and they hastily took to their boats, leaving the schooner, and all she contained, as booty for the provincials. The barges attempted to tow her back to her station through the sharp fire of Putnam's men; but, unable to endure the severe fire, they were compelled to quit her. The battle now becoming more general, continued through the whole night; and during the action, a large barn, full of hay, and an old farm-house, on the Island, were burned.

"The schooner drove ashore on the Winnisimet ferry-ways, [then westerly of Chelsea Bridge] and a party, consisting of Isaac Baldwin and twelve others, of the provincials, after taking from her whatever was valuable, rolled bundles of hay under her stern, and set her on fire and burned her up. The reason for burning the schooner, of course, was the fact, that, the harbor being in the possession of the British, they would not be able to keep the vessel in their own hands.

"The provincials took from the schooner '4 double fortified four-pounders, 12 swivels, chief of her rigging and sails, many clothes, some money, &c., which the sailors and marines left behind.' The account honestly adds, 'they having quitted in great haste.' . . .

"The sloop still continued her fire, which was vigorously replied to from the shore, and a heavy cannonade was commenced upon the provincials with the twelve-pounders from a hill upon Noddle's Island, called West Head, near to, and directly opposite, the Winnisimet ferry-ways. But Putnam, inspired with the same dauntless courage with which he entered the den of the wolf, heading his men, and wading up to his middle in mud and water, poured so hot a fire upon the sloop, that, very much crippled and with many of her men killed, she was obliged to be towed off by the boats. It is a striking illustration of the courage and impetuosity of Putnam, that he and his brave followers attacked and crippled this sloop with small arms; that, leaving their cannon, they waded within musket distance, and there fought the heavy



armed vessel, heedless of the great disparity in weapons and of their dangerous position. . . .

“Soon after the disabling of the sloop, the firing ceased, excepting a few scattering shots between the marines on Noddle’s Island, and the party at Chelsea. During the whole of the following forenoon, however, the Somerset man-of-war, of sixty-eight guns and 520 men, was continually firing upon the people on the Chelsea side, who had gathered together in great numbers to see what had occurred upon the Island. It is remarkable, that in this long and well-contested engagement, not a man belonging to the provincial army was killed, and but three or four were wounded, and one of these by the bursting of his own gun; while the loss of the enemy in killed and wounded was very severe. . . .

“The different reports of the battle give various estimates of the number of the enemy killed and wounded. The account of it by General Gage is similar in character to his report of the battle of Lexington and Concord; the following extract from the London Gazette (No. 11,579) gives its purport:—

“*Whitchall, July 18, 1775.* Lieutenant-General Gage in his Letters to the Earl of Dartmouth, dated June 12, 1775, gives an Account, ‘That the Town of Boston continued to be surrounded by a large Body of Rebel Provincials, and that all Communication with the Country was cut off; that the Rebels had been burning Houses and driving Sheep off an Island that has easy Communication with main land, which drew on a Skirmish with some marines who drove the Rebels away; but that an armed Schooner, that had been sent between the Island and the main land, having got on shore at High Water, there was no possibility of saving her, for as the Tide fell, she was left quite dry, and burned by the Rebels. Two men were killed and a few wounded.’

“As an offset to this obvious underestimate of the British general, we quote a paragraph from that reliable historian, Gordon. Says he: ‘The regulars were said to have suffered very much, not to have had less than two hundred killed and wounded. The loss was probably greatly exaggerated; that, however, had a good effect on the provincials. The affair was a matter of no small triumph to them, and they felt upon the occasion more courageous than ever.’ ”<sup>8</sup>

A skirmish with no loss of life on the American side, and with small loss on the British, has been magnified as a battle; and that part of it which took place at night, — favorable to rumors, —

<sup>8</sup> Sumner’s East Boston, 371–377.



after General Putnam took command of the forces drawn up on the Revere side of Chelsea Creek, gave him great reputation, and is said to have promoted his selection by Congress as one of the major-generals of the Continental Army. (Sherman, *ante*, 437 n.) Nevertheless, the purpose of the provincials, the removal of the sheep and cattle from Hog and Noddle's Islands was fairly successful and appears to have been planned with judgment and prosecuted with skill. It was also useful in giving them some acquaintance, not with a pitched battle in the field, but with such skirmishing as often precedes it.

I have sought traditions, but have found only two. One of these is that of Elizabeth Hasey, to be given later; and the other, that of the late Isaac Pratt, a man of intelligence and good memory; but, like most very aged people, who have a story to tell, he told his well, though cross-examination disconcerted him, and no valuable results followed. His narrative, so far as it relates to the matter in hand, I give in his own words:

"After the battle of Lexington a good many sheep and cattle were sent to Chelsea by Gen. Putnam. [There is no evidence of this, nor is it probable.] The companies there were quartered, in part, in the Carter House, and in part in the Cary House. [I think this was not before the winter of 1775-6.]

"Gen. Putnam directed the troops to go to East Boston, May 27th, and steal all the cattle there. They went by night, and crossed Chelsea Creek, at the Salt Factory, where Magee's foundry now stands; hard beach there; a man there to hoist a light when they should come back. [There may have been a small affair of this kind, but it was not the principal affair.] Cattle driven to Powderhorn Hill, where the trees are. [Since cut down, but then and recently a little southeasterly of the Soldiers' Home.] Had orders to burn the houses on Noddle's Island.

"British schooner had eight cannon, with swivels on a sloop and barges. They sailed up Chelsea Creek, near to the Rubber Works. Fought all night. Schooner could n't get back. Our folks went to the marsh. British tried to tow her with the barges; we tried to kill the barge-men. Sam. Batchelder lives where Sam. Pratt fought. [Near the foot of Pearl street.] Ben Brintnall fired sixty times on the men in the barges, which had to come close to the Salt Works. Gen. Putnam sent down two cannon, and Dearborn, of New Hampshire, came over with them. The Lion ran quartering on the Ferry Ways, turned over a little, and still fired her shot which came up to Mt. Washington, and were found between the Cheever and Hawes houses. I have one, and a piece of one of the masts of the schooner, split into rails. [Which he exhibited on

patriotic occasions.] Sam Pratt carried down hay with which to burn her. Shot came from East Boston. Only three or four houses in Prattville at that time."

Besides the traditions given to me by the late Isaac Pratt, in 1885, referred to on page 440, he made statements in respect to other persons, some of whom I never heard of, and none of whom may have any connection with Chelsea history; but lest it may be otherwise, I preserve them for the present, without comment.

Henry Newhall died in 1822, in the house of the widow of Sam. Pratt.

Robert Lash, father of old Mr. Lash of Chelsea, and De Cartwright, were of the Tea Party, and their descendants lived in Chelsea.

Henry Newhall was employed in the French War to go to Lake George to build a vessel. He went through Mohawk Valley. He was grandfather of Isaac Pratt, [the narrator] who was born in 1796, March 25. H. Newhall was a master builder, and learned the Mohawk language, and so they [the Tea Party] took the name of Mohawks. His daughter married the father of Isaac Pratt. [His father.] He could sing in the Mohawk language. [The narrator gave me a specimen.] It is said that the Tea Party in the Old South painted themselves as Mohawks.

Newhall was with Waters, Manley, and Ayer, in the Privateer. Commodore Manley's second wife died in Chelsea, lived there, and boarded in the house of my mother.

After the battle of Lexington, a good many cattle and sheep were sent by General Putnam to Chelsea. Regiments were quartered, part in the Carter house, and part in the Cary house. Samuel Watts owned the Carter house, farm, and marsh, and Deacon Harris's estate in Revere.

This tradition, so far as it relates to the 27th of May, is of little value. It mixes incidents of that date with those of as late as the middle of June. He makes Putnam, who came up late, instead of Stark, the prime leader; but what he says of Sam. Brintnall and Benj. Brintnall, who appear on the scene after the schooner had drifted down to Winnisimmet, near which they lived, he may have had from their own lips, and it is quite probable, since it agrees with well-known facts.

I now give what I believe to have been a true outline of the affair, omitting some things already told. In its investigation for some time I was perplexed with two difficulties: whether Colonel Stark crossed from the Chelsea shore to East Boston, or from the Revere shore to Hog Island, as the accounts varyingly state. After a personal examination of the creeks and bordering marshes, — once made with danger of engulfment, — I found no point between the westerly East Boston bridge and the Revere Beach Railroad, where the creeks were fordable at low water, or the marshes passable in the driest season. Where then did Colonel Stark cross either to Hog or Noddle's Island? This was the first difficulty. The second was to find "Chelsea Neck," where the provincials drew up on their retreat and sent for reinforcements. I found no one in Revere who ever heard of "Chelsea Neck." Nevertheless the name is old, for, in 1632, the General Court ordered, "that the necke of land betwixte Powder Horne Hill and Pullen Poynte shall belonge to Boston." And from an elevation to which William T. Hall, Esq., of Revere, kindly led me, the whole region was visible, and we easily traced the ridge of upland lying between the north and south marshes, from the westerly foot of Powder Horn Hill, by the way of Washington Avenue, Fenno, and Beach streets, down to the sea, and thence over the beach to Pulling Point. This upland is the "necke of land" of 1632, and over it, in 1699, Boston directed a committee, of which Deane Winthrop was chairman, to mark the course of a road, then old, and now substantially the Beach street road to Winthrop.\* It was somewhere on this "Chelsea Neck," that Colonel Stark, when hard pressed by the British, "drew up," and sent for reinforcements. At that time, the greater part of the people of old Chelsea lived at what is now Revere, and there were the chief interests to be protected, and there was the guard which John Pratt entertained. (*Ante*, 429, *n.*)

With these explanations, a tolerably clear account of the affair is possible.

At the time when General Ward at Cambridge, on the morning of May 27, 1775, sent a body of troops to remove the live stock from Hog and Noddle's islands, the only practicable route was from Medford, turning the Malden marshes, by following the foot of the uplands to Revere, near the meeting-house, where Stark's party was probably joined by the Chelsea company, under Captain Samuel Sprague. These forces then followed the old road, now Beach street, down to the Sale farm, from which the Creek was fordable at low water, to the easterly end of Hog Island.

Having sent to the main land the sheep and cattle collected on

\* Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 233.



THE GREEN HOUSE.

WELSH & CO., BOSTON



that island, they crossed to Noddle's Island, where they gathered stock and destroyed property which might be serviceable to the British. But before they had completed their work, the British appeared in force, and after some skirmishing, the provincials retreated by the road they came, to "Chelsea Neck," and there waited for a reinforcement. Meantime, probably late in the afternoon, the British had sent a schooner with a sloop and several barges up Chelsea Creek, to cut off Stark's retreat. At 9 o'clock, P. M., it is said, General Putnam with 200 men and two four-pounders, and accompanied by Dr. Joseph Warren, appeared on the scene. With his artillery drawn up in front of the Newgate, or Yeaman house, he arrested the advance of the schooner and made her retreat impracticable from the point she had reached, — a little above the Rubber Factory. That the principal fight with the schooner was at this point, was the testimony of Elizabeth Hasey, an eye-witness, repeatedly given to William T. Hall; and this was confirmed by the fact that he had often dug up small cannon balls in front of the Newgate house.

From that point Chelsea Creek in front, and the deep marsh southerly, would have prevented further attack on the schooner, until she had drifted down to near the foot of Highland street, where from the bluff on the northerly side of Marginal street she would again come under the fire of the provincials; and probably here Benj. Brintnall fired the shots, as told by Isaac Pratt.

In this sketch I have omitted everything told by others not essential to the understanding of my outline; and with a few observations I leave the subject. That Revere was the guarded point, is evident from John Pratt's bill. He lived in that part of Chelsea. That "Chelsea Neck," from which our forces proceeded and to which they retreated, was in Revere, is also clear from the petition of Joseph Green [whose house is still standing on the northerly side of Winthrop street just easterly of the railroad].) This house stands within the bounds of the farm of William Hasey, the first of the name at Rumney Marsh, and may have been his. Tradition assigns it to that family; but as William Hasey had three sons, all of whom lived on the Hasey Estate, it is impossible to assign it to either with certainty. "A petition of Joseph Green, of Chelsea, praying allowance of his account for a dinner provided for a company of soldiers, who were sent to take the stock off Hog Island, in May, last." March 15, 1776, House Jour., 8. January 24, 1776, the House passed several Resolves on account of losses at Bunker Hill; Jour. 1775, Nov. Sess., 51; and March 16, 1776, Joseph Green, perhaps the same, as above, was allowed £1. 4. for losses, June 17th. *Ibid.*, 14. See Jour. 1775, August 18, 79. May 1,

1776, Thomas Pratt was allowed, £1. 18. 6, for same. *Ibid.*, 228. Had I earlier seen the map in Gordon's History, vol. ii., showing a road from the Sale farm to Hog Island, and thence over Crooked Lane to Noddle's Island, it would have saved me much trouble. It confirms my conjecture, and settles the question as to Stark's route. For Frothingham's account of this affair, see *Siege of Boston*, 109.]

In the Revolutionary archives at the State House is a paper bearing the names of seventeen men who on the day, when their brothers at Concord "fired the shot heard round the World," and inspired by the same love of liberty, performed their duty at the beginning of the War of the Revolution by standing guard over the northerly part of Boston Harbor, in that part of the then town of Chelsea, called Pullin Point. One side of the sheet of paper referred to reads as follows:

"A Rool of the men that kept Guard att Pullin Point in Chelsea by order of Capt. Saml. Sprague from April 19, 1775, till Discharged by there officer.

Men's names.	When Discharged.	Term of service.	The amount of wages.		
			£	s	d
Andrew Tewksbury,	May 16,	1 mo.	2.	0.	0
John Sargent,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Jonth. Belcher,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Nath. Belcher, jr.,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Thos. Cleavery,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Josiah Gleason,	"	"	2.	0.	0
John Tuksbury,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Seth Whood,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Wm. Brown,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Charles Bill,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Jonth. Belcher, jun.,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Nath. Belcher, 3rd,	"	"	2.	0.	0
John Tukesbury, jr.,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Joshua Gleason,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Job Worrow,	"	"	2.	0.	0
Nath. Sargent,	"	"	2.	0.	0
James Tukesbury,	"	"	2.	0.	0
			34.	0.	0

"This may Sertify that the above parsons was ordered to keep a Guard att Pullin Point in Chelsea being part of my company.

By me SAMUEL SPRAGUE,  
Capt."

On the other side of the paper is endorsed the action of the General Court as follows:

"The Committee apointed to consider the petition of Capt Sprague togeather with the Rool accompanying the same beg leave to Report —  
"In the House of Representatives,  
"April 30, 1776.

"Resolved, that their be paid out of the public Treasury of this colony the sum of thirty four pounds in full to the seventeen men bourn on the Rool exhibited by Captain Sprague for one months sarvis for keeping guard at Pullin Point in Chelsea each man to draw his own weagers or by his order upon his giving oath that he performed the sarvis mentioned in said Rool."

A part of the service by the 17 men above mentioned was probably performed at Point Shirley in the old fort, the earthworks of which were clearly defined up to a few years ago. A paper is still preserved signed by some military authority of the time, granting leave to Mr. Joseph Belcher, the ancestor of many of the present Winthrop Belchers, to pass and repass to Point Shirley. Captain Sprague had 28 men belonging to his company from the section of Chelsea, in which he lived, now the town of Revere, and under his command they served 15 days, following the Lexington alarm. The company assisted in removing the live stock from the islands on May 4, 1775, and on May 27 of the same year burnt a British armed schooner somewhere in Chelsea Creek. Under Captain Cheever of Chelsea the company took part in other engagements during the Revolution. It is not probable that the Pullin Point members of the company took part in these operations.

As near as we can ascertain the men above mentioned comprised nearly the whole male population of the territory now called Winthrop, and it is quite likely that some of them were inhabitants of Deer Island. There were probably only seven or eight houses here outside of Point Shirley, where there were perhaps as many more. The old church shown in Pelham's map of 1777 was built at the time of the establishment of the fishing industry in 1753, but there is no record of how long it was used for worship or what became of the building.

The following facts concerning the relationship of these men to each other and to the 225 men, women, and children, their descendants, now living in Winthrop, will be of interest to many.

Andrew Tewksbury, John Tewksbury, and James Tewksbury were sons of John Tewksbury, who died in 1752. The three brothers are the ancestors of 150 people now living in Winthrop, 50 of whom bear the Tewksbury name. The John Tewksbury, Jr., was a son of John Senior, who lived in the old Bill house still standing on Beal Street.

Andrew Tewksbury married Susannah Hassey, February 18, 1762. He died in 1814, aged 75 years. His descendants now living in Winthrop number 33, and bear the following names: Tewksbury, Floyd, Magee, Wyman, Haggerston, Hall, Gilmore, Brown.

James Tewksbury married Mary Sargent, August 16, 1770, and



died November 7, 1800, aged 56 years. His Winthrop descendants number 31, and they represent the Tewksbury, Ingalls, Richardson, Eldridge, Tucker, Dunham, Greeley, Sanford, Shattuck, Griffin, Whittemore, and Cobb names.

John Tewksbury married Anna Bill, September 21, 1758, and died March 11, 1816, aged 81 years. His posterity living at the present time in Winthrop number 86, bearing the following family names: Tewksbury, Floyd, Paine, Richardson, Strout, Smith, Patch, Lindsey, Dunham, Gilmore, Griffin, Cobb, and Westlake.

Hannah Tewksbury, a daughter of John and Anna (Bill) Tewksbury, was married to David Floyd, who lived at the Centre (now Revere), November 6, 1798. This couple with their six sons and three daughters moved to "the Point," now Winthrop, in 1825, living in the old Winthrop house, until the children married. All of the Floyd name are included among the descendants of John Tewksbury.

There are living in Winthrop 60 descendants of Jonathan Belcher, bearing the following names: Belcher, Pomroy, Wyman, George, Battis, Treworgy, and Burrage.

While there are now no descendants of either of the Nathaniel Belchers bearing the Belcher name, these men are represented here at the present time by the descendants of Ann Belcher, a daughter of one of the Nathaniels, who married Ebenezer Burrill, and by another daughter, Martha, who married Bill Tewksbury. These descendants include all the Burrill family, and others in the Brown, George, Collins, Paine, Smith, Lindsey, Belcher, Patch, Westlake, and Haggerston families.

A Nathaniel Belcher, who was drowned in Boston Harbor, September 29, 1797, is one of those named in the "rool."

John Sargent's daughter, Mary, married James Tewksbury, as above stated, and his descendants are included in the families named.

A John Sargent, who is supposed to be the one in the above list, died January 13, 1776, aged 59 years. Nathaniel Sargent was probably a relative of John.

The name of William Brown does not appear in the old records other than in the above list. The little information obtained concerning the other names is as follows:

Thomas Cleaverly married Elizabeth Tewksbury, May 6, 1762.

Joshua Gleason married Anna Tewksbury, September 23, 1794.

Seth Wood married Susannah Bill, March 7, 1769.

Charles Bill was one of the last of the family bearing the Bill name, and he left no children.

Josiah Gleason is supposed to have been a brother of Joshua.

Job Worrow is a name that has been repeated in Winthrop by one generation to another, from the days of '76 to the present time. The old church records in Revere have this entry concerning him under the head of marriages: "1777, July 13th, Job Worrow to Anna Sennie, an indian, a mulatto." Job lived at one time on Deer Island with Captain William Tewksbury. Later he lived at Point Shirley, where he and his wife occupied a house with but one room. Many stories are still repeated of the tricks played upon old black Job by the youngsters of the old days. A few people now living remember seeing him when he was a very old man. He is said to have died in the poorhouse in Chelsea, now Revere, at the age of 100 years.

The last list of legal voters of the town of Winthrop (1897) contains the names of 76 men, who have in their veins the blood of some of the 17 men whose names appear in Captain Sprague's list. Twenty-two of these names are Tewksbury, 21 Belcher, 18 Floyd, 6 Wyman, 4 Burrill, 2 Magee, 1 Paine, 1 Richardson, and 1 Patch.

An enumeration of the sons and daughters of the Pullin Point Guard, other than those above referred to, would result in a long list of the residents not only of many cities and towns in Massachusetts, but of other States extending from Maine to California, and also of some citizens of the French Republic, at present residents of England.

Amidst these exciting events the people of Chelsea were called to their political duties; for May 29 it was considered, "Will the Town Elect and depute as many members, as shall to them seem necessary and Expedient, to represent them in a Provincial Congress to be held at the meeting-house at Watertown, on the thirty-first of May, instant, . . . to Consult, deliberate and Resolve upon such further Measures, as under God shall be Effectual to save this people from impending Ruin, and to secure those inestimable Libertics, derived to us from our Ancestors, and which it is our duty to preserve for posterity?" Deacon John Sale chosen Delegate.<sup>10</sup>

The entries in the note<sup>11</sup> grew out of the affairs of May

<sup>10</sup> Town Rec., i. 186.

<sup>11</sup> May 30, 1775. Elisha Lettinwell to proceed with two teams to Chelsea and bring up from thence the cannon and other stores, saved from the schooner which has been burned by our people, and to lodge said stores in this town. — Jour. Prov. Cong., 561.

June 2. The committee to consider what shall be done with the horses

27th, and provide for the future security of the hay, cattle, horses, sheep, etc., in exposed places.

taken by our forces from Noddle's Island, which belong to our enemies, report: that the same be delivered to the committee of supplies, to be by them used and improved for the benefit of the colony, as they shall think fit, until further order from this or some future congress or house of representatives. — *Ibid.*, 292.

June 3. *Resolved*, that it be recommended to all those persons occupying the islands or sea coasts, which are exposed to be ravaged or plundered, and cannot be defended by the inhabitants, to remove all their hay, cattle, horses, sheep, &c., so far into the country, or otherwise dispose of them, that they may be out of the way of our implacable enemies; also that the committee of correspondence in each town and district, or selectmen, where no such committee is chosen, take effectual care that this resolve be immediately, strictly, and fully executed, and that all persons who refuse to comply herewith, be viewed as disposed to furnish our enemies with such unremoved hay and stock, and shall therefore be held as inimical to the liberty and rights of this country. — Jour. Prov. Cong., 293.

June 21. Ordered, That Mr. James Munroe, an armorer in the provincial service take into his keeping a quantity of Old iron, saved out of the cutter, burned at Winnesimet Ferry, he to be accountable to the Committee for the same. — Jour. Prov. Cong., 573.

July 2. Recommended to the committee of correspondence, or selectmen of the town of Chelsea, to remove and secure, if practicable, the lamps and oil from the light-house at the entrance of Boston Harbor, with all the appurtenances thereto belonging. — Jour. Prov. Cong., 442.

July 5. The Chelsea quota of coats to be furnished for soldiers, was 31. — *Ibid.*, 457.

July 10th. In Committee of Safety, Cambridge, July 10th, 1775. Resolved, that the store-keeper, Mr. Cheever, be, and he is Hereby Directed, to supply Mr. Benja Gwilliam with one quarter of a Hundred of the Old Iron, Saved out of the Vessel Burnt at Chelsey, if in your Possession, it being for the Colony armorer. ABRAM WATSON, JUNR. Pr order.

Mr. Benjamin Guillam, an armorer, had an order on the committee of supplies, for two hundred pounds of iron, and what files and old brass, he has occasion for, for himself, and others that work in his shop. — Jour. Prov. Cong., 595.

Same date. The Commanding officer at Chelsea, is, as soon as possible after the receipt of this order, to direct all the cattle at Pulling Point, Shirley Point, and the intermediate place between Powder-horn Hill and the sea, be driven off.

And it is recommended to the Commissary-General, to endeavor to agree with the owners of said cattle to purchase them for the use of the army. — Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book, Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xv. 123.

July 15. It being found advantageous to the public service to remove sundry horn cattle and sheep from the grounds near which they were grazing, near Chelsea (to prevent their falling into the enemy's hands), it is earnestly recommended to the several commissioners, to purchase such of them, as are fit for slaughter, of the owners, in order that they may suffer the least loss possible, from the unavoidable necessity of recovering them

from [the] rapacious jaws of our enemies. — Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xv. 124.

August 1. Orders given from the general, for scouting parties to fire at all times, when they have opportunity. The same day, raised the mast that came out of the schooner, that was burnt at Chelsea, for to hoist our flag upon, in the fort upon Prospect Hill, in Charlestown, seventy-six feet high. Paul Lunt's Book. Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xii. 197.

## APPENDIX

“May 27th, 1775. About 9, or 10 o.c., in the evening, we heard the cannon roar, and the small arms crack for about an hour, in the direction of Marblehead or Medford, as we thought. We have since learnt that it was Col. Putnam and his men on Noddle’s Island, where he engaged the regulars, and took 300 sheep, and 200 lambs. One ship run aground, and they burnt it. He also took some cattle.” *Diary of Samuel Bixby. Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xiv. 285.*

General Ward, in a letter to John Adams, October 30, 1775, says that the battle at Chelsea was conducted by General Putnam. *Frothingham, Siege of Boston, 159.*

From Ezekiel Price’s *Diary*. “*Saturday, May 27. — Very warm. In the afternoon, heard the report of cannon. About sundown, the firing of cannon was very quick. Went down to St. Davenport’s, but could hear nothing of the occasion of the firing. About eleven o’clock, went down again, but could get no certain intelligence. A report that Colonel Putnam had gone with a party to Hog Island.*

“*Sunday, May 28. Early in the morning, report of cannon heard. At noon, received information that yesterday Colonel Putnam, with a party, went to Hog Island, to bring from thence the stock of cattle and sheep and hay there. He was opposed by the navy and army, but came off victorious, with loss of a man. He brought off a number of sheep and lambs; he also burnt a tender, after taking out her guns, stores, and ammunition; he also killed about twelve of the English horses, and brought away three alive, which had been put on the island, to recruit of their fatigue on the passage. It is said this success has given the colonel and the country troops great spirits. In the afternoon, several persons, passing by, heard the report of cannon. It is supposed that a new move is made towards Chelsea.*

“*Monday, May 29. — had confirmation of the account of Colonel Putnam’s engagement and success. He had five men wounded: one, it is said, died of his wounds. The Regulars had several killed and wounded, — the number uncertain.*” *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., vii. 185 et seq.*

From the log-book of the British ship "Preston," preserved in the Admiralty Office in London:—

1775, *Saturday, May 27.* . . . At two P. M., saw a number of rebels on Noddle's Island destroying the hay; and made the signal for landing the marines, and sent the "Diana" schooner round to cut off their retreat. She went as far as there was water but the marines drove them off the island. The rebels kept up a constant fire on the "Diana" from Hog Island and the main, which she returned with great spirit: At seven, she got all the boats ahead to tow her. The rebels kept up a constant fire on the boats; which, at last, became so warm, that they were ordered to cast off. Unfortunately for her, a breeze sprung up, which set her in upon the rebels' shore. Notwithstanding all these circumstances, she was defended with great spirit until the tide quitted her. She fell on her beam-ends, so that it was impossible any longer to stand the deck.

*Sunday, 28.* Moderate and fair. The officers and people retreated to the "Somerset" tender, which lay there for that purpose. At three, A. M., the tide having left her quite dry, the rebels boarded, plundered, and set her on fire, but not without a few grape-shot from the tender who was yet close by. The marines took post on the island for that night, and when all was over, were re-enforced with two hundred men from the garrison. The tender, after seeing no possibility of saving the "Diana," slipped, and came up the harbor. At twelve, the "Cerberus's" quarter-deck guns were sent to the island; and, at six, two field-pieces from the garrison. They fired several times at the rebels on the continent.

*Monday, 29.* Light airs, and fair. Made the signals for all boats, and sent them to take marines off Noddle's Island.

*Wednesday, 31.* Light airs. P. M., a number of rebels came, and set fire to a dwelling-house on Noddle's Island; fired several shots to prevent their destroying our stores. A. M., made the signal for all boats manned and armed; with which, and a party of marines, we brought away all our stores, except the casks, staves, &c.

JUNE. *Thursday, 1.* Fresh breezes, and clear. Employed in securing the stores taken from the island. A. M. The rebels burnt the store-house, and with it sixty butts, forty puncheons, thirty-six hogsheads, six hundred butt and three hundred puncheon staves, with four hundred iron hoops.

*Saturday, 3.* Light airs, and fair. Fired several times at the rebels, to prevent their entrenching on the island. Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., v. 53, 54.

The foregoing account by a high officer, made under a sense of official responsibility, is clear and doubtless accurate in respect to

all matters which came within his personal knowledge. It is by far the best which I have seen, and, therefore, I have given it in full.

Newell's Journal of May 27th, leads one to suppose that the first crossing was to Noddle's Island. Mass. Hist. Coll., i. 262.

## CHAPTER XLIII

## CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR. — BUNKER HILL

THE military affairs in Chelsea, and the forces raised and sent there, between April 19th and June 17th, 1775, have been mentioned. At the latter date three companies of Gerrish's regiment were at Sewall's Point, Brookline; three at Cambridge, and three at Chelsea.<sup>1</sup> Those at Chelsea without doubt were Captain Samuel Sprague's and Captain Richard and Captain Barnabas Dodge's. The Committee of Safety, May 24th, "Voted, That the commissary-general be directed to supply twenty-five of Captain Sprague's company, who are stationed at Chelsea."<sup>2</sup> Nevertheless, it does not appear that his company was in commission; for, as late as June 26th, "A list of the officers and soldiers of Captain Samuel Sprague's company," was presented to the Provincial Congress, which "Ordered, that commissions be delivered to the said officers, viz: Samuel Sprague, captain; Joseph Cheever, lieutenant; William Oliver, ensign; and that the company be joined to Colonel Gerrish's regiment."<sup>3</sup>

If Captain Sprague was without commission, and his company unattached to any regiment before June 26th, it is not easy to understand how he could have joined in "a meeting of eight captains of Gerrish's regiment, June 16, at Chelsea, when Loammi Baldwin was chosen lieutenant-colonel, and Richard Dodge, major. Christian Febiger was adjutant, Michael Farley was quartermaster, and David Jones, surgeon."<sup>4</sup> The fact seems to be, as Frothingham states, that on the 17th of June, Gerrish's regiment was neither full nor its officers commissioned.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Frothingham's *Siege of Boston*, 178.

<sup>2</sup> *Jour. Prov. Cong.*, 557.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 401.

<sup>4</sup> Frothingham, 178.

<sup>5</sup> See Appendix.



It does not appear that any of the companies at Chelsea participated in the battle of Bunker Hill; but those stationed on the Naval Hospital Grounds had an excellent position from which to observe the progress of the affair, and one of them has given an account of what he saw in the following letter, written the next day. For a copy of it I am indebted to Mr. Charles Dennison, of Chelsea, a descendant of the person to whom it was addressed.

Chelsea, June 18, 1775.

Hon. Father:

I take this opportunity to inform you that I am well at present, Blessed be God for it. I suppose you will have had heard of the fight before these lines comes to hand. Our company was not in the fight. Our army, the night before, hove up a Breast-Work on Charlestown Point. In the morning, the Fort fired from Boston, and the Ships fired into our Breast-Work. At one o'clock, in the afternoon, the British Troops landed on the point, about 3,500, and marched up to our Breast-Work, and our men gave them the first fire from the Breast-Work & Fence. The fire held  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an hour. But how many were killed, I know not. How many of our men were killed, I know not. But the fight is not done. Our army retreated to Winter Hill. Capt. Rowe was in the fight, & Capt. Collins. Charlestown is burnt, and all the houses on the Point up to Penney Ferry.

Such a day, New England never Saw. I Saw a number of the troops lay dead. It is thought the troops will not return untill we, or the Troops, give up the Point. I have not time to write to my wife; But, by the blessing of God, I hope to return. Remember me to all my friends. Pray, send me, by John Pearse, your Sword. The boys are well. Gideon Carter is well. There was but 200 of our men, when the fight begun. I heard that Capt. Warner & Capt. Rowe, & Capt. Collins lost some men. I have sent my watch home, by Mr. Lane.

I have nothing more, at present; but you will hear more soon, very soon.

Sir, I am your dutiful son.

JOSEPH EDES.

To Mr. Isaac Dennison,  
at Gloucester.

May 7, 1775, the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, styled the colonies then opposing the British Crown, "The

Twelve United Colonies," and June 15th, chose George Washington, Commander-in-Chief of the American Army. By these acts the provincial forces around Boston became the "Continental Army," thenceforth to be recruited, supplied, and regulated by Congress. For recruiting, that body made requisitions upon each colony for its quota of men, duly armed and equipped, to be raised as each might think best. In New England this was made effective (after a fashion) by requisitions, according to their population; and thence forward during the war their histories, which had been mainly municipal, came to take on a somewhat national character. I shall therefore set forth, as completely as I can, every recorded proceeding of Chelsea relating to the war, though grouping them under several heads.

July 3, 1775, when Washington took command of the army at Cambridge, the British general was in Boston with the light-horse, and a few other troops, while the bulk of his army lay on Bunker Hill, busy throwing up intrenchments, and the remainder were on the neck between Boston and Roxbury, which had been strongly fortified.

The American army formed a line around the landward side of Boston and Charlestown, extending nearly twelve miles, from the Mystic river to Dorchester. Intrenchments and redoubts had been begun at different points, and were in progress. The regiments from New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and part of those from Connecticut, occupied Winter and Prospect Hills; several Massachusetts regiments were at Cambridge, and others, from Connecticut and Massachusetts, covered the high grounds in Roxbury.<sup>6</sup>

Washington made three divisions of his army. That forming the left wing was stationed at Winter Hill, commanded by Major-General Lee; the centre was at Cambridge, under Major-General Putnam; and the right at Roxbury, under Major-General Ward. The headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief were with the centre at Cambridge.<sup>7</sup>

Washington's purpose was to capture Howe's army, or to drive it into the sea. Howe's purpose was to destroy Washington's army by piercing its centre at Cambridge, or by turning

<sup>6</sup> Sparks's Washington, 133.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 136.

either flank. To accomplish the purpose of either was difficult; for Howe's left, protected by strong fortifications across Boston Neck, was only assailable over a narrow peninsula, by disciplined troops, supported by effective artillery, which Washington lacked. Howe's centre was covered by the Charles River and adjacent marshes, passable only when frozen, or by a flotilla, which Washington also lacked. His right was protected, so long as he held the Charlestown Heights, strongly fortified, and his gunboats patrolled the Charles and the Mystic.

On the other hand Howe would encounter very serious obstacles in an attempt to turn our right by the way of Roxbury; and the only direct movement by land against our centre at Cambridge was through what is now Somerville, over roads commanded by strong redoubts on Plowed, Prospect, and Winter Hills. To reach our left by the north bank of the Mystic was impracticable, on account of impassable marshes. Nor had Howe light-draft vessels, with which to fall upon Washington's rear by moving his forces up the Mystic to Medford. This might have been practicable, had Howe with an adequate force landed at Winnisimmet Ferry, and turning the Malden marshes, followed the uplands to Medford. To guard against this, companies were stationed at Winnisimmet and Malden. A guard was on the easterly slope of Mt. Washington, easterly of which the marshes protected Washington's left flank; and on the top of Powderhorn Hill was a station, from which were signalled to Winter Hill, and soon made known to Washington, the movements of the British fleet and army, as well as of the boats which crossed Chelsea Ferry.

After the removal of the live stock from Hog and Noddle's Islands beyond British foraging parties, the health of that army suffered for want of fresh provisions, which Nova Scotia could not supply; and there was danger of a movement in force to obtain these in the rich counties of Essex and Middlesex, which was practicable only by way of Winnisimmet Ferry.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> 26 December, 1775. Upon Application from the Towns aforesaid (as also from those of Chelsea and Malden), on or about the first of May, last, to the committee of safety of this colony, who then had the direc-

There were other circumstances, which made a force of observation necessary at Chelsea. Both Whigs and Tories cooped up in Boston, having lost hope of an accommodation of affairs, desired to join their friends in the country; but this did not accord with the views of either party. For while Howe would gladly have got rid of non-combatants, especially those afflicted with small-pox, which endangered the health of his soldiers, and of all who consumed his scanty provisions, without adding to the efficiency of his army; on the other hand, it was his policy to retain within his lines both rich Whigs and Tories, who, and whose property once outside, would serve the provincials as hostages, or contribute to their scanty means for carrying on the war.

Washington's policy, on the other hand, was to embarrass Howe with the feeding of non-combatants in Boston; to with-

tion of raising and stationing the forces within the same, praying that they (would from a consideration of the situation of said towns, and that the enemy could land in any of them from Boston Harbor within an hour after they enter their boats, and in some parts less than Half an Hour: and, also, that they could from thence, easily penetrate into the Country), order a detachment from the Camps, or a Guard, to be stationed in these Towns. The said Committee of Safety, with the Council of War, after full inquiry and deliberation determined that it was necessary, that a party should be constantly stationed at the sea-coasts of these towns to watch the motions of the enemy, and prevent their landing; but as no troops could well be spared at that time, from either of the camps at Cambridge or Roxbury, they directed that there should immediately be raised, one company in Hingham, one in Weymouth, and two in Braintree (also two at Chelsea & Malden) and that these companies should join such regiments in future, as should be directed. The men were raised, as ordered, and were then, and ever have been, considered as part of the 13,000 men, to be raised by this colony: they were so considered by the General officers, and have been employed in such service, place & places, as the commanding officer at Roxbury hath, from time to time, directed, as will appear by his orders to the several captains of said Companies, some copies of which accompany this representation. A company from Roxbury was, as soon as the state of that Camp would admit of, detached to the assistance of these four companies, and upon their being remanded in August last two other companies, also part of the Continental Army, were sent to supply their place, and the place of a company drawn from Cohasset, a town adjoining Hingham. When these four Companies were raised, this colony had it not in contemplation to raise men for the general defence of the sea coasts; and they never have been considered by us in any other point of view than as part of our quota for the common defence; and, being stationed far within the narrow limits of the harbor of Boston, his excellency will undoubtedly from all these considerations grant the reasonable request of this Court, and order these forces to be paid by the United Colonies. — Journal of House of Representatives, p. 78.

draw the wealthy Whigs with their property and arms; and to bar access to him of the same class of Tories from the country towns. It was also important that the small-pox prevalent in Boston should not be carried into the country.<sup>9</sup> These dangers had been foreseen by the Provincial Congress, and guarded against by the Committee of Safety.

<sup>9</sup> General Gage, when in command at Boston, agreed with the selectmen that those who desired could leave the town with their furniture and goods, on condition of delivering up their fire-arms, and carrying away neither plate, nor cash, exceeding five pounds. These conditions were disregarded by some men, who, as they afterwards boasted, concealed plate in their goods; and by some women, who quilted cash into their garments. General Gage therefore issued a proclamation, June 19, 1775, requiring all who had fire-arms, immediately to surrender them at the court-house, and declaring that those in whose possession they might be found, would be deemed enemies to the King's government.

These regulations were thought too lenient by the Tories, and too severe by the Whigs, some of whom were refused permission to leave town. Many who obtained it landed at Chelsea, and scattered through the country.

There is much about the loyalists in Foote's *Annals of King's Chapel*, ii 353 *et seq.*, though perhaps not pertinent here.

## APPENDIX

A QUESTION has arisen whether the three companies at Chelsea, of which Captain Sprague's was one, participated in the fight at Bunker Hill. At first sight this would seem to have been improbable; for the project of posting a force on the hill appears first in a resolution of June 15th, recommending the Council of War to consult with the general officers at Roxbury as to its advisability. (Jour. Prov. Cong., 569.) This could hardly have been done and communicated on the 17th in season for the companies at Chelsea to make a circuitous march of many miles, by way of Medford to join Prescott's party. I assume that Penny Ferry would not have been practicable for the Chelsea companies, even if it had not been commanded by British floating batteries not far off. Besides, Chelsea was too important a place to be left uncovered; nor was there need, for Prescott's force was only part of Ward's much larger force at Cambridge, and serviceable if needed.

See Boston Public Library Monthly Bulletin, v. No. 1, January, 1900, for A Letter from Jesse Lukens to John Shaw, Jr., Prospect Hill, September 13, 1775, giving an account of the Battle of June 17th.

But about eleven o'clock on the 17th, when the British forces were seen coming over to Charlestown, Gen. Ward ordered the regiments of Colonels Stark and Reed of New Hampshire to reinforce Colonel Prescott, and orders were also issued for the recall to Cambridge of the companies at Chelsea. (Frothingham, 129, 132.) If this order was received and obeyed, then those companies doubtless endeavored to reach the scene of the expected conflict. At this point I am happy to have the guidance of Deloraine P. Corey, Esq., a high authority, who writes to me, as follows: "I do not think the companies at Chelsea were withdrawn on the day of the battle, as it was important to guard that shore, and the Malden company, belonging to Gardner's regiment, was posted at Beacham's Point, known as Wormwood, Beacham's, Sweetser's, and Van Voorhies Point, on the Malden side on that day, and remained there during the siege. A portion of Gerrish's regiment [to which Capt. Sprague's company belonged] marched from Cambridge under Capt. Thomas Mighill, but were met on the way by Adjutant Christian Febiger, who led that portion into the battle, and

arrived on the hill in time to do service. I am certain that Sprague's company was one of those that went with Febiger. Sprague was incapacitated, either before or during the battle, and his company was led on the hill by his Lieutenant, Jos. Cheever, who received a ball through his hat. I have good reason to keep this in remembrance, for if the ball had been a little lower, I would have lost my great grandfather.

"Capt. Sprague and Lieut. Cheever were commissioned together in Baldwin's regiment, which, as you know, was the successor of Gerrish's, but Sprague never appears as a commander. The company was at Valley Forge, and in service during the campaign around New York and New Jersey, and the returns are always signed by Lieut. Cheever as commander, and I think he made the final returns when the company was discharged."

The losses in Gerrish's regiment were three killed and two wounded. June 23, Gerrish's regiment, among seven others, was ordered to encamp on the hill.

At this time Captain Sprague was sixty-three years old and hardly capable of rapid marching, or severe field service. Though he was in command of the company, and as late as October 2, 1775, made a return, which gives the names of the Chelsea men of his company, in the 38th Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Baldwin (Coat Rolls, lvi. 258), Lieutenant Joseph Cheever was in active command. Nor does historic fidelity permit the suppression of the fact, that he was complained of by his sergeant for neglect of duty as follows:

To Lieut. Colo<sup>l</sup> Baldwin, Esq.:

this is to inform you that I Dwo  
Now Complain of Capt. Samuel Sprague, For not going the  
Rounds, Last Sabbath Day, Night. if this had Been the First  
time that he had Neglected his Duty, he would have Been Excused  
Very Easy, But he Neglects this Part of his Duty a great Part of  
his time, if you think that he is Excusable, I would Beg your For-  
giveness For Complaining of him. this from your Friend &  
Servant,

NATHANIEL HILLS, Serjant.

Chelsea, Novem<sup>r</sup>. 21st, 1775. Vol. 59, No. 908, Baldwin's Regt.

But Capt. Sprague's patriotism, courage, and fidelity were too conspicuous to be called in question by his subordinate. Doubtless, he was an old man: too old for exacting service. Joseph Cheever was born in Chelsea, Dec. 1752, according to the family Bible and his gravestone in Malden. He married, April 23 (or 20, according to the Bible), 1774, Sarah Low, of Boston, who was born Aug. 24, 1754, and died March 20, 1841, aged 87.



The battle was seen from the Naval Hospital Grounds, and by one at least from another town who had "a good perspective glass." And as the British forces chiefly landed at Moulton's Point, directly opposite the present Naval Hospital Grounds, there was no place so favorable for seeing the main movements of both parties. The wind was southwesterly, and cinders from the fire were carried to Chelsea.

In civil and military affairs Capt. Samuel Sprague was a useful and respected citizen. Miss Emily Tewksbury, a descendant, gives me many of the genealogical facts which follow. Born in Malden, Sept. 27, 1712, of Phineas and Elizabeth (Green) Sprague, Jan. 11, 1737, he married Martha Hills, who died Sept. 13, 1750; and, for his second wife, Rachel, daughter of John Floyd, of Chelsea, who lived on the "Sale Farm," and died Nov. 4, 1775, aged 75.

His children were Martha, b. Oct. 23, 1737 (m. Joseph Green, 1757); Elizabeth, b. Jan. 31, 1739 (m. Joseph Pratt, Aug. 4, 1757); Mary, b. — (m. Caleb Pratt, May 26, 1762); Sarah, b. 1743 (m. James Stowers, Jan. 3, 1765); Samuel, died Sept. 4, 1768, aged 23; Lydia, b. May 23, 1748 (m. Jonathan Williams, Sept. 12, 1771); Lois, b. July 13, 1750 (m. Isaac Green, Feb. 3, 1772). By second wife, Rachel Floyd, he had Rachel, b. Sept. 19, 1756 (m. Jonathan Hawkes, May 20, 1776).

I have not seen that Capt. Sprague was a member of the Rumney Marsh Church, nor do I know when he came to Chelsea. It is said that he lived at Stoneham at one time; but I think this is a mistake for Capt. Samuel Sprague, who represented that town in the Provincial Congresses of 1774-5, when his namesake was rendering not dissimilar services for Chelsea.

March 11, 1761, for £213-6-8, Daniel Tuttle deeded to him 32½ acres in Revere — Suff. Deeds, L. 95, f. 250; and Azor Orne another estate for £433-6-8, April 13, 1782 — *Ibid.*, L. 136, f. 55. He owned lands, chiefly wood lots, in Malden and Lynn. Unless his taxes included those of the Cary farm, of which he may have been tenant, and truly indicate the amount of his property, he was a "prosperous gentleman"; and his will and inventory show the degree of comforts vouchsafed to a well-to-do farmer in those days.

The site of Capt. Sprague's house is not certainly known, but in the opinion of John P. Peirce, Esq., an old citizen of Revere, it was on either the Tuttle, or the Orne estate, which were adjacent, both having houses on them, and situated on both sides of Revere street, not far easterly of the turnpike. Within ten years since [1897] there was an old house on the Tuttle estate, since burned, which may have been that of Capt. Sprague.



From the account of the military services of Capt. Sprague already given it appears that he was one of the first to take up arms for his country; and his defence of Boston and the neighboring coasts was duly appreciated by the authorities; but his age prevented his following his company into distant fields, and his first lieutenant, Joseph Cheever, was in actual command.

His services as the representative of his town in various assemblies have been mentioned, and it only remains to add that his fellow-citizens frequently indicate their confidence in his capacity and character, by electing him to various municipal offices.

Capt. Sprague died April 15, 1783, aged 70, Church records, 71. The same records give the burial of "Widow Sprague," as on June 23, 1786; but I find no memorial to her in the Church Yard, by the side of her husband. His will is dated April 1, 1783. The inventory of his estate mentions the Tuttle and Orne estates, and gives "the improvement of my dwelling house" to his wife, so long as she remained his widow, with other suitable provisions for her support. He also provides for the decent support of his two negroes, "Cesar & Peg, so called," during their natural lives.

His real estate was inventoried at	£765 - 15 - 6
Personal, at	312 - 9 - 4
	<hr/> £1081 - 4 - 10

The will of his unmarried sister Lydia, who died Aug. 13, 1777, aged 69, gives most of her estate to her nieces, daughters and granddaughters of Capt. Sprague.

## CHAPTER XLIV

## CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

*Military Forces at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston*

THE Continental Army about Boston, when Washington took command, July 3, 1775, as has been said, reached from the Mystic at Medford on the north, to Roxbury on the south, with points for observation near the sea at Dorchester. At Chelsea, by which an attack on our left was possible, Washington's line extended nominally to the easterly foot of Mt. Washington, easterly of which were impassable marshes.

This part of our line, neither fortified nor fully occupied, was guarded at points after April 19th; and about seven hundred men were posted in several towns along the coast to prevent depredations by the enemy. June 23, Malden requested measures for its defence.<sup>1</sup> At the Ten Hills Farm, up the Mystic, was a strong redoubt. Near the present Malden bridge was a floating battery, and several companies were at Chelsea,<sup>2</sup> Malden, and Medford.

April 16, 1776. A petition of Samuel Sprague, praying allowance for the service of seventeen men, appointed to keep guard at Pullen Point, from the 19th April to the 16th of May last. Read and committed, with the Roll accompanying, to Capt. Parker, Mr. Ingals, and Deacon Watson.<sup>3</sup>

It is not now possible to state, with entire precision, when, or by what companies or number of soldiers, Chelsea was

<sup>1</sup> Frothingham, 217.

<sup>2</sup> *Wednesday, Sept. 6, 1775.* We hear this morning, that yesterday, a number of regulars went out a fishing, among whom was a surgeon, and y'y came on shore at Chelsea, where the surgeon and one more separated from the rest, and our guards cut off y'r retreat, & took y'm prisoners. Diary of Rev. Benjamin Boardman, Chaplain of the Second Conn. Regt., 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., vii. 405.

<sup>3</sup> House Journal, 1776, 125.

occupied between April 19, 1775, and the end of the siege of Boston, March 17, 1776, especially during the early part of this period; but we know in general that to its defence were assigned several companies of Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment.<sup>4</sup> To what has been said of this regiment [*ante*, p. 453] may be added, that "on the 19th of May, 1775, it was reported complete; but there were difficulties as to six companies, investigated, June 22." "Depositions taken, June 16, three companies at Chelsea, three at Cambridge, and two at Sewall's Point."<sup>5</sup> June 13, Captain Samuel Sprague returned the officers and soldiers of his company in this regiment, comprising forty-one, among whom, of Chelsea, were Ezra Pratt, Thomas Cheever, Edward Wait, William Oliver, Jr., William Oliver, 3d, Abijah Hastings, John Tuttle, Samuel Hutton Pratt, John Robbins, Joseph Green, Jr., Solomon Shute, and Joshua Cummins, who took the oath, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts soldiers, before a justice of the peace.<sup>6</sup>

At Chelsea, June 16, 1775, eight captains of Gerrish's regiment chose Loammi Baldwin lieutenant-colonel. [*Ante*, p. 453.] Four companies were under his command, and their returns are as of "Baldwin's Regiment." Captain Richard Dodge's are from July 5, 1775, to February, 1776. The ranks varied from sixty-two at the first date, to eighty-four at the last. July 5 they had 1,019 rounds. September 18 they wanted two guns. December 17 his officers were Paul Dodge, 1st lieutenant; Michael Farley, 2d lieutenant; and Abijah Hastings, ensign.<sup>7</sup> Colonel Baldwin was notified, that "Lieutenant Robert Dodge by applying will receive his discharge. W. Heath."<sup>8</sup>

Captain Barnabas Dodge's returns are from July 5, 1775, to March 1, 1776. The ranks varied from seventy at the first

<sup>4</sup> "Col. Gerrish's regiment, to furnish companies for Chelsea, Malden, and Medford." Henshaw's Orderly Book, July 22, 1775. Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xv. 129. Force's Amer. Arch., reads Prescott's, instead of Gerrish's.

<sup>5</sup> Frothingham, 178.

<sup>6</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lvii. file 1, 49.

<sup>7</sup> May 19, 1775. Resolved, that commissions, as captains, issue for Richard Dodge, Jacob Gerrish, and William Rogers, to bear date 19th of May. Jour. Prov. Cong., 244.

<sup>8</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. file 170.

date (with 1,043 rounds), to eighty-seven at the last. September 16, 1775, in Colonel Baldwin's regiment were six names belonging to Captain B. Dodge's company.<sup>9</sup> September 18, 1775, they wanted six guns. Lieutenant Joseph Cheever commanded this company in 1776.<sup>10</sup>

Captain Samuel Sprague's returns are from July 26 to December 15, 1775. The ranks varied from fifty-eight to sixty-three. July 30 there were four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer; no fifer.<sup>11</sup> There is "A Return of non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers, in Capt. Samuel Sprague's Company, who are entitled to receive 40/, advance pay, August 1st, 1775." (Number of men, fifty-six.) The sum to be paid out, £112-0-0; money received of the Province, £90-0-0; remains due to the company, £22-0.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 541.  
<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, lviii. file 12, No. 3; lix. files 355-1044.  
<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, lix. 507.  
<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, lviii. 148. Compare Return of Capt. Samuel Sprague's Company, at Chelsea, Oct., 1775, vol. lvi., Coat Rolls, 258; vol. ii. And Index to the Rolls for Chelsea Barracks, and other interesting matters treated hereafter.

SPRAGUE'S COMPANY. An exact Account of the Officers and men in the 9th Company in the 37th Regiment, commanded by Lt. Colo. Baldwin, and what wages are due to them, for the month of August, past.

Capt. Saml. Sprague, :	Sergt. Abijah Hastings, :	Corp. Wm. Oliver,
1st Lt. Joseph Cheever, :	Wm. Johnson, :	John Pratt,
2 Lt. Wm. Oliver, :	Timothy Bryant, :	Thom's Cheever.
:	Hezekiah King, :	Joseph Green,
:	: Drumer, Napthali Newell. :	Fifer. -

Men's Names.	From what time the pay is due.	Men's Names.	From what time the pay is due.
James Bryant,	1st Aug't.	Edward Wait,	1st Aug't.
Henry Blake,		Reuben Wesson,	
Jack Bryant,		Oliver Walton,	
Joshua Cumings,		Nathan Walton,	
Evans Davis,		Samuell Felch,	
Jonas Dickson,		Alexander Shirley, Junr.,	
Jonathan Eaton,		James Shirley,	
David McElroy,		John Shirley,	
Pomp Green,		Thomas Tuttle,	
Jack Green,		John Goodwin,	
Cato Green,		Jacob Baker,	
Samuell Heseltine,		Nathl. Henderson,	
John Holden,		John Haverell,	
James Hill,		John Harewood,	

Captain William Rogers's returns are from July 28, 1775, to January 11, 1776. The company had fifty-five men. August 3, 1775, the sick in Colonel Gerrish's regiment at Chelsea were thirteen, including the captain. September 18 he wanted four guns.<sup>18</sup>

Though the following petition of officers of Gerrish's regiment contains none of those at Chelsea, August 10, 1775, their condition was probably the same as that of those who signed it.

Camps at Chelsea, Malden, Medford, and Sewells Point,  
the 10th Aug., 1775.

Your Excellencies' humble petitioners, We, the Subscribers,  
Officers of the Regiment, Comanded by Colonell Samuel Gerrish,

---

Ara Hill,	Nathan Cheever,	
Peter Hines,	Wm. Sampson,	
Eleezer Jackson,	Alexander Shirley,	Aug't. 2d.
Thomas Low,	Wm. Badger,	15.
Daws Lambert,	James Barber,	15.
Samuell Lynde,	John Farrier,	16.
Eleezer Newell,	Nathl. Chadwick,	21.
Ezra Pratt,	Wm. Hyler,	22.
Thomas Pratt,	Samll Hutton Pratt,	1 Aug't.
Thomas Rankins,	John Robbins,	
Nathan Ridgeway,	Soloman Shute,	
John Tuttle,	Ebenezer Williams.	

Company at Chelsea, the 1st Sept., 1775. Baldwin's Regt., lvii. file 13, 9.

Chelsea Sept 9th 1775 Received of Lieut Colo. L Baldwin One Hundred & twenty five Pound, twelve Shillings in full for the pay of Both officers & Privates in Capt Saml. Sprague Company for the month of August being the ninth Company in the 38th Regiment Comanded by the sd Lieut Coll. Loammi Baldwin which I promise to pay to each man Respectively his due - Samll Sprague Capt  
£125. 12. 0

Baldwin's Regt., lviii. files 12, 13.

Capt. Sprague. The Foot of the Abstract for October,			
1775, Octobr.	- - -	135: 12: 0	
Novr.	- - -	135: 12: 0	
Decem.	- - -	135: 12: 0	406: 16: 0

The amount of sundry goods, 67: 5:11

339: 10: 1

CHELSEA, Feby 17th, 1776. Received of Colo. L. Baldwin, the Sum of Four Hundred & Six pounds, Sixteen Shillings, in Cash and Goods, being, in full, for the payment of both officers & private soldiers in my Compy., in the 38 Regt., for the months of October, November, & December, 1775.

SAMLL. SPRAGUE, Capt.

<sup>18</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. files 215-407.

Esqr.: formerly in the Massachusetts Colony Service, now in the Continental, humbly beg Leave to inform your Excellency, that the most, and even more than 2 thirds of us, have been here in actual Service, since the Beginning of the Campaign, and been to a vast Deal of Expense, and not receiv'd one farthing of our pay; we therefore humbly petition your Excellency would make just provision, that we might at least receive some part of our pay, it being impossible for us, — some being at a great Distance from home, — to subsist without it; relying on your Excellency's kind Compliance, we think it an honour to subscribe ourselves,

Your Excellency's

Most humble, and most obedient Servants,

To his Excellency,  
George Washington, Esqr:  
Comander in Chief of the  
American Army

Thomas Mighill, Capt.  
T. Baker, Jr., Capt.  
Thos. Pike, Lieut.  
Tho. Cumming, Lieut.  
Mark Cresey, Lieut.  
Caleb Robinson, Lieut.  
Mica (?) Hoit, Lieut.  
Jonas Johnson, Lieut.,

all at Sewel's point.<sup>14</sup>

There are memoranda of Captain Ezra Badlam's company at Chelsea, February 29–March 1, 1776.<sup>15</sup>

Colonel Baldwin's returns of "Chelsea Guard," July 21, 1775–February 2, 1776, are in vol. lix., pp. 323–1015. There were four companies, aggregating from 244 to 285 men. November, 1775, he returned 600, of whom 249 were at Chelsea.<sup>16</sup> Chelsea, February 5, 1776, receipts for the pay of non-commissioned officers and soldiers were signed by captains Barnabas and Richard Dodge, John Wood, and Ezra Badlam.<sup>17</sup>

In the autumn of 1775 enlistment papers of the following tenor were circulated in Chelsea:

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being determined to serve and defend our Country and its Liberties, have this day voluntarily inlisted as soldiers in the Continental Army for one year from the last day of December next, unless sooner discharged; and do bind ourselves to conform, in all instances, to such Rules and Regulations, as are, or shall be, established for the

<sup>14</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lviii. 156.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, lix. 1012.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, 370.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, lviii. file 17, No. 14.

Government of the said Army. Witness our Hands, Chelsea, October the —, Annoq. Dom., 1775.<sup>18</sup>

November 24, 1775, Abijah Hastings, Ensign, returned names of 16, who "inlisted, to serve in the Continental Army, in Colo. Baldwin's Regiment, the ensuing Campaign"; December 5, he returned five men to serve one year from date, — John Tuttle and John Robbins were of Chelsea; December 8, he returned 15 names of men to serve for one year, — of whom, John Goodin, 46, Henry Blake, 26, Samuel Haseltine, 30, and Joshua Cumins, 19, were of Chelsea.<sup>19</sup>

January, 1776, 14 men, of whom, Hezekiah King (sergeant), Joseph Green (corporal), William Oliver (corporal), Nathan Cheever, Thomas Pratt, Joshua Cumings, and Solomon Shute, were of Chelsea, agreed to "Tarry the month of January, '1776," in Captain Samuel Sprague's company.<sup>20</sup>

December 7, 1775, Colonel Baldwin asks of General Heath leave of absence for a few days to attend to the affairs of his regiment. He had made three attempts to leave, and thus far effected nothing, by reason of the movements of the enemy; whereby it became necessary to return to his post at Chelsea.<sup>21</sup>

### *Military Stations and Barracks at Chelsea*

The points where troops were stationed, or barracked, at Chelsea, in 1775–1776, are with few exceptions mainly traditional. April 16, 1776, Captain Samuel Sprague asked the General Court for an allowance for "17 men, appointed to keep guard at Pullen Point."<sup>22</sup>

A signal station on Powder Horn Hill observed and communicated to one on Winter Hill, Somerville, the movements of the British in Boston Harbor.

<sup>18</sup> Pratt MSS.

<sup>19</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lviii. file 1, No. 39. *Ibid.*, 32.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 70.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 100; see Heath Papers, i. 48 (Mass. Hist. Soc.); and Essex Inst. Coll., iii. 133, 134, 135, 138.

<sup>22</sup> House Jour., 1776, 125. 5 Mass. Hist. Coll., iv. 303. "They are throwing up works at Point Shirley, to guard the passage of the harbour that way." John Winthrop to John Adams, May 23, 1776. See *ante* 444 for the list of those who kept guard at Pullen Point from April 10th to their discharge, May 16, 1775.

The chief point guarded was the landing at Chelsea ferry, where the pier of the Naval Hospital now is. Two houses there, owned by Jonathan Green, were used as barracks. A barrack was built near the Poor House estate, northerly of Washington Park (near the site now marked by a slab duly inscribed).<sup>23</sup>

It is also quite certain that the Cary mansion, now standing, though much changed, in 1892, and it is probable that the Carter house, since burned, but then on the site of the late Levi Slade's mansion, northeasterly from the meeting of Washington Avenue and Carter Street, were used as barracks.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>23</sup> May 21, 1781, the town voted Daniel Pratt, 12 Spanish mill'd dollars, for the use of the barracks and garden, for Abijah Lewis to live in — to be paid in Exchange, at the time of payment. Dec. 30, 1782, the selectmen gave him an order for £4, 19, for the use of the barracks, etc. Feb. 25, 1789, same paid same, £5-0-5-1, for the use of the barracks, from Dec. 4, 1786, to April 26, 1788. The tradition is that the timber of these barracks was used for a house lately burned on the Cook estate, near the avenue leading to Woodlawn gate.

<sup>24</sup> See Appendix.



## APPENDIX

THE following paper, not dated, evidently late in 1775, recites facts in regard to military movements of the patriots about Boston, nowhere else so clearly stated, and shows the difficulty of providing barracks for the soldiers at Chelsea.

“A brief acct. of the provincial Troops, being stationed in Chelsea, and present accommodations for them for winter Quarters, &c.

“The exposed situation of the Town induced the Committee of Safety, in May, last, to give orders for a Company, to be raised, to keep a guard, which was accordingly raised, under Capt. Sprague. — Sometime after, General Ward sent a detachment to remove the stocks from some adjacent Islands, which brought on Several Skirmishes, which both distressed and endangered the Town of Chelsea, upon which General Ward and Dr. Warren, upon viewing the situation of things, and judg<sup>s</sup> it of importance to defend the Post, Ordered, a Detachment of three Companies, besides Capt. Sprague’s, to be stationed at Chelsea, which remain there.— The Inhabitants of Chelsea are ready to do beyond their abilities, in their present impoverished Circumstances, to accommodate sd. Companies in Winter Quarters, but are utterly unable to provide for them, unless something of the barrack kind sh’d be erected, for 70 or 80 men.— Consider<sup>s</sup> the importance of the Post for Observation, and otherways, the selectmen of sd. Chelsea, have waited upon Coll. Baldwin, and begged he would represent the state of facts to his Excellency Genl. Washington, and pray that he would direct a build’g for 70 or 80 men, the town providg. for the rest, that the present party under Coll. Baldwin, may be accommodated for winter, &c.

“Memorandum: There are about 36 houses in the town, 7 of wch. are at the Ferry, and the rest much crowded.— The Inhabitants vastly distressed & impoverished by repeated difficulties, remove’g their stocks, &c., and yet have their full proportion of the public Taxes required by the General Court.—”

Baldwin’s Regt., lix. 263.

[Extract.]

Chelsea, 11th October, 1775.

Sir:

As the season is advancing, which makes it uncomfortable for the Sentries, to be without cover, especially in the night, I am to

acquaint you, that we have some Boards, of which we can make Boxes, provided we are furnished with Tools and other materials, agreeably to the annexed memorandum. . . .

I am, Sir,

Your most obed. & very huml. Servt.

LOAMMI BALDWIN,

Lieut. Col.

The Quarter-Master General.

Baldwin's Regt., lix. 206.

Annexed, is a list of needed tools, and the number and size of nails. Difficulty is expressed as to obtaining lumber near by; but not in the above letter.

November 20, 1775. A Plan of the Chelsea Barrack, 96 feet long, 16 feet wide. *Ibid.*, 266.

Dear Sir: I am Loth to Troble you With thes Lines on Such a Ocasion. But Nesesetey oBliges. Agreeable to your Desiers I Sent for one thousand of Boards, and when they ware Come, Lieut. Carr informed The Temer That it was your orders that the Bordes ware to be left at the Nu Barrick, whare upon, Mr. Dean went to work, Cout out the Stuf, as much as he said was wanted, and for the want of Nailes to finish, was oBliged to Leave the Barick; whar upon, I sent to fetch the Remainder of the Bordes to my Quarters, Except one hundred to Finish thes Baricks, But was Entersepted By Capt. Badlam, wich the Sergant, Being Zelus to Obey my orders, and after he had Loded them in to the Cart, sd. Capt. tourned out a Partey of men, and, By Force, Retouck the Boardes From the Sergant. Now, Sir, Ples to Detarmin Whou is in the Rong, and Let me Now whut I shal. do, for we are under grat Nsesetey of the Bordes.

I am your Hb. Servant, Richd. Dodge, Capt.  
Chelsea, Febbary ye 2d, 1776.

To Colo. L. Baldwin.

P.S. Ples to Send a Line, the First opertunity. wrote in a hurey.

Baldwin's Regiment, lix. 205.

## CHAPTER XLV

## CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

*Losses from Military Occupation*

SOON after April 19, 1775, Chelsea was occupied by undisciplined soldiers from remote parts, who sometimes from necessity and often from mere wantonness committed serious injuries to the estates and personal property of its citizens.

This led to the following order, July 29, 1775:

“Whereas, there have been great Complaint made by the Inhabitants here, that some Soldiers Quartered in this place have wantonly taken & Destroy’d their Property, both within doors, & without, have pulled Potatoes [in a] premature state; Pluck’d fruit, in like manner; and are under Apprehensions that their Corn will not be safe, when fit to Eat. It is, therefore, ordered, that no officer nor soldier Enter any field of Corn or Potatoes, orchard or Gardens, to take from them, or to destroy any of the Produce of the Earth, without leave from the owner. As I have the strongest assurance in my own mind, that I shall have the assistance of the officers, & [the] Greatest part of [the] Soldiers, to prevent such unmanly conduct for the futer, I shall therefore Expect to hear no more Complaints of that nature. This order is men’t to Extend to the two Companies at Malding & Medford.”<sup>1</sup>

A notable case was that of Jonathan Green, who owned the present Naval Hospital estate, occupied, as early as May 31, 1775, by soldiers from Berkshire.<sup>2</sup> Captain Green was an

<sup>1</sup> This order is unsigned, but was issued probably by Col. Gerrish, as on its back is a report addressed to him, dated July 23. Baldwin’s Regt., lviii. file 22, 153.

<sup>2</sup> These soldiers may have been those referred to “June 4, 1775: Resolved, that Col. Lemuel Robinson be directed to pay the three companies of Col. [Fellows] regiment, which came from the County of Berkshire, out of the first money he may receive from the receiver-general.” Jour. Prov. Cong., 296. It was occupied later by Colonel Baldwin: “This certifies that

intelligent citizen of Chelsea; who filled many important offices and trusts with scrupulous integrity. He drew up accounts of his losses, containing many interesting particulars, which I give in a note.<sup>8</sup>

A general statement of losses by the people of Chelsea in the use of their lands near the ferry by the Continental troops, is in the petition of the selectmen to the General Court in 1780, for a reduction of the town's valuation, for taxation. They say: "that in the time the British forces were in Boston, the Inhabitants of the Southerly, or lower part of the town of Chelsea, were ordered by General Washington, to Remove their Stock of Cattle, horses, and Sheep, Back to some more Distant place from the British army. Agreeable to said orders, said Cretures were Removed back to the upper part of Chelsea, and into other towns, where said Cretures were so short of feed, that they Broke into and Spoiled a Considerable part of the mowing Land. And, by the Stocks being kept away from the Lower part of the town, through the Summer Season, the feed thereof was Lost, and several of the Cattle, that were Drove Back, were Starved and Lost, and the Inhabitants of the Lower part of the town were obliged to Carry back the Little hay they Cut, and the other produce of their farms, into other towns, Six, Seven, & some Eight miles, where they could Get places to keep themselves, their Stocks and hay, at Great Expense; Also, a Considerable number of housen and Barns were so torn to pieces by the Soldiers that General Washington sent to Chelsea, that it has since cost the Inhabitants of the Lower part of the town, Very Considerable Sums of money to Repair them, barely fit for use, and Several Good houses were so spoiled by said Soldiers that they are not Repaired this day, nor Indeed are worth Repairing, but must be Rebuilt; and one large Barn, 30 feet wide, and above 60 Long, the Soldiers Burnt all up for fire-wood; besides, a Great many hundred Rales and posts, that fenced in Considerable of the Inclosures of the town, said Soldiers Burnt, and therby Laid

our main Gard that was kept at Winnesimmet made use of the two dwelling houses Belonging to Capt. Jonathan Green at Sd Winnesimmet from September to January last past. March the 28th 1776.

LOAMMI BALDWIN Colo."

<sup>8</sup> This note is printed as an Appendix.

a Considerable part of the town Common, for some years; and, also, said Soldiers Destroyed, and eat, a Considerable part of the Corn, fruit, and Sauce of the town, that year.”<sup>4</sup>

Rev. Phillips Payson’s estimate of his losses, in 1775, has been given on page 426, n., *ante*.

January 2, 1776. Voted to choose a Committee, to estimate the damages that any person, or persons, has [or hath] sustained by reason of the seat of war being brought so near this town.

That Capt. Jonathan Green, Capt. Samuel Sprague, and Samuel Watts, wait upon the General Court, with a petition setting forth the Town’s sufferings the past year, on account of the war, and asking an abatement of the Province tax.<sup>5</sup>

March 25. Voted to choose a Committee to estimate the damages the town, or any particular person or persons, hath sustained by the King’s troops, or part of the Continental army, being stationed in this town. Committee, Capt. John Walton, Col. David Green, and Capt. Samuel Sprague, of Stoneham; the town to pay the committee’s charges.<sup>6</sup>

March 23, 1776. The Committee appointed to consider petitions for losses at Bunker Hill reported, Thomas Pratt, £1-18-6.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>4</sup> See Subject of Taxation under date of 1780, Chap. L. of this work.

<sup>5</sup> Town Rec., i. 190. The facts on which this vote was based may be seen in the Appendix to this chapter.

<sup>6</sup> Town Rec., ii. 7.

<sup>7</sup> House Jour., 1776, 34.

## APPENDIX

AN Estimate of the Damages that Jonathan Green, of Chelsea, has Sustained, by Reason of the Seat of war Being so near his housen, at winnesimet; and his housen used a number of months, by the main Gard, that was kept at said winnesimet; and, by Reason of the Centries being placed at Several places on his Land, and as his farm was so near to the King's Ships, and the Regular army at Bunker's hill, he was ordered, and Directed, by the Comitees of Malden and Chelsea, and by the officers of the Continental army, to Remove all his Stock of Creatures from Said Chelsea, Back to some more Distant place; and, as he could not Get them kept nearer, he was obliged to Remove them to Stoneham, Eight miles Distance; and, Likewise, hay to keep them on: through the winter Season, as well as Grain, that he Raised on Said farm, for his family's use, through said winter Season; and, Likewise, his household Goods, for his family to use, where he tended his Cattle.

April ye 19th: 1775, and a number of days after, to removeing his household Goods, Grain & Salt, Meat, &c: 12 Cart Lodes.

April ye 20th: 1775.

To removeing 23 head of Cattle & horses, from Chelsea to Stoneham, and keeping them there, 21 Days, by sd order.

—— 4 of sd. Cattle allowed to Return, and stay at Chelsea,

—— 7 days of sd. time.

May ye 9th.

To Removeing 3 Cows, & 3 Calves, Back to Stoneham, after they had been at Chelsea, but one Day, and they Remained at Stoneham, 5 months.

May ye 27th; to Removeing 20 head of Cattle, from Chelsea to Stoneham, 14 days.

May ye 31st: to ye Loss he sustained, by the Soldiers that Came from the County of Berkshire, by their Brakeing open his house, and takeing away 5 Case knives & forks, 6 glass Bottles, 3 pounds of Sugar, 2 quarts of Rum, 6 Spoons, with Some Bread, Meat, & Meal, & Sundry other things.

June ye 18th. To Damage he Sustained, by the Soldiers, belonging to the army, by Brakeing open his house, and takeing

away Several knives, forks, Spoons, mugs, 2 pound of Sugar, one Bushel of Dry Beans, & a peck of Salt pertatoes.

June ye 17th: to Removeing 20 head of Creatures, from Chelsea to Stoneham, by order, and keeping them there, 15 days.

July ye 13th: to Removeing 19 head of Creatures, from Chelsea to Stoneham, by sd. order, and keeping them there, 8 days.

From the first day of June, to the 10th of July, to about 30 Bushels of Green Peas, in the pod, that were taken out of his field, by the Solderie that were Stationed at Chelsea.

To Summer Turnips, taken away by sd. Soldierie, within said term, about 5 bushels.

To Charies, taken off of above 100 Chary trees.

Supposed to have 30 Bushels of Charies,  
3 coppers per quart.

To above 500 Cabages, taken away by said Soldierie, Between the first of July, & ye Last of October.

To the Loss he sustained between the first of June & the Last of October, by the sd. Soldierie, by their Braking Chests, Tubs, Barrels, and by their takeing & useing one Barrel of tabaco, that had about 30 H of tabaco, in it.

To the Damage he sustained, by said Soldierie Treading Down his English Grass, Leaveing Down his fence, and so Letting his Cattle, & other peoples' Cattle, into his field, and mowing Land, and Sd. Soldiers turning their horses sundry times, for Several Days, & Some of them for some weeks, together, into his mowing land and orchards, Between ye 10th of June, & the Last of October; 3 tuns destroyed.

To Damage sd. Green Sustained, within sd. term, by said Soldiers Spoiling his English hay & salt hay, by their Spreading it about, and Laying on it; 1 tun Destroyed.

To above 120 hills of pertatoes, taken out of Sd. Green's field, by sd. Soldierie, Supposed to amount to more than 10 Bushels.

To Roasting Ears of Corn, that said Soldiers took out of sd. Green's field, Supposed to be Sufficient to have made more than 10 Bushels of Corn, when Shel'd.

To apples enough, to have made more than 30 Barrels of sider, taken out of sd. Green's orchard, by said Soldiers, in the Summer and fall Season.

To above 30 Bushels of Good pairs, taken out of his orchard by said soldiers.

To the Damage, Sd. Green Sustained, by Removeing, by order of the General of the army, all his stock of 26 head of Cattle & horses, from Chelsea to Stoneham, on the 11 day of November, without any Liberty to Return them Back, untill the King's Ships

and Regulars Removed from Boston, which was above 5 months; and above 6 weeks, of the first part of the time, said Green had feed enough to have kept his Stock of Cattle and horses, on his place; as the Same was, the most of the time, not Covered with Snow, and so he was obliged to feed his Stock of Creatures on hay, all said 6 weeks.

To Carting 73 Lodes of hay, for his stock to feed on, and Grain & Saus, for the use of his famaly.

To Damage that the said Green Sustained, by the Soldiers Stationed at Chelsea, in his two Large Dwelling-houses, three Barns, hogs' Sties, and other out-houses; and in the fences on said farm; and, also, in Damage Done to his fruit trees, as follows, Viz.:

- To the Damage done to the Glass windows of sd. houses.
  - to Damage Done to the Clabords & shingles of sd houses.
  - to Damage Done to the Doors, flower, & other parts of said houses.
  - to Damage Done to said Barns.
  - to Damage done to said hogs' Sties, & other out-houses.
  - Glass, 30 Squares, 8" by 10.
  - 18 Squares of Glass, 7 by 9.
  - 10 Squares of Glass, 5 by 7.
  - 8 Casements wanting, that had 48 squares, of 8 by 10, Glass.
  - 9 Doors Spoilt, Belonging to Sd. houses.
  - 380 feet of Boards wanting, at the best Barn.
  - 189 Rales, & 35 posts, Burnt by sd. Soldiers.
  - about 120 feet of Board fence, &
  - hogs' stie, Burnt; Sd. stie, 10 feet Square, Covered.
- Chelsea, May ye 7th, 1776.

JONATHAN GREEN.

The following is the foregoing account, revised, with damages in currency:

An account of the Damages that Jonathan Green, of Chelsea, has Sustained, by Reson of so much of the Seat of the present war, being brought to Chelsea; and So near his farm in Sd. town. Viz.: —

April ye 19th: 1775. To Removeing his Stock of 20 head of Cretures, from Chelsea to Stoneham, 8 miles, by Direction of the Comtt. of Corispondence, 18 days, to his Damage, . . . . .	3: 0. 0
May ye 9th, to Removeing Back Several Cows and Calves, from Chelsea to Stoneham, 8 miles, 16 days, to his Damage, . . . . .	2: 0. 0
May ye 15th, to Damage he Sustained, by his Cattle being Detained at malden, by malden Comtt., as he was Driving them to his farm at Chelsea, from Stoneham, .	0: 8: 0
May ye 27th, to Removeing 22 head of his Cattle from	



Chelsea, 8 miles, by order of the officers of the army, 15 days, . . . . .	2: 14: 0
June ye 17th: to Damage he Sustained, by his Removeing 24 head of his Cretures, from Chelsea, 8 miles; 16 days, at the Direction of the officers of the army, . . . . .	2: 10: 0
July ye 13th, to Removeing 24 head of his Cretures from Chelsea, 8 miles; 7 days, to his damage, . . . . .	1. 10: 0
From June ye 1st: to the 15th of July, to damage he sustained by the soldiery, that Belonged to the army, by their takeing away, out of his field, about 30 Bushels of Green peas, Summer turnips, & young cabages, to the Value of . . . . .	6: 0: 0
In the month of July, to Damage he Sustained, by sd. Soldiers takeing away all his Charies that Grew on above 1000 trees, . . . . .	4: 0: 0
In the months of June & July, to Damage he Sustained, by said Soldiers treading down his English Grass, Leaveing down his fence, & turning their horses into his mowing land, a number of Days—together, & some of sd. horses, some weeks, which Destroyed as much Grass, as would have made Between 3 & 4 Lode of English hay, as was Supposed, . . . . .	10: 0. 0
And to Damage Sustained, by sd Soldiers Spoiling his hay in his Barns, for their bedding, . . . . .	3: 0. 0
& in the months of August, Septr: & Octr., to damage he Sustained, by Sd. Soldiers takeing away & Devouring his apples & pairs, . . . . .	6: 0: 0
Sd. pairs, to the amount of above 30 Bushels, and as many apples, as would have made about 30 Barrels of Cyder.	
This page total Carried forward to the Second page, . . .	41: 2: 0
The total of the Last page, Brought forward, . . . . .	41: 2: 0
In the months of August, and Septr., to as many Ears of Corn, as would have amounted to 20 Bushels of Corn, taken out of his field, by sd. Soldiers, for Roasting, to his damage, . . . . .	4: 10. 0
In the months of Septr. & Octr., to pertatoes & winter turnips, taken away by sd. Soldiers, out of his field, & a number of Cabages, Squashes, to sd. Greens damage, . . . . .	2: 5. 0
Novr. ye 11th. To the Damage Sustained by him, in his Removeing back, from Chelsea, all his Stock of Cretures, by order of the General, when he had feed enough on his farm, to have kept his Stock of 26 head of Cretures, Sixe weeks, after sd. 11th of Novr., . . . . .	9: 10: 0
56 -17- 0	
April, to Damage Sustained by Removeing his Good English & Indian Corn, meat & pertatoes, from Chelsea to Stoneham, & some hay, to keep his Stock on, Being 12 Lode in all, . . . . .	3: 12. 0
In June, July, August, Septr., Octr., & Novr., to his Damage for Removeing 73 Lode of hay, English; Grain, Sause, Indian Corn, . . . . . 82: 7: 0	21: 18: 0

## CHAPTER XLVI

## CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

*Quotas, Enlistments, Bounties, and Pay*

AFTER the evacuation of Boston by Howe's army, March 17, 1776, the seat of war was transferred from the Charles to the Hudson,<sup>1</sup> and Massachusetts was partially relieved from apprehension, but not wholly; for the British might return, as more than once seemed probable. To guard against this, fortifications were erected in the harbor, and companies for observation stationed at exposed points. Chelsea had her share of this burden. Nor was this the end. The war, thus far confined to Massachusetts, was provincial; but after March 17, 1776, it became continental, for which Chelsea had to furnish her successive quotas. The following account of her labor in this respect I glean from her records and other sources, and give them in details which tell the story far better than general statements.

1776, June 3. Voted, £70. 16s., L.M., to pay the five men that entered the service of the Province, to go to Canada.<sup>2</sup>

July, 1776. Town paid Samuel Sargeant, £0. 9. 0, for going to Boston to hire men for the War, and cash expended on said men; also, Joseph Pratt, £0. 10. 0, for the same service.<sup>3</sup>

July 20. Voted to raise £70. 16., to pay the five men who enlisted in the service of the Province to go to Canada.

<sup>1</sup> March 28, 1776, Colonel Baldwin was ordered by Adjutant of General Gates to have teams at Chelsea sufficient to bring the baggage of his regiment to Cambridge "this day"; in order to proceed on their journey to New York, "to morrow." — Baldwin's Regt., lix. file 188.

<sup>2</sup> Town Rec., ii. 9.

<sup>3</sup> These and similar entries in the town records will be found in Volume ii. Where several entries fall under the same year, it is given only in the first instance.

The following letter and petition explain themselves:

Chelsea, 5 Augt.- 1776.

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir:

I received your Commands, of July 25, to have the Militia in this Town at a Minute's warning, &C., and should have obeyed them, with the greatest cheerfulness, had it been in my power, but for the want of our Commissions. We are, at present, quite unable to do anything in the military way; and since unwearied pains, among us, have been hitherto unsuccessful, I must beg your honor's Influence to procure a settlement of our militia:— the Town instructed their Representative to make it the first object of his endeavor, in the late session of our assembly.— I much solicited the field-Officers of Boston Regiment, to which we formerly belonged, to preside at the meeting when officers were chosen, but could not prevail with one, to do it; the Town, therefore, chose a Justice of the Peace for their Moderator, and were unanimous in their Choice:— since which repeated application has been made to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council, but we are refused Commissions, because a field-officer did not preside at the meeting, and it was quite out of our power to obtain one.— It seems as if some strange fatality attended the thing. Your honor, I trust, will procure our settlement and Commissions, when you will ever find me most obedient to your commands:— upon this representation of facts, I doubt not, you will excuse my utter incapacity to obey.— Permit me to add, the Company is far from being inconsiderable, and desirous of being upon a footing with their Neighbors:— a regard to the public safety, I doubt not, will induce your Honor to procure for us a speedy settlement, and our Commissions, when your honor's Commands shall be ever obeyed, with the greatest precision and alacrity, by

Sir, Your most obed<sup>t</sup>. huml: serv<sup>t</sup>,

SAMUEL CLARK.

The Town unanimously chose, at a very full meet<sup>g</sup>, —

Sam<sup>l</sup> Clark, Cap<sup>t</sup>., Jonathan Williams, Lieu<sup>t</sup>.- James Stower, Ens<sup>n</sup>.- To the hon<sup>ble</sup> James Warren, Esqr.

[Endorsement]: — Sam<sup>l</sup>. Clarke's Letter, dated Chelsea, relative to a Company, to be comissionated; Aug. 5, 1776.

[Address:] — To The hon<sup>ble</sup> James Warren, Esq<sup>r</sup>.- Boston.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Mass. Archives, cxcv. 169.

The representations of Samuel Clark proving ineffectual, they were followed by those of the Selectmen.

To the honorable Council and House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay, in General Court assembled, in their present session, at Boston, Dec., 1776.

The petition of the Selectmen of the Town of Chelsea humbly sheweth.

That, as the Militia of said Town is not settled, by being annexed to any Regiment, and having no commissioned officers, which occasions difficulties, — your petitioners pray the Company may be annexed to Boston Regiment, to which it formerly belonged, and commissions given to its officers, that we may be enabled the better to conform to the militia act, and in better readiness for the defence of our Country; — and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

JONATHAN WILLIAMS.

JOSEPH GREEN.

SAM<sup>LL</sup> SPRAGUE.

JAMES STOWERS. Selectmen of Chelsea.

The officers chosen are, Sam<sup>l</sup>. Clark, Capt.; Jon<sup>a</sup> Williams, Lieut.; James Stowers, 2d Lt.

[Endorsed:] Petition of Selectmen of Chelsea with report, ordered to subside.

MAJR. BATCHELDER.

MAJR. EPPES.

MR. ROBINSON.

The Committee on the within Petition Have attended to that service, and Report as their Opinion that the prayer of said Petition be granted, & that the Council Be desired to Commissionate the Persons Mentioned by the Selectmen, as set forth in said Petition.<sup>a</sup>

March 11, 1777. Order for Col. Baldwin to pay Ens. Hastings money due Jonas Dickson for "travelling, wages, and milage, and one dollar, for the use of my gun."<sup>a</sup>

1777, May 26. Voted, no person be allowed to sell any Sheep's Woll out of the Town, till the Inhabitants be supplied, both for their own use and for the use of the Soldiers.

That the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety procure the Wool to make blankets for the use of the Town to be disposed of by the Town, or the Selectmen, for the Town's benefit.

<sup>a</sup> House Files, Feb. 1776, No. 57.  
Baldwin's Regt., lviii. file 2, 42.

That Capt. Samuel Sprague, Mr. John Tucksbury, Mr. Joshua Cheever, Mr. Andrew Tucksbury, and Mr. David Belcher, be the committee.<sup>7</sup>

The following petition indicates a draft at Chelsea for soldiers in the expedition against Burgoyne in 1777:

September 23. A petition of Samuel Watts of Chelsea, that his son Samuel, who is skipper of one of the Ferry Boats, which ply at Winnisimmet, was draughted on the recent Expedition, and, praying that he may be excused from going, Read, and the petitioner had leave to withdraw.<sup>8</sup>

Oct. 18. Order on Abijah Hastings to pay Jos. Little and Jacob Baker, of Capt. Rich. Dodge's Company, travelling charges.<sup>9</sup>

Though no full company was enlisted from Chelsea against Burgoyne, several of her citizens were in Captain Moses Greenleaf's company (Colonel Ebenezer Francis's Regt.), as appears from "An Abstract of the Subsistance due from the time of their Inlistment until the day of their arrival at Bennington."<sup>10</sup>

I cannot now say to what expedition the following order refers:

Chelsea, November ye 8, 1777.

Colonel Loamy Baldwin. Sir: be Pleased to deliver the Barer the travelling charges that is Due for our passage Home and muskets, and in so Doing you will oblige, yours to serve, John Pratt, Samuel Hutton Pratt, Naaptilie Newhall, Nathaniel Ridgway, Thomas Ridgway. Reccipt signed, Eleazer Newhall, for travelling expenses and use of fire-arms.<sup>11</sup>

Jan. 8, 1778, The town voted Ezra Brintnall £10 for raising men to go to war.

<sup>7</sup> Town Rec., ii. 14.

<sup>8</sup> House Jour., 1777, 88.

<sup>9</sup> Baldwin's Regt. lviii. file 2, 4.

<sup>10</sup> Mil. Rolls, xix. 129.

Silas Clark, Lieut.,	Dec. 3, 1776,	travel,	230 miles,	days	116 ½.
Adam Tufts,	Feb. 4, 1777,	"	"	"	52 ½.
Nathan Cheever,	" 6,	"	"	"	50 ½.
Syphan Carry,	" " "	"	"	"	50 ½.
Jethro Townsend,	" 10	"	"	"	46 ½.
Jonas Dinson,	" 17	"	"	"	39 ½.
Thomas Renken,	" 24,	"	"	"	32 ½.
All of Chelsea.					

<sup>11</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lviii. file 2, 7.

Jan. 19, 1778. The Selectmen gave an order in favor of Joseph Pratt for going to Boston, July, 1776, to hire soldiers to go into the war, for Chelsea, and his expenses, one day, for the sum of ten shillings, given to Joseph Pratt.<sup>12</sup>

February 5, Order to pay Capt. Samuel Sargeant, £0. 9. 0, for going to Boston to hire men to go to war.<sup>13</sup>

Feb. 27, 1778. The Selectmen gave two orders in favor of Samuel Watts for his attendance on the General Court and Provincial Congress, — one for £16. 9. 1. 1, and the other for £2. 10. 10. 3, — total £19.<sup>14</sup>

1778, March 30. Voted, not to allow of an Inoculating Hospital for the Small-Pox to be set up in any house in Chelsea, at the Meeting-House. [That is, at the most thickly settled part of the town.]<sup>15</sup>

April 2. Voted to draw money out of the Town's Treasury to procure Shirts, Stockings, and Shoes, for the Town's Quota of Soldiers, inlisted into the Continental Army for three years, or during the War. And that each Soldier be furnished with one Shirt, one pair of Stockings, and one pair of Shoes; it being agreeable to a Resolve or Order of the General Court.<sup>16</sup>

April 4, 1778. Paid Samuel Watts, 0-6-0, for time in going to Boston on account of carrying Soldiers to pass muster, and getting money to pay said Soldiers to go into the war, and expenses.

1778, April 8. Voted to have a Smoke House or Room, for to Smoke persons in, at the Winnisimmet Ferry, in order to prevent any person coming out of Boston spreading the Small-pox in any Town in the Country.<sup>17</sup>

May 18, After reading the several Resolves of the General Court, the town proceeded to the getting of five men which were sent for from the town, by order of Congress, to fill up the fifteen battalions; three of them to go to General Washington, and at headquarters, for the term of nine months, and the other two to go to the North River or Fishkill, for the term of eight months, for to do service there.

Voted, that all those men of Chelsea, that have done anything or paid any sum or sums of money for or towards encouraging or hiring soldiers, in the time past, into the present war, shall be allowed therefor, or it shall be deducted out of the future taxes, that may be made for getting or encouraging soldiers for the before mentioned and other future service or services.

<sup>12</sup> Records, i. 98.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 100.

<sup>15</sup> Town Rec., ii. 22.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 23.

May 18, 1778. Voted to choose a Committee of five men to Determine what any and all men have done or paid in, or for the above-said affair [enlistment of soldiers]. Chose Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Samuel Watts, Capt. Jonathan Green, Dea. John Sale, and Mr. Daniel Pratt as committee.<sup>18</sup>

Voted to raise £100 to give the three men who go into the Continental army to General Washington; to give each of them who may enlist into the Continental army £100, lawful money; that the two men who may enlist to go to Fishkill or North River shall have £50 each for Encouragement to enlist into the Continental service for eight months; that, if the five men sent for can be obtained before there is a draft made in Chelsea Company, then all votes passed by this meeting shall be null and void. Chose as Committee to procure the five men to go as soldiers, Capt. Samuel Clark, Lieut. Jonathan Williams, and Lieut. James Stowers; and voted also that said committee make report at the adjournment of this town meeting with respect to the getting soldiers to go to the Continental Army.<sup>19</sup>

Notwithstanding these inducements to enlist the town was obliged in 1778, and again in 1779, to resort to a draft. I have learned the names of only four citizens, on whom the lots fell in 1778: Deacon John Sale, James Floyd, Jonathan Belcher, Jr., and John Oliver. The summons was this:

Chelsea, May ye 20th, 1778. Eight of the  
Clock, at night.

To Deacon John Sail [Sale]. Sir: this is to Inform, you are, this Evening, Drafted, as one of the Continental men to go to General Washington's head-Quarters, and you must go, or find an able man in your Room, or pay a fine of twenty Pounds, in Law. money, in twenty-four hours.

SAMUEL CLARK, Capt.

[Endorsed:] Chelsea, May 21st, 1778. then Rec'd of Deacon Sail, twenty Pounds, Law. money, In full of the within. Rec'd By me Edward Wait, Clerk.  
[Original in Chamberlain MSS. VI., 29.]

Floyd, whose summons was like that of Sail [Sale], also paid his fine; but by vote of the town, October 12, 1778, these fines were repaid. In Floyd's case, the order was,

<sup>18</sup> Town Rec., ii. 24.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*

Chelsea, Octr. 26th, 1778.

Jonathan Green, town treasurer.

please pay to James Floyd, the sum of twenty pounds, L.M.; it being for the above fine.

[endorsed on the summons:]

SAM'LL SARGEANT, } Selectmen  
WILLIAM LOW, } of  
DANIEL PRATT, } Chelsea

Oct. 15, 1779. James Floyd paid a fine of £50, L.M., being drafted for three months to serve in the Continental army.

Oct. 19. Joseph Pratt received of the town authorities, £30, L.M., to pay soldiers' bounties now designed to join Gen. Washington's army.

Same date, Same, received of same, £241, L.M., to pay the soldiers, for same.

Oct. 19, Same, received of Same, £50 for same.

Oct. 22. Same, received of Same, £100, L.M., to pay the soldiers that are to join the Continental Army forthwith.

Oct. 25. Same, received of Same, £165, L.M., to hire soldiers to go into the Continental Army.

March 13, 1780. Joseph Williams was paid by the town £20-16, L. M., for his, and his son's "service at Castle William last summer."

June 8, 1780. The town paid William Newhall £60, L. M., as part of an order the town gave him for bounties granted to his apprentice.

In 1781, the treasurer paid Sale and Oliver each £50, "for fine, paid by them in 1779." <sup>20</sup>

May 22. The Committee to get or hire soldiers to go into the Continental army reported, that they could not hire any person to go to General Washington in the Continental army. Voted, that all votes passed on May 18th shall be null and void. Report was accepted. Voted to hire five men by tax. Chose the selectmen a committee, to whom, May 25, Edward Wait and Isaiah Tay were added.

June 1. Voted to give £130, lawful money, to each, — Mr. John Robbins, Mr. Hugh Floyd, and Adam Tuttle, a Mulatto, . . . . and £100 a piece, to go into the Continental Army to Gen. Washington.

Also, that the Committee hire two more soldiers as cheap as they can to go to North River or Fishkill. And if any one of the abovenamed persons do not pass muster, the Committee may hire one more soldier and give him £130.

<sup>20</sup> Original papers, vii. 9.



June 1. The selectmen agreed to pay John Robbins, or order, £70, as part of his bounty as a soldier.<sup>21</sup>

June 5. The town gave a note of £80 to Hugh Floyd, in part pay for Hugh Floyd, Jun., enlisting into the Continental Service; and paid Samuel Clarke £76. 19. 4, to be used for hiring Soldiers for the same.

June 8. The Selectmen paid Hugh Floyd, Jun., £10, part of pay for enlisting . . . for nine months; and voted to give Edward Clemons two hundred and fifty Dollars to go as a militia soldier to North River for eight months,—if he should pass muster;

<sup>21</sup> John Robbins, of good connections, but with a large family and very poor, had been a soldier in Capt. Sprague's company at the beginning of the war. At a time which does not appear he enlisted "for the war," which few were willing to do. As an inducement, besides the usual pay and bounty, the town seems to have engaged to support his wife and children; perhaps with the hope to be reimbursed in part at least by the state; for I find this account:

The State of the Massachusetts Bay to the Selectmen of  
the Town of Chelsea, Dr.

Articles supplid the Family of John Rob- bins, from the 20 of April, 1779, to the 15 of October.	Current Prise.	Stated Price of the Sev- eral articles.	the sum paid by the Sol- dier' family.	Room left to draw the Bal- lance.
To two Bushel of In- dian Corn, a. £7, Per Bushel, one Bushel of Petators, from the 15 of October, to the first of Jan'y 1780.	£14 1-16	0-8	0	
To five Bushels of Corn, at £9-10, Per Bushel.	£47-10	1		

[Endorsed:] The Stated Price to any Article to be, what was Sett in your Town, in Consequence of the act Made in the year 1777 to Prevent Monopoly and Oppression.

The Selectmen are allowed to Charge ten Per Cent., at the Botom, for ther Trouble: it is Expected that the amount be sworn to.— Original in Chamberlain MSS., VI. 79.

Between June 1, 1778, and October, 1783, the town paid on account of Robbins and his family, chiefly to Daniel and Elizabeth Pratt, and Samuel Sprague, £2,089. 17. 8. Though in depreciated currency, this was a large sum.

These Robbins papers may be seen in Chamberlain MSS., VI. 79, 95, 117, 119, 169, 191, 1197; and, under 30 Dec. 1782; 6 and 26 Feb., and 31 Oct., 1783.

and, if he get another person to go along with him to the North River, he shall have \$250, if they both pass muster. Also voted him three dollars, as a present, to go to Boston to procure a friend of his to go with him to North River or FishKill.

June 11. Edward Clemons had got John Ireland to go along with him as soldier to North River, and the town voted, to have the two carried over to Boston to see if they would pass muster before Colonell Hatch; but he would not accept them because they were strangers.

June 29, the committee had procured two men to go as soldiers to the North River. According to votes, passed May 18th, relative to a committee to hire five soldiers — three to go to Gen. Washington, and two to Fishkill, and that the selectmen be a committee, to hire money pursuant to said vote: Raised and Granted five hundred pounds, lawfull money, to pay for said five soldiers, to be taxed and assessed on the Inhabitants and Estates of Chelsea, as soon as may be, this year.

June 30. Jonathan Belcher, Jr., paid £10, as a fine, for refusing to do a Tour of Duty for six months to Providence. [*Ante*, 484.]

September 28. Voted to give Lieut. Silas Clarke a certain sum of money for his services in time past as a Continental officer in the army for the support of his family, considering the extraordinary price of the necessaries of life, and to forgive him for his taxes for the year 1776; but, not to make Lieut. Silas Clarke any present for the future time. Also, to give him £80, as a present, for the like reasons; for the like purposes; and, with the same refusal as to the future.

October 1. [*sic*] Voted to give some encouragement to any persons who may enlist as Militia men in the State's Service to go to Boston or elsewhere the Council may order them; and that Capt. Samuel Sprague, Capt. Samuel Clark, and Lieut. James Stowers [*bc*] a committee; . . and have liberty to draw money out of the Town's treasury to hire two men to serve as soldiers as cheap as they can.

Voted to raise on Polls and Estates a sum to refund the money as has been paid as fines by all those persons that have been drawn of Chelsea Company, to go to Rhoad Island in the summer last past, either as officers or soldiers. Oct. 12. [*sic*]. Voted to raise £293. 14, L.M., for the above purpose.

October 12. Voted to raise £293. 14, to be refunded or paid back to those persons drawn out of Chelsea company, to go as soldiers to Providence or Rhoad Island in the summer past, to be assessed on the polls and estates of Chelsea. Also to hear the Committee's report about hiring two men to serve as militia sol-

diers: reported that they had agreed with two men to go to Boston or elsewhere for the sum of £60, for six weeks for each man, and so, in proportion for each man, and so in proportion for a longer or shorter time.

November 9. Town paid Capt. Samuel Sprague £36 for money advanced to pay Timothy Clark and Benjamin Boardman for Continental soldiers.

December 17, 1778. Chose Capt. Samuel Sprague, Capt. Jonathan Green, Capt. Samuel Clark, Mr. Richard Shute, and Lieut. Joshua Cheever, a committee of five, to examine the claims of all persons, that have done anything in the war since the 19th of April, 1775.<sup>22</sup>

December 31. Voted to accept the report of the Committee chosen to examine the claims of the soldiers, or other persons, with respect to what they have done in the war since April 19th, 1775, and agreeably thereto voted, not to allow anything to those men of the first eight months in 1775; to those that served but twelve months in the state's service in 1776 £5, each; Henry Blake and John Goodin<sup>23</sup> for staying six weeks over their twelve months, each £5 more; Lieut. Abijah Hastings £20 for 13½ month's service in 1776-'77; Joseph Cheever £15 for 13½ month's service in 1776-7.

Voted to allow those 12 men that went to Rhode Island for 5 weeks £6 each man in 1777; to those 5 men that went to Nantaskett for 6 weeks in 1777 each man £3. 12. 0; to allow Joseph Waitt for His Service at Boston £8.8.8.2, 6 months in 1778; to allow Nathaniel Belcher the third £10. 0. 9 for his services at Boston 6 months in 1778;<sup>24</sup> to Lieut. Jonathan Williams £7. 10 per month, for his service, 6 months at Rhode Island, in 1778; and also Lieut. James Stowers £7. 10 per month for 6 months, when Lieut. Jonathan Williams went in the service as abovesaid; to allow Capt. Samuel Clark £7 for his trouble of the war from the beginning; Matthew Butman, Pen Townsend Sale, Richard Boyinton, Samuel Sargeant the third, Ebenezer Sargeant, Jabez Burditt, Joseph Tuttle, Capt. Samuel Clark, Samuel Watts, jr.;

<sup>22</sup> Town Rec., ii. 35.

<sup>23</sup> John Goodwin and his family "came upon the town" after the close of the war, and on petition the General Court allowed for their support, between Nov., 1780, and Feb., 1793, £63. 0. 5. Acts and Resolves (new ed.) 1790-1, 251, 487. *Ibid.*, 1792-3, 333.

<sup>24</sup> All that I learn of Capt. Nathaniel Belcher's company is that it was at Rhode Island for six months, from July 1, 1778; and that Jonathan Williams, Lieut., Edward Wait, Sergt., and Joseph Worstley, private, were of Chelsea. Military Rolls, i. 161½.

William Low, Joseph Hasey, Samuel Pratt; the above 12 persons being for Rhoads Island.

Those that went 12 months in the State's Service in 1776 were Thomas Cheever, Samuel Lewis, Samuel Hutton Pratt, Jacob Baker, John Robbins, Jacob Parsons, John Goodin, Henry Blake, Joseph Kittle. Voted them £5 each. [Signed by the Committee.]

Voted to refund to the several persons the sum set to their names, it being for fines and money paid for the support of the present war.

William Boardman,	£10- 0	Benjamin Henderson,	£10: 0
Capt. Samuel Sargeant,	10: 0	Jonathan Fuller	10: 0
William Oliver,	10: 0	Aaron Boardman,	10: 0
David Belcher,	10: 0	John Tucksbury,	10: 0
Benjamin Henderson,	10: 0	Richard Shute,	10: 0
Capt. Samuel Stibbings,	10: 0	Lt. Joshua Cheever,	10: 0
William Low,	10: 0	Caleb Pratt,	10: 0
William Low,	10: 0	Aaron Boardman,	10: 0
Richard Boyinton,	10: 0	Moses Collins,	10: 0
Capt. Jonathan Green,	10: 0	Jesse Upham,	10: 0
Capt. Jonathan Green,	10: 0	Capt. Samuel Sergeant,	10: 0
Joseph Oliver,	10: 0	James Floyd,	10: 0
David Sargeant,	10: 0	Edward Waitt,	10: 0
Ezra Brintnall,	10: 0	Lt. Joshua Cheever,	10: 0
Daniel Pratt,	10: 0	Jonathan Williams,	10: 0
Joseph Pratt,	10: 0	Richard Watts,	10: 0
Samuel Watts,	10: 0	James Floyd,	10: 0
Samuel Clark,	15:18	Dn. John Sale,	10: 0
Samuel Watts,	10: 0	Richard Shute,	10: 0
Daniel Pratt,	10: 0	Isaiah Tay,	10: 0
Jesse Upham,	10: 0	James Stowers,	10: 0
Ebenezer Butman,	10: 0	John Tucksbury,	10: 0
Joseph Green,	10: 0	Jonathan Hawks,	10: 0
James Tucksbury,	10: 0	Amos Porter,	10: 0
Samuel Floyd, Jr.,	10: 0		

The aforesaid sums voted to be raised on the polls and estates of Chelsea, as soon as conveniently may be.

Chose Lieut. Thomas Pratt, Capt. Samuel Sprague, and Capt. Jonathan Green a committee to wait upon the Great and General Court, with a petition for removing Mr. John Robbins, his wife and children, from Chelsea, if they cannot be removed any other way.<sup>25</sup>

Jan. 29, 1779. The town treasurer was directed to pay Timothy Clark £30 for going as a soldier, "sometime last fall," which is in full with the £30 he received on enlisting.

<sup>25</sup> Town Rec., ii. 38.

January 29, 1779. Voted, Joseph Waitt £2-1-3 in part for service in the year past; and March 2, £30 for same.

March 2, 1779. The town treasurer was directed to pay Joseph Waitt £6-7-5, L. M., being part of the sum voted him for his service in the war last year.<sup>26</sup>

March 8. Voted, William Boardman £30, being the half part for his son's service as a soldier, he having received the other part of his hire before.

March 8, 1779. Agreeably to a warrant from Col. Jabez Hatch to choose three militia officers, the Town elected Mr. Joseph Pratt, captain; Samuel Pratt, first lieutenant; and Edward Waitt, second lieutenant. All declined to serve.<sup>27</sup>

March 22. The town paid Wm. Oliver the third £0-9-2-, part of the present the town voted Lieut. Silas Clark. By said Clark's order.

May 4. John Gooden received £10, in full of a grant made him by Chelsea for services in the war as a soldier.

June 24, 1779. The freeholders and qualified voters, "together with the Training Band and 'Larram List," met at the Meeting-House according "to warrant," and "Lieut. Col. Proctor, Pres'id [sic] as moderator, for the Choice of militia officers." Chose Joseph Pratt, captain; Samuel Pratt, first lieutenant; and Jonathan Hawks, second lieutenant. The town then chose a moderator; adjourned "for half an 'our"; and meeting according to adjournment finished its business.<sup>28</sup>

June 24, 1779. Voted to give five men, who are drawn out to go to the Castle to do duty there by order of Col. Jabez Hatch, ten dollars a day, so long as they are obliged to serve therein the state's service.<sup>29</sup>

August 2. Voted, that the Selectmen take care to provide Clothing for the Soldiers.

Voted to draw Six guns out of the Continental Store for the use of the town. Voted, thirty-six pounds to pay for the above guns.<sup>30</sup>

Apparently the town relied in part at least on private subscriptions for funds to make good the payment promised by the vote of August 2, to the five men drafted to the Castle. I find, in some forgotten place, the following document which substantially agrees with that in the Pratt Manuscripts: The words in brackets are from the MS.

<sup>26</sup> Chamberlain MSS., VI. 67.

<sup>27</sup> Town Rec., li. 40, 41.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, 46, 47.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, 47.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*

Chelsea, September, the 29th, 1779.

We, the subscribers, [paid] to hire Soldiers, to Go to the Castle [for six weeks].

Capt. Jo [na] than Green, 1-10-0; Capt. [Samuel] Sprague, 1-10-0; [Lieut.] Daniel Pratt, 1-10-0; Caleb Pratt, 0-18-0; James Floyd, 1-4-0; Capt. [Samuel] Sargeant, 1-4-0; Joseph Tuttel, 1-40; Benjn. Henderson, 1-40; Wm. Watts, 0-18-0; L'ut. Jo [na] than Hawks, 1-10-0; Ebenezer Sargent, 0-18-0; Joseph Wait, Junr., 0-12-0; Willm. Newall, 1-10-0; Samll. Hutton Pratt, 1-10-0; Benjn. Pratt, 0-12-0; John Shute, 0-18-0; Daniel Pratt, Junr., 0-12-0; [Lieut.] Samuel Pratt, 1-16-0. 21-6-0. Paid to Samll. Stibens[?] 7-0-0; Paid to Thomas Norris Hasey, 7-0-0. Subscribers to time men, to Go to ye Castle.

August 12, 1779. Voted to [raise] a sum of money [£105,] to pay those five men that went to the Castle for one week to Do Duty there.

Voted to refund to Mr. Jonathan Belcher £10 he paid as a fine when he was Drafted to Do Duty in the State Service.<sup>31</sup>

October 14, 1779. Voted, five hundred dollars for each man that inlisted or was drafted. After an adjournment of half an hour, voted to raise 220 Dollars more for each man that enlisted or was drafted for three months' service to go to General Washington or elsewhere.

October 19. Voted, the lieutenant that goes in this expedition for 3 months 720 Dollars, as a bounty from the town.<sup>32</sup>

Oct. 15. James Floyd paid £50 as a fine, being drafted for 3 months' service in the Continental army. (*Vide ante*, 485.)

Oct. 18, 1779. William Watts, clerk of Capt. Joseph Pratt's company in Col. Jabez Hatch's regiment, took the oath of office before Joseph Greenleaf, J.P.<sup>33</sup>

Oct. 19. Joseph Pratt received of the town £241, to pay soldiers sent to join Gen. Washington's army.

October 20, 1779. We, the subscribers, do acknowledge ourselves Inlisted Soldiers in the Army of the United States for the term of three months from our arrival at Clavarack upon Hudson River. Daniel Pratt, Juner, Caleb Pratt, Jun., Samuel Sweetzer, Ezra Farrington, William Alexander, Daniel Lord.<sup>34</sup>

October 22. Town paid Joseph Pratt £100 to pay Soldiers that are to Joyn the Continental army forthwith; and paid Capt. Samuel Sprague £99-18-0 for Soldiers' time.

<sup>31</sup> Town Rec., ii. 48.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, 49.

<sup>33</sup> Pratt MSS.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*

October 25. Town paid Joseph Pratt £165 to hire Soldiers to go into the Continental Army. Chelsea Committee paid same, £75, for same purpose.

December 22. The selectmen to examine the accounts of several persons, and to allow as much as they shall think just and reasonable, and that they draw as much money out of the town's treasury to pay said demands, as they shall think necessary.<sup>35</sup>

Feb. 7, 1780. Paid Daniel Pratt, Jr., £156, for his bounty as a Soldier.

February 10. Paid Caleb Pratt, £164, Bounty for his son Caleb going into the war last fall, and also for the State's Bounty; and Lieut. Samuel Pratt, £113, Bounty Voted him for going into the war.

February 25. Paid Capt. Samuel Sargeant £2-2-0, cash paid to hire Soldiers.

March 13. Paid Joseph Williams £10-13-8, for his and his son's service at Castle William last summer.

May 9, 1780. Voted, Mr. Joshua Cheever take Care of the Town's Guns and ammunition. In 1780 the town was indebted to Capt. Samuel Sprague for moneys paid:

June 15.	500 dollars to Capt. Pratt as a fine when Drafted,	£150.
July 10.	100 " to Caleb Pratt, Jr., for milige.	
July 24.	500 dollars to Capt. Pratt for 3 months' men,	£150.
26.	do. do. do.	
27.	200 dollars to Lieut. Samll. Pratt for milige,	£60.

June 8. Paid William Newhall £60, in part of an order given him by Selectmen for bounties granted his apprentice.

June 12. Voted to choose a committee of three persons to assist the officers in procuring six men to join the Continental army for 6 months. Chose Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Mr. Henderson, and William Low as the committee. Voted to give each man that voluntarily enlisted to go in the service, 2000 dollars, and to pay the same, when they pass muster.

But a draft became necessary, and between June 15, and July 27, 1780, the following men paid fines of £150 each, according to receipts of Captain Joseph Pratt, or Lieutenant Jonathan Hawks, being drafted as six months' men. There is no assurance of its completeness, being made up from loose receipts.

<sup>35</sup> In this and like cases to save space, the words, "the town," are omitted. In all cases also where the words, "voted," or "paid," are used, the words, "the town," will be understood.



Capt. Jonathan Green,  
 Richard Shute,  
 Lt. Daniel Pratt,  
 Samuel Sargeant, the third,  
 Wm. Low,  
 James Floyd,  
 Ezra Brintnall,  
 Joseph Tuttle,  
 Sam'll Watts, Junr.,  
 Sam'll Low (£88-13-6; repaid,  
     Dec. 30, 1780).  
 Ebenezer Sargeant,  
 Ebenczer Butman,  
 William Oliver,  
 Jonathan Belcher,  
 Samuel Sargeant,  
 Richard Watts,  
 Isaac Watts, (88:15-6; repaid,  
     April 20, 1781.)  
 Joseph Hacey,  
 Joseph Upton,

Lt. James Stowers,  
 Sam'll Watts, Esqr.,  
 Deacon John Sail [Sale],  
 Aaron Boardman,  
 Capt. Samuel Sprague,  
 Isaiah Tay,  
 Joseph Green,  
 Lieut. Jonathan Williams,  
 Edward Waitt,  
 Jesca Upton,  
 Wm. Boardman,  
 Joseph Belcher,  
 Solomon Shute,  
 Sam'll Sargeant, the third.  
 Dav'd Sargeant,  
 Lieut. Joshua Cheever,  
 Wm. Oliver, Junr.,  
 Reuben Warton,  
 John Tukesbarey,  
 Wm. Watts.

June 29. Voted to indemnify the committee, and to pay what they agreed with four men, who are to joyn the Continental army for six months. To raise a sum of money to incourage four soldiers to go into the Continental army for six months. That, Capt. Joseph Pratt, Lieut. Samuel Pratt, Lieut. Jonathan Hawks, Capt. Samuel Clark, Lieut. James Stowers, Mr. Jesse Upham, James Floyd, and John Tucksbury be a committee, to agree with 7 men, as cheap as they can, to go into the service as militia soldiers for the term of three months, and voted to indemnify the said committee in hiring above men.

July 4, 1780. Voted, Nine Thousand, Six Hundred Pounds, Lawful money as a Bounty to Incourage four men to go into the Continental army for Six months.<sup>30</sup>

July 5. Paid £300, towards paying four Soldiers that are to go into the Continental Service for 6 months. And, from the following paper, found among the Pratt MSS., it appears that the next day several citizens contributed to raise the sum required.

Chelsea, July the 6th, 1780.

A list of those that paid money for six months' men.

<sup>30</sup> Town Rec., ii. 55.



Same date. The town paid Lieut. Samuel Pratt £116-8, to pay Milage money for the Continental Soldiers. July 17, 1780. The town paid Capt. Joseph Pratt, £227, L.M., to hire soldiers with.

July 11-19, 1780. Between those dates I find several receipts of payments of £150, L.M., by those, "Drafted as three months' men." They were Ebenezer Sargent, Jonathan Belcher, Junr., Richard Boynton, William Oliver, the third. Ebenezer Butman paid £60, L.M., "to hier the three months' men"; Hugh Floyd "30 £, L.M., towards," the same; Joseph Waite, Jr., \$120, towards the same, and Deacon John Sail [Sale], £93.

July 24, 'The Town paid Joseph Pratt £90, "part of the money ye pew was sold for, which money is to pay the malitia's soldiers."<sup>ss</sup>

July 27. Capt. Samuel Sprague paid Licut. Samuel Pratt 200 Dollars, to pay the milage money to the three months' soldiers from Chelsea; and Joseph paid same 160 Dollars for the same.

1780, July —. Samuel Pratt received of Lieut. Joseph Cheever \$249, "as part of a fine, for hiering of men."

July 24. Samuel Pratt, Licut., and Joseph Pratt, a committee of the town, agreed to pay Daniel Pratt \$1200, with interest, having hired the same to pay soldiers' bounties. James Stowers, Joseph Pratt, Samuel Pratt, and Jona. Hawks, a committee to hire men for the Continental Army for three months, borrowed of Capt. Samuel Sargent, £150.

" " Same committee borrowed of Lieut. James Stowers the same sum for the same purpose.

" " James Tuttle lent £60 for the same purpose.

" 26. Capt. Samuel Sprague lent the town £150 "towards the three months' men."

" " Lieut. Daniel Pratt lent the town, £162 to hire "Three months' men."

" 27. Jonathan Hawks, one of the town's committee, received of Joseph Green \$160 "for Millidge money for the Soldiers."

" " Lieut. Samuel Pratt received of Samuel Watts, £60 "to hire soldiers to go to General Washington's army for the term of three months."

" 27. Samuel Pratt received of Capt. Samuel Sprague \$200 to pay the milige money to the three months' men that 'Listed as soldiers for Chelsea.

Sept. 26, 1780. The town clerk paid Licut. James Stowers £15 "that he advances for the Incouragment of Soldiers to go to the war."

<sup>ss</sup> See *ante*, p. 302. Though the money was used as above, it does not appear that the pew was sold for that purpose.

July 31, 1780. The town passed the following votes: To take £900 (being one half the fine imposed upon Chelsea by the General Court), to pay bounties to the seven soldiers as militia-men for three months; also £522 the pines sold for the same purpose; also to raise £17,890-16 to pay the remaining sum of the bounties agreed for with the three-months' men called for last month by the General Court; that the fines of those that were drafted be put into the next town rate; also the Selectmen and Assessors be empowered to receive the several claims of persons, who have advanced money to pay the soldiers, that have been lately hired to go into the war and to allow to each person as they judge just, and when the town rate is made, for the assessors to deduct so much out of that rate as they judge just, and the remainder to be put into the Collector's Rate-book; and in case any person is not rated to the next rate, as he has advanced for the abovesaid purpose, then the overplus to be paid out of the town treasury by orders from the Selectmen.

September 26. Paid Lieut. James Stowers £15, advanced for the encouragement of Soldiers to go into the war.<sup>29</sup>

October 23. Paid Isaiah Tay £456, to take up part of a note given him by Chelsea Committee, July 26, 1780, for his son's going into the army.

November 29. The Resolve of the General Court prescribed that the enlistment of soldiers should be, "until the end of the present War with *Britain*, unless sooner regularly discharged."

December 21. Paid Samuel Low £88-13-6, part of a fine he paid when drafted.

<sup>29</sup> William T. Hall, of Revere, in a letter to Mellen Chamberlain, under date of January 19, 1897, contributes the following facts:

"James Stowers lived in a house at the foot of a lane, about 200 feet from the old county road, now Beach street, near junction of Winthrop Ave., and Beach. The house was occupied seventy years ago by Samuel Sprague Stowers, who had a son of the same name. After the death of widow Stowers, the property was set off to the heirs—in the division, George took the house, and cutting off the lean-to, moved the main body of the house a few hundred feet back, to Sprague St., where it now stands. The house was of the style of two hundred and fifty years ago.

David W. Stowers—who died about a year ago,—(and whom you and I knew), was grandson of James, and son of Joseph Stowers, Esq., one of the prominent men of one hundred years ago. The house where they lived—formerly the Heustis Place—is now rented to strangers.

I called at the house, hoping to find the old family bible, but found some member of the family had taken it to Maine."

In another letter of Jan. 22, 1897, Mr. Hall says, in reference to a drawing of the house in which James Stowers lived, "The sketch of the house was drawn from memory. About two-thirds of the original house is still standing on Sprague St., but one would never recognize it, as it is to-day."

1781, Feb. 23. Paid Edw. Wait £150, for a fine he paid last summer.

April 2. Paid Samuel Cheever 28 dollars, & four shillings, hard money, "being the balance for the Bounty due him towards the 125 Dollars agreed with him, for."

" 4. Paid Capt. Samuel Sprague, "one hard Dollar, or the exchange thereof, to hire soldiers with."

" 20. Samuel Sprague and Samuel Sargeant certified that they had received of the Chelsea Treasurer for hiring soldiers to the amount of 28,200 00 00.

" " The town paid Isaac Watts £88 13 6, part of a fine he paid when drafted for one of the six months' men.

Jany. 30, 1780. A Pay Roll for the Town of Chelsea, Six months' men for the year 1780, made from the Time they Passed at Springfield till Discharged at West Point, allowing Each Man ten Days to come home; allowing Eight days before they passed at Springfield.

Men's Names	Passed at Spring- field	Time of Dis- charge	Time in Service in Days	per Months	Wages Due
Edward Wait, Sergt.,	July 16	Jan'y 16	6-18	3	£19 16-
Phillip Owen, Sergt.,	16	Dec'r 18	5-20	3	17- 0
Ephr <sup>m</sup> . Sale,	16	Jan'y 16	6-18	2	18- 4-0
Ezra Farrington,	16	Dec'r 18	5-20	2	10-06-8
Caleb Pratt,	16	Jan'y 16	6-18	2	18-04-0
James Proctor,	16	Do	6-18	2	18-04-0
Isaac Whitney,	16	Do	6-18	2	18-04-0
Ephr <sup>m</sup> . Taylor,	16	Jan'y 10	6-12	2	12-16-0
					£118-14-8

N.B. The Original  
Sworn to, before M<sup>r</sup> Justice Cheever.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Sprague,  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Sergeant,  
Jon<sup>a</sup> Green,  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Floyd,

}

Selectmen  
of Chelsea.

A PAY ROLL for the Six month men that went into the Continental Service for the year 1780, for Chelsea. Examined, and found Due in Specie £113-14-8.

Ezra Sargeant, Per Order.

Examin<sup>d</sup>, & the above Sum of £113. 14. 8 is found due in Specie.

A. Fuller, P. Order.

Copy.

In Council, Jany 30, 1780. Read & Advised that a W<sup>r</sup> be drawn on the Treas<sup>r</sup>, for £113-14-8, in full of this Role.<sup>40</sup>

For lack of the customary notification, as was claimed, Chelsea failed to raise her quota called for by the General Court late in 1779. At the next session Jonathan Green, her representative in the House, in explanation of this default, made a speech, a part of which has been preserved, and is given in the GENERAL APPENDIX.

The exertions of Massachusetts to furnish men for the army had nearly exhausted her resources. She had sent into the field more than twice as many men as any other state; and, between 1779 and 1782, it was difficult to meet the demands upon her. The war had gone southward; nor was there any reasonable apprehension of its return. Her trade and commerce were ruined. Her young farmers were in the army; and now that the army had left Boston, there was no longer a purchaser for the farm products it had consumed. Nevertheless, June 16, 1781, the General Court called for five hundred men to march to Rhode-Island, on or before the 25th; and on the same day towns which had failed to raise their quotas called for in 1780 were notified to meet the requisition on or before the 30th. On that day the General Court also at the request of General Washington voted to raise 2,700 men to march to West Point. The Chelsea quota was 6 men.

March 1, 1782, 1,500 more men were called for; Chelsea's share of this number was 4; and, July 31, she was to assess .£296-6-6, "on the deficient Class, or Classes, — being the average price or Cost of raising Men to Supply the Deficiency of the Massachusetts Line of the Army."

Besides these demands for men there was a constant call for money for army supplies and the ordinary expenses of state and continental government. These demands were made when

<sup>40</sup> Military Rolls, iv. 16.

trade and commerce were ruined and affairs were at a low ebb. Nevertheless Chelsea met her obligations as she best could.

Jan. 4, 1781. Then voted, one Thousand Spanish mill dollars, as a bounty for eight soldiers that shall enlist in the Continental army for three years, or during the war. Chose Mr. Richard Shute, Capt. Samuel Clark, and Lieut. Samuel Pratt to lay out said money as cheap as they could. Voted to pay said committee for their time and expence, and that if they give their obligation for one thousand mill dollars, they shall draw the same out of the town's treasury, or such part as they shall need for hiring said soldiers.

The war had dragged on far beyond expectation, especially after Burgoyne's capitulation in 1777; nor were the military disasters which followed, compensated for by the French alliance of February, 1778, and the arrival of D'Estaing's fleet in July. Success did not attend our arms; and the people were becoming disheartened under the merciless drain on their resources and constant call for troops. So common was this the case at this time, not only in New England but elsewhere, that in Pennsylvania James Wilson, a staunch patriot and signer of the Declaration of Independence, in view of a draft, — after all other means had failed, — was willing to consider honorable terms of peace with Great Britain, short of independence.

Jan. 29, Voted, to give to eight soldiers that should enlist as above, to have eight calves a-piece raised and kept, and to be delivered to each of them at the end of three years.

*Voted*, that if the Committee should agree more than 125 dollars to any other men, then the town voted to give Sam'll Cheever more. The meeting then adjourned to Feb. 7, when it was decided to leave the hiring of soldiers with the committee to get them in the best manner they could with stock or money.

The vote of too many calves of indiscriminated sex, and of too little money for a bounty, seems to have failed, and this led to its modification.

29 January 1781. According to the Resolves of Corte, the Seac-ond of Desember, 1780, I call<sup>d</sup> the Company to geather, in order

to Inlist the men for three years or During the War, but got none.

January the 29, 1781. Call'd a town-meeting. Chose a com-mitey to hier y<sup>e</sup> men. To viz., Richard Shute, Capt. Samuell Clarke, and others. Hier'd two men for three-year, or Durin the war, to wit, Samuel Cheever and one Sacks, an old Brittannor. After that, by order of the Court, Class't the men of the town. For to get the other six men, hier'd Thomas Norris hasey [Hasey] For one, and David Gooding, for the other two, which Belong'd to the fifth Class. Thear was allso hiered in Said Towne, Samuel Shargent, Junr., of anohar [another] Class; Selevester Pratt, for another Class, and Abither Ritchison, for said Town. Those men wass hier'd for Two hund<sup>d</sup> & fitey harde Dollars a-peace, or the Exchange.<sup>41</sup>

March 1. Voted to give John Sacks one Hundred Hard Dollars and four Hefer Calves, to be kept and deilvered to him at three years, for a Bounty, for his 'listing into the Continental service for three years for the town of Chelsea, and to pay him Down 70 Hard Dollars, or the Exchange, and the remainder to be paid him or his when called for by him.

March 8. The town clerk gave an order on the treasurer to pay Lieut. Jonathan Williams and Lieut. James Stowers, respectively, £66-18, and £57-6, lawful money, for money advanced by them to hire Soldiers with.

March 12, Voted to allow Caleb Pratt, as much as his son Caleb's poll rates amount to, in Capt. Jos. Pratt's lists, towards his services as soldier for six months.

Same day. Jonathan Green, town treasurer, credited himself with £32,696-5-3, for the precceding year, of which all but £852-10-9 were for soldiers' pay, bounties, shoes, stockings, shirts, and blankets that Chelsea had procured for the army. He was the town's creditor for £62-11-3-1.

One item of his account is, "Paid and discharged Capt. Joseph Pratt, as money that he paid out to the Soldiers that went into the war for six months and three months Last Summer, over and above all the fines he received, £21,125."

March 22. The town, by a committee, promised to procure for John Sykes [his real name], his heirs or order, 4 Calves, Raise and keep them until they are three years old, & then deliver them, when they are Cowes at 3 years old, to said John Sykes, — Unless [he] Shall [or Git] a Dismission before the end of 3 years; in that

<sup>41</sup> Pratt MSS. May be MSS. of William Watts — found in account book of his.

Case, said Creatures are to be delivered to him or his order upon his dismissal. The Committee promised to pay him, or his order, 23 Spanish mil'd Dollars within six months, and did pay Isaac Watts £300, on "John Sayckes" account, for money the town owes sd. Sayckes as a bounty.<sup>42</sup>

I am not sure that I understand the vote of the town, March 22, 1781, that "Each Class Chuse a Committee to git the men in the Best manner they Can, then the Sum to be paid upon an averadge as other Charges are";<sup>43</sup> but as possibly throwing some light upon it I bring forward several later votes. July 6, 1781,<sup>44</sup> Voted to Chuse a Committee of 3 persons, to Give the Comm'tions officers to hire Soldiers; then Voted to add Capt. P. to sd. Committee. Voted to allow the committee to a Gree with the men as Cheap as they could, and to allow the money they agreed for. Voted to reconsider the Vote which related to the Committee Gitting or hireing solders, and then Voted to Class the town into 6 Classes, to Gitt 6 Solders for 3 months. Voted, that the Commition officers Do assist the Selectmen in Classing the town.

March 19. Caleb Pratt loaned one of the Committee "fore Spanish Dollars" to hire men for the Continental Army. Repaid by order of the town, Oct. 29, 1783.

April 2. Paid Samuel Chcever 28 Dollars and 4 s., Hard Money or Exchange, balance of bounty due him towards the 125 dollars agreed with him for.

<sup>42</sup> I anticipate the remaining story of John Sykes, "an old Brittannor."

May 10, 1781, the town dismissed, to another time, his petition for his bounty. June 30, he got a "silver Dollar." Jan. 1, 1783, the selectmen ordered the treasurer to pay him, "all that is due on his note." July 29, was an order to pay his note, for £7-4-0, with interest. Jan. 3, 1784, he was paid "twelve shillings, silver money." Jan. 7, he received of the collector, £2-5-1. Jan. 15, he got of the treasurer, 12 Dollars & 6 shillings. At another time, not given, he had 15s. 7d., in full. The old soldier had hard work in collecting, and the town in paying, his dues. Jan. 15, 1784, Voted, Mr. David Belcher and Capt. James Stowers, to "buy said two cows; but, same day, voted not to give him 30 Dollars, in lieu of two heifers or cows, the town owes him. Reconsidered, and voted the \$30. Feb. 3, the town paid him, for his services in the Continental army, £4-10, in part of £9 due him, and the next day, £3-1-8.2, in full of note. May 8, 1786, the town abated his rates in Capt. Pratt's list.

For Sykes, see Selectmen's Records, i. 110, 111.

<sup>43</sup> Town Rec., ii. 62.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, 65.



April 3. Paid Capt. Joseph Pratt £281-0-1, for sundry abatements, and for what the town voted to give him towards his charges for Giting the 6 and 3 months' men last Summer.

April 4. Paid Capt. Samuel Sprague "one hard Dollar, or the Exchange thereof," to hire Soldiers with; and the treasurer paid to Soldiers as Bounties as 3 months' men £12,600-0-0; paid to Soldiers as Bounties as 6 months' men, 15,600-0-0  
 Capt. Sprague and Capt. Sargeant's

Receipt, £28,200-0-0.

April 4, 1781. this may Certify that we have Rec'd of Chelsea treasurer, Receipts for hireling Soldiers to the amount of 28,200: 0: 0.

Comitt.

April 20. Paid Isaac Watts, £88-13-6, for part of a fine he paid when drafted as one of the six months' men.

May 10. Voted, not to abate or give Ezra Brintnal any part of his tax or charge in getting the three years' soldiers for the Continental army.

July 16. Voted to choose a committee of three persons, to join the Commission Officers, to hire soldiers. That, the committee [do so] as cheap as they can, and to allow the money they may agree. Voted to class the town into six classes to get six soldiers.

Though the war was virtually closed with the capitulation of Cornwallis, October 19, 1781, Congress prepared for its possible continuance and made requisitions upon the States, and these upon the towns, for soldiers and supplies.

Agreeably to a Resolve, March 8, 1782, Chelsea was required to assess £296-6-8, on the deficient Class or Classes, being the average price of the cost of raising the men to supply the Deficiency of the Massachusetts Line of the Army.

March 21 1782. Voted to dismiss the article in the warrant to see what method the town would advise to get four men to serve in the Continental army three years, otherwise than the Court has directed. Reconsidered, and the matter left with the Assessors.

Voted, not to forgive Mr. Ebenezer Butman his part of the Tax for hiring a man for three years; [On the 14th, it had voted to forgive Mr. Bootman's two sons in captivity their poll tax in Mr. Shute's list;] and not to forgive William Pratt's rates in the north class, for hiring a man.

Several orders were passed for payment of those in the army, in 1780: April 29, for Edward Wait £19-16, all for six months'



service. May 7, 1782. The Selectmen gave an order on William Boardman, collector, in favor of Ephraim Sale for £13-4, for six months' wages in the Continental Army, in 1780. Also, two orders on the same, in favor of Capt. Joseph Pratt, one for £13-4, for six months' wages due to James Procter; the other for £12-16, due to Ephraim Taylor, for six months' wages in the Continental army, 1780.<sup>45</sup>

July 1, 1782. Same gave an order on same, in favor of Caleb Pratt, Junr., for £13-4, in full for six months' wages in the Continental army, in 1780.<sup>46</sup>

Feb. 26, 1783. Same gave an order, in favor of widow Sarah Farrington, on same, for £5-13-4, being the one half of her son's wages for serving in the Continental army in 1780.<sup>47</sup>

1782, July 22. Meeting, to see what the town will do, in respect of a Circular Letter the Court sent over from Boston concerning the Army. Voted to desire the Collector to show the rates that were made last to the inhabitants of Chelsea, and let the people know the necessity of having this money immediately for the army.<sup>48</sup>

June 10, 1783. Paid Samuel Watts 0 : 6 : 0, for time spent in going to Boston on account of carrying Soldiers to pass muster, and getting money to pay sd. Soldiers to go into the war and Expences, in 1778.

June 27. Paid Samuel Cheever £9, part of the money the town voted him for going into the war.

January 15, 1784. Voted, a committee of nine persons, Capt. Samuel Clark, Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Deacon John Sale, Capt. James Stowers, Capt. Joseph Pratt, Lieut. Joseph Cheever, Lieut. Samuel Pratt, Mr. William Watts, and Mr. Edward Wait, to assist the selectmen in collecting vouchers for the hire or Bounties paid the soldiers that have gone into the war since 1775, as ordered by the General Court.<sup>49</sup>

Shays' Rebellion made its draft for soldiers, and the town voted, Jan. 15, 1787, to raise eleven men for one month or less, at 20/ per month, exclusive of their wages, or in proportion to 40/ per month. Those to whom bounties were paid for hiring soldiers, "for going after Shays," were William Harris, Dea. John Sale,

<sup>45</sup> Selectmen's Records, i. 104.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, 105.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, 106.

<sup>48</sup> Town Rec., ii. 75.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, 87.

David Belcher, Lieut. Samuel Pratt, Capt. James Stowers, Belcher Watts, Samuel Low, and Eleazar Daniels.<sup>50</sup>

October 9, 1794. Voted to give the men that Does inlist to go in the Continental Army three Dollars Bounty, and ten Dollers a month. Vote reconsidered. Voted to give Each man, five Dollers Bounty when they enlist, and five Dollers more when they march, as a Bounty, and to make up Ten Dollers a month while in Service.<sup>51</sup>

<sup>50</sup> Town Rec., ii. 104. Selectmen's Rec., i. 132, 133, 148, *et al.*

<sup>51</sup> Town Rec., ii. 139. [For a similar vote, see Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xxxi. 373.]

## CHAPTER XLVII

## CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

*Arms, Ammunition, Clothing, and Supplies*

BESIDES raising her successive quotas of armed and equipped men Chelsea, in common with some other towns, was obliged to furnish arms, ammunition, clothing, and supplies. Frothingham says, "the army had suffered much from the want of fire-wood and hay. The Massachusetts Assembly endeavored to relieve this suffering, by calling on the towns within twenty miles of Boston to furnish specific quantities at stated times, according to the population of each town, and its distance from camp."<sup>1</sup>

August 3, 1775. Voted (by direction of the Provincial Congress) to accept, as committee for providing clothing for the Soldiers, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts, Joseph Green, Daniel Pratt, Jonathan Williams, and Samuel Clark, and to allow them reasonable pay in procuring the clothing, and for their services.

The following tables show the supplies of the companies at Chelsea in 1775. They are for those of Lieutenant-Colonel Baldwin's regiment, and I select from the returns only such companies as were stationed at Chelsea.

<sup>1</sup> Siege of Boston, 275. Chelsea's quota of coats, July 5, 1775, was 31. Jour. Prov. Cong., 457. Dec. 16, 1775, quota of hay 10 tons of salt hay. Washington at Cambridge needed the best horses for the Head Quarters. Hence the following order:

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, 13th July, 1775.

Sir:

It is the General's order that the Horse, which you have in possession, & which was taken by your Guard, when you was Officer of it, be immediately sent up to Head-Quarters.

I am, Sir, your very Hum'l Servt.,

WM. HENSHAW,

Adjt.-Genl. of the Massachusetts

Forces.

To Lt. Coll. Baldwin.

There is another Horse provided for the Duty at Chelsea.

Baldwin's Regt., lix. 239.

August 8th, 1775. A Return of the 4 Companies, in Colo. Gerriah's Regiment, Stationed at Chelsea, for provisions:

Capt. Wm. Rogers' Company, . . . . .	58.
" Richard Dodge, . . . . .	57.
" Barnabus Dodge, . . . . .	65.
" Saml. Sprague, . . . . .	55.
Colonel, assistant waiter, Surgeon, & waiter, &ca. . . . .	235.

Mr. Commissary: the above, is the number of men present here; please send me an account of every article you send.

Your,  
LOAMMI BALDWIN, Lieut. Col.

Chelsea, Aug. 8th, 1775.<sup>a</sup>

August 11, 1775.

	Bread	Pork	Pease	Rice	Men
Colo. Mess,	18	7	9	3	6
Capt. Rogers,	158	57½	70½	25½	51
[Capt. Rich.] Dodge,	171	64	85½	28½	57
[Capt.] Barnabas Dodge,	105	73	97½	32½	65
[Capt. Sam.] Sprague,	108	63	84	28½	50
	Pounds	pounds	pints	pints	235 s

September 8th, Chelsea.

		Bread pounds	Pork pounds
Coll'n, Doctr., and Capt. Rogers, . . . . .	56	168	63
Capt. Rich. Dodge, . . . . .	62	186	69½
Capt. Barn's Dodge, . . . . .	68	204	76½
Capt. Sprague, . . . . .	63	180	71 ¼
		747	

<sup>a</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lviii. 137.

<sup>a</sup> *Ibid.*, 139. Besides supplying the companies stationed at Winnisimmet it was necessary to care for those at Pulling Point, as appears from the following number of sheep sent there. Of those of John Searl, 73; of Seth Woods, 17; of Jonathan Belcher, 43; of David Belcher, 156; of Andrew Duksbury [Tewksbury], 73; of Nathaniel Belcher, Jr., 38; of James Duksbury, 89; of John Sargent, 39; of John Duksbury, 63.

thes are the number of the sheep Sent Down to puling point, taken by me in Chelsea.

WILLIAM ROGERS.

Chelsea, August 19, 1775.

Baldwin's Regt., lix. 184.

<sup>a</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lviii. 160.

September 15, 1775.

	men.	Bread. Pounds.	Rice. ½ pints.	Pork. pounds.	Soap.	Candles.	Fish.
Coln's, Doctrs ,							
Capt. Rogers,	58	232			4½	1½	
[Capt.] Dodge,	63	252			10½	4	
Barn's Dodge,	68	272					
Sam Sprague's,	64	250		48	5½	2	5

September 19, and 22, 1775, returns are dated at Medford of the four companies of Colonel Gerrish's regiment under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Baldwin, stationed at Chelsea. I am unable to explain this. The only fact of interest is that in the former of these, butter is added to the supplies of the camp.

[No date,] at Chelsea.

	men.	Bread. Pounds.	Pork. Pounds.	Peas. Pints.	Number of Loves.
Col. Mess. 6 men.					
Doctr, Sugar, 6 lb ,		27	13½	9	
Rogers,	51	220	133½	76½	829
Barn's Dodge,	55	247	144½	82½	
Rich'd Dodge,	65	292½	170½	97½	
Sprague's,	56	252	147	84	•

In the foregoing returns of camp life at Winnisimmet is a noticeable bettering of soldier fare, to which candles and soap were added. Doubtless, for cooking fuel, the soldiers had torn down one of Jonathan Green's barns, then standing on the present Naval Hospital grounds; and as winter came on they also needed fuel for warmth. Much of Winnisimmet was marsh, which produced no wood; and at the time of the Revolution that on the upland was no more than enough for the tenants of the four great farms into which it was divided, and the unusual demand of the soldiers could only be supplied from the interior towns.

This demand was met, in part at least, by Jonathan Green,

• Baldwin's Regt., lviii. 145.

• *Ibid.*, 154.

who, during the occupancy of his estate by the Main Guard, apparently lived in his ancestral home at Stoneham, whence he carted wood to Winnisimmet. Some of his accounts are as follows:

Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 22d, 1775: the Officers of the Companies Stationed at Chelsea, to Jonathan Green, D<sup>r</sup>, to wood Delivered by him to the Soldiree, at the Gard house, at winnesimmit, Since the first Day of Last month, at Sundry times, in all, — — — 3 Cords & 5 feet.

Dated y<sup>e</sup> 25 of Nov<sup>r</sup>.

8 feet of wood, Nov <sup>r</sup> y <sup>e</sup> 25th, 1775 . . . . .	4 feet.
4 Ditto, . . . . .	
8 Ditto, . . . . . Total, . . . . .	<u>4 Cords &amp; 1 foot.</u>
8 Ditto, . . . . .	
4 Ditto, . . To one walnut tree, . . . . .	0 — 5 feet.
12 Ditto, . . . . .	
20 feet: . . . . . Total, . . . . .	<u>4 Cords &amp; 6 feet.</u>
4 feet,	
33 feet.	

Decr. ye 23d, 1775: the Officers of the Companies Stationed at Chelsea, to Jona. Green, Dr. To two Cords, one foot & a half of wood; Delivered at the Gard house, at winnesemmit, for the use of the Gard, Since the first day of this Instant.

JONA. GREEN.<sup>7</sup>

December 16, 1775. The House resolved, that the several towns in the schedule annexed, furnish hay, and cause the same to be conveyed to the camp at Cambridge, for the use of the army, at the rate of £5 per ton, for English, and 40s. per ton, for salt hay. Chelsea, 10 tons Salt Hay.<sup>8</sup>

January 5, 1776. Whereas, his excellency General Washington has represented to this Court, the necessity of providing blankets for the army, and has requested the immediate assistance of this Court in this interesting affair,

Therefore, Resolved, That there be collected from the several towns hereafter named, according to the schedule annexed, Four thousand blankets.

And, whereas it is of great importance that said blankets should be speedily in Camp:

<sup>7</sup> The following paper, without date, doubtless refers to the above accounts:

"This may certify that I, Jonathan Green, Live in the town of Stoneham, and that the within Eighteen cords of wood, I Cut and Carried off my Land in said Stoneham, and Delivered it at Chelsea, for the use of said army, since the first day of Last October."

<sup>8</sup> House Jour., 1775-6, 50.

It is also resolved, that a committee be appointed to repair to the selectmen of the several towns mentioned in the schedule. And the selectmen in each of said towns are hereby earnestly desired to use their utmost endeavors in aiding and assisting the Committee, in affecting the above business. • And that the sum of £2,600 be delivered into the hands of the said committee, in the following proportions: — [names] — to enable them to pay for said blankets, etc.

And it is further resolved that the price which shall be agreed upon by the above committee and selectmen, together with the name of the town, where such blankets are furnished, be by them affixed to each blanket. County of Suffolk, 260; Chelsea, — 9. [Deacon Sale, was one of the Committee for Suffolk.]<sup>9</sup>

In the regimental files at the State House are accounts of soldiers for the price or the use of their guns, which indicate that it was not unusual for those whose terms of service had expired, to sell or loan their muskets to the regiment or to the state or to the Continental Army; and this was doubtless owing to the scarcity of arms at the commencement of the war. I give several of these papers:

Gen. Heath writes, from Cambridge, Dec. 29, 1775, to Col. Baldwin, at Chelsea, to select three men of good judgment to appraise the soldiers' arms, which apparently were numbered.<sup>10</sup>

Feb. ye 2d, 1776. Recd. of Colo. L. Baldwin, thirteen Dollars, to pay 'Thomas Cheever and John Knight, for there gounes that ware stoped and 'Prised. By me, RICHD. DODGE, Capt.<sup>11</sup>

To Colo. Loammi Baldwin. Sir: please to pay unto Nathan Emery, for my gun, number 76, and you will oblige your humble servt.,  
THOMAS SARGENT.<sup>12</sup>

March 25, 1776. Colo. Baldwin. Sir: please pay to Capt. John Wood the money for my Gun, markt. 106, price, 2-5-0, & you will oblige, Your humble Servt., STEPHEN TWISS.<sup>13</sup>

To Colo. Baldwin, Esqr: a Return of the Guns & Bayanets, Purchased By me, the Subscriber, for the use of the Continental Army, and also the Price of Each gun & Bayenets, according as they are Numbered.

Chelsca, feby 5th, 1776.

JOHN NOYES, Lieut.—

<sup>9</sup> House Jour., 1775-6, 114, 115.

<sup>10</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 276.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 291.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 193.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 195.

34 guns, 18 Baynts., equal to 201¼ Dollers, or 78: 11: 6

Expenses: — horse hire, — a man and horse to bring 1: 12: 0

guns into Camp, 1: 4: 0

81: 7: 6<sup>14</sup>

An Abstract of the Subsistence Money, due to Capt. Moses Greenleaf's Comp'ny, In Colo. Ebenezer Francis' Battall., from the Time of their Inlistment Respectively, untill the day of their arrival at Bennington. The Chelsea men were as follows:

	Inlisted.	Miles travel.	Days.	Rating.	Total.
Nathan Cheever,	Feb. 6, '77.	230	50½	1	£1. 7. 4½
Syphan Carry,	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
Jethro Townsend,	Feb. 10.	Do.	46½	Do.	1. 5. 2½
Jonas Dinson,	" 17.	Do.	30½	Do.	1. 1. 4½
Thomas Renken,	" 24.	Do.	32½		- 17. 7½
Silas Clark, 1st Lieut.,	Dec. 31, '76.	230	116½	2. 0½	£0. 0. 2½

Sworn to, March 18, 1777.

May 26, 1777. Voted to add five to the former committee to procure wool to make blankets for the use of soldiers when called for, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Mr. John Tewksbury, Mr. Joshua Cheever, Mr. Andrew Tewksbury, and Mr. David Belcher.

That no person be allowed to sell any sheep's wool out of the town, till the inhabitants of the town be supplied with wool, both for their own use and for the use of the soldiers.<sup>15</sup>

May 28. Paid Samuel Sprague £2, Cash paid for a Drum for Chelsea Company.

June 6th, 1777.

Colo. Baldwin:

Sir: The Inclosed Account was handed me by Mr. Harris, who lives on Hog Island. Shall be obliged to you to put us in the Way to procure our Pay. With Compliments to yr. Friends.

Am Sir, yr Huml. Servt.,

OLIVER WENDELL<sup>16</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 242.

<sup>15</sup> Town Records, ii. 14.

<sup>16</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 256. Coll. Baldwin to Jona. Jackson & Oliver Wendell. Dr.

1776, Feby. 7, to March 21. To 24 Cord of Wood, Supply'd Coll. Baldwin's Regiment, from Hog Island. — £

Please to put down ye usual price you allowed at Chelsea. *Ibid.*, 258.



June 7th, 1777.

In Addition to ye Account I gave you, Mr. Harris has Sent me the inclosed, which please to add to ye former Account, & you'l Oblige.

Yr. Huml. Servt.,  
O. WENDELL.<sup>17</sup>

Novbr. the 23, 1775/6.

brought of[f] Hog Island, by Order of Col. Baldwin, two Cord, & a 1/2, of Wood.

January 2. To one cord of Wood.<sup>18</sup>

June 27, 1777. David Belcher, £16, for 80 Weight of Sheep's Wool to make Blankets for the Soldiers.

Boston, 28 June, 1777.

The Select Men of Chelsea. Bot.  
of Rich<sup>d</sup>. Devins, Esq., in behalf of this state.

500 flints, . . . . .	@ 6/d . . . . .	1. 10 -
to 100 Leaden Ball, . . . . .	@ 9 . . . . .	3. 15. 10
the Box for the Ball.		<u>£5: 5- 10</u>

Contents Received.

RICH<sup>d</sup> DEVENS, Com<sup>y</sup> Gen.

July, 1777. Due Capt. Samuel Sargeant 12 s., for going to Water-Town, to get Powder for Town's Stock, and expenses. Order for payment, Feb. 5, 1778.

March 20, 1778. Voted to draw money out of the town's treasury for to procure shirts, stockings, and shoes for the use and benefit of the town's quota of soldiers who are enlisted in the Continental army for three years, and that each soldier be furnished with one shirt, one pair of stockings, and one pair of shoes, it being agreeable to a resolve of the General Court of this state.

May 12. Paid William Oliver £2, for one Shirt, and, July 13, William Low £6, for three Shirts for Continental Soldiers.

Jan. 19, 1779, the town treasurer ordered the payment for shoes, shirts, stockings, and wool to make them £82-12, of which £63-02 was to Capt. Samuel Sargeant; £3 to James Floyd; £3-12 to William Low; £3-12 to Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt; £2-14 to Daniel Pratt; and £6-12 to Capt. Samll. Green, treasurer for the town.

April 14, - Jan. 20, 1780, Jonathan Green furnished

<sup>17</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 257.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid., 259.

10 shirts, for ye Soldery, at 45 dollers each, . . . . .	£135.
" Time Spent in Gitting & Delivering Shirts for the Soldery,"	
2½ days, 37 dollers & 72, . . . . .	£ 10. 5
Money paid for 3 Guns & Bayonets, . . . . .	£ 18.
"      "      " 3 pair of Shoes, . . . . .	£ 25. 4
Spinning, weaving, & fulling 2 Blankets . . . . .	£ 10. 10. 6
	£204. 19. 6

1778, May 8. Chelsea Dr. to Samuel Sargeant, One day to Boston, to meet Mr. Abner Ellis, on account of shoues for the Soldirs, 12/ Expensce of fearreages 10/3—, 1-2-3.

May 12. One day to Boston to Carrey Shoues, Shirts, & Stockens, mySelf & Hors, 1-5-0.

May 25. Part of a day to Nodel Isalend to get men for the war, 0-5-0.

May 26. half a day at Bostoon to get men for the war, 6/, to cash Expended for my Self & three more, 1-0-0, 1-60.

To a beag to Cearrey Shoues for the Sholddiers to Mr. Ellis, 0-80.

May 24. Paid Richard Shute £5. 10., for two Shirts and two pairs of Stockings for the Soldiery.

Chelsea, September ye 14, 1779.	
The Town of Chelsea to Daniel Pratt, Dr.	
for 11 pound of Wool, for Stockings for the Soulders,. . .	13 - 4 - 0
October ye 7, Dr., for Spining and kniting 14 pair, at 7	
Dolers pr. pair, . . . . .	29 - 8 - 0
to Daniel, one Week at the Castle, at 10 Dolers, pr. Day, . .	21 - 0 - 0
to 3 Guns, at 20 Dolers each, for 12 Shillings for feching, .	18 -12 - 0
	<hr/> 82 - 4 - 0

Dec. 28. The town paid William Oliver £3-10, for one " Shurt," found for the Soldiers.

Feb. 10, 1780. Paid Capt. Samuel Sprague £476-2-8, for two blankets for the soldery, & for meal, meat & money paid ye docter for Breeden, & for money paid to ye Soldiers; and Hugh Floyd 36 s., for his son finding his own Gun and Blanket when he went to the Continental Army.

1780, April 23. The proportion of Chelsea of the state tax of £72,000, for a fund for the redemption of Bills ordered to be emitted by Act, April 24, 1780, was £170.

May 9. Voted, Mr. Joshua Cheever take care of the town's guns and ammunition.

Oct. 23. Voted, raised, and granted, £10,000., lawful money, to purchase 5,700 weight of Beef for the Continental army, any overplus of money, after paying for the beef, to be paid into the

town treasury. Committee chosen the 27th, to purchase same, Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Joshua Cheever [was excused], Mr. Samuel Floyd, Mr. Richard Shute, Capt. Joseph Pratt, and Capt. Jonathan Green, and to give security in behalf of the town.

Paid Samuel Sargeant, £195, for five “peare of men’s Shoues, found for the Soldiers,” at £39, £195.

Oct. 27. Paid Richard Shute, £309, lawful money, for 5 pair of shoes & 5 pair of “Stockens” for the Soldiery.

Dec. 6, 1780. The town of Chelsea to Daniel Pratt, Dr.,

To two pa’r of Solders Stockins, . . . . .	42-12-0
To making Six Shirts, at 20 Dolers, pr Shurt, . . . . .	36- 0-0
January ye 12, 1781. To mending a gun that I lent to the	
Solders, . . . . .	30- 0-0
to Sundry things for the Soldiers, as Blankets, Shirts, &c., &c.,	
and for Carrying ye Same, . . . . .	72-15-0

Dec. 16. Paid Samll. Mansfield 80 Dollars, for making 4 Shurts for the Soldiers. For Sundries found for the Solders, as Shirts & Blankets, £72.15.

Dec. 18. Paid Lieut. Samuel Pratt £358, for “Shoes, Stockens, toe Cloath,” & other items.

Dec. 18. Paid Elizabeth Pratt £67.16, for three pairs of Stokins for the Solders, at 76 Dolars apair.

January 4, 1781. Voted £20,000, to be assessed on the polls and Estates of the town of Chelsea, to purchase beef for the army, agreeable to a Resolve of the General Assembly.

Feb. 5. Paid Daniel Pratt, for board and cloathes for Marey and Joseph Robbins, and for Stockens, Shurts, and Blankets for Soldiers, etc., £787.13.

Feb. 5, 1781. Samuel Pratt received of the town £45-15s., for clothing one of John Robbins’ children within the last year, said Robbins being a soldier in the Continental army during the war, and his family unable to support themselves.

March 5, 1781. Paid the following for Sundry things for the Soldirie, as Blankets, Shirts, and delivering same:

Jonathan Williams, . . . . .	72 : 15 : 0
Jonathan Green, . . . . .	72 : 15 : 0
Joseph Green, . . . . .	72 : 15 : 0
Capt. Samuel Sprague, . . . . .	72 : 15 : 0
To 80 Dollars, for making	
4 Shurts for the Soldiers, . . . . .	<u>24 : 0 : 0</u>
	96 : 15 : 0

1781. Jonathan Green paid to buy blankets for the soldiers £450-0-0.

For Shoes, Stockens, Shirts, & Blankets, . . . . .	1,684-0-0.
Paid Joseph Pratt, to hire soldiers with, . . . . .	210-0-0

July 6, 1781. Voted, raised, and granted, £150., hard money, or paper money equivalent thereto, to purchase beef for the Continental army. Voted, as a committee, Capt. Samuel Clark, Capt. Jos. Pratt, and Lieut. Jonathan Williams, to purchase blankets, shirts, Stockings and Shoes for the Continental army.

Sept. 3, 1781. Reconsidered the vote to raise £150, to purchase beef for the Continental army, and then Granted £80, Hard money, to purchase said beef.<sup>19</sup>

Sept. 26, 1781. Agreed with Capt. Stowers, to purchis Beaf, at 4 pence pr. pound, and to Render an account to the town of the first Cost, and to be Droue to the Eugents [agents?] on the townn's Cost.

Oct. 19, 1781. Voted, Raised, and Granted £27:10:0, Lawfull money, to be assessed on the Polls & Estates in Chelsea for the porpus Gitting Blankets, Shirts, Stockings, and Shoues for the Contanantal Solders.<sup>20</sup>

On the passage of the Boston Port-Bill, contributions were received by the inhabitants from the Southern colonies; and this fact seems to have been remembered seven years later, when South Carolina and Georgia were sufferers by the war.<sup>21</sup>

Boston, Decr. 14, 1781.

Receiv'd from the congregation of Chelsea nine pounds, fourteen shillings & 4d, for the distressed inhabitants of South Carilino & Georga who are driven from their habitation by the British Troop.

in behalf of Isaac Smith, Esqr.

NATHLL. AUSTIN.

£9 - 14 - 4.

1781. Paid £450 to buy blankets for the Soldiery, and had the Commonwealth's receipt in favor of Chelsea Collectors, being for shoes, stockings, shirts, and blankets, £1684.

January 22, 1782. Paid Jonathan Williams £7.4, for 10 Blankets, and Samuel Sargeant £9.16, for 19 pair of shoes for the Continental Army.

March 4. Paid Samson Bassett 4 s., for his wife making two Shurts for the Continental Soldiers.

April 1. The selectmen received of Jonathan Green a receipt,

<sup>19</sup> Town Rec., ii. 65, 66.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 67.

<sup>21</sup> 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., ix. 105, 169. Supp. to the Acts and Resolves, Mass. (Bacon, 1896), i. 87, 127.

in favor of Collector Wm. Boardman for £113-14-6; that he took from the State's treasury for the 6 months' soldiers' wages, and another receipt in favor of Richard Shute, that Green took of sd. Treasurer for Cloathing that Chelsea Selectmen provided for Continental Soldiers last year,—£25 . 13.

April 10. The Selectmen received of Jonathan Green 53 dollars, 2s., 4d., in State Treasury Certificates, for the town of Chelsea.

July 4, 1782. The General Court, with a preamble, setting forth the inspiring prospects of affairs, save in respect to finance, informed the towns that the notes of the newly created national bank, as well as those of Robert Morris, Superintendent of Finance, would be received in payment of the late tax, resolved upon the appointment of Commissioners to receive the same, and sent a Circular Letter to the towns.

Feb. 23, 1784. The town paid Capt. James Stowers nine pounds of species, it being for money paid by him for two heffers the town owed to John Syckes for going into the war for three years.

July 22. To see what the town will do respecting a circular letter sent from Boston, concerning the army. .

Voted, to show the rates made last to the inhabitants of Chelsea, and let the people know the necessity of having this money immediately for the army.

August 30, 1784. Order to Mr. Joshua Pierce, of Salem, for 24s., for 23 pound of musket ball the town had of him in 1775.

April 28, 1786. The selectmen gave Phineas Blodgett an order for 9s. 7d., in full for making four shirts for soldiers.

## CHAPTER XLVIII

## CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

*Alarms and Signals*

CHELSEA, the extreme outpost of Washington's army, was protected from marauding parties of the British, and, as has been said [*ante*, p. 456], on the top of Powder Horn Hill was a signal station, communicating with one similar on Winter Hill, in Somerville, to which all movements of Howe's forces in the harbor were signalled, and thence to Washington at Cambridge. These precautions were continued for some time after the evacuation of Boston by the British, lest they should return.

I now give, in order of time, such observations as I have gathered, save those respecting the small-pox, which will follow.

The following order, neither dated nor signed, was probably by Colonel Gerrish's direction, as it is endorsed on a report, addressed to him, July 23, 1775:

Guard on Duty to be paraded in the Highway leading to Mr. Cary's Hous. When the Guard is paraded, three soldiers to be detached to join the guard at Capt. Dodge's Quarters, the Centry of this department to be posted on Powderhorn hill, to watch the motions of our enemy, and make a return every relave of all the discoveries he has made by Land or water.<sup>1</sup>

August 3, 1775. Resolved, That Mr. William Greenleaf, Joseph Greenleaf, Esq., and Dr. Peter Roberts, be, and hereby are, empowered to repair immediately to Chelsea to take care, and make provision for, the poor distressed inhabitants of Boston, now coming over Winnesimet Ferry.<sup>2</sup>

An account of Winthrop Gray, for cash he paid for horse hire, in procuring teams for carrying people from the ferry at Chelsea,

<sup>1</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lviii. 22, 152.

<sup>2</sup> House Jour., 38.

from Aug. 3, to Oct. 7, and for his attendance and expense of supporting himself during that time. Read and committed to the Committee on accounts, 8 Jan. 1776.<sup>3</sup>

August 4. Detail of the Persons whou Landed at winesimet fary, on August ye 4th, 1775, signed, ROBERT DODGE, Capt., "the thourd Bote, Elescbuth Chumberlin, Hannah Gouldthrite, Surah Gouldthrite, Negrow Combel Gouldthrite."<sup>4</sup>

August 5. Three women, who came over Winnesimet Farry from Boston yesterday, were brought under guard to the Court, by Capt. John Wood. Resolved, That the ladies above mentioned be delivered to Capt. Craft, and he is hereby directed to receive them into custody, to carry them to some suitable house for entertainment, and there keep them at their own expense, with a suitable guard, until Monday next and the further order of this Court.<sup>5</sup>

August 7. The committee appointed to examine the three women, from Boston, [brought to this Court, on Saturday, last] report that Mrs. Joseph Goldthwait may be permitted to go to Stafford to endeavor the Recovery of her Health, to be under the care of the Selectmen of Stafford during her stay there. The others have given such an open, full account of matters, and appear so friendly, that your committee think they may without Danger be freed from confinement.<sup>6</sup>

Same date. Committee to examine into the characters and circumstances of all such persons as may arrive from Boston at the said Chelsea; and, if upon Enquiry, any of said Persons shall appear to be Enemies to the Country, then the said Committee are directed to keep in Custody all such suspected Persons until a proper Representation shall be made to this Court and order given thereon.<sup>7</sup>

A Return of the Observations of the Day, August 7th, 1775.

<sup>3</sup> House Jour., 1775-6, 124.

<sup>4</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 985. These seem to have been of the family of Major Joseph Goldthwait, of the British army, and nephew of Colonel Thomas Goldthwait, some time a citizen of Chelsea, and both noted loyalists.

January 30, 1776. Resolved to lodge £60, "Property of Joseph Goldthwait, a noted enemy to the Rights of America, and now actually employed in the Ministerial Army in Boston," in the hands of Henry Gardner, Esq., for further order of General Court. His estate was confiscated in 1779, and his return to Mass. forbidden. Acts and Laws, v. 1056. House Jour., 1775, Nov. Sess., 225, 227.

<sup>5</sup> House Jour., 49.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 52.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 1775, 50.

From 2 to 4 Yesterday the floting Battery's Went up to penny ferry, and Set one house and a Barn a fire, and From 4 to 8, 19 Boats Went from Boston to Charlestown, Laden with Men, and 9 Boats Went back Ampty, and one Sloop Came in from Sea. From 4 to 8 this Morning 11 Boats Went from Boston to Charlestown, Laden with Men, and 13 from Charlestown to Boston. At 9 o'clock Saw one Ship off, Standing in for the Light house; a' 10 o'clock 13 Boats went from Boston to Charlestown, Laden with Men and horses, and one Boat, From Boston to the ferry, With the inhabatance. A' 12 o'clock 16 Boats went from Boston to Charlestown, Laden with Men, and 11 went back again, and one Ship and a Sloop went out to Sea; a' 2 o'clock one Ship Came in from Sea, and 6 Boats Went From Boston to Charlestown, Laden with Men and horses. [No signature.] \*

August 7. Benjamin White, Esq., brought down the report of the Committee on his Excellency General Washington's Letter relative to such persons as may come out of Boston, and a Resolve thereon, viz.:

*In Council, August 7, 1775*

Resolved, that Joseph Greenleaf, Capt. Edward Proctor, and Mr. Ephraim May, be a committee, whose duty it shall be to give constant attendance at the place where the people coming out of Boston to Chelsea shall land, and strictly examine into the characters and circumstances of all such persons as may arrive from Boston at the said Chelsea, and if upon inquiry any of the said persons shall appear to be enemies to this country, then the said committee are directed to keep in Custody all such suspected persons until a proper representation shall be made to this court and order given thereon.

Sent up for concurrence.<sup>9</sup>

Aug. 8th. Capt. Samuel Sprague, as Officer of the Day, visited guards by day and night; found all well.<sup>10</sup>

Chelsea, August ye 9th, 1775. A Return of the Names of the Persons who came out in the furst Bot [five whose names are not easily read]. Bote 2. [nineteen, many of them children].

Capt Sprague Came the Rounds as fur as Capt. Grene's Hous, and was vary much wereud. Sat Down & touck Breth, and Returned in good Fashion.

I am yours, to Serve at Command,

ROBERT DODGE, Lieut.<sup>11</sup>

\* Baldwin's Regt., lix. 877.

° House Jour., 1775, p. 50.

<sup>10</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 941.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 933.



August 9, 1775. A Return of the Names of the Persones, Name of Whou Came out in furst Bot (24 persons)

ROBART DODGE, Lieut.<sup>12</sup>

Remarks, For the 13 of August, 1775. At 8 A Clo. ye (?) At winnysimet feray, and be delivered to my Cayre, Capt. Sprage's Draumer, with ye . . . (?) . . . Came the 14d. At 11, . . . Came 'Two long boats up Mistick Riuer, wich (?) ouer to our Sentinels (?), going to stay, Exchanging Sevuel Fiers, went to the floting Bariters, and wen thay Returned, Both of them fired on our Sentinels, wich we Returned Agayne to Both of them. I sent three Sent: by (?) & Six, at Night, the Rounds came at 1 Clo., in th Mo.

I am yours, to obeay, JOSEPH KNIGHT, offer of Mane Grd. To Corn. Balldien.<sup>13</sup>

August 13th. Capt. Sprague made Rounds as Officer of the Day.<sup>14</sup>

August 13. "On the 13th, two barges and two sail-boats, on their way to the floating battery in Mystic River, bearing near Malden Point, Captain Lindsey's company opened a smart fire upon them, which obliged them to return; when they commenced firing on a party of Americans, under Lieut.-colonel Baldwin, stationed in Chelsea, which was briskly returned. 'Our brave Yankces, so called,' Kettell writes, 'played the man, and beat them.' " <sup>15</sup>

16 August. In the forenoon, there was a number of men drawn out of some of the regiments at Winter Hill to march to Chelsea, to entrench, and this I expect will bring on a skirmish.<sup>16</sup>

No date. A List of people from Boston, 5 Boats.<sup>17</sup>

In the autumn of 1775, there were frequent reports from Chelsea of "Observations" of movements of the British, chiefly by water, between Boston and Charlestown.<sup>18</sup>

Aug. 28. A signal was made from Powder Horn Hill, Charlestown, when the whole brigade became alarmed.

August 28th. On Monday morning, the enemy were observed from Chelsea to be drawn up and in motion on Bunker Hill. The camp was alarmed; five thousand troops were marched to Ploughed Hill and to the Charlestown road; and Washington expected, and

<sup>12</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 933.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 649.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 973.

<sup>15</sup> Frothingham, *Siege of Boston*, 232.

<sup>16</sup> Craft's Jour., *Essex Hist. Coll.* iii. 133.

<sup>17</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 959.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 872 *et seq.*

even hoped, that at high water the British intended to attack him.<sup>19</sup>

October 5, 1775. *Resolved*, That, the Committee appointed to attend at Chelsea, be ordered to retire, and give no Attendance; and that no Boats pas and repas that Ferry from and to Boston. And, whenever it shall appear to this Court that General Gage is disposed to comply with his engagements, for a general Liberation of the Inhabitants of Boston and their Effects, this Court will be ready to receive and make suitable Provision for said Inhabitants.<sup>20</sup>

October 6, 1775. Secretary laid on Table two Letters from his Excellency Gen. Washington relative to some Irregularities at Winnisimmet-Ferry.<sup>21</sup>

October 8, '75. A Return of the Guard, Kept at Winnesimmet Ferry, Octr. 8th, 1775. The grand [?] Rounds. Camp all was quiet; Except Malden Centrys fired 2 guns, between 8 & 9 o'clock, Last Even'g, & the Drums on plow'd hill, as we supposed, beat to arms, at Eleven O'clock.

WM. OLIVER, Capt. of y<sup>e</sup> Main Guard.  
To Col: Loammi Baldwin, Commander in Chelsea.  
Chelsea, Octr: 9, 1775.<sup>22</sup>

October 13, 1775. A Return of the observations of the Day, Oct. 13, 1775, from 4 to 8 yeasterday, 11 Bo'ts Went from Charlstown to Boston; & at 8 this morning, 1 Ship went to Sea; at 10 a'clock, 4 Bo'ts Went from Charlstown to Boston, & 5 Bo'ts Went from Boston to Charlstown; at 12 a'clock 8 Bo'ts from Boston to Charlstown, & 6 Bo'ts went from Charlstown. At 2 a'Clock 8 Bo'ts, from Boston to Charlstown, and 4 Bo'ts, from Charlstown to Boston. By me,

JOSEPH LEACH.<sup>23</sup>

Chels'y, October 19th, 1775. The Return of the man [main] Gard mounted at the Feary, to Col. Boldan. Nothing Extrodny, no Rounds came; thi Gard wass Relived at the yusal time. this Return mad By me, October the 12.

JOSEPH CHEEVER, oficer of the Gard.<sup>24</sup>

Chelsea, Oct. 31, 1775. List of 32 who came from Boston, Oct. 30/75. "According to orders I have forbid the boat coming out again."

WM. OLIVER, Capt. of main Gard.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>19</sup> Frothingham, *Siege of Boston*, 234.

<sup>20</sup> *House Jour.*, 1775, 141.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 145.

<sup>22</sup> *Baldwin's Regt.*, lix. 940.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 868.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 938.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, 958.

Chelsca, Nov. 6, 1775. Observations, "Nothing Remarkable" reported. Signed, JOSEPH LEACH.<sup>26</sup>

By order of his Excellency Gen'l Washington:

Signals agreed upon by Lt. Col. Baldwin & Capt. Jeremiah Orley [Onley], at Chelsea, Nov. 17, 1775.

1st Signal; in case the Enemy should parad on the Bank or near the Water.

A square sheet hoisted on the Pole or flagstaff erected on Prospect & Powderhorn hills, by the party that makes the first Discovery; — if in the night or gray of the morning, 1 sky rocket.

2d; in Case the Enemy should come down to their Boats.

Another square sheet in addition to the first affixed to the same Halyard, about 6 feet space between. If in the night or gray of the evening & morning, 2 Sky Rockets.

3d; in Case the Enemy should Embark or seem to be crossing over.

A fire and Smoke near the Pole, & the 2 sheets moved up and down, to show that the smok is the 3d Signal, least it should be taken to proceed from the Barracks. If in the Night or gray of the morning or Evening, 3 Sky Rockets.<sup>27</sup>

To Leiut. Colo. Baldwin, Esq.

this is to inform you that I Doe Now Complaine of Capt. Samuel Sprague, For not going the Rounds Last Sabbath Day night; if this had Been the First time that he had Neglected his Duty he would have Been Excused very Easy. But he Neglects this Part of his Duty a Great Part of his time; if you think that he is Excusable, I would Beg your Forgiveness For Complain'g of him.

this from your Friend & Servant,

NATHANIEL HILLS,

*Serjant.*

Chelsea, Novembr 21st, 1775.

23 May, 1776. "They are also throwing up works at Point Shirley, to guard Pulling Point Gut & secure the passage of the harbour that way."<sup>28</sup>

Jan. 30, 1776. Ordered, That Mr. Story bring in a resolve for paying the Committee at Chelsea, the sum of £200, to enable them to provide for the inhabitants of Boston, agreeable to the duty of their appointment.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>26</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 891. Similar Returns, signed by Leach, are September 28, October 2, October 3, November 3, November 4, and December 20, 1775.

<sup>27</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 283.

<sup>28</sup> John Winthrop to John Adams; 5 Mass. Hist. Coll., iv. 303.

<sup>29</sup> House Jour., 1775, 225.

Feb. 5, 1776.

Sir: agreeable to your orders, last Ev'ning I Sent By the Corporal of the gard to Ensign Hastings, who was the officer of the gard, to Set or Plant four Sentries; one at the Pint, one Between the Pint and the farey wais, one at the Risin ground By the Gard House, and one as near the House as Could Be with Saftey whare the Smal Pox is, But no Regurd [was] Paid to the aBove Directions. I am your humble Servent, —

RICH'D DODGE, Capt.

Chelsea, February 5, 1776.

To Col. Baldwin.<sup>80</sup>

A Returne of the main Guard att winisemet ferry commanded By Lieut. John Noyes. Chelsea, february 17, 1776.

Capt., 1; Sergt, 1; Privates, 16; Prisoner, 1, Whom Belongs.

CAPT. BADLAM.<sup>81</sup>

Chelsea, Febry. 10, 1776.

Coll. Baldwin:

Sir: We should not do justice to Mr. (Serjant) Leach; did we neglect Informing you of his very Extraordinary good Conduct, since he has had the Command of the Beach Guard: His attention to his duty has been such as would have done honour to any Officer in his Majesty's Service. As it appears necessary, (Now the Rivers are froze over) to have an Addition of four more men to his Guard, to prevent the Spreading of the Small-Pox, We desire, Sir, you would make the above addition.

We are, Sir, your most Obedient Humbl. Servts.,

THOS. CRAFTS, Junr.,

Two of the Committee. WINTHROP GRAY.

Capt. R. Dodge: You will furnish Serg't Leach with the 4 men, mentioned above.

Yours,

L. BALDWIN, Colo.

Colo. Quarters, Feby. 10th, 1776; to Capt. R. Dodge.<sup>82</sup>

### *Military Discipline*

Although the Chelsea people made many and serious complaints of the undisciplined soldiers from the interior, for depredations on their fields and orchards, as well as injury to their houses and consumption of the contents of their cellars, the following cases of strict discipline are all that I find.

<sup>80</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 952.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.*, 210.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*, 947.

Sir:

agreable to your order, a Courte Martial Set this Day, upon the trial of Corporal Cheever, of Capt. Sprague's Compy., Confined for disobedience of orders. After the Cort was duly Orthorized, the Evidences on both Sides Sworn & Examined, the prisoner being brought before the Cort to answer for himselfe, and make what defence he could. The Cort were of opinion the prisoner was Guilty, in degree, & Sentansed him to be Confined to the Main Guard till to-morrow morning, at Eight o'Clock, & then to be Enlarg'd.

Chelsea, Sept. 20th, 1775.

RICH'D DODGE, Presedent.

To Collo. Baldwin.<sup>33</sup>

Sept. 22, 1775. Samuell Linds was Confined in the Quarter Guard by Corporal Thos. Cheever, for "being in Liquor and Remissness of Duty."<sup>34</sup>

Sept. 23. A Court Martial was held on said Linds, and a soldier of Richard Dodge's company confined for the same offense. Linds was found guilty, and sentenced "to be Confined, tel Monday, at 8 o'clock, in the morning, and tied to the tree for 10 minutes . . ."<sup>35</sup>

Chelsea, September 27, 1775.

Agreable to your order, I went down to parade the Pickett guard, and Capt. Rogers' men were paraded according to order, and Capt. Richard Dodge's was paraded, and Barnabas Dodge's men were absent, and Capt. Sprague's men, and the officer of the guard was absent.

WADLIGH NOYES, Sergt.

To Colonal Baldwin.<sup>36</sup>

Whare as, a Cort Marshas hath Ben Coled, to tri [?] Mr. Laughlin, of Capt. Rich'd Dodge's Company, for a tempting to Brack into Capt. Dodge's Quarters, Contrey to orders, & thereBy Expose the troupes to the Enfection of the Smal Pox; the Cort Have Bin Colected and Sworne and the Evedenc Sworn and Exumened. — We have Deturmned that the Prisner is found Gilty of more then what the Complaint set forth. Have ordered, that the Pris'ner under Confindment Shall Receve twenty Stripes on the Nacked Back this Day at the Sun Seting, and then Be Confined tel fater orders; the Evedanc under Oath Swore that the said Mr. Laughlin said when Properly Chaleng that, if he Stoped him, he would ameadeatly fire uppon him. Another said, that if he

<sup>33</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 926.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, 927.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, 924.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, lviii. 138.

was Stoped — meaning Laughlin, — he would give the infection to four in the Company; the others to the same Purpos. Test.:

BARNEBUS DODGE, President.

Chelsea, Decr. ye 30th, 1775.

*A Regimental Court Martial, Held at  
Chelsea, March 19, 1776*

President, Capt. Ezra Badlam,	Joseph Cheever, Lt.
Lt. Farly,	Joseph Knight, Lt.,
Ensign Hastings.	

For The Trial of Peter Chapman, for Being Absent without Leave, & Stealing a Coat & Jacket; is Found Guilty by His Confessing the Fact; it is the Opinion of this Court That he be Whipt Twenty Stripes on His Naked Back at Such Time & Place as the Colonel Shall order; and also for the Trial of John Snelling For Disobeying the Colonel's orders; Who, we find guilty by his Confessing the Fact; it is, Therefore, the Opinion of this Court (as it is the First Offence), That He be Brought to a Tree, or Post & be Stript & Tyed at Such Place & Such Time as the Colonell Shall order, & Then be released.<sup>27</sup>

During the winter of 1775–6, military operations about Boston were suspended, except that each party was watching the other for an opening favorable for attack, and to prevent surprise. Thus the winter wore away without important results. The companies at Chelsea were sheltered in barracks, built for them in Prattville [*ante*, p. 471], and the few incidents of that winter have been noticed.

After the evacuation of Boston by the British army, March 17, 1776, the war drifted off to New York, and, except to furnish her quotas of men, arms, ammunition, and supplies, Chelsea had no immediate connection with military affairs, and I therefore pass to other matters of her history.

It will be observed, however, that I make one exception: The war had entailed on Chelsea, more than upon any other town, the scourge of the small-pox, which did not depart with the British army; and, therefore, I give in the next chapter, a sketch of its history from its first appearance to its end, some years after the close of the war.

<sup>27</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lix. 907.

## CHAPTER XLIX

## CHELSEA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

*The Small-Pox*

I HAVE already spoken of Chelsea as a point from which were observed not only the movements of the British forces in the harbor, but also of those people coming out of Boston, hostile to the American cause or suspected.

Besides these, were the poor, those sick, and such as were infected with small-pox, all of whom were burdensome to the Chelsea people; and the latter, especially, dreaded lest they should infect them with that fell disease, and indirectly communicate it to our army at Cambridge.

These apprehensions led to the following correspondence and legislative action:

Cambridge, July 29th, 1775.

Sir: I have this Inst. received a letter from Chelsea, of which the Inclosed is an extract, — as the Inhabitants are coming out in a different manner than proposed by your assembly to the Selectmen of the Town of Boston, I have not delayed a moment's time in giving you the earliest Information of it, & request that you may take the matter into consideration, & determine what is proper to be done on the occasion. If you think it prudent to receive them in this manner, query, whether it may not be proper to appoint some person to attend the movement.

I am, in haste, & with great respect, Sir,

Y'r most Obed<sup>t</sup> H<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

G. WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

[No address or enclosure.]

In the House, July 30, 1775. The speaker, having received a Letter from General Washington relative to a number of the Inhab-

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., cxciv. 119. There is a paper, March 21, 1776, with reference to sending those affected with small-pox to Point Shirley. Baldwin's Regt., lix. 219. Vide House Jour., December 4, 1775, p. 13.

itants of Boston, coming over to Chelsea, as many as could be summoned (viz., about 50), met at the meeting-house, at eight o'clock, and the letter from General Washington, being read and considered, ordered, That Major Hawley, Mr. Cushing and Col. Orne be a committee to bring in a resolve for the appointment of a committee to repair to Chelsea, to take some measures for providing for such inhabitants, and guarding against the small-pox; who reported the following resolves, which was accepted, viz., upon advice received last evening from General Washington, that the inhabitants of Boston are unexpectedly coming out from that town to Chelsea, by way of Winnesimet ferry; and, as this House are apprehensive that the people of the Country may be exposed to take the small-pox, the said inhabitants of Boston, being suffered indiscriminately to resort into the country, and to such parts as they may choose, and probably some of the said Inhabitants may be in such weak and infirm circumstances as to stand in need of immediate relief, Therefore resolved, That Mr. Freeman, Col. Orne, Mr. Cushing, and Major Smith, with such as the honorable Board shall join, be a committee immediately to repair to Chelsea, to inspect the state and Characters of such inhabitants of Boston, as have or may arrive there from thence; and that the said committee be empowered, and ordered to do and direct everything that they shall find absolutely necessary for the safety of the country and the immediate relief of any helpless and indigent persons belonging to said Boston who may arrive at the said Chelsea, and that the said Committee, as soon as may be, acquaint this court of their proceedings in the premises. Sent up for concurrence.<sup>2</sup>

[In Committee.] July 31, 1775.

To the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Chelsea, — [Recites the foregoing letter.]

It having been Represented to the Great and General Court, now held at Watertown, that the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston are allowed to Come out of that Town to Chelsea by way of Winnisimet ferry, the said Court, from an apprehension that many of the said inhabitants are poor and unable to Remove themselves, and the effects they may have with them to such places as they may be disposed to repair to, and that others may be in weak and infirm Circumstances and stand in need of Immediate Relief; — and also that some may through Carelessness or otherwise be

<sup>2</sup> House Jour., 1775, p. 25.



the means of spreading the Small-Pox in the Country; — Appointed us, a Committee to repair to your Town and Inspect the State and Characters of the Inhabitants of Boston who should move out in manner as aforesaid, — & provide against any difficulties therefrom. We the said Committee have attended accordingly and find upon full Enquiry that there is not so much danger of the small-pox as was at first apprehended, and finding that the movement of those people is so slow, that we, the said Committee, cannot, Consistant with our other dutys Expected from us by the Genl. Court, attend in person to the Landing of the said inhabitants, not knowing what length of Time Genl. Gage may take in any degree to perform his Engagements to the inhabitants of that Town.

We, therefore, Impower you or the major part of you and you hereby are Impowered and Directed to Cause a Strict Inquiry of all persons that shall land in your Town from Boston, and, if you suspect that they or their effects are infected with the Small-pox, that you see that they be Cleansed, and all such Indigent persons, who shall arrive from thence and be Recommended by the Committee of Donations to be objects of the Charity of the people, that you Cause them and their effects to be removed to such Towns as have not their proportion of such persons, agreeable to the vote of the Late Congress, and all such persons as are so infirm, as that they Cannot be removed, that you provide for them at the public expence until they Can be removed or until other wise directed by the Genl. Court.

And, if you shall find it needfull, that you impress Carriages, Teams, attendance, and all other necessarys for the effectuating the purposes aforesaid in the most prudent manner.

And that you Lay an account of your Expences, time in carrying this order into execution, before the Genl. Court that whatsoever is Just may be done to you and all such as shall act under you and by your order.

July 31st, 1775.

JEDH. FOSTER,  
I. PALMER,  
MOSES GILL,  
SAM'L FREEMAN,  
JONATHAN SMITH,  
AZOR ORNE,  
NATHAN CUSHING.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Mass. Archives, ccvi. 83, 84. I have noted, but am not sure that I have used, references to House Jour., 1775, pp. 26, 27, 52, 83, 141, 145, and 163, Nov. Sess. In consulting these Journals, it is important to remember that the Nov. Sess. for '75 ran over to '76, in which some things done in '75 are found only in the Jour., '75-'76.

In the House, July 31, 1775.

Mr. Spooner, at the same time, brought down the report of the Committee, who was appointed to repair to Chelsea to take care of the inhabitants who might come out of Boston, viz.:

The Committee appointed by the General Court to repair to Chelsea to inspect the state and character of such inhabitants of Boston as have or may arrive there from thence, and to do and direct every thing that they should find absolutely necessary for the safety of the country, and the immediate relief of any helpless and indigent persons belonging to Boston who might arrive at said Chelsea, beg leave to report that they immediately proceeded upon the business to which they were appointed, and on their way to and at Chelsea found sundry of the inhabitants of Boston, who had been allowed to remove, and by them were informed that the small-pox had not lately prevailed in that town, & that General Gage had directed that no inhabitants were permitted to come out on the day that they were there, and that from General Gage's past failure in the performance of his solemn agreements with that town, it was very uncertain whether others might come out, agreeable to the just expectations of the people; they empowered and directed the selectmen & Committee of correspondence of the town of Chelsea or the major part of them to make strict inquiry into the state & circumstances of all persons who should arrive there from Boston, and care & provide for the indigent & guard and secure the country against the small-pox, as in the commission to them sent, (a copy whereof is herewith exhibited) will appear. All which is humbly submitted.

JEDII. FOSTER, per order.

Read, & sent down. Read, and accepted.<sup>4</sup>

Confirmed, & made valid (proceedings of yesterday, Sunday.)<sup>5</sup>

In the House, August 18, 1775. Ordered, that Mr. Turner, Mr. Bent, and Mr. Stickney be a committee to confer with Mr. Greenleaf with respect to the poor of Boston who came over Winnisimmet Ferry, and report what is proper to be done for their support. Resolved, to appropriate £30 for the care of said poor.<sup>6</sup>

"Nov. 27, 1775. Mon. I read in the 'News Print,' that Gen. Howe sent out from Boston, by way of Chelsea, 300 of the town's poor, men, women & children."<sup>7</sup> And the same paper, perhaps,

<sup>4</sup> House Jour., 1775, 26.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 27. Vide Mass. Arch., ccvi. 85, 86.

<sup>6</sup> House Jour., 82, 83.

<sup>7</sup> Bixby's Diary, Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., xiv. 296.

added, — “without anything to subsist on at this inclement season of the year, having, it is reported, only six cattle left in the town for Shubael Hewes, butcher master-general, to kill.”<sup>8</sup> Price’s Diary says, that on the 30th he saw “young Coolidge, who came out of Boston last Friday, in the transport-ship which landed him and about 300 others, — aged, infirm men, with women and children — at Point Shirley.”<sup>9</sup>

In the House. December 4, 1775. Eldad Taylor brought down a Letter, informing, that some Deserters reported that a Number of Persons who had been Innoculated were to be sent out of Boston by Gen. Howe, with a design to spread the Small-Pox among the Troops.<sup>10</sup>

Resolved, That a committee repair forthwith to Pulling Point, and procure all Intelligence in the Matter in their Power and report to this House.<sup>11</sup>

This resolve apparently led to the following:

In the House of Representatives, Dec. 6, 1775.

Whereas, a committee has been appointed by this Court to provide for and remove such of the inhabitants of Boston, as may be sent from thence to Point Shirley or other places, as also to make use of every precaution necessary to prevent a communication of the Small-Pox to other parts of this Colony, which appears to be the intention of our Enemies. — Resolved, that said Committee be and hereby are directed & impowered to Impress, if it should be found necessary, a sufficient number of Carriages for the removal of such of said Inhabitants & their Effects as shall have

<sup>8</sup> Frothingham, *Siege of Boston*, 282.

<sup>9</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., vii. 217.

<sup>10</sup> This reflection on Sir William Howe, though not unnatural under the circumstances, was not deserved; for his family was not unfriendly to the Americans, and to his elder brother who fell at Ticonderoga, July 6, 1758, Massachusetts voted a monument in Westminster Abbey. Sir William, brave and able officer, undoubtedly endeavored to maintain the policy of his government; but it was thought at home that his sympathy with the Americans made him half-hearted in his efforts to conquer them. He was in a position which the military policy of his opponents made it impossible for him to occupy with considerations entirely humane. With regard to the transactions under consideration, Frothingham justly says, that “necessity obliged General Howe to promote their departure,” — that is, those above spoken of. — *Siege of Boston*, 282. Humane arrangements between the British generals and the Boston authorities were early made; but their infraction, doubtless by both parties, led to mutual complaints, and the enforcement of martial law.

<sup>11</sup> House Jour., 1775, November Sess., 13.

been sufficiently smoked and cleansed, to such Towns as the Committee shall Judge proper, giving them Certificates that they are of the poor of Boston and quite free from infection.— And it is recommended to the Committee that they retain at Point Shirley such of said Inhabitants as they shall apprehend may have been in the way of receiving the Small-Pox, for such a space of time, as may be necessary to determine whether they had the Infection; taking care that they are Supplied with such quantities of Provisions, Wood, &c., as they Judge will be Sufficient to keep them from Suffering.— It is further recommended to said Committee to provide, if they see occasion, Suitable Houses as Hospitals for the reception of those Persons who may be taken with the Small-Pox, or shall appear to have the Symptoms of the Distemper; as also to engage a Physician or Physicians to attend the sick, if required, and to place Sufficient Guard at the Infected Houses to prevent a promiscuous passing or repassing to & from said Houses.—<sup>12</sup>

Dec. 11, 1775. In the House of Representatives. Ordered, Mr. Cooper, Mr. Pitts, and Colo. Lovel, with such as the Hon'ble Board shall join, be a Committee to take into Consideration a Letter from Thomas Crafts, Junr., concerning the people lately brought from the town of Boston, of Decr. 10, 1775.

The Council concurred, and joined Mr. Chauncy & Mr. Fisher.<sup>13</sup>

This committee reported Dec. 12th. Whereas, that the Inhabitants lately come out of Boston to Point Shirley are under difficult circumstances for want of Fuel, and that two of sd. Inhabitants are now broke out with the Small Pox. —

Resolved, That the Com'tee, at sd. Point Shirley be and they are hereby directed to make use of any old, decayed Stores, barnes, or fish Houses as fuel for the relief of the sick and distressed, and if necessary to take down any public building there, for the Purpose aforesaid; sd. Com'ttee to render an account of their proceedings to this Court; and they are further directed to use their utmost endeavors to prevent the spreading of the Small-Pox, and make proper representations of the state of such Persons as are put under their care, to this Court.

This report was read and accepted in the Council, and sent down to the House, which concurred with the amendment, “that Capt. Foster & Cap: Searl be a Committee, to repair immediately to Point Shirley & cause such Buildings as may be thought neces-

<sup>12</sup> Mass. Archives, ccvii. 246, 247.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, ccvii. 268.

sary, to be taken down for fuel, to be apprized; and take any measures & give any directions that shall appear to them necessary to aid the Committee now there in procuring Wood, and in preventing the spread of the Small-Pox. The Council Concurred.<sup>14</sup>

In the house of Represent<sup>s</sup>. Decem. 13, 1775. Resolved, That the Inhabitants of the Town of Chelsea, Malden, and Lynn be desired to furnish the Com<sup>'tee</sup>. of this Court at Chelsea, with a sufficient quantity of firewood on the present occasion, and the Com<sup>'tees</sup>. of Correspondence and the Selectmen of each of said Towns are desired to afford all necessary assistance to the Com<sup>'tee</sup>. of this Court in furnishing them with that article.

Sent up for Concurrence.<sup>15</sup>

By several resolves between Dec. 27, 1775, and Jan. 30, 1776, the General Court provided for the payment of £300. for the transportation of the inhabitants of Boston from Winnisimmet Ferry to Point Shirley, and their care and support while there.<sup>16</sup>

December 27, 1775. The House directed the Receiver-General to pay the committee, £100, to provide for the poor of Boston, sent or to be sent to Point Shirley; and Jan. 30, 1776, £200 (raised to £300, Jan. 30, 1776,) for those at Chelsea, and for preventing of the Small-Pox. Their report of expenditures was made, April 11.<sup>17</sup>

Ordered, that Lieut. Farley apply to the Committee, and agree upon a method for the speedy removal (to the Small-Pox Hospital in Cambridge) of Webber, who came out of Boston, to Point Shirley, last Decembr: was taken up by the Committee there as a suspicious Person, having been imploy'd in piloting Vessels up & down the Harbour for the Enemy; insisting upon returning back into Boston again, was sent up to my Guard, where he was confined for two or three days; then taken with the Head & Back Ache symptoms of the Small-Pox, — was removed to a House remote from Inhabitants, near Noddle's Island, where he had that Distemper & [is] now recovered, as by the following Certificate will appear.

[Here follows Certificate, that said Webber is well of the Distemper, but, otherwise, sick, — a fit subject for the Hospital. Signed, THOS. CRAFTS, JUR., WINTHROP GRAY, two of the Committee for taking care of the small-pox at Point Shirley.]

<sup>14</sup> Mass. Arch., ccvii. 267.

<sup>15</sup> House Jour., Nov. Sess., 1775, 38. Mass. Arch. ccvii. 269.

<sup>16</sup> Jour., 1775, 1776, pp. 84, 124, 225, 227, 287, and see Rep. of Expenditures, Jour. 11 April, 1776, p. 111.

<sup>17</sup> Jour., 1775, 1776, pp. 84, 225, 227, 287, and 111.

You are, therefore, to see that the sd. Webber be immediately removed to the Small-Pox Hospital in Cambridge, in as safe a manner as possible; both on account of his taking cold and spreading the distemper, and a copy of this order, crime, and certificate, sent with him.

Colonel's Quarters in Chelsea, Feby. 28th, 1776.

LOAMMI BALDWIN, Col., 26th Reg.,  
& Commander in Chelsea.

To Michael Farley, Lieut. & Q. Master.<sup>18</sup>

8 January, 1776. An account of Winthrop Gray, for cash he paid, for horse hire, in procuring teams for carrying people, from the ferry at Chelsea, from Aug. 3, to Oct. 7, and for his attendance and expense of supporting himself during that time. Read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.<sup>19</sup>

Though with the termination of the Siege of Boston, March 17, 1776, the British army evacuated the town, the Small-Pox did not, and was long a cause of anxiety to the people of Chelsea, who, in town meeting, passed the following votes:

March 30, 1778: Not to allow of an Inoculating Hospital for the small-pox to be set up in any house in the town of Chelsea.<sup>20</sup>

April 8, 1778: To have a smoke-house, or room to smoke persons in, at Winnisimmet Ferry, in order to prevent any person or persons coming out of the town of Boston from spreading the small-pox in any town in the Country. Voted, not to be at any cost, or charge, to any person, or persons, to tend said smoke-house.<sup>21</sup>

June 13, 1783: That, the town do not permit certain Doctors to open an Inoculating hospital at Point Shirley in Chelsea for the small-pox.

August 25, 1783: To allow Dr. John Warren, Dr. Thomas Welch, and Dr. Aaron Dexter to open an inoculating hospital in Point Shirley, in Chelsea, and that said hospital shall be under such regulations and for such term of time as the town shall order.<sup>22</sup>

Voted, that said Doctors shall enoculate small-pox at Point Shirley for one year next after this day. Chose Joshua Cheever,

<sup>18</sup> Baldwin's Regt., lviii. file 2, 120.

<sup>19</sup> House Jour., 1775, 1776, page 124.

<sup>20</sup> Town Rec., ii. 22.

<sup>21</sup> Town Rec., ii. 23. Vide Acts and Resolves, v. 664, 715.

<sup>22</sup> Town Rec., ii. 84.

Mr. John Low, and Capt. Samuel Clark a committee to act in behalf of the town in agreeing with said Doctors, in regard to the regulations for said hospital, and the cleansing those that come from there.<sup>23</sup>

August 12, 1784. To see if the town will grant liberty to the Doctors John Warren, Thomas Welch, Aaron Dexter, and Bartlet to inoculate small-pox at Point Shirley for the term of one year from this date upon certain conditions.

Voted, in the affirmative by a large majority. Then the moderator desired the Doctors to make some proposals to the town, and they proposed to give the town thirty pounds, or so much per head as they could agree, but the town would not accept it; then they proposed to give the town forty pounds, and they would not accept it. Then the meeting was adjourned to Capt. Stowers', and after some debate upon the matter the town voted to reconsider the vote respecting forty pounds. Then the vote was put, if the Doctors would give the town forty pounds, and pay the money by the first day of May next with interest, the town would consent for them to inoculate for one year, and they agreed to it. Voted, Capt. Samuel Sargent, Joshua Cheever, and Capt. Green a Committee to see that the Doctors were put under the same restrictions and regulations that they were the last year.<sup>24</sup>

September 6, 1792. Voted to admit the small-pox by way of inoculation under the following regulations.

That no person, after being inoculated and while belonging to any Hospital in this town, shall go without the bounds of the Farm whereon the Hospital stands, either by land or water, only to the town of Boston, under the penalty of thirty pound, to be sued for by the selectmen and converted to the use of the town. That no person shall come from any Hospital in this town without first being sufficiently cleansed and smoked, to prevent communicating the distemper; and no person to be inoculated after the twenty-fifth day of this instant September, under the above-said penalty, to be recovered in the way and for the abovesaid use.

That Mr. John Adams and Mr. Jesse Upham's houses be Hospitals under the above Regulations.

That Capt. Josiah Batchelder's house be an Hospital under the abovesaid Regulations with this addition, that no person belonging to said hospital shall go within the distance of thirty rods, either of the town road or the line dividing Mr. Cary's farm from Capt. Batchelder's, under the penalty of thirty pounds. [This

<sup>23</sup> Town Rec., ii. 84.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 92.

would indicate that there was a hospital, or hospitals, in the centre of the town.]

That Capt. James Berrey be not allowed to inoculate in the house he now dwells in.<sup>25</sup>

December 4, 1792: Voted, to pay Jesse Upham for three weeks boarding Abel Patch, under the operation of the small-pox.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>25</sup> Town Rec., ii. 227, 228.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, 228; Selectmen's Rec., i. 157. [I have supposed that Upham lived near Saugus, in the "Pan-Handle."]



## CHAPTER L

## TAXATION AND POLITICAL AFFAIRS

**I**N the following chapter I shall treat, provisionally at least, taxation, municipal and state, independence, and the formation of state and national constitutions, as matters of politics; and include in it all the recorded sayings and doings of the people of Chelsea, not already given, beginning a little before and continuing through and somewhat after the Revolutionary period.

28 February, 1765. A petition of Mr. Samuel Floyd, representative of the town of Chelsea, in behalf of said town, representing the unequal burden they labor under with respect to public taxes: he prays the consideration of the Court thereon that they may be relieved.

Committed to Mr. Whitney, Col. Saltonstall, & Mr. Dix, to consider [and] report. March, the committee reported to refer to the May session, which was done.<sup>1</sup>

Subsequently the town by a committee re-opened the matter in the following petition:

*May 27, 1767*

To his Excellency Francis Bernard, Esq<sup>r</sup>: Captain-general and Governor in chief, in & over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay. The honorable, his Majesty's Council & house of Representatives, in General Court assembled, this 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1767.

The Petition of Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. & Sam<sup>l</sup>: Pratt, a Committee of the Town of Chelsea, & in the behalf of said Town, most humbly sheweth —

That the real Destresses of the impoverished Town of Chelsea, through a very unequal proportion of publick Taxes, together with an unexpected burden this present year, are such, that we conceive all impartial Reason must allow, justly claim Relief from this honorable Court.

<sup>1</sup> House Jour., 280, 298.

In the year 1739, the Town was incorporated into a Township, and the year follow<sup>s</sup> a Valuation of Estates was taken, when, for the want of some person to Represent the poverty of the infant Town, it had such an unequal Weight of Taxes imposed & Continued for a Course of years, as laid the foundation for the distresses it is now groan<sup>s</sup> & sink<sup>s</sup> under.

In the year 1748, a Memorial to this honorable Court obtained some Relief, but in the year 1750, when a Valuation was again taken, the unfortunate Town, by some oversight or other, had that part of the burden added, that was taken off in 1748, and continued till the year 1760; so that, for the Term of 19 years, the unhappy Town paid twenty shillings, as your petitioners humbly conceive, upon the thousand pound, above its equal proportion, which has so reduced the Town, notwithstanding the utmost diligence and Frugality of its Inhabitants, as justly astonishes all acquainted with its present poverty & distress, but unacquainted with the Cause of them. "The like Instance your petitioners conceive was never known in the Province:" Nor ever a petition of the like kind prefer'd to this honorable Court, dictated from more real distress.<sup>2</sup>

Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray, that in Justice to the Oppressed & Compassion to the miserable, this honorable Court would consider our Grievances, and by grant'g us an order on the province Treasurer, or in Some other Method your Wisdom shall dictate, refund, in what proportion you shall think proper, that sum we have so unequally paid, and w<sup>ch</sup> has so much impoverished us; that the sink<sup>s</sup> Town may be saved from Ruin. — And your petitioners, as in Duty bound, shall ever pray. —

THOS. PRATT, } Com'etc.<sup>3</sup>  
SAM<sup>LL</sup> PRATT, }

This presentation of the distressed condition of the people seems to have been unavailing; for there was an article in the warrant for a town meeting,

1768, May 19th. To see, if they would send a Representative. Passed in the Negative by a great Majority. Chose Thos. Pratt, Samuel Watts, Jr., and Samuel Pratt a committee to wait upon

<sup>2</sup> Of the £1500, needed "for compleating the new Goal, and paying the other usual Charges of the County," Chelsea's share was £19. 8. — the lowest have three towns. Of the £3000, needed "in building the New Court-house," Chelsea's share was £38. 17. 6. — Moore's Extracts from the Record of the Court of General Sessions, 1764-1768.

<sup>3</sup> Mass. Archives, cxviii. 286.

the General Court, in order for some relief, by being over burdened by Taxes in years past.

And again,

May 28, 1770. Chose Thos. Pratt, Capt. Jonathan Green, and Mr. Samuel Floyd, a committee to wait on the General Court, to get some relief from our Taxes, by reason that the Valuation is likely to come on this present year.

Nov. 1770, Chelsea was fined £7, for neglect in not choosing some person to represent her in the General Court; but this fine was remitted the next June, on the petition of Thomas Pratt, by reason of "the smallness of said [town] & the poverty of its inhabitants." <sup>4</sup>

March 13, 1775. The town of Chelsea's proportion of the Province tax, assessed by the General Court, in 1774, Nineteen pounds, fifteen shillings, and eleven pence.

Some time after 1770, dissatisfied with the participation in their local affairs by non-resident proprietors under false pretexts, the following manifesto was issued:

Whereas, in and by an act made in the 14th year [1773] of his present Majesties' Reign, Intitled an act in further addition to and Explanation of an act Intitled an act for Regulation of townships, Choice of town officers, &c.

It is provided that the Value of Lands Leased Shall not be Reconed to quallify the tertenant but to quallify the Lessor, if he be an Inhabitant in Such town, parish, or precinct. Yet, although Sd. act provids that the Value of Lands Leased Shall not be Reconed to quallify the ter-tenant, but to quallify the Lessor, if he be an Inhabitant in Such town, parish, or precenct: Desining men that have Sons, Grandsons, hired men, and other persons that Live with them, Do order their Sons & Grandsons, hired men, and other persons that Live with them, to Give in an Invoice to the assessors, of part of their Estates, although the owners of the Estate Lives in the Same town: and, yet, don't Lease any part of their Estates to their Sons, Grandsons, hired men, and other persons that Live with them, nor Let them Either Improve their Estates, nor have any of the profitts thereof, yet make them Voters in town affairs, minding at the same time to Reserve of their own Estates anough to make the owner a Voter too: So that Some men that have Estates that are Ratable in a List of Valueation, but 10S., Do So Divide their Estates to those that Live with them,

<sup>4</sup> Acts and Resolves, v. 90, 142.

that they make five Voters, and the owner a Voter too: and those that are Rated in a List of Valueation for their own Estates 15s. or 20s., and have no Sons nor Servants of age, and are Honest, Can put in but one Vote in one affair: Which by many is Esteemed a Great hardship, that the Number of persons in a town, though they own nothing in the town, and are moveing men, and Care nothing about the welfare of a town, Should Rule, and not be owners of the Estates of a town, that must bare the burdain of a town, &c: which, in many towns, proves Very Detrimental and hurtfull to towns, precincts, and parishes, Especialy to Little and poor ones, by such forced Voters Voting away town's benefitts, Commons, town's Stocks of money, and other things into their own hands, or Spending up the Same, which otherwise would be kept for future Strengthing, as well as present Easement, of town's parishes, & precincts.

*Therefore*, it is Desired that it may be Enacted that no man may be Deemed a Lawfull Voter in town, Distrect, parish, and precent affairs, but Such only whose own Estates in fee Simple is in the Town, &C: where they Live, and are Rated in the List of Valueation (besides the pole) with faculty, Income of money, and Gain of traid, 20d.

And that those that are assessors of any town, &C: who have made any List of Valueation that Shall or may be Disputed, Shall under oath, at or before the meeting of any town, &c., if Requested by any, Dertermine what part of the Last List of Valueation was for Estates, owned in fee Simple, and Lodge the Same with the town Clerk.

and that for the future all Lists of Valueation that Shall be made, the assessors makeing the same Shall make a Distinct Collumn for Estates in fee Simple, owned by those to whom they may be Set (under oath, to be adminestred by a Justice of the peace, and in Such towns, &c: where there Dwells no Justice of the peace: by the town, &c.: Clerk), Lands Leased for more than 7 years and mortgag'd Lands excepted.

Chelsea followed most other towns when, June 3, 1776, it Voted to instruct [its] Representatives, according to a Resolve of the House, pass'd May 10th, that if the Honourable Congress should for the safety of the said Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, they, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Town Rec., ii. 9. June 20, 1776. Order to pay Deacon John Sale for attending the Congress, £6. 15.

The Declaration of Independence was copied in the Town Records agreeably to the following order.

*In Council, July 17, 1776*

Ordered, that the Declaration of Independence be printed, and a copy sent to the ministers of each parish, of every Denomination, within this State, and that they, severally, be required to read the same to their respective congregations, as soon as Divine service is ended, in the afternoon, on the first Lord's Day after they shall have received it, and after such publication thereof, to deliver the said Declaration to the Clerks of their several towns or Districts, who are hereby required to record the same in their respective town or District Books, there to remain as a perpetual memorial thereof. In the name and by order of the Council,

R. DERBY, JR., President.

A true copy, Attest: JOHN AVERY, Dept. Sec'ry.

Salem, Massachusetts Bay. Printed by E. Russell, by order  
of authority.

In June, 1776, it was proposed in the General Court, that a committee should be appointed to prepare a form of government, and such a committee was appointed; but the business was not proceeded in, as the opinion was generally expressed that the subject should originate with the people, who were the proper authorities to attend to this matter.<sup>6</sup>

Chelsea, November 25, 1776, voted that they would not give their consent, that the present House of Representatives of this State, together with the Council, should not enact any form of Government for this State, and voted to chuse a member for that business.<sup>7</sup>

March 10, 1777. Chose Capt. Samuel Sprague, Lieut. Jonathan Williams, Mr. Richard Shute, Mr. Joseph Green, and Mr. Edward Wait, to be a committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, agreeable to the Resolve of the General Court of this State, February 6, 1777.<sup>8</sup>

The subject of a constitution recurred the next year, when Chelsea, May 26, 1777, voted to adjourn the affair relative to the establishing a form of Government, to the next meeting.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Barry's Hist. of Mass., iii. 173.

<sup>7</sup> Town Rec., ii. 10.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 11.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 14.

At the May session of the General Court, in 1777, a committee was appointed to prepare a constitution, which was reported early the next year, and finally rejected by the people.

The action of Chelsea on this subject is contained in the following votes:

April 2, 1778. The Constitution and form of Government for the State of Massachusetts Bay, agreed upon by the Convention of said State, February 28th, 1778, was read at this Town's Meeting, for the Town's consideration, to be acted upon at some future Town meeting.<sup>10</sup>

May 29, 1778. The vote was called, to see if the Town would act upon the Constitution and form of government, and passed in the negative by a great majority.<sup>11</sup>

Chelsea persistently turned to what she deemed her over-taxation, as appears from the following votes:

September 28, 1778. Voted to choose a committee to wait on the General Court, to get an abatement of Chelsea State tax. Lieut. Thomas Pratt, Capt. Samuel Sprague, and Capt. Jonathan Green were chosen.<sup>12</sup>

December 17, 1778. Voted, that the former Committee, Lieut. Thos. Pratt, Capt. Samuel Sprague, and Capt. Jonathan Green, wait on the Great and General Court to get an abatement of the Province Tax laid on the town of Chelsea by the Court in the year 1775.<sup>13</sup>

The following is the petition of the town's committee, and the action of the General Court thereon:

To the Hon/ble Council and Hon/bl House of Representatives, in General Court Assembled.

The petision of Thomas Pratt, Samuel Sprague, & Jonathan Green in behalf of the Town of Chelcey, in the County of Suffolk, Humbly sheweth, —

That in the year 1775 there was Laid on said Town a State Tax to the amount of £99.3.7¼, which Sum Never Since hath ben Assesst, by Reason at that time the Greater Part of the inhabitence of said Town was Driven from their farmes and have Greatly Suffer'd, not only by the Enemy but by their own army, Great numbers of which were incampt in said Town, which naturly

<sup>10</sup> Town Rec., ii. 22.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 30.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 32.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 35.

Prodused Gret Distruction, not only of the Produce of the land but also of fences and Buildings, — your Petitioners, therefore, Humbly Pray that you, in your wonted wisdom and Justis, would Relax the above tax, or some part thereof and if any Part thereof shall be thought Proper to be Paid by said Town, that the Hon/bl Court would innabel the Preasent assessors to assess the same on the inhabitence of said Town, or otherwise Relieve the above-said Town, as you, in your Great wisdom, shall think Proper; and your Petitioners, in Deuty Bound, shall Ever Pray.

THOS. PRATT, SAM/LL SPRAGUE, JONATHAN GREEN.  
Chelcey, Feb/r 3/d, 1779.

The General Court Resolved, That the prayer of the Petitioners be so far granted as that the present Assessors be and they are hereby directed and impowered, to assess the Inhabitants of the said Town of Chelsey, the sum of £99. 3. 7. 1, it being the sum Laid on said Town as a State Tax in the Year 1775, which sum said Town have by some Means hitherto neglected to assess, or collect of said Inhabitants, And the Treasurer is hereby directed to issue his Warrants to the Constables of said Chelsey, in due form of Law, for collecting the same.<sup>14</sup>

March 8, 1779. Chose Capt. Samuel Sprague, Abijah Hastings, and Samuel Floyd Committee of Correspondence.<sup>15</sup>

In 1779, when our affairs were at a low ebb, and the people dissatisfied with high prices of commodities, in consequence of the depreciation of paper money, Congress asked for a loan of twenty millions to maintain the credit of her issues. Instead of convening the General Court a convention was called, which met at Concord July 14, and passed many resolutions, among which were several fixing the prices of merchandise, produce, and labor.

At the same time, the people were meditating a convention to form a Constitution. The action of Chelsea is shown by the following votes:

August 2, 1779. Voted, unanimously, and fully approved of, and concurred with, the determination of the Convention, held at Concord the 14th of July last, relative to the prices of the articles stated by the Convention.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Acts and Resolves, v. 515.

<sup>15</sup> Town Rec., ii. 42.

<sup>16</sup> See "The Harvard Graduates Magazine," iv. 25, September, 1895, for an account of this matter by Mellen Chamberlain. Town Rec. ii. 47.



Same. Voted, that the Committee of correspondence to take care that the articles of Convention be strictly complied with.<sup>17</sup>

Aug. 2, 1779. Chose Mr. Richard Shute, a delegate to meet the Convention at Concord, the first Wednesday of October next, and Capt. Jonathan Green, to meet at Cambridge, the first day of September next, to frame a Constitution or form of government, agreeable to a resolve of the General Court.<sup>18</sup>

August 12, 1779. Chose a Committee of three persons to instruct their delegate that was chosen to meet at Cambridge, to frame a constitution or form of government for the Massachusetts Bay. Lieut. Thos. Pratt, Samuel Sprague, and Joseph Green were chosen such committee.<sup>19</sup>

The instructions of the committee were as follows:

*August 12, 1779*

*To Capt'n Jona: Green.*

Sir:

As we have appointed you a delegate to represent us in the Convention to be held at Cambridge for the special purpose of constructing a Form of Government for this State, thereby reposing a trust in you of vast importance to ourselves, and to our posterity, we therefore feel ourselves bound to give you some special Instructions upon the Subject.

As we wish for a free and righteous Government, you are to use your best endeavors that such an one be formed as shall secure & preserve the great essentials of liberty, be respectable in itself, capable of acting with vigour and dispatch, preserving the legislative and executive branches distinct, containing usefull Checks in the legislative, well-guarded against bribery and Corruption, not resting the supream power in any one body of men, or indeed in any hands whatever, excepting for a short term of time.

An equal representation being much the essence of a Government perfectly free, which is impracticable to found merely on

<sup>17</sup> August 12, 1779. Chose Captain Samuel Sprague, Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Abijah Hastings, James Stowers, Samuel Floyd, Jr., Joseph Cheever, and Jonathan Hawks a committee to settle the price of the produce and labor and all other things in Chelsea. August 23. Voted to accept of the report of the Committee with some amendment, that was chosen to regulate the prices. Chose Capt. Jonathan Green, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Lieut. Hastings, Richard Shute, Capt. Joseph Pratt, Lieut. Jonathan Hawks, Samuel Floyd, Jr., John Tukesbury, Lieut. James Stowers, and Benjamin Henderson a committee to take care that the people comply with the articles. Town Rec., ii. 48.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 47.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 48.



property, you will therefore endeavour that such an equal representation shall obtain, as shall be estimated from numbers, esteeming it righteous that the same given number in any part of the State should have an equal Voice with the same number in another part. — We therefore recommend this as an object you are to keep in constant view.

The rights of Conscience we hold too sacred to be controuled by human Authority, and therefore while you avoid infringements upon these rights, you will by no means destroy the restraints and usefulness of religion in society, as we esteem the stated, orderly public worship of God of high importance to Society, and feel an attachment to y<sup>e</sup> scriptural principles of our pious fore-Fathers, yet, not regarding an establishment of modes and ceremonies, but thinking it highly necessary that the public worship of God should be supported in every town & parish capable of supporting it, you are therefore by no means, to give your consent to any measure that shall tend to overset the public worship of God in this State, or subvert the antient usages and wholesome laws that in this respect have hitherto obtained; being sensible that great advantages in knowledge and morals have arisen herefrom.

Adhering to the spirit and intention of these instructions, we wish you the divine presence & assistance in the weighty business we have committed to your care.

Chelsea, Augt: 12th: 1779.

SAMLL. SPRAGUE,  
THOS. PRATT, Comtt.  
JOSEPH GREEN,

Chelsea again appealed to the General Court for relief in the matter of taxation, in the following memorial:

*March 8, 1780*

#### STATE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY

To the Hon'ble Counsel and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, March y<sup>e</sup> 8th: 1780.

The Petition of the Selectmen of the town of Chelsea, in Behalf of their town, Humbly Shew that in the time that the British forces were in Boston the Inhabitants of the Southerly or Lower part of the town of Chelsea were ordered by General Washington to Remove their Stock of Cattle, horses, and Sheep Back to some more Distant place from the British army. Agreeable to said orders, said Cretures were Removed back to the upper part of

Chelsea, and into other towns where said Cretures were so short of feed, that they broke over the fences, and Devoured Several Corn-fields, and Broke into and Spoiled a Considerable part of the mowing Land. And, by the Stocks being kept away from the Lower part of the town through the Summer Season, the feed thereof was Lost, and several of the Cattle and Sheep that were Drove Back were Starved and Lost, and the Inhabitants of the Lower part of the town were obliged to Carry back the Little hay they Cut and the other produce of their farms into other towns, Six, Seven & some Eight miles, where they could Get places to keep themselves, their Stocks, and hay at, with a Great Expense; Also, a Considerable number of housen and Barns were so torn to pieces by the Soldirce that General Washington sent to Chelsea, that it has since cost the Inhabitants of the Lower part of the town Very Considerable Sums of money to Repair them, barely fit for use, and Several Good houses were so spoiled by said Soldiers that they are not Repaired to this day, nor Indeed are worth Repairing, but must be Rebuilt, and one Large Barn, 30 feet wide, and above 60 Long, the Soldiers Burnt all up for firewood, besides a Great many hundred Rales and posts that fenced in Considerable of the Inclosures of the town said Soldiers Burnt, and thereby Laid a Considerable part of the town Common for some years, and also said Soldiers Destroyed and Eat a Considerable part of the Corn, fruit, and Sauce of the town that year, and, although Several towns that suffered in the same manner that Chelsea did were Considered by Large abatements in their State taxes Ever Since, Some near one half, others about a third or quarter part, but the town of Chelsea has not had one single penny abated in their tax; And, further, at the time when the former Valuation was taken, there was then a Certain part of our town, Called Pleasant point, where there was then about twenty Good Dwelling-houses besides other Buildings, and above twenty families and as many Rateable Poles that carried on the Fishery business, and now there is but three or four families there, and one of them so Very poor as not to be able to pay one penny of taxes, either to State or town, and the Greater part of said housen are torn Down and Gon, and those few that Remain are so torn to pieces and Destroyed that they are not fit for even the very poorest of people to Dwell in. Considering all these Disadvantages, to our Great Surprise, when the Valuation was taken Last year, when we might have Reasonably Expected to be abated in our State tax on account of our town's worth being so Greatly Lessened, ten or fifteen Shillings on the thousand pounds, yet notwithstanding all said Great Impoverishments, to our Great Astonishment, we

found that there was Laid on our town ten shillings on a thousand pounds more than we paid in the time of prosperity. Although ever since Chelsea was a town, for about forty years, we never before now paid but about a fortieth part so much as the town of Boston of State taxes, and now Chelsea pays about a twenty-third part so much as Boston does, and although Noodle's Island, which belongs to Boston, is worth above three times so much as any one farm in Chelsea, yet we are Credably Informed that we have several farms in Chelsea that Either one pays more taxes than that Great Island does, and, as we have Schooling to pay for, and a number of poor to maintain, and the Chief of our wood, both for our fires and fencing, to buy at near as Dear a price as in Boston, under all said Imbarishments we are so Extreemly Impoverished, that we are not able to Subsist to pay such a heavy State tax as is now Laid upon us, but must Sink under the same; therefore your petitioners humbly pray that your Hon'rs would take our Deplorable Circumstances into your wise Consideration, and Compassionate the Little and poor town of Chelsea under our Great Burdens, and Ease our town as in your Great wisdom you shall think to be Just and Equitable, that we may Injoy Equail priviledges with our 'neighbours, which your humble petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray. — March ye 4th: 1780.

SAMLL. SPRAGUE, } Selectmen  
 JONATHAN GREEN, } of  
 DANIEL PRATT, } Chelsea

Furthermore, —

And the Value of our Estates, by Reason of the Long and Expensive Ferry we have to pass over with our persons and produce, causes the price of our Lands, and the produce thereof, now (and it has always been so) to be as Low, or Lower, though of Equail quallity, than the Lands in towns that are 15 or 20 miles from Boston; for Example, the Last farm that was Sold in Chelsea, Before the present, was after it had been on Sale near 7 years. said farm that Contained 414 acres of Land, with two Dwelling-houses & 2 barns besides out-houses, within a mile of the meeting-house, was Sold for £1,250 Starling, which was not more than 50/ per acre, first taking out the worth of the Buildings, which were then Valueable.

And another Disadvantage Chelsea Labours under is that we are obliged to Sell our English hay to pay for our fire-wood, & our wood costs us as much as wood Costs in Boston, and by Selling our hay from our farms, makes our Land poor; whereas, the towns that Carry their hay to Boston, when the hay is unloded, they Lode their Carts with dung & carry the dung to their farms, & so keep

their farms Rich, which we cannot do; further, as our ferry is so troublesome to pass, the Greater part of our town Carry their produce to Salem & Marblehead, which is 13 or 14 miles Distance from the middle of our town, Because it is Cheeper to transport it so far than to Cross the ferry to Boston.

furthermore, if we have but a Dozen of Eggs, if we Carry them to Boston we pay the ferryman ten dollars for one man's passage to and from Boston, which Devours a Considerable part, if not all, that we Carry to the market at Boston.

And, as to English hay, which is the principle article that we can Spare, to make money with, as we are obliged to Serue it: it always has been the custom to pay one fifth part of the price of the hay to those that buy the hay Loose, for their Serueing & Carry-ing it to Boston, & Diuers of our people have 2:3, or 4 mile to Carry their hay in Carts Loose, to those that buy in malden, to Serue & Carry to Boston.

and as the Cost of Carrying the produce of our Lands to market is so Great, it make the Value of our Lands to be no more than the Lands in other towns that are 15 or 20 miles from Boston.

the Repairs of our Beaches & Loss of our Lands . . .

On the question of adopting the State Constitution, Chelsea passed the following votes:

May 9, 1780. Voted to choose a committee to consider the Constitution, and make remarks. Voted, Rev. Phillips Payson, Lieut. Hastings, Mr. Richard Shute, Mr. Joseph Green, and Capt. Samuel Clark as a committee.<sup>20</sup>

May 9, 1780. Voted, to accept the Declaration of Rights by Yeas and Nays (eleven yeas, one nay), with this amendment, p. 12, article 16, add, But as its freedom is not such as to exempt the printer or printers from being answerable for false, defamatory, and abusive publication.

Voted, to accept the name of this Commonwealth, the Massachusetts. Voted, to accept the form of government with the amendment, eleven yeas, and one nay. Alterations and corrections in the form of government; first, that all shall be Voters for a representative, Senators, Governor, &c., that pay taxes, and are twenty-one years of age. Secondly, that the word[s] order & direct in the paragraph respecting the Governor and Council be changed for the word[s] Consult and Advise. Thirdly, that the

<sup>20</sup> Town Rec., ii. 52.

scheme of Rotation be adopted in the principal departments of Government. Fourthly, that the Clergy be exempted from all offices in the civil department. Fifthly, that in page 18, l 24, the word[s] at the Least, be blotted out. Sixthly, that in page 22, add at the bottom, Excepting Vacancies by the choice of Counselors. Seventhly, that no person shall be a member of Congress for this State, unless he possesses a right of freehold, and Estate sufficient to qualify him for a seat in the Senate double to a Senator. Eighthly, in page 20, add, or in the Town Clerk's absence, in the presence of the Selectmen only. Voted, if our delegate, Capt. Jonathan Green, shall not be able to procure these alterations and corrections, we leave it at his Option to vote in Convention, by the best of his judgment, either for or against frame of government, that shall finally be obtained in the Honorable Convention, without referring of it again to the people at large.<sup>21</sup>

4th September, 1780. The town legally warned and assembled to vote for Governor, Lieut. Governor, and six Senators. Vote for Governor; twenty for Hon. John Hancock, and one for Hon. James Bowdoin. Vote for Lieut. Governor; 19 for Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf. Vote for Senators; 18 each for Jeremiah Powell, Benjamin Austin, Jabez Fisher, Benjamin White, Samuel Niles, and Richard Cranch.

The famous Committee of Correspondence seems to have been kept alive long after the purpose of its formation had been accomplished.

March 12, 1781. Voted, and chose Mr. Richard Shute, Lieut. Abijah Hastings, and Mr. Samuel Floyd a committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety.<sup>22</sup>

March 12, 1781. Chose Capt. Jonathan Green and Samuel Watts, a Committee to meet at Dedham on a Conference. [I have not yet learned the purpose of this conference.]<sup>23</sup>

The matter of unequal taxation perpetually occurs in Chelsea affairs; and this time in the concrete form of comparison with that of other towns, as follows:

<sup>21</sup> Town Rec., ii. 54.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 57, 62.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 62.

1781

An account of how much Several towns are taxed  
on the thousand pound in the Valuation

	£	s	d	Chelsea.	Lynn.	Malden.
Boston,	56	0	0	94 Rateable Polls.	517	202.
Roxbury,	8	18	6	48 houses, . . . . .	230, 55s.	98, 60s.
Dorchester,	8	1	1	42 Barns, . . . . .	210, 20s.	102, 20s.
Braintree,	9	10	9	No Stores. . . . .	110, 6s.	90, 6s.
Waymouth,	4	6	1	1 Mill, . . . . .	4, 80s.	3, 100s.
Hingham,	5	10	0	860 acres of mowing, 25s.	1,802, 12s.	430, 13s.
Cohasset,	2	8	5	800 acres of tillage, 20s.	1,000, 10s.	390, 10s.
Dedham,	8	4	8	1,574 acres of meadow, 9s.	1,611, 7s.	950, 7s.
Wrentham,	4	10	0	2,100 acres of pasture, 10s.	4,972, 8s.	2515, 3s 8d.
Brookline,	8	10	6	800 acres of woodland, 140s.	700, 70s.	2811, 80s.
Needham,	8	9	7			
Milton,	4	6	7			
Medfield,	2	15	0	4,684.	10,084.	7114.
Stoughton,	6	10	4	Valuation, 1781.		
Stoughtonham,	2	14	8	Chelsea, 4684 acres.		
Medway,	8	8	4	Lynn, 10084 acres.		
Bellingham,	1	15	0	Malden, 7114 acres.		
Hull,	0	14	0			
Walpole,	2	16	0			
Chelsea,	2	16	6			
Franklin,	8	5	0			
Foxborough,	1	8	7			
Lynn,	6	6	0			
Malden,	2	16	10			

1781, Sept. 19. Granted £14: 8: 0, to pay the Interest of Mr. Sherman's Bond.<sup>24</sup>

January 3, 1782. "Voted, that they think they are almost Duple taxed to other ajasant towns."<sup>25</sup>

"Voted to chuse a Committee of 5 persons to pertition to the General Court for abatement of their taxes."<sup>26</sup>

Chose Capt. Jonathan Green, Samuel Watts, Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Richard Shute and Capt. Samuel Sprague.<sup>27</sup>

It would not be safe to assume, as I gladly would, that the following vote, and others of the like character, were the unprompted action of the town; for many other towns in remote parts of the state passed like votes in almost identical words. They probably were passed on the suggestion of that arch-patriot, Samuel Adams, whose special activity was aroused by the vital importance of the fisheries.

<sup>24</sup> Town Rec., ii. 66. This matter will frequently recur, but I have not learned its origin.  
<sup>25</sup> Ibid., ii. 67.  
<sup>26</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>27</sup> Ibid.

3 January, 1782. Voted to instruct their representative to do the best of his abilities to retain fishery to the Northern States, if there should be a treaty for Peace.<sup>28</sup>

23rd January, 1782. To the Hon'ble Senate and Hon'ble House of Representatives in General Court assembled, this 23d of January, 1782. The Petitions of Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts, Samuel Sargeant, Jonathan Green, and Richard Shute, in behalf of the town of Chelsea, humbly Shew that when the British army was in Boston, the Greater part of the Inhabitants of the town of Chelsea were ordered by General Washington to Remove their Stocks of Cretures Back from their farms, by which means they Lost Some of their Cattle, horses, and Sheep, and the Rest almost Starved, and also they Lost the Greater part of the feed of their farms, and their Corn, Sause, and fruit was Distroyed by the Soldiers of our army Very Considerably, and about half the Buildings of our town were Greatly Damaged, and Some of them pull'd Down and Burnt, none of which are well Repaired or Rebuilt to this Day; and many of them are not worth Repairing; also much of the fences of the town were Burnt by said Soldiers, and our farms Laid Common thereby; and although Several towns that Suffered in Like manner were abated part of their State tax for Several years after, but Chelsea was not abated one penny, although Chelsea Suffered about as much in proportion to their number and Value as some of them towns Did: when the Valuation was taken about the year 1772 there was part of our town, Called pleasant point, that had about twenty Good Dwelling-houses, some stores, ware-houses, and Barns, and Some Vessels at that place for Carrying on the fishiry Business, and their was at that part of the town about twenty families, and as many Rateable polls able to pay publick taxes; all Said Stores, warehouses, Barns, and Vessels are Lost and Gon, or of Little or no worth, and Great part of said Dwelling-houses are torn or fallen Down, and those few that Remain are so torn to pieces and out of Repair, that their is not any fit for the poorest of people to Live in; so that their is but two families and two Rateable polls that are able to pay any publick taxes there. Considering all these Disadvantages, to our Great Surprise when the Last Valuation was taken, when we thought we might Resonably have expected, Considering how much our town was Lessened, to have had an abatement in our State tax of ten or fifteen shillings on the thousand pounds, but to our astonishment we find that there is Eighteen Shillings in the thousand pound put on our town, more than what we paid

*Ans.  
over  
me*

<sup>28</sup> Town Rec., ii. 68.



in the time of prosperity in the year 1772, when before our tax was high, when the town was worth a Seventh or Eighth part more than it is now: But, as we find that the hon'ble Committee on Valuation Included our town in the six next adjacent towns to Boston, as though we were as advantagesly Situated to Carry our produce into Boston market as the adjacent towns on the other side of Boston, and so put Considerable on our town for that Reason; whereas it Costs our Inhabitants about Double the Cost to Carry their produce into Boston than it Does those people on the other Side that Live eight or ten miles from Boston, as we don't Raise so much Grain as is Consumed within our town: Our English hay is the principle article we have to procure money with, and we have on an Everage two or three miles to Carry it on Carts to be Served, and then it costs one fifth part of the price at the market for Serveing and Boating it to Boston; by Reason whereof, a Considerable part of our hay is Carried to Lynn, Salem, and Marvelhead, and Some Round through Malden, Medford, Cambridge, and Roxbury, twenty miles, and we are so Distant that we have not the advantage of Carrying home a Lode of Dung, when we have unloded our hay, which makes our farms poor, and those on the other side of Boston that are near make their farms Rich by Carrying out Inrichment for their Lands from Boston; and as we have So Costly, Long, uncertain, and hazardous a ferry to pass over to Boston, with our other produce, or to Carry it twenty miles to Boston, or fourteen or fifteen miles to Salem or marvelhead, where we Do Carry the Greater half of our produce, that we Can Spare; for which Reason, our Land is of as Small worth as though they Lay fourteen or fifteen miles from Boston; for Instance, the Last farm that was Sold in Chelsea within one mile of the meeting-house after it had been on Sale near Seven years, which said farm, that Contained 414 acres, was Sold for twelve hundred and fifty pounds Starlin, which Exclusive of the Value of the Buildings thereon, was not more than three pound per acre, and the other Land in Chelsea is Generally Sold much after the Same Rate, Some for more and Some for Less: Above one third part of the Land in our town is Salt Marsh, which Bares but one Crop in a year, and Some hundred acres thereof Does not Bare half a tun on an acre, one year with another, which will but barly pay for Giting the Same; besides, the Beaches annually Brake in upon our marshes and cover some of them with Stones, and the waves of the Sea wears away Some of our upland, which makes our town Less, inasmuch as we are not favoured with the Books of Valuation we are not able to Say how much per



cent. we pay more than other towns, but compairing our town's former and Later taxes with the former and Later taxes of the Neighbouring towns, we find that our town is, in the Last State tax, more than Sixteen times so much as it was in the State tax ten or twelve years ago, and the towns of Lynn, Malden, and Reading, that are next ajoyning to Chelsea, are not eleven times so much in the Last State tax as they were ten or twelve years ago, and, although there is Less put upon the County of Suffolk in the Last Valuation than formerly, yet Compairing with the other towns in the Same County of Suffolk with our town, we find that the town of Medfield, that is not Eleven times so much as they were in the year 1770, and that the town of Bellingham is not Seven times so much in the Last State tax as they were in the year 1770, and the town of Boston, also are but Seven times so much in the Last State tax as they were in said year 1772; and a number of other towns in the County of Suffolk are taxed in about the Same manner; and further the town of Boston, before the present war, paid above forty-two times as much as Chelsea, but now the town of Boston does not pay twenty times so much as Chelsea does, we suppose that those towns of Boston, Medfield, Bellingham, Lynn, Malden, and Reading are all taxed Right, but it might be Certain that Chelsea has been taxed Very Wrong for a Great number of years past, or Else are now: Very extraordinarily to[o], we must think that a Great part of the Land in the neighbouring towns to Chelsea is of as much Value as the Land in Chelsea, though they are not taxed but about half so much as the Lands in Chelsea are, it was said by a Gentleman that hired Noodle's Island, that one farm in Chelsea was Rated more to the State in the year 1780, than Said Great Island was, though said Island was worth more than any three of the Best farms in Chelsea, which we Did not believe; that one farm in Chelsea was Rated more than Said Island, but upon Inquiry we found it to be true: as the town of Chelsea have hired Considerable of money to pay their publick charges, which the town now owes, and are not now able to pay it, for the town of Chelsea has all along Since the present war Seasonably, by hireing money and otherways, Complied with and Done Every thing towards the war that they were Called upon for by authority untill now. But as our town are Sattisfied that they are (we Conclude, through a mistake) burdened with a much heavier State tax then our proportion Compaired with other towns, and than we are able to pay, and as we Conclude the occasion of this heavy burden being Laid on our town happened through a mistake in not Calculating the Value

of our town Right, By abating so much of our State tax as shall make our town's taxes equail to other towns, and so to Remain untill another Valuation shall be taken.

All these things Considered, we Cannot but be fully Sattisfied that this Hon'ble Court will Immediately Rectify Such a plain and Evedent mistake, and in your Great wisdom will Relieve our town by abating so much of our State tax as shall make our town's Circumstunces Equail with other towns: that we may not Ruined, Sink under our present heavy burdens, which we must unless Released; which your humble petitioners, as in Duty bound, Shall ever pray.

This petition appears to have received favorable action of the General Court at the next session, in a Resolve (Chap. 118 a), approved November 2, 1782:

*On the Petitions of the towns of Dorchester, Cohasset, and Chelsea, setting forth that they are set too high on the last Valuation, and praying that they may be abated, —*

*Resolved.* That twelve Shillings be abated to the Town of Dorchester, four shillings to the Town of Cohasset, and three shillings to the Town of Chelsea, in the Thousand pounds, on the said Valuation amounting in the whole to Nineteen Shillings. These abatements, by the same Resolve, were apportioned to certain other towns in specified rates.<sup>29</sup>

While Chelsea was endeavoring to relieve herself from what she regarded as unequal taxation by the State, her records show an equitable disposition to meet cases of hardship among her own citizens from local taxation, and I cite a few among many cases, selecting two which record interesting facts which have not otherwise come within my notice:

1782, March 14. Voted to forgive Mr. Bootman's two sons in Captivity their poll tax in Mr. Shute's List.<sup>30</sup>

March 21. Voted to forgive John Butman's rates in Capt. Pratt's List.

May 21. Voted to abate William Boardman's part of the tax for schooling his children the present year.<sup>31</sup>

"Voted to abate William Boardman, Jr's, rates while in

<sup>29</sup> Supplement to The Acts and Resolves, 1780-1784, i. 128.

<sup>30</sup> Town Rec., ii. 70.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, 73.

captivity." [Bootman, Butman, and Boardman, may be of the same family.] <sup>82</sup>

Dec. 30. Voted to abate John Pratt, 2d's, poll tax in William Boardman's List, while he was in captivity.<sup>83</sup>

1783, April 7. Voted to abate Collector Joseph Pratt so much of his collections as he loses by the New Emission Bills that he has taken for taxes as Collector, which, he says, is forty New Emission Dollars that were emitted by other States.<sup>84</sup>

*Votes at the gubernatorial election.*

April 1, 1782. To choose a Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and six Senators, agreeable to the constitution of this State.

For Governor, 24 votes, for his Excellency John Hancock unanimous. For Lieutenant-Governor, 18 votes for Hon. Azor Orne, and 4 votes for Hon. Samuel Holton.

For Senators, 18 votes, for Hon. Jeremiah Powell.

18	"	"	"	John Pitts.
17	"	"	"	Benj. White.
15	"	"	"	Cotton Tufts.
14	"	"	"	Benj. Austin.
14	"	"	"	Samuel Niles.
4	"	"	"	Richard Cranch.
4	"	"	"	Jabez Fisher.
4	"	"	"	Increase Sumner. <sup>85</sup>

The action of the town, in regard to the Tory refugees, like that in regard to the fisheries, appears to have been on the suggestion of the Boston Committee of Correspondence.

1783, March 10. Lieut. Abijah Hastings, Samuel Floyd, and Joshua Cheever were chosen of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety.<sup>86</sup>

12 May, 1783. Voted to transfer the letter sent to Chelsea from Boston [to the] committee of correspondence.

Voted, That in the opinion of this town it is utterly incompatible with the Dignity and Safety of this Commonwealth that any of those persons that shall come under the denomination of Refugees should ever be admitted to the privilege of citizenship among us, and our Representative is hereby Instructed to act in conformity to this vote in the General Court.

1784, March 8. Chose Joshua Cheever, Samuel Floyd, and

<sup>82</sup> Town Rec., ii. 73.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.*, 77, 100.

<sup>84</sup> *Ibid.*, 81.

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*, 72.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*, 79.

Abijah Hastings Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety.<sup>37</sup>

May 11, 1784. Voted, Mr. Payson for the town's Representative, but he refused with his reasons; then chose Mr. John Sale, Jr., but he desired to be excused. Voted no more upon the matter.<sup>38</sup>

1787, April 5. Capt. James Stower refused to take the Oath of Allegiance, as town treasurer, and Mr. Caleb Pratt was chosen instead and took the oath.<sup>39</sup>

1787, Dec. 3. The new Constitution (of the United States) being read, voted, Rev. Phillips Payson be a delegate to the Convention at the State House in Boston on the second Wednesday, of January next, to confer upon it.<sup>40</sup>

August 6, 1788. That the Selectmen put in a Petition to the General Court, to see if they will abate the fine for not sending a Representative.<sup>41</sup>

The new government under the Federal Constitution was to take effect March 4, 1789, and it became necessary for the people to elect a President and Vice-President, by Electors, and Representatives by direct vote. Senators were chosen by State Legislatures. Accordingly, by order of the General Court the town voted December 18, 1788, and cast twelve votes for Samuel Adams, and seven for Oliver Wendell for representative; and for two Electors, — Benjamin Lincoln had thirteen, Cotton Tufts twelve, Thomas Dawes and Fisher Ames four each, and Oliver Wendell one.<sup>42</sup>

May 6, 1795. Town meeting, for the purpose of collecting the sentiment of the Town on the Necessity or Expediency of revising the Constitution, in order for Amendment. The question being put, "Shall the Constitution of this Commonwealth be revised," voted unanimously in the Negative. Had eighteen votes.<sup>43</sup>

May 4, 1796. Samuel Cary, Abijah Hastings, and James Floyd a committee, to attend to the affairs of the town respecting the General Court of this Commonwealth.<sup>44</sup>

In 1815, the people of Chelsea appear to have become about evenly divided between the Federal and Republican parties,

<sup>37</sup> Town Rec., ii. 82, 89.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, 91.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, 106.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, 108.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, 113.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, 113.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*, 143.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, 148.

and at the election for governor in April, Samuel Dexter, the Republican candidate, had thirty-six votes, and Caleb Strong, the Federal, thirty-seven.<sup>45</sup>

April, 1821. Votes of the town on the constitutional amendments proposed by the Convention of 1820 were passed.<sup>46</sup>

<sup>45</sup> Town Rec., iii. 34.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, 103.

## CHAPTER LI

## CHELSEA BRIDGE AND SALEM TURNPIKE

**T**HIS enterprise was started in 1795 or 1796, and an Act of the General Court was obtained in 1801.<sup>1</sup> Moses Brown, of Beverly, was chairman of the committee for the petitioners.

In a letter to Brown by William H. Sumner, June 5, 1801, he strongly urged that the Salem Turnpike should run through East Boston, and so connect with Boston by bridge. The chief argument for the adoption of this plan was that, instead of running through Charlestown, it was the saving of three quarters of a mile in distance, in time, and the toll of Charlestown Bridge. But the scheme did not find favor.

A few years earlier it was proposed to build a bridge from Noddle's Island to Chelsea, and a ferry to Boston, and this project was commended in the *Massachusetts Mercury*, June 7, 1796, by a "Bostonian."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Approved March 6, 1802, being Chapter 63, Acts, 1801. The name was "The Salem Turnpike & Chelsea Bridge Corporation."

<sup>2</sup> This writer suggested that as a bridge proposed from the east point of Charlestown to accommodate the eastern travellers would soon cause that part of that town "to be filled with wharves and inhabitants"; and more especially so, if a good turnpike-road be made the shortest route from Newhall's Tavern, in Lynn; thought, perhaps, that the object would be better attained, particularly for Boston and the eastern country, by erecting a bridge, at small expense, from Chelsea to Noddle's Island, and opening a good ferry from said Island to Boston. Some parts of that Island, he said, were extremely well calculated for dry docks, at very little expense, where vessels of any tonnage would be free from danger of fire or storms. He also suggested that if stores, with proper cellars, be erected, most of the heavy goods, and naval stores, particularly, would soon be deposited there for safety; and any branch of manufactures might be established, and in a short time a very considerable settlement would take place, which of course would extend the size of Boston, the Island being a part of it. These expectations of a writer, in the year 1796, have since been more than realized in respect to East Boston, and Charlestown, itself, which he feared, by the improvements proposed in 1796, would necessarily increase Charlestown to the detriment of Boston.

East Boston Company was incorporated, March 25, 1833, and the history of East Boston, as forming an important part of the city proper, began with its formation. Its object was that of improving Noddle's Island, which was its property. The permanent establishment of a ferry to the city was early deemed a matter of vital importance to the interests of the Island, and to aid the project a single-rail railroad was started in 1834, and crossed the marsh, in which the posts, sustaining the rail, were sunk; but the enterprise, in spite of its novelty, proved a failure. Next in time came the hotel, known as the Maverick House, and the Island soon became populous. The history of this land enterprise may be read with interest to-day. Manufacturing establishments were begun on a large scale, and numerous private dwellings were built.

General Sumner,<sup>3</sup> in Chapter XVI., under public improvements, gives a history of the ferries, beginning with the East Boston ferry. The trustees of the Winnisimmet Ferry, or Chelsea Ferry, objected to this new ferry, under the impression that it would injure the property of the Chelsea Ferry, and interfere with its ancient rights. The scheme of the East Boston Ferry was sustained, in emergencies, by the East Boston Company, and later by that company and the Eastern Railroad Company, and in 1852 it became the property of a new company known by the name of the "East Boston Ferry Company," and the City of Boston was at liberty, at any time during the continuance of its charter, to purchase it. Later, a new ferry, under the name of the "People's Ferry," was a second line of communication between the City and East Boston.

A bridge, called Chelsea Free Bridge, was built between East Boston and Chelsea over the creek between the two places, by the East Boston Company, whose history has been briefly given. On March 28, 1834, an act of incorporation was granted. The bridge was to be well built, and with a draw for the passage of vessels. "*Provided always*, that if, at any time hereafter, the proprietors of said bridge shall lay out, or cause to be laid out and made, any road from the Chelsea end of said bridge to any road whatsoever within the limits of the town

<sup>3</sup> History of East Boston.

of Chelsea, the inhabitants of said town shall never be chargeable with any cost or expense whatsoever for the laying out, making, repairing, or maintaining such road.”<sup>4</sup>

“Early in 1834, committees met on the part of the Salem Turnpike Corporation and the Chelsea Bridge Corporation, and made arrangements for the continuation of the road from the free bridge to the turnpike, thus opening a communication with Chelsea and the country north and east of it.”<sup>5</sup> The construction was begun in June, 1834, and it was opened to public travel in May, 1835. “The road from the bridge to the Salem Turnpike was called the ‘Eastern Avenue’; it was about  $1\frac{5}{8}$  miles long, and up to the time of its first public opening, had cost over \$12,000.”<sup>6</sup> The bridge eventually was taken by the city of Boston, and by Chelsea, one half by each, and laid out as a county road.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Sumner, 571.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 572.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 573.

<sup>7</sup> For more facts regarding this bridge see Sumner's History of East Boston, pp. 571-576.



## CHAPTER LII

## REV. DR. TUCKERMAN'S PASTORATE

**F**ROM the Church Records kept by Dr. Tuckerman,<sup>1</sup> the following items of ecclesiastical history are gathered:

At a regular church-meeting, held in the meeting-house, June 28, 1801, of which Rev. Peter Thacher, D.D., of Boston, was moderator, Mr. Joseph Tuckerman was unanimously chosen their pastor; and October 12, the town having concurred, Nov. 4 was appointed for the ordination, and the following churches were invited to assist: of Boston, Rev. Dr. Lathrop's, Rev. Dr. West's, Rev. Dr. Thacher's, and Rev. Dr. Eliot's; of Charlestown, Rev. Dr. Morse's; of Dedham, Rev. Mr. Thacher's; of Lynn, Rev. Mr. Thacher's; and of Malden, Rev. Mr. Green's. The ecclesiastical council met at the house of Mr. William Eustis, Nov. 4, 1801, chose Dr. West, moderator, and Mr. Aaron Green, scribe. Having examined the proceedings, and heard Mr. Tuckerman's confession of faith, it was voted to proceed to his ordination. The public performances were as follows: Introductory prayer, by Rev. Dr. Thacher; Sermon, by Rev. Mr. Thacher of Dedham, from Deut. 6, 6 and 7; Charge, by Rev. Dr. West; Fellowship of the Churches, by Rev. Mr. Green, and Concluding prayer, by Rev. Dr. Eliot.

Chelsea, Nov. 4, 1801.

Attest, AARON GREEN, Scribe.

<sup>1</sup> The following outline of his life is found in Drake's Biographical Dictionary: JOSEPH TUCKERMAN, D.D., H.U. 1824; a Unitarian clergyman and philanthropist, born Boston, Jan. 18, 1778; died Havana, April 20, 1840. Harvard University 1798. Ordained pastor of the church in Chelsea, Mass., Nov. 4, 1801, where he continued, till Nov. 4, 1826. He organized the Benevolent Fraternity of Churches for the support of a city mission called the "Ministry at Large," of which he became a minister. In this sphere he was distinguished for his untiring zeal, and for the success of his labors among the poor. In 1812 he was instrumental in organizing the first charitable society established in the United States for the religious and moral improvement of seamen. He wrote, and the society published, in furtherance of that object, eleven tracts. In 1830 he wrote an essay "On the Wages paid to Females," which gained a prize offered in Philadelphia. On his return from Europe, where he had promoted the organization of similar institutions, he published "Principles and Results of the Ministry at Large," 12mo., 1838. In 1811 he published "Seven Discourses on Miscellaneous Subjects."

Sabbath, Feb. 21, 1802. After divine service, informed the brethren that Miss Elizabeth Harris, Miss Sarah, and Miss Ann Cary, had expressed their desire to become members of our communion, and that if no objections should be made, they would, on the next Sabbath, be admitted.

Sabbath, 28 Feb., 1802. This day, the ordinance of the supper, which should in course have been administered, was necessarily omitted. A storm which began with the week, and which, except on Wednesday, has continued to this time (March 1), prevented the requisite preparations.

Sabbath, March 21, 1802. The women named under date of Feb. 21 were admitted to the communion of the church.<sup>2</sup>

The Chelsea Church was invited to assist in the ordination, or installation, of some of the most eminent clergymen in and about Boston, and I group the instances in the note below.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> As the first admissions to the Chelsea Church during Dr. Tuckerman's pastorate the fact is mentioned; but as Births, Baptisms, Marriages, Admissions to the church, and Deaths will be tabulated, special mention of either will be omitted; with the exception of that of Polly Harris, June 12, 1803, who, having expressed a desire to become a member in full communion, but being confined to a bed of sickness, by consent of the church, the ordinance was administered by Mr. Tuckerman; Deacon Cheever and Mr. Eustis being present as representatives of the church.

<sup>3</sup> Wednesday, June 1, 1803, William E. Channing, as pastor of the Federal Street Church, Boston. Deacons Harris and Cheever and Joshua Cheever, Jr., were delegates. Mr. Tuckerman gave the right hand of fellowship.

Sept. 26, 1804, Mr. Tuckerman, with Deacons Harris and Cheever and Mr. Hastings, Senr., as delegates, assisted in the ordination of William Frothingham, as pastor of the church in the West Parish in Lynn.

Jan. 6, 1805, the Brattle Street Church, in Boston, requested the assistance of the Chelsea Church in the ordination of Joseph Stevens Buckminster. Mr. Samuel Pratt and Deacon Harris, delegates.

June 7, 1807, Voted that Deacon Harris be the delegate to attend Mr. Tuckerman in the settlement of Mr. Henry Colman, in Hingham.

May 7, 1811, Voted to assist in the ordination of John Bartlett, in Marblehead, and that Deacons Harris and Floyd attend as delegates.

Sept. 9, 1813, Voted to accept the invitation of the first church in Lynn, on the 15th, for the ordination of Mr. Isaac Hurd. George Cary, delegate.

Nov. 21, 1813, Voted to accept the invitation of the North Church in Boston to assist in the ordination of Mr. Francis Parkman. George Cary, delegate.

Jan. 2, 1814, Voted to accept the invitation to assist in the ordination of Mr. Thomas B. Gannett over the society in Cambridge. Deacons Harris and Floyd, delegates.

Dec. 29, 1816, Voted to accept the invitation of the Second Church in

May 17, 1802. (Town's action.) Account (\$141.71) of the committee for the ordination of Rev. Mr. Tuckerman accepted. That \$500, for his salary, and \$200, for his first year's settlement, be assessed on the town for 1802.<sup>4</sup>

Boston to assist in the ordination of Henry Ware. Deacons Harris and Floyd, delegates.

April 12, 1818, Accepted the invitation of the Second Church of Charleston, to assist in the ordination of James Walker. Geo. Cary, delegate.

June 17. The church assisted in the ordination of John Gorham Palfrey, as minister of the Brattle Street Church, Boston.

June 21. Accepted the invitation of the First Church in Lynn, to join in the ordination of Mr. Otis Rockwood.

April 14, 1819. Assisted in the ordination of Mr. John Pierpont, in the Hollis Street Church, Boston. Deacon Floyd and Thomas G. Cary, delegates.

Oct. 31, 1819. The Church consented that Mr. Tuckerman should go to Charleston, S. C., to assist in the ordination of Mr. Gilman.

August 27, 1820. The Church voted to assist in the installation of Rev. James Flint as pastor of the East Church in Salem. George B. Cary, delegate.

Oct. 15, 1820. Voted to assist in the ordination of Mr. John Brazer, in the North Church in Salem. G. B. Cary, delegate.

Sept. 9, 1821. Read letter from the East Church and Society in Salem, asking us to assist in the installation of Rev. James Flint as their pastor. G. B. Cary, delegate.

March, 1822. Read an invitation from Mr. Samuel Joseph May, to unite with the other churches, in connexion with the ministers of the Boston Association, to ordain him, in the church in Chauncy Place, that he may take charge for six months of the Second Church in Brooklyn, and administer the ordinances of the gospel there. Voted to accept it.

Dec. 14, 1823. Accepted an invitation from the Church and Society in New Bedford, to assist in the ordination of Mr. Dewey. Dea. Floyd, delegate.

June 12, 1824. Read a letter from the Federal Street Church, Boston, under the care of Dr. Channing, to assist in the ordination of Ezra S. Gannett, as colleague pastor. Charles S. Cary and David Floyd, delegates.

Oct. 12. Invitation from the Second Congregational Society in Lynn, to join in the ordination of Samuel D. Green. Seth Copeland, delegate.

Nov. 21, 1824. Ordination of Mr. Upham, as colleague pastor of Dr. Prince, Salem. David Floyd, delegate.

Jan. 9, 1825. Invitation from the Unitarian Society in Philadelphia, to assist in the ordination of Mr. Furness. Could not go. Same day, letter from the Summer Street Church, Boston, to assist in the ordination of Mr. Young. Dea. Harris and C. S. Cary, delegates.

Jan. 30, 1825. Letters from the Twelfth Congregational Society in Boston, to join in the ordination of Mr. Barrett. Dea. Harris, delegate.

Same day: Letter from the First Independent Congregational Society in Salem, to assist in the installation of Mr. Colman. Mr. Copeland, delegate.

Nov. 5, 1826. A letter from the Purchase Street Congregational Society in Boston, inviting us to assist in the ordination of Mr. George Ripley. Mr. C. S. Cary, delegate.

<sup>4</sup> Town Rec., ii. 185.

March 7, 1803. The town voted that Rev. Mr. Tuckerman have liberty to build a pew in the Meeting-House in the place of the body seat in front of Mr. Joseph Pratt's pew, and improve the same, while continuing our minister.<sup>5</sup>

The town owned a pew in the Meeting-House, which it let yearly to the highest bidder at auction. I have noted these bids from 1804 to 1826, and they average \$5. [See Appendix at end of this chapter.]

Dec. 11, 1803. It has hitherto been a custom of the church in this place to omit the administration of the ordinance of the supper during the months of December and January. This day, I expressed to the church my desire for its continuance, which was readily and cordially granted.

March 3, 1806. At the request of Mr. Tuckerman the town voted unanimously that all future meetings of the town, for any other than religious purposes, shall be holden in the school-house, except when the numbers attending be so great, that they cannot be accommodated there.

June 22. Deacon Cheever sent in his resignation, and asked for a committee to settle his accounts. An honorable dismissal was unanimously granted, and instructed the committee which was chosen to express to him the gratitude of the church for his long and faithful services. The committee chosen were Dea. Harris, Mr. Hastings, and Mr. Samuel Pratt. Voted to defer the choice of another deacon to the next Sabbath.

In the afternoon a contribution of \$36.89 was made, for aiding the translation of the Scriptures into the languages of India.

June 29. The committee to settle the accounts of Dea. Cheever, reported that they found in his hands, \$67.27. Capt. James Floyd was chosen deacon with the exception of a single vote. He requested time to deliberate.

In consequence of the small contribution for aiding the translation of the Scriptures into the Indian languages, voted that \$13.11 of the church money be added, to make up \$50.

Deacon Cheever requested the Church to accept land enough behind the meeting-house and contiguous to it for a large tomb; or in future to be appropriated to any purpose they shall think proper.

May 4, 1807. The Town's pew in the meeting-house let to Mr. John Farrington, for one year from this date, for \$5.

<sup>5</sup> Town Rec., ii. 190.

May 8, 1809. Let to John S. Tewksbury for \$6.75.\*

Nov. 1, 1809. Admitted Miss Priscilla Belcher to full communion. The service was performed in the school-house at Pullin Point, the deacons being appointed to represent the church. On this afternoon I closed the services at the Point for this season. They were commenced in the spring of 1804, and have been continued regularly.

April 21, 1811. Belknap's Psalms and Hymns were read in public worship for the first time in this town — Watts's have hitherto been used.

June 23, 1811. This afternoon we had a contribution for the sufferers by the late fire in Newbury-Port, and collected \$67.77; the greatest sum, I believe, ever obtained by a contribution in this place.

August 25, 1816. Voted, on motion of Deacon Harris, "that a committee of three be chosen to act as there may hereafter be occasion with the authority usually delegated to church committees." Voted, that Deacons Harris and Floyd, and Thomas G. Cary, be of this committee.

[Mem. The Rev. Dr. Kirkland officiated as moderator on this occasion; in the absence of the Reverend and beloved pastor of the Church, then in England for the benefit of his health.]

"Dec. 1816. From long inattention to my health, I became almost entirely prostrated by dyspepsia. My lungs were enfeebled, and copious perspiration was day and night wasting my strength. Dr. Warren advised a voyage, and with my beloved wife I embarked on the last day of June; arrived at Gravesend on the 28th of July; and reembarked at Liverpool on the 3d of October of the same year for my country and home, where I arrived on the 7th of November."

Nov. 24. In consequence of my indisposition not being wholly removed, and my strength not entirely restored, the Parish voted this day that there should be but one public service in the church through the months of winter.

Oct. 19, 1817. At a meeting of the church after divine service, having taken into consideration the expediency of having a stove in the meeting-house, it was motioned by the pastor, seconded by Deacon Harris and voted unanimously, that the church committee be and hereby are empowered and requested in the name of the church in this place to offer the town from the church funds, to purchase and have erected a stove in the meeting-house suitable

\* This custom of letting the town's pew to the highest bidder was continued for some years.

for warming it in winter; on the condition, that the town will keep said stove in good repair, and supply it with fuel at the town's expense. [See appendix at end of this chapter.]

The church committee to ask for a meeting of the town, to act on this proposition of the church; and in case the town accepts it, to have the stove erected as soon as may be.

The period at which we have arrived in Chelsea history was one in which the different schools of ecclesiastical opinions were assuming positions which widely separated them; and since whatever illustrates this separation is of historical interest, not to be overlooked, I yield considerable space to an interesting case.

Nov. 9, 1817. I requested the brethren of the church to meet at my house on Wednesday evening at 6 o'clock.

Wednesday evening, Nov. 12th. At a meeting of the brethren of the church at my house this evening I stated to them, that the cause of calling them together was, a desire expressed to me by Mr. Amos Sargeant of Malden, in behalf of himself and Alice, his wife, to join in communion with the church of Christ in this place; that it was well-known to all of them that Mr. Sargeant and his wife had been refused admission into the church in Malden; that Mr. Sargeant laid before me the grounds of this refusal; and that we were now to determine whether notwithstanding this rejection we would receive them to partake with us of the Lord's supper. And that we might enter upon and pursue our deliberations in the spirit of the gospel of Christ, it became us to look up to God for His presence and for the sure guidance of His word and spirit.

Our prayers having been offered, I informed the brethren that I had written to the Rev. Mr. Green of Malden, requesting an extract from his church records, stating the cause or causes of the rejection of Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant's request to join in christian communion with the church in Malden; and inquiring whether any objections had been made against Mr. Sargeant's moral character. The following is a copy of the reply of Mr. Green.

"May 20th, 1817. The brethren of the church of Christ in Malden, having been notified on the previous Lord's Day, met at the Parsonage house to confer together on the expediency of receiving Amos Sargeant and Alice, his wife, who have been propounded, but to whose admission objections have been made, into our communion. After debate on the subject, in which the prin-

cial objection urged was, that they did not give satisfactory evidence of their having experienced a work of grace on their hearts, the brethren voted to ask the opinion of some of the neighboring ministers on the subject.

A true copy from record.

Attest: AARON GREEN,  
Pastor of the Congregational  
Church in Malden.

"Dear Sir: The above I think is all that can be interesting to you on this unpleasant subject. Respecting Capt. Sargeant's moral character, I know of nothing which in my view would disqualify him for church membership. — Your sincere friend and brother, A. GREEN."

"Saturday evening, Nov. 8th, 1817."

I then stated to the brethren that Mr. Sargeant, having refused a reference of the business to neighboring ministers, for he knew to whom it was to be referred, preferred for the present to withdraw his application. Here it appears that, the whole ground of the rejection of Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant, "was, that they did not give satisfactory evidence of having experienced a work of grace on their hearts"; and Mr. Sargeant had stated to me that *his* evidence, — for he only, it appears, was summoned and tried, no notice having been taken of his wife, — was unsatisfactory because he could not say at what time he had been converted.<sup>1</sup>

Some months after this rejection of Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant, some of the brethren in Malden, very much regretting that Mr. and Mrs. S. had been refused the enjoyment with them of the Lord's supper, requested that another meeting of the church might be called to revise their doings at the former meeting; and, if it should be deemed expedient, to rescind their vote concerning Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant. The brethren met; and having revised their doings, agreed to abide by their former decision. Mr. S. now consented for himself and his wife to join with the church in taking counsel of Dr. Morse of Charlestown, and of Mr. Emerson of Reading. These gentlemen met with the brethren of the church in Malden; and Mr. Sargeant, having been called and examined, Dr. Morse and Mr. Emerson found, that, which was well-known before, by his own confession, Mr. Sargeant believed in the

<sup>1</sup> I think it proper to inform my successors, into whose hands these records may fall, that my brother, Mr. Green, was uniformly opposed to the measures of the church in Malden on this subject. One bigoted man, however, had influence enough to obtain a majority.



final *restoration* of all mankind to the favor of God and to future happiness. On this ground, they determined that without inquiring any further they deemed it right that churches acknowledging the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Assembly's Shorter Catechism as their grounds of doctrine and discipline should not receive into their communion any one holding this doctrine;\* and the church in Malden, having been commended for what they had done, Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant were again rejected. These were the circumstances in which Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant made their application to me.

In examining these facts, it appeared that Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant had been refused admission to the church in Malden, in May last, because "they could not give satisfactory evidence of having experienced a work of grace on their hearts"; or in other words because Mr. S. could not say at what time he was converted; — that Dr. Morse and Mr. Emerson had sanctioned this rejection, not from dissatisfaction on the subject of Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant's experience, but because Mr. S. believed in the final restoration of mankind. On each of these grounds of decision we proceeded to deliberate.

The first inquiry to be answered was, have we a right of requiring of one who wishes to join with us in partaking of the Lord's supper, that he should be able to tell the time of his conversion? It was replied by one and another of the brethren, 1st, that it is a great thing for anyone to say that he is truly converted; that many have been deceived in attributing to the spirit of God, what afterwards, it appeared, could not have been a work of the spirit; and therefore that men should be very careful not to be too confident of their conversion. In the second place, that the minds and hearts of men are very differently affected by the means and motives which God has appointed for bringing them to Himself, even in cases in which we have equal reason to suppose that a work of grace on the heart is actually experienced; that God operates variously; sometimes, in a manner so sudden and striking as to arrest the attention, not of the person alone who is particularly affected, but of those around him; sometimes, in a manner so silent, gradual, and unimposing, that a very deep and solemn sense of the truth and power and excellence of religion is felt and acknowledged and exhibited in the life, even where no particular circumstance can be fixed on from which to derive a

\* Mr. S. very explicitly stated to these gentlemen, that he was not a Universalist in the common sense of that term; but a believer in the doctrine of a *final restoration of the wicked*.



date of the time of conversion. In the 3rd place, that we are not and cannot be judges of the heart; that *visible christianity*, or a conformity of life to the profession made, is the best evidence we have a right of requiring or can possess that another had experienced a work of grace on his heart; that the actual sincerity of any profession could be known only to God; and that if a man appeared to us so far to be sincere that his temper and conduct seemed to be consistent with the spirit of the gospel, we ought to hope that he is indeed a christian, and on this ground to receive him into christian fellowship. For these reasons, and having received a very favorable report of Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant, it was unanimously voted that we do not think Mr. Sargeant's desire of being propounded for admission into the church of Christ in this place ought to be rejected because he cannot say at what particular time he was converted.

The second circumstance to be considered was, that Mr. Sargeant acknowledged his belief in the final *restoration* of all mankind to happiness. This was the ground of his rejection by Dr. Morse and Mr. Emerson, who refer to the doctrine and discipline of the Westminster confession and the Assembly's shorter catechism. It was agreed by all, that we do not receive this confession and catechism or any other creed or catechism of human fabrication as the ground of our doctrine or discipline; that our first and last and only resort on these subjects is, to *the Scriptures*. In regard to the doctrine professed by Mr. Sargeant, it was observed first, that it is not acknowledged by the church of Christ in this place. Mr. Sargeant, knowing this circumstance, asks us to admit him to the Lord's table. The question then is, can we acknowledge him as a brother in Christ and receive him to christian fellowship while he differs from us in his faith concerning the final condition of the impenitently wicked? It was said, that the righteous and the wicked are and will be all in the hands of God; that, although we differently interpret the expressions of the divine word concerning the final condition of the wicked, we did not see that a man, acknowledging, as Mr. Sargeant does, the awful punishment of the wicked in the future life, should be rejected from the Lord's table because he did not think that punishment would be eternal. For in receiving him to christian communion with us we do but admit him, with ourselves, to the enjoyment of the means of grace. He acknowledges, with us, the inspiration of the scriptures which he promises to make the rule of his faith and conduct; he professes sincere repentance before God for all his sins, resolving in reliance on His grace unfeignedly to forsake them; he engages faithfully to study the scriptures that he may

know the will of God in Christ Jesus; and in daily prayer to seek the guidance of God's holy spirit, that he may be enabled to walk in the commands and ordinances of the gospel blameless. Thus he gives up himself to God in an everlasting covenant through the mediation of Jesus Christ. And shall we say that with these professions and these engagements he must necessarily be an unworthy communicant, and must at last be rejected of the Lord? Shall we say that we cannot admit him to the enjoyment with us of this means of grace? For we consider the Lord's supper to be a means and not the end of religion. In the second place, we are often and most impressively admonished by our religion not to judge, censure, and condemn our brother; that we are not to exercise dominion over faith, but to be helpers of each other's joy; that we are always to remember that every one must bear his own burden, and must give account of himself to God; and that God, or Christ, is alone the Judge.

We consider, therefore, that we should directly violate both the letter and the spirit of the gospel when we exercise that judgment of our brother as to refuse him the enjoyment with ourselves of a christian privilege, merely because he does not agree with us on a single article, which we do not find in the new Testament was on any occasion made a condition of admission to the Lord's table. We remember the solemn words of the apostle, "Why dost thou judge thy brother, and why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall stand before the judgment seat of Christ." Leaving judgment then to him, and judging ourselves rather, and feeling our own unworthiness, and our entire dependence on the mercy of our God and redeemer for the forgiveness of our own errors and sins, we feel that in receiving a brother under such circumstances to christian communion with us we do but exercise at best the meekness which becomes disciples of Christ, and the forbearance which we hope to obtain from our judge. — In the third place we considered that, much as is ascribed to faith in the New Testament, and important as is a right faith, *charity* is a still higher grace; that our Lord exercised this charity towards his disciples while they had many errors; that we know the apostles had many errors concerning himself, the objects of his mission, his death, and the nature of his kingdom, when he administered to them the last supper; that we may ourselves be in error on some of the doctrines of religion; and that we could not therefore consider, what we suppose to be the error of our brother as justifying us in refusing to him this great and invaluable privilege.

These reasons having been given, and each brother having been requested in turn to give his opinions, whether on account of this

article of his faith the request of Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant should be rejected, each one thought that it should not.

The character of Mr. Sargeant, well-known to several of the brethren, having been considered, it was moved, seconded, and unanimously voted, that Mr. and Mrs. Sargeant be propounded for admission to the church of Christ in this place.

In passing this vote the brethren do not express or imply any indifference concerning articles of faith. But they have acted on the belief that for any peculiarities of his faith every one is accountable only to his own conscience and to God; "that sincere repentance towards God, and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ," are the great requisites of admission to the Lord's table; that Christians ought to love one another, and charitably to indulge the hopes of the gospel concerning each other, when they cannot agree in their views of some of the doctrines of the gospel; that in joining in christian communion they do not become responsible for every article of each other's faith; but in this act above all others where differences exist, exercise that "charity," which is "the bond of perfectness"; that our profession of Christ at his table is not the end of religion, but one of its means, and as we think in some of its tendencies, the most important; and a means designed, not for those only who are certain that they believe all which is to be believed, and that no other faith than their own can be right, but by bringing us nearer to Christ, and by uniting us with him in the most solemn and affectionate engagements, that it is a means as well of obtaining a truly evangelical faith as of a holy life and conversation. They think themselves therefore in this decision to be approved by the word of God; and sensible of their own liability to error commend themselves wholly to His mercy, for their hopes of acceptance.

Nov. 12th, 1817. JOSEPH TUCKERMAN, Pastor of the church,  
and Moderator of the meeting.

Nov. 17, 1817. The town voted to have sheds built on the Common about the Meeting-House by individuals; to build to any number, but not to exceed twenty-five, and that those that build, be under the direction of a Committee chosen for that purpose.\*

Oct. 17, 1819. The church committee was requested to deposit the money of the church, then in the hands of Deacon Harris, in the Savings Bank in Boston, that interest upon it may be accumulating. The sum so deposited was \$135.

April 30, 1820, after the communion service, the pastor mentioned that Edward Wait, a brother in the church, was old, poor,

\* Town Rec., iii. 65.

and very infirm; and a proper object of the church's charity. He proposed that a contribution be collected at the close of the afternoon service, which contribution amounted to \$19.33.

April 4, 1822. A contribution of \$46.40, was made for Mr. Daniel Pratt, Jr., who was accidentally shot by Mr. Munroe, of Boston, and lost the sight of his right eye.

April 12, 1823, Dr. Tuckerman says, that, "Mrs. Hasey, now in her 97th year, informs me, that this church was built while she was absent from this town, between the time of the ninth, and eleventh year of her age. It has, therefore, stood about 86 years." If this was the case, it is singular that no mention is made in the Boston town records, Chelsea being then a part of Boston. On page 185, we have an account of the raising of a meeting-house there, only 27 years before the erection of the building, spoken of by Mrs. Hasey — a short time for it to fall into decay.<sup>10</sup>

July 27, 1823. At the town meeting, last spring, it was voted, 1st, that \$500 be raised for painting and otherwise repairing the meeting-house; and, the steeple having been found to be too much decayed to be worth repair, it was voted, that the steeple should be taken down, and a cupola erected; and that the committee which had been appointed to provide for, and superintend the repairs, should have discretionary power to raise and expend such sums as they might think to be proper for the work. The house has consequently been painted and repaired, within and without. The expense incurred has been a little more than \$800. The old steeple and the refuse lumber has sold for \$50. Capt. John Pratt, of Boston, who owns one of the pews, gave \$33. Each owner of a pew paid for the painting of his pew; and thus has been obtained, \$60. And to-day the church voted to give to the town from our little fund, \$50, in aid of the general expense of the work.<sup>11</sup>

Nov. 14, 1824. Voted, that Mr. Daniel Pratt, Junr., who has raised by subscription, \$40.25, for the support of a singing-school,

<sup>10</sup> See Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 62.

<sup>11</sup> The church records, under date of 1857, contain an entry not signed by any clerk, from which the following is an extract: "It" [the church edifice] was similar to the church edifices of that day; entrance at the side; galleries on three sides; pulpit opposite the entrance; two tiers of windows. It fronted north, nearly. The last service in the building was 17th August, 1856, and workmen commenced the alteration on the next day. The edifice was turned round about a quarter of a circle, and entirely remodelled at an expense of about \$3,300. It was dedicated on Thursday, the 15th Jan., 1857. Dr. Gannett, of Boston, preached the sermon, and W. O. Moseley made the dedicatory prayer.

Before anything was done to the building a drawing was taken of it, which was lithographed, and probably can be seen in most of the families connected with the society.

be permitted at the closing of the school to draw any sum less than \$15 from the treasury of the church, to make up the salary of the singing master, and to defray any necessary incidental expenses of the school.

Feb. 13, 1825. The pastor informed the church, that the choir of singers wished to possess a Bass Viol for public worship; that the cost of a good Viol will be \$25; and that \$14.80 had been raised by subscription. Also that Psalm books were wanting for the Singing Gallery. The church voted, 1st, that Deacon Harris be authorized to pay from the church treasury, \$10.25, to make up the sum of \$25 for the purchase of a Viol; and to advance the sum also that will purchase 8 or 10 Books for the Singing Gallery.

July 3, 1825. The pastor proposed to the church, the case of the widow Vial, now of Saugus, but a member of the Chelsea church. She is now 93 years of age, very poor, and dependent on relations who are not able to support her. She begs assistance from this church. Voted unanimously to give to her from the church funds the sum of \$20.

July 2, 1826. Dr. Tuckerman represented to brethren, the state of the Unitarian Church in Calcutta, and the proposition which had been made for its aid from Unitarian churches in England and America, and his desire that the Chelsea church should contribute; and it was unanimously voted that about \$30 in the hands of the deacons should be given to the object.

Sept. 7, 1826. At the request of Dr. Tuckerman there was a meeting of the brethren at his house, to receive a communication from him, asking for a dissolution of his pastoral relations to the church and society in Chelsea. At the time appointed Dr. Tuckerman set forth at length his reasons, the state of his health, which compelled him to make the request. The matter was referred to a committee, which reported a resolution for a mutual council. This was adopted.

Oct. 1, 1826. At a church meeting it was stated that some of the parish had expressed a desire that when a call was to be given to any gentleman to be their minister, the whole society, instead of the church alone, should be joined in the call. After some discussion the subject was unanimously postponed.

April 13, 1828. At a church meeting, a paper was read by the officiating minister, signed by Deacon Joseph Harris, his mother and sisters, Seth Copeland and wife, Mary Copeland, Nabby Hall, Oliver Pratt and wife, David Floyd and wife, and Elizabeth Cheever, all members of the church, proposing a separation, and requesting a dismissal from the church.

The matter was deferred, and on the 27th it was unanimously voted that the church "would not act upon it"; so no dismissal was granted.

No reason being assigned for the request or the refusal, it is mainly conjectural. It is well-known, however, that at this time a reaction had set in on the part of the more orthodox members of the church, from the departure from the old Orthodox doctrines in the direction of Unitarian views, which had become more explicit.

Perhaps this reaction had some connection with the following vote of the town, October 22, 1827: The town refused "by a large majority the petition of David Floyd, Joseph Harris and others, for the use of the Brick School-House, in which to hold meetings for public worship."<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Town Rec., iii. 179, 180, 181.

The reader may ask why in the history of the town so much prominence has been given to the history of the Church; but the present generation, which sees a half-dozen, it may be, churches in the same town, may not understand, that, until "the separation of Church and State," in the early part of the nineteenth century, legally there could be only one church in a town, and that church was the town church, to which the town stood in the same relation as the modern religious society does to the church with which it is connected. That is, the town owned the Meeting-House, and took care of it. It paid the minister's salary, raised by general taxation, the same as the cost of schools, roads, the care of the poor, etc.; and in this way the history of the church became a part of the history of the town. I will only add that the history of Dr. Tuckerman's pastorate has been mainly drawn from the church records kept by himself.

## APPENDIX

OCTOBER 12, 1801. Concurred with the Church that the Ordination of Mr. Jos. Tuckerman be on the 4th of next Nov. Deacon Nathaniel Hall, Col. John Sale, Deacon Joshua Cheever, William Eustis, Jonathan P. Hall, and Henry H. Williams, a committee to make preparations for the ordination.<sup>1</sup>

July 4, 1803. Joseph Green, John Tucksbery, and Samuel Low, to make some necessary repairs on the Belfry of the Meeting-House, according to their best judgment.<sup>2</sup>

April 2, 1804. The town's pew in the meeting-house, now improved by Mr. S. Payson, be set up at Vendue and let to the highest bidder.<sup>3</sup>

May 3, 1804. Town's pew lot to Joseph Stowers, as the highest bidder, for one year, at \$6.25.

To raise and assess \$700. for Rev. Joseph Tuckerman's settlement and salary the ensuing year.<sup>4</sup>

May 22, 1806. To the Church of Christ, In Chelsea, Greetin: Grace, Mercy, & Peace be Multiplied. I ask your Prayers for me, When I Call to Mind That I have Stood in the Office of a Deacon in This Church For a Number of years, and Now Find Myself on the Decline of Life & Labourin Under Infermites, which is Graitly to my Disadvantage. I Ask Leave to be Excused from my Office, not But That I would be Found In the ways of well-Doing, That I may be found of my God, And Judge, in Peace. I Ask your Prayers for me & my Famely, Which have ben Distinguished with Greavois Afflictions. I Pray that Faith, Love, Obeadiance, & Charrety, may Increas in This Church & Congregation, untill Time Shall be No longer. And That our Paster and Teacher May be Continued, A rich Blessin for maney years to Come, Seing the Worke of the Lord Prosperin In his Hand, for his Comfort & Consolation in this Life, And his Joy & Crown In the Grate Day.

JOSHUA CHEEVER.

Chelsea, May, th 22d, 1806.

to Settle Accounts with The Church.

Deacon Cheever was chosen to that office April 25, 1782, and inducted, June 28th, of the same year.

<sup>1</sup> Town Rec., ii. 179.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 196.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 201.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 203.



May 4, 1807. The Town's pew in the meeting-house, let to Mr. John Farrington, for one year, from this date, for \$5.00.<sup>6</sup>

May 2, 1808. The town's pew let to John Tuksbery, for \$5,25, for one year.

Care of the meeting-house, to James Stowers, Jr., for \$1.75.<sup>6</sup>

1812, April 6. Voted, and let the Town's pew to Mr. Asa Prouty, for one year, from the time his present right ceases, for the sum of \$7¾, per year.<sup>7</sup>

For many years, the town let the Town's pew to the highest bidder.<sup>8</sup> And,

May 1, 1826, Let the Pews as follows, Viz.

No 1, by the Pulpit, for \$5.00, to John Tewksbury.

No 2, next pew, 6.00, to Capt. Knox.

No 3, Broad isle, 4.50, to Carp. Staniels.

No 4, North isle, 3.50, to Stephen Pratt.

½ Hasey Pew, 2.00, to John Green.<sup>9</sup>

Bought Elizabeth Hasey's Pew, by deed.<sup>10</sup> She was a pauper. See other deeds at end of the Volume.

May 5, 1817, in warrant — To see if the town will raise money to purchase stove for meeting-house. October 29. To see if the town would consent to have a stove set in the meeting-house, free, on condition that the town provide fuel for same, and keep it in repair.

Oct. 19th, 1817. At a meeting of the Church, after Divine Service, this Day, having taken into consideration the expediency of having a stove in the meeting-house, it was motioned by the pastor, seconded by Deacon Harris, and voted unanimously, that the Church Committee be Hereby, and hereby are empowered and requested in the name of the Church of Christ, in this place, to offer to the town, from the church funds, to purchase and have erected in the meeting-house, a stove, suitable for convening in the winter, on the Condition that the town will keep the said Stove in good repair and supply it with fuel, at the town expence. At the same meeting, it was also motioned and seconded, and voted, unanimously, that the Church Committee be requested forthwith, to ask a meeting of the town, to act on this proposition of the Church, and, in Case of the town accepting the offer, to have the stove erected, as soon as may be.

A true copy, from the records, Joseph Tuckerman, Pastor.

Voted, to have a stove erected on the above condition. Voted

<sup>6</sup> Town Rec., ii. 225.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 234.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 6.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 159.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 168.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 183.



that the Selectmen of said town are impowered to draw money from the Town Treasurer, to find fuel for the stove, and some person for to tend the stove, and keep the same repaired. Voted the Selectmen make any alteration in the meeting-house that is necessary.<sup>11</sup>

1823, April 7. Voted, to authorize the Selectmen, in behalf of the Town, to hire five hundred Dollars for repairs of the meeting-house, the assessors to assess the same in the next assessment.<sup>12</sup>

1823, May 12. The report of the carpenters being read, stating the defective state of the meeting-house steeple, the Town Voted that the Steeple should be taken down, and That a strong and ornamental Cubulo be erected instead of said Steeple.<sup>13</sup>

Cost of same, \$795.76.<sup>14</sup>

Thanks of the town to John Pratt for his donation of \$33, for above work.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Town Rec., iii. 60, 62, 63.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 132.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 137.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 139.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 142.



## **GENERAL APPENDIX**



## GENERAL APPENDIX

### I

#### PERSONS ADMITTED TO FULL COMMUNION, FROM THE CHURCH RECORDS AT RUMNEY MARSH

1716, March 25th.	John Floyd, Junr.
April 1st.	Samuel Tuttle, and Abigail, his wife.
April 29.	Ensign Joseph Belcher, and Hannah, his wife.
May 6th.	Sarah Hassey, wife of William Hassey.
May 27th.	Abigail Hassey, wife of Jacob Hassey.
July 8.	Thomas Burdit, Senr., of Malden, was received to full Communion; and was baptized at the same time.
November 4.	Mary floyd, wife of John floyd, Junr.
1717, March 31.	Moses Hill, of Malden.
June 16.	John Chamberlane, and Hannah, his wife.
August 4.	Mary floyd, wife of Daniel floyd.
Octob. 20.	Hannah Skinner, widow of Abraham Skinner, (of) Maldon.
1717-18, March 16.	Hannah Lewis, wife of Isaac Lewis.
May 4.	Mehetable Davis.
1718, July 6.	Abigail Hassey, of Maldon, widdow of Abraham Hassey, was received to full Communion, and was baptized at the same time. A daughter of Abigail Hassey, baptized at the same time, named Abigail.
August 10.	Jacob Hassey.
- - - 24.	Mary Hassey, wife of Asa Hassey.
Oct. 19.	Samuel Watts, and Elizabeth, his wife.
1718-19, Jan. 25.	Elizabeth Sprague, wife of Jonathan Sprague, Junr., of Maldon.
Febr. 22.	John Leath.
1719, May 24.	Abraham Skinner, Thomas Skinner, and Mary Skinner, all of Maldon.
July 5.	Joseph Whittemore, and Elisabeth, his wife, were received to full Communion; sd. Joseph was baptised at the same time; also, a Child of sd. Whittemore, baptised at the same time, named Edmund.
Oct. 4.	Nathan Cheever.
Oct. 25.	Susannah Richardson, of Maldon, widow.
April 3.	Joseph Burdit, of Maldon.
1720, July 3.	Mr. William Sargeant, a member of Maldon Church having a dismission from that church, unto the

	Church of Christ at Rumney Marsh, was received to full communion.
August 7.	Thomas Burdit, Junr., of Maldon, and Mary, his wife, were received to full communion.
1721-22, Feb. 18.	Elisha Tuttle was received into full communion, being dismissed to this Church, from the first Church in Lynn.
1722, July 29.	Eleanor Leath, wife of John Leath.
October 21.	Richard Whittamore was received to full Communion, and baptised at the same time.
Dec. 23.	Jeremiah Whittemore, and Patience, his wife.
1723, June 23.	Ruhamah Tuttle, (widow of John Tuttle, Junr.).
1723-4, Feb. 9.	Jacob Chamberlane. <sup>1</sup>
1724, April 5.	Mr. Hugh Floyd and his wife, having their dismission from Maldon Church to the Church at Rumney-marish were received to full Communion.
Octob. 18.	Rebecca Hinckson.
1724-25, June 27.	Patience Davis.
1726, Dec. 25.	Jeremiah Whittemore, and Patience, his wife, upon their desire, were dismissed, by a Vote of the Church, to the Church of Christ in West-town, <i>alias</i> Weston.
1727, Nov. 26.	Ruth Whittemore.
Dec. 31.	Benjamin Whittemore, and Sarah, his wife.
1727-28, Jan. 21.	Joseph Whittemore, Thomas Eustis and William Tuttle.
March 10.	Sarah Holloway, wife of Joseph Holloway.
[1728,] June 16.	Thomas Brintnal.
Nov. 10.	Sarah Leath, wife of Francis Leath, of Woburn,
1728-9, March 9.	Joanna Tuttle, daughter of Edward Tuttle, Junr.
1729-30, February 22.	Mehitable Lamson.
1730-31, Jany. 10.	Benjamin Floyd.
1732, April 9.	Mr. Edmand Bowman.
June 4.	Susannah Harndell was received to full Communion, and baptised at the same time.
1733, March 11.	Hannah Hassey, daughter of Asa Hassey.
Novemb. 4.	Samuel Floyd and Joannah, his wife.
Novemb. 18.	Nathaniel Oliver.
1734, May 5.	Thomas Pratt and Mary, his wife.
Sept. 8.	David Whittemore, and Alles, his wife.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps I may be pardoned for saying, that this Jacob Chamberlane was my direct lineal ancestor, in the fourth degree, and I suppose him to have been an emigrant. His wife was Abigail, sister of Elder William Hasey — of whom we find so much in these records. Jacob Chamberlane died in 1734, in the forty-fourth year of his age, and lies buried in the Revere churchyard, near the centre. His widow, and a large family of children, removed early to Hopkinton, and from there dispersed into New Hampshire, Vermont, and New York. I cannot discover that he was related to Deacon John Chamberlane, though they married cousins; and the fact that Jacob, then living at Roxbury, found his wife at Rumney Marsh, indicates that he may have made her acquaintance, while visiting John Chamberlane, as a relative.

- Dec. 8. Just before ye Administration of ye Sacrament, William Tuttle, who was suspended from the Lord's Supper, May 15, was restored by Vote of the Church to their love and Communion.
- 1735, May 11. Abigail Hassey, daughter of Jacob Hassey.
- 1736-7, June 19. Mrs. Abigail Hassey, wife of Elder William Hassey.
- 1737-8, Sept. 17. Samuel Maxwell.
- 1739, April 29. Abigail Eustis, wife of Thomas Eustace.
- May 13. Mary Hassey, wife of John Hassey.
- June 17. Mary Parker, wife of John Parker.
- July 8. Sarah Hassey, wife of Samuel Hassey.
- Same day. Hannah Chamberlane and Susannah Chamberlane.
- 1739, Decemb. 17. James Stower was admitted to full Communion, and his Child baptised, named Elizabeth.
- 1740, May 25. Anne Taylor.
- 1741, March 28. Hugh Floyd.
- July 5. Hannah Chamberlane dismissed, at her desire, to ye Church in Hopkington.
- Oct. 8. Mary Newhall.
- 1742, March 28. Damories Tuttle, daughter of Mr. Edward Tuttle.
- Sept. 19. Mrs. Sarah Marble.
- Oct. 17. Benjamin Tuttle.
- June 26. Susannah Richardson, at her desire, was dismissed to the 2d Church of Christ in Woburn.
- 1743-44, January 1st. Elder Watts' negro woman was received to full Communion, and was baptised, by the name of Phillis.
- 1745-6, Decemb. 1. Mrs. Sarah Slack.
- April 13. Sarah Whittemore, daughter of Mr. Benjamin Whittemore.
- 1749, Jany. 10. Mr. Nathan Cheever desired a Dismission from the Church, to the 2d Church in Malden, and Voted, that, whereas, the said Mr. Cheever has for several years belonged to this church, and enjoyed special ordinances here; but, for some time past, has absented himself from our communion, [and] once and again has declared he can't be easy without a dissolution of his membership with us; we, in point of prudence, consent to grant his request, and that he be accordingly dismissed.
- Jany. 14. Mr. William Oliver owned the covenant in order to have a child baptized.
- Jany. 20. Mr. Benjamin Brintnal received to this Church's particular Communion, from the Church in Malden.
- Feb. 2. Mr. Jacob Hasey, Mrs. Abigail Hasey, and Abigail Hasey, Jun., dismissed to the Second Church in Malden.
- Feb. 9. Voted, That Capt. Nath'l Oliver, and Mr. Daniel Watts, be admitted to the Pastoral care of this church.
- E. [odem] Die. Mrs. Rachel Floyd was admitted a member, in full communion.

— — — 16.	Mr. John Sale was admitted to full communion.
March 27.	Mr. Samuel Vial owned the covenant, for the baptism of a child.
April 16.	Voted to receive Samuel Tuttle, and Anne, his wife, into the pastoral care and fellowship of this church, from the Second church in Malden.
May 19.	Mrs. Sarah Hill was admitted to full communion.
July 2.	Mrs. Mary Hasey, having become an inhabitant in Dunstable, desires a dismission from this church; and that she be recommended to the church in that town. Voted to grant her request.
Decemb. 29.	Capt. John Sale was admitted to full communion.
1750, January 12.	Mr. John Brintnall was admitted to full communion.
1751, May 17.	Mrs. Sarah Sale.
July 23.	Mrs. Elizabeth Stowers.
Sept. 3.	Mr. John Tuttle owned the covenant, in order to have his child baptized.
1753, August 3.	Mrs. Mary Wait.
1758, Jan. ye 22d.	Mehitable Brintnal.
Feb. 12.	Cacsar, a servant of Capt. Sale, owned the covenant.
Feb. 19.	Wm. Oliver, and Rebecca, his wife.
April 6th, Fast Day.	Church Voted to dismiss Hannah Kendall, and recommend her to ye 2d church of Christ at Dunstable.
April 23.	Ilezekiah Whittemore, and Mary, his wife.
April 23.	James Floyd owned the covenant.
May 7.	Hannah Bill.
Eodem Die.	Andrew Tewkesbury owned the covenant.
1759, March 11th.	Elizabeth Hassey, wife of Nathaniel.
May 27.	Joanna Floyd.
Sept. 30.	Eliza Payson.
Oct. 28.	Mrs. Ann Hough.
Eodem Die.	Richard, a free negro, to Baptism, and full communion.
Nov. 25.	Mrs. Mary Tuttle, wife to John.
1760, April 20.	Benjamin Shute, and Eliza, his wife, owned the covenant.
August 31.	Sam'l Payson, to full communion.
Eodem Die.	Abigail Lewis, to own the covenant.
Sept. 21.	Sarah White, to own the covenant.
1761, March 29.	Ensign Daniel Pratt, to full communion.
Oct. 29.	Abigal, wife to Joshua Eustice.
Nov. 8.	Hannah Belcher.
Nov. 22.	Elizabeth, the wife of Jonathan Belcher, Senr.
Eodem Die.	Sarah, the wife to Josiah Gleason, to own the covenant.
1762, Feb. 28.	Wm. Eustice, to full communion.
April 25.	Edward Disper.
May 30.	Mehitable Tuttle, admitted to Communion, and to have her children baptized.
June 13.	Rebecca Tuttle, to own the covenant.
June 27.	Bethiah Inglesbee, to own the covenant.



<i>Eodem Die.</i> July 18.	Ruth Sampson, to own the covenant. Voted to dismiss Mr. Samuel Payson, and to recommend him to the church of Christ at <i>Lunenburg</i> .
Oct. 3, 1762.	Abijah Hastings, and Martha, his wife, to own the covenant.
Oct. 10.	Rachel, wife to Hugh Floyd, to full communion.
Oct. 31.	Deborah, wife to Nathaniel Belcher, Senr.
1763, July 10.	Elizabeth Belcher, to own the covenant.
1764, Feb. 26.	Joshua Cheever.
March 25.	Benjamin Comee, to own the covenant.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Hannah Comee, to full communion.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Rachel Watts, to own the covenant.
1764, April 22.	Mary, wife of Peter Floyd, to full communion.
April 29.	Sarah, and Abigail Eustice, daughters to the widow Abigail Eustice, to full communion.
May 6.	Mary, the wife of Jonathan Fuller, to own the covenant.
1765, Feb. 26.	Mary Eustice, daughter of Abigail, to full communion.
April 14.	Nathan Sergeant, Senr., to full communion.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	John Sweetzer, and Katherine, his wife, to own the covenant.
July 28.	Edward Adams, to own the covenant.
Sept. 22.	Edward Adams, and wife, to full communion.
Oct. 27.	Daniel Tuttle, to full communion.
Nov. 3.	Henry Black, and Sarah, his wife, to own the covenant.
Dec. 8.	Sarah, wife to James Stowers, Junr., to full communion.
1766, March 9.	Mary, wife to Jonathan Fuller, to full communion.
July 6.	John Tewkesbury, to own the covenant.
Oct. 2.	Elizabeth, wife to Joseph Floyd, Malden, to full communion.
Nov. 23.	Mary Ingles, to full communion.
1767, Jan. 11.	Louis Lewis, to own the covenant.
March 29.	Susannah Sergeant, and Mary Sergeant, daughters to John Sergeant, to full communion.
1768, June 12.	Bristol (an aged Negro man), to own the covenant.
1768, Nov. 27.	Widow Abigail Hawks, to full communion.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Hannah Hawks, to own the covenant.
1769, Jan. 29.	Hannah, wife to Solomon More, to own the covenant.
March 10.	Johannah Tuttle, to full communion.
August 13.	James Tewkesbury, to own the covenant.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Elizabeth Cleaverly, to own the covenant.
Oct. 29.	Flora, a servant to Capt. Cary, to own the covenant.
1770, Feb. 25.	William Oliver, Junr., to full communion.
March 25.	Mary Tuttle, to full communion.
June 17.	Jacob Belcher, to own the covenant.
July 8.	Nathaniel Henshaw, to own the covenant.

1771, Feb. 3.	Thomas Cheever, to own the covenant.
Feb. 24.	Walter Perkins, to full communion.
March 31.	Anna Townsend Oliver, to full communion.
June 23.	Margaret Grover, to own the covenant.
1772, June 14.	Susannah Ireland, to own the covenant.
1773, August 1.	Mrs. Cary, wife of Samuel Cary, Esq., to full communion.
Oct. 31.	Jonathan, and Lydia Williams, to full communion.
1774, Feb. 20.	Mrs. Hannah Watts, wife of Mr. Sam'l Watts, to full communion.
March 13.	Wm., and Hannah Hool, to own the covenant.
March 27.	Rebecca Oliver, to full communion.
	Tabatha Pumroy, Sarah Hough, and Desire Hammond, to own the covenant.
April 24.	Elizabeth Eustis, to full communion.
1775, June 4.	Mark (negroman), to own the covenant.
1776, Feb. 18.	Mary, wife of Richard Watts, to full communion.
18.	Elizabeth, wife to Ezra Brintnal, to full communion.
March 17.	Mary, wife to William Oliver, to full communion.
March 31.	Susannah Sigourney, to full communion.
April 28.	Mary and Sarah Pratt, to full communion.
Sept. 29.	Susannah and Sarah Watts, sisters, to own the covenant.
1777, May 11.	Elizabeth, wife to Wm. Newell, to full communion.
1782, Feb. 24.	Mr. Sam'l Floyd, to full communion.
March 10.	Lieut. Sam'l Pratt, and his wife Mary, to full communion.
[As appears from the above entries, for nearly five years there were no admissions to the church, and none to own the covenant.]	
1783, June 15.	Widow Lydia Blaney, to full communion.
July 20.	Edward Wait, to full communion.
Nov. 16.	Rachel Floyd, to full communion.
1784, Feb. 29.	Mary, the wife of Seth Copeland, to full communion.
March 14.	Mr. Daniel Sergeant, to full communion.
28.	Mr. Daniel Pratt, Junr., and his wife, to full communion.
April 11.	Nancy and Betsy Payson, to full communion.
May 23.	Jos. Pratt, Jr., and his wife, to own the covenant.
June 6.	Mrs. Mary, wife of John Butman, to own the covenant.
1785, May 29.	Eliza Cheever, to full communion.
July 3.	John Tukesbury, Junr., and his wife Sarah, to own the covenant.
1786, Feb. 26.	Edward Pratt, to own the covenant.
March 12.	Eliza wife to John Tuttle, to own the covenant.
April 9.	Mr. Abijah Hastings, to full communion.
16.	Mr. Sam'l Stowers, and Eliza, his wife, to own the covenant.
Oct. 15.	Mr. Edward, and Mr. Caleb Pratt, sons of Mr. Daniel Pratt, to full communion.
22.	Mr. Joshua Cheever, Junr., to full communion.
29.	Mr. Wm. Harris, to full communion.

*1787, March 18.	Miss Anna Cheever, to full communion.
27.	Eliza Whitaker, to full communion.
July 29.	Elizabeth, wife to David Belcher, to full communion.
1788, June 29.	Mr. David Belcher, to own the covenant.
1791, March 20.	Elizabeth, wife to Joshua Cheever, to full communion.
1793, Oct. 27.	Miss Margaret Cary, to full communion.
1794, June 29.	Miss Abigail Cheever, to full communion.
July 27.	Miss Charlotte Sandback, to full communion.
1795, April 12.	Mary, wife to John Pratt, to own the covenant.
May 17.	Abigail, wife to Mr. Nehemiah Breed, to full communion.
1796, Feb. 21.	Mr. Ebenezer Wilder, to baptism, and full communion.
1797, April 16.	Miss Sarah Stewart, to full communion.
June 18.	Mr. Jas. Floyd, to full communion.
July 23.	Sam'l Cary, Esq., to full communion.
1799, June 30.	Mr. John Low, Jr., to full communion.
Aug. 4.	Mrs. Mary Pratt, wife of Caleb Pratt, Junr., to own the covenant.
Aug. 11.	Miss Betsey Hawks, to own the covenant.
*1786, Nov. 26.	Widow Mary Viall, to full communion.
[Dr. Payson seems to have failed to make the above entry at the proper date, and I give it, as he left it, with his asterisk reference.]	
1799, Sept. 8.	Abigail, wife of Mr. Jas. Stowers, Junr., to own the covenant.
Sept. 29.	Mr. Sam'l Sprague Stowers, to own the covenant.
1800, Aug. 10.	Mrs. Mary Blaney, wife of Mr. Andrew Blaney, to full communion.

*Rev. Dr. Tuckerman's Pastorate.*

*Church Covenant*

In the presence of God, you do now give up yourself to him in an everlasting covenant, through the mediation of our Lord Jesus Christ.

You believe the Scriptures to be a faithful record of the revelations of God to man; and, that Jesus is the Christ, — the son of the living God.

You profess sincere repentance before God, in a conviction of your sins; and a sincere desire to walk in the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

You will faithfully study the Scriptures, that you may know the will of God, in Christ Jesus, concerning you; and in daily prayer, you will seek the guidance of your Father in heaven, who has promised his holy spirit to them who ask him for it.

These things you believe, profess, and promise.

We, then, of the church of Christ in this place, receive you into fellowship and communion with us at the Lord's table; and with brotherly love commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an eternal inheritance with them that are sanctified.

[I give this Covenant as an expression of the belief of those, who, not long after, took more radical grounds, and arrayed themselves more distinctly with the party of Unitarians.]

Names of the Communicants, at the time of my settlement.

[The years indicate the date of their admission.]

Elizabeth Hasey, 1759.	Edward Pratt, 1786.
Daniel Pratt, 1761.	Caleb Pratt, 1786.
William Eustis, 1762.	Joshua Cheever, Junr., 1786.
Rachel Floyd, 1762.	William Harris, 1786.
Deborah Belcher, 1762.	Mary Viall, 1786.
Joshua Cheever, 1764.	Elizabeth Whitaker, 1787.
Sarah Eustis, 1764.	Elizabeth Cheever, 1791.
Abigail Eustis (Cheever), 1764.	Margaret Cary, 1793.
Mary Eustis (Harris), 1766.	Charlotte Sandbank (Low), 1794.
Died Feb. 8th, 1829.	James Floyd, 1797.
Susanna Sargeant (Floyd), 1767.	Samuel Cary, 1797.
Mary Sargeant (Tewksbury), 1767.	John Low, 1799.
William Oliver, 1770.	Mrs. Mary Blaney, 1800.
Mrs. Cary, 1773.	
Mrs. Lydia Williams (Stowers), 1773.	
Rebecca Oliver (Wait), 1774.	
Mary Oliver, 1776.	
Samuel Floyd, 1782.	
Samuel Pratt, and wife, 1782.	
Edward Wait, 1783.	
Mary Copeland, 1784.	
Daniel Pratt, and wife, 1784.	
Ann and Elizabeth Payson, 1784.	
Elizabeth Cheever, 1785.	
Abijah Hastings, and wife, 1786.	

Persons admitted to full communion, and to own the covenant.

March 21, 1802.	Miss Sarah and Miss Ann Cary, and Miss Elizabeth Harris.
June 27.	Miss Mary Hall.
June 12, 1803.	Miss Polly Harris.
June 26.	Mrs. Hannah, wife of James Floyd, and James Floyd, Junr., and wife.
Dec. 25.	Mrs. Mary, wife of Caleb Pratt.
Jan. 29, 1804.	Mr. Joseph Harris.
June 24.	Miss Anna Bradshaw.
Sept. 30.	Mrs. Grace, wife of Mr. Samuel Payson.
Nov. 25.	Mr. Henry Cary.

May 26, 1805.	Miss Margaret Cheever.
Sept. 29.	Mr. Phineas Paul, and his wife.
Nov. 12.	The Widow Elizabeth Wilcot.
Jan. 5, 1806.	Rebecca Wait (our nursery girl).
Mar. 31.	Mrs. Anna Read.
June 22.	Miss Harriet Cary.
Mar. 29, 1807.	Mrs. Hannah Butman.
Sept. 27.	Mrs. Tewksbury, wife of Wm.
Nov.	Mrs. Catharine, wife of Zechariah Hall.
Feb. 28, 1808.	Mr. Seth Copeland.
Mar. 27.	Mrs. Polly Pratt, wife of Daniel P., Junr.
April 24.	Mrs. Hannah Hall, wife of Stephen H. and Mrs. Susan Tewksbury, wife of Henry T.
June 26.	Mrs. Hannah, wife of David Floyd.
Sept. 24.	Mrs. Ann, wife of John Tewksbury.
Oct.	Mrs. Pollock wife of Allan Pollock.
Nov. 27.	Anna Pratt.
Sept. 24, 1809.	Sarah, wife of Thomas Floyd. To baptism, and full communion.
Nov. 1, 1809.	Miss Priscilla Belcher, of Pullen's Point.
Aug. 26, 1810.	Miss Sally and Emily Payson.
Sept. 29.	Mrs. Hannah Tewksbury.
Nov. 25.	Mr. William Pitt Oliver.
Mar. 21, 1811.	Ebenezer Dix, and Sarah, his wife.
May 25.	Mrs. Mary Butman.
Aug. 24.	Mrs. Nabby, wife of Aaron Hall.
Sept. 27, 1812.	George Cary.
1812.	Mrs. Polly Coats.
Dec. 22.	The widow Elizabeth Cheever, a pauper, 85 years old, who has been blind for some years.
Mar. 28, 1813.	Daniel Pratt, Junr.
June 27.	Betsy Butman.
Sept. 26.	Jonathan Fuller, Senior, aged 82, and Nancy Fenno.
Nov. 28.	Mrs. Anna Chittenden.
Sept. 25, 1814.	Mrs. Abigail Stowers.
Oct. 30.	Mr. Charles Cary.
Nov. 26.	Elizabeth Blackman, our nursery girl.
Dec. 25.	Thomas Cary, Esqr.
Jan. 28, 1816.	Martha Hastings.
" "	Elizabeth Fuller.
Aug. 25.	Mary Copland.
Jan. 27, 1817.	Sampson, and Beulah Bassett, and Esther, wife of John Bassett.
Feb. 23.	John Tewksbury, Junr., and wife.
Mar. 30.	David Floyd.
April 27.	Lydia, wife of Wm. Tewksbury (baptized).
May 24.	Susan and Jane Oliver, daughters of William.
June 29.	Sarah Wait.
July 27.	Phebe French Stowers, wife of Sam. S. (baptized).
<i>Ead. Die.</i>	Jane Brintnal.
Nov. 30.	Amos Sargeant, and Allice, his wife, of Malden.
Mar. 29, 1818.	Sarah Bucknam.
Feb. 28, 1819.	Hannah Hall.

May 30.	Mrs. Timothy Green, Mrs. Abijah Hastings, Susan Hastings, Lucy Floyd.
Oct. 30.	Oliver Pratt, and Lois, his wife; Thomas Pratt, 2d., and Phebe, his wife.
May 28, 1820.	Mrs. Susan Copland and Fanny Fairweather.
June 26, 1822.	James Green, Senior, and wife.
July 27.	Washington A. Pratt, and Hannah, his wife.
Nov. 25.	Carpenter Staniels, and his wife.
Jan. 26, 1823.	Capt. Thomas Pratt.
June 29.	Mrs. Richard Williams.
July 27.	Abigail Elizabeth Tuckerman.
Feb. 29, 1824.	Mrs. Priscilla Wright.
Aug. 29.	Mrs. Joseph Green, senior.
Sept. 25.	Mrs. Sarah, wife of Capt. John Pierce.
Mar. 26, 1825.	Mary Anne Pratt.

## II

## BAPTISMS FROM THE CHURCH RECORDS AT RUMNEY MARSH

1715, November 6th.	A child of Asa Hassey, Joseph.
1715-16, March 11.	Two children of Elisha Tuttle, Senr., Jabez and Hannah.
[1716] April 1st.	A child of John Floyd, Junr., John.
April 29.	Hannah Belcher, wife of Ensign Joseph Belcher.
May 13.	Three children of Ensign Joseph Belcher, Nathaniel, James, and Hannah.
June 10.	A child of Samuel Tuttle, Abigail.
Same day.	A child of Jacob Hassey, Abigail.
July 8.	Thomas Burdit, Senr., of Malden, was received to full Communion; and was baptized at the same time.
December 16.	A child of Asa Hassey, Hannah.
May 26.	A child of Nathaniel Richison, Rachel; by virtue of the Communion of Churches, ye Mother of the Child being a member of Woburn Church.
1717, July 21.	five Children of John Chamberlane, Sarah, Abigail, Elizabeth, Hannah, Mary.
1717-18 April 13.	A Child of Asa Hassey, Abraham.
June 1.	A Child of Ensign Joseph Belcher, Jonathan.
June 22nd.	A Child of Isaac Lewis, Abijah.
1718, July 6.	Abigail Hassey, of Maldon, and her daughter, Abigail.
July 13.	A son of Moses Hill, John.
Same day.	A son of John Floyd, Junr., John.
Oct. 26.	A Child of Samuel Tuttle, Elizabeth.
Same day.	A Child of Jacob Hassey, Elizabeth.
1718-19, Febr. 1.	A Child of Samuel Watts, Richard.
March 1.	A Child of John Leath, John.
1719, May 24.	Abraham Skinner, Thomas Skinner and Mary Skinner, all of Maldon, were received to full communion, and were baptized at the same time.

Same day.	A Child of Jonathan Sprague, Junr., of Maldon, Hannah.
July 5.	Joseph Whittemore, and Elisabeth, his wife were received to full Communion; sd. Joseph was baptised, at the same time; also, a Child of sd. Whittemore, baptised at the same time, named Edmund.
Sept. 20.	four children of Thomas Skinner, Thomas, Abraham, John and Joseph.
Same day.	A Child of Jonathan Sprague, Junr., of Maldon, Jonathan.
- - 27.	A Child of Abraham Skinner, Abraham.
Oct. 11.	A Child of Isaac Lewis, Mary.
Novemb. 1.	A Child of Nathaniel Richardson, Nathan.
- - 8.	A Child of Thomas Skinner, Benjamin.
Same day.	A son of Susannah Richardson, Biel.
- - 15.	A Child of John Chamberlane, Susanna.
1719-20, March 13.	A Child of John Pratt, of Maldon, who married Mehetable Davis, Mary.
1720, Oct. 2.	A Child of John Leath, Samuel.
Oct. 23.	five Children of Thomas Burdit, Junr., Thomas, Jacob, Jabez, Joseph, and Mary.
Nov. 13.	A Child of Abraham Skinner, William.
Dec. 4.	A Child of Samuel Watts, Elizabeth.
1721, April 16.	A Child of John Floyd, Junr., Mary.
July 9.	A Child of William Hassy's, Ebenezer.
Aug. 13.	A Child of John Pratt, of Maldon, who married Mehitable Davis, John.
- - 27.	A Child of John Whittamore, a member of Maldon Church, John.
Sept. 17.	A Child of Ensign Joseph Belcher, Sarah.
Nov. 12.	A Child of Samuel Tuttle, Abigail.
- - 19.	A Child of Deacon John Chamberlane, Lydia.
1721-22, Jan. 28.	A Child of Isaac Lewis, Nathan.
1722, July 15.	A Child of John Floyd, Junr., Jacob.
Sept. 16.	A Child of Samuel Watts, Elizabeth.
October 7.	A Child of John Leath, Elijah.
- - 21.	Richard Whittamore was received to full Communion, and baptised, at the same time.
1722-3, Jan. 20.	A Child of Nathan Cheever, Nathan.
1723, July 14.	A Child of John Pratt, of Maldon (who married Mehetable Davis), Sarah.
August 18.	A Child of Jeremiah Whittemore, Jeremiah.
October 13.	A Child of Deacon John Chamberlane, Lois.
- - 20.	A Child of Abraham Skinner, Isaac.
1723-4, Jan. 19.	A Child of Isaac Lewis, Joseph.
1724, April 5.	A Child of John Floyd, Mary.
June 7.	A Child of Jacob Chamberlane, Samuel.
July 12.	A Child of Samuel Tuttle, Tabitha.
August 2.	A Child of William Thompson, recommended from Ireland, James.
August 9.	A Child of Samuel Watts, Edward.
Octob. 4.	A Child of John Pratt of Maldon, who married Mehitable Davis, Anne.

Nov. 29.	A Child of Thomas Wait, Junr., (who married Abraham Hassey's widow), Ebenezer.
1724-5, febr. 28	A Child of Elisha Tuttle, Jacob.
1726, March 13.	A Child of Samuel Tuttle, Samuel.
April 10.	A Child of John Leath, Eleanor.
July 24.	A Child of Isaac Lewis, Lydia.
Sept. 18.	A Child of Jacob Chamberlane, Elisabeth.
Nov. 20.	A Child of Thomas Wait, Junr., Mary.
- - 27.	A Child of John Floyd, Sarah.
1727, March 19.	A Child of Samuel Watts, Anne.
April 9.	A Child of Elisha Tuttle, Elizabeth.
1727-8, Jan. 14.	A Child of Mr. Maccurdins (who brought a testimony from Ireland), Abraham.
March 10.	A Child of John Leath, Sarah.
- - 31.	Three Children of Benjamin Whittemore, Benjamin, Jacob, Sarah.
	Two children of Joseph Holloway, Martha and Mary.
August 11.	A Child of Capt. Nathaniel Oliver, James.
Sept. 8.	A Child of Jacob Chamberlane, Phebe.
- - 22.	A Child of Joseph Whittemore, Hannah.
Octob. 20.	A Child of Samuel Tuttle, John.
1728-9, March 2.	A Child of Samuel Watts, Rachel.
Same day.	A Child of John Grover (his wife a member of the New North Church, in Boston), Edmund.
- - 16.	A Child of James Brintnal (his wife a member of Charlestown Church), James.
1729, Sept. 21.	Four Children of Francis and Sarah Leath, of Woburn, Benjamin, Robert, Ebenezer and Mary.
Octob. 5.	A Child of Benjamin Whittemore, Esther.
Nov. 2.	A Child of John Floyd, James.
1730, Aug. 2.	A Child of Joseph Whittemore, Abigail.
- - 16.	A Child of John Leath, Francis.
Sept. 20.	A Child of Benjamin Brown, of Boston (his wife a member of Mr. Welsted's Church), John.
Nov. 22.	A Child of Jacob Chamberlane's, Edmund.
1730-1, febr. 21.	A Child of Benjamin Whittemore, Hezekiah.
Mar. 14.	A Child of Daniel Watts, Elisabeth.
May 2.	Three Children of Benjamin Floyd, Benjamin, Mary and Sarah.
- - 23.	A Child of Thomas Eustice, Sarah.
1731-2, Jan. 2.	A Child of Samuel Tuttle's, Mary.
- - 16.	A Child of John Leath, Jedediah.
Feb. 6.	A Child of Benjamin Whittemore, Phebe, and a Child of John Hassey, Sarah.
- - 13.	A Child of Elias Whittemore, Elias.
March 26.	A Child of Joseph Whittemore, Samuel.
1732, April 23.	A Child of Mr. Levinston, Mary.
Sept. 3.	A Son of Mr. Samuel Watts, Bellingham.
Octob. 22.	A Child of Ebenezer Pratt, Tabitha.
Novemb. 5.	A Child of Jacob Chamberlane, Nathaniel.
1733, March 4.	A Child of Benjamin Floyd, Ebenezer.
	A Child of Samuel Pratt, baptised, at the same time, Rebecca.



July 8.	A Child of John Brintnall, Thomas.
1733, June 4.	Susannah Harndell was received to full Communion, and baptised at the same time.
July 29.	A Child of Daniel Watts, Sarah.
Sept. 23.	A Child of Thomas Eustis, Abigail.
Novemb. 11.	Two children of Samuel Floyd, Tabitha, and Joannah.
Decemb. 9.	A Child of Samuel Floyd, Samuel.
1733-34, Feb. 3.	A Child of James Brintnall, Thomas.
- - 10.	A Child of Joseph Whittemore, Mary.
March 24.	A Child of Elias Whittemore, Timothy.
April 14.	A Child of John Leath, Mary.
1734, April 28.	A Child of Thomas Campbel, Mary; his wife, a member of Maldon Church.
May 26.	A Child of Capt. Samuel Watts, Bellingham.
June 9.	Five Children of Ensign Thomas Pratt, Thomas, Daniel, Benjamin, John, Edward.
June 16.	A Child of Benjamin Whittemore, Rebecca.
Sept. 15.	A Child of Mr. Levinston, John.
Sept. 22.	A Child of David Whittemore, David.
1734-35, Feb. 23.	A Child of Daniel Watts, Daniel.
1735, March 16.	A Child of Ebenezer Kendal, Asa.
Same day.	A Child of David Whittemore, Alice.
May 11.	A Child of Benjamin Floyd, Abigail.
June 8.	A Child of Capt. Samuel Watts, Belcher.
June 21.	A Child of Samuel Floyd, Noah.
July 17.	A Child of Thomas Eustace, Thomas.
July 21.	A Child of Elias Whittemore, Rachel.
Sept. 21.	A Child of Joseph Whittemore, Nathan.
1735-6, March 7.	A Child of Benjamin Whittemore, Abraham.
- - 21.	A Child of John Leath, Elizabeth.
April 11.	A Child of Stephen Kent, Elizabeth.
18.	A Child of Ensign Thomas Pratt, Mary.
May 16.	A Child of Mr. John Brintnall, Thomas.
Aug. 1.	A Child of John Hassey, William.
1736-7, Feb. 20.	A Child of Elder Samuel Watts, William.
March 6.	A Child of Samuel Floyd, Joseph.
July 31.	A Child of Daniel Watts, Rachel.
Same day.	A Child of Elder Samuel Watts, Edward.
Aug. 28.	A Child of Thomas Eustace, William.
Sept. 11.	A Child of Ensign Thomas Pratt, Joseph.
1737-8, Jan. 1.	A Child of Elder William Hassey, Ebenezer.
Feb. 26.	A Child of John Hassey, Mary.
June 18.	A Child of Benjamin Whittemore, Amos.
25.	A Child of Samuel Pratt, Caleb.
Aug. 6.	A Child of Samuel Floyd, Ezra.
Sept. 10.	A Child of Elder Samuel Watts, Isaac.
Oct. 12.	A Child of Benjamin Floyd, Elisabeth.
1739, April 22.	A Child of Daniel Watts, Daniel.
May 20.	A Child of Benjamin Dix, member of a Church in Watertown, Mehitable.
July 8.	A Child of Edmond Dix, Josiah.
	A Child of Thomas Eustace, Abigail.

1739, July 22.	A Child of Samuel Hassey, Martha.
Same day.	A Child of John Parker, Ezra.
November 4.	A Child of Samuel Floyd, Rachel.
— — 18.	A Child of Samuel Hassey, Abigail.
— — 11.	A Child of John Hassey, Hannah.
Decemb. 17.	James Stower admitted to full Communion, and his Child baptized, Elizabeth.
1740, May 4.	A Child of Stephen Kent, Stephen.
Oct. 5.	A Child of Abel Robinson (member of Mr. Sparhawk's Church, of Salem), Mary.
Oct. 12.	A Child of Nathan Cheever, Joshua.
1741, April 12.	A Child of Samuel Floyd, Nathaniel.
Same day.	A Child of Hugh Floyd, William.
July 19.	A Child of Thomas Eustice, Mary.
August 9.	A Child of Elder Samuel Watts, Hannah.
Septemb. 13.	A Child of John Hassey, Susannah.
Oct. 4.	A Child of Daniel Watts, Katharine.
— — 22.	A Child of Hugh Floyd, Steven.
1741-2, Jan. 17.	A Child of Stephen Kent, Jacob.
Feb. 14.	A Child of Samuel Hassey, Phebe.
1742, April 18.	A Child of Abel Robison, Susannah.
1742-3, Feb. 6.	A Child of Ambrose Blaney, Mary.
March 6.	A Child of Edmond Dix, Joseph.
Oct. 30.	A Child of Joseph Halloway, Joseph.
Decemb. 25.	A Child of Mr. Hugh Floyd, Andrew.
1743-44, January 1st.	Elder Watts' negro woman was received to full Communion, and was baptized, by the name of Phillis.
— — 15.	A Child of Thomas Eustis, Chamberlane.
— — 29.	A Child of John Hassey, Mary.
Feb. 12.	A Child of Samuel Floyd's, Nathan.
— — 16.	A Child of Samuel Hassey, William.
April 29.	A Child of Steven Kent, Benjamin.
Sept. 16.	A Child of Nathaniel Oliver, Nathaniel.
— — 23.	A Child of Daniel Watts, John.
1744-5, Decemb.	A Child of Samuel Tuttle, Member of the 2d Church in Malden, Anne.
Jan. 20.	A Child of Samuel Hassey, Esther.
Jan. 27.	A Child of James Stowers, Sarah.
1745, April.	A Child of John Sargeant (who married Susannah Chamberlane), Susannah.
— — 14.	A Child of Edmund Dix, Hannah.
June 16.	A Child of Joannah Tuttle, by Wm. Iamson, William.
Sept. 1.	A Child of Ambrose Blaney, Aaron.
29.	Three Children of Elder Samuel Watts's Negro woman Phillis, — Cato, Balindon, and Violet.
Dec. 8.	A Child of Thomas Sargeant, a Member of Mr. Emerson's Church, of Maldon, Tabitha.
29.	A Child of Benjamin Brintnal, a member of Maldon South Church, Elizabeth.
	A Child of Sarah Slack, widow, Elizabeth.
Feb. 8.	A Child of Thomas Eustis, Abigail.

1745-6, March 2.	A Child of Samuel Floyd, Benjamin.
June 8.	A Child of John Hassey, Lois.
July 13.	A Child of Stephen Kent, Clarissa.
Nov. 9.	A Child of Samuel Tuttle, Member of ye sd. Church in Maldon, Joannah.
1746-7, March 12.	A Child of Thomas Sargeant, Thomas.
May 17.	A Child of Peletiah Whittemore, a Member of Maldon South Church, John.
May 24.	A Child of Edward Dix, Nathan.
Nov. 15.	A Child of James Stevens, Abigail.
1749, Jany. 14.	Mr. [William] Oliver owned the covenant, in order to have a child baptised.
March 27.	Mr. Samuel Vial owned the covenant, for the baptism of a child.
1750, May 7.	Andrew Tukesbury.
1758, Jan. 1st.	Nathaniel, son to Nathl. and . . . Belcher, Junr.
1758, Feb. 12.	Cacsar, a servt. to Capt. Sale.
Feb. 26.	Huldah-Crofford, Daughtr. to Benjn. and Mary Tuttle.
April 2nd.	Andrew, son to Jos. and Hanna. Tufts.
April 23.	Sarah, Daughtr. to Daniel and Mary Pratt.
<i>Eodem die.</i>	Sarah, Daughter to Hezh. and Mary Whittemore.
May 14.	Mary, Daughtr. to Deacon Benjn. Brintnal.
May 29.	Jupiter Holland, a free Negro.
Octr. 8.	Anna, Daughtr. to Nathl. and . . . Belcher, Junr.
Oct. 15.	Susannah, Daught. to John and Susanna Pratt.
Nov. 10.	Joseph, son to Jos. and Mary Waitt.
1759, Jan. 14.	Sam'l Hutton, son to Ebenezer and Mary Pratt.
Feb. 11.	Ann, Daughter to Phillips and Eliza Payson.
April 15.	Mary, Daughter to Nath'l and Eliza Hassey.
May 20.	Abigail, Daughter to Lieut. Sam'l, son to Sam'l and Mary Vial.
July 29.	Turell, son to Benjamin and Mary Tuttle.
Aug. 19.	Hepsibah, Daughter to Wm. and Rebecca Oliver.
Aug. 26.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Joanna Floyd.
Sept. 16.	Margaret and Susannah, Daughters to Caesar and Susannah, negroes.
Sept. 23.	Elizabeth and Jacob, Daughter and son to Nath'l and Elizabeth Hassey.
Oct. 28.	Susannah, daughter to John and Susannah Pratt.
1760, Jan. 6.	Thos., son to Dea. Benj. and Elizabeth Brintnal.
Mar. 16.	John, son to James and Hannah Floyd.
Mar. 30.	Daniel, son to Daniel and Mary Pratt.
April 6.	John and Ann, Son and Daughter to Eben. and Ann Hough.
Apr. 13.	Penn Townsend, son to John, Junr., and Sarah Sale.
Apr. 20.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Benj. and Eliza Shute.
June 29.	Sam'l, son to Jos. and Hannah Tufts.
July 13.	Phillips, son to Phillips and Eliza Payson.
Aug. 31.	Abigail Lewis.
Sept. 21.	Sarah White.
Nov. 30.	David, son to David and Mehitable Barker.
1761, June 21.	Sarah, Daughter to Nath'l and . . . Belcher, Junr.

Aug. 2.	Wm., Son to Dea. Benj. and Elizabeth Brintnal.
Aug. 9.	Nath'l, son to Nath'l and Eliza Hasey.
Aug. 16.	Sam'l, son to Jas. and Eliza Stowera.
Sept. 20.	Morris, son to Jos. and Mary Millett.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Nath'l, son to Ebenezer and Mary Dispau.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Mary, Daughter to Ebenezer and Mary Pratt.
Oct. 18.	John, Ebenezer and Burrell, sons to John and Mary Tuttle.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	John, son to John and Susannah Pratt.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Benjamin, son to Benj. and Eliza Shute.
Oct. 25.	Joshua, Abial, James, sons and Daughter to Joshua and Abial Eustice.
Nov. 22.	Sarah, ye wife to Josiah Gleason.
1702, Jan. 17.	Rebecca, Daughter to Sam'l and Eliza Pratt.
Jan. 31.	Edw., son to Benj. and Mary Tuttle.
March 7.	Richard Foster, son to Ebenezer and Ann Hough.
March 21.	James, son to James and Hannah Floyd.
March 28.	Ephraim, son to John Sale, Junr., and Sarah, his wife.
April 4.	Nath'l, son to Sam'l and Mary Vial.
April 18.	Sarah, Mary, and Joshua, Daughters and son to Josiah and Sarah Gleason.
April 25.	Edward Disper.
May 30.	Joseph, Abijah, Mehitable, and John Kent, sons and Daughter to the widow Mehitable Tuttle.
June 6.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Phillips and Elizabeth Payson.
June 13.	Rebecca Tuttle.
June 27.	Bethiah Inglesbee.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Ruth Sampson.
July 18.	Edward, son to Daniel and Mary Pratt.
Aug. 22.	John, son of Elijah and Anna Pope.
Oct. 31.	Hugh and Rachel, son and Daughter to Hugh and Rachel Floyd.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Bethiah and Abijah, son and Daughter to Abijah and Martha Hastings.
Nov. 28.	Andrew, son to Andrew and Susanna Tewkesbury.
Dec. 5.	Mary, Daughter to John and Mary Tuttle.
1703, March 13.	Sam'l, son to Deacon Benj. and Eliza Brintnal.
May 15.	John Sale, son to Wm. and Rebecca Oliver.
June 12.	Peter (negro), son to Peter and Jain.
July 10.	Elizabeth Belcher, Daughter to Jona. Belcher.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Nathan, son to Joseph and Mary Wait.
Oct. 2.	Thomas Norris, son to Nath'l and Eliza Hasey.
Nov. 13.	Mary, Daughter to John and Sarah Sale.
1704, Jan. 15.	Dorothea, Daughter to Benj. and Eliza Shute.
Feb. 5.	Joanna, Daughter to John and Susanna Pratt.
Feb. 26.	Jacob, son to Joshua and Abial Eustice.
March 25.	Hannah Comee, wife to Benj. Comee.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Rachel Watts, Daughter to Sam'l Watts, Junr.
April 1.	Sam'l, son to Phillips and Eliza Payson.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Nath'l Hood, son to Andrew and Esther Hall, of Boston.

<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Hannah, Daughter of Benj. and Hannah Comce.
Mar. 6	Mary, ye wife of Jonathan Fuller.
May 6.	Josiah, son to Josiah and Sarah Gleason.
May 20.	Thos. Waitt, son to Lieut. Sam'l and Elizabeth Pratt.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Mary, Daughter to Jonathan and Mary Fuller.
June 10.	Martha, Daughter to Benj. and Mary Tuttle.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Mary, Daughter to Peter and Mary Floyd.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Sarah, Daughter to Nathan Sergeant.
June 24, 1764.	Jacob, son to Jas. and Hannah Floyd.
July 1, 1764.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Ebenezer and Ann Hough.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Wm. son to Andrew and Susanna Tewkesbury.
July 22, 1764.	Caleb, son to Daniel and Mary Pratt.
Sept. 9, 1764.	Deborah, Daughter to Nath'l and . . . Belcher, Junr.
Sept. 23, 1764.	Peter, son to Peter and Mary Floyd.
Oct. 21, 1764.	Martha, Daughter to Abijah and Martha Hastings.
March 17, 1765.	Wm. son to Joseph Spurr.
April 14, 1765.	John, son to John and Katherine Sweetzer.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Esther, Daughter to Jonathan and Mary Fuller.
July 28, 1765.	Josiah, son to Edw. and . . . Adams.
Nov. 10, 1765.	Ezra, son to John and Mary Tuttle.
Nov. 17, 1765.	Henry, son to Henry and Sarah Black.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Sarah, Daughter to Benj. and Eliza Shute.
Dec. 15, 1765.	Sarah, Daughter to Jas. Stowers, Junr., and Sarah his wife.
Dec. 29, 1765.	Prudence, Daughter to Daniel and Prudence Baxter.
March 2, 1766.	Joshua, son to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Simon, a Negro Child, Servant to ye widow, Rebecca Pratt.
March 30, 1766.	Sarah, Daughter to John and Sarah Sale.
April 13, 1766.	Daniel, son to Benj. and Mary Tuttle.
July 6, 1766.	John Tewkesbury, adult.
July 27, 1766.	John, Anna, Mary and Jonathan Bill, Sons and Daughters to John and Anna Tewkesbury.
17 Aug. 1766.	Dorotha, Daughter to Edw. and Dorotha Adams.
24 Aug. 1766.	Isaac, son to Lieut. Sam'l and Eliza Pratt.
Sept. 7, 1766.	Esther, Daughter to Benj. and Hannah Hamsnon.
[This seems a strange surname following familiar christian names. And yet such is the entry as it appeared to me when I made my copy of the records — now more than twenty years since. <i>Eliza</i> will be understood as a contraction for Elizabeth. M.C.]	
	Sarah and Wm. Daughter and son to Silas and Sarah Smith.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Sarah, Daughter to Thos. and Mary Newcomb.
Oct. 5, 1766.	Charlotte, Daughter to Jas. and Hannah Floyd.
Oct. 19, 1766.	Johanna, Daughter to John and Susanna Pratt.
Nov. 30, 1766.	Mary, Daughter to Mary Ingles.
Jan. 11, 1767.	Louis Lewis, adult.
March 1, 1767.	Katherine, Daughter to John and Katherine Sweetzer.
April 5, 1767.	Joseph, son to Jos. and Elizabeth Floyd, Malden.
May 24, 1767.	John, son to Sam'l and Mary Viall.
June 14, 1767.	David, son to Hugh and Rachel Floyd.
June 28, 1767.	Sarah, Daughter to Henry and Sarah Black.
July 2, 1767.	John, son to Nath'l and . . . Belcher, Junr.

<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Sam'l, son to Joseph and Miriam Spurr.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Hannah, Daughter to Josiah and Sarah Gleason.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Susannah, Daughter to Andrew and Susannah Tewkesbury.
Sept. 13, 1767.	John, son to Ezekiel and Hannah Hatch.
Nov. 29, 1767.	Rebecca, Daughter to Peter and Mary Floyd.
Apr. 10, 1768.	Joseph Sprague, son to Joshua and Abial Eustice.
Aug. 28, 1768.	Annah, Daughter to Joshua and Abial Cheever.
Oct. 23, 1768.	Katharine, Daughter of Thos. and Mary Newcomb.
Oct. 30, 1768.	Sarah, Daughter of John and Anna Tewkesbury.
Nov. 20, 1768.	Sam'l Sprague, son of James Stowers, Junr., and Sarah, his wife.
Nov. 27, 1768.	Hannah Hawks, adult, daughter of ye widow Abigail Hawks.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Edward and Abigail, son and daughter of ye Widow Abigail Hawks.
Jan. 29, 1769.	Mary, daughter to Hannah and Solomon Moree.
Mar. 12, 1769.	Rebecca, Daughter to John and Sarah Sale.
Apr. 23, 1769.	Ebenezer, son to Lieut. Sam'l and Eliza Pratt,
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Edw., son to Edw. and Dorothea Adams.
June 11, 1769.	Hannah, Daughter to Andrew and Susannah Tewkesbury.
Aug. 13, 1769.	James Tewkesbury, adult.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Elizabeth Cleverly, adult.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Alice, Daughter to Thos. and . . . Ireland.
Aug. 20, 1769.	Mary, Daughter to Jas. and Hannah Floyd.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Thos., James, Elizabeth, and Sarah, sons and Daughters to Thos. and Eliza Cleverly.
Sept. 17, 1769.	Jacob, son to Josiah and Sarah Gleason.
Oct. 15, 1769.	John, son to Henry and Sarah Black.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Mary, Daughter to Jos. and Mary Waitt.
Oct. 29, 1769.	Flora, a servant to Cap. Cary, and Hamblet, her son.
Nov. 19, 1769.	Jonathan, son to Jonathan and Mary Fuller.
Nov. 20, 1769.	Sarah, daughter to Phillips and Eliza Payson.
Dec. 10, 1769.	Hepsibah, daughter to Hugh and Rachel Floyd.
Feb. 11, 1770.	Joseph, son of Flora, Negro of Capt. Cary's.
25, 1770.	William, son to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
April 15, 1770.	Lydia, daughter to Joseph and Meriam Spurr.
May 13, 1770.	Ellis, son to Sam'l and Mary Viall.
27.	Rebecca, Daughter to Joseph and Elizabeth Floyd.
June 17.	Jacob Belcher, adult.
July 8.	Thomas, son to Benj. and Eliza Shute: also Abigail, Daughter to Nath'l and Abigail Henshaw.
Aug. 19.	Samuel, son to Benj. and Mary Tuttle: also William, Solomon, Ruth, and Rachel, children, from Point Shirley.
Nov. 18, 1770.	Anna Cole, daughter to Thos. and Eliza Cleverly.
Feb. 3, 1771.	Thomas Cheever, adult.
May 19, 1771.	James, son to James and Mary Tewkesbury.
26.	Lydia, daughter of Peter and Mary Floyd.
June 16.	Thomas, son to John and Anna Tewkesbury.
30.	James, Son to Henry and Sarah Black.

July 14.	James, son to James, Junr., and Sarah Stowers.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Hannah, Mary, and Sarah, daughters to John and Margaret Grover.
21.	Sarah, daughter to Samuel and Ruth Haselton.
Aug. 11.	Rachel, daughter to Lieut. Sam'l and Eliza Pratt.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Elizabeth, daughter to Andrew and Susannah Tewkesbury.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Nathaniel, son to Nathaniel and Abigail Henshaw.
Nov. 27.	Abigail, daughter to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
June 14, 1772.	Isaiah, son to Isaiah and Susannah Ireland.
28.	Mary, daughter to James and Mary Tewkesbury.
July 12.	Priscilla, daughter to Flora, Negro, above, &c. [Feb. 11, 1770.]
26.	Darius, son to Solomon and Hannah Moree.
[This name is given as Solomon Moree, in the list of those admitted to the church, Jany. 29, 1769. M.C.]	
Aug. 23.	Samuel, son to Hugh and Rachel Floyd.
Oct. 4.	Mary, daughter to Nath'l and Abigail Henshaw.
18.	John, son to Thos. and Eliza Cleverly.
Nov. 1.	Susannah, daughter to Josiah and Sarah Gleason.
22.	John, son to James and Hannah Floyd.
20.	Lydia, daughter to John and Margaret Grover.
May 23, 1773.	Hannah, daughter to Sam'l and Ruth Haselton.
30.	Esther, daughter to Andrew and Susannah Tewkesbury.
Oct. 31.	Lydia, daughter to Jonathan and Lydia Williams.
Nov. 14.	Joseph, son to James and Sarah Stower.
Feby. 20, 1774.	Sarah, daughter to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
March 27.	Belcher, son to Sam'l and Hannah Watts.
June 4.	John and Deliverance, son and daughter to Joseph and Tabitha Pumroy.
	Ezekiel, son to Ezekiel and Hannah Hatch.
	Hannah, daughter to Silas and Sarah Smith.
	William, son to Wm. and Hannah Hool.
	Jacob, son to Jacob and Hannah Baker.
	Mary, daughter to Edward and Desire Hammond.
	Francis, son to Francis and Sarah Hough [or House].
	Eleazar, son to Eleazar and Eleanor Dixon.
	..... Abigail, daughter to Thos. and Mary Newcomb.
[Against these entries under June 4, is the following note: "These of Point Shirley, &c." M.C.]	
Aug. 28, 1774.	John Sergeant, son to James and Mary Tewkesbury.
Sept. 25.	Benjamin Kent and Hannah, son and daughter to Ebr. and Ann Hough.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Simon, son to John and Margaret Grover.
Jan. 8, 1775.	Clarissa, daughter to Nath'l and . . . Chadwick.
June 4.	Mark, (Negroman.)
July 9.	Elizabeth, daughter to Wm. and Mary Harris.
Aug. 27.	Edward, son to Bud and Mary Roberson.
Sept. 24.	Hannah, daughter to John and Hannah Hammond.
Dec. 10.	Susannah, daughter to Sam'l Clark.
31.	Polly, daughter to Joseph and Abigail Oliver.

Feb. 11, 1776.	Polly, daughter to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
18.	Mary, wife of Richard Watts, adult.
18.	Elizabeth, wife of Ezra Brintnal.
March 24.	Mary, wife of Wm. Oliver.
April 21.	Jonathan, son to Jonathan and Lydia Williams.
21.	Mary, daughter to Richard and Mary Watts.
May 19.	Betsey, daughter to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
26.	Mary and William, son and daughter to Wm. and Mary Oliver, 3rd.
26.	Hannah, daughter to Jacob and Hannah Baker.
July 21.	Andrew, son to Thomas and Eliza Cleverly.
Sept. 8.	Ezra, son to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
22.	Abigail, daughter to John and Margaret Grover.
29.	Susannah and Sarah Watts, sisters, — adults.
	Hannah, daughter to Benj. and Rachel Brintnal.
Dec. 29.	Elizabeth, daughter to Wm. and Mary Harris.
May 18, 1777.	William Pitt, son to Wm. Oliver, Junr., and Susannah.
June 22.	Stephen Kent, son to Nathaniel and . . . Chadwick.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Benjamin, son to James and Sarah Stowers.
Oct. 5, 1777.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Wm. and Mary Oliver.
12.	Joseph, son to Joseph and Abigail Oliver.
Nov. 23.	Robert Temple, son to Capt. Sam'l and . . . Clark.
Dec. 21.	Rachel, Daughter to Wm. and Eliza Newhall.
[Note. In these records Eliza is a contraction for Elizabeth. M.C.]	
Feb. 1, 1778.	Thomas, son to Hugh and Rachel Floyd.
Mar. 1.	John, son to Jona. and Lydia Williams.
15.	Sarah, Daughter to Mary and Richard Watts.
May 10.	Louis, Daughter to Sam'l and Ruth Haselton.
17.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Benj. and Rachel Brintnal.
June 28.	Wm., son to Jas. and Mary Tewkesbury.
July 5.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Jos. and Eliza Floyd, of Malden.
Oct. 18.	H. Nath'l Putnam, son to Wm. and Susannah Oliver.
Nov. 1.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
Nov. 1.	John, son to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
May 30, 1779.	Joseph, son to Nath'l and . . . Chadwick.
July 25.	Hannah and Henry, children of John and Ann Tukesbury.
	John, son to Wm. Oliver 3d, and Mary.
Aug. 15.	Elizabeth, Daughter of Wm. and Mary Harris.
Sep. 10.	Hitty, Daughter to Capt. Sam'l Clark.
26.	Joshua, son to John and Margaret Grover.
Oct. 5.	Abigail and Louis, Daughters to Andrew and Susannah Tukesbury.
Jany. 23, 1780.	Elizabeth, Daughter of Richard and Mary Watts.
Feb. 21.	Nath'l Putnam, son to Wm. and Susannah Oliver.
Apr. 16.	Sarah, Daughter to Jos. and Eliza Floyd.
May 21.	Lydia, Daughter to Jonathan and Lydia Williams.
June 25.	Sam'l, son of Jas. and Mary Tukesbury.
July 30.	Bill, son of John and Ann Tukesbury.
Aug. 27.	Susannah, Daughter to Hugh and Rachel Floyd.



Sept. 10.	Sam'l, son to Sam'l and Susannah Floyd.
10.	Benjamin, son to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
24.	John, son to Jacob and Hannah Baker.
Nov. 26.	Elizabeth, Daughter to Wm. and Eliza Newhall.
Feb. 11, 1781.	Wm., son to Capt. Sam'l Clark.
March 18.	Polly, daughter to Wm. and Mary Harris.
June 17.	Lois, daughter to Joshua Cheever, Esq., and Abigail, his wife.
July 8.	Polly, daughter to Aaron and Mary Hall.
May 19, 1782.	Ebenezer and Sam'l, sons to Lieut. Sam'l and Mary Pratt.
26.	Joanna Tillstone, daughter to Wm. and Susan Oliver, Junr.
June 2.	Sam'l, son to Sam'l and Susannah Floyd.
	Joseph, son to Wm. and Mary Harris.
June 9.	Wm., son to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
July 28.	Benj. Pratt, son to Wm. and Mary Oliver.
Sept. 1.	Lois, daughter to James and Sarah Stowers
Nov. 10.	Thomas, son to Capt. Sam'l Clark.
Mar. 30, 1783.	Aaron, son to Aaron and Mary Hall.
June 15.	Abigail and Andrew, children of ye Widow Blancy.
July 13.	Margaret, daughter to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
	Sarah Oliver, daughter to Edward and Rebecca Wait.
27.	Washington, son to James and Mary Tukesbury.
Sept. 14.	Phillips, son to John and Ann Tukesbury.
March 28, 1784.	Lydia, daughter to John and Margaret Grover.
April 25.	Francis, son to Capt. Sam'l Clark.
May 2.	Polly, daughter to Lieut. Sam'l and Mary Pratt.
9.	Daniel, son to Seth and Mary Copeland.
28.	Daniel, son to Daniel, Junr., and Abigail Pratt.
Eodem Die.	Joseph Pratt, Junr., adult.
Aug. 29.	Betsey, daughter to said Jos. and Bethana Pratt.
Oct. 31.	Polly, daughter to John and Mary Butman.
Dec. 5.	John, son to John and Mary Grover.
Jan. 9, 1785.	Susanna, daughter to Sam'l and Susanna Floyd.
30.	Rebecca Sale, daughter to Edw. and Rebecca Pratt.
Feb. 20.	Thomas, son to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
May 15.	Ebenezer, son to Capt. Smith, of Malden.
29.	Daniel Sigourney, son to Wm. and Susanna Oliver.
July 3.	Elizabeth Cheever, adult.
Aug. 28.	John, son to John Tukesbury, Junr., and Sarah.
28.	Sam'l, son to Wm. and Mary Oliver.
Oct. 25, 1785.	Seth, son to Seth and Mary Copeland.
30.	Nancy, daughter to Jos. and Betha. Pratt.
Nov. 6.	Keziah and Hannah, daughters of Mrs. Hammond.
Feb. 26, 1786.	Nathan, son to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
	Edw. Pratt, an adult.
	Nabby, daughter to Edw. and Elizabeth Pratt.
	Anna, daughter to Daniel Pratt, Junr., and Abigail.
March 12.	Eliza Tuttle, adult.
	Joseph, son to Joseph and Eliza Tuttle.
Apr. 9.	Betsey, daughter to Sam'l and Mary Pratt.
16.	Elizabeth, daughter to Samuel and Eliza Stower.

May 14.	John, son to John and Mary Butman.
July 9.	Polly, daughter to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
Jan. 7, 1787.	Susannah, daughter to Ruben and Eliza Weston.
June 10.	Thomas Tileston, son to Wm. and Susannah Oliver.
July 15.	Thomas, son to John Tukesbury, Junr., and Sarah.
Aug. 5.	Peggy, daughter to John and Margaret Grover.
	Phillips, son to Samuel and Eliza Clark.
Sep. 22.	Samuel, son to Joseph and Betheny Pratt.
Oct. 7.	Betsey, daughter to Joseph and Eliza Tuttle.
Nov. 11.	James, son to William and Mary Oliver.
Feb. 24, 1788.	Louis, daughter to Sam'l and Eliza Stower.
March 9.	Ebenezer, son to John and Mary Butman.
9.	Nabby, daughter to Daniel Pratt, Junr., and Abigail.
April 5.	James, son to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
May 25.	Henry, son to Sam'l and Mary Pratt.
June 1.	Hannah Burnap, daughter to Sam'l and Eliza Floyd.
20.	Mr. David Belcher, adult.
20.	Elizabeth, daughter to David and Eliza Belcher.
Jan. 25, 1789.	John, son to Seth and Mary Copeland.
June 21.	Rebecca, daughter to Edward and Rebecca Wait.
Sept. 20.	Thomas and Joshua, twins to Capt. Thomas and Anna Pratt.
Oct. 4.	Isaac and Lucy, son and daughter to John and Hannah Slade.
Jan. 3, 1790.	Sarah, daughter to Joshua and Abigail Cheever.
Feb. 28.	Samuel, son to Ezra and Eliza Brintnal.
March 21.	Becka, daughter to Jos. and Betheny Pratt.
21.	Polly, daughter to Daniel Pratt, Junr., and Abigail his wife.
April 4.	Patty, daughter to Joseph and Eliza Tuttle.
May 2.	Joshua, son to Joshua Cheever and Eliza, his wife.
June 6.	David, son to David and Eliza Belcher.
June 20, 1790.	Betsey, daughter to Capt. John and Mary Butman.
Jan. 23, 1791.	Sarah, daughter to John, Junr., and Sarah Tukesbury.
30.	Edward, son to Sam'l and Mary Pratt.
Feb. 27.	Jonathan, son to Seth and Mary Copeland.
March 30.	Elizabeth, wife to Joshua Cheever, Junr., adult.
Sept. 11.	Thomas Greaves, son to Sam'l Cary, Esq., and Sally, his wife.
18.	Henry, son to John and Hannah Slade.
Oct. 2.	Joseph, son to Jos. and Bethany Pratt.
2.	Polly, daughter to Benj. and Polly Shute.
April 20, 1792.	Oliver and Thomas, twin sons to Daniel Pratt, Junr., and Abigail, his wife.
May 27.	Susanna, daughter to David and Eliza Belcher.
July 20.	William, son to Joshua Cheever, Junr., and Eliza.
Aug. 26.	Edward, son to Joseph and Eliza Tuttle.
Dec. 28.	Harriette and George, children of Samuel Carey, Esq., and Sally, his wife.

April 28, 1793.	David, son to Wm. and Mary Oliver.
May 5.	Mary, daughter to Edward and Rebecca Wait.
19.	Mary Hutton, daughter to ye Widow Mary Butman.
26.	James and Lois Stowers, twin children of John Tukesbury, Junr., and Sarah, his wife.
June 30.	Sarah, daughter to James and Mary Tukesbury.
July 7.	Susannah Sigourney, daughter to William and Mary Oliver.
Sept. 22.	Barnabee Turner, son to Sam'l and Mary Pratt.
March 23, 1794.	Robert, son of Sam'l Cary, Esq., and Sally, his wife.
June 29.	Reuben, son to Daniel Pratt, Junr., and his wife Abigail.
Sept. 23.	John, son to David and Eliza Belcher.
Nov. 9.	Thomas Oakes, son to John Nichols of Malden.
23.	Sarah Sigourney, daughter to Wm. and Mary Ann Oliver.
Dec. 7.	Thomas, son to Capt. Thos. and Anna Pratt.
14.	Martha Plaisted, daughter to Mr. Ebenezer Scott.
Feb. 15, 1795.	Henry, son to Joshua Cheever, Junr., and Eliza, his wife.
April 12.	John, son to Capt. John and Mary Pratt.
19.	Ebenezer Paine, son to Jos. and Betheny Pratt.
May 17.	Abigail Lindsey, daughter to Nehemiah and Abigail Breed.
Nov. 20.	William Ferdinand, son to Sam'l Cary, Esq., and Sally, his wife.
Jany. 10, 1796.	Oliver, son to Edward and Rebecca Wait.
March 27.	Isaac, son to Sam'l and Mary Pratt.
May 22.	Jane Sigourney, daughter to Wm. and Mary Ann Oliver.
Sept. 10.	Andras Washington, son to Daniel and Abigail Pratt.
April 2, 1797.	Mary, daughter of Mr. Jos. Pratt. Also Harriet, daughter of Mrs. Ebenezer Scott.
May 28.	Ruben Hatch, son to Joshua Cheever, Junr., and Eliza.
July 2.	John, son to Wm. and Mary Ann Oliver.
Oct. 23, 1796.	Eliza. French and Nancy, daughters of Mr. Ebenezer Scott.
Apr. 2, 1797.	Harriet, daughter of Mr. Ebenezer Scott. Also Mary, daughter of Mr. Joseph Pratt.
May 28.	Reuben Hatch, son to Joshua Cheever, Junr., and Eliza.
July 2.	John, son to Wm. and Mary Ann Oliver.
Aug. 26, 1798.	Sarah Cheever, daughter to Wm. and Abigail Buckman.
Sept. 23.	Joshua Hall, son to Lieut. Daniel and Abigail Pratt.
March 3, 1799.	Mary Ann Bremmer, daughter to Wm. and Mary Ann Oliver.
June 30.	Mr. John Low, Junr., adult.
30.	John, son to John, Junr., and Charlotte Low.

Aug. 11.	Betsy Hawks, an adult. Polly and Elizabeth, daughters to Caleb Pratt, Junr., and Mary his wife. Thos. Huxford, son to Joshua Cheever, Junr., and his wife Eliza.
25.	Stephen, son to Joseph and Bethany Pratt.
Sept. 8.	Mrs. Abigail Stowers, wife of Mr. Jas. Stowers, Junr.
.	James, son to James Stowers, Junr., and Abigail, his wife.
29.	Sam'l, son to Sam'l and Mary Pratt. Sam'l Sprague, Sally, Nancy, Polly, and James, all children of Mr. Samuel Sprague Stowers, and Sarah his wife.
Oct. 20.	Mary, daughter to Seth and Mary Copeland.
Feb. 2, 1800.	Rachel, daughter to Jas., Junr., and Abigail Stowers.
May 18.	George Washington, son to Mr. Wm. and Mrs. Mary Ann Oliver.
25.	James Penn and Sarah Floyd, children of Col. John Sale.
Aug. 5.	Ebenezer Butman, son to Greenfield and Abigail Hooper.
10.	Mary Brooks, daughter to Andrew and Mary Blaney.
Nov. 9.	Margaret, daughter to John and Charlotte Low.
April 26, 1801.	Edward, son to Daniel and Abigail Pratt.

## III

## BAPTISMS DURING REV. DR. TUCKERMAN'S PASTORATE

Nov. 8, 1801.	Joseph, son of James and Abigail Stowers.
Jan. 10, 1802.	Eliza, daughter of Joshua, Junr., and Elizabeth Cheever.
Mar. 17.	James Penn, son of Col. John and Deborah Sale.
Aug. 22.	Nehemiah, son of Capt. Caleb, Junr., and Mary Pratt.
Sept. 7.	Charlotte, daughter of John and Charlotte Low.
Nov. 28.	Stephen, son of Greenfield and Abigail Hooper.
Feb. 26, 1803.	Ruth, wife of Philip Coates.
July 3.	James, Bill, John, Abijah, Nancy, and Aaron, children of James, Junr., and Eunice Floyd.
August -	Bethany, daughter of Joseph and Bethany Pratt.
Oct. 28.	Abigail, daughter of John and Charlotte Low.
May 13, 1804.	Lydia, daughter of James and Abigail Stowers.
June 3.	Susan Parkman, daughter of Joseph and Abigail Tuckerman.
July 29.	Susanna, daughter of Jona. P. and Abigail Hall. Caleb, son of Caleb and Mary Pratt.
Aug. 19.	Josiah, son of Caleb and Mary Pratt. Harriet Sumner, daughter of Joseph and Phebe Adams.

Aug. 26.	George Washington, son of James, Junr., and Eunice Floyd.
Dec. 23.	Mary Parker, daughter of Samuel and Grace Payson.
May 26, 1805.	William Ratchford, son of John and Charlotte Low.
Sept. 22.	Abigail Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Abigail Tuckerman.
Oct. 7.	Emma, daughter of Phinehas and Jane Paul.
Oct. 7.	Clarke and George, sons of Phineas and Jane Paul.
March 16, 1806.	Abigail, daughter of James and Abigail Stowers.
Mar. 28.	Harriet, daughter of Sweeten and Anna Read.
Mar. 30.	Lucy, Ann, Eusebia, and Pamela, daughters, of Sweeten and Anna Read.
May 4.	Sukey, Bethiah, Mary Ingraham, Martha, Joseph, and John Ingraham, children of Abijah, Junr., and Sukey L. Hastings.
On same day.	Charles, son of Phinehas and Jane Paul.
June 8.	Robert Lash, son of Caleb and Mary Pratt.
May 10, 1807.	Mary Hall, daughter of Thaddeus and . . . Peirce.
July 16.	Eliza, daughter of . . . Farrington.
Sept. 27.	Mary, Sally, and William Jenks, children of William and . . . Tewksbury.
Dec. 6, 1807.	Catherine, daughter of Zechariah and Catherine Hall.
Jan. 24, 1808.	Elizabeth, daughter of Zechariah and Elizabeth Hall.
Feb. 28.	Edward, son of Joseph and Abigail Tuckerman.
Mar. 27.	Mary Ann, daughter of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
June 5.	Caleb Ingraham, son of Caleb (who was Caleb, Junr.) and Mary Pratt.
June 26.	Susan Sargeant, daughter of Henry and Susannah Tewksbury.
July 3.	Henry, Lucy, Thomas, Mary Hall and David, children of David and Hannah Floyd.
Nov. 6.	Sarah, daughter of Caleb and Mary Pratt.
June 5, 1809.	Daniel, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
Sept. 24, 1809.	Sarah, wife of Thomas Floyd, and Hannah Matilda, their daughter.
Nov. 26.	Nathaniel, son of James and Abigail Stowers.
Feb. 4, 1810.	Zechariah, son of Zechariah and Catherine Hall.
April 2.	Jane Baily, daughter of Col. John and Deborah Sale.
July 22.	Stephen, Joseph, Hannah, and Elizabeth Hall, children of Stephen and Hannah Hall.
Sept. 29	Lydia Ingraham, and Abijah, children of Abijah, Junr., and Sukey L. Hastings.
Oct. 28.	George Washington, son of Washington and Hannah Tewksbury.
Dec. 9.	Mary Mellidge, daughter of Joshua, Junr., and Elizabeth Cheever.
Jan. 27, 1811.	John, son of David and Hannah Floyd.

Mar. 31.	Sarah Rogers, daughter of Ebenezer and Anna Dix.
April 14.	Thomas Alfred, son of Thomas and Sarah Floyd.
May 25.	William, and Joanna Tileston, children of William Pitt and Joanna Oliver.
June 9.	Royal, son of Thaddeus and Lucy Pearce.
June 23.	Edward, son of James and Abigail Stevens.
	Alfred Hall, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
July 28.	Joseph, son of Joseph and Sarah Tuckerman.
Aug. 4.	Sarah, daughter of Stephen and Hannah Hall.
May 7, 1812.	Harriet, daughter of Zachariah and Catherine Hall.
Aug. 9.	Abigail, and Aarop, children of Aaron and Abigail Hall.
Oct. 24.	Samuel Howe, son of Washington and Hannah Tewksbury.
Jan. 30, 1813.	Susanna, daughter of Stephen and Hannah Hall.
May 2.	Sarah Cary, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Tuckerman.
May 16.	Hannah, daughter of David and Hannah Floyd.
June 27.	Edward Hall, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt, and Mary Brooks, daughter of Burrill and Polly Coats.
Sept. 26.	Jonathan Tuttle, Senior, aged 82. And Harriet, Ann Adaline, Martha, and Maria Beale, daughters of Lazarus and Nancy Fenno.
Oct. 17.	George, son of James and Abigail Stowers.
Dec. 26.	Edward Washington, son of Edward and Mary Pratt.
July 31, 1814.	Anna Pratt, daughter of Burrill and Polly Coates.
Sept. 18.	Mary, daughter of Stephen and Hannah Hall.
Oct. 2.	Thaddeus, son of Thaddeus and Lucy Pearce.
Oct. 30.	Sarah, Charlotte, Nathaniel, and Nancy, children of John and Charlotte Low.
Nov. 26.	Elizabeth Blackman (our nursery girl).
March 12, 1815.	Samuel Cary, son of Joseph and Sarah Tuckerman.
June 25.	Sally Floyd, daughter of Washington and Hannah Tewksbury.
July 30.	William Coats, son of Aaron and Abigail Hall.
	Frederick William, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
Sept. 24.	Eliza Hall, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Floyd.
May 10, 1816.	Mary, daughter of Timothy and Sarah Green.
Nov. 30.	Mary Warren, daughter of Edward and Mary Pratt.
Dec. 7.	Mary Lamson, Clarissa Allen, Esther Greenough, Daniel Tuttle, and Jonathan Goodsman, children of Jonathan and Elizabeth Fuller.
March 9, 1817.	Josiah Gleason, and Lydia Williams, children of Sarah and John Tewksbury, Junr. And, in June, Nancy Sprague, daughter of the same.
April 27.	Lydia, wife of Wm. Tewksbury.
June 29.	Margaret Cary, daughter of Aaron and Abigail Hall.

July 3.	Ellen Maria, daughter of Sarah Wait.
" 27.	Phebe French, wife of Samuel S. Stowers.
Sept. 21.	Mary Harris, daughter of Samuel S. and Phebe Stowers.
Nov. 30.	Nathan, son of Amos and Alice Sargeant, of Malden.
June 7, 1818.	Lucius, son of Joseph and Sarah Tuckerman.
Sept. 27.	Oliver, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
Oct. 25.	Burrill Potter, son of Burrill and Polly Coats, of Lynn.
June 6, 1819.	Elizabeth Harris, daughter of Samuel S. and Phebe F. Stowers.
July 4.	Lois, daughter of John, Junr., and Sarah Tewksbury.
Sept. 17.	William Frederic, Benjamin Paul, Lovey Ann, and Catherine Elizabeth, children of John and Phoebe Bassett.
Oct. 31.	Lois, wife of Oliver Pratt, and Thomas Wait, and Reuben, sons of Thomas, 2d, and Phoebe Pratt.
April 23, 1820	Elizabeth, daughter of Timothy and Sarah Green.
May 28.	Susan Jones, daughter of Aaron and Abigail Hall.
July 23.	Joseph Tuckerman, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
Aug. 6.	Hannah B., daughter of Washington and Hannah Tewksbury.
Nov. 26.	William Hudson, son of Thomas, 2d, and Phoebe Pratt.
Dec. 17.	William Oliver, son of William and Susan Hall.
April 5, 1821.	Hannah Tucker, daughter of Zechariah and Hannah Hall.
June 3.	George, son of Joseph and Sarah Tuckerman.
Sept. 16.	William, son of Joseph and Mary Harris.
March 24, 1822.	George, son of Thomas, 2d, and Phebe Pratt.
March 31.	Ellen Shute Trevalley, daughter of Samuel S. and Phebe Stowers.
" "	James Webster, son of Jonathan and Susan Copland.
May 19.	Sarah, daughter of John, Junr., and Sarah Tewksbury.
May 26.	James Green, Senr., received into the church.
Ead. Die.	Jane Sigourney, daughter of William and Susan Hall.
June 30.	Moses Hall, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
Nov. 24.	Carpenter Staniels received into the church.
Dec. 1.	Charles Edward, son of Carpenter and Sarah Staniels.
Dec. 28.	Caroline Matilda, daughter of Aaron and Abigail Hall.
April 6, 1823.	William Tucker, son of Zechariah and Hannah Hall.
June 15.	George Washington, son of Washington A. and Hannah Pratt.
Aug. 31.	Cornelius William, son of Cornelius and Susan B. Ellis.

Sept. 21.	Hannah, daughter of Timothy and Sarah Green.
Oct. 19.	Edward Carpenter, son of Carpenter and Sarah Staniels.
Oct. 26.	Ruth Potter, daughter of the late Burrill and Mary Coats.
Dec. 12.	Maria, Richard, Rachel, Edward, Abby Smith, and Francis, children of the late Capt. Richard and the widow Rachel Williams.
Feb. 29, 1824.	Almira, daughter of William and Susan Hall.
Mar. 23.	Frederick, Almira, Lavisa, Mary, Emeline, Cornelia, William, John, Ephraim, children of John and Hannah Sale.
May 9.	Giles David Shillaber, son of Joseph and Mary Harris.
<i>Ead. Dis.</i>	John, son of John and Sarah Tewksbury.
May 30.	George Ferdinand, son of Joseph and Sarah Tuckerman.
On the same day.	Mary Gardner, Sarah Elizabeth, and Harriet Osgood, daughters of John and Priscilla Wright; and Phebe Ann, daughter of Samuel S. and Phebe Stowers.
June 27.	Charles Cary, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
July 11.	Susanna, daughter of Jonathan and Susanna Copland.
July 25.	Sarah Sigourney, and Thomas William, children of . . . Oliver, widow of the late Wm. Pitt Oliver.
Oct. 10	Ephraim, Sarah Anne, John Payson, Lydia Maria, Almira Louisa, children of John and Sarah Pierce.
Mar. 20, 1825.	Sarah Adams, daughter of Carpenter and the late S. Staniels.
May 29.	Stephen Augustus, son of William and Susan Hall.
June 26.	Augustus Warren, son of Washington Andrews and Hannah Pratt.
Aug. 28.	Lucy Ann Williams, daughter of John and Sarah Tewksbury. And, on the same day, Priscilla Jane, daughter of John and Priscilla Wright.
Mar. 13, 1826.	George Amory, son of Jonathan and Susan Copland.
May 21.	Joseph Eustis, son of Joseph and Mary Harris.
Aug. 20.	Charles, son of Daniel, Junr., and Polly Pratt.
[Several entries are found on the records, made after 1826, when Dr. Tuckerman resigned his pastorate.]	
Sept. 1827.	By Dr. Tuckerman, Susan Augusta, daughter of William and Susan Hall.
Same day.	Edna Maria, daughter of Washington A. and Deborah Pratt.
[Note. Dr. Tuckerman's record stops here. What follows is by another.]	
June 29, 1828.	By Rev. Elipht. Porter, of Roxbury. Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Jona. and Susan Copeland; and John Stephen, son of Carpenter and Hannah Staniels.



Nov. 30.	By Rev. Lemuel Capen, of South Boston in private, at Capt. Jonathan Copeland's, Lydia Gardner Carter, daughter of widow Harriet Carter, of Boston, who was then boarding in Chelsea.
April, 1829.	By Rev. John A. Williams, Sarah Bryant, daughter of George and Mary Denny.
July.	By Rev. Lemuel Capen, Lucy Ellen, daughter of Washington A. and Deborah Pratt.
May.	By Rev. Peter Whitney, of Quincy, Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. John and Sarah Tewksbury.
June.	By Rev. Caleb Stetson, of Medford, William Gardner Oliver, son of John and Priscilla Wright.
Same day.	Henry Augustus, son of John and Sarah Pierce.
Aug.	By Rev. John Flagg, of Roxbury, Charles Henry Atkins.

## IV

## A REGISTRY OF DEATHS FROM OCTOBER YE 26, 1757

*Buried*

Nov. 19, 1757.	Sarah, daughter of Edward Tuttle.
Jan. 8, 1758.	A child of Mr. John Brintnal, aet. 2 yrs.
Feb. 22, 1758.	Sarah, wife of Capt. Richard Watts, aet. 36 yrs.
Dec. 5, 1758.	Susannah, daughter to Mr. John and Susanna Pratt, aet. 2 mos.
Jan. 6, 1759.	Sarah Eustice, aet. 81 yrs.
May 8, 1759.	Phebe Whitemore, aet. 27 yrs.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Benjamin Oaks, aet. 19 yrs.
May 20, 1759.	The wife of Mr. John Chandler.
August 1, 1759.	The youngest daughter of Mr. Nath'l Belcher, senr., aet. 13 yrs.
Oct. 25, 1759.	Dilly, wife to Mr. John Brintnal, aet. 27 yrs.
Jan. 13, 1760.	Charity, a negro servant to Nath'l Oliver, Esq., aet. 23 yrs.
Feb. 5, 1760.	Elizabeth, daughter to ye widow Eliza Burditt, aet. 3 yrs.
March 4, 1760.	Mercy, wife of Nath'l Oliver, Junr., aet. 38 yrs.
March 18, 1760.	Judith, a servant to Capt. Oliver, aet. 47 yrs.
March 21, 1760.	The wife of Dea. Daniel Watts, aet. 57 yrs.
April 5, 1760.	Elizabeth Tuttle, aet. 17 yrs.
May 20, 1760.	The widow George, aet. 67.
June 7, 1760.	Deacon Watts, 56 yrs.
July 9, 1760.	Nathan, son to ye widow Eliza Burditt, aet. 2 yrs.
Sept. 24, 1760.	Mary, daughter to Jona. and Eliza Belcher, aet. 21 yrs.
Jan. 22, 1761.	Anna Marble, aet. nearly 60 yrs.
Sept. 22, 1761.	John Belcher, aet. 21 yrs.
Oct. 21, 1761.	Jonathan Bill, aet. 61 yrs.
Nov. 12, 1761.	Nath'l, son to Nath'l and Eliza Hassey, aet. 5 mos.

Feb. 6, 1762.	Jonathan Hawks, aet. 47 yrs.
March 18, 1762.	Abijah, son to Jos. and Ann Wait, aet. 10 yrs.
May 3, 1762.	Jonathan Eustice, aet. 63 yrs.
June 10, 1762.	Mary Bredan, aet. 64 yrs.
Dec. 7, 1762.	Daniel Tuttle, Junr., aet. 30 yrs.
Sept. 19, 1763.	Capt. John Sale, aet. 77 yrs.
Oct. 3, 1763.	Mary Bredeen, aet. 82 yrs.
Dec. 20, 1763.	Isaac Lewis, aet. 81 yrs.
Feb. 20, 1764.	Lieut. John Brintnal and Mr. Ebenezer Dispaw were both drowned attempting to go to Castle William in a small canoe.
Sept. 27, 1764.	Mary Racheta, aet. 75 yrs.
March 8, 1765.	Kathrine Brown, Irish woman, supported by ye town. Age unknown.
July 28, 1765.	Widow Sarah Tewkesbury, aet. 56.
Aug. 20, 1765.	Esther Fuller, infant, aet. 5 mos.
Aug. 23, 1765.	Josiah, son to Edward Adams, aet. 3 mos.
Oct. 24, 1765.	Joseph Wait, Junr., aet. 22 yrs.
June 27, 1766.	Jacob, son to Nath'l Hassey, aet. 10 years.
July 1, 1766.	Benjamin Stone, aet. 66 yrs.
Nov. 20, 1766.	William, son to Andrew Tewksbury, aet. 2 yrs.
Dec. 29, 1766.	Robert Wait, aet. 71 yrs.
Jan. 3, 1767.	John Sergeant, Junr., aet. 22 yrs.
Apl. 30, 1767.	Ebenezer Pratt, aet. 37 yrs.
Dec. 3, 1767.	Hannah, wife to Benj. Comee, aet. 27 yrs.
Dec. 28, 1767.	John Racheta, aet. 86 yrs.
Feb. 1, 1768.	Edward Tuttle, aet. 88 yrs.
Apl. 2, 1768.	John, son to James and Hannah Floyd, aet. 9 yrs.
April 16, 1768.	Deborah Brintnal widow, aet. 73 yrs.
May 12, 1768.	Ebenezer, son to the widow Mary Pratt, aet. 13 yrs.
Sept. 5, 1768.	Samuel Sprague, Junr., aet. 23 yrs.
Dec. 23, 1768.	Mr. Despaw, aet. 73 yrs.
Dec. 30, 1768.	Capt. Nathaniel Oliver, ob: 26 [?] aet. 86 yrs.
Jan. 2, 1769.	Anna Johnson, widow, aet. 94 yrs.
Apl. 26, 1769.	John Eustice, aet. 60 yrs.
Oct. 7, 1769.	Thomas Pratt, son of Ebenezer Pratt, aet. 17 yrs.
Nov. 11, 1769.	Sarah Oliver, aet. 13 yrs. Nov. 23, 1769. John Sale Oliver, aet. 7 yrs. Brother and sister.
Dec. 7, 1769.	Capt. Sam'l Cary, Esq., aet. 56 yrs.
Dec. 19, 1769.	Hepsibah Oliver, sister to ye above, (all these died of ye throat distemper) aet. 11 yrs.
March 9, 1770.	The Hon'ble Sam'l Watts, Esq., aet. 72 yrs.
June 19, 1770.	Johanna Floyd, wife to Sam'l Floyd, ob. 17, aet. 64 yrs.
Sep. 27, 1770.	Elizabeth, wife of Dea. Brintnal, ob. 24, aet. 48 yrs.
July 10, 1771.	Capt. Richard Watts, aet. 52 yrs.
Aug. 11, 1771.	Daniel Tuttle, aet. 77 yrs.
Jan. 5, 1772.	Ebenezer Hough, aet. 47 yrs.
23.	Mrs. Bott of Point Shirley, aet. 36 yrs.
March 23.	Mary Ingols, aet. 43 yrs.
April 17.	Mary, wife to Wm. Hool of Pt. Shirley, aet. 27 yrs.
July 5.	Anna, wife of Sam'l Tuttle, an instance of suicide; she hung herself, aet. 54 yrs.

Jany. 8, 1773.	Elizabeth, wife of Elisha Tuttle, aet. 86 yrs.
20.	Abigail Tuttle [Granna Tuttle, called] aet. 81 yrs.
March 4.	Lieut. Sam'l Pratt, aet. 47 yrs.
Oct. 12.	Joseph, son to Joseph and Eliza Hassey, aet. 19 mos.
Feb. 5, 1774.	Lydia, daughter to Jona. and Lydia Williams, aet. 6 mos.
April 24.	Sarah Lewis, aet. 85 yrs.
June 17.	Elizabeth, daughter to John and Susanna Pratt, aet. 20 yrs.
Sept. 19.	Prissilla, negro servant, to Mr. Sam'll Floyd, aet. 54 yrs.
Oct. 2.	Lieut. Nathan Cheever, aet. 81 yrs.
Dec. 1.	Sarah, daughter of Silas and Sarah Smith, aet. 12 yrs.
24.	Abigail Bredeen, aet. 73 yrs.
Feb. 11, 1775.	Mary Tuttle, widow of Dan'l Tuttle, aet. 63 yrs.
March 29.	Jacob Floyd, aet. 53 yrs.
May 12.	Widow Rebecca Pratt, aet. 70 yrs.
Aug. 6.	A child of Jos. Green, Junr., aet. 20 mos.
27.	A child of Richard Watts, aet. 20 mos.
28.	A child of Isaiah Tay, aet. 10 mos.
Sept. 7.	Hannah, wife of John Floyd, aet. 77 yrs.
9.	Sarah, wife of Josiah Gleason, aet. 37 yrs.
10.	Benj. Tuttle, aet. 56 yrs.
Oct. 3, 1775.	Elisha Tuttle, aet. 85 yrs.
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	A child of Hugh Floyd, aet. 11 mos.
16.	Mary, wife of Lieut. Thos. Pratt, aet. 77 yrs.
Nov. 4.	John Floyd, aet. 89 yrs.
Jan. 13, 1776.	John Sergeant, aet. 59 yrs.
Feb. 12.	Sam'l Tuttle, aet. 67 yrs.
Apr 15.	A child of Mr. Silas Clark, aet. 3 yrs.
26.	Jona. Waitt, aet. 59 yrs.
May 16.	A child of Jacob Parsons, aet. 4 yrs.
Aug. 23.	A child of Mr. Wm. Harris, named Eliza, aet. 16 mos.
Sept. 25.	Abigail Ramsdall, aet. 62 yrs.
Oct. 13.	A child of Jacob Parsons, aet. 2 yrs.
Nov. 28.	A child of Joseph Oliver, aet. 11 mos.
Feb. 12, 1777.	Mark, a negro man of Wm. Oliver, aet. 28 yrs.
Mar. 17	Sam'l, son to Sam'l Watts, Junr., aet. 2 yrs.
23.	A child of Mr. John Watts, aet. 20 mos.
Aug. 16.	Lydia Sprague, aet. 69 yrs.
Sept. 19.	A child of Nath'l Chadwick, aet. 4 mos.
Apr. 3, 1778.	James, negro man, aet. 78 yrs.
29.	Widow Bucknam, aet. 47 yrs.
July 19.	Eliza, daughter to Wm. and Mary Harris, aet. 20 mos.
29.	Eliza, daughter to Benj. Brintnal, Junr., aet. 5 yrs.
Aug. 2.	Anna Belcher, aet. 20 yrs.
4.	A child of Tilston Clark, aet. 20 mos.
6.	Widow Dispaw, aet. 86 yrs.
10.	A child of Sampson Bassett, negro, aet. 1 yr.
11.	A child of Sam'l Watts, Junr., aet. 14 mos.

Sept. 27.	A child of Wm. and Mary Oliver, aet. 12 mos.
Oct. 8.	A child of John Watts, aet. 14 mos.
Dec. 8.	Mary Brintnal, aet. 21 yrs.
Apr. 8, 1779.	Wm., son to Mr. Jona. Tukesbury, aet. 13 yrs.
Jan. 1, 1780.	Hannah, wife of Jacob Bredeen, aet. 68 yrs.
19.	Mr. Jas. Stowers, aet. 64 yrs.
March 7, 1780.	Mr. Sam'l Floyd, aet. 85 yrs.
28.	Mr. Thos. Pratt, aet. 81 yrs.
May 3.	Widow Huldah Sale, aet. 92 yrs.
Nov. 13.	Mary Hassey, aet. 21 yrs.
19.	Hannah, wife of Sam'l Watts, Esq., aet. 63 yrs.
Feb. 24, 1781.	Mr. Sam'l Viall, Lynn, aet. 72 yrs.
Apr. 30.	Eliza Tay, aet. 24 yrs.
July 23.	A child of Wm. Oliver, Junr., drowned, aet. 18 mos.
Oct. 21.	Lois Sargeant, aet. 28 yrs.
Dec. 31.	Mr. Nath'l Belcher, aet. 78 yrs.
Jan. 25, 1782.	Mr. Nath'l Hasey, aet. 77 yrs.
June 27.	Rachel, wife of Jona. Hawks, aet. 26 yrs.
Sept. 20.	Wm. Oliver A.M., aet. 62 yrs.
March 4, 1783.	The widow Abigail Hassey, aet. 90 yrs.
April 17.	Capt. Sam'l Sprague, aet. 71 yrs.
May 18.	Thomas, son of John Tukesbury, aet. 13 yrs.
April 3, 1784.	Wm. Sargeant, aet. 27 yrs.
June 30.	Margarett, negro woman, aet. 84 yrs.
Nov. 16.	Widow Eliza Pratt, aet. 56 yrs.
18.	Widow Belcher, aet. 70 yrs.
23.	Susannah, wife of Reuben Wesson, aet. 33 yrs.
June 22, 1785.	Sarah, wife of deacon Sale, aet. 59 yrs.
Oct. 11.	Rebecca[?] daughter of Belcher and Rebecca Watts, aet. 22 mos.
17.	Mr. Jona. Belcher, aet. 67 yrs.
Jan. 10, 1786.	Sally Combee, aet. 20 yrs.
March 23.	The widow Mary Pratt, aet. 65 yrs.
Apr. 6.	A child of Mr. Slade, aet. 14 mos.
June 23.	Widow Sprague, aet. 73 yrs.
July 28.	Dea. Benj. Brintnal, aet. 70 yrs.
Nov. 23.	Sarah, daughter of deacon Cheever, aet. 13 yrs.
Jan. 13, 1787.	Nathan Cheever, A.M., aet. 64 yrs.
March 16.	Jacob Bredeen, aet. 76 yrs.
22.	Wm. Low, aet. 67 yrs.
1787, April 21.	Rebecca, daughter of Edward Wait, aet. 3 yrs.
June 20.	Sam'l, son of Capt. Joseph Pratt, aet. 22 yrs.
Nov. 4.	Nabby, daughter of Edward and Eliza Pratt, aet. 2 yrs.
Dec. 26, 1787.	Samuel Sargeant, Junr., aet. 43 yrs.
Jan. 3, 1788.	Susannah, wife of John Pratt. She died Dec. 30, 1787, aet. 60 yrs.
March 18.	Abijah Lewis, aet. 77 yrs.
April 13.	Becca, daughter of Caleb and Mary Pratt, aet. 6 yrs.
March 11, 1789.	The widow Dix, aet. 78 yrs.
June 22.	William Low (son of Mr. John Low, drowned), aet. 18 yrs.
22.	Asa Pike, aet. 18 yrs.

Sep. 25.	Thomas, son to Capt. Thos. and Anna Pratt, aet. 10 days.
28.	Hugh Floyd, aet. 86 yrs.
Oct. 3.	Joshua, son to Capt. Thos. and Anna Pratt, aet. 3 weeks.
29.	Abigail Floyd (widow), aet. 76 yrs.
Nov. 17.	Widow Sarah Williams, aet. 97 yrs.
Jan. 10, 1790.	Sarah, daughter to deacon Cheever, aet. 10 days.
April.	A child of Sampson, a negro, aet. 20 mos.
May 19.	Josiah Gleason, aet. 70 yrs.
	John Pratt, aet. 62 yrs.
July 2.	Mary Bill, aet. 61 yrs.
22.	Benjamin Bill, aet. 29 yrs.
Aug. 9.	A child of Mr. John Green, Junr., aet. 3 yrs.
10.	A child of Mr. Matthew Butman, aet. 10 mos.
March 30, 1791.	Pegg, a negro woman, age unknown.
April 13.	Becca, daughter of Jos. Watt, aet. 2 yrs.
May 20.	Susannah, wife of Wm. Oliver, aet. 37 yrs.
Aug. 16.	The widow Berry, aet. 76 yrs.
19.	Sarah Payson, a most amiable child; deep sorrow; aet. 22 yrs. [This was the pastor's daughter.]
Sept. 15.	Betsey, daughter to Jos. and Sarah Cheever, aet. 15 yrs.
16.	John Slade, aet. 52 yrs.
Nov. 6.	A child of Tileston Clark, aet. 9 weeks.
Nov. 30.	Sam'l Watts, Esq., aet. 75 yrs.
Jan. 17, 1792.	Mary, wife of Mr. Thos. Butman, aet. 69 yrs.
27.	Bethia Hastings, aet. 32 yrs.
Feb. 14.	Jack, (negroman) nearly one hundred years old.
June 1.	John and Sam'l Adams, brothers, with a Mr. Cutter. Three young men drowned by oversetting a boat; a very sorrowful and affecting providence.
Sept. 26.	A son of Mr. Adams, brother to ye above, aet. 9 yrs.
Oct. 5.	A son of Mr. Isaac Watts, aet. 5 yrs.
Aug. 4, 1793.	A child of Mr. Mason, aet. 6 mos.
Nov. 17.	A child of widow Mary Butman, idiot, aet. 11 yrs.
23.	Polly, daughter of Caleb Pratt, aet. 17 yrs.
Nov. 26, 1793.	Richard Watts aet. 40 yrs.
Dec. 13.	The widow Cole, aet. 82 yrs.
June 13, 1794.	A son of Mr. Sam'l Watts, aet. 7 yrs.
July 15.	Ebenezer Sargeant, aet. 46 yrs.
Aug. 14.	The widow Low, aet. 74 yrs.
31.	A child of Richard Tuttle, aet. 12 mos.
Sept. 8.	Mr. David Belcher, drowned, aet. 48 yrs.
	Also Ben Warrar, a mulatto man.
30.	Fortune, a negro man of great age.
Jan. 4, 1795.	Thomas Tuttle, aet. 46 yrs.
Feb. 6.	A child of Jos. Wait, Junr., aet. 7 mos.
Nov. 23.	Caesar, a negro man, age unknown.
Jan. 2, 1796.	The widow Susanna Sargeant, aet. 77 yrs.
Sept. 13.	The wife of Ebenezer Pratt, aet. 71 yrs.
23.	Sarah, wife of Capt. James Stowers, aet. 53 yrs.

Dec. 5.	The widow Eliza Belcher, aet. 79 yrs.
March 10, 1797.	Samuel, son to Sam'l and Mary Pratt, aet. 15 yrs.
Sep. 29.	Nath'l Belcher, Junr., drowned, aet. 40 yrs.
Oct. 8.	Joseph, son to Joseph Wait, Junr., aet. 6 yrs.
9.	A child of Mr. J. Hill, drowned, aet. 3 yrs.
Nov. 11.	Mr. Nath'l Stowers, aet. 41 yrs.
25.	Mrs. Barrows, that the widow Glover, [something omitted], aet. 53 yrs.
Feb. 23, 1798.	A child of Mr. Jos. Green, Junr., aet. 4 yrs.
March 2.	A child of Mr. Jos. Green, Junr., aet. 19 mos.
Aug. 20.	The widow Eustis, aet. 91 yrs.
Sep. 9.	Mr. Thomas Butnan aet. 70 yrs.
Feb. 12, 1799.	Mr. Ebenezer Butnan, aet. 74 yrs.
May 23.	The wife of Mr. Moses Collins, 76 yrs.
June 5.	Mr. James Tukesbury, Junr., aet. 29 yrs.
July 8.	A child of Mr. Wm. Oliver, aet. 5 mos.
Aug. 5.	Mr. Samuel Cheever, killed by lightning, aet. 34 yrs.
22.	Miss Sarah Pratt, aet. 42 yrs.
Oct. 18.	The wife of Wm. Watts, aet. 76 yrs.
31.	Miss Lydia Williams, aet. 20 yrs.
Dec. 31, 1799.	Joseph Wait, Junr., aet. 42 yrs.
July 29, 1800.	The wife of Mr. John Hill, aet. 28 yrs.
Aug. 6.	Mr. Hugh Floyd, aet. 69 yrs.
13.	Mr. John Low, aet. 57 yrs.
Sept. 29.	Mrs. Elizabeth Payson, my dear wife, aet. 66 yrs.
Nov. 7.	Mr. James Tukesbury, aet. 56 yrs.
Jan. 11, 1801.	The Reverend Phillips Payson, D.D., aet. 65 yrs. <i>non animo victus, sed fato fructus obibat sic transit gloria mundi.</i>

[The above entry, Jan. 11, given as the date of the burial of Dr. Payson, is the same as that usually assigned to his death, and I suppose must be so regarded. M.C.]

Jan. 21.	Mrs. Rebecca Oliver, aet. 78 yrs.
April 6.	Mr. Jos. Green, aet. 66 yrs.
May 30.	Mrs. Lois Sargeant, aet. 82 yrs.
July 27.	Mrs. Rachel Lewis, aet. 84 yrs.
Sept. 7.	Mr. Jos. Wait, aet. 77 yrs.
Sept. 10.	James Penn, son of Col. John Sales, aet. 3 yrs.

[We can hardly glance at the foregoing record of burials without being struck with the longevity of the people of old Chelsea, after they had fairly passed the period of children's diseases. It would be interesting to compare it with a similar record of these days, confined to an agricultural population of the same unmixed blood. M.C.]

## V

## DEATHS DURING DR. TUCKERMAN'S PASTORATE

Nov. 24, 1801.	Daniel Sargeant, 44. Melancholy.
Feb. 6, 1802.	A son of Benjn. and Sarah Sargeant, 15 hours. How Sweet to pass from earth to heaven, on so soft a wing.

Mar. 9.	Mrs. Elizabeth Stowers, 85. Lung Fever; but, previously, much debilitated by age.
April 26.	Sarah, daughter of the widow Tewksbury, 9. Lung fever, succeeding the measles.
July 15.	A son of Mr. Trevalley (George), 15 months. A complication of disorders, succeeding a fall.
Sept. 20.	Miss Elizabeth Eustis, 52. Inflammation of the liver.
Nov. 13.	Charlotte, daughter of John and Charlotte Low, 11 weeks.
Nov. 16.	Mary Ann, wife of William Oliver, 43. Consumption.
Dec. 26.	Henry Howell Williams, Esqr., 66. Paralytic.
Jan. 26, 1803.	Mr. Daniel Pratt, 78. Complaints induced by old age and sedentary habits of life.
March.	Mr. John Raymond, 75. Fell dead in a moment.
Aug. 27.	George, an infant of Mr. Trevalley, 7 months. Died in consequence of being weaned at four months old.
Aug. 29.	Ann, daughter of my venerable predecessor, Phillips Payson D.D., 45. A cancer.
Oct. 28.	Samuel Sargeant, 86. Infirmities of old age.
Dec. 17.	Caesar Sprague (a black man). Supposed to be near a 100 years old. Old age.
1803.	Miss Molly Eustis. I should think, 60. Dysentery.
1803.	A child of Mr. William Oliver, 2. "
April, 1804.	Mr. Caleb Pratt, 66. Fell into a ditch, where he was found dead.
Sept. 26.	Mrs. Mary, wife of Nathaniel Hall, Esqr., 69. Instantaneous death. Probably apoplexy.
Dec. 18.	Mrs. Deborah, wife of Col. John Sale, 31. Consumption.
Jan. 10, 1805.	Samuel Floyd, 71. Confined 4 years by hypochondriasis, which terminated in a paralysis.
Jan. 12.	Benjamin Stowers, 27. Consumption.
June 28.	Samuel Sprague Stowers, 36.
Oct. 5.	Mrs. Hannah Floyd, 70. Consumption of many years continuance.
Oct. 7.	Emma, daughter of Phineas and Jane Paul, 1. Infantile complaint.
March 31, 1806.	Harriet, daughter of Sweeten and Anna Reed, 1. Complaints probably induced by being nursed by her mother, who is in a decline.
May 31.	Mr. William Watts, 70. Pleuritia and lung fever.
June 4.	Mrs. Anna, wife of Mr. Sweeten Reed, 38. Consumption.
June 7.	Mrs. Esther Fuller, 33. Bilious fever.
Dec. 27.	Mrs. Belcher, 78. Lung fever.
Dec. 31.	Jacob Belcher. (He had been for many years deranged), 64. Fever.
Jan. 1, 1807.	Catherine Cook (a domestic of Mr. Williams), 58. Dropsy.
April 24.	Content Baxter (a pauper), 80. Consumption.

- July 28. at about a quarter past 6 o'clock, P. M. Abigail, wife of Joseph Tuckerman, 28. A violent cough, but which was not attended with symptoms greatly alarming. The immediate cause of dissolution appeared to be the bursting of a vomica.
- Sept. 18. Louis, wife of Mr. Joseph Stowers, 28. Influenza. A very sudden death.
- Nov. A child of Mr. Cook, of Point Shirley, 9 weeks.
- Jan. 25, 1808. Mr. Edward Cary, 19. Abscesses.
- June 24. Mr. Jonathan Belcher (of Pulling Point), 65. Dropsy.
- Feb. 1809. Mrs. Abigail, wife of Deacon Cheever, 63. Liver complaint.
- June 10. Nathaniel Hall, Esqr., 75. Old age.
- Nov. 12. Susan Parkman Tuckerman, eldest child of J. and A. Tuckerman, at 15 minutes past 2 o'clock, P. M., 5 years, 6 months, and 20 days. Quincy and lung fever, a sickness of 49 hours.
- Dec. 25. Mr. Samuel Pratt, 56. Consumption.
- Jan. 1, 1810. Hannah Matilda, daughter of Thos. and Sarah Floyd, 6 mos.
- May 15. Moses Collins, 85. Paralytic.
- Sept. 2. Mr. Nathaniel Belcher (called the Skipper), 80. Urinary suppression.
- Dec. 1. Consider Cole (a hired man in the town), 25. Consumption.
- June 3, 1811. Ralph O'Donnell (an Irishman in the poor house), about 70. Consumption.
- Nov. 24. The widow Raymond, 77. Dysentery.
- Dec. 28, 1812. A man called Fields Pratt, *alias* Eben. Fields, 32. Frozen to death, when intoxicated.
- Jan. 21. Abigail, wife of William Tewksbury, 33. Consumption.
- Aug. 1. Nathaniel Belcher, 20. Of a strain.
- Ead. Die. Samuel Cary, Esqr., 69. Gravel.
- Aug. 14. Lydia, wife of Jabez Burdett, 64. An uncommonly gross woman; and died of mortification of the bowels.
- Oct. 6. Widow Abigail Low, 65. Long infirmities, which ended in a fever.
- Oct. 17. Miss Sarah Eustis, 82. Lung fever.
- Nov. 16. Sarah, wife of Benjamin Sargeant, 49. She had the King's evil, which closed, and she sunk into a decline.
- Dec. 6. Mrs. Williams, wife of Ebenezer W., 21. Bilious fever.
- Jan. 15, 1813. Dea. Joshua Cheever, 73. A fall; with the infirmities of age.
- Mar. 2. Mr. William Oliver, 43. Choked with the first mouthful of his supper.
- Mar. 24. John Belcher, 62. Typhus fever.
- Mar. 28. An infant of William and Betsey Carlton, 54 hours. Fits.
- Aug. 16. Mrs. Mary Fuller, 74. Paralysis.



Dec.	Thomas Cheever, a pauper; died in Malden.
Dec. 21.	Jonathan Fuller, 82. Worn out.
Dec. 25.	An infant of Charles and Sally Adams, 9 months. Lung fever.
Feb. 15, 1814.	Elizabeth Cheever, a pauper, 86. Old age.
April 2.	Charles Bill (a pauper and idiot), 80. Old age.
May 12.	David Fairweather (a black man).
June 14.	James Stowers, Junr., 43. Consumption.
June 15.	Aaron Ames, 1. Fits.
June 19.	George, son of the late James, Junr., and Abigail Stowers, 1. Probably teething.
Sept. 11.	Martha Tewksbury, 3½. Fever.
Nov. 6.	Martha, wife of Ebenezer Burrill, 59. Constitution broken up by repeated and long sicknesses.
Nov. 6.	Andrew Tewksbury (of Deer Island), about 70.
" "	J. Nelson (Point Shirley), 20 months. Quincy.
Aug. 11, 1815.	Nancy Sale, 62. Decay.
Nov.	Miss Elizabeth Butman. Dropsy.
Feb. 16, 1816.	Mrs. Catherine, wife of Major Zechariah Hall. Consumption.
Feb. 18.	Jabez Burditt, 62. Diseases; probably influenced by —
March 6.	An infant son of Bill and Martha Tewksbury, 5 mos. Lung fever.
Mar. 8.	Joshua Cheever.
Mar. 12.	An infant of Mr. Wyman's, Point Shirley. 2½ years.
May 11.	Mr. John Tewksbury (Pullings Point), 81. Old age.
May 11.	James Stowers, 74. He had been diseased, several years, and sunk under long diseases.
Dec. 10.	— Oliver, 71. Old age.
Feb. 8, 1817.	Edward Pratt, 55. Of a diseased limb, which was amputated. He survived the operation, eight days.
June 19.	A son of Mr. Thomas Furber, 15 months. Croup.
June 23.	George Washington, son of Dea. Floyd, 13. Throat Distemper.
June 29.	Mary, daughter of Dea. Floyd, 20. Throat Distemper.
July 5.	Aaron, son of Dea. Floyd, 17. " "
Aug. 31, 1817.	Stephen Hall, Senr., 71. Stranguary, occasioned by a burst.
Sept. 1.	Lydia, daughter of Abner and — Gay, 18 mos. Dysentery and worms.
" "	George, son of Bill and — Pratt, 5½ years. Typhus fever.
Mar. 9, 1818.	Mary, widow of Daniel Pratt, 87. Old age.
Mar. 9.	William Eustis, 81. Old age.
April 11.	John Floyd, 45. He was found dead, this afternoon, on the ridge of stones above the beach, with nearly the whole of his face shot away by the discharge of a gun. There were strong indications of an intentional suicide; but circumstances, which equally indicate previous, though short, de-

rangement. He was a man of great probity, temperance, industry, and gentleness of character; exemplary in his observance of the Sabbath; and a very faithful and affectionate child and brother. A son of James Floyd, and a brother of the deacon.

- July 21. Mrs. Rachel Floyd, 79. A very long decline.  
 July 24. Joseph Burrill, at Pulling Point, 56. Gravel.  
 Aug. 11. Parker Bassett, a black boy, 9. Drowned in one of the clay pits, before Miskella's.  
 Jan. 18, 1819. Samuel, son of Bill and Martha Tewksbury, 10 mos. Sudden affection of the lungs.  
 Mar. 31. Hannah, wife of Mr. Stephen Hall, 46. Consumption.  
 May 12. Martha, wife of Abijah Hastings, Senior, 84. Old Age.  
 May 18. Mary, wife of Caleb Pratt, 49. Consumption.  
 April 7, 1820. Thurza, wife of James Lowe, 33. ! ! !  
 Nov. 10. Edward, son of the widow Abigail Stowers, 9. Lung fever.  
 Jan. 20, 1821. Mary Abbott, daughter of Abner and Lydia Gay, 3 mos. Lung fever.  
 Jan. 10, 1822. Mary Hall (widow, — mother of Stephen and Zechariah Hall), 70. Paralysis.  
 Samuel, son of James and — Green, 18. Died of a fever at Batavia, Aug. 10, 1821.  
 Feb. 27. George, youngest son of Joseph and Sarah Tuckerman. Measles.  
 Mar. 13. Mr. William Pratt, 59. Consumption.  
 May 12. An infant of Mr. A. W. Pratt's, 7 mos.  
 June 19. Mr. Henry Newell, 93. Consumption.  
 Sept. 20. Widow Martha Green, 85. Paralysis.  
 Oct. 17. John Tewksbury, 64. ! ! !  
 Oct. 31. James Floyd, Senr., 93. Old age.  
 Nov. 11. An infant of John and — Belcher, 7 mos. Dropsy in the head.  
 Nov. 23. Jonathan Bill, an idiot, who has been without any reason from his childhood, 75. Natural decay.  
 Dec. 8. Charles Edward, son of Carpenter Stanicls, 2 years. Dropsy of the head.  
 Dec. 24. Molly Wait (a pauper), 92. Old age.  
 Feb. 2, 1822. [Sic.] Jeffrey Williams, 74. Broken down.  
 June 5, 1823. Samuel Lowe, 64. Consumption.  
 June 27. Lois Shute, wife of Jacob Shute, 33. ! ! ! Intemperance.

[Note. This is the first indication of the meaning of ! ! ! seen in several instances.]

- Aug. 19. Capt. Thos. Pratt, at sea, 6 days out from Point Peter, Guadalopec, — ill 5 days, — 67. Yellow fever.  
 July 28. Capt. Richard Williams, at sea, on his passage from Gottenburg.  
 Nov. 29. Ann Montagu Cary, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Tuckerman, 3½ weeks.

March 8, 1824.	Edward Carpenter, son of Carpenter and S. Staniels, 6 mos. Sickness of 8 hours.
April.	Abijah, son of — Wyman, of Point Shirley, 2. Probably worms.
April 8.	Joanna, wife of Simon Blanchard, 31. Consumption.
May 10.	John, son of John and Sarah Tewksbury, 6 or 7 weeks.
June 24.	Deacon William Harris, 73. Affection of the kidneys.
July 9.	Widow Lydia Stowers, 76. Consumption.
Jan. 14, 1825.	— daughter of Wm. and Lydia Tewksbury, 22 mos. Catarrhal fever.
Jan. 26.	Mrs. Sarah, wife of Carpenter Staniels, 24. Consumption.
In Dec., last.	Mrs. Lois, wife of David Province, about 44. ! ! !
April 2.	An infant of Joshua and Eliza Pratt, 4 weeks.
April 9.	An infant of Carpenter Staniels, 3 mos.
May 30.	Charles Carey, son of Dan'l, Junr., and Polly Pratt, 19 mos. Lung fever.
June 24.	Anna Stowers, daughter of J. Stowers, Esqr., 20. Consumption.
July 25.	James Stowers, (son of James, deceased), 27. Consumption.
Aug. 16.	Mrs. Sarah Cary, my dearly beloved mother, 72.
Aug. 30.	Mrs. Elizabeth Goodwin (a pauper), 75. A cancer.
Oct. 4.	Mr. Joseph Green, 68. Typhus.
Oct. 13.	Mrs. Eunice, wife of Deacon Floyd, 60. Bilious fever.
Oct. 28.	Harriet Osgood, daughter of John and Priscilla Wright, 2½. Disease of the head, occasioned by a fall.
Feb. 25, 1826.	Abijah Hastings, Esq., 95 years, and nine mos. Influenza.
Mar. 3.	George, son of Stephen and E. L. Pratt, 3 mos. Influenza.
April 14.	William, son of Joseph and Mary Harris, 3 years. Measles and Throat Distemper.
April 15.	Giles David, son of Joseph and Mary Harris, 1½ years. Measles and Throat Distemper.
April 18.	Sarah, daughter of Benj. and Mary Wilson, 2½ years. Measles and Throat Distemper.
April 19.	Mary, daughter of Benj. and Mary Wilson, 4 years. Measles and Throat Distemper.
April 20, 1. 12 o'clock.	Sampson Bassett, a Blackman, late one of the worthiest members of the chh. of Xt. here, and now a glorified member of his chh. in heaven, 86. Old age.
Aug. 22.	Amos Lyon, 44. Typhus fever.
Sept. 10.	Abigail Cheever (a pauper), 77. Diseased Liver.
Oct. 23.	William Cutter, 25. Bilious fever.

[Here ends the record kept by Dr. Tuckerman. What follows is in another hand.]

- July 25, 1828. Anne Devereux, wife of a Capt. D., and daughter of a widow Leach, of Boston. They were boarding at Mr. Isaac Pratt's, when the daughter sickened and died, 19.
- July 31. Widow Elizabeth Hasey (pauper), 101.
- Sept. 8. At Mr. Isaac Pratt's, Mr. John Gray, merchant of Boston, 31.
- Jan. 8, 1829. At Point Shirley, a Mr. Burt, a pauper, 50. Consumption.
- Mar. 23. Hannah Bridden, at the poor house, 75.
- [The following are in the order of the original record.]
- Dec. 23, 1826. Mr. James Low (funeral attended by Mr. Leonard). Consumption.
- Oct. 21. Mr. Wm. Cutter (buried at Woburn).
- Jan. 8, 1827. Edward K., son of Edward and Susan Smith, 4 mos. and 20 days.
- Jan. 21. Nathan Floyd (Rev. Mr. Randall), 83.
- May 4. Benjn., son of J. Stowers, Esq., (Rev. Mr. Goldsborough), 21. Consumption.
- June 27. Infant daughter of John and Sarah Pierce.
- Sept. 8. Benj. Porter, boarder at Widow Joseph Green's.
- Sept. 22. George Carpenter, son of Carpenter Staniels, 9 mos. Dysentery.
- Oct. 27. John Sears — a stranger. (Dr. Tuckerman.)
- Oct. 28. Thomas Tewksbury. ( Do. ) 40.
- Nov. 17. Catherine A., daughter of James Tewksbury, 15 mos.
- Jan. 7, 1828. John Thomas, son of Capt. John Tewksbury.
- Mar. 12. Hannah Burditt (a pauper).
- Feb. 24. Mary Forin (an Irishwoman, at the poor house).
- April. Isaac Wyman (drowned).
- July 11. Infant child of Joseph Belcher.
- Jan. 7, 1829. John Burke (an Irishman). Consumption.
- April. Anne Tewksbury, 91. Old age.

The following data have been preserved, in the handwriting of the Rev. Dr. Tuckerman.

Under 1 year of age, have died,	6.
From 1 to 10 . . . . .	4.
— 10 — 20 . . . . .	2.
— 20 — 30 . . . . .	6.
— 30 — 40 . . . . .	6.
— 40 — 50 . . . . .	6.
— 50 — 60 . . . . .	3.
— 60 — 70 . . . . .	10.
— 70 — 80 . . . . .	11.
— 80 — 90 . . . . .	10.
— 90 — 100 . . . . .	1.
	<hr/> 59.

June 14, 1814.

32, — that is, more than half of those who have died here since my ministry have been more than 60 years of age. — More than one third above 70.

Deaths in Chelsea, including Point Shirley, from November 4th, 1801, to November 4th, 1811.

Ages. From	1 to 5.	5 to 10.	10 to 20.	20 to 30.	30 to 40.	40 to 50.
Numbers.	9.	2.	2.	4.	4.	3.
	50 to 60.	60 to 70.	70 to 80.	80 to 90.	90 to 100.	
	3.	7.	8.	6.	1.	
Whole N <sup>o</sup> 49.						

*From November 4th, 1811, to November 4th, 1818.*

Ages. From	1 to 5.	5 to 10.	10 to 20.	20 to 30.	30 to 40.	40 to 50.
Numbers.	10.	2.	2.	3.	3.	4.
	50 to 60.	60 to 70.	70 to 80.	80 to 90.	90 to 100.	
	3.	7.	7.	7.	0.	
Whole N <sup>o</sup> 48.						

These, I think, have been the deaths for 17 years, in about 76 families.

VI

A REGISTRY OF MARRIAGES FROM OCT. 26, 1757<sup>1</sup>

Jan. 3, 1758,	Mr. Isaac Lewis, 3d, to Mrs. <sup>2</sup> Mary Downing.
March 28, 1758.	Mr. Jonathan Fuller [of Boston] to Mrs. Mary Tuttle.
Sept. 14, 1758.	Mr. John Reed [of Boston] to Mrs. Phoebe Brintnal.
Sept. 21, 1758.	Mr. John Tukesbury to Mrs. Anna Bill. <i>Returned.</i>

<sup>1</sup> [This list from the church records has been compared with the record of marriages and intentions of marriage in the town records. Essential differences in spelling have been noted, and additional items of information given, in brackets.]

<sup>2</sup> It is hardly necessary to say that at this period of our English race both in England and America, unmarried women of a certain social position were called Mrs.

Feb. 22, 1759.	Mr. Wm. Boardman Junr., to Mrs. Zebiah [Abiasel] Levingstone. MS. reads: Liveingston
March 1, 1759.	Mr. Josiah Hitchens to Mrs. Ann Levingstone.
March 22, 1759.	Caesar, servt. to Capt. [John] Sale to Susana. servt. to Granny Tuttle. [Mr. John Tuttle.]
March 25, 1759.	Mr. John Oakes to Mrs. Jemimy Millet [Mellet].
March 29, 1759.	Mr. Benjn. Shute [of Malden] to Mrs. Elizabeth Stowers.
April 12, 1759.	Mr. Wm. Leverett [of Medford] to Mrs. Rachel Watts.
May 10, 1759.	Mr. Hugh Floy'd to Mrs. Rachel Floy'd.
Dec. 27, 1759.	Mr. David Barker to Mrs. Mehitabel Brintnal.
Jan. 3, 1760.	Mr. Saml. Jenks to Mrs. Mary Hinds [Hanes]. <i>Returned.</i>
April 1, 1760.	Mr. Abijah Hastings [of Boston] to Mrs. Martha Ingraham [Ingrams].
July 9, 1760.	Mr. Zachariah Pool [of Boston] to Mrs. Eliza. Hawks.
August 8, 1760.	Mr. Wm. Watts to Mrs. Mary Pratt widow.
Oct. 23, 1760.	Mr. Isaiah Blanchard to Mrs. Eliza. Burditt widow.
Dec. 4, 1760.	Mr. Peter Floy'd to Mrs. Mary Tuttle.
Dec. 18, 1760.	Mr. Abraham Whitemore to Mrs. Hannah Floy'd. <i>Returned.</i>
April 2, 1761.	Mr. Wm. Williams to Mrs. Martha Combie [Comee].
April 16, 1761.	Mr. Benjn. Bill [of Boston] to Mrs. Eliza. Watts.
Oct. 1, 1761.	Cuffee a servt. of Dr. [Silvester] Gardner [of Boston] to Moll a servt. of Capt. Richd. Watts.
Feb. 18, 1762.	Mr. Andrew Tukesbury to Mrs. Susanna Hassey.
March 25, 1762.	Mr. Benja. Comee [of Lexington] to Mrs. Hannah Watts. April 3, 1762 Returned to ye Town Clerk.
April 20, 1762.	Peter a Servt. of Mrs. Hawks ["a negro servant to the widow Abigail Hawks"] to Jane a servt. of Mrs. Pratt [of "widow Rebecca Pratt."]
May 6, 1762.	Mr. Thos. Cleaverly to Miss Elizabeth Tewkesbury.
May 26, 1762.	Mr. Calcb Pratt to Miss Mary Sprague.
Jan. 13, 1763.	Fortune a Negro Servt. of ye Widow [Hannah] Bill to Jane a Negro Servt. of ye Wdw. [Abigail] Hasey.
August 24, 1763.	Mr. John Floy'd to ye Widow Hannah Bill.
Nov. 22, 1763.	Mr. Thos. Newcomb [of Cape Cod] to Miss Mary Hool.
March 22, 1764.	Mr. David Bradley [of Boston] to Miss Sarah Watts. April 2, 1764 returned to ye Town Clerk.
June 7, 1764.	Mr. John Burrell [of Lynn] to Miss Anna Tuttle.
Dec. 24, 1764.	Mr. Joseph Hudson [of Boston] to Miss Sarah White.
Jan. 3, 1765.	Mr. John Cochran to Miss Mary Humphres [Humphrey].
<i>Eodem Die.</i>	Mr. James Stowers [Jr.] to Miss Sarah Sprague.
Feb. 10, 1765.	Mr. John Sweetser to Mrs. Katharine Odam.
April 18, 1765.	Mr. Eleazer Dowse [of Charlestown] to Mrs. Mehitabel Barker.

May 8, 1765.	Mr. Joshua Cheever to Miss. Abigail Eustis.
May 22, 1765.	Dr. Edward Watts [of Falmouth] to Miss Mary Oxnerd.
July 25, 1765.	Mr. Henry Black to Miss Sarah Stowers. Oct. 28 Returned to ye Town Clerk.
Feb. 20, 1766.	Mr. Ezra Wait [of Malden] to Miss Sarah Sergeant.
August 21, 1767.	Mr. Joseph Hasey to Miss Hannah Bill.
Sept. 27, 1767.	Mr. Solomon Mory to Mrs. Hannah Hammond.
Dec. 24, 1767.	Mr. William Hool to Miss Mary Hammond.
May 1, 1768.	Mr. Aaron Bucknam [of Malden] to Miss Johanna Floy'd.
May 5, 1768.	Mr. John Low to Miss. Abigail Stowers.
June 30, 1768.	Mr. Richard Floy'd [of Boston] to Miss Elizabeth Brintnal.
March 7, 1769.	Mr. Seth Wood [of Stoughton] to Miss Susannah Bill.
June 8, 1769.	Mr. Samuel Haselton [of Boston] to Miss Ruth Sampson.
Nov. 13, 1769.	Mr. Joseph Pomroy to Miss. Tabatha Hatch.
Nov. 13, 1769.	Mr. William Low [Jr.] to Miss. Elizabeth Knower [of Malden].
Nov. 16, 1769.	Mr. Stephen Floy'd [of Boston] to Miss. Abigail Pratt.
Dec. 6, 1769.	Mr. Lemuel Spurr to Miss. Abigail Lewis.
April 16, 1770.	Mr. James Tewkesbury to Miss. Mary Sergeant.
July 26, 1770.	Prince Watts [servant to Mrs. Sarah Watts] to Violet Hasey [Servant to Mrs. Abigail Hasey, — both negroes].
Oct. 8.	The Revd. Peter Thacher [of Malden] to the Widow Eliza. Pool.
11.	Mr. Benjamin Brintnal Junr. to Miss. Rachel Watts.
Dec. 2.	Mr. Andrew Blany [of Marblehead] to Miss Lydia Sergeant.
1771, Feb. 19.	Mr. Budd Robinson [of Boston] to Miss Mary Tuttle.
March 12.	Mr. Samuel Stuart of Scarborough to Miss Anna Pratt.
April 18.	Mr. Joseph Oliver to Miss Abigail Brintnal. July 25. Mr. William Oliver [of Frankfort] to Miss Mary Pratt [Jr.] <i>Brethren</i> .
Sept. 12.	Mr. Jonathan Williams to Miss Lydia Sprague.
Oct. 3.	Mr. Isaiah Ireland to Miss Susanna Ireland.
Oct. 24.	Dr. Samuel Cheney [of Walpole] to Miss Hannah Hawks.
Oct. 31.	Mr. Walter Perkins to Miss Ann Townsend Oliver.
1772, Feb. 13.	Mr. Isaac Green [of Reading] to Miss Louis [Lois] Sprague.
Sept. 20.	Mr. Jacob Passons [Parsons] to Miss Hannah Lewis.
Dec. 13.	Mr. Girdeler Canvindish [Girdler Cavendish] to Miss Mary Smith.

May 6, 1773.	Mr. Alexander Dickason [Dickson] to Miss Elenor Chother [Chuther].
20.	Mr. Joseph Kettle to Miss Eliza. Vinson alias Vincent.
June 24.	Mr. Richard Watts to Miss Mary Watts.
July 23.	Mr. Edward Hammon [Hammond] to Miss Desire Tilton.
Nov. 11.	Mr. Saml. Watts Junr. to Miss Nancy [Ann] Watts.
Jan. 27, 1774.	Mr. Peter Hay [of Stoneham] to Miss Rebecca Green.
March 29.	Mr. Wm. Harris to Miss Mary Eustis.
June 2.	Mr. Ezra Brintnal to Miss Eliza. Watts.
2.	Mr. John Wells Junr. [of Boston] to Miss Johanna Tuttle.
16.	Mr. Tileston Clark [Clerk] to Miss Esther Brintnal.
Jan. 28, 1775.	Mr. John Watts to Mrs. Eliza Bill [Widow].
April 2.	Mr. Hezekiah King to Miss Esther Whitemore.
April 29, 1776.	Mr. David Davis [of Cape Ann] to Miss Eliza. Lewis.
May 20.	Mr. Jonathan Hawks to Miss Rachel Sprague.
23. [May 28]	Mr. Wm. Oliver, Junr. to Miss Susannah Sigourney.
July 14.	Mr. Richard Boyington [Boynton] to Miss. Susana. Woodhouse.
Oct. 3.	Dr. Asaph Fletcher [of Westford] to Miss Sarah Green.
Feb. 18, 1777.	Mr. Reuben Weston [of Reading] to Miss Susanna Watts.
27.	Mr. Wm. Newall [Newhall] to Miss Eliza. Pratt.
April 22.	Mr. John Goodin [Goodwin] to Miss Eliza. Hassey.
May 1.	Mr. Saml. Call to Miss Esther Green [of Stoneham.]
July 13.	Job Warrow [Worrow] a mulatto to Anna Sennec an Indian ["Anna Sinnee Late of Prince Town, now Residing in Chelsea."]
March 9, 1779.	Mr. Wm. Barton to Mrs. Abigail Connery.
April 12.	Mr. Joseph Grace to Miss Mary Sargeant.
20.	Mr. Saml. Floy'd Junr. to Miss Susannah Sargeant.
Oct. 7.	Mr. Matthew Whipple Sprague to Miss Lydia Hadley.
Jan. 11, 1780.	Mr. Joseph Green Junr. to Miss Susannah Pratt.
Feb. 17.	Mr. Jacob Butman to Miss Hannah Floy'd.
May 11.	Mr. Aaron Hall [of Medford] to Miss Mary Pratt.
Oct. 26.	Mr. Samll. Allen [of Dorchester] to Miss Lois Tay.
May 31, 1781.	Mr. John Butman to Miss Mary Pratt.
June 14. [24]	Mr. [Lieut.] Samll. Pratt to Miss Mary Field [Fields] widow [of Boston].
Dec. 18.	Mr. Jos. Belcher to Miss Rachel Shute.
March 14, 1782.	Mr. Elias Bryant [of Stoneham] to Miss Mary Boardman.
August 15.	Mr. Ezra Upham [of Malden] to Sarah Watts.
Nov. 21.	Mr. Daniel Pratt Junr. to Miss Abigail Wilcott.
Dec. 22.	Mr. Edward Waitt to Miss Rebecca Oliver.
Feb. 27, 1783.	Mr. Joseph Pratt [Jr.] to Miss Betheny Payne [Pain].



June 17.	Mr. Seth Copeland [of Milton] to Miss Polly [Mary] Fuller.
Feb. 8, 1784.	Mr. John Tukesbury Junr. to Miss Sally [Sarah] Stowers.
13.	Mr. Nathaniel Viall to Miss Betsy Clark.
Feb. 14, 1786. <sup>a</sup>	Mr. Joseph Burrell to Miss Sally Belcher.
19.	Mr. Joseph Higgins to Miss Polly Rand [of Charlestown].
March 28.	Mr. Ruben Weston [Reuben Wessen] to Mrs. Eliza. Floy'd. [Widow Eliza. Floyd.]
30.	Mr. Eleazer Daniels to Miss Polly Burrell.
April 9.	Mr. Nathaniel Stower [Stowers] to Miss Eliza. Green.
May 18.	Mr. Matthew Butman to Miss Abigail Pratt.
22.	Capt. James Brown [of Boston] to Miss Hannah Watts.
June 1.	Mr. Ezra Glover [of Dorchester] to Miss Eliza. Belcher.
27.	Mr. Samll. Low to Miss Patty Green.
Oct. 10.	Mr. Benjn. Shute, Junr. [of Frankfort] to Miss Polly Tukesbury.
25.	Mr. David Fisk [of Merrimack] to Miss Edeth Tay.
Feb. 20, 1787.	Mr. David Belcher to Miss Eliza. Sargeant.
March 29.	Mr. Timothy Pratt to Miss Hannah Grover [of Malden]. April, 1787 Returned to ye Town Clerk.
May 3.	Mr. Ebenezer Burrell to Miss Patty Belcher.
July 3.	Mr. James Floy'd Junr. to Miss Eunice Boardman. April, 1788. Returned to ye Town Clerk.
Nov. 16, 1788.	Mr. Daniel Cheeny [of Concord] to Miss Hannah Payne.
Jan. 8, 1789.	Capt. Thos. Pratt to Miss Anna Chcever. Returned to ye Town Clerk April, 1789.
Dec. 17.	Mr. Benjn. Green to Miss Nabby Pratt.
Jan. 6, 1790.	Mr. Barnabas Turner [of Charlestown] to Miss Rebecca Pratt. Returned to ye Town Clerk April 27, 1790.
May 11.	Mr. James Green to Miss Johanna Pratt.
Jan. 20, 1791.	Mr. Samll. Sprague Stowers to Miss Sarah Tukesbury. Returned to ye Town Clerk April, 1791.
June 23.	Mr. Joseph Wait Junr. to Miss Eliza. Floy'd of Malden. Return'd to ye Town Clerk Apl. 27. 1792.
May 9 [June 15], 1792.	Mr. Wm. Pratt to Miss Lydia Green. Return'd to the Town Clerk Apl. 30, 1793.
Dec. 5, 1793.	Capt. John Pratt to Miss Mary Tukesbury.
30.	Mr. [Levt.] Benjamin Sargeant to Miss Sally Coates. Returned to the Town Clerk Apl. 29, 1794.
Sept. 23, 1794.	Mr. Joshua Gleason to Miss Anna Tukesbury.
Nov. 20.	Mr. William Banks to Mrs. Elizabeth Cook.
Dec. 25.	Mr. Caleb Pratt Junr. to Miss Polly [Mary] Ingraham [of Boston].

---

<sup>a</sup> For two years and a day no marriages are recorded, and presumably none were solemnized.

Feb. 19, 1795.	Mr. Wm. Oliver Junr. to Miss Sally Cheever. Returned to ye Town Clerk Apl. 30, 1795.
May 10, 1795.	Mr. James Blodgett to Miss Mary Bumps.
July 9.	Mr. Uriah Oakes [of Malden] to Miss Charlotte Floy'd.
March 1, 1796.	Mr. Jonathan Emerson [of Reading] to Miss Martha Williams. Returned to the Town Clerk Apl. 27, 1796.
May 24.	Mr. Amos Stearns to Miss Sarah Watts.
Sept. 13.	Mr. Reuben Hatch [of Malden] to Miss Abigail Cheever.
Nov. 22.	Pompey Brooks [of Medford] to Lydia Warrow [Worrow] blacks.
Dec. 6.	Mr. Joseph Patten Hall [of Medford] to Miss Hepzibath Floy'd,
March 12, 1797.	Mr. Walter Perkins [of Boston] to Miss Rebecca Sale.
15.	Mr. Alexander Nickols [of Derry in New Hampshire] to Mrs. Mercy Fletcher.
21.	Mr. William Barrow [of Boston] to Mrs. Eliza Glover. Returned to the Town Clerk Apl. 29, 1797.
August 20, 1797.	Mr. John Pearce to Miss Rachel Hawks.
Oct. 15.	Mr. William Ransford [Ratchford of Boston] to Miss Sarah Low.
Dec. 17.	Mr. James Stowers Junr. to Miss Abigail Hawks. Returned to the Town Clerk in Apl., 1798.
May 20, 1798.	Mr. John Low Junr. to Miss Charlotte Sanbatch [Sandbach].
Sept. 23 [28].	David Fayerweather [of Boston] to Fanny Cary. Blacks.
Nov. 6 [Dec. 6], 1798.	Mr. David Floy'd to Miss Hannah Tewksbury.
Feb. 19, 1799.	Mr. John McDowel to Miss Abigail Low.
April 10.	Francis Boatman [of Hingham] to Phillis Oliver blacks. Return'd to the Town Clerk Apl. 1799.
June 16.	Mr. Jonathan Cummings [of Boston] to Miss Nancy Chittinton.
August 4.	Mr. John Pratt to Mrs. Abigail Butman.
Nov. 17.	Mr. Saml. Pratt [Jr.] to Miss Eliza. Hawks. Returned to the Town Clerk, Apl., 1800.

*Rev. Dr. Tuckerman's Pastorate*

April 6, 1802.	Mr. Thomas Burdett of Malden to Miss Hannah Collins of Chelsea. 1 - <sup>4</sup>
Oct. 28.	Mr. Moses Collins to Mrs. Hannah Slade, both of Chelsea. 5.
Oct. 31.	Mr. Amos A[dams] Williams of Baltimore to Miss Nancy Williams of Chelsea. 20.

---

<sup>4</sup> This and like figures, which are found only on the first page of Dr. Tuckerman's record, may indicate the bridegroom's gratuity to the officiating clergyman. The disparity of sums is so great that the clergyman may have thought it not best to enter them on the church records.

Dec. 28.	Mr. John Fuller of Chelsea to Miss Esther Tewkesbury of Boston. 2.
Jan. 27, 1803.	Mr. Benjn. P[ratt] Oliver to Miss Susannah Parker, both of Chelsea. 1.
Feb. 6.	Mr. Joseph Stowers to Miss Louis Pratt, both of Chelsea. 5.
May 19.	Mr. Benjn. Watts to Miss Polly Pratt, both of Chelsea. 2. 20.
Dec. 18.	Mr. Asasy Faulkner to Miss Betsey Tuttle. 2. 20.
Dec. 20, 1803.	Mr. Benjamin Wales [William Wales in the town records of marriages and of intentions of marriage], resident of Chelsea, to Miss Hannah Rymon [Raymond] of Chelsea.
March 25, 1804.	Mr. Ephraim Rhoades of Lynn to Miss Mchitable Coats of Chelsea. 1. 10.
Oct. 21.	Mr. Samuel Chittenden of Malden to Miss Sally Flagg Newman of Chelsea.
Nov. 8.	Mr. John Chandler [Jr.] and Miss Mary Wyman, both residents in Chelsea.
Jan. 16, 1805.	Mr. John Cook of Cambridge to Miss Elizabeth Cheever of Chelsea.
Feb. 3, 1805.	Mr. Eber [Eben'r.] Whitmore of Boston [of Peterborough, N. H.] to Miss Nabby Adams of Chelsea.
Feb. 26.	Mr. Henry Tewksbury to Miss Susanna Floyd, both of Chelsea.
Sept. 19.	Mr. Josiah Mixer of Cambridge to Miss Louis [Lois] Cheever of Chelsea.
April 15, 1806.	Mr. Aaron Hall Junr. to Miss Nabby Pratt, both of Chelsea.
Sept. 28.	Mr. Joseph Ridler of Boston to Miss Betsey Pratt of Chelsea.
Jan. 22, 1807.	Mr. Jonathan Fuller [Jr.] of Chelsea to Mrs. Elizabeth Bruce, resident in Chelsea.
March 4.	Mr. Abner Gay to Miss Lydia Low, both of Chelsea.
May 10.	Mr. Abraham Grant of Cambridge to Miss Margaret Cheever of Chelsea.
May 10.	Mr. James Low to Miss Thurza Packard, both of Chelsea.
June 28.	Mr. Edward Hone of Salem to Miss Lydia Borden of Chelsea.
Sept. 30.	Mr. Joseph Belcher [Jr.] to Miss Nancy Burrill, both of Chelsea.
Jan. 25, 1808.	Mr. John Carr to Miss Mary Jenkins, both of Chelsea.
June 12.	Mr. David Williams to Miss Abigail Cummings, both of Chelsea.
Oct. 2.	Mr. William Pierce to Miss Elizabeth Floyd, both of Chelsea.
Oct. 9.	Mr. Asa Prouty of Boston to Miss Sarah Bell [Bill] of Chelsea.
Jan. 20, 1809.	Mr. Washington Tewksbury to Miss Hannah B. Floyd, both of Chelsea.
Eod. die.	Mr. William Coats to Miss Anna Pratt, both of Chelsea.

April 9.	Mr. Phillip Coats to Miss Mary Wait, both of Chelsea.
June 3 [9], 1809.	Mr. William Carlton Junr. to Miss Betsey Brigham, both of Chelsea.
July 25.	Prince Clasy [Clary] to Diana Bassett, he of Boston and she of Chelsea.
Dec. 21.	Mr. Bill Tewksbury to Miss Martha Belcher, both of Chelsea.
April 2, 1810.	Col. John Sale to Miss Hannah Butterfield, both of Chelsea.
April 4.	Mr. David Thomas to Miss Esther Bell [Bill], both of Chelsea.
Dec. 25.	Mr. Edward Pratt to Miss Mary Robbins, both of Chelsea.
May 12, 1811.	Mr. Elias Kidder of Charlestown to Miss Lucy Slade of Chelsea.
June 6.	Mr. Peter Holt of Andover to Miss Susanna Green of Chelsea.
Nov. 24.	Mr. Ebenr. Williams to Miss Olive Gould, both of Chelsea.
Jan. 2, 1812.	Mr. Burril [Potter] Coats to Miss Mary Pratt, both of Chelsea.
March 3.	Mr. Daniel Farrar of Watertown to Miss Martha Dix of Chelsea.
March 8.	Mr. Thomas Harper of Charlestown to Miss Nancy Pratt of Chelsea.
May 24.	Mr. David Province to Miss Louis [Lois] Stowers, both of Chelsea.
Ead. die.	Mr. John Tewksbury 3d. of Chelsea to Miss Sarah Williams of Brighton.
Dec. 17.	Mr. Bill Burrill to Miss Susanna Boynton, both of Chelsea.
March 28, 1813.	Mr. John Pierce to Miss Sarah Tewksbury, both of Chelsea.
March 31.	Mr. William Tewksbury to Miss Lydia Crowell, both of Chelsea.
May 23.	Mr. Daniel Bordman to Miss Anna R. Kingman, both of Chelsea.
Dec. 26 [16].	Amos Pierce to Martha Green, both of Chelsea.
Jan. 6, 1814.	Oliver Pratt to Louis [Lois] Sergeant, both of Chelsea.
April 6, 1814.	Saml. Floyd to Sally Burrill, both of Chelsea.
Nov. 3, 1814.	Nathan Cheever to Mrs. Elenor Platts, both of Chelsea.
March 2, 1815.	Amos Lyon to Hannah Green, both of Chelsea.
April 23.	Jacob Shute to Louis [Lois] Low, both of Chelsea.
August 3.	Joseph Burrill Junr. to Mary W. Boynton, both of Chelsea.
Oct. 8.	Joseph Cheever Junr. to Phebe Crowell, both of Chelsea.
Oct. 19, 1817.	Mr. Benjamin Wilson to Miss Mary Webster, both of Chelsea.
Dec. 14.	Mr. Zebedee Wright to Miss Mary Morton, both of Chelsea.

June 18, 1818.	John Hutchinson of Charlestown to Martha Hastings of Chelsea.
Feb. 4, 1819.	Mr. Abner Pierce Junr. to Miss Sally C. Buckman, both of Chelsea.
Feb. 7.	Mr. John Wright to Miss Priscilla Gardner, both of Chelsea.
April 8.	Mr. Phillip Tewksbury of Pullings Point to Miss Nancy Sturgis of Point Shirley.
July 18.	Mr. William Wilkins, resident in Chelsea, to Miss Mary Pratt of Chelsea.
Dec. 23.	Mr. William Hall to Miss Susanna S[igourney] Oliver, both of Chelsea.
Jan. 27, 1820.	Mr. Jonathan Copland to Miss Susanna Webster, both of Chelsea.
March 19.	Mr. James Green Junr. to Miss Rachel Stowers, both of Chelsea.
April 27 [29].	Mr. Nathaniel Berry, resident of Chelsea, to Miss Mary Belcher of Chelsea.
June 26.	Mr. John W. Tewksbury to Miss Abigail L. Sturgis, both of Chelsea.
Oct. 26.	Mr. John Whittemore and Miss Elizabeth Bentley, both of Boston.
Jan. 7, 1821.	Mr. Stephen Hall of Chelsea to Mrs. Rachel Jacobs of Boston.
April 2.	Mr. Isaac Pratt of Chelsea to Miss Sarah W. Woods of Hillsboro', New Hampshire.
April 8.	Mr. James Lowe to Mrs. Abigail Stowers, both of Chelsea.
June 24.	Mr. James S. Tewksbury to Miss Mary Willard, both of Chelsea.
Dec. 6.	Mr. Barnabas Turner Pratt to Miss Elizabeth Sturgis, both of Chelsea.
Jan. 6, 1822.	Mr. Simon Blanchard to Miss Joanna Green, both of Chelsea.
June 26 [28], 1822.	Mr. [Capt.] Richard Bracket of Boston to Miss Anna Green of Chelsea.
Dec. 18, 1822.	Joshua H. Pratt to Elizabeth Pratt, both of Chelsea.
Feb. 28, 1823.	John Brown to Sarah Thayer, both of Chelsea.
March 13.	Bill Floyd to Lydia Kendell, both of Chelsea.
April 10.	Ebenezzer Currier to Jane Sigourney Oliver, both of Chelsea.
Oct. 12.	Dr. Milton Fuller of Westminster to Miss Rachel Jacobs of Chelsea.
Feb. 1, 1824.	Mr. Israel Tuttle of Chelsea to Miss Abba Holden, resident of Chelsea.
April 8.	Mr. John Caldwell to Miss Harriet Hall, both of Chelsea.
April 21.	The Rev. Jacob Cummings of Hampton, N. H., to Miss Harriet Tewksbury of Chelsea.
May 2.	Mr. Andrew Cutter to Miss Elizabeth Hall, both of Chelsea.
May 9.	Mr. Samuel Taylor to Miss Elizabeth Porter, residents of Chelsea.

Nov. 7.	Mr. E[dward] K. Smith of Boston to Miss Susan Green of Chelsea.
Nov. 17.	Mr. Thomas Green to Miss Sarah Mitchell, both of Chelsea.
Jan. 11, 1825.	Mr. Luke Manning of Townsend to Mary B. Watts of Chelsea.
April 24.	Mr. John S. Belcher of Chelsea to Margaret Nevens of Windsor [Windham], N. H.
Oct. 26.	Stephen Pratt to Eliza L. Travalley, both of Chelsea.
Nov. 24.	William Pratt to Abigail Stowers, both of Chelsea.
Dec. 13.	Henry Abbot 3d of Andover to Lucy Floyd of Chelsea.
Feb. 19, 1826.	Carpenter Staniels to Hannah Hall, both of Chelsea.
April 12, 1826.	Mr. Heman [Herman] Soper of Hanson to Sarah F. Sale of Chelsea.

## MARRIAGES IN CHELSEA

*[Supplementary List from the Town Records]*

1740, Sept. 4,	Joseph Britton of Salem and Joanna Tuttle.
Nov. 6,	Benjamin Kent of Boston and Elizabeth Watts.
Dec. 9,	John Floyd, Jr., and Sarah Belcher [Jr.]
1741, Jan. 1,	David Burnap of Hopkinton and Hannah Chamberlain. [Jan. 11, 1740/1. Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xxviii. 339.]
Jan. 8,	Samuel Watts, Jr., and Hannah Rachell. Int. reads: Rachels.
1742, March 25,	Samuel Cox and Abigail Tuttle.
April 16,	Capt. John Sale and Huldah Belknap of Boston.
May 13	Jonathan Belcher and Elizebeth Tuttle.
July 29,	Richard Hunnewell of Boston and Hannah Belcher.
Sept. 23,	John Tuttle and Mehitobel Kent.
1743, Jan. 6,	William Oliver and Rebecca Sale.
Jan. 11,	John Sergeant of Malden and Susannah Chamberlain.
Dec. 29,	Josiah Webber of Medford and Elizabeth Eustis.
1744, June 6,	Joseph Slack and Sarah Provender. Int. reads: Pouinder.
Sept. 27,	Thomas Sergeant and Tabitha Tuttle.
1744/5 Feb. 14,	Benja. Tuttle and Mary Sale.
March 4,	Nathan Cheever, Jr., and Elizabeth Tuttle.
1745, Nov. 14,	Nathan Shute and Mary Brintnall.
1746, Feb. 13,	Samuel Whittemore and Mary Cooms.
April 28,	Benjamin Whittemore, [Jr.], and Hannah Collins.
Nov. 18,	"Pito Searuant to Mr. Saml. Parkman of Boston to Pegge ser't of Mrs. Rachel Floyd of Chelsea." Int. at Chelsea reads: slaves. Int. at Boston reads: John Flood.
1750, Sept. 25,	Elisha Fuller to Sarah Dispay. [Int. reads: Dispay. "Both say they Belong to Chelsea."]
1752, April 7,	John Sale [Jr.] to Sarah Floyd.

1755, April 22, Oct. 27,	Joseph Wait of Malden to Mary Wait. Josiah Gleason to Sarah Tewksbury.
1768, Jan. 4,	John Batt's to Deliverance Pomroy.
1769, April 2,	Jesse Upham to Sarah James of Lynn.
1804, March 25,	James Bradlee and Priscilla Rogers, both of Boston.
1809, April 9,	Capt. Samuel Goldsbury to Sally James by Esq. Bachelder.
1821, June 18,	Moses Manson to Mrs. Sally Marston, both of Boston.
1825, June 20,	Isaac Bowers, Jr., to Olive T. Weeks, both of Boston, by Joseph Stowers, J. P.
1826, April 16,	Thomas I. Woods to Lydia Pratt, by J. S., J. P.]

## VII

[INTENTIONS OF MARRIAGE <sup>1</sup>

1740, June 1,	John Breeden and Elizth. Fuller of Lynn.
1741, May 21,	Nathanael Oliver, Jr., and Mercy Wendell of Boston.
1741/2, March 7,	Benjamin Brintnal and Elizebeth Waite of Lynn.
1743, June 13,	John Waitt and Sarah Falkner of Malden.
1744, April 1,	Nathan Dexter of Malden and Esther Brintnal of Chelsea.
July 16	John fearn and Mary Burrill of Lynn.
1744/5, Jan. 24,	Salam "belonging to boston slafe to Mr. John Hearod" and Bathsheba, slave to Capt. Watts, Esq.
1745/6, Feb. 17,	Isaac Lewis and Susannah Getchell of Boston.
1746, Nov. 12,	Francis Smith of Reading and Sarah Bordman.
1746/7, Jan. 28,	Benjamin Waite of Malden and Barbara Unthank.
1747, March 28,	Benjan. Tuttle and Mary Turell of Boston.
Sept. 12,	Stephen Randuell and Anne Cole.
Sept. 30,	John Waire [Wyre] of Milton and Margrett White.
Oct. 9,	Jacob Whittemore and Sarah Slack.
Nov. 4,	Edward Oliver of Malden and Sarah Waite.
Nov. 18,	Thomas Luckep[Luckis] of Boston and Mary Lewis.
1747/8, March 5,	Nathaniel Lothrop, Jr., of Norwich and Margreat Fuller.
20,	John Chandler of Boston and Sarah Whittemore.
1748, Oct. 31,	Primus servant of David Green of Reading and Susannah servant to Mrs. Abigail Tuttle.
1748/9, Feb. 4,	Simo and Catharina servants to Capt. John Sale.
Feb. 4,	Caesar, servant to Capt. John Sale and Phillis servant to Mr. Edward Tuttle.
1749, Sept. 3,	Ebenezer Hough and Ann Watts.
Nov. 1,	Jupiter Hollon free negro and Phillis servant to Hon. Capt. Samuel Watts Esq.
1749, Nov. 29,	Adam Servt. to Stephen Tufts of Malden and Pris- cilla Servt. to Samuel Floyd of Chelsea.

<sup>1</sup> This list from the town records is supplementary to the lists in Appendix 6, as no intentions of marriage are given here if the marriages were recorded either on the church or the town records.

1749/50, Jan. 13,	Abijah Lewis of Boston and Rachel Kitchins.
Jan. 14,	Jacob Breeden and Hannah Floyd of Malden.
20,	Nathaniel Hasey and Elizebeth Chamberlain.
1750, April 30,	John Farrin of Biddeford and Hannah Newman.
July 8,	Isaac Lewis and Sarah Norrwod of Lynn.
Oct. 5,	Aaron Blanchard of Medford and Tabatha Floyd.
14,	Samuel Viall of Lynn and Mary Tuttle.
Nov. 15,	Benjamin Pratt and Mary Rachell.
Dec. 17,	Joseph Lewis and Sarah Hasey.
27,	Josiah Leason and Mary Cole.
1751, Jan. 1,	John Symms of Lynn and Hannah Dart.
29,	John Dowse of Salem and Damaras Tuttle.
Feb. 3,	Daniel Floyd of Malden and Elizebeth Jenkins.
7,	Jonas Munroe of Lexington and Rebecca Watts.
March 17,	Samuel Tuttle, Jr., and Sarah Mansfield of Lynn.
Nov. 2,	Samuel Pratt, Jr., and Elizebeth Wait of Malden.
1752, Feb. 20,	Amos Bordman and Elizebeth Smith of Reading.
23,	Daniel Pratt and Mary Brooks of Charlestown.
March 9,	Hugh Floyd of Malden and Abigail Hasey.
May 1,	Ebenr. Pratt and Mary Sentall.
	Josiah Thomson of Charlestown and Rebecca Pratt.
July 2,	John Brintnall and Deliverance Bean of Boston.
21,	Ebenr. Pratt of Malden and Sarah Hough.
August 25,	John Tuttle and Mary Burrell of Lynn.
Oct. 9,	Saml. Sprague of Malden and Rachel Floyd.
1752, Oct. 9,	Thomas Thingman (?) of Abbingdon and Mary Page.
	William Coomes and Jane Humphrey.
1753, Nov. 11,	John Pratt and Susanna Wheelwright of Medford.
Nov. 25,	Phillip McGraw and Mary Darling.
1754, April 2,	Ebenezer Bootman of Marblehead and Elizabeth Kent.
13,	Aaron Boardman and Mary Cheever of Lynn.
June 8,	Joseph Allen and Sarah Oaks of Point Shirley.
Sept. 6,	Daniel Tuttle, Jr., and Anne Inglesbey.
Oct. 18,	Nathan Burditt of Malden and Elizabeth Watts.
Nov. 10,	James Witham and Abigail Stone.
13,	Richard Poach and Elizabeth Hyden.
27,	Paul Rily and Lucey Holland.
1755, Jan. 25,	Nathanael Belcher, Jr., and Ann Dowse of Billerica.
May 12,	Charles servant to Hon. Samll Watts Esq. and Charity servant to Nathl. Oliver Esq.
Oct. 7,	Joseph Whittimore and Deborah Brentnall.
Oct. 10,	Hezekiah Whittemore and Mary Holloway.
18,	Nathan Burditt of Malden and Elizabeth Watts.
Dec. 13,	Thomas Mallett and Keziah Atwood.
1756, Jan. 20,	Fortune and Hagar Servants to Jonathan Bill.
26,	Amos Brown and Lydia Bosworth.
April 10,	Hon. Samuell Watts Esq. and Mrs. Sarah Oxnard of Boston.
1756, July 28,	John Reed of Boston and Hannah Eustice.
Dec. 8,	Joshua Eustice and Abiel Sprague of Medford.
Dec. 25,	James Floyd and Hannah Bill.



1757, April 16,	Thomas Mullet and Mary Allen.
July 9,	Joseph Pratt of Malden and Elisabeth Sprague.
July 23,	William Wilkins and Lydia Poach.
July 25,	Joseph Green of Stoneham and Martha Sprague.
Dec. 5,	Nathanael Henderson and Elizabeth Pomeroy.
Dec. 15,	Jonathan Fuller of Boston and Mary Tuttle.
1758, May 12,	Rev. Phillips Payson and Elizabeth Stone of Weston.
1759, Sept. 9,	Jonathan Berry and Joanna Redding of Lynn.
1760, March 10,	John Hompray and Mary Porch.
1760, March 27,	Saml. Bordman and Abigail Grover of Malden.
1763, April 3,	John Brintnall and Jeroushea Blowers of Boston.
1766, Feb. 5,	Prince, a servant to Hon. Samuel Watts Esq. and Zilpha, a servant to Capt. John Freeman of Boston.
1768, Nov. 9,	Jacob Baker and Hannah Peirce.
1770, Nov. 11,	Fortune, servant to Nathan Sargeant of Malden and Violet a servant to William Oliver.
1771, July 18,	Prince Perry and Maroy Cobb of Truro.
1772, Dec. 26,	William Hoole and Hannah Hatch.
1773, March 13,	Francis House and Sarah Hammon.
August 14,	John Ramond and Hannah Belcher.
1774, March 26,	Samuel Sargeant the third and Anna Tuttle of Malden.
Dec. 18,	Jilliam Wiley and Marcy Pearce.
1777, Jan. 16,	Samll. Lewis and Jamimy Knower of Malden.
1779, March 26,	Caesar, a servant to Capt. Samll. Sprague and Philis, a servant to Lievt. Jonth. Williams.
Nov. 13,	Isaac Watts and Rachel Pratt of Malden.
1780, Jan. 12,	John Rion of Malden and Lois Disper.
July 1,	Deacon Benja. Brintnal and the widow Rebecah Parker of Malden.
Oct. 13,	Aaron Boardman, Jr., and Poley Upham of Malden.
1782, Jan. 12,	Thos. Cheever and Sarah Monroe [?] of Halifax.
1782, Feb. 2,	Asa Boyinton and Polly Edmonds of Lynn.
March 16,	Benja. Pratt and Hannah Oaks of Malden.
March 21,	Francis James of Boston and Huldah Crawford Tuttle.
April 13,	Nathl. Belcher, Jr., and Martha Humphrey of Weymouth.
1783, Sept. 22,	Samuel Roby of Cambridge and Mary Tay.
Oct. 9,	Joseph Tuttle and Elizabeth Pratt of Malden.
1785, Sept. 3,	Hugh Floyd third and Abigail Fern of Lynn.
1786, July 15,	Lemuel Capen and Esther Clap of Milton.
Nov. 24,	Saml. Smith and Polly Danforth of Reading.
Dec. 30,	John Tuttle and Priscilla Belcher.
1787, May 21,	James Brown of Lynn and Catherine Berry.
July 30,	Benja. Bill and Tabitha Nichols of Malden.
1788, August 30,	Amos Farrington of Lynn and Sally Upham.
1789, Feb. 23,	Joshua Cheever Jr. and Elizabeth Huxford of Boston.
Oct. 31,	Nathaniel Pierce of Medford and Mary Fuller.
1793, April 13,	Nehemiah Breed of Lynn and Abigail Blaney.
1794, April 18,	Elkanah Copland and Betsey Breed of Lynn.
1796, July 27,	Amos Willis of Boston and Patience Hill.
1797, April 15,	Thomas Eustice and Hannah Graham.

1797, August 11,	Capt. James Stowers and Lydia Williams of Lunenburg.
August 27,	Samuel Walker and Nabby Roberts of Goffestown, N. H.
Nov. 4,	Colonel John Sale and Deborah Hobart of Boston.
Nov. 20,	Abijah Hastings, Jr.; and Susannah Langton Nye of Boston.
1798, June 16,	Nathaniel Chittinton and Anna Adams of Medford.
June 23,	John Sergent Tukesbury and Mary Cheever of Lynn.
Nov. 27,	Capt. Andrew Mc Farland of Booth Bay and Mary Sale.
1799, Jan. 26,	Andrew Blaney and Polly Seccombe of Salem.
April 29,	John Randal of Boston and Sarah Sale.
1800, Nov. 8,	William Cheever and Julia Ann Corey of Brookline.
Nov. 22,	William Tuksbery and Abigail Boardman of Lynn.
1801, Feb. 4,	Joseph Pollard of Reigm [!] N. H. and Polly Slade.
March 8,	Nathaniel Hatch of Malden and Sarah Steward.
Nov. 8,	Jacob Beard, resident in Chelsea, and Betsey Batt of Lynn.
1802, March 21,	Caleb Pratt the third and Mary Lash of Boston.
1803, May 29,	Rev. Joseph Tuckerman and Abigail Parkman of Boston.
Sept. 4,	Nathan Hitchings and Sally Boardman of Lynn.
1804, Sept. 9,	Robert Gillespie of Boston and Elizabeth Low.
1806, Nov. 16,	Daniel Pratt, Jr., and Mary Hall of Charlestown.
1807, Jan. 24,	Sweeten Reed and Sukey Fillebrown of Charlestown.
March 29,	Abijah Boardman and Sally Sergent of Hillisborough, N. H.
May 3,	Benjn. Demmon, resident of Chelsea, and Betsey Moore of Framingham.
May 10,	Thomas Floyd and Sally Pratt of Medford.
1808, Jan. 10,	James Demming and Mrs. Hannah Whiten, residents of Chelsea.
March 20,	Joseph Copland, Jr., of Bridgewater and Mrs. Sarah Swift Huxford.
1808, Oct. 15,	Rev. Joseph Tuckerman and Sarah Cary.
1810, July 29,	Joseph Stowers and Sally Wait Bryant of Malden.
1811, August 24,	Hotten Dale of Salem and Eliza Williams.
Sept. 3,	Ebenr. Burrill, Jr., and Anna Belcher of Boston.
Oct. 21,	Aaron Amee of Brookline and Eliza Tuttle.
Oct. 27,	Captn. Henry Russell of Boston and Nancy Bachelder.
1812, May 29,	Amos Stearns and Nancy Blodget.
Oct. 17,	Nehemiah Wyman, Jr., of Charlestown and Suckey F. Cutter.
1813, Oct. 31,	Samuel Oliver and Olive Newhall of Lynn.
1814, Nov. 6,	Benjamin Pratt and Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt of Medford.
1815, Feb. 19,	William H. Mogan and Hannah Pratt of Boston.
Feb. 26,	William Nevens and Sarah Thompson of Marblehead.

Oct. 1,	Aaron Burbank of Boston and Lois Tewkesbery.
	Thomas Pratt and Phebe Hudson of Malden.
Dec. 27,	Richard Leighton and Lovey Waldron of Barrington, N. H.
1817, Oct. 12,	John Green and Phebe Tucker of Andover.
1819, Jan. 16,	Samuel Belcher and Mary Whiting.
Feb. 13,	John Belcher and Eliza Evans of Wrentham.
Dec. 2,	Major Zachariah Hall and Hannah Tucker of Andover.
1820 March 18,	Joseph Harris and Mary Shillibee of Boston.
June 4,	Andrews W. Pratt and Deborah Atkins of Malden.
Dec. 16,	William Hinkley, resident of Chelsea, and Axanna Woods of Groton.
1821, Jan. 12,	Oliver Wait and Hannah Ellems [?] of Scituate.
June 17,	Joseph Green, Jr., and Phebe Holt of Andover.
1822, May 21,	Cornelus Ellis of Boston and Susan B. Hastings.
1823, Jan. 12,	James Marsh of Charlestown and Mary Ann Gatham.
Feb. 1,	Samuel Pratt and Elenor S. Travelly of Boston.
1824, Jan. 25,	Charles Fuller, resident of Chelsea, and Jane Blodgget of Malden.
Feb. 14,	Samuel Tewksbury and Eunice Morgan of Brighton.
1825, July 22,	Capt. John Williams and Sophia Nichols of Malden.
Oct. 1,	Cornelius C. Felton and Lucy Boynton of Saugus.
Oct. 20,	John Hall and Frances Willis of Boston.
1826, July 22,	Capt. Ralph Beatley and Mary G. Gardner.
30,	William Cutter and Nancy Wyman of Woburn.
Nov. 24,	John T. Wiggin and Mary Ann Hatch, of Kennebunk, Me.]

## VIII

## DEED OF THE SCHOOL-HOUSE

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That We, Nathan Cheever, Nathaniel Hasey, John Sergeant, John Tuttle, Abigail Hasey, and Abigail Hawks, all of Chelsea, in the County of Suffolk, and Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, being Proprietors of a School-house, in said Chelsea, which stands near to the meeting-house, in said town. In Consideration of the sum of ten shillings, L.Mo., to us, in hand, paid, before the delivery hereof, by Thos. Pratt, Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts, Select-men of Chelsea, for the present year, the Receipt whereof, we do hereby acknowledge, HAVE given, granted, bargained, and sold, and do, by these presents, give, grant, bargain, sell, aliene, and fully, freely, and absolutely convey, and confirm, unto them, the said Thos. Pratt, Saml. Sprague, Saml. Watts, Saml. Sergeant, and Saml. Pratt, and to their successors in said Office, as

selectmen, for ever, THE SCHOOL-HOUSE, above mentioned, standing near the meeting-house in said Chelsea, TO HAVE & TO HOLD the same, free of all Incumbrances, whatsoever, to them, the said Thos. Pratt, Saml. Sprague, Saml. Watts, Saml. Sergeant, and Saml. Pratt, and their successors in sd. office, for Ever, to, and for the sole & only use, and purpose, of a school-house, for the said Town of Chelsea, to keep a school in, and never to be alienated, or appropriated to any other use, or purpose, Whatsoever.— And the above-named proprietors do Covenant, & Engage the above demised premises, to the above said selectmen, and their successors, for the use and purpose abovesaid, against the lawfull Claims and demands of any person, or persons, whatsoever, claiming from, & under us, for ever, hereafter, to Warrant, secure, and defend, by these presents. In Witness whereof, we hereunto set our hands & seals, this seventeenth day of May, Anno Domini, one thousand, seven hundred & sixty nine, & in ye ninth year of his Majesty's Reign. Signed, sealed, & delivered,  
In the presence of us.

JOHN TUDOR,  
JOSHUA CHEEVER.

NATHAN <sup>his</sup> X CHEEVER.  
NATHL. <sup>mark.</sup> HASEY.  
JOHN TUTTLE.  
ABIGAIL HASEY.  
ABIGAIL <sup>her</sup> X HAWKS.  
<sup>mark.</sup>

Suffolk ss.

Chelsea, March 28, 1770.

Personally Appeared, Messrs. Nathan Cheever, Nathl. Hasey, John Tuttle, Abigail Hasey, & Abigail Hawks, the Subscribers to the within Instrument, and all of them Acknoliged it to be their free Act & Deed.—

before me — JOHN TUDOR, — Justice peace.

Boston, March 31, 1770. Received and ent'ed with the Records of Deeds for the County of Suffolk, Lib. 116, fol. 225, &c.

P. EZEKL. GOLDTHWAIT, Regr.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Original in possession of Mr. John P. Peirce, of Revere.

## IX

## EDUCATIONAL STATISTICS

*List of School Teachers from 1709 to 1798, their Salaries and where they taught, so far as disclosed by Records.<sup>1</sup>*

Year.	Name of Teacher.	Location of School.	Salary.
1709-'19.	Thomas Cheever.	Rumney Marsh.	£20, per quarter.
1729-'30.	(Not Known.)	Rumney Marsh.	
1739.	Belcher Hancock.	Pulling Point.	£20, per quarter.
		Rumney Marsh.	
1749.	Mr. John Rand.	Near Winnisimmet.	£40, per quarter,
		Near Meeting House.	and board.
		At old School House.	
"	Mr. Joshua Bill.	Pulling Point.	
1750.	Samuel Livermore.	Centre School House.	£6, per quarter.
		Near Winnisimmet.	
		Capt. Sam'l Watt's house.	
		Near Mr. Kent's.	
1751.	Samuel McClintock.		£6, per quarter.
1752.	" "		£5-6-8, per quarter, and his board.
1755.	Mrs. Tuttle.	At school house.	£1., per week.
"	Mrs. Deborah Brintnall.	At Winnisimmet.	£1. " "
1756.	Capt. Nathaniel Oliver.		£75, per quarter.
1763.	Mrs. Abijah Hastings.		
1764.	Mrs. Rebecca Pratt.	For schooling of children of the chief citizens.	£5-6-11.
"	Mrs. Anna Lewis.		
"	Mrs. Elisha Donham.	Winnisimmet.	
"	Mrs. John Sargent.		
1765.	Mrs. Andrew Tucksbury.		£0. 3-2, per week.
1766.	Silas Biglow.		
1768.	John Payson.		
"	Samuel Cheney.		£6, per quarter.
1769.	John Payson.		
"	Samuel Cheney.		£6, per quarter.
"	Joseph Ward.		
1770.	Peter Thatcher.		£6, per quarter.
"	Samuel Cheney.		
"	Joseph Cummings.	Pulling Point.	£6, per quarter.
1772.	John Smith.		
"	Nathan Ward.		\$18., per quarter.
"	Joseph Cummings.		
1773.	Nathan Ward.		£6, per quarter.

Year.	Name of Teacher.	Location of School.	Salary.
1774.	Nathan Ward.		£6, per quarter.
"	William Hoale.	Pleasant Point.	
"	Benjamin Brintnall.		8 weeks and boarding himself, £4-1-0-2.
1775.	Nathan Ward.		£6, per quarter.
1776.	Moses Tafts.		£3, (in part)
"	Mary Angues.	Pulling Point.	22/ per week.
1777.	Mary Angues.	Pulling Point.	
"	Deacon Benj. Brintnall.	"Town's School."	12/ per week and Board.
1778.	Elizabeth Sargeant.	Pulling Point.	
"	Nathaniel Mountford.	Pulling Point.	
"	Benjamin Brintnall.	"Town's School,"	eight weeks, £4.0.0.
1779.	John Downe.	Winnisimmet.	£3, (in part).
"	Oliver Everett.	For 12 weeks, at Chelsea.	£48.
"	Elizabeth Sargeant.	Pulling Point.	14 weeks, at \$6. per week.
"	Nathaniel Mountford.	Pulling Point.	7 weeks, at 57/-
1780.	Andrew Blanchard.	Pulling Point.	£50, per month.
1781.	Mr. Sergant, ye town's schoolmaster, his board to 4 Dec., 1779, 21 days, £300.		
"	Aaron Hall.		
"	Mrs. Ann Hough. £150, "for keeping school at Winnisimmet, last summer."		
1782.	Aaron Hall, "Town's School-Master," 45 days, 1/4 per day.		
1783.	John Sale.	The Point.	
"	Richard Shute, Jr.	Winnisimmet.	
"	Aaron Hall, January 20, to March 10, 1783. "Town's school- master" boarded 6, at 9/ per week, and for dining him, 80 days at 1/3.		
"	William Reed.		
1784.	Richard Shute, Jr.	Winnisimmet.	£4.1.0, for 9 weeks.
"	Ebenezer Vezy.		
"	John Sale.	The Point.	£6, per quarter.
1785.	John Downe.	The Ferry.	
"	Elkanah Hawks.		£7, per quarter.
"	Daniel Sargeant.		
"	Deacon John Sale.	The Point.	" " "
1786.	Richard Shute.	The Ferry.	
"	Abijah Hastings.	The Point.	
"	Mrs. Abijah Hastings.		£2, per week, Boarding herself.
1786.	Elkanah Hawks.		£7, per quarter.
"	Mrs. Benj. Capen.		
1787.	Mrs. Abijah Hastings.		
"	Abijah Hastings.		
1788.	Mrs. Winifred Davis.		
"	Abijah Hastings.		

Year.	Name of Teacher.	Location of School.	Salary.
"	Mr. Downe.		
"	Mrs. Abijah Hastings.		
1789.	Mrs. Abigail Belcher.		
"	Abijah Hastings.		
"	Mrs. Abijah Hastings.		
"	Mrs. Winifred Davis.		
1790.	Mrs. Abigail Belcher.	Pulling Point.	
"	Mrs. Davis.	Winnisimmet.	
"	Samuel Pratt.		
1791.	Mrs. Abigail Belcher.	Pulling Point.	
"	Mrs. Abijah Hastings.		
"	Abijah Hastings.	Pulling Point.	
"	John Butman.		
"	Deacon John Sale.		
"	Daniel Sargent.		
1792.	Mr. Hunewell.	Winnisimmet.	
"	Mrs. Hastings.		
"	Abijah Hastings.		
"	Daniel Sargent.		
1793.	Mrs. Hastings.		
"	Abijah Hastings.		
1794.	Abijah Hastings.	Pulling Point.	
"	William Banton.	Winnisimmet.	
"	Mrs. Hastings.		
"	Joseph Stowers.		
1795.	Abijah Hastings.		
"	Reuben Hatch.		
"	William Banton.		
"	Joseph Stowers.		
1796.	Abijah Hastings.		
"	Mrs. Hastings.		
1797.	Abijah Hastings.	Pulling Point.	
"	Mrs. Hastings.		
"	Joseph Stowers.		
"	Elizabeth Belcher.		
1798.	William Hall.		
"	Joseph Stowers.		

*Distribution of School Money among Inhabitants of Chelsea, who lived too far from the Schoolhouses for their Children to attend School there.<sup>1</sup>*

Year.	Names.	Amount.
1764.	Capt. Samuel Berry (4 years).	£1-13-
1766.	Wm. Boardman (46 weeks).	0-12- 3
1786.	Aaron Boardman (5 years).	£5- 6-11
"	Wm. Boardman " "	1-16- 8
"	Jesse Upham " "	0-17- 8
"	Aaron Boardman, Jr. (5 years).	0- 2

<sup>1</sup> Page 334, ante.

Year.	Names.	Amount.
1788.	Aaron Boardman.	£2-13- 6
"	Aaron Boardman, Jr.	0- 1
"	Wm. Boardman.	0-18- 4
"	Jesse Upham.	0- 8-10
"	Samuel Berry	0-11
1789.	Mrs. Davis (The Ferry).	£3-18
1790.	James Berry.	£0-10- 2
"	Joseph Pratt.	0- 4- 2-3
1791.	Jesse Upham.	£0- 6-10
"	Jesse Upham (2 years).	0-13- 0
"	Wm. Boardman and Son	0-10-11
"	James Berry.	0-10- 3¼
"	Aaron Boardman, and Son.	1- 0- 8-1
1792.	William Boardman (3 years).	£1-13-10
"	Jesse Upham.	1- 0- 3¾
"	Aaron Boardman, and son (3 years).	3- 0- 9
1792.	Jesse Upham.	
"	Mrs. Hannah Slade.	0-13-11
"	Wm. Boardman, and Son Daniel.	0-11
"	Aaron Boardman, and son.	1- 0-7-½
1793.	Wm Boardman, and son Daniel.	£0- 8-10-2
"	William Williams.	0- 9- 6
"	Aaron Boardman, and son.	1-10-10
"	Jesse Upham.	0- 5-11
"	Hannah Slade.	0-14-11¼
"	Nathanie Belcher, Jr.	0- 3- 4
"	Ebenezer Burrill.	0- 8- 8
1794.	Nathaniel Belcher Jr.	£0- 3- 0
"	Andrew Tucksbery.	0- 6- 9
"	Elizabeth Glover	0- 2- 6
"	Aaron Boardman, and Son.	1- 9- 4¼
"	Wm. Boardman, and son.	0-13-11¾
"	Jesse Upham	0- 7-10¾
1795.	Ebenezer Burrill.	\$1.61
"	Joseph Burrill.	.59
"	Nathaniel Belcher.	.67
"	Hannah Slade.	3.18
"	Aaron Boardman, and son.	3.96
"	David Williams.	.78
1795-5.	William Boardman.	4.25
1796.	Ebenezer Burrill.	8.44
"	Joseph Burrill.	.73
"	Nathaniel Belcher, Jr.	.72
"	Andrew Tucksbery.	1.56
"	Elizabeth Glover	.42
"	Aaron Boardman.	4.48
"	Benj. Williams.	2.36
"	John Upton.	.83
"	Hannah Slade.	3.72
1797.	Aaron Boardman, and son.	£1-13-10
"	Hannah Slade.	4.60



Year.	Names.	Amount.
1797.	Ebenezer Burrill.	\$1.90
"	Joseph Burrill	.90
"	William Barrow.	.59
"	Nathaniel Belcher's heirs,	.52
"	Andrew Tewksbury.	1.90
"	William Oliver.	.74
1798.	Ebenezer Burrill.	\$1.82
"	Nathaniel Belcher's heirs.	.52
"	Joseph Burrill.	.90
"	William Burrill.	.82
"	Andrew Tewksbury.	1.89
"	John Upton.	1. 2
"	Aaron Boardman and son.	6. 3
"	William Boardman.	2.84
"	Hannah Slade.	4.48
1799.	David Williams.	\$2.94
"	Benj. Williams and father.	2.92
"	Ebenezer Burrill.	1. 7
"	Joseph Burrill.	1. 6
"	William Barrow.	.76
"	Andrew Tewksbury.	1.72

## X

MILITARY <sup>1</sup>*April 19, 1775.*

A Muster Roll for the Company of Militia in Chelsea, under the command of Capt. Samuel Sprague, that entered the service of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, April 19, and continued in the same, untill discharged by their officers.

---

<sup>1</sup> Period of the Revolutionary War.

Men's names.	Of what capacity.	When discharged.	Time of Service. Mo. days	The amount of wages.
Sam. Sprague,	Capt	May 3	0. 15	3. 4. 8
Sam. Watts,	Lieut.	May 3	15	2. 2. 10
Sam. Clark,	Ens.	May 3	15	1. 17. 6
Joseph Green,	Serg.	May 3	15	1. 5. 8
Jon <sup>a</sup> Williams,	do.	May 3	15	1. 5. 8
Sam. Floyd, Jr.,	do.	May 3	15	1. 5. 8
Joseph Cheever,	do.	May 3	15	1. 5. 8
W <sup>m</sup> . Oliver,	Corp.	May 3	18	1. 3. 6
Sam. Pratt,	do.	May 3	15	1. 3. 6
John Watts,	do.	May 3	15	1. 3. 6
Edw: Walte,	do.	May 3	15	1. 3. 6
Joseph Hasey,	Priv.	May 16	1. 0	2. - -
Sam. Hazeltine,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Silas Clarke,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
W <sup>m</sup> . Boardman,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Amos Porter,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
James Stowers,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
W <sup>m</sup> . Watts,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Joseph Pratt,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Abijah Hastings,	do.	May 3	15	1. 1. 5
Gershom Joy,	do.	April 28	10	14. 8
Nathan Floyd,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Benj <sup>a</sup> . Tuttle,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Joseph Tuttle,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Ezra Brintnal,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Sol <sup>o</sup> . Shute,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Hez. King,	do.	May 3	15	1. 1. 5
Joseph Green,	do.	May 10	21	1. 10 -
Sam. Sergeant, 3,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Nathan Cheever,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Tho. Cheever,	do.	May 3	15	1. 1. 5
Jon <sup>a</sup> . Hawks,	do.	May 16	1. 0	2. - -
John Robins,	do.	April 28	10	0. 14. 8
Eben. Sergeant,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Benj. Sergeant,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Daniel Sergeant,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Jabez Burditt,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Sam. Watts, Junr.,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Isaac Watts,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Joseph Oliver,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Tileston Clark,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Jesse Upham,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Saml. Sergeant, Junr.,	do.	May 16	1. 0	2. - -
Jonas Dixon,	do.	May 12	0. 24	1. 14. 8
Joshua Cummins,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Aaron Boardman,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Sam Call,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Ezra Pratt,	do.	May 3	- 15	1. 1. 5
Sam Hutton Pratt,	do.	May 3	- 15	1. 1. 5
Thomas Renkin, ent'd Ap. 28		May 16	- 19	1. 7. 2
Joseph Williams,	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
Thomas Barington.	do.	May 16	1. -	2. - -
				£90. 8. 3

Idge no.	Of whom received. themselves.	Price.	Clothing. none.	Balance.	Over Paid.	
				19. 1. 5		
				12. 14. 2		
				20. 12. 6	11. 2. 6	
				5. 12. 7		
				4. 2. 8		
				4. 12. 10		
				5. 12. 7		
				4. 19. 10		
				5. 5. 10		
				4. 19. 10		
				4. 10. 5		
				4. 19. 7		
				3. 5. 1		
				2. 17. 2		
				0. 0. 0	0. 5. 8	Due to y <sup>e</sup> colony.
				2. 7. 9		
				0. 11. 5		
				1. 18. 7		
				4. 2. 1		
				3. 15. 9		
				2. 18. 0		
				2. 19. 11		
				0. 0. 0	0. 5. 9	Do.
				2. 9. 2		
				2. 9. 3		
				2. 9. 4		
				1. 16. 2		
				4. 5. 9		
				1. 14. 3		
				3. 5. 2		
				2. 6. 7		
				2. 14. 7		
				0. 0. 0	0. 4. 6	
				4. 8. 4		
				3. 15. 9		
				2. 12. 10		
				4. 8. 0		
				2. 9. 1		
				4. 1. 5		
				4. 7. 9		
				2. 1. 5		
				4. 11. 0		
				3. 4. 3		
				4. 14. 8		
				1. 10. 0		
				1. 10. 0		
				2. 0. 2		
				0. 11. 0		
				0. 7. 1		
				4. 15. 7		
				6. 15. 7		
				4. 15. 7		
				3. 13. 4		
				0. 10. 6		
				4. 13. 1		
				3. 2. 3		
				2. 6. 1		
				2. 9. 4		
				2. 9. 4		
				£218. 3. 7		

SAM<sup>l</sup> SPRAGUE, Cap<sup>t</sup>.

Copy Ex<sup>d</sup>.

In Council, Feb<sup>y</sup> 20th, 1776.

Warrant pass on the Treasurer, for the Sum of  
of this Roll.

JOHN LOWELL, Dr<sup>r</sup>. Sec<sup>y</sup>. P. T.  
KVL., pp. 42, 43.



Decem. 20. 1775. Sam. Sprague, Cap.  
Middlesex ss. Jan: 3, 1776. Cap. Sam. Sprague, the subscriber  
to the above Muster Roll, made oath to the truth of the same.  
Before me, Abra. Fuller, Jus. peace.  
Examined, and compared with the original,  
by S. Holton,  
Eph<sup>m</sup>. Starkweather, } Committee.  
Jn<sup>o</sup>. Turner, }  
In Council, Feb<sup>y</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>, 1776. Read, & allow'd, & ord. that a  
Warr<sup>t</sup>. be drawn on the Treas., for 90. 8. 3, in full of this Roll.  
Perez Morton, D. Secr<sup>y</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

A Rool of the men that kept Guard att Pullin Point in Chelsea,  
by order of Capt. Saml. Sprague, from April 19, 1775, till Dis-  
charged by there officer.—

Men's names.	When Disch'd.	term of service.	the amt. of wages.
			[£. s. d.]
Andrew Tukesbary . . . . .	May 16	1 mo.	2.0.0
John Sargent. . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Jon <sup>th</sup> Belcher. . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Nath. Belcher, jr. . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Thos. Cleavery . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Josiah Gleason . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
John Tukesbary . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Seth Whood . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
W <sup>m</sup> Brown . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Charles Bill . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Jon <sup>th</sup> Belcher, jun. . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Nath <sup>l</sup> Belcher, 8rd . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
John Tukesbary, jr. . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Joshua Gleason . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Job Warrow . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
Nath <sup>l</sup> Sargeant . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
James Tukesbary . . . . .	" "	1 "	2.0.0
			84.0.0

This may Sertify that the above parsons was ordered to keep a  
Guard att Pullin Point in Chelsea, being part of my company.  
By me. Saml. Sprague, Cap<sup>t</sup>.

(The following is written on the back of the sheet containing  
the list of names.)

The Committee apointed to consider the petition of Capt.  
Sprague, together with the Rool accompanying the same, beg  
leave to Report.—

<sup>2</sup> Mil. Rolls, vol. xiii. p. 105.

In the House of Representatives, April 30, 1776. Resolved, that their be paid out of the public Treasury of this colony, the sum of thirty-four pounds, in full, to the seventeen men, bourn on the Rool, exhibited by Capt. Sprague, for one month[']s sarvis, for keeping a guard, at Pullin Point, in Chelsea, each man to draw his own weagers, or by his order, upon his giving oath that he performed the sarvis mentioned in said Rool.<sup>3</sup>

*19 April, 1775.*

A Muster Roll for a Company in Chelsea under the Command of Capt. Samuel Sprague held on the Alarm list when Entered the service of the Colony of the Massachusetts bay, April 19, 1775, and continued in the same untill discharged by their officers.—

Men's Names.	Of what Capacity.	When discharged.	Time of Service.	Amount Wages.
Thomas Pratt . . . . .	Priv.	May 16.	1. -	2. 0. 0
John Sale . . . . .	Priv.	— do.	1. -	2. - -
Joshua Cheever . . . . .	Priv.	— do.	1. -	2. - -
Benja. Brintnal . . . . .	do.	— 9.	- 21	1. 10. -
Eben Bootman . . . . .	do.	— 16.	1. -	2. - -
Jacob Breeden . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Benj. Brintnal, Jr., Ent. Apr. 25	do.	do.	- 22	1. 11. 6
Aaron Boardman . . . . .	Priv.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Moses Collins . . . . .	do.	9.	- 21	1. 10 -
W <sup>m</sup> . Eustice . . . . .	do.	Ap. 29.	- 11	- 15. 8
Hugh Floyd . . . . .	do.	May 16.	1. -	2. - -
Jon <sup>a</sup> Fuller . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
James Floyd . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Wm. Low . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
John Low . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Abijah Lewis, Ent. Ap. 25	do.	do.	- 22	1. 11. 6
Benj. Lathe . . . . .	Priv.	do.	1. -	2. - -
William Oliver . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Rich <sup>d</sup> . Shute . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Isaiah Tay . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Sam. Tuttle . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Ben <sup>l</sup> . Tuttle . . . . .	do.	4.	- 10	1. 2. 10
Dan <sup>l</sup> . Pratt . . . . .	do.	16.	1. -	2. - -
John Pratt . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Caleb Pratt . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Jon . Waite . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Rich <sup>d</sup> . Watts . . . . .	do.	do.	1. -	2. - -
Will <sup>m</sup> . Oliver, Jr. . . . .	do.	4.	- 14.	1. - -
				£51. 1. 4

<sup>3</sup> Misc. Loose Rolls, iii. 84, 91. Contributed by David Floyd, who remarks that Job Worrow was a colored man, of whom he had heard the old people speak. In the list of names, also, are those of the ancestors of many living in Winthrop to-day.

Decemr. 20, 1775.

Sam. Sprague, Capt'n.

Colony of Massachusetts bay, March 15. 1776. Samuel Sprague personally appeared, and made Oath, that this Roll is true in all its parts, according to the best of his knowledge.

Before Jabez Fisher, Just. of peace thro' the Colony.  
Compared with the Original, with which it agrees.

JOSIAH JOHNSON. } Com<sup>ee</sup>.  
S. HOLTON, }  
£51. 1. 4.

In Council, April 15th, 1776.

Read, & allowed, & thereupon ordered, that a warrant be drawn on the Treas<sup>r</sup>. for £51. 1. 4. in full discharge of the within roll.

JOHN LOWELL, Dep<sup>y</sup>. Secr<sup>y</sup>. P.T.<sup>4</sup>

*May 27, 1775.*

On the 27th ins., as a Party of the Massachusetts Forces, together with a Party of new Hampshire Forces, in all, about 600 Men, were attempting to bring of the Stock upon hog Island, & about 30 Men upon Noddle's Island were doing the same; when, about a hundred Regulars landed upon the last mentioned Island, & pursued our Men, till they had got safely back to hog Island;—then the Regulars began to fire very briskly by Platoons upon our Men.

In the mean time, an armed Schooner (mounting four 6 Pounders & 12 Swivels) with a Number of Barges, came up to hog Island, to prevent our People leaving sd. Island. But, to no Purpose:—After this, she attempted to return back to the Place where she was stationed at Winisimet, & five or 6 Minutes would have secured her; But our Men put in a heavy fire of small Arms upon several Barges, which were toaing her back, for there was little Wind & flood Tide; & two 3 Pounders coming to Hand, that Instant, began to play upon them, & soon obliged the Barges to quit her, & carry of her Crew. — after which, Fire was set to her, altho' the Barges exerted themselves very vigorously to prevent it.— She was burnt upon the Ways of Winisimet Ferry.—

We have not lost a single Life, altho' the Engagement was very warm from the armed Schooner, an armed Sloop, that lay within reach of small Arms, from one or two twelve Pounders on Noddle's Island, & from the Barges which were all fix'd with Swivels. — Hog Island was stript of its Stock; & some was taken

---

<sup>4</sup> Mil. Rolls, vol. xiii. p. 108.

from Noddle's Island by our Forces (?). Two or three Persons only, of our Men, were wounded, but not mortally.— How many of the Enemy were killed & wounded, we cannot ascertain. — Since which we have got into our Hands all in the schooner, that was not destroyed by Fire. —

[Filing.] Acct. of ye Engagement at Chelsea.

N.

Indorsement in the hand of Saml. Freeman, Sec. of Provincial Congress.<sup>5</sup>

*May 27, 1775.*

Saturday, 27th. May. — A number of men (about six hundred) marched to Chelsea, with two cannon, in order to burn some hay, and drive off a number of Cattle and sheep from Hog and Noddle's Island. There came an armed schooner against them from Boston, and ran aground between the islands and began a battle. Our men burnt the vessel, without the loss of a man, and she kept a continual fire all the time, till she was set on fire. She carried twelve cannon and four swivels.

Sunday, 28th. — Six hundred men marched to Chelsea, to relieve those that were there.<sup>6</sup>

27th. Saturday. About 200 men were detached to go to the Point [Dorchester], to guard it. About 9 or 10 o.c., in the evening, we heard the cannon roar, and the small arms crack for about an hour, in the direction of Marblehead, or Medford, as we thought. We have since learnt, that it was Col. Putnam, & his men at Noddle's Island, where he engaged the regulars, and took 300 sheep, & 200 lambs. One ship ran aground, & they burnt it. He also took some cattle.<sup>7</sup>

Rhode Island Camp in Roxbury,

May 29th, 1775. —

Dear Wife: we were yesterday, and the Night before last, under arms, which was Occasioned by An Engagement, Colonel putnam, With about 250 Men, had, with a Thousand Regulars; the Engagement began at about half after nine O'clock, on Saturday Night, and Lasted till DayLight, when Coll. putnam Returned to the Head Quarters at Salem, having Burnt an Armed Schoner, and Taken 16 pieces of Small Cannon, Kill'd 13 of the Horses that Lately arrived from England, said to be for the LightHorse,

<sup>5</sup> Mass. Archives, cxlvi. 131. Ezekiel Price's Diary, Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., vii. 186. John Rowe's Diary, 2 Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc. x. 93.

<sup>6</sup> Paul Lunt's Book, Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xii. 193.

<sup>7</sup> Samuel Bixby's Diary, Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xiv. 285.



and Taken 17 More. Coll. putnam had not a Man Killed, and only three Men Wounded. How many of the Regulars were Killed, we Cannot Learn, only that there were Discovered in the Action, three Regulars Killed, and it is thought Numbers more were Slain. The place of Action was at Chelsey, near winnysimmit ferry, Sixteen Miles from this place (by Land): when we first Heard the firings, which was very Brisk, I mustered my forces, which were about 240, at the first Alarm, Not Knowing but it was a General Attack, and Sent off Expresses forward toward the Enemy. Sent out Several Companies to Reconoiter, who went forward, untill they were Informed where the fire was, and were Sattisfied their Help was not wanted: (some went Down Head Quarters:) & in the morning The Fire Renewing, I Marched Down with all my men, but a few, who I Left behind to Guard the Incampment & Magazine; went to Head Quarters for Orders to go forward; were within Sight of the Ennemies fire, but the General, thinking it Best for Me to Return, and Refresh my Men, and hold My People in Readiness; and Soon after my Return, Coll. Hitchcock, Coll. Cornel, Arrived Here, and Took the Chief Command, and, toward Night, Major Sherburn Arrived Here. Since which, Several Companies are Arrived: we heard a Number of Cannon fired toward Chelsey, Last Evening, but have not Learn what they have Done; wherefore, I should be glad if you would Send me Some Linning, Such as Shirts, &c., when you have them Ready: if you want to Send any thing to me, Such as Shoes, or any thing Else, you will please to have them Bundled up, and a paper pasted on the Bundle, and a Letter Wrote Ready.

I am your Loving Husband,

WILLIAM T. MILLER.

[Addressed:]

To

Coll. William Turner Miller,  
Warren.

May 29: 1775.

Jamaica Plain.<sup>6</sup>

[1775.] May 28th. General Orders. — That Colonel Doolittle march, with four hundred men, to Chelsea, and relieve Colonel Nixon and his party, with the other troops, that went from this camp; and he is to conduct in such manner, as he may judge will most contribute to the general safety. If the cannon, which are in the schooner, which was taken yesterday, can be secured, without

---

<sup>6</sup> *Vide* Sumner's East Boston, 357, 369, 378, 379.

too much exposing the troops, he may bring them off; or, other-ways, conduct, as his best judgment shall direct. [Fenno's Orderly Book has, "the remains of the schooner, which was burnt on Winnisimmet Ferry."]<sup>9</sup>

BOSTON IN 1775.<sup>10</sup>

*A Letter*

From Jesse Lukens to John Shaw, Jr.

[From the original manuscript in the Boston Public Library.]

Prospect Hill Sept<sup>r</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup> 1775

DEAR SHAW

I had this morning the honor of yours by Mr. Lawrence — Why you dear dog, was there not time enough from the 21<sup>st</sup>. to the 29<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup>. to write more than 7 lines? And those 7 to inform me you intended to have sent me 4½ lines by Captain Wharton — If we were not, as I apprehend, on the eve of some important event, you should receive a Rowland for your 11½ lines; but as the case now stands & God only knows what a chasm there may be in our Correspondence, will forget your unkind negligence & excuse you on the supposition that the Lovely Widow, had some willing commands for you to execute, & you know I allow every thing to give way to her Supremacy. —

I suppose Patton received a confused heap of Lines wrote the Day we took possession of Plow'd Hill, while the thundering of Cannon & whizing of 24 lb. Bullets took up much of the attention of an unfleshed Soldier — he must on that score excuse all faults — That was on Sunday — in the evening the fire of the Artillery ceased and on Monday morning we saw the Red Coats busy in throwing up a Parapet within their former Lines, but so much higher on the Hill that the Cannon mounted there could fire at the same time & over those they had fired with on Sunday — this new Parapet had six Embrasures — On Monday evening they threw four Bombs from their new Battery & a few Guns from it, the old Battery & the Mud Lark in Mystic River without doing any harm — Over against Bunker Hill on the other side of Mystic River is Winnisimit Hill at the foot [of] w<sup>ch</sup>. stands a large House & Farm called Chelsea, here we have ab<sup>t</sup>. 200 men as a Guard, but no Works or Cannon. On the side of Bunker Hill next here & in

<sup>9</sup> Col. Wm. Henshaw's Orderly Book, Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., xv. 103.

<sup>10</sup> See text, p. 459, *ante*.


full view, is the Regular Tents, being on the opposite side & out of the way of our Guns on Prospect & Plowed Hills — On the Top of this Winnisimmit Hill we had a parcel of straw, etc. to set fire to as a signal whenever they saw the Regulars in motion — Accordingly on Tuesday about 10 o'Clock we saw the Fire, our Drums beat to Arms, all our lines were mann'd — & we Riflers were left at full liberty to range at large & take what ground we pleased — Col Thompson therefore posted us in the Seat of honor, that is, between all our Works & Bunker Hill, behind Stone Walls & in the Indian Corn patches, to receive and return with Interest their first fire & I think it impossible for men to behave better than Our Riflers did — 300 of them lay in a meadow, in full View of Bunker hill & with in Point Blank Shot — “before their Eyes in opposition sat grim death.” altho we lay in this position & the Officers with myself were walking about, viewing and marking the most advantageous ground to act upon they fired but seven large Guns & 30 or 40 Plattoons of Small arms all the Day, some of which knocked the stones about our Ears but hurt none of us except one man a slight wound in the thigh — One 24 Pounder flew over our heads & killed a poor fellow walking along the Road half a mile behind us — The alarm proving false, we marched home about sunset & our Generals placed a strong Guard of Musket Men in the lines, since which every thing in that Quarter hath been quiet — we call 6, 8 & 10 Guns a Day nothing & 3 or 4 Bombs are only sport, just enough to keep us from falling asleep — We have had several Deserters from Roxbury & from the Mud Lark in Mystic — 4 poor fellows came off at one time & swam to shore unhurt, amidst a thousand Shot, tho' they say it was agreed with their companions left on board to fire over their Heads. — You must now set down a few false alarms w<sup>ch</sup>. took us out of our Beds into the trenches at midnight, & some other matters of no great moment, until last Sunday, & I feel myself blush with shame and indignation at what I am forced to relate.

Our Camp is Separate from all others abt. 100 yards — all our Courts Martial and duty was separate — we were excused from all working parties, Camp Guards, & Camp duty — this indulgence together with the remissness of discipline & care in our young Officers had rendered the men rather insolent for good Soldiers — they had twice before broke open our Guard House & released their Companions who were confined there for small crimes — & once when an Offender was brought to the Post to be whipped, it was with the utmost difficulty they were kept from rescuing him in the presence of all their Officers — They openly Damn'd them & behaved with great insolence — however the Col

was pleased to pardon the man & all remained quiet — but on Sunday last the Adjutant having confined a Serjeant for neglect of duty & murmuring — the men began again, & threatened to take him out — the Adjutant being a man of Spirit, seized the principal Mutineer & put him in also — & coming to report the matter to the Col, where we all sitting after dinner, were alarmed with a Huzzaing & upon going out found they had broke open the Guard House & taken the man out — The Col & Lieut. Col with several of the Officers & Friends seized the fellow from amongst them & ordered a guard to take him to Cambridge at the Main Guard which was done without any violent opposition, but in abt. 20 minutes 32 of Capt Ross's Company with their loaded Rifles, swore by G-d they would go the Main Guard & release the man or loose their lives & set off as hard as they could run — it was in vain to attempt stoping them — We stayed in Camp and kept the others quiet — Sent word to General Washington, who reinforced the Guard to 500 men with fixed Bayonets & loaded pieces — Col Hitchcock's Regt. (being the one next us) was ordered under arms & some part of General Greens Brigade (As the Generals were determined to subdue by force the mutineers & did not know how far it might spread in our Battalion) Generals Washington, Lee, & Green came immediately, & our 32 mutineers who had gone about half a mile towards Cambridge & taken possession of a Hill & Woods, beginning to be frightened at their proceedings, were not so hardened but upon the General's ordering them to Ground their arms they did it immediately — The General then ordered another of our Companys (Capt Nagles) to surround them with their loaded Guns which was immediately done, and did the Company great honor — however to convince our people (as I suppose, mind) that it did not altogether depend upon themselves, he ordered part of Col Hitchcocks and Col Little's Regiments to surround them with their Bayonets fixed and ordered two of the ring leaders to be bound — I was glad to find our men were all true and ready to do their duty except these 32 Rascals — 26 were conveyed to the Quarter Guard on Prospect Hill and 6 of the principals to the Main Guard. — You cannot conceive what disgrace we are all in & how much the General is chagrined that only one Regiment should come from the Southward & that set so infamous an example; and in order that idleness shall not be a further bane to us, the General Orders on Monday were "that Col Thompsons Regiment shall be upon all parties of Fatigue (working parties) & do all other Camp duty equal with any other Regiment"

The men have since been tried by a General Court Martial and

convicted of Mutiny — & were only fined 20/. each for the use of the Hospital — too small a punishment for so base a crime — & mitigated no doubt on account of their having come so far to serve the Cause & its being the first crime — The Men are returned to their Camp, seem exceedingly sorrow for their misbehaviour & promise amendment. — This will I hope awaken the attention of our officers to their duty (for to their remissness I charge our whole disgrace) & the men being employed will yet no doubt do honor to their province — for this much I can say of them that upon every alarm it was impossible for men to behave with more readiness or attend better to their duty — it is in the Camp only that we cut a poor figure — tomorrow morning or some time in the Day may perhaps restore our honor, if we behave in the Day of Battle as well as I hope we shall — you must know that this is a conjecture of my own & founded on no better materials than a poor inexperienced judgement. —

On Monday last Col Arnold having chosen 1000 effective men, Consisting of two Companies of Rifle men (about 140) the remainder Musketeers, set off for Quebec as it is given out (& which I really believe to be their destination). for we have intelligence that the Indians except 30 have deserted from General Carleton & that he hath not more than 700 effective men in Canada all which except one Company is at St. John's & Montreal to oppose General Schuyler — If this should be the Case & Col Arnold meet with a ready march, Quebec will undoubtedly fall into our Hands — for those people who have gone to sound the disposition of the Inhabitants report that they are generally in our Favour, & that no opposition will be given by the country to our measures. I accompanied on foot as far as the Town of Lynn (9 miles) Doctr. Coates who goes as Surgeon, Mr. Matt. Duncan, Mr. Melcher & several other Southern gentlemen as Volunteers —  here I took leave of them with a *wet eye* — the Drums beat & away — they go as far as Newberry Port by Land from there they go in Sloops to Kennebeck River, up it in Batteaux & have a carrying place of abt. 40 miles (over which they must carry on their Shoulders their Batteaux & Baggage — Scale the Walls and spend the winter in joy and festivity amongst the sweet Nuns. — Yesterday the wind being high & the Tide driving in, a Boat with a Serjeant & 5 men drove ashore and were taken by our people — the Serjeant seems a very intelligent person for his station — he says a Vessel arrived at Boston a few days before & brought answers to letters sent out after the Bunker Hill Battle, but knows nothing of what they contain — he says that he was Orderly Serjeant a few days ago, and saw in Major Sheriffs

Office (Muster Master or Commissary) a return of the killed and wounded at Bunker hill, being 1435 men. — It is amazing to me that so many were hurt there — for not more than 700 of our Men were in the Battle, but the most of them fired 30 rounds, as they say — I must from this conclude that they will hardly attempt our Lines in the Day time, or without a very heavy set of Artillery. —

⌈ Saturday 16th Prospect Hill

Here we are yet & all as peaceable as so many Lambs. I began this letter in the evening & as we were ordered to lie on our Arms kept on scribbling until 1 o'Clock — On Thursday at firing the morning Gun we were ordered to Plow'd Hill, where we lay all that day — I took my paper & Ink along as you once desired I would, but found so much to do beside writing, that you had only a few lines manufactured (in the face of 18 battering Cannon) on a pile of timber intended for a Bomb-proof & just where you see the ~~the~~ a Bullet from the Foway disconcerted all my Ideas, altho' it did not come near me. — I tho't the Banquette a safer place & took my station accordingly just in the Angle of a *Traverse* & was as safe as a thief in a mill — but there was too much noise for writing & the Generals appearing in sight I tho't it not quite so decent a Posture of a SOLDIER, thrust my writing materials under an old Blanket, Shouldered my firelock, and strutted with all the parade of a careful Lad. — ⌈ a deserter is just taken in to General Greens — I attend & will inform you what he says — a good hearty looking Lad from Limerick — it is deserters intelligence therefore place what Credit to it you please — he informs that there are 3000 men on Bunker hill — that all the Grenadier and Light Infantry Companies are made up to their full complement & encamped there — all the Light-Horse he says are also on the Hill — but that they have no intention of coming out & keep very strong picquets every night to prevent our surprising them — that great numbers of deserters would come over, but the Soldiers are made to believe that a compact is agreed on between ours and their Generals to give up all deserters at the end of the Campaign, & that they will hang without mercy all such as desert from them — he also says there is a great coolness between the Irish & English Soldiers, but I am apt to believe without any foundation — he says there are Barracks going to be built on Bunker Hill immediately, by w<sup>ch</sup>. we conclude they intend wintering there, & that there is talk of 6 Regiments coming over to reinforce them — but that the people of Ireland have stoped the Artillery & all their recruits — so much for this Lad — One came out this morning from Roxbury & brings nearly the same intelligence except

that he say's they are to give us Battle tomorrow, which we are always prepared for but don't believe a word of — they will not catch us asleep come when they please.

I hate all hasty conclusions, & therefore am pleased with the modesty of my expressions in regard to the Battle I prophecyed on Thursday last — I had many concurring circumstances in regard to their uncommon movements to suspect something was going on — but as nothing has been done, shall only say in future what hath been actually done & not what may probably happen.

I have many things that I could write & which I know would give you pleasure, or at least a right idea of this Army of 20,000 men — but it would not do that the Letter should fall by accident into the hands of infidels or the Heathen — such Sermons, such Negroes, such Colonels such Boys & such Great Great Grand-fathers. —

This I may safely say, that such a cursed set of sharpers cannot be matched — every article of convenience or neccessaries, are raised to double the former price — but I hope a proper enquiry will be made before the accounts are passed — and that whatever falsehoods their news-papers may be stuffed with will be disregarded.

#### Sunday Evening

All's well. — From my Tent door on this Hill I have a full view of all the Enemies Batteries & Works on Boston neck & also our own; about 8 o'Clock this morning I saw a small Cannonade begun by our people with two large Guns & were immediately answered by two from our Antagonists — our people gave them about a dozen more & only received 3 in return. What the matter was, or what occasioned so small a spell of smart firing I have not had curiosity to enquire — for I have been so busy in hearing a most excellent Sermon from our Dear Mr. [Samuel] Blair & in viewing some works on Leechmore point (I might as well have said *Cul de Sac* for anything you will understand by it) that I had not before an opportunity of examining with attention — that I am tired & sleepy w<sup>ch</sup> you have no doubt concluded before you were informed. —

#### Monday Morning.

I am just informed by one of our Officers that General Schuyler hath taken St. Johns by assault with only the loss of 300 men & that he hath taken 1700 Prisoners — this being post day I set off for Cambridge & if the news is true will put this in the Post Office contrary to my first intention to send it by Mr. Willing, but as



there is no knowing when he will set off, cannot keep such good news from you a moment. —

Noarth who informs me he is writing to you is to relate all the little nannygotes with that humour w<sup>ch</sup> will make them agreeable — my department is meer matters of fact.

Since I wrote the last two lines 20 cannon have been fired at Roxbury & they are firing now ding dong. —

Gen. Washingtons 11 o'Clk

The above St. Johns account is all a falsehood from first to last, & now I set my nose to Roxbury & will inform you why the Serpents fire so very briskly at Roxbury. —

Roxbury 1 o'Clock

I met on my way hither a Bro<sup>r</sup> Voluntier Mr. Dan'l Dorsey of Maryland who informs me he is going to leave the Camp tomorrow morning for your city — the firing at this place was not occasioned by any uncommon movement but just by the way of Sport — We fired no Guns this morning — nor by 100 Guns w<sup>ch</sup>. they have fired hath one man been killed or hurt, altho' the Guard House & other Houses full of men have been shot thro' & thro' — The wind of a 24 Pounder knocked down a man & horse, struck the Limb of an apple tree & threw it against Dr. Hubley knocked him down & did none of them any kind of harm, except frightening them soundly. —

Peacock, Jamaica Plains 4 o'Clk

The firing at Roxbury hath ceased & all is quiet again. I came here from Roxbury with some of the Rifle Gent<sup>n</sup>. of that Division to ask Capt Cresap how he does who lies here sick, & for no other reason as Smith can well inform you — Mr. Conner is with me & begs his Complements be put in to you & the Club & if I know any thing of the matter, you might with ALL HIS HEART, present them to, [some words struck out] if mortal man can say which that is — & now to conclude if all this will not draw a line from you I can only say you are a very Lazy fellow, or that the Widow hath an undue influence on the friend of

Your Hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

JESSE LUKENS

You need not write as I set off from here before yours can possibly leave Philada. —  
To Mr. John Shaw Jr <sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> Boston Public Library Bull., January, 1900, pp. 23-29.



*May 28, 1775.*

" May 28. – Yesterday, a party of the American army at Cambridge, to the number of between two and three hundred men, had orders to drive off the live stock from Hog and Noddle's islands. In attempting to carry out these orders, they were attacked by the king's troops. The combat began on Hog island, about five o'clock, in the afternoon, and continued almost incessantly until midnight. The attack was made with cannon, swivels, and small arms, from an armed schooner, sloop, and eight or ten barges, upon our people, who had small arms only, but were very advantageously posted by Colonel Putnam, who got to them just in season to station and command them properly. He placed them in a ditch up to their waists in water, and covered by the bank to their necks. The schooner, sloop, and boats full of men, came within twelve or fifteen rods of them, and gave our people a fine opportunity to place their shot well. About midnight, the fire ceased a little, and our people retreated to the mainland, where they were soon after joined by Captain Foster, with two field pieces, which were planted on the way of Winnesimit ferry. At daylight, this morning, the combat was renewed, and as the schooner passed the ferry way, she was briskly attacked by our people, with the field-pieces and small arms, which soon clearing her deck, she drifted on shore, where our people set fire to her, and she blew up, notwithstanding the utmost endeavors of the people in the boats to tow her off, and save her from destruction. In this they exposed themselves much to our fire, and suffered greatly. When they found the schooner was lost, they with difficulty towed off the sloop, much disabled, and retired to their den; and thus ended the combat. This afternoon, our people got out of the wreck, twelve four-pounders, six swivels, and everything else that was valuable, without molestation; they afterwards destroyed, or removed from both the islands, all the stock, a large quantity of hay, and burned all the barns and houses.

All this was done in sight, and as we may say, under the noses of the whole fleet and army at Boston, without molestation. The killed of the enemy (General Gage's crew of enemies to the English Constitution) they themselves allow to be more than one hundred, besides wounded; others, who have good opportunity to know, say their killed and wounded exceed three hundred, and I believe they have suffered as much, as in their precipitate flight from Lexington, on the memorable 19th of April. Our killed none! wounded three! Heaven apparently, and most evidently,

fight for us, covers our heads in the day of battle, and shields our people from the assaults of our common enemies. What thanks can speak our gratitude!

These interpositions, and our determined resolutions, may perhaps make our haughty enemies glad to quit their unjust professions for a cooler and more calm retreat, in some distant quarter of the globe; and leave us peaceably to enjoy those rights and liberties which God, in our nature, has given us, as our inalienable right, and which they are most unjustly endeavoring to rest from us by violence."<sup>12</sup>

*Jonathan Green's Speech.*<sup>13</sup>

Mr. Speaker. Sir:

I am very sorry my town was so unhappy as to be under this Hon'ble Court's or Colonal's Displeasure, so far as to be Singled out, as not worthy of the priviledes, that Every other town in this State Injoyed, for I Can't find any one of the Very Smallest, or Remotest, towns, or plantations, in the state, that was neglected in the affair of ye nine month's men. But were Sent to for them, Last June, but Chelsea only, that was so Easey to be Sent too. 2ly. I am Informed that the Court in the Resolve for Raiscing Said men, ordered that the Colonal of Each Regiment Should Send to Each town, or Company, in his Rigument. But our Colonal never did Send to Chelsea for any one man, at that time, as I am able to prove by his own Certificate on ye table. 3ly. and we were so unlucky, at that time, that our Representitive was Sick, & So was absent from the Court, at the time when our quota of men were Laid on our town; therefore, he did not know that their was any one, or more, man Laid on our town by the Court, but Supposed that our Colonal would propotion the men, or ye Companies, in his Rigument, as usuall, & send to Chelsea for their quota; and I am Informed that our Representitive tell'd the Court So, in this house, Last year; that he never knew, nor thought, that the Court had apportioned any men on Chelsea, or any other town, but had Left it to the Colonals to apportion them. 4. neither Did our Selectmen, nor Commission officers, know that their was any men apportioned to our town, Last Summer, by ye Court, but Expected, from day to day, & week to week, to Receive orders from our Colonal, for so many men as he Should please to apportion to us. but after haveing waited Some time, we all Concluded that the

---

<sup>12</sup> Virginia Gazette, June 24, and Pennsylvania Journal, June 21. Moore's Diary of the American Revolution, i. 85, 86.

<sup>13</sup> See p. 408, *ante*.

Colonel was Determined to Do, as he had Done often times before, to Excuse the town at that time, and Send for the more men at another future time; for our Colonel had practised doing So, at other times in years past, for two Resons, first, when a Sufficant number of his men in Boston were Inclined to go at any time, he omitted Sending to Chelsea for any, & when the men in Boston were Disinclined to Go into the war at any time, he Sent to Chelsea for the more men to make up the past deficiency; secondly, at other times when men were Called for in the Summer Seson, when the Colonel knew that Chelsea men were Busey, & Could not be well Spared from their haying and harvesting, he would Excuse Chelsea from Sending any men, at that time, and Send for the more in the fall of the year, when our men Could be better Spared from their husbandry Business; and we Concluded, that that was the Case, Last June; and it turned, in part, so; for as we have set forth in our petition he Sent for two drafts of Eight men, in the Latter part of the Summer Seson, and, in Last October, for Seven men more, to Go to Joyn ye Contenential army at hutson's River, or Claverick, for three months, which sd. Seven men, I am fully persuaded, was about Double our proportion of men; & Sd. men had a thousand dollers, Each, at that time, Given them by the town as a Bounty. 6. yet, notwithstanding, as the hon'ble Court Did not know, but then we had Received the knoledge of our duty, as other places had, and the Court was pleged to Lay a fine of £1,800, on my town: which agreeable to order of Court, we have assessed, Collected, & I Conclude it is paid into the publick treasury, in January, or february, Last, when money was of Same Value. & now, if we Should be Denied Drawing said fine out of the State treasury, when it is of so Little Value. as it now is, appears Very strange and uncommon I would beg the favour of this hon'ble Court, to Let me know what my town has done, that we must be Singled out, alone, to Suffer, when we have, at all times, and on all occassions, Readily Complied with all the orders of this honerable Court that we Received, and have never failed Sending any one man that we were Sent to for, from the Very begining of this war, as I can prove by a Certificate under our Colonel's hand, and that we always did it as early as any Company in his Rigument. I have, from under the hands of the Commission officers & Selectmen, of Chelsea, that they never knew that any men were aportioned by ye Court for Chelsea to procure Last June; and sd. officers appeared, Last Spring, before ye Court's Committee, and offered to make oath to the truth thereof, if sd. Comtt. Desired it, as we knew of no other way to prove Such a negative, that we did not know it. I have been Informed that one of the members of the

house, Last year, tell'd the Court, that he tell'd our Captains how many men Chelsea was to procure, which was a Very Great mistake, & the Same Gentleman tell'd me, Lately, that he Darst not make o'th to what he said in ye Court, Relative to our afair, but that he then, when he tell'd the Court so, Did Realy think So: — for he undoubtedly went to the place, where our Captain worked, but the Captain was then absent; and he tell'd the Captain's man, what he since thought he tell'd the Captain, & I believe he tell'd the Captain's man to tell the Captain; but the Captain's man Declares that he Did not tell the Captain one word about it till after he heard that Chelsea was fined for not sending sd. men. Suppos a Captain Should, at this time, Draft a man to Serve as a Soldier in the present call for men, & the <sup>14</sup>

*[Evidently relating to the above speech]*

we, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the town of Chelsea, Testify, and Say, that we never heard, or knew, that their was any men Call'd for nine months, from Chelsea, this year, untill we heard that, Last Spring, or Sumer, Chelsea was fined, for not Sending three men, for nine months' service in the war.

## XI

### TAXATION AND MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS

#### *Census and Statistics*

MISCELLANEOUS statistics, mainly from the Collections of the American Statistical Association, Vol. I.

To show the relative growth of Chelsea and Malden, adjacent towns of similar character, I have added to the statistics of the former, those of the latter town.

#### *Census Ordered in 1763 and Finished in 1765*

	Houses.	Families.	Males, under 16.	Females, under 16.	Males, above 16.	Females, above 16.	Totals.
Chelsea	54	70	110	85	99	125	419
Malden	144	174	206	210	230	289	935

#### *Census of Whites for 1776, 1777, 1778, and 1781*

	No. of Whites, 1776.	No. of males, 16 and upwards, 1777	Strangers, 1777.	No. Polls in Valuation, 1778.	No. Polls in Valuation, 1781.
Chelsea	489	76	18	95	94
Malden	1,030	221	5	224	202

<sup>14</sup> Chamberlain MSS., vol. vii. p. 93.

*Number of Negro Slaves, above 16, in 1754-5.*

Chelsea, 35.

Malden, Males, 16; Females, 5; total, 21.

*Number of Negroes in 1764-5*

Chelsea, 43.

Malden, 48.

*Part of the Taxes assessed on Towns, from 1741 to 1751*

	1741.	1746.	Representatives. 1751. <sup>1</sup>	Province.
Chelsea	£26. 4. 3	£143. 14. 3	£47. 16. 0	£116. 3. 0
Malden	£51. 15. 0	£189. 6. 6	£46. 16. 0	£159. 6. 0

*Proportion of Province Tax, 1742. Same, for 1761*

Chelsea, £4. 7. 2	Chelsea, £2. 13. 7
Malden, £5. 18. 4	Malden, £3. 11. 6

*Province Taxes*

	1755.	1769.	1772.	1775.
Chelsea	£137. 11. 0	£ 80. 7. 6	£1. 18. 4¾	£ 99. 3. 7¼
Malden	£189. 12. 0	£107. 5. 0	£3. 2. 6¼	£161. 10. 3¾

*Carriage Tax to Promote Manufactures*

	1753.	1754.	1755.
Chelsea	Chaises, 1; Chairs, 4.	Chairs, 1	
Malden	" 3; " 18.	Chaises, 2; Chairs, 20.	Chaises, 1; Chairs, 18
	1756.	1757.	
Chelsea			
Malden	Chaises, 1; Chairs, 17;	Chaises, 1; Chairs, 14	

*Town Taxes at Several Periods*

	1781, Oct. 31. State Tax. <sup>2</sup>	Representatives' Pay.	1782.
Chelsea,	£847. 10. 0	£10. 16. 0	£2. 16. 6
Malden,	£852. 10. 0	9. 13. 9	£2. 16. 10

<sup>1</sup> The Province tax of 1751 was £35,685, assessed to

Boston,	£5,170. 8. 0
Chelsea,	116. 3. 0
Lynn,	281. 5. 0
Malden,	159. 6. 0

The Province tax for 1765, of about £52,400-19-15, assessed to

Boston,	£5,646. 9. 2
Chelsea,	133. 19. 2
Lynn,	397. 18. 4
Malden,	178. 15. 0

<sup>2</sup> Tax for redemption of Bills in 1780, of £72,000, assessed to

Boston,	3,900.
Chelsea,	170.
Lynn,	432.
Malden,	214. 16

## HISTORY OF CHELSEA

	1786, March 22. Representatives' Pay.	State Tax.
Chelsea,	£14. 7. 0	£629. 7. 6
Malden,	£43. 15. 0	£702. 10. 0

	1791, March 5. Representatives' Pay.	State Tax.
Chelsea,		£55. 15. 4
Malden,	£23. 14. 0	£65. 4. 11

*Taxes at Several Periods*

	1796. (Dollars)	State Tax.	Representatives' Pay.
Chelsea,		253.89	.....
Malden,		307.64	.....
	1810.		
Chelsea,		210.66	.....
Malden,		297.33	112.00
	1820.		
Chelsea,		161.33	.....
Malden,		293.33	44.00
	1830.		
Chelsea,		129.75	.....
Malden,		183.00	.....

*Valuation, from 1790 to 1840*

	1790.		1800.	
	Population.	Valuation.	Population.	Valuation.
Chelsea,	472.	8,503.85	849.	9,279.36
Malden,	1,033.	7,486.81	1,059.	11,932.00
	1810.		1820.	
	Population.	Valuation.	Population.	Valuation.
Chelsea,	594.	9,714.58	642.	17,169.93
Malden,	1,384.	15,858.34	1,731.	19,622.00
	1830.		1840.	
	Population.	Valuation.	Polls.	Valuation.
Chelsea,	770.	244,261.25	603.	695,781.50
Malden,	2,030.	360,878.00	723.	586,136.15

*Proportions of Tax of \$75,000 in 1844*

Chelsea,	180.75
Malden,	159.75

*Proportionate Taxation*

	1801.	1811.	1821.	1831.	1840.
Chelsea,	1.58	1.08	1.73	1.18	2.71
Malden,	2.23	2.22	2.44	2.04	2.40.4

*Plan of Town*

1794, Aug. 18. Voted, the selectmen be a committee for measuring the town, and procuring a plan thereof, agreeably to the Resolve of the General Court.<sup>3</sup>

1800, April 17. Voted, that the selectmen be a committee, to employ a surveyor, and attend to the survey of the town, and that the survey be completed, by the 10th of June, next.<sup>4</sup>

1800, July 17. Voted to accept from the selectmen, the survey of the ratable land of the town, as surveyed by Mr. Peter Tufts, jur., and to allow the following account of the costs thereof.

Selectmen's Account,	\$85.75
Mr. Tufts' do.,	80.00
Extra, do., say,	8.00
	<u>\$173.75</u> <sup>5</sup>

June 18, 1801. Voted, not to have a plan of the town made by Mr. Tufts, at the town's expense.<sup>6</sup>

1814, Sept. 21. Voted, that the Selectmen inquire of Peter Tufts, jr., the expense of the plan of the town, and report at the next Nov. meeting. [I find no report.]<sup>7</sup>

*Extracts from William Watts's Account Book, 1780-1788*

1780.		
June, the 6th.	Mr. James Stowers to Willm. Watts, Dr.	
	To one Day's work on the Mills,	18- 0- 0
The 17.	To one Day, hoing Corn,	18- 0- 0
The 24.	To half Day, moing,	9- 0- 0
	To Setting eight Barrel hoops,	7- 4- 0
	to two days, Racking of hay,	36- 0- 0
	to one goose, waite 6 lb/2, at 36 pr. pound,	11-14- 0
1781.		
July, the 14.	Eben'zer Watts to Wm. Watts.	
	to two Piggs, at /10, pr. Pigg,	1- 0- 0
	to half Bushell of Ry,	0- 2- 6
	to ½ Bushell of Pertaters,	0- 1- 0
	half Bushell of Inden meail,	0- 2- 0
	to half Bushell of weat,	0- 6- 6
1782.	Jonathan Hawks, Dr. to one Day, mending of fences,	0- 6- 0
	to one Day, my son & Teame,	" 8 "
	to one Day, with my hors,	" 4 "
June.	Joseph Cheever, my hors to Readon,	" 3 "
	" " to marvelhead,	" 6 "
	to one Bushell of corn,	0- 3 0
	to Ciling two hoggs,	1- 4

<sup>3</sup> Town Rec., ii. 139.<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 168.<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 29.<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 166.<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 177.

1783.	to one Day, scruing hay, two hands,	0- 6- 0
	to half cord of white pine wood,	0- 6- 0
	to one Load of Salt Hay,	2- 8- 0
July, the 3rd,	to my hors to Lyn,	0- 3- 0
Aug. 12.	to ½ Bushell of Ry,	0- 4- 0
	to one Bushell of Ry,	0- 6- 0
Octobr. the 29th,	to five Bushells of Inden Corn,	0-17- 6
	to one Bushell of Flax Sead,	0- 4- 0
	to two Days, 5½ work, with myself & oxen,	12- 0
1784.	For one Bushell & half of Corn,	0- 4- 0
	to half cord of Walnut Wood,	0- 6- 0
	had of Mr. Cheever, one pound of butter,	0- 0- 8
1786.	to one Day's moing,	0- 3- 0
	had of Mr. Cheever, one Pound of Butter,	0- 0- 9
	“ “ one quart of rum,	0- 0- 6
	“ “ 3 Points Rum,	0- 0-10
	“ “ half Bushell ounyons,	0- 1- 6
	“ “ four Bushells of Pe- teters,	0- 6- 0
	to Cilling Four hoggs,	0- 1- 6
1787.		
July.	to one Day, Reeping of Rey,	0- 2- 8
Augus.	had of Mr. Cheever, one pound of Butter,	0- 0- 7
	“ “ “ ½ bushel of Rey,	0- 4- 0
1788.		
June 17.	To one Day, hoing corn,	0- 2- 0
	had of Mr. Cheever, one Point of Rum,	0- 0- 3½

### *Memoranda for Continuation of the History*

*Note.* These are mainly gathered from the Town Records.

1800, March 5. Raised a committee, to inquire as to the utility, and probable success, of the petition to the Gen. Court, of setting off that part of Chelsea, between Lynn and Malden.<sup>8</sup>

1804, April 2. Voted, that fowls should not be set up to be shot at, within sixty rods of any public roads, under the penalty of ten dollars, for each offence.<sup>9</sup>

1807, July 31. Voted, as a consideration, the sum of fifteen dollars, to each person, who may voluntarily enlist as a minute man.<sup>10</sup>

1808, Nov. 7. Voted to sell the Town's Guns, at public sale, immediately after the meeting.<sup>11</sup>

“ “ Voted, that no person shall take from the highway, sand, gravel, or loom; or carry anything therein, but by consent of the surveyor.<sup>12</sup>

1809, May 8. To purchase a horse for the town, at \$60.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Town Rec., ii. 200.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 201.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 226.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 236.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 241.



1811, April 1. To build a house for better securing Powder, Balls, &c., of the Town.<sup>14</sup>

1811, May 13. Let the care of the meeting-house to Mr. Gay, for one year, for \$6.<sup>15</sup>

1812, June 2. Voted, That, the men drafted from Capt. Zachh. Hall's Company, if called into actual service, shall be made up, including their government pay, fifteen dollars, pr. month.<sup>16</sup>

Voted, that after two days of military service, to be pay[ed], \$1.25, pr. day, if called for further duty.<sup>17</sup>

1815, April 3. Voted, that the town would give John Green, Aaron Hall, Bill Burnell, Henry Tewksbury, Isaac Pratt, Oliver Waite, Richard Brackett, John Tufts, jr., Thomas Tewksbury, John Floyd, Abijah Floyd, Henry Cheever, Thomas Floyd, five Dollars, per month, in addition to what time, they have served, and to be payed by Collector by an order, from the Selectmen, after the first of December, next.<sup>18</sup>

1815, May 1. Voted, not to take possession of the estate, lately occupied by William Oliver.<sup>19</sup>

1818, May 4. Voted, not to buy ploughs for the Town's use.<sup>20</sup>

1821, May 7. Voted, the selectmen, a committee to examine what way the nine hundred Dollars was expended in the law suit against the Town of Chelsea and Mill force.<sup>21</sup>

1822, Jan. 21. Should Chelsea be set off from Suffolk? <sup>22</sup>

1822. Boston desired to be a county by itself.<sup>23</sup>

1824. Vessel.<sup>24</sup> Town's Landing.<sup>25</sup>

*Items of Town Expenses, settled in 1804:*

School orders,	\$339.37
Meeting-house repairs.,	58.68
Support of the poor,	272.87
Repairs of Bridges,	13.87
For lawyer's opinions, as to the right to tax Quakers,	3.00 <sup>26</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Town Rec., ii. 252, 253.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 255.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 73. 1827, April 12. Voted to purchase two ploughs for the use of highways; and not to be let for private use. — *Ibid.*, 176.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 105.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 108, 109, and 111.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, 35.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 37.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 100 *et seq.*

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 203.

The following references to pages in the Town Records, may be of value on the subjects mentioned, and space is given them here.

Schools (II.), 123, 229, 239, 240; School Houses (II.), 192, 199, 211, 213 (III.), 35, 44, 59; Woman teachers (III.), 16; Dr. Payson (II.), 102, 159, 171, 173, 228; Town Officers (III.), 56; Poor House (II.), 100, 103, 104, 110, 119, 123 (1790), 124, 126, 128, 129, 133, 136, 150, 229, 233.

1825, April 4. Voted to lease the landing-place, near Chelsea Bridge, <sup>27</sup> to John Peirce and Timothy Green, for one year, for three dollars and fifty cents.<sup>28</sup>

Mass. Spec. Laws, 1821, Ch. 109, Vol. V., p. 500. Sect. 1. Chelsea to be a part of Suffolk county for the administration of justice, except not liable to taxation for any county purpose, until the Legislature shall otherwise order; and excepting also, as herein provided, concerning the jurisdiction of justices of the peace.

The Court of Common Pleas to have jurisdiction in all matters and things in relation to the town of Chelsea, or the inhabitants thereof, now cognizable by the Court of Sessions in the County of Suffolk, before the passing of this act, Feb. 23, 1822.

1831, Spec. Laws, Vol. VII., Ch. 63, Sec. 1, p. 146. Chelsea to assign to Boston, by good deeds, all right, title, and interest in real estate and personal estate, belonging to the County of Suffolk, and the exclusive use of all county buildings.

1826. Chelsea authorized the United States to purchase a site for the Marine Hospital.<sup>29</sup>

1828. Ceded land to United States for a Naval Hospital.<sup>30</sup>

Neither the Payson, nor the Tuckerman house, is still standing.<sup>31</sup>

John Fenno, Agent of the Winnisimmet Co., from 183—, to 1852, died Aug. 3, 1860, aged 68.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>27</sup> Chelsea Bridge. "This Bridge was built across the Mystic river in 1803, about a mile below Malden bridge. It is longer, but of the same width; has two draws, and is accommodated with lamps. It cost 53,000 dollars, which is held in 2,400 shares; half of which are the property of the Malden Bridge Corporation. It reverts to the Commonwealth in 70 years. The President is Hon. Nathan Dane, of Beverly." — JOSIAH BARTLETT, M.D., 2 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, ii. 171 n. Chelsea Bridge, which was chartered March 6, 1802, was ready for travel in 1808.

<sup>28</sup> Town Rec., iii. 158.

<sup>29</sup> Special Laws, vi. 464.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, 629. *Hill vs. Boston*, 122 Mass. Reports, 349.

<sup>31</sup> Dr. Tuckerman's house, no longer standing, was on the site built upon by Wm. H. Shurtleff, about Oct. 1899, and now occupied.

<sup>32</sup> For census of 1800, see John A. Fenno's gift to Mass. Hist. Soc., Feb. Meeting, 1880. — *Proceedings*, xvii. 328.

The famous Gerrymander of 1812, included Chelsea.

## FACTS RELATING TO FAMILIES AND PROBATE MATTERS

*Notes from the Chelsea Town Records**Publishments and Marriages*

[Note: the year begins Jan. 1st, until otherwise noticed.]

*Publishments*

1741, May 21.	Nathal. Oliver, Jr., and Mercy Wendell, of Boston.
March 18.	Capt. John Sale and Huldah Belknap, of Boston.
1744, Jan. 24.	Salam, slave of John Heard, of Boston, and Bathsheba, slave to Capt. Watts, Esqr.
1748, Oct. 31.	Primus, servant. of David Green, of Reading, to Susannah, servant to Mrs. Abigail Tuttle, of Chelsea.
Feby. 4.	Simo[n] and Catharina, servants to Capt. John Sale, of Chelsea.
	Caesar, servant to Capt. John Sale, and Phillis, servant to Edward Tuttle, of Chelsea.
1749, Nov. 1.	Jupiter Hollon, free negro, and Phillis, Servt. to the honl. Capt. Samuel Watts, Esqr., both of Chelsea.
" 20.	Adam, servt. to Stephen Tufts, of Malden, and Priscilla, servt. to Samuel Floyd, of Chelsea.
1752, Oct. 9.	Mr. Saml. Sprague, of Malden, and Rachel Floyd, of Chelsea.
1755, May 12.	Charles, servant of Hon. Saml. Watts, and Charity, servant of Nathl. Oliver, of Chelsea.
1756, Jan. 20.	Fortune and Hagar, servants of Jonathan Bill.
April 10.	The honble. Samuel Watts, Esqr., and Mrs. Sarah Oxnard, of Boston.
1762, April 4.	Peter, a servant to Mrs. Abigail Hawks, and Jane, a servant to Mrs. Rebecca Pratt, both of Chelsea.
1770, Nov. 11.	Fortune, a servant to Nathan Sargent, of Malden, and Violet, a servant to William Oliver, of Chelsea.
1779, Mar. 26.	Caesar, servt. to Capt. Saml. Sprague, and Phillis, a servt. to Lieut. Jonathan Williams, both of Chelsea.
Nov. 13.	Isaac Watts, of Chelsea, and Rachel Pratt, of Malden.

*Notes from the Boston Town Records*

			Anno.	Die.	Mens.
Floyd, Tabbatha, Daughter to Saml. & Joanna, was born			1729	4	4
Joanna,	"	"	1731	6	12
Samuel,	son	"	1733	6	12
Noah,	"	"	1735	26	6
Joseph,	"	"	1737	27	1
Rachel,	dau.	"	1739	30	10
Nathaniel	son	"	1741	11	4
David,	"	"	1742	20	11 ?

			Anno.	Die.	Mena.
John,	son to John and Sarah Floyd, Jr.		1741	7	9
<hr/>					
Mary,	dau. to Hugh and Mary Floyd, was born		1730	5	3
Elener,	" " "		1731	27	8
Hugh,	son " "		1732	2	2
Peter,	" " "		1734	6	6
Hannah,	dau. " "		1735	27	12
Susannah,	" " "		1737	26	11
William,	son " "		1739	27	6
Stephen,	" " "		1741	17	1 ?
Andrew,	" " "		1743	17	1 ?
<hr/>					
Nathan,	son to Saml. and Joanna Floyd, b.		1744	16	1
Benjamin,	" " "		1746	3	5
<hr/>					
Hannah,	dau. to "		1758	30	3
<hr/>					
Hugh,	son to Hugh and Rachel,		1760	23	4
Rachel,	dau. "		1702	25	7
<hr/>					
Peter,	son to Peter and Mary Floyd,	b.	1764	19	9
<hr/>					
Hannah,	dau. to James and Hannah,	"	1758	30	3
John,	son to " "	"	1760	9	3
Jacob,	" " "	"	1764	22	6
Charlotte,	dau. " "	"	1766	6	5
<hr/>					
David,	son to Hugh and Rachel		1767	7	0
<hr/>					
Goldthwait, Henry, son to Thomas and Catherine,			b.	1759	20 5
(NOTE. — The 5 in the date above may be a 3; but I think 5 is more likely the true date.)					

Children of Ebenezer and Ann Hough (d. of hon. Sam. Watts.)

Samuel Watts, son of Eben. and Ann,	b.	1754	9	5
Ebenezer,	"	1756	29	1
John,	"	1757	20	11 ?
Ann,	dau.	1760	3	31
Elizabeth,	"	1767	1	5
Benjamin,	son	1767	1	5

Children of Benjamin and Elizabeth Kent, dau. of Sam. Watts, married Nov. 6, 1740. The Chelsea Records do not give these, as they lived in Boston. The relation of Benjamin to Stephen, of Chelsea, I do not know.

---

*The Oliver Family*

		Anno.	Die.	Mens.
Martha,	dau. of Nathl. Oliver, Jr., and Mercy, b.	1742	18	?
Nath.,	son	1744	19	9
William,	" William and Rebecca,	1744	10	?
Nathl.,	" "	1746	27	7
Rebecca,	dau. "	1748	11	11
Nathl. Oliver,	ter., died	1750	11	4
Nathl.,	son of William and Rebecca, b.	1751	23	2
Ann Townsend,	dau. " "	1753	3	6
Sarah,	" " "	1757	17	4
Mercy,	wife of Nathaniel, died,	1760	29	2
Hepzibah,	dau. of William and Rebecca, b.	1759	14	7
John Sale,	son " "	1763	11	4

---

*The Pratt Family*

Caleb, son to Samuel and Rebecca Pratt, was b.	1738	16	0
Thomas son to Thomas and Mary, "	1722	9	3
Daniel, " "	1724	17	02
Benjamin, " "	1725	20	5
John, " "	1727	26	3
Edward, " "	1728	22	10
Mary, dau. " "	1736	30	3
Joseph, son " "	1737	26	8
Abigail, dau. to Samuel and Rebecca "	1747	9	?
Thomas Pratt, son to Ebenezer and Mary, "	1753	3	10 ?
Samuel Pratt, b. 1704 5 1 d.	1754	15	5
Ebenezer, son to Ebenezer and Mary,	1755	21	?
Samuel, " Samuel and Elizabeth, b. 1753 25 11, d. 1753 10 3			
(As entered; but some mistake.)			
Samuel Pratt, son to Samuel, Jr., and Elizabeth, b.	1754	13	2
Anne Pratt, dau. of Daniel and Mary, "	1753	26	1
Mary Pratt, " of Benjamin and Mary, "	1752	20	9
Elizabeth Pratt, " of John and Susanna, "	1754	26	6
Mary Pratt, " of Daniel and Mary, "	1755	20	9
Elizabeth Pratt, " of Samuel and Elizabeth, "	1756	22	3
Thomas Pratt, son to John and Susanna, [Date worn away.]			
John Pratt, son of Ebenezer and Mary, was b.	1756	15	9
Joseph Pratt, " of Joseph and Elizabeth, was b.	1757	20	9
Saml. Hutton Pratt, son of Ebenezer and Mary, "	1759	13	?
Susanna Pratt, dau. of John and Susanna, died	1758	9	10
Sarah Pratt, dau. of Daniel and Mary, was b.	1758	25	?
Susanna Pratt, dau. of John and Susanna, "	1759	1	?
Daniel Pratt, son to Daniel & Mary, "	1760	28	8
John Pratt, " John and Susanna,	1761	15	?

			Anno.	Die.	Mena.
Caleb Pratt,	"	Caleb and Mary,	"	1763	1 ?
Joanna Pratt,	dau. of John and Susanna,	"	"	1764	31 ?

[Other Pratts are given from 1797.]

---

*Children of Rev. Phillips and Elizabeth Payson*

Ann,	born		1759	3	?
Phillips,	"		1760	8	?
Elizabeth,	"		1762	1	?
Samuel,	"		1764	27	?

---

*The Sale Family*

Anna,	dau. of John and Sarah,	b.	1753	30	10
John,	son	"	1757	3	8
Townsend Penn,	"	"	1760	10	4
Ephraim,	"	"	1762	19	3
Mary,	"	"	1763	3	11
Sarah,	dau. of	"	1766	22	3
Rebecca,	"	"	1769	4	3

---

Rachel Sprague,	dau. of Samuel and Rachel,		1758	19	9
Samuel,	son	died	1768	4	9

---

*Memoranda from the Probate Records*

1. Benjamin Floyd, mariner, son of John, who took out administration, Nov. 16, 1697. Vol. XI., 366.

2. Capt. John Floyd died in 1701. Admn. to Sarah, his widow, and Hugh, his eldest son, May 22, 1701. Vol. XIV., 341.

His account, May 25, 1719, (XXI., 399) gives, "attending court (Supr.) upon a review between Elisha Cooke & others." "Attending upon Court with a petition."

3. John Floyd (son of John) Will proved to his son John, Feb. 24, 1723/4. Vol. XXIII., 122-3.

Gives to Rachel, his wife, improvement of two rooms in the west end of his house, other provisions, and negro boy Jack, to wait on her. To his son John, his house and lands. To his daughter Rachel Pratt, £100, and negro man Caesar. To his daughter Abigail Tuttle, £100, and negro woman Sarah. To his daughter Joanna Floyd, £70. To his grandsons James and John Nicolls,

£50 each. To Church of Christ at R. M., £10, in money, or Province bills, to be paid within one year; John, his exr., Sept. 27, 1733.

4. Hugh Floyd. Probate to his sons Samuel and Hugh, Dec. 21, 1730. Vol. XXVIII., 342. His will gives to his wife, Eleanor, £25, per annum. To his daughter Sarah Layth, £155. To his daughter Eleanor Lath, £165. To the children of his daughter (deceased) Joanna Tuttle, £155. To his son Samuel. To his son Benjamin. To his son Hugh. To Church at R.M., £10, within 4 years. Negro man, Richard, to be made a freeman, after serving his three sons, each, one year.

5. Sarah Floyd, widow, admx. of your late mother, to John Floyd, Dec. 24, 1716. Vol. XIX., 234. Personalty, £19.19.6. Vol. XIX., 341. June 24, 1717. Personalty, £25.9.6. June 13, 1720. Vol. XXI., 745.

6. Sarah Floyd; son Richard; To my daughter Sarah Truman; to my son Richard, all my lands, &c., March 16, 1768. Vol. LXVI., 403.

7. John Floyd, Will. To my son James, all my estate, real and personal, except as much as is necessary to pay legacies. To my son Jacob. To my daughter, Rachel, wife of Samuel Sprague. To my daughter Sarah, wife of Dea. Sale. To my grandchildren, children of my son, John Floyd deceased. To my wife Hannah. Dated April 26, 1773. A John Floyd died Nov. 4, 1775, aged 89.

8. 1719, Jan. 25. Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Sprague, Jr., of Malden, admitted to the Church of R. M.

9. 1719, May 24. Hannah, child of same, bapt'd. Sept. 20, Jonathan, child of same, bapt'd.

10. Lydia Sprague, died Aug. 16, 1777, æ. 69.

11. Capt. Sam. Sprague, died Apr. 17, 1783, æ. 71. — Apl. 15, æ. 70.

12. — Sprague, died June 23, 1786, æ. 73.

13. Capt. Samuel Sprague was, probably, of Malden, as he is so described in a deed to him, from Samuel Wait, Oct. 9, 1752; but was of Chelsea, March 11, 1761. *Ib.* L. 95, f. 250. Married 1732. ?

14. Sam., son of Sam. and Martha, died Sept. 4, 1768, æ. 23.

### *His Estates*

1. David Jenkins to Daniel Tuttle. £168. Q. C. 32½ acres. E., on Edward Tuttle, 71 rods, then, runs southeasterly on said Tuttle, 44½ rods; then northerly along the W. boundary of Tudor and Green, 29¾ rods; then E., on said Green, 53 rods; then S.,

on Green,  $15\frac{3}{4}$ ; then E., again, by Green, 2 rods; then N.E., by Samuel Floyd,  $28\frac{1}{2}$ , — &c., &c., by long description. March 10, 1761. L. 95, f. 250.

2. Daniel Tuttle to Samuel Sprague. £213.6.8. Same, March 11, 1761. L. 95, f. 250.

Azor Orne to Sam. Sprague, £433. 6. 8. About 30 acres. Near the Tuttle land above. April 13, 1782. L. 136, f. 55.

Jonathan Williams, to Same. £26.13.4. All my right —  $\frac{1}{4}$  in Grist Mill. August 21, 1781. L. 135, f. 99.

### *James Stowers' Estate*

1. Sam. Clark to James Stowers. £600, L.M., and 50 Spanish milled dollars. All my interest, — that is,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the Grist Mill. May 27, 1780. L. 135, f. 98.

2. Jonathan Williams, to same, £71, 13s.,  $10\frac{3}{4}$  acres, March 23, 1782. L. 135, f. 100.

3. William Watts, to Same, £70. 11s. 6d. 14 acres, 58 rods. May 6, 1782. L. 135, f. 101.

### *Sites of some old Houses in Chelsea, Revere, and Winthrop, on G. M. Hopkins & Co.'s Atlas of East Boston, Chelsea, Revere, and Winthrop, Phila. 1874*

Gov. Bellingham's House, on Ferry, Smith, or Williams Farm.

Center, Belcher, or Carter House, No. 313 Washington Ave.; Levi Slade; outbuildings, 309, Mellen Chamberlain.

Townsend, or Cary Farm, Tudor and John Streets, Harriet and Ann Cary.

Two old farm houses, — one near Mill, in Revere, and the other, near Eastern Ave. and Broadway, easterly side.

Rice, Wharton, Eustis, or Shurtleff Farm House. Fronted on the highlands, northerly of Marginal Street, between Shurtleff, Suffolk, Shawmut, and Marginal Streets.

Way and Ireland, Pratt House: 435 Washington Avenue. Josiah, Nathan and Samuel Pratt.

Paul Dudley House, Revere, Page 66. On land of B. and J. B. Shurtleff, at the N. W. corner, near S. A. Hall.

Capt. Robert Keayne House, Revere, on land of J. P. Squire, given as  $34\frac{20}{100}$  acres.

Oliver House, Revere, not now standing?

Payson House, Revere, corner of Broadway and Malden Streets, in from the roads. Estate of B. H. Dewing.

Coggan House, Revere. The H. F. Coolidge Estate,  $8\frac{37}{100}$  acres.



Newgate, Shrimpton, or Yeaman's House, Revere. On estate of Luther Slade and J. H. Thayer, given as 3 37/100 acres.

Floyd House, Revere. On land, given as 3 3/100 acres.

Cheever House, Revere. Corner Fenno Street and Broadway.

Deane Winthrop House, Winthrop. D. F. Floyd.

Bill House, Winthrop.

Wait Farm and House, where Superintendent lives, Woodlawn.  
Buttman House, where?

Cook House, near Woodlawn, belonged to Pratt.

Stowers House.

## XII

### *List of Officers at Rumney Marsh before it was separated from Boston*

1643. May 29, "James Penn and Wentworth Day, Gent. — surveyghours of the highwayes at Rumney marish."

1648, Mr. Cole, surveyor of highways.

1651, Henry Eavons, constable.

1652, John Tuthill, constable; Thomas Stocker, surveyor of highways.

1653, John Doelittell, constable; James Pemerton, surveyor of highways.

1654, William Hearsey, constable; Thomas Stocker, surveyor of highways.

1655, Simon Bird, constable; Edward Weeden, surveyor of highways.

1656, Wm. Ireland, constable; Sam Davis, surveyor of highways.

1657, James Pemberton, constable; Sam. Bennett, surveyor of highways.

March 30, Wm. Ireland appointed by the selectmen "pounder" at Rumney Marsh.

1658, Henry Greene, surveyor of highways.

1659, James Bill, constable; Robert Butcher, surveyor of highways.

1660, Jno. Grover,<sup>1</sup> constable; Wm. Hacy, surveyor of highways.

<sup>1</sup> [March 12, 1659/60. "Whereas the Constables of Muddy River and Rumny Marsh have nott cleared their accounts with the Towne Treasurer att this day, there is hereby granted that one month more to effect the same, which, if longer deferred, they are to serve in the place of Constables

1661, Tho: Stocker, constable; Sam. Davis, surveyor of highways.

1662, Aaron Way, constable; Wm. Hazy, surveyor of highways.

1663, Elias Mauericke, constable; John Doolittle, surveyor of highways.

1664, Hennery Green, constable; John Center, surveyor of highways.

1665. Samuell Daus, constable; Benjamine Mussye, surveyor of highways.

1666, Saml. Daus, constable; Will Ireland, surveyor of highways, but later it is recorded: "Benj. Mussy hath accepted to hould for this year."

1667, John Center, constable; Hen. Grenn, surv. of highways.

July 15, John Smith chosen constable "in the rome of John Center, deceased."<sup>2</sup>

1668. James Bill constable; Thomas Brentner surveyor.

1669.<sup>3</sup> Thomas Townend " Saml. Townsend "

1670. Benjn. Mussey " Samuel Stocker "

1671. John Doelittle " William Ireland "

1672. Jeremiah Belchard " Wm. Ireland "

1673. Samuell Townsend " William Ireland "

1674. Thomas Brentnr. " William Ireland "

1675. James Bill, Jr.,<sup>4</sup> " Wm. Ireland "

1676. Elias Mauericke, Jr. " Wm. Ireland "

James Bill, Sr., John Grouer, Sr., Elias Mauericke, Sr., and William Ireland, tithingmen.<sup>5</sup>

another yeare: butt in case they issue all accounts within a month, then to bee discharged, and to succede them in their places. . . . Jno. Grover for Rumny Marsh." Boston Rec. Com. Rep., ii. 154.]

<sup>2</sup> [But see the vote of August 26, 1667. *Ibid.*, vii. 38.]

<sup>3</sup> [March 15, 1668/9, Boston voted that the inhabitants of Muddy River and Rumney Marsh should meet, nominate officers for their respective districts, and send the list by their constables to the annual town meeting in Boston. March 10, 1672/3, this order was made permanent. *Ibid.*, 39, 46, 74.]

<sup>4</sup> [He was "to take his oath when the former Constable hath cleered his accompts." *Ibid.*, 91.]

<sup>5</sup> [April 24, 1676, the selectmen ordered that these men be notified to inspect their precinct as the law directed "for preuentinge of . . . disorders in priuate & vnlicenced house of entertainmt." *Ibid.*, 101. According to the act of the General Court, passed Nov. 3, 1675, "the selectmen of euery toune shall choose some sober and discreete persons, to be authorized from the County Court, each of whom shall take the charge of ten or twelue familjes of his neighbourhood, and shall diligently inspect them, and psent the names of such persons" as trangressed the law, receiving as compensation for their services one third of the fines allowed, if faithful in the discharge of their duty, otherwise to be liable to the same fine as unlicensed

1677. Edward Tuttle constable; Wm. Ireland, surveyor.  
 1678. Wm. Ireland " Jeremiah Belshard "  
 1679. Jeremiah Belchard " Samll. Townesend "  
 1680. John Wiswall " Wm. Ireland "  
 John Dolittle, James Bill, Aron Way, Samll. Townsend, tythingmen.

1681. John Flood, constable; Samll. Townsend, surveyor; James Bill, Jr., Goodman Eustice, Sr., Lt. Hasey, tithingmen.

1682. Wm. Hasey, Jr., constable; John Wiswall surveyor.

1683. Wm. Eustice " John Wiswall "

1684. John Tuttle, Jr., " Capt. John Floyd "

1685. Isaack Lewis " William Hersey, Jr. "

Capt. John Floyd and John Wiswall, tithingmen.

1686. John Center, constable; Jeremiah Belchard, surveyor; Wm. Hasey, James Bill, Jr., tithingmen.

1687. Joseph Hasey, constable; Jeremiah Belchard, surveyor.

1688. Hugh Floyd, constable.

1689. Joseph Bill, constable; Isack Lewis, surveyor.

1690. Samll. Townsend, constable;<sup>6</sup> Isack Lewis, surveyor; Wm. Ireland and Joseph Hasey, tithingmen.

1691. Elisha Tuttle constable; John Center . surveyor

1692. Wm. Ireland " John Center "

1693. Wm. Bordman " Samll. Townsend, Sr. "

1694. Thomas Prat. " Hugh Floid "

Wm. Hasey, Edward Tuttle, tithingmen;<sup>7</sup> Joseph Hasey, John Tuttle, haywards and fence-viewers.

1695. Jonathan Tuttle, const.; Joseph Hasey, surv.; John Floid, Samll. Townsend, tithingmen; Hugh Floid, Elisha Tuttle, fence-viewers and haywards.

houses. May 24, and Oct. 10, 1677, and Oct. 15, 1679, their duties were increased, and from the latter date they were to be chosen annually. Feb. 4, 1679/80, a fine of 40 sh. was decreed for such as refused to serve. It was their duty to seize liquors sold without license, and also " to present the names of all single persons that liue from vnder family goverment, stubborne and disorderly children & servants, night walkers, typlers, Saboath breakers, by night or by day, & such as absent themselues from the publicke worship of God on the Lords dayes, or whateuer the course or practise of any person or persons whatsoeuer tending to debauchery, irreligion, prophaness, & atheisme among us, wherein by omission of family gouernment, nurture, & religious dutjes, & instruccon of children & servants, or idlenes, profligat, vncivill, or rude practises of any sort." Mass. Col. Rec., v. 61, 62, 133, 155, 240, 241, 261.]

<sup>6</sup> ["Constable of Rumny Marsh. — refered to ye selectmen and chosen Samll Townsend by ym." Town meeting, March 10, 1689/90, Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 199.]

<sup>7</sup> [Under the Provincial government tithingmen were chosen by the town at its annual meeting. Prov. Acts and Resolves, i. 65, 155, 328, etc.]

1696. John Wait, const.; Joseph Hasey, surv.; Wm. Ireland, John Tuttle, tithingmen; John Center, Thomas Prat, fence-viewers and haywards.

1697. Edward Tuttle, const.; Elisha Tuttle, surv.; Wm. Ireland, John Tuttle, tithingmen; Joseph Bill, John Floid, Jr., fence-viewers.

1698. John Floyd, const.; John Center, surv.; Hugh Floyd, Thomas Pratt, fence-viewers.

1699. John Brentnall, const.; John Floyd, Jr., surv.; Wm. Ireland, Tho: Pratt, fence-viewers, etc.; John Center, assessor;<sup>8</sup> Samll. Townsend, James Bill, tithingmen.

1700. Jesse Winthrop, const.; John Tuttle, surv.; John Brintnal, Hugh Floyd, fence-viewer; Samll. Townsend, James Bell, tithingmen.

1701. Jos. Belcher, const.; John Brintnal, surv.; Jos. Bill, Elisha Tuttle, fence-viewers.<sup>9</sup>

1702. Jonathan Townsend, const.; Edward Tuthill, surv.; William Ireland, Samuel Townsend, fence-viewers.

1703. John Center, const.; Jonathan Bill, surv.; Edward Tuthill, Thomas Marable, fence-viewer; John Tuthill, Joseph Bill, tithingmen.

1704. Thomas Berry, const.; John Centre, surv.; Jonathan Townsen, William Hasie, fence-viewers; Jonathan Bill, Elisha Tuthill, tithingmen.

1705. Jonathan Bill, const.; Elisha Bennet, surv.; John Centre, John Floyd, fence-viewers; Edward Tuthill, Hugh Floyd, tithingmen.

[1706. Jonathan Eustice, const.; John Floyd, surv.; Francis Love, William Hasie, fence-viewers; John Chamberline, Jonathan Townsend, tithingmen.

1707. Hugh Floyd, const., excused; John Tuthill, Sr.,<sup>10</sup> const.; Jonathan Eustice, surv.; John Waite, Thomas Barry, fence-viewers; Capt. Elisha Bennet, Jonathan Bill, Sr., tithingmen.

1708. Francis Laive, const.; Joseph Belcher, surv.; John Floyd,

<sup>8</sup> [March 14, 1698, Boston voted that Rumney Marsh and Muddy River might each choose, on the next training day, subject to the approval of the Boston town meeting, an assessor to assist the selectmen in assessing the rates in their respective districts. Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 229, 230.]

<sup>9</sup> [There is no record that tithingmen were chosen this year. March 10, 1701, the town "Voted that the Representatives in the present setting of the Generall Court endeavour to git a modigation of the Oath and Law about Tithing men." *Ibid.*, vii. 244. For extra duties assigned to the constables of Muddy River and Rumney Marsh, see Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 7; and for abatements in the lists, *ibid.*, 11, 15.]

<sup>10</sup> Chosen at the next town meeting in May. *Ibid.*, viii. 42, 43, 44.

Jonathn. Eustice, fence-viewers; Thomas Berry, Thomas Prat, tithingmen.

1709. Hugh Floyd, const.; Francis Leath, surv.; Isaac Lewis, William Hasie, fence-viewers; John Waite, William Eustice, tithingmen.

1710. Isaac Lewis, const.; John Brentnel, Thomas Prat, fence-viewers.<sup>11</sup>

1711. William Hasie, const.; Abraham Hasie, John Chamberline, fence-viewers; Thomas Berry, Thomas Prat, tithingmen.<sup>12</sup>

1712. Capt. Elisha Bennet, assessor;<sup>13</sup> Joseph Belcher const.; John Floyd, Thomas Prat fence-viewers; Elisha Tuttle, Hugh Floyd, tithingmen.

1713. Capt. Elisha Bennet, assessor; Joseph Belcher, const.; John Brentnell, John Center, fence-viewers; Edward Tuttle, tithingman.

1714. Capt. Elisha Bennet, assessor; Edward Tuttle Jr., const.; Daniel Floyd, John Floyd, Jr., fence-viewers; John Brentnall, Edward Tuttle, Sr., hog-reves; Joseph Bill, tithingman.

1715. Capt. Elisha Bennet, assessor; John Chamberline, const.; William Hasie, Jacob Hasie, fence-viewers; John Center, Isaac Lewis, hog-reves; William Borman, tithingman.

1716. John Floyd, assessor; William Borman, const.; Edwd Tuttle, Elisha Tuttle, fence-viewers; John Tuttle,<sup>14</sup> Edward Tuttle, Jr., hog-reves; Isaac Wilkinson, tithingman.

<sup>11</sup> March 13, 1709/10, they took their oaths of office before Nicholas Paige, J.P. Town Papers, Office of the City Registrar, Boston. This year Boston voted: "That the Select [men] take ye care of repaireing the Highways for the year ensueing both within ye Town & at Rumny Marsh." Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 70.

<sup>12</sup> "Voted. That the Gentlemen now Chosen as Select men be also the Surveyors of the Highways for the year ensueing." *Ibid.*, 75. This vote was repeated from year to year.

<sup>13</sup> This year Boston voted: "That one of the Assessors be chosen out of ye Inhabitts of Rumny Marsh." *Ibid.*, 89. Collectors of taxes were chosen in Boston, but the constable continued to collect the rates at Rumney Marsh. *Ibid.*, 88; also xi. 173, 194. The collectors received 3d on a pound for the rates collected, and June 17, 1713, Joseph Belcher gave his receipt for 58sh. for collecting rates for the year 1712 as follows: Province tax, £120 : 19 : 0; County tax, £19 : 0 : 0; Town tax, besides abatements, £92 : 11 : 11. Town Papers, office of the City Registrar, Boston. For later votes of the town on this subject, see Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 108, 116, 140, 170. March 11, 1712/3, Elisha Bennett received £3 for his services three days as assessor for the year 1712.. June 10, 1713, he received 12sh. for services rendered since March 10. Town Papers, office of the City Registrar, Boston.

<sup>14</sup> The original list of nominations sent by Rumney Marsh to the Boston town meeting is filed among Town Papers at the office of the City Registrar, Boston. There the name is Jonathan Tuttle. A certified copy of the

1717. John Floyd, assessor; Jacob Hasie, const.; Isaac Lewis, Willm Hasie, fence-viewer; Thomas Berry, John Tuttle, hog-reves; Edward Tuttle, Sr., tithingman.

1718. John Floyd, assessor; Joshua Bill, const.; John Chamberlin, Jr., Samuel Watts, fence-viewers, Nathl. Tuttle, Elisha Tuttle, Jr., hog-reves; John Chamberlin, tithingman.

1719. John Floyd, Jr., const.; Willm. Hasie, Jacob Hasie, fence-viewers; Thomas Prat, Daniel Tuttle, hog-reves; Elisha Tuttle, tithingman.

1720. John Floyd, assessor; John Grover, const.; Thomas Prat, Nathaniel Richardson, fence-viewers; Jonathan Eustice, John Chamberline, hog-reves.

1721. William Heasy, assessor; Joseph Bill, const.; John Brintain, William Heasy, fence-viewers; Jacob Heasy, Isaa Lewis, hog-reves.

1722. John Floyd, assessor; Elisha Tuttle, const.; Samll. Watts, Tho. Pratt, Sr., fence-viewers; John Whittemore, Jr., Thomas Pratt, Jr., hog-reves; Joseph Belcher, to assist the selectmen as surveyor of highways.

1723. John Floyd assessor;<sup>18</sup> Nathaniel Tuttle const.; Hugh floyd, John Whittemore fence-viewers; Jacob Chamberlin, John Lave hog-reves. Samll. Watts to assist the selectmen as surveyor of highways.

1724. John Whettemore const.; Isaac Lewis, Elisha Tuttle fence-viewers; Jonan. Eustis, Samll. floyd hog-reves.

1725. Thomas Pratt, Jr., const.; Isaac Lewis, Elisha Tuttle fence-viewers; Jonan. Eustis, Samll. floyd hog-reves.

1726. Nathan Chevers const.; Isaac Lewis, Elisha Tuttle fence-viewers; John Eustice, Samll. Floyd hog-reves.

1727. John Lane const., excused; Isaac Wilkenson const.; Isaac Lewis, Thomas Pratt, Jr., fence-viewers; Robert Waite, John Whittemore hog-reves.

officers chosen was sent by the town clerk to John Chamberlain, constable for the year 1715, and returned by William Bordman, constable, with the entry that he and the others named had taken their oaths of office before J. Clark. *Ibid.* What appears to be the list of nominations for the year 1715 has been preserved in Original Papers, i. 48, in the City Clerk's office, Boston.

<sup>18</sup> John Floyd died Jan. 7, 1723/4; Joshua Cheever, assessor from May, 1725, to March, 1728/9, was a son of Rev. Thomas Cheever and was acquainted with conditions in Rumney Marsh, though a resident of the Boston peninsula. In a bill of the assessors, undated, John Floyd received £1 for ten days' service; the longest period of service of any assessor for the year was that of David Farnum, 24 days. Town Papers, office of the City Registrar, Boston.

1728. Samll. Tuttle const.; Isaac Lewis, Jacob Hasey fence-viewers; Joseph Bill, Samll. Pratt, Robert Waite hog-reves.

1729. John Laith const.; Isaac Lewis, Thomas Pratt, Jr., fence-viewers; Daniel Wats, Samll. Pratt hog-reves; Jacob Chamberlin, sealer of leather.

1730. John Leathe const.; Isaac Lewis, Jacob Hasey fence-viewers; Nathanll. Tuttle, William Pain hog-reves; Jacob Chamberlin sealer of leather.

1731. Daniel Watts const.; John Floyd, Samll. Tuttle fence-viewers; Robert Weite, Nathan Sergent hog-reves; Nathan Cheever sealer of leather.

1732. Samll. Pratt const.; Sam. Tuttle, Jacob Chamberlin fence-viewers; Thomas Eustis, Benja Whetemare, hog-reves; Nathan Cheever sealer of leather.

1733. Jacob Chamberlin constable and collector of taxes;<sup>16</sup> Samuel Tuttle, Thomas Pratt fence-viewers; John Hasy, Isaac Lewis, Jr., hog-reves; Nathan Cheever sealer of leather.

1734. Joseph Whittmore const. and collector of taxes;<sup>17</sup> Hugh Floyd, Stephen Kent fence-viewers; John Tewksbery, Daniel Tutthil hog-reves; John Hasey sealer of leather.

1735. John Brentnal const. and collector of taxes; Thomas Pratt surveyor of highways;<sup>18</sup> Elisha Tuttle, Benjamin Floyd fence-viewers; Robert Levenston, Nathanael Tuttle hog-reves; John Hasey sealer of leather; Stephen Kent hayward, excused, Isaac Lewis.

1736. Stephen Kent const. and collector of taxes;<sup>19</sup> Elisha Tuttle, Samuel Pratt fence-viewers; Charles Bill, Samuel Maxwell hog-reves; John Hasey sealer of leather; John Laithe hayward; John Brintnal, surveyor of hemp and flax (apparently for the whole town).

1737. Benjamin Whittmore const. and collector of taxes;<sup>20</sup>

<sup>16</sup> See the votes of the town Sept. 21, and Oct. 16, 1733. Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xii. 52, 53. Collectors were allowed 9d in the pound. When Jacob Chamberlain died in September, 1734, his work as collector was unfinished and two petitions from his widow, the administratrix of his estate, are still on file in Town Papers, office of the City Registrar, Boston.

<sup>17</sup> He gave his bond for £460, with John Sale and Josiah Langdon as sureties. Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xiii. 261.

<sup>18</sup> Except in Rumney Marsh the selectmen were the surveyors of the highways of the town, as in previous years. *Ibid*, xii. 102.

<sup>19</sup> Stephen Kent gave his bond for £500 with Samuel Watts, Esq., and John Brintnall as his sureties. *Ibid*. xv. 10.

<sup>20</sup> Benjamin Whittemore gave his bond to the town treasurer for £666 with Samuel Watts, Esq., and John Chamberlain as sureties. *Ibid*, 87. The three collectors for the peninsula of Boston gave bond for £5,002, £11,626, £15,269 respectively. *Ibid*.



Samuel Floyd, Daniel Tuttle fence-viewers; Joseph Hasey, Samuel Hasey hog-reves; John Hasey sealer of leather; Nathanael Tuttle hayward.

1738. Samuel Floyd const. and collector; <sup>21</sup> John Floyd, Edward Tuttle fence-viewers; Samuel Tuttle, Jr., John Tuttle hog-reves; John Hasey sealer of leather; Elisha Tuttle hayward.]

[*Perambulators.*<sup>1</sup>

1651. Capt. Kayne, Mr. Cugin, Lieutenant Walker, and John Tuthill.

1654. Capt. Robt. Kayne and John Touthill.

1655. Capt. Robt. Keayne, Mr. Ed. Hutchinson, John Tuttill, Jno. Dolittle and Tho. Stocker.

1657. Mr. Ed. Hutchinson, Samuell Benit, John Tuttell. To meet at the house of Mr. Samuel Benett.

1660. Capt. Hutchinson, Jos. Scottow, Jno. Tuttill. Malden.

1661. Mr. Tho. Lake, Jos. Scottow, Sam Bennitt, Jno. Tuttill. Lynn.<sup>2</sup>

1665. Saml. Bennitt, John Tuttle, Capt. Hutcheson.

1668. Capt. Edward Huchinson, Lt. John Smith, Mr. John Tuttle.

1669. Capt. Edward Huchinson, Mr. Elias Mauericke, Lt. John Smith. Charlestown.<sup>3</sup>

1671. Capt. Edward Huchinson, Mr. Deane Winthrop, Mr. John Tuttle, Mr. Elisha Huchinson. Lynn, Malden. Capt. Sauage added for the former. Mr. Elias Mauericke substituted for Mr. Tuttle. Lt. John Smith substituted for Mr. Deane Wintrobe.

1674. Capt. Edward Hutchinson, Mr. Elisha Huchinson, Cornt.

<sup>21</sup> Samuel Floyd gave his bond for £600 with Thomas Pratt as his surety. *Ibid*, 151, 154.

<sup>1</sup> Nov. 11, 1647, the General Court ordered that once in three years three or more persons from each town, appointed by the selectmen of their town, should "go ye bounds betwixt their said townes, & renew their markes, wch marks shalbe a greate heape of stones, or a trench, of six foote long & two foote broade, ye most ancient towne to give notice of ye time & place of meeting for pambulation, wch time shalbe in ye first or second month, upon paine of 5<sup>l</sup> for evry towne yt shall neglect ye same." Mass. Col Rec., ii. 210. Hence Charlestown notified Boston, and Boston notified Malden, Lynn, and Reading. According to the law of 1692, "two of the selectmen of each town, or any other two persons whom the selectmen shall appoint," must renew the bounds once in three years. Mass. Prov. Acts and Resolves, i. 64. Ordinarily the men appointed, unless surveyors or selectmen, were property owners or residents of Rumney Marsh.

<sup>2</sup> See also Boston Rec. Com. Rep., vii. 2, 4, 7, 8, 10, 47.

<sup>3</sup> For a description of the Charlestown and Lynn boundary-marks see *ibid.*, 47.



Wm. Hasey. Malden and Lynn. Meet at the house of Goodman Edmonds.<sup>4</sup>

1675. Capt. Edward Huchinson, Lt. John Smith, Mr. Elisha Huchinson, Cornet Hasey. Elias Mauericke in place of Cornet Hasey, because of a "traininge at Malden" of the Three County Troop. To meet the men of Charlestown "at Daniell Wittamores at the head of the south riuer."; to meet the men of Malden and Lynn at the house of Goodman Edmonds.

1678. Capt. Thomas Brattle, Capt. Elisha Huchinson, Mr. John Faireweather, Lt. John Smith. To meet the men of Malden at the house of Aaron Way; to meet the men of Lynn at the house of Goodman Edmonds.<sup>5</sup>

Mr. Elias Mauericke, Sr., Wm. Ireland, Elias Mauericke, Jr., to meet the men of Charlestown at Danl. Whittamore's house.

1681. Aron Way, Wm. Ireland. Charlestown, at the house of Danll Whittamore. Mr. John Faireweather, Lt. John Smith, Mr. Nathall. Greenwood, Mr. Thomas Brattle, Jr. Lynn at Goodman Edmond's house. Faireweather and Smith were not present, and the line was run by Capt. Tho. Brattle, Natha. Greenwood, Lt. Ephraim Saveage, William Brattle; also the line between Rumney Marsh and the towns of Malden and Reading.

1684. Aron Way, Wm. Ireland. Charlestown. Capt. Ephraim Sauage, Capt. Townsend, Lt. John Smith, Capt. John Floyd, Lt. Edward Willis, Lt. Ephraim Sale, Mr. John Wiswall. Lynn at Goodman Edmond's house at eight in the morning; Malden at Aron Wayc's house about twelve noon; Reading at the beginning of the line about three in the afternoon.

1687. Wm. Ireland, Jeremiah Belchar, John Center. Charlestown. Capt. Ephraim Sauage, Capt. Pen Townsend, Lt. John Smith, Capt. John Flood, Mr. John Wiswall, Mr. Edward Willis. Lynn at Goodman Edmond's house at eight in the morning; Malden at Aron Wayc's house at eight in the morning; Reading at the beginning of the line between the two towns at twelve noon.

1690. William Ireland, Samuell Townsend, John Wiswall. Charlestown, at "Daniell Whittamores at the head of South River." Capt. James Hill, Mr. Thomas Walker, Capt. Bozoone Allen, Lt. John Smith, Capt. John Floyd, John Wiswall. Lynn, at Goodman Edmond's house; Malden; Reading.

1693. Mr. Nathaneel Williams, Mr. William Ireland, Mr. Samll.

<sup>4</sup> "Capt Huchinson & his sonn with Mr. Tho: Brattle were ready to proceed on ye pambulation aboue, but ye winde was soe high they could not goe ouer the water soe nothings was done about it." *Ibid.*, 87.

<sup>5</sup> For the return of the perambulators of the Lynn boundary see *ibid.*, 119.

Townsend. Charlestown. Captn. James Hill, Mr. Timothy Thornton, Mr. James Taylor, Captn. Bozoon Allen, Mr. William Hasey, William Ireland. Lynn at "Goodman Edmond's house neer Bride Brook" at eight A.M.; Malden at William Ireland's house at eight A.M.; Reading "at the beginning of the line or the 3 County heap" at noon; postponed a week because the day was stormy.

1696. Lt. Thomas Hunt, Wm. Ireland, John Center. Charlestown. Capt. Samll. Checkley, Capt. Samll. Legge, Mr. Samson Stoddard, Joseph Prout, Hugh Floyd, Joseph Hasey. Malden, at William Ireland's house at 8 A.M.; Lynn, at Brides brook at 9 A.M.; Reading, at the Three County heap at 10 A.M.

1699. Mr. Wm. Ireland, Mr. John Center. Charlestown, at Mr. Daniel Whitemor's house. Capt. John Floyd, Mr. Wm. Ireland, Lt. Jona. Bill, Mr. John Tuttle, Mr. Joseph Hasey, Mr. Tho. Pratt; also two selectmen, Mr. Isaiah Tay and Mr. Joseph Prout. Tay, Ireland, Tuttle, and Pratt met the men of Malden at William Ireland's house; John Floyd, Sr., Bill and Prout, met the men of Lynn at the house of John Floyd, Jr., and the men of Reading at the Three County heap. "Joseph Hasey having a child very sick John Floyd Jun<sup>r</sup>. went in his room." \*

1702. Mr. William Ireland, John Center, Thomas Prat, "or any two of them (w<sup>th</sup> Such young man or men whom they Shall procure to go w<sup>th</sup> them)." Charlestown, at Daniell Wittemore's house. William Ireland,† Thomas Prat,† John Center, Sr.,\* John Tuttle,† Jeremiah Belcher,\* Mr. Robert Gibbs,\* Hugh Floyd,\* Wm. Hasey,\* Abraham Townsend,† Jose Winthrop,† Elisha Tuttle,\* Mr. John Barnet; "our S<sup>d</sup> pambulators are to divide themselves partly on Lyn Line & partly on Malden So as may best Serve to Perpetuate the memory of S<sup>d</sup> bounds." Malden, at the house of William Ireland; Lynn at the house of William Owen; Reading at the Three County heap of stones.<sup>7</sup>

1705. William Ireland, Jonathan Eustice, Abraham Townsend. Charlestown. Jeremiah Belcher, John Floyd, Thomas Prat, Samuel Breeden, Thomas Fitch, Malden. Capt. Timothy Clarke, Thomas Fitch, "with Sevrall other persons appointed by the Selectmen of Boston," Reading. Capt. Elisha Bennet, Jonathan Bill, Sr., John Center, Thomas Berry, Capt. Timothy Clark, Lynn.

1708. William Ireland, John Brentnall,\* Jonathan Eustice,\*

\* For the list of the boundary-marks between Rumney Marsh and Malden, see *ibid.*, 237.

<sup>7</sup> The return of the perambulators is given in Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 21, 22. The men whose names are starred met the men of Lynn; those marked with a dagger, the men of Malden; three, the men of Reading.

Abram Townsend.\* Charlestown, at the house of Daniell Whittemore. Hugh Floyd,\* Thomas Berry,\* Edward Tuttle, Jr.,\* Abraham Hasie,\* Jonathan Townsend.\* Lynn, "at the House of — Parrise nigh Coll<sup>o</sup> Paige\* at R. marsh;" also Reading. Jer. Belcher,\* John Floyd,\* Samuell Breeden,\* William Hasie,\* John Tuttle Tertial.\* Malden at the house of Mr. William Ireland. April 12, Mr. Daniel Oliver and Mr. Francis Thresher, two of the selectmen, were also "by the Select men desired to meet at the House of Mr. William Ireland on Tuesday the 27<sup>th</sup> of Aprill curr<sup>t</sup> at nine of the clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning to joyn in runing the lines between our Town & the Townes of Malding, Lyn, & Reading."<sup>8</sup>

1711. Daniel Oliver, Dr. Oliver Noyes, Edward Hutchinson, Thomas Prat, Jonathan Eustice, "or any two of them." Charlestown, at the house of Daniel Whittemore. Addington Davenport, Esq.,\* Thomas Cushing,† Dr. Oliver Noyes,† Joseph Wadsworth,† Edward Hutchinson,\* John Floyd,† Willm. Hasie,† Elisha Tuttle,\* Samll. Breeden,† Thomas Berry,\* Edward Tuttle, Jr.,\* Abram Hasie, Jonathan Townsend, or any two of them. Malden, at the house of William Ireland; Lynn, at the house of Thomas Marble; Reading, at the Three County heap of stones.<sup>9</sup>

1714. John Brentnell, Thomas Prat, Jonathn Eustice, John Center. Charlestown, at the house of Daniel Whittemore. John Ruck, William Welsted, Grove Hirst, Capt. Edwd. Winslow, John Floyd, William Hasie, Elisha Tuttle, Samll. Breeden, Thomas Berry, Edwd. Tuttle, Jr., Abrm. Hasie, Jonathn Townsend. Malden, at the house of William Ireland; Lynn, at the "House where Thomas Marble Lately dwelt now in the Tenure of — Lamson in R. marsh"; Reading, at the Three County heap of stones.<sup>10</sup>

\* *Ibid*, 70. The men whose names are starred were reported as present in the return of the perambulation of the Charlestown and Malden boundaries. The following account is in the Boston City Clerk's Office, Original Papers, i. 75.

Town of Boston Dr  
To Daniel Oliver —

Boston, April:27:1708

pd Expençe in Running ye line between Rumny marsh }  
Linn & ca vizt: for a Dinner, horse huiре ferrye & ca } 2 : 9 : 6.

\* The first five named were selectmen, the others were inhabitants of the district of Rumney Marsh. William Hasey, constable for Rumney Marsh, charged 6sh. for one day for himself and his horse spent in notifying the men within his district. (Town Papers, Office of the City Registrar, Boston.) The boundary-marks for Lynn and Malden are described in the returns of the perambulators. Boston Rec. Com. Rep., viii. 85–87. The men whose names are starred traced the boundary with Lynn; those marked with the dagger, Malden.

<sup>10</sup> May 11, 1714, Joseph Burnap of Reading, a surveyor, accompanied by two selectmen of Boston and two of Malden, increased the number of

1717. John Brentnel, Edward Watts, Thomas Prat. Charlestown, at Daniel Whitemore's house. Capt. Habijah Savage, Samll. Greenwood, John Charnock, John Baker, and "any other of the Selmen that can Attend the Same," John Floyd, Samll. Breeden, Edward Tuttle, Jr., John Tuttle, Jr., Jacob Hasie, Edward Watts, Thomas Berry, Isaac Wilkinson, William Borman, Samuel Tuttle. Malden, at the house of Thomas Prat; Lynn, at the house of John Lamson; Reading at the Three County heap of stones.<sup>11</sup>

1720. John Brintnall, Edward Watts, Thomas Prat, Samuel Watts. Charlestown, at the house of Daniel Whitemore. Elisha Cook, Esq., Isaiah Tay, William Clark, Edward Watts, Hugh Floyd, John Floyd, Jacob Hasie. Malden, at the house of Thomas Prat; Lynn, at the house of Capt. John Bennet; Reading, at the Three County heap of stones.

1723. John Brentnal, Edward Watts, Thomas Pratt, Samll. Watts. Charlestown, at the house of Joscs Bucknam. John Marion, Ebenezer Clough, Capt. Nathll. Green (selectmen), John floyd, Edward Watts, Samll. Watts, Jacob Hasey, Thomas Pratt, Jr. Malden, at the house of Thomas Pratt; Lynn, at the house of Capt. Elisha Bennett; Reading, at the Three County heap of stones.

1726. Thomas Cushing,\* Nathanll. Green,\* John Brintnel,\* Edward Watts, Thomas Pratt,\* Samll. Watts.\* Charlestown, at the house of Joseph Bucknam.<sup>12</sup> John Baker, Henry Dering, Timothy Prout, Jonathan Waldo (selectmen); Nathanll. Oliver, Thomas Pratt, Jr., William Hasey, Nathan Cheever. Malden, at the house of Thomas Pratt; Lynn, at the house of Capt. Elisha Bennet; Reading, at the Three County heap of stones.

1729. The selectmen of Boston and John Baker, Hugh floyd, Samll. Watts, Thomas Pratt, Jr., Saml. Tuttle, Nathan Chever, boundary-marks between the two towns in the lands of Simon Grover and Col. Paige. Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xi. 200.

<sup>11</sup> The following items appear in a bill filed among Town Papers at the office of the City Registrar, Boston.

1717. Town of Boston to Habijah Savage Dr.

April To Sundry Expences in Perambulating wth Lynn &c vizt.

Cash pd Brajden ye Pilot . . . . .	- : 5 : -
Ditto Ferrage 2/ Ditto Horse hire 20/ . . . . .	1 : 2 : -
Ditto pd Lamson for a Diñer . . . . .	2 : 8 : -
Ditto pd at Salutation . . . . .	- : 2 : -

£3 : 17 : -

<sup>12</sup> For a return of the perambulators with a description of the boundary-marks, see Boston Rec. Com. Rep., xiii. 150. The Charlestown lands adjoining Rumney Marsh had been annexed to Malden the preceding December, and hence in 1729, the boundary-marks were renewed by the representatives of Boston and Malden.

John Chamberlin. Malden, at the house of Thomas Pratt at eight in the morning; Lynn, at the house of Capt. Elisha Bennet at nine; Reading, at the Three County heap of stones at two in the afternoon. Mr Samuel Watts was asked "to give timely notice to the Gentlemen of the Committee that live at Rumny marsh to meet at his House half an hour after Seven of the Clock in the morning to Conclude how to divide."

1732. The selectmen of Boston and Capt. Nathanl. Oliver, John floyd, Jacob Hasey, Thomas Berry, Samll. floyd Daniel Watts. Malden, Lynn, Reading; to meet at the same places as in 1729, except that the house of Daniel Watts was substituted for the house of Thomas Pratt.

1735. The selectmen with Samuel Watts, Esq., Capt. Nathanael Oliver, John Floyd, Jacob Hasey, Thomas Berry, Thomas Pratt, Samuel Floyd. Malden, at the house of John Rachel; Lynn at the house of the late Capt. Elisha Bennet; Reading at the Three County heap of stones. The representatives of Boston were to meet at the house of John Rachell at half after seven to "determine how to Divide."<sup>12</sup>

1738. The selectmen with Samuel Watts, Esq., Capt. Nathanael Oliver, John Floyd, Jacob Hasey, Thomas Berry, Thomas Pratt, Samuel Floyd. Malden, Lynn, and Reading; to meet at the same places as in 1735.

#### TOWN OFFICERS OF CHELSEA

##### *Selectmen*

1739. John Brintnal, Thomas Pratt, John Floyd, Samuel Floyd, Nathan Cheever.

1740. Thomas Pratt, John Brintnall, Samuel Watts, Esq., Jacob Hasey, Samuel Floyd.

1741. Thomas Pratt, John Brintnal, Samuel Watts Esq., John Chamberlain, William Hasey.

1742. Thomas Pratt, Samuel Watts, John Chamberlain, Jacob Hasey, Samuel Floyd.

1743. Thomas Pratt, Jacob Hasey, Samuel Watts, John Brintnall, Nathanael Oliver, Jr.

1744. Edward Tuttle, Samuel Floyd, Samuel Pratt, Nathan Cheever, Jonathan Bill.

1745. Thomas Pratt, Edward Tuttle, Samuel Floyd, Samuel Pratt, Nathan Cheever.

<sup>12</sup> The expense of the notifications in 1735 was as follows (Town Papers, Office of the City Registrar, Boston):

To notifications to Lynn, Malden & Rumly marsh — horsehire,	
expenses & ferridge in order to run Line	£1 : - : -
To carry same to Reading	1 : - : -

1746. Same as in 1745.

1747. Thomas Pratt, Samuel Pratt, Nathan Chever, Hugh Floyd, Thomas Duglass.

1748. Thomas Pratt, Hugh Floyd, Samuel Floyd, Elisha Tuttle, Samuel Tuttle.

1749. Samuel Watts, Esq., Capt. Nathanael Oliver, William Hasey, Capt. John Sale, Samuel Pratt.

1750. Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq., Capt. Nathanael Oliver, Capt. John Sale, Elder William Hasey, Nathanael Oliver, Jr.

1751. Hon. Samuel Watts, Capt. Nathl. Oliver, Capt. John Sale, Thomas Pratt, Nathl. Oliver, Jr.

1752. Hon. Samuel Watts, Capt. Nathanael Oliver, Thomas Pratt, Benjamin Brintnall, Samuel Floyd.

1753. Thomas Pratt, Nathan Cheever, Jacob Hasey, Samuel Pratt, Jonathan Bill. May 22. Hon. Samuel Watts in the place of Jacob Hasey deceased.

1754. Capt. Samuel Watts, Lt. Thomas Pratt, Nathan Cheever, Samuel Pratt, John Floyd. May 20, Samuel Floyd and Benjamin Brentnall in the place of Lt. Thomas Pratt, removed out of town, and Samuel Pratt, deceased.

1755. Thomas Duglass, Thomas Goldthwait, Nathan Cheever, Benjamin Brentnall, Samuel Watts, Esq.

1756. Samuel Watts, Esq., Thomas Goldthwait, Esq., Lt. Nathan Cheever, Deacon Benjamin Brentnall, Deacon Thomas Duglass.

1757. Thomas Goldthwait, Esq., Nathan Cheever, Benjamin Brintnall, Samuel Sergeant, Samuel Pratt.

1758. Samuel Floyd, Samuel Berry, Nathanael Hasey, John Brintnall, Elisha Tuttle.

1759. Nathan Cheever, Thomas Goldthwait, Samuel Pratt, Samuel Sergeant, Benjamin Brintnall. Daniel Pratt in the place of Samuel Sergeant who refused to serve.

1760. Thomas Goldthwait, Esq., Nathan Cheever, Benjamin Brintnall, Daniel Pratt, Samuel Pratt.

1761. Thos. Goldthwait, Esq., Nathan Cheever, Samuel Sergeant, Daniel Pratt, Samuel Pratt.

1762. Thomas Goldthwait, Esq., Lieut. Thomas Pratt, Samuel Floyd, Samuel Sergeant, Samuel Watts, Jr.

1763. Thomas Goldthwait, Esq., Lieut. Thomas Pratt, Lieut. Samuel Pratt, Samuel Watts, Jr., Samuel Sprague.

1764. Lt. Thomas Pratt, Deacon Benjamin Brintnall, Samuel Sprague, Samuel Sergeant, Samuel Watts, Jr.

1765. Same as in 1764.

1766. Lt. Thos. Pratt, Samuel Sprague, Samuel Sergeant, Samuel Pratt, John Sale.

1767. Thomas Pratt, Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts, Jr., Samuel Pratt, John Sale.

1768. Same as in 1767.

1769. Thomas Pratt, Samuel Sprague, Samuel Sargeant, Samuel Watts, Jr., Samuel Pratt.

1770. Thomas Pratt, Samuel Floyd, Capt. Jonathan Green, Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts.

1771. Samuel Sprague, Capt. Jonathan Green, Samuel Watts, Lieut. Samuel Pratt, Joshua Cheever.

1772. Samuel Watts, Capt. Jonathan Green, Lieut. Samuel Pratt, Joshua Cheever, John Tukesberry.

1773. Samuel Watts, Capt. Jonathan Green, Joshua Cheever, John Tucksbery, Joseph Green (excused), Thomas Pratt.

#### *Selectmen and Committeemen*

1774. *Selectmen*: Lieut. Thomas Pratt, Samuel Watts, Capt. Jonathan Green, John Tucksburey, Joseph Green.

1774, Nov. 21. *Committee* to see that the resolves of the Continental and Provincial Congresses were carried into effect: Samuel Sprague, Samuel Sargeant, Samuel Watts.

*Committee of Correspondence*: Samuel Sprague, Samuel Sargeant, Samuel Watts.

1775. *Selectmen*: Lieut. Thomas Pratt, Samuel Sprague, Deacon John Sale, Samuel Watts, Joshua Cheever.

1775, May 30. *Committee of Correspondence*: Rev. Phillips Payson, Thomas Pratt, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts, Samuel Floyd, Daniel Pratt, Joseph Green, James Stower, Samuel Clark, Jonathan Williams. *Chairman*: Thomas Pratt. *Clerk*: Samuel Watts.

*Committee of Inspection*: John Sargeant, Samuel Sprague, Andrew Tucksbury, James Stower, Samuel Clark.

1776. *Selectmen*: Capt. Samuel Sprague, Joseph Green, Jonathan Williams, Samuel Clark, James Stower.

1776, Jan. 2. *Committee to estimate damages suffered during the war*: Samuel Clark, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Samuel Floyd, Samuel Watts, Capt. Jonathan Green.

1776, March 25. *Committee to estimate damages suffered from the King's troops*: Capt. John Walton, Cor. Daniel Green, Capt. Saml. Sprague of Stoneham.

1776, April 10. *Committee of Correspondence*: Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts, Esq., Joseph Green.

1777. *Selectmen*: Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Samuel Watts, Daniel Pratt, William Low, Capt. Jonathan Green.



*Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety:* Capt. Samuel Sprague, Lieut. Jonathan Williams, Richard Shute, Joseph Green, Edward Wait.

1778. *Selectmen:* Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Samuel Watts, Capt. Jonathan Green, William Low, Daniel Pratt.

*Committee of Correspondence, etc.:* Capt. Samuel Sprague, Samuel Floyd, Jr., Lieut. Abijah Hastings.

1779. *Selectmen:* Capt. Samll. Sprague, Capt. Jonathan Green, Joseph Green, Daniel Pratt, Lieut. Jonathan Williams.

*Committee of Correspondence, etc.:* Capt. Samll. Sprague, Abijah Hastings, Samll. Floyd.

1780. *Selectmen:* Capt. Samll. Sprague, Capt. Jonathan Green, Daniel Pratt, Joseph Green, Lieut. Jonathan Williams.

*Committee of Correspondence:* Richard Shute, Abijah Hastings, Samuel Floyd.

*Committee* "to consider the Constitution and make remarks": Rev. Mr. Payson, Lieut. Hastings, Richard Shute, Joseph Green, Capt. Samll. Clark.

1781. *Selectmen:* Capt. Samll. Sprague, Capt. Jonth. Green. Capt. Saml. Sargent, Joshua Cheever, Esq., Samll. Floyd.

*Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety:* Richard Shute, Lieut. Abijah Hastings, Samll. Floyd.

1782. *Selectmen:* Benja. Henderson, Joseph Green, Capt. Saml. Clark, Capt. James Stower, and Deacon John Sale.

*Committee of Correspondence, etc.:* Lieut. Saml. Pratt, Saml. Floyd, Lieut. Abijah Hastings.

1783. *Selectmen:* Capt. Jona. Green, Joshua Cheever, Esq., Lieut. Daniel Pratt.

*Committee of Correspondence, etc.:* Lieut. Abijah Hastings, Saml. Floyd, Joshua Cheever.

1784. *Selectmen:* Capt. Samuel Sargent, Joshua Cheever, Esq., Samuel Floyd, Lieut. Saml. Pratt, John Sale.

*Committee of Correspondence, etc.:* Joshua Cheever, Esq., Saml. Floyd, Abijah Hastings.

1785. *Selectmen:* Deacon John Sale, Deacon Joshua Cheever, Saml. Pratt.

1786. Deacon John Sale, Deacon Joshua Cheever, Joseph Green.

1787. John Sale, Joseph Green, Joshua Cheever.

1788. Deacon John Sale, Lieut. Saml. Pratt, Wm. Harris.

1789. Deacon Joshua Cheever, Lieut. Abijah Hastings, Joseph Green, Saml. Floyd, Deacon John Sale.

1790. Joseph Green, Samll. Floyd, Lieut. Abijah Hastings.

1791. Joseph Green, Saml. Floyd, Abijah Hastings.

1792. Saml. Floyd, Joseph Green, Lieut. Abijah Hastings.



1793. Joseph Green, Saml. Floyd, Abijah Hastings.  
 1794. Joseph Green, Abijah Hastings, James Floyd, Jr.  
 1795. Abijah Hastings, Joseph Green, James Floyd, Jr.  
 1796. Abijah Hastings, James Floyd, Jr., Edward Pratt.  
 May 4, Joseph Green chosen in the place of Edward Pratt, who was excused.  
 1797. Abijah Hastings, James Floyd, Jr., Josiah Batchler.  
 1798. Capt. Josiah Batcheler, Capt. James Floyd, Abijah Hastings.  
 1799. Capt. James Floyd, Capt. Josiah Batchler, Lieut. Abijah Hastings.  
 1800. Lieut. Abijah Hastings, Capt. Josiah Batchelder, Joseph Stowers.

*Representatives to the General Court*

- May 16, 1739. Samuel Watts, Esq.  
 May 21, 1740. " " "  
 May 18, 1741. " " "  
 June 30, 1741. " " "  
 May 20, 1742. Capt. Samuel Watts.  
 May 18, 1743, and May 17, 1744. Voted not to send a representative.  
 May, 1745, to May, 1748, inclusive. Lt. Thomas Pratt.  
 May 17, 1749, and May 14, 1750. Nathanael Oliver, Jr.  
 May, 1751, to May, 1756, inclusive. No representative sent.  
 May 16, 1757. Thos. Goldthwait.  
 June 9, 1757. " "  
 May, 1758, to May, 1763, inclusive. Thomas Goldthwait.  
 May 23, 1764. Samuel Floyd.  
 May 21, 1765. Voted not to send. 24 nays to 17 yeas.  
 May 22, 1766. Thomas Pratt.  
 May 25, 1767. Voted not to send.  
 May 19, 1768. Voted not to send; 19 nays to 5 yeas. Chose Thomas Pratt, Samuel Watts, Jr., and Samuel Pratt a committee to petition the General Court for relief from overtaxation.  
 Sept 21, 1768. Lt. Thomas Pratt chosen a "Committee-man to meet the Committee of Convention at Faneuil Hall," Sept. 22.  
 May 25, 1769. Voted not to send a representative.  
 May 28, 1770. " " " Chose Lt. Thomas Pratt, Capt. Jonathan Green, and Samuel Floyd a committee to petition the General Court for relief from overtaxation.  
 May 21, 1771, and May 21, 1772. Lt. Thomas Pratt.  
 May 24, 1773, and May 23, 1774. Voted not to send.  
 August 26, 1774. Chose Samuel Sprague, Samuel Sargeant, and

Samuel Watts to meet the Committee of Correspondence of the County of Suffolk at Dedham, Sept. 6.

Oct. 3, 1774. Samuel Watts chosen a delegate or committeeman to the Provincial Congress at Concord Oct. 11, and a representative to the General Court at Salem Oct. 5.

Jan. 4, 1775. Samuel Watts representative to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge in February.

April 11, 1775. Capt. Samuel Sprague chosen to meet the County Committee at Milton April 26.

May 30, 1775. Deacon John Sale, to the Provincial Congress at Watertown.

1775, July 10. Deacon John Sale to the General Court at Watertown on July 19.

1776, Jan. 2. *Committee* to wait on the General Court with a petition or remonstrance against unequal taxation: Capt. Jonathan Green, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Samuel Watts.

1776, May 21. Deacon John Sale, representative to the General Court.

1777. Voted 15 to 7 not to send a representative.

1778. Voted not to send a representative.

1779, August 2. Capt. Jonth. Green a delegate to the Constitution Convention at Cambridge, Sept. 1; Richard Shute to the Convention at Concord, first Wednesday in October.

1780, May 9. Voted 10 to 8 not to send a representative.

May 29. Voted 20 to 8 to send a representative; chose Capt. Jonth. Green.

1780, Oct. 16. Capt. Jonathan Green.

1781, March 12. "A *Committee* to meet at Dedham on a Conference"; Capt. Jonth. Green, Samll. Watts.

1781, May 10. Capt. Jonth. Green, representative to the General Court.

1782, Jan. 3. *Committee* to petition the General Court for an abatement of the town's taxes: Capt. Jonth. Green, Samll. Watts, Capt. Samll. Sargeant, Richard Shute, Capt. Samll. Sprague.

May 21. Voted unanimously not to send a representative.

1783. Rev. Phillips Payson.

1783, July 22. *Committee* "to adress the town of Boston on the Subject of a Reunion": Rev. Phillips Payson, Capt. Samuel Sargeant, Capt. Samuel Clark, Joshua Cheever, Esq., Deacon John Sale.

1784. May 11. Rev. Mr. Payson, *declined*; John Sale Jr., *asked to be excused*.

1785. Capt. Saml. Sargeant.

1786, May 8. Voted not to send.

1786, June 19. *Committee* "to attend the petition to the Court" against the building of Malden Bridge: Rev. Mr. Payson, Capt. Saml. Sargeant, Capt. James Stowers.

1787, May 14. Voted not to send.

Dec. 3. Rev. Phillips Payson, delegate to the Convention at Boston "to Confer upon the new Constitution," the second Wednesday in January.

1788, May 12. Voted not to send.

August 6. "*Committee* with the Select men to wait upon the Committee of the Court of Sessions the 12 instant respecting Mr. Wm. Bordmans request for Laying out a Road at the upper end of the Town": Jesse Upham, Capt. James Stower.

1789. Voted not to send.

1790. Voted unanimously not to send.

1791. Voted 12 to 1 not to send.

1792. Capt. John Sale.

1793. Voted not to send.

1794. " " " "

1795. Voted 16 to 0 not to send.

1796. Voted not to send. Chose Saml. Cary, Esq., Abijah Hastings and Lieut. James Floyd a "Standing Committee" to "Attend to the Affairs of the Town Respecting the General Court."

1797. Voted 11 to 1 not to send.

1798. Voted not to send.

1799. Capt. Josiah Batchler.

1800. Voted 23 to 0 not to send.

### TOWN OFFICERS OF CHELSEA

	Moderator of Town Meeting	Town Clerk	Town Treasurer
March 5, 1738 /9	Samuel Watts, Esq.	Nathanael Oliver, Jr.	Samuel Tuttle
March 20,	" " "		
May 16, 1739	" " "		
March 8, 1739/40	" " "	" " "	" "
May 21, 1740	" " "		
March 2, 1740 41	" " "	" " "	" "
May 18, 1741	John Brintnall		
May 22,	Samuel Watts, Esq.		
March 1, 1741/2	" " "	" " "	John Brintnall
May 20, 1742	Jacob Hasey	John Brintnall <i>pro tem</i>	
Oct. 20,	" "		
March 7, 1742/3	Samuel Watts, Esq.	John Brintnall	" "
May 18, 1743	Capt. Nathanael Oliver		
Sept. 19,	Jacob Hasey		
March 5, 1743/4	Capt. Nathanael Oliver	William Hasey	Samuel Pratt
May 17, 1744	Samuel Watts, Esq.		
March 4, 1744 5	" " "	John Brintnall	" "
May 20, 1745	" " "		
Dec. 30,	John Brintnall		
March 3, 1745/6	Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq.	" "	" "
May 10, 1746	" " "		
Nov. 4,	William Hasey	William Hasey	
Jan. 12, 1746/7	Samuel Floyd		
March 2, 1746/7	Capt. Nathanael Oliver	Hugh Floyd	Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq.
May 14, 1747	Hon. Samuel Watts		
June 15	Jacob Hasey		

	Moderator of Town Meeting	Town Clerk	Town Treasurer
July 16	William Hasey		
Oct. 1	" "		
Nov. 30	Lt. Thomas Pratt		
Dec. 28	Lt. Nathan Cheever		
March 7, 1747/8	Elisha Tuttle	Hugh Floyd	Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq.
March 18	Hon. Samuel Watts		
April 18	" " "		
May 16	" " "		
August 29	Samuel Floyd	Stephan Kent <i>pro tem</i>	
Dec. 5	" "		
Feb. 24, 1748/9	Hon. Samuel Watts		
March 6	Hon. Samuel Watts.	Nathanael Oliver, Jr.	Capt. Samuel Watts, Esq.
May 17, 1749	" " "		
Dec. 18	Capt. Nathanael Oliver		
March 5, 1749/50	Hon. Capt. Samuel Watts	Nathanael Oliver, Jr.	" " " "
May 11, 1750	" " " "		
March 2, 1750/51	" " " "	" " "	" " " "
May 27, 1751	" " " "		
March 9, 1751/2	" " " "	Ebenezer Hough	" " " "
May 20, 1752	" " " "		
Dec. 23	Capt. Nathl. Oliver		
March 5, 1753	Hon. Saml. Watts Esq.	Capt. Nathanael Oliver	Jacob Hasey
May 22	" " " "		Hon. Saml. Watts
March 11, 1754	" " " "	Ebenezer Hough	" " "
April 2, 1754	" " " "	Capt. Nathanael Oliver <sup>1</sup>	
May 20	" " " "		
Jan. 2, 1755	" " " "		
March 10	Capt. Nathanael Oliver	Capt. Nathl. Oliver	" " "
Sept. 12	Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq.		
Oct. 6	Capt. N. Oliver		
Jan. 11, 1756	Samuel Watts, Esq.		
March 8	" " "	" " "	" " "
May 18	Thomas Goldthwait		
Oct. 7	Capt. Nathanael Oliver		
Dec. 2	Hon. Samuel Watts		
Feb. 28, 1757	Thomas Goldthwait		
March 14, 1757	" "	" " "	Benjamin Brintnall
March 17	" "	Nathanael Oliver, Jr. <i>pro tem</i>	
April 19	" "		
May 16	" "		
July 28 <sup>2</sup>	Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq.		
August 22 (adjourned)	{ Capt. David Jenkins <i>pro tem</i>		
	{ Major Watts		
Nov. 14	Capt. David Jenkins		
Jan. 31, 1758	Capt. Nathanael Oliver		
March 13, 1758	Samuel Floyd	John Brintnall	Benjamin Brintnall
March 20, 1758	Samuel Floyd		
May	Thomas Goldthwait		
June 28	Deacon Brintnall		
Sept. 19	Thomas Goldthwait		
Jan. 15, 1759	Elishua Tuttle		
Feb. 8, 1759	Deacon Brintnall		
March 12, 1759	Thomas Goldthwait	John Pratt	Benjamin Brintnall
May 16	" "		
July	" "		
August 21	" "		
Sept. 11	Benj. Brintnall		
March 10, 1760	Thomas Goldthwait, Esq.	John Brintnall	" "
May 19	" "		
July 22	Lt. Nathan Cheever		
March 9, 1761	Thomas Goldthwait, Esq.	" "	" "
March 23	Capt. Th. Goldthwait. Esq.		
May 18	Hon. Samuel Watts		
Sept. 1	Capt. Thomas Goldthwait	Benj. Brintnall	
Nov. 25	Lt. Nathan Cheever		
March 8, 1762	Hon. Thos. Goldthwait	Samuel Watts, Jr.	Lt. Thos. Pratt
May 13	Lt. Thomas Pratt		
Dec. 23	Hon. Thos. Goldthwait		

<sup>1</sup> Ebenezer Hough "could not take ye Oath respecting ye other province's paper Currency as the Law directs," and so was disqualified for the office of Town Clerk.  
<sup>2</sup> This meeting was called to discuss church affairs, and hence the inhabitants of Point Shirley were not present.

# GENERAL APPENDIX

689

	Moderator of Town Meeting	Town Clerk	Town Treasurer
March 14, 1763	Thomas Goldthwait, Esq.	Samuel Watts, Jr.	Lieut. Thomas Pratt
May 18	Hon. Samuel Watts, Esq.		
Dec. 21, 1763	La. Th. Pratt		
Feb. 10, 1764	" " "		
March 12	Hon. Samuel Watts	Samuel Watts, Jr.	La. Th. Pratt
April 6	Samuel Floyd		
May 23	Hon. Samuel Watts		
June 25	" " "		
Sept. 10	" " "		
Jan. 10, 1768	La. Th. Pratt		
March 11	Hon. Samuel Watts	" " "	" " "
May 21	" " "		
Jan. 22, 1768	La. Th. Pratt		
March 11	" " "	John Sale	Samuel Sprague
May 23	" " "		
Nov. 28	Hon. Samuel Watts		
Jan. 32, 1767	La. Th. Pratt		
March 8	Samuel Floyd	" "	Samuel Sargeant
March 26	" " "		
May 25	Hon. Samuel Watts		
March 14, 1768	" " "	" "	" "
May 10	Thos. Pratt		
Nov. 8	Samuel Sprague		
Sept. 21	La. Thos. Pratt		
March 13, 1769	Hon. Samuel Watts	Samuel Watts, Jr.	" "
May 25	" " "		
March 12, 1770	Thomas Pratt	Samuel Watts	Capt. Jonathan Green
May 28	" " "		
Dec. 13	" " "		
March 11, 1771	Samuel Sprague	" "	" " "
May 21	Capt. Jonathan Green		
March 9, 1772	La. Thos. Pratt	Capt. Jonathan Green	" " "
May 21	" " "	" " "	" " "
March 6, 1773	" " "	" " "	" " "
May 24	" " "		
March 14, 1774	Samuel Sprague	Samuel Watts	Capt. Jonathan Green
May 23	Capt. Jonathan Green		
July 6	Samuel Floyd		
Jan. 4, 1778	Thomas Pratt		
March 13	Deacon John Sale	" "	" " "
April 11	Capt. Thomas Pratt		
May 20	" " "		
August 8	" " "		
Jan. 2, 1776	" " "		
March 11	Deacon John Sale	Capt. Samuel Sprague	" " "
March 26	Samuel Floyd		
April 11	" " "		
May 21	Deacon John Sale		
July 29	Capt. Samuel Sargeant		
Nov. 11	Samll. Floyd		
March 10, 1777	Capt. Jonathan Green	Samuel Watts	" " "
May 26	Capt. Samuel Sprague		
Jan. 8, 1778	Capt. Jonathan Green		
Feb. 4	" " "	" "	" " "
March 9	" " "	" "	" " "
March 30	Capt. Samuel Sargeant		
April 8	Capt. Samuel Sprague		
May 18	Deacon John Sale		
May 22, 26, 29	Capt. Samuel Sargeant,		
June 1, 11	pro tem		
Sept. 28, 1778	Capt. Jonathan Green		
Oct. 1	Capt. Samuel Sprague		
12	Capt. Samuel Sargeant		
Dec. 17	Lieut. Thomas Pratt		
Jan. 18, 1779	Capt. Samuel Sargeant		
March 8, 1779	Capt. Jonathan Green	Capt. Samll. Sprague	Capt. Jonathan Green
April 12	Benja. Henderson		
June 24, Aug. 2	Capt. Jonth. Green		
August 12	Capt. Samll. Sargeant,		
	pro tem		
Oct. 14, Dec. 22	Capt. Jonathan Green		
March 13, 1780	Capt. Jonathan Green	" " "	" " "
May 9, 29	" " "		
June 29	Capt. Samll. Sargeant		
July 4		Capt. Jonathan Green	
		pro tem	
Oct. 23	Richard Shute		
Nov. 20	Capt. Jonth. Green		

		Moderator of Town Meeting	Town Clerk	Town Treasurer
Jan. 4, 1781		Deacon John Sale		
Feb. 19,		Lieut. Jonth. Williams, <i>pro tem.</i>		
March 1,		Capt. Samuel Clark, <i>pro tem.</i>		
March 12,		Capt. Jonathan Green	Capt. Samuel Sprague	Capt. Jonth. Green
July 6, Sept. 19		Benjamin Henderson		
Oct. 15,		Capt. Jonth. Green, <i>pro tem.</i>		
Jan. 3, 1782		Capt. Jonth. Green		
March 11,		Deacon John Sale	Deacon John Sale	Joseph Green
March 21, May 21		Benja. Henderson		
July 1,		Capt. Saml. Sprague		
8,		Benja. Henderson		
22,		Capt. Jonathan Green		
Oct. 16,		Capt. Saml. Sargeant		
Dec. 30,		Benja. Henderson		
March 10, 1783		Capt. Jona. Green	{ Joseph Green excused	{ Joseph Green, <i>refused</i>
April 7,		Benjamin Henderson	{ Capt. Jona. Green	{ Capt. Jona. Green
May 12, June 13		Capt. Samuel Sargeant		
July 22,		Deacon John Sale		
August 25,		{ Hugh Floyd, <i>refused</i>		
		{ Capt. Samuel Sargeant		
Oct. 16,		{ Deacon John Sale, <i>excused</i>		
		{ Capt. Samuel Sargeant		
Jan. 15, 1784		Capt. Samuel Sargeant		
March 8,		" " "	Deacon John Sale	Deacon John Sale
April 5 to Nov. 16,		Capt. Samuel Sargeant	" " "	
March 14, 1785		" " "	" " "	Daniel Pratt
May 12, 1785,		" " "	" " "	" "
Jan. 30, 1786		" " "	" " "	" "
March 13, 1786		" " "	" " "	" "
April 3 to Jan. 15, 1787		" " "	" " "	
March 12, 1787		" " "	" " "	Capt. James Stower ("refused to take the Oath of Allegiance.") Caleb Pratt
April 5,		Daniel Pratt		
May 14,		Joseph Green		
Dec 3,		Capt. Saml. Sargeant		
Jan. 28, 1788		Joseph Green		
March 3,		Capt. Saml. Sargeant	Deacon John Sale	Capt. Saml. Sargeant
April 7, to Dec. 18		" " "	" " "	
March 2, 1789		" " "	" " "	Lieut. Daniel Pratt
April 6, May 14,		" " "	Deacon Joshua Cheever, <i>pro tem.</i>	
Nov. 2, to Jan. 6, 1790		" " "		
March 1, 1790		Capt. Saml. Sargeant	Lieut. Abijah Hastings	Daniel Pratt
April 5 to Oct. 4,		" " "		
Jan. 17, 1791		Joseph Green		
		William Eustice		
		William Harris		
		James Floyd, Jr.,		
		John Low,		
		Joshua Cheever, Jr.,		
		Jonathan Fuller		
		Lieut. Abijah Hastings		
Jan. 25, 1791		Capt. Saml. Sargent	" " "	Capt. James Stower
March 7,		" " "	" " "	
April 4, May 11		" " "		
June 14,		Deacon Joshua Cheever		
Oct. 3,		Capt. Saml. Sargent	" " "	" " "
March 5, 1792		" " "	" " "	" " "
April 2 to Jan. 14, 1793,		" " "	" " "	
March 4, 1793		" " "	" " "	Joseph Green
April 1, to Jan. 8, 1794		" " "	" " "	" "
March 3, 1794		Deacon Joshua Cheever	" " "	" "
April 7 to August 18,		Capt. Samuel Sargent		
Oct. 9,		Lieut. Samuel Pratt	Joseph Green, <i>pro tem.</i>	
Nov. 3, 1794, Feb. 6, 1795		Capt. Samuel Sargent		
March 2, 1795		" " "	Lieut. Abijah Hastings	" "
May 6, 1795, Jan. 14, 1796		" " "		

	Moderator of Town Meeting	Town Clerk	Town Treasurer
Feb. 3, 1796	William Eustice		
March 7,	Capt. Saml. Sergeant	Abijah Hastings	Edward Pratt (excused May 4)
April 4,	" " "		
May 4, 1796			Joseph Green
Nov. 7,	Capt. Saml. Sergeant		
March 6, 1797	Capt. Josiah Batchler	Abijah Hastings	James Floyd, Jr.
April 3 to Oct. 9,	Capt. Josiah Batcheler		
Feb. 12, 1798,	Capt. Josiah Batchelder		
March 5,	" " "	" "	Capt. James Floyd
April 2, May 16	" " "	" "	
March 4, 1799	" " "	" "	William Eustice
April 1 to Oct. 3	" " "		
March 3, 1800	" " "	Joseph Stowers	William Eustis
April 17,	" " "		
May 15,	Abijah Hastings]		

XIII

*Inscriptions on Gravestones in the Rumney Marsh  
Burying-Ground<sup>1</sup>*

Here lyeth buried ye body of Priscilla ye wife of Eliah Adams, aged 33 years, 6 mo. 3 d's Dec'd November ye 4th, 1702.

Eliah ye son of Eliah & Priscilla Adams, aged 9 weeks 4 d's. Dec'd May ye 26, 1697.

Mrs. Abegail Battis, wife of Wm. L. Battis, died Nov. 21, 1856, aged 53 years.

Her journey on earth forever is past.  
Believing in God she breathed her last.  
She's gone to her home the home of the blest,  
Where she will be ever and ever at rest.

William L. Battis, Born Aug. 21, 1801, Died Nov. 12, 1884.  
Father & Mother.

Here lyes ye body of Mr. Jeremiah Belcher aged 81 years & 6 months. Dec<sup>d</sup> Febr'y. ye 6th 1722-3.

James Belcher son to Joseph & Hannah Belcher, aged 16 years. Died Dec<sup>r</sup> ye 1st 1723.

Here lyes buried the Body of Mr. Joseph Belcher, dec'd Nov'r. ye 15th, 1739, in the 65th year of his age.

In Memory of Mr. David Belcher, who was drowned Sep'r. 8, 1794, Aged 47 Years,

*We all are mortals born to die.*

<sup>1</sup> Some years ago, desiring to preserve a record of these inscriptions, and observing that the slate stones which bore them had escaped neither the teeth of time nor wanton spoliation, I caused all then existing to be copied. This was done by Arthur L. Hall and George B. Hatch, at that time undergraduates of Harvard College. I have no doubt that their work was faithfully done; but for various reasons, it is one in which omissions and errors are liable to occur; and I am indebted to Harrison Ellery, Esq., for a revision of it by his own. [This record has been compared with the gravestones.]

In memory of Nath'l Belcher, was drowned in Boston harbour, Sept. 29, 1797; aet. 40. Martha, relict of the above, died Feb. 3, 1834; aet. 73. Nath'l, son of Nath'l & Martha Belcher, died Aug. 1, 1812; aet. 20. James, son of Nath'l & Martha Belcher, died at Pittsburg, Pa. Dec. 1816; aet. 22.

Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Belcher Daug'r of David & Elizabeth Belcher, who departed this life Augt. 15, 1807, Aet. 19.

Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Belcher wife of David Belcher, who departed this life July 12, 1817, Aet. 63.

Sacred to the memory of Julian, wife of Joseph Belcher, who died July 12, 1832; Aet. 25.

Friends nor physicians could not save  
My mortal body from the grave,  
So mourning friends dry up your tears.  
I must lie here till Christ appears.

In memory of Eliza, wife of John Belcher, who died March 29, 1837; aet. 37. Nath'l son of John & Eliza Belcher, died Nov. 11, 1822, aet. 9 mos.

*The memory of the just is blessed.*

Erected in memory of John Belcher who died Oct. 1, 1837, aged 48 years.

To the memory of Nathaniel Berry, died April 27, 1854, aged 57.

To the memory of Mary Berry, died July 20, 1858, aged 62.

Sophia wife of Henry Better, Died Aug. 6, 1875, Aged 51 ys. 8 ms.

Sleep on, Dear Mother, take thy rest.  
God called thee home, he thought it best.

Henry Better, died Dec. 29th, 1879. Aged 66 ys. 7 ms. 14 ds.

Here lyes ye Body of Mr. James Bill, aged 70 years; died Jan'ry the 26th, 1717-18.

Here lyes ye body of Mr. Joseph Bill aged 60 years; died Feb'ry ye 17th 1717-18.

Here lyes intered the body of Lieu't. Jonathan Bill aged 76 years, who dec'd April ye 17th, 1729.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Sarah Bill Wife to Mr. Joshua Bill, Who Died April ye 24th, 1731; Aged 43 Years 3 mo. and 17 ds.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr. Jonathan Bill aged 51 years; dec'd Decem'r ye 16th, 1731.

Here lyes Buried the Body of Mr. Jonathan Bill, Who Departed this life Octob'r. ye 19th, 1761, in ye 61st year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Joanna Blanchard, wife of Mr. Simon



Blanchard, & daur. of James & Joanna Green, who died April 8, 1824, Æt. 31.

Here lyes the body of Sarah Bragge aged about 94 years died Jan'ry ye 28, 1714.

[First name gone.] Brintnall daughter of John & Phebe Brintnall, aged 5 years and 1 mo. & 17 dayes; died August 21, 1702.

Emily F. died Aug. 18, 1849, aet. 2 yrs. 10 m's and 14 ds.

Sarah F. died May 15, 1851, aet. 2 y's 6 m's and 10 d's, children of T. B. & A. C. Brockway.

To the memory of Miss Adeline Augusta, daughter of the late Thomas Brooks of Salem, who died Nov. 8, 1845. Aged 34.

As flowerets fade beneath the zephyr's breath,  
As calmly didst thou meet the messenger of death,  
To thee a welcome angel, to waft thy soul away,  
To the spirit land of glory in the realms of endless day.

In Memory of Mrs. Martha Burrill, Wife of Mr. Ebenezer Burrill Who died Nov. 6, 1814, aet. 62.

"Hark! from the tombs a doleful sound,  
My ears attend the cry,  
Ye living men come view the ground,  
Where you must shortly lie.

Princes, this clay must be your bed,  
In spite of all your powers,  
The tall, the wise, the rev'rend head,  
Must lie as low as ours."

In Memory of Mrs. Mary Butman wife of Mr. Thomas Butman who died Jan'ry 13th, 1792, Aged 70 Years.

Hannah Butman, Widow of Jacob Butman, Died Oct. 21, 1849, Aged 91 Years.<sup>2</sup>

Helen B. Carter, child of George and Nancy Carter, Aet. 15 mo.

Here lyes ye body of Ensign John Center, aged 46 years. & 8 Mo. who departed this life Decembr ye 31st 1706.

The strongest man alive  
In time must yeild his breath;  
Its greatest wisdom in ye world  
For to prepare for death.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> [This inscription is on the same stone as that of Jacob Floyd, who died in 1849.]

<sup>3</sup> This is a curiously colored stone, and quite elaborately designed. It bears traces of an inscription upon the reverse, now illegible. One of Gov. Bellingham's four farms was at one time called the Center farm, the Carter farm of our day, and Ensign Center may have been the grandson of the original lessee. [See *supra*, vol. i. 382.]

Stephn Kent Chadwick, Son of Mr. Nathaniel Chadwick & Mrs. Isibbil his Wife; he Died Sep'r. 17, 1777, Aged 3 Months & 17 Days.

John Son of John & Hannah Chambrling, Aged 7 Weeks. Died April ye 29, 1717.<sup>4</sup>

Rachell Dau'tr of John & Hannah Chambrling, aged 15 Days Died March The 30, 1718.<sup>4</sup>

Elizabeth, dau'r of Mr. John & Mrs. Hannah Chamberlain, aged 11 yrs. 3 mo. & 16 ds.; died Dec'r. ye 12th 1721.

Here lyes ye body of Mr. John Chamberlain, died Decr. ye 27th, 1721 in ye 67th year of his age.<sup>5</sup>

Lydia Chamberlin, Daug'tr of Deacon John & Mrs. Hannah Chamberlin: Dec'd Aug'st 18th, 1722, Aged 9 Mo. & 4 Ds.

Lois Chamberlain, Daug'tr of Deacon John & Mrs. Hannah Chamberlain; Dec'd Octobr 4th, 1725, Aged 1 Year 11 Mo. & 21 dayes.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Hannah Chamberlain, Wife to Deacon John Chamberlain, Who Decd. October 26th 1727, in ye 46th Year of Her Age.

Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. Jacob Chamberlain Who Died Sept. 15th, Anno Domi. 1734, in ye 44th Year of His Age.

Here lies buried the body of Deacon John Chamberlain, who died Decr. 30th, 1753, aged 75 years.

In memory of 2 Children of Deacon Joshua & Mrs. Abigail Cheever, Vizt., Sally Cheever, who died Nov'r. 20, 1786, aged 12 years. & 9 m's.; Sally, her sister, died Dec'r. 27, 1790, aet. jj days.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Hannah Cheever, Wife to Mr. Nathan Cheever, Who Dec'd July 1st., 1724, Aged 23 Years. 2 Mo. & 15 Da's.

For me to Live shee said is Pain,  
But for to Die is Grater gain  
Sence of My losse, would Call thee back again  
But out of love wee bid thee thair remain  
Till wee yet left Behind our Corse Fulfil  
To Meet thee on ye toop of Zion hill.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Anna Cheever, Wife to Mr. Nathan Cheever, Who Departed this life Nov'br 10th, 1740, Aged 36 Years & 7 Months.

<sup>4</sup> These two inscriptions are on a small stone.

<sup>5</sup> This was the father of Deacon John Chamberlain. [See *supra*, vol. i. 651.1

Joseph Cheever, Son of Mr. Nathan Cheever Junr., & Mrs. Elizabeth his Wife; Died June 22d, 1751, aged 4 yrs.

Here lies Buried the Body of Mr. Nathan Cheever, who departed this Life Sept. ye 30th, 1774, Aged 81 years and 7 mos.

*Memento Mori.* Here lies ye body of Mrs. Sarah Cheeuer, wife to Muster Thomas Cheeuer, aged 47 years; died January the 30th, 1704-5.

Here lyes buried ye body of Mrs. Eliz'th Cheever, wife to ye Rev'd Mr. Thomas Cheever; dec'd May ye 10th, 1727. *Anno Etatis*, 64.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of ye Rev'nd Mr. Thomas Cheever, Who Departed this Life Decem'br 27th Anno Dom'i. 1749, Aged 92 Years.

John, son of Mr. John and Mrs. Hannah Cole, aged 14 years.; died Novr ye 30th, 1721.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia Collins, wife of Mr. Moses Collins, who died May 21st, 1799, Aged 75 years.

Prepare all Friends to follow me  
If you the face of God in love do hope to see.

In Memory of Mr. Moses Collins, who died May 15, 1810. Aged 85 Years.

While holy friendship drops the pious tear,  
And mournfull garlands deck the hallowd bier,  
Can bounteous heaven a greater solace give  
Than that which whispers friends departed live.

In memory of Isaac O. Cooley, who died Sept. 25, 1837; aged 28 ys.

Sacred to the Memory of David Cozens, who died Sept. 20, 1836; aged 22 years.

Harvey H. son of Barker & Rebecca Crooker, died Feb. 11, 1850 AE 5 yrs.

This lovely bud so young and fair  
Call'd hence by early doom  
Just came to show how sweet a flower  
In Paradise would bloom.

Howard, son of Nathan S. & Emily Dillingham; died Nov. 26, 1844, aged 2 years, and 2 mo.

Abigail Uestis, Daughtr of Mr. Thomas & Mrs. Abigail Uestis; Died June 27th, 1736, Aged 2 Years, 9 Monts. & 10 Ds.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr. Jonathan Eustis, who dec'd. Sept'r ye 3d 1738, in the 63d year of his age.

Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. William Uestis; Who Died

Febr'y ye 10th, *Anno Dom'ni*, 1736-7; Aged 77 Years 11 Months & 20 D's.

Abigail Eustes, Daugtr of Mr. Thomas and Mrs. Abigail Eustes; Died Decembr. 10th, 1744, Aged 5 Years 5 Mo. & 5 Ds.

Here lyes ye Body of Mrs. Sarah Eustes, Relict of Mr. William Eustes, Who Died June ye 28th, 1748, in ye 85th Year of Her Age.

Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. Thomas Eustes, Who Departed this Life June ye 29th, *Anno Dom'ni*, 1752; in ye 49th Year of his Age.

Here lies buried the body of Mr. William Eustis, who died May 29th, 1757, aged 65 years.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail Eustis, widow of Mr. Thomas Eustis. She died Aug'st 18, 1798, Aged 91 Years.

Let serious thots now follow me,  
Think I was once in the world like thee;  
But now lie moulding in the dust,  
In hopes to rise among the just.

Sacred to the Memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Eustis, who died Sep'tr. 22d, 1802, Aged 52 years.

Fanny Fairweather died 1845, aged 80; a native of Africa.

Here lyes ye body of Noah Floyd, son of John & Rachel Floyd, aged 10 years. & 5 Mo., who died Novmbr ye 2nd, 1706.

All you that are aliue  
Do you for death prepare,  
Least sudden death do come  
On you at un aware.

Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Sarah Floyd, Wife to Capt. John Floyd, Aged 75 Years, Who Deceased June ye 16, 1717.

Here Lyes Buried the Body of Lieu't. John Floyd, Who Dec'd Janu'ry ye 7th, 1723-4, in ye 58th Year of His Age.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. Hugh Floyd, Who Departed this Life Nov'br 17th *Anno Domini* 1730. Aged 67 Years.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Mary Floyd Wife to Mr. John Floyd, Who Died June 18th, 1732, in ye 39th Year of Her Age.

Sacred to the memory of Miss Nancy Floyd who died June 29th, 1817, aged 20 years. George W. Floyd died June 23d, 1817, aged 13 Years. Children of Deacon James and Mrs. Eunice Floyd.

'Tis o'er the parting scene of death is o'er.  
Fair Nancy has clos'd her beaming eyes;  
Her spotless soul has sought that blissful shore,  
Where tear is shed, and sigh is breath'd no more  
In those celestial realms beyond the skies.

Abijah Floyd, died Aug. 9, 1838, Aged 44.

Mary Floyd, died May 25, 1850; Æt. 82.\*

Dea. James Floyd, died Feb. 3, 1851, Æ. 89. Eunice, his wife, died Oct. 13, 1825, Æ. 65.

Sweet is the christian's hope; to him 't is given  
Through earthly pangs to view the joys of heaven;  
There he aspires to meet the friend he mourns,  
And bless the day when dust to dust returns.

Sacred to the Memory of Aaron Floyd, Son of Deacon James and Mrs. Eunice Floyd, who died July 5, 1817 Aged 17 years.

No pain, no grief, no anxious fear  
Invade thy bounds; no mortal woes  
Can reach the peacefull sleeper here  
Whilst Angels watch its soft repose.

Jacob Floyd, Died July 30, 1849, aged 85 Years.

James Forrest, died May 22, 1831, aged 31 years. And his wife Mary, died June 18, 1864, aged 58 years.

Here lyes ye Body of Samuel Fuller, Son of Mr. Nathaniel & Mrs. Anna Fuller, Who Died Sept. 5th, 1743, Aged 14 Years & 7 Months.

In Memory of Mrs. Ester Fuller, Wife of Mr. John Fuller, who died June 7th, 1806, Æ. 33; also Susanna, who died Sept'r 11th, 1806, Aged 9 Mo. & 20 days. Andrew, who died Sept'r. 30th, 1806, Aged 10 Mo. & 8 days. Children of Mr. John, & Mrs. Esther Fuller.

Adieu, dear Wife & Children dear,  
Sweet is your rest, 'till Christ appear.

Lydia, Wife of Abner Gay, died Sept. 27, 1832, Æt. 44 ys.

Abner Gay, Died Feb. 13, 1862, Æt. 82 ys.

In Memory of Mr. Joseph Green, who died April 6th, 1801, in the 66th Year of his age.

A wit's a feather, & a Chief a Rod;  
An honest man's the Noblest work of God.

In memory of Mrs. Martha Green, wife of Mr. Joseph Green, near whom she now rests, who died Sept. 20, 1822, Æt. 84.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Green, who died October 4th, 1825, aged 68 years.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Green, who died Dec. 25, 1835; aged 65 years.

In memory of Benjamin Green, who died Sept. 1, 1837, aged 75 yrs.

\* Stone [broken].

Also his wife, Abigail, who died Apr. 4, 1836, aged 81 yrs.

In memory of Stephen Green, who died Sept. 3, 1837, aged 62.

In memory of Mrs. Susannah Green, Widow of the late Joseph Green, who died July 23, 1843, aged 84 yrs.

In memory of Miss Elizabeth Green, who died Nov. 5, 1844, aged 64 years.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Green, who died Jan. 15, 1848, aged 62 years. and 7 months.

Levi Green, died Dec. 30, 1851, Æt. 48.

Why should the tear of anguish flow  
For thee, beloved one?  
Thy sorrows ended here below,  
To Jesus thou art gone.

Too well I love thee thus to seek  
To mar thy cup of bliss;  
In Jesus' bosom husband sleeps,  
In everlasting peace.

In memory of Sarah Green, who died Aug. 17, 1852, aged 66.

In Memory of John Green, died Nov. 1, 1864, aged 75 yrs.

Here lyes ye body of Margaret ye wife of Jotham Grouer, aged 35 years., dec'd Aprill ye 6, 1695.

Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Prudence Grover, Wife to Mr. John Grover; Who Died July 23d, 1731, in ye 45th Year of Her Age.

In Memory of Polley Hall, who Died July 16th, 1781, Æ. 11 Days. Mary H. Wife of Stephen Hall, died Jan. 8, 1821, aged 68 years & 7 mo's. Catherine E., Wife of Zachariah Hall, died Feb. 26, 1816; aged 33 years & 9 mo's. [Stephen Hall, died Oct. 1, 1817, aged 72 years & 8 mo's.]<sup>1</sup>

Here lyes ye body of William Hascy, aged 43 years, died the 7th of Iune, 1695.

Here lyes ye body of Lieu'nt Joseph Hasey, aged 50 years, who departed this life ye 28th day of June 1707.

Ye memory of ye just is blessed.

Here lyes ye body of Elisabeth Hasey, wife to William Hasey, Jun'er, who departed this life July ye 25th, 1708, in ye 27th year of her age.

Her fauors gone that  
Was desait and butey,  
That was vaine,  
But she that doth  
Jehovah feare her name  
Shall still remaine.

---

<sup>1</sup> [According to the church records Stephen Hall, Sr., died August 31, 1817.]

Joseph Hasey, Son of Mr. Jacob, & Mrs. Abigail Hasey, Dec'd May ye 6, 1712, Aged 2 Mo. & 11 Ds.

Here lyes the body of Abraham Hasey, aged 27 years A. 11 Mo. & 3 Weeks, deceased January 17th, 1713-14.

Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Judah Hasey, Wife to Mr. William Hasey; Aged about 68 years; Deces'd Novembr 17th, 1718.

Here Lyes ye Body of Mr. Asa Hacy, Who Dec'd Nov'br 12th, 1725. Aged 42 years & 3 Mo.

Here lyes ye Body of Mrs. Abigail Hasey, Wife to Mr. John Hasey, Who Died Febr'u'y 17th, 1731, in ye 20th Year of her Age.

Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Sarah Harsey, Wife to Elder William Harsey, Who Died Febr'y ye 27th, A.D. 1735-6, Aged 50 years 1 mo. and 18 Days.

Hannah Hascy, Daught'r of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Elizabeth Hascy, Died July 18th, 1748, Aged 1 year 3 Months and 4 Days.

Here lyes Buried the Body of Elder William Hasey, Who Departed this Life Decem'r ye 21st, 1753, in ye 74th Year of His Age.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Deacon Jacob Hascy, Who Departed this Life April 29th, A.D. 1753, Aged 63 Years, 1 Month & 11 days.

In Memory of Mrs. Abigail Hasey the Widow of Dea'n Jacob Hasey Who Died Feb'y 28th, 1783; aged 90 years.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Martha Hastings, who died May 12, 1819, aged 84. Also Mr. Abijah Hastings; her husband, died Feb. 25, 1826, aged 96.

Here lies buried ye body of Marcy Haugh ye wife of Atherton Haugh, aged about 29 years. Dec'd, Nouem. ye 16th, 1702.

To the memory of father & mother. Peter Holt, Died Apr. 9, 1837, Æt. 54 yrs. Susan Holt, Died Jan. 5, 1861, Æt. 78 yrs.

Sacred to the memory of Micajah Kelley. Died June 23, 1843, Aged 29 Years. Harriet E., daughter of Micajah and Harriet Kelley, died Aug. 26, 1845, aged 3 years.

*Those who sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

Rebeckah Dau'tr of Mr. Stephen & Mrs. Elizabeth Kent, Born & Died March 26, 1743.

Jacob Kent Son of Mr. Stephen & Mrs. Elizabeth Kent, Died June 17th, 1742, Aged 5 Months & 5 Days.

Children of Mr. Stephen & Mrs. Elizab'th Kent. Benjamin Kent, Died March 3d, A.D. 1747, Aged 4 Years. Chariessa Kent, Died Feb'y 28th A.D. 1747, Aged 19 Months & 20 D's.

Their Great Debt soon Paid & Blessed Be the  
Name of God the Kind Creditor. Amen.

Here lies Buried the Body of Mr. William Low, who died March 19th, 1787, Aged 67 years.\*

In Memory of William Low, Son of Mr. John and Mrs. Abigail Low. (Grandson of Mr. William Low, By whom he lies) who died June 21st, 1789, Aged 18 Years.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. William Low who departed this life Sept. 13, 1812, aged 64 years.

His death is much lamented as an affectionate husband, a tender Parent, and sincere friend, by all those with whom he was acquainted.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Low wife of the late Mr. William Low who departed this life Jan. 17, 1819; Æt. 67 years.

In the death of this amiable and charitable lady, society has lost a valuable member, the poor and afflicted an able friend, who will long lament her death.

Sacred to the Memory of Mr. Nathaniel Low who died May 22d, 1820 Aged 36 Years.

Weep not dear friend weep not for me  
Tis Gods will a parting be,  
For I have gone where pleasures are,  
To rest within my Saviours care.

Weep not my wife nor Children dear,  
Soon shall we meet together there,  
Where sickness, sorrow, death's not known,  
Within the limits of thy throne.

Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth dau. of George & Mary Low, who died at Boston, Nov. 22, 1820, Æt. 3 years & 19 days.

She was so like a form of light  
That Heaven benignly call'd her hence,  
Ere yet the world could breath one blight  
O'er her sweet innocence.

In memory of Samuel Low, Esq., who departed this life June 5, 1823, Æt. 64.

In memory of Lydia Oakes, daughter of Nathaniel and Rachel Low; who died June 9, 1825, aet 9

Death with his dart has pierced my heart  
When I was in my prime.  
When this you see grieve not for me,  
It was God's appointed time.

---

\* The church records give his death as on March 22. [The list of deaths during the pastorate of Rev. Phillips Payson appears to be a list of funerals



In memory of Mrs. Charlotte Low, wife of John Low, died Nov. 8, 1825; Aged 53 years.

The busy spirit finds repose at last,  
A sweet reward for all its troubles past.  
A mother rests — God took her weight of care,  
And bade her spirit heavenly pleasure share;  
The joyful summons gladly she obeyed,  
And here her mortal part in peace is laid.  
The faithful parent, ever kind, and true,  
God will in Heaven reward and welcome too.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Martha, widow of the late Samuel Low, Esq., Who died May 2nd 1846, in the 85 year of her age.

Shall we then tremble to convey  
Their bodies to the tomb?  
There the rich dust of Jesus lay,  
And left a long perfume.

The graves of all his saints he blest,  
And softened every bed;  
Where should the dying members rest,  
But with the dying head?

Rachel Davenport, wife of Nathaniel Low; died Mar. 1, 1862, aged 72 yrs., 4 mos.

*There is rest in Heaven.*

In memory of Amos Lyon who died Aug. 23, 1826; aged 44 years. Also his wife Hannah, who died Nov. 1, 1829, aged 50 years.

Miss Mary F. Nelson, Died Nov. 2nd, 1846, Aged 37 Years.

You that pass by stop here and see,  
Prepare and follow after me.

Mrs. Louisa Nelson, Jan. 16, 1856; aged 78.

In Memory of Mrs. Sarah Newhall, Wife of Henry Newhall Who died Dec. 10, 1814; Æt. 67.

Stranger as on this spot you tread,  
And meditate among the dead,  
Improve the moments as they fly,  
For all who live must shortly die.

Here Lyes Buried the Body of Tabitha Nickoals; wife to James Nickoals, Jun'r., Who Dec'd Sept'br ye 22nd 1723, in ye 24th Year of Her Age.

or burials, not deaths. See *supra*, vol. i. pp. 297 note 15, 310 note 48. Compare also the dates of death of Mr. Payson's wife and children as given by him in the church records and on the gravestones.]

In Memory of Sarah Oliver, Dau'tr of Mr. William & Mrs. Rebecca Oliver Who died Nov'br 10th, 1769, Aged 12 Years, 6 Months & 23 D's.

Fresh in ye Morn ye Summer Rose  
Hangs withered ere 't is Noon,  
We scarce enjoy ye balmy gift  
But mourn ye Pleasure gone.

In Memory of John Sale Oliver Son of Mr. William & Mrs. Rebecca Oliver Who died Nov'br 21st, 1769; Aged 6 Years, 7 Mont's & 10 Da's.

This Stone Declares a Solemn Truth,  
That Death Spares none no not a youth  
Whose Virtues great & Graces many  
Few Could Excel Scarce One if Any.

In Memory of Hepzibah Oliver, Dau'tr of Mr. William & Mrs. Rebecca Oliver, Who died Decem'r. 16th, 1769, Aged 10 Years 5 Months & 2 Days.

Under this Stone ye Dust of one Does lye  
Whose thoughts were Still fix'd on Eternity.  
Though young in years, Still as She grew her mind  
Was neir content till she ye truth Could find.

In memory of Mrs. Susannah Oliver wife of Mr. William Oliver who died May 17, 1791, Æ. 36.

The day is past and gone,  
The evening shades appear;  
O may we all remember well  
The night of death draws near.

Sacred to the memory of Sarah S. Oliver, who died Nov. 7th, 1839, aged 26 yrs. Also Sarah Roberts relict of Wm. P. Oliver who died Jan, 21, 1837 aged 67.

Clay to clay and dust to dust,  
Let them mingle for they must  
Earthly mould to earth be given  
For the spirit's fled to heaven.\*

In memory of Mrs. Mary Ann Oliver wife of Mr. William Oliver who died Nov'r. 17, 1802, aet. 43.

Some hearty friend may drop a tear  
On these dry bones & say;  
These limbs were active once as thine  
But thine must bee as they.

---

\* Stone broken in two pieces and lying on the ground.

In Memory of Sarah Sigourney Oliver, Daut'r. of William & Mary Ann Oliver, Who died Aug. 5, 1814, æt. 19.

Reader if love of worth thy bosom warm,  
If virtue please thee, or, if friendship charm,  
Upon this stone you'll drop a tender tear,  
Worth, virtue, friendship, all are buried here.

In memory of Mr. William Oliver, who died June 22, 1831, aged 87.

John P. Oliver, Born June 25th, 1797; Died May 11th, 1837.

George W. Oliver, Born April 25th, 1800, Died April 7th 1874.

*We meet in heaven.*

In memory of Mrs. Joanna T. Oliver who died Oct. 12, 1865, Aged 83.

*Asleep in Jesus.*

In Memory of Miss Sarah Payson, Dau'tr. to the Rev'd. Phillips and Mrs. Elizabeth Payson, who departed this Life August 17th, 1791, Aged 21 Years.

Under this Marble <sup>10</sup> are interred the remains of the Rev. Phillips Payson D.D. who died January 11th, 1801, in the 65th year of his age and 44th year of his ministry.

*Non animo victus sed fato fractus obibat.*

Also the remains of Mrs. Elizabeth Payson, wife of the Rev. Doctor Payson, who died September 25th, 1800, in the 66th year of her age.

*Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord! that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.*

Here are deposited the Remains of Miss Ann Payson.

Numerous and great were her virtues,  
Severe and complicated her sufferings.

She honoured each station  
Which she filled  
in life.

She feared to sin, but not to die.  
Hail! Farewell!

She died August 29th, 1803, aged 45 years.

In Memory of Miss Emily Payson, Dau'tr. of Samuel & Grace Payson, Who Died Oct. 20, 1810, Aged 16 years.

<sup>10</sup> A rock of granite covers the grave, and the marble slab rests on the granite.

In memory of Miss Elizabeth Payson, daughter of the late Rev. Doct. Phillips Payson, who died Sept. 14, 1829, aged 67 years.

Amos Peirce, died March 16, 1842 aged 52 years.

Sarah J. Wife of Henry D. Pineo Died March 18. 1880. Aged 37 yrs.

Ezekiel Pineo Died April 18. 1881. Aged 70 yrs. Eimeline E. Wife of Charles Bishop Died May 6, 1881. Aged 33 yrs.

[Henry D. Pineo. Died Aug. 15, 1883. Aged 41 yrs.]

Mrs. Bridget Pinkham, Died Feb. 8, 1846, Aged 84.

Sleep on dear Mother take your rest,  
In the bright Mansions of the blest;  
And in the morning When we rise  
We hope to meet you in the skies.

Erected by N. Pratt.

In memory of Mrs. Rebecca Poor, who died Sept. 10, 1837; aged 26 years.

[Caleb Pratt, Son of Mr. Samuel & Ms. Rebeckah Pratt. Dec'd Sept. ye 19th, 1728. Aged 6 Months & 7 D's.]

Here lies buried the body of Mr. Samuel Pratt, who departed this life May the 14th, 1754, aged 50 years.

Samuel Pratt, son of Mr. Samuel Pratt, Jun'r., & Elizabeth his wife, aged 3 months. & 3 weeks, died March 10th, 1755.

Lieu't. Samuel Pratt, Died March 1st, 1773, Aged 46 Years.

In Memory of Mrs. Mary Pratt, Wife of Lieu't. Thomas Pratt who Died Oct'r 14th, 1775, in the 77th Year of her Age.

In Memory of Lieut. Thomas Pratt, who Died March 24th, 1780, in the 80th Year of his Age. Restored 1855.

To the Memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt, Widow of Mr. Samuel Pratt, who departed this Life Nov'br the 13th, 1784, Aged 56 Years.

In memory of Thomas Pratt, who died Sep. 25, 1789; aged 9 days. Also Joshua Pratt, who died Oct. 10, 1789; aged 26 days. Twin Children of Thomas & Anna Pratt.

In Memory of John Pratt, who died May 14, 1790; aged 63 years. In Memory of Susannah, wife of John Pratt, who died Dec. 27, 1789; aged 56 years.

Samuel Pratt Jun'r., son to Mr. Samuel & Mrs. Mary Pratt, who died March 7, 1797, Aetat. 15 Years.

In Memory of Miss Sarah Pratt; Dau'tr. to Mr. Daniel & Mrs. Mary Pratt. She died Aug'st. 20, 1799; Aetat. 41.

Dust we are & unto dust we must return,  
Prepare all friends, to sleep with me  
That you God's face in love may see.

In memory of Mr. Caleb Pratt, who died April 14th. 1804, aged 66 years.

[L't Samuel Pratt Died Dec. 24, 1809. Aged 56 Yrs.

Death thou hast conquer'd me  
I by thy dart am slain  
But Christ hath conquer'd thee  
And I shall rise again.

Also Mrs. Mary Pratt. Died Sep. 30, 1853. Aged 95 yrs.

Aged pilgrim all thy work is done  
[broken & illegible]  
Dust to kindred dust but thy freed spirit  
God hath called thee to dwell among the blest.]

Edward Pratt died Feb. 9, 1818, Aged 56 Years.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Pratt, wife of Caleb Pratt, and daughter of Robert Lash late of Boston dec'd, died May 19, 1819. Aged 49.

*We die to live again.*

In memory of Washington, who died Aug. 29, 1820; Æ. 3 ds. Deborah A. died May 12, 1822; Æ. 7 ms. 8 ds. Sarah J. died Nov. 28, 1833; Æ. 28 ds. Armenta A. died Dec. 1, 1835; Æ. 15 ms. Sarah A. died Dec. 31, 1838; Æ. 15 ds. Susan A. died Sept. 8, 1843; Æ. 5½ ms. Children of Andrew W. & Deborah Pratt.

He laid them softly to his breast,  
And soothed their little woes to rest,  
"These lambs are mine" he gently said,  
And breathed a blessing on their heads.

In memory of Mr. William Pratt, who departed this life March 13, 1822, Æt. 58.

Daniel Pratt, died Dec. 16, 1841, aged 82 yrs. Abigail, his wife, died June 28, 1837, aged 78 yrs.

Father of Heaven our parents' God,  
Before thy blissful seat,  
Among the glorious heirs of light  
May we these parents meet."

In memory of Mrs. Lydia Pratt, widow of Mr. William Pratt, who died Oct. 26, 1837, aged 68.

To the memory of Caleb Pratt, 2d, Who Died Oct. 28, 1838, Aged 74 Years.

<sup>11</sup> Stone partly broken and lying on the ground.

Swift flies the Soul, perhaps 't is gone  
 Ten thousand leagues beyond the sun;  
 Or twice ten thousand times thrice told,  
 Ere the forsaken clay is cold.

Charles Pratt, of Chelsea, died at Augusta, Me., Oct. 5, 1848,  
 aged 22 years. 8 months.

Thou did'st not sink by slow decay,  
 Like some who live the longest;  
 But every tie was wrenched away  
 When life and hope were strongest.

Edward W. Pratt, died Nov. 4, 1850, Aged 37 Years.  
 Rebecca F. Pratt, died Oct. 21, 1854, aged 55 years. Nathan  
 Pratt.

Blessed is he that rear'd these stones,  
 But cursed is he that moves my bones.

*Her trust was in God.*

In Memory of Mrs. Sally Ratchford, Wife of Mr. William  
 Ratchford, who died Nov'r. 12th, 1808, Aged 29 Years.

Sweet were the hopes that cheer'd her soul,  
 Those hopes by God were given;  
 And though her body sleeps in dust,  
 Her soul ascends to heaven.  
 Reader remember death.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Ridler, who died Nov. 12, 1828, aged  
 50 years. Also his son Charles B., who died Jan. 26, 1829; aged  
 8 years. Also his son Isaac who died Feb. 26, 1829, aged 21 years.

In memory of James Penn Sale, son of Mr. John and Mrs.  
 Deborah Sale, who died Sept. 18, 1801, aged 2 yrs. and 10 mos.

In memory of Deac. John Sale, who died Apr. 20th, 1803, Æt.  
 76.

In memory of Mrs. Deborah Sale, wife of John Sale, Esq., who  
 died Decr. 18th, 1804, Æt. 31.

In Memory of Lois Sargeant, dau'tr of Samuel & Lois Sargeant  
 who Departed this Life Oct'r 18th, 1781. Aged 27 Years.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Elisha Sigourney, of Boston,  
 Merchant, Died Septr. 10, 1811, Aged 58 Years.

An honest man is the  
 Noblest work of God.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Robert Slade, who died Nov. 8, 1819, aet. 37.

Why do we mourn departed friends  
Or shake at death's alarms;  
'Tis but the voice Jesus sends  
To call them to his arms.

Sacred to the memory of Hannah C. Slade, who died June 9, 1833, Æt. 21.

Stop here my friends & cast an eye,  
As you are now so once was I,  
As I am now so you must be,  
Prepare for death & follow me.

Here lyeth ye body of Mary, ye wife of Capt. John Smith, aged about 48 years dcc'd Febr ye 6, 1693-4.<sup>12</sup>

Memento Mori.

Fugit Hora.

Here lyes ye body of Capt. John Smith aged 85 years, who departed this life Septemb'r ye 21st 1706.

Here lyes a frind to many  
Who do great los susstain.  
But our great loss  
Is his eatarnell guine.

Here lyes ye Body of Mr. Samuel Sprague, Son of Mr. Samuel & Mrs. Martha Sprague, Who departed this Life Sept. the 4th, 1768, in ye 23d Year of His Age.

Here lies Buried the Body of Mrs. Lydia Sprague, who departed this Life Aug'st the 13th, 1777, Aged 69 Years.

Here lies Buried the Body of Capt. Samuel Sprague, who departed this Life April the 15th, 1783. Aged 70 Years.

Prepare all friends to follow me  
If you the face of God in love do hope to see.

Here lies Buried the Body of Mr. James Stowers, who departed this life Jan'ry 16th, 1780, in ye 64th Year of His Age.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary Tewksbury, wife of Mr John S Tewksbury, born March 21, 1758, died March 2, 1833.

'Tis God that lifts our comforts high,  
Or sinks them in the grave;  
He gives & blessed be his name,  
He takes but what he gave.

<sup>12</sup> Stone lying flat.

Sacred to the memory of John S. Tewksbury, Born Aug. 5, 1774, Died Sept. 27, 1837.

Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

In memory of James Tuksbury, Jr., eldest son to Mr. James Tuksbury, who died June 4, 1799, aged 29 Years & 6 months.

I chose this world to leave behind,  
Hoping a better world to find.

In memory of Mr. James Tuksbery, who died Novr. 5th, 1800, Aged 55 Years.

We are all mortals born to die,  
And turn to dust as well as I.

Restored 1856.

In Memory of Sarah Tukesbury, dau'r. of James & Mary Tukesbury, who died April 26th, 1802, aged 9 years. & 5 months.

Come all my Children unto me  
And of my kingdom you shall be

In Memory of Mrs. Abigale Tewksbury, Wife of Mr. William Tewksbury, who died Janry. 21, 1812, Aged 34 years. 8 Mo & 21 days.

Reader, if love of worth thy bosom warm,  
If virtue please thee or if friendship charm,  
Upon this stone drop a tender tear,  
Worth, virtue, friendship, all are buried here.

In memory of Martha, dau. of Bill & Martha Teuksbery, who died Sept. 11, 1814, Æ. 3 ye & 3 mo.; Also Bill, son of Bill & Martha Teuksbery, who died March 6, 1816, Æt. 6 Mo.

In Memory of Mr. Andrew Tewksbury, Who died at Deer Island, Oct. 24, 1814, Æt. 75.

Friends nor physicians could not save  
My mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here  
When Christ the son of God appear.

In Memory of Mr. John Teuksbery Who died March 11, 1816, Æt. 81.

In memory of Widow Anna Tewksbury, who died April 2, 1829, Æ. 89.

In memory of Susannah Tewksbury, widow of Andrew Tewksbury, who died May 11, 1832, aged 90.



Sacred to the Memory of Mary Tewksbury, wife of James Tewksbury, who died April 27, 1839, aged 90 years.

Mrs. Elizebeth Tewkesbury, wife of William Tewkesbury, Died July 16, 1841, Aged 70.

In Memory of Elizabeth S., Daughter of Wm. Tewksbury, died at Charlestown July 6, 1849, Aged 22 years.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia, wife of Mr. William Tewksbury, who died Sept. 23, 1831, Æt. 42.

Why do we mourn departing friends,  
Or shake at deaths alarms;  
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends  
To call them to his arms.

William Tewksbury Born Jan. 31, 1779, Died Nov. 10, 1856.

Sacred to the Memory of Lydia Matilda, wife of Israel Tibbetts, who died in Charlestown, Mass., May 13, 1845, Aged 26 Years.

Beneath this stone lies one I love,  
Her spirit's gone to Heaven;  
May her last council with me rove  
And peace like hers be given.  
She's left this fleeting, sinful world,  
For that dear happy place,  
Where when on earth she hoped to dwell  
Through God's redeeming grace.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Susannah Tippin, who died April 25, 1832; aged 66 years.

Here lyes ye body of Samuel Tod, aged 23 years, dec'd April ye 16th, 1727.

Frances Ellen, Died March 30, 1849, Aged 5 yrs. 19 days.  
Frank Tewksbury, Died Sept. 19, 1858, Aged 8 mos. 26 days.  
Children of Elizabeth Calder & Wm. R. Towle.

[William R. Towle, 1815-1896; Elizabeth Calder His wife, 1816-1891. William B. Towle, 1846-1896.]

Here lyes ye body of Samuel Townsend, aged about 66 years, died December ye 21, 1704.

Miss Eliza Townsend, of Boston, died Jan. 12, 1854, aged 65 years.<sup>13</sup>

Mrs. Elizabeth Townsend, of Boston, Died June 23, 1824, Aged 65.

*Her children bless her memory.*

Miss Mary P. Townsend, of Boston, died Jany 9, 1861, aged 65 years.

<sup>13</sup> This and the following gravestones of the Townsend family are enclosed in an iron fence, the only one in the yard.

Mr. Alexander Townsend, of Boston, died April 5, 1835, aged 52 years.

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mrs. Grace Tucker, Wife to Mr. George Tucker, (of Marbelhead) Who Died Jan'ry 24, 1730, in ye 37 Year of Her Age.

Elizabeth Tuttle, aged about 4 years. died Sept. ye 4, 1700.  
Martha Tuttle, aged 1 year., died Sept. ye 7, 1700.

Here lyes ye body of John Tuttle, aged 20 years, died August ye 1st, 1708.

Joseph, son of Edward & Joannah Tuttel, aged 10 monthes. & 4 d's., died Jan'ry 16th, 1713.

(Part of headstone with inscription entirely gone, in consequence of the stone flaking off. Foot-stone in the same condition, except that the following letters are visible: M, T, U. This probably is a stone of one of the Tuttle family, as it is situated close to other stones marked Tuttle.)

Mary Tuttel, Aged 6 Months & 4 Days, Dec'd Dec'mb 24, 1718.  
Joseph Tuttel, Aged 1 Year & 4 Mon's. Dec'd May 10, 1718. The Children of Mr. Edward and Mrs. Joanna Tuttel.

Phebe Tutell, Daug'r of Jonathan & Anna Tutell, Aged 12 Years & 9 Mo. Died Decem'br 4th, 1713.

Abigail Tuttel Daughter of Samuel & Abigail Tuttel, Aged 7 Mon'ts 2 Days, Died Jan'ry 8, 1717.

[John Tuttel, Son of Samuel & Abigail Tuttel, Aged 2 Years 3 Months, & 5 Days. Died May ye 19th, 1717.]

Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Damaris Tuttle, who Deceas'd Octo'br ye 21st. 1723, Aged 25 Years.

Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Abigail Tuttel, Wife to Mr. Edward Tuttel, Dec'd Jan'ry 23, 1723-4, Aged 67 yrs. and 11 mos.

Here Lyes ye Body of Edward Tuttle, Son of Mr. Edward & Mrs. Joanna Tuttle, Who Dec'd April 20th, 1727, Aged 20 Years & 9 Mo.

Here lyes ye Body of Mrs. Joanna Tuttle, Wife to Mr. Edward Tuttle, Who Died October 19th, 1728, Aged 42 Years. Also Eunice Tuttle, ye Daug'tr, Died Septr ye 18, 1728, Aged 4 Mo. & 18 D's.

[Ebenezer] Tuttle, Son of Mr. Edward & Mrs. Joanna Tuttle; Died Nov'br 23d, 1729, Aged 2 Years. & 9 Mo.<sup>14</sup>

Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. Edward Tuttel, who Dec'd Jan'ry ye 30th, 1730, in ye 79 year of his age.

<sup>14</sup> Stone broken and lying on the ground.

Elijah Tuttle, Son of Mr. Edward & Mrs. Joanna Tuttle, Died Aug't 18th, 1736, Aged 13 Years and 10 Mo.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr. Samuel Tuttle, aged 50 years & 10 months, died Jan'ry ye 18th, 1742.

Samuel Viall, Son of Mr. Samuel & Mrs. Mary Viall, Died Sept. 10th, 1755, Aged 11 Months & 7 Days.

*I shall go to him but he shall not come unto me.*

Edward Waitt, died Feb. 3, 1822, aged 82 years. Rebecca, his wife, died Feb. 11, 1837, aged 88 years. Rebecca Sale, their child, died April, 1787, Aged 2 years.

Here lyes buried the body of Edward Watts, aged 47 years; died June ye 5th, 1714.

Here lyes ye body of Rebecca Watts, wife to Edward Watts and sister to Mrs. Elizabeth Belingham; aged 47 years, dec'd March ye 25, 1715.

Elizabeth, dau'r of Samuel & Elizabeth Watts, aged 1 year, died Nov'r the 25th, 1721.

Here lyes buried the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Watts, wife to Mr. Samuell Watts, aged 32 years. Dec'd March ye 16, 1730-31.

Benjamin Watts, died Nov. 23, 1856, aged 94 yrs.

*There is rest for the weary.*

Mary Watts, died May 17, 1865, aged 81 yrs.

*Wccp not, she is not dead but sleepeth.*

Here lyes ye body of Jemima Weare, wife to William Weare of Boston, aged 26 years; died July ye 25, 1719.<sup>15</sup>

Here lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. Joseph Whittemore Who Died Decemb'r. 30th Anno Dom'i. 1735, Aged 36 Years.

In memory of Charles H. Wiggin who died Dec. 16, 1838, aged 25 years.

And must we loose this peacefull  
saint, whose gone above to reign,  
We cannot but his absence mourn, but  
may we near repine.  
Come friends and drop a tear or two,  
While o'er his grave you bend,  
Transcribe the beauties of his mind,  
our dear departed friend.

[Mrs. M. A. B. Wiggin, 1817-1887. Mother.]

In memory of Sarah Ellen, daughter of the late Charles H.

<sup>15</sup> Stone lying on the ground.

Wiggin who died July 23, 1841, aged 3 years, 4 months and 13 days.

Sacred To the Memory of John Wilber, Jr., who died June 1, 1834, Aged 46.

Hark! the voice of reason cries,  
God lives, whilst thy parent dies.  
'Tis pleasing truth, let grief be stayed,  
Natures debts must all be paid.

In Memory of the Widow Sarah Williams, that died Nov'r 13th, 1789, Æt. 96.

[Hour-glass and head.] Here lyes buried ye body of Capt. Jose Winthrop, aged 36 years, 6 mo., 11 ds. deceased November ye 15th, 1702.

Here lyeth buried ye body of Mr. Deane Winthrop, of Pullin Point, aged 81 years, who departed this life March the 16, 1703—4.

Naomi, wife of Ebenezer Wyeth, died July 28, 1842, aged 83 years.

John H. Worcester, son of Noah & Nancy Worcester died Sept. 2, 1842, aged 4 years.

Eleanor, daughter of Noah and Nancy Worcester who died Oct. 3, 1843, aged 16 months.

In memory of Eleanor, daughter of Wm. H. & Mary Ann Yeland, who died Sep. 18, 1834, aged 13 mons. & 13 ds.

Sleep on sweet babe,  
And take your rest,  
God called you home,  
He thought it best.

In the rear of the Unitarian church are fourteen tombs: Cary; Cheever & Harris; Thomas B. Pratt, Family Tomb, 1834; Mr. Seth Copeland & Sons, Tomb Built A. D. 1825; no name, tomb empty, and front in ruins; H. & B. Crookere's Tomb, 1857, No. 4; John Sales, Family Tomb, Nov. 1831; no name; No. 2, C. Staniels & H. Staniels, 1837; No. 3, J. Slade and H. Slade, 1837; No. 4, Hastings's, 1837; Hall & Atwood, No. 5, 1837; no name; No. 7, J. Tewksbury, T. J. Woods and J. G. Pratt's Tomb, 1838.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> "John Tewksbury, who for thirty years or more was sexton of the church at North Chelsea, now Revere, kept a book in which he entered many deaths, and interments in the graveyard of that place from 1818 to 1874." — H. E.

THE INDEX

## PREFATORY NOTE

In the compilation of the Index special care has been given to grouping together under each name — genealogical material, land transfers, Revolutionary service, and all other items of interest — in chronological order. Successive generations bear the same name in so many instances, however, that absolute identity cannot be assured. Section XII of the General Appendix contains a voluminous record of all Town officers. With the exception of the lists of Representatives to the General Court, the Committees of Correspondence in the Revolutionary War, and the most important Town officers, this portion of the section has not been indexed.

The notation and abbreviations will be easily understood. Roman numerals indicate the volume, Arabic, the page. The letter *n* following a page number refers to the foot-note.

*b.* = born.

*bap.* = baptized.

*pub.* = published intention of marriage.

*m.* = married.

*d.* = died.

*w.* = wife.

*Son* and *dau.* are also italicized to secure uniformity of usage in family relationships.

# INDEX

- ABBOT, Henry, 3d, of Andover, m. Lucy Floyd, 1825, II. 628.**  
**Acadians, The, in Chelsea, 1757, II. 409.**  
**Adam, pub. Priscilla, 1749, II. 629.**  
**Adams, —, son, —, d. 1792, 9 yrs. II. 611.**  
**Adams, —, child of Charles and Sally, d. 1813, 9 mos. II. 615.**  
**Adams, Anna, of Medford, pub. Nathaniel Chittinton, 1798, II. 632.**  
**Adams, Dorothea, dau. of Edward and Dorothea, bap. 1766, II. 595.**  
**Adams, Edward, owned covenant, 1765; with his wife, in full communion, 1765, II. 583.**  
**Adams, Edward, son of Edward and Dorothea, bap. 1769, II. 596.**  
**Adams, Ellah, son of Ellah and Priscilla, gravestone, 1697, II. 691.**  
**Adams, Harriet Sumner, dau. of Joseph and Phebe, bap. 1804, II. 602.**  
**Adams, John, consulted, I. 344 n.**  
**Adams, John, w. Lydia, tenant, 1701, I. 389; d. 1792, II. 611.**  
**Adams, Josiah, son of Edward, bap. 1765, II. 595; d. 1765, II. 608.**  
**Adams, Nabby, m. Ebenezer Whittemore, of Boston (Peterborough), 1805, II. 625.**  
**Adams, Priscilla, dau. of Ellah, grand-dau. of Deane Winthrop, m. Samuel Royal, I. 263, 265.**  
**Adams, Priscilla, w. of Ellah, gravestone, 1702, II. 691.**  
**Adams, Samuel, 1745/6, I. 350.**  
**Adams, Samuel, drowned, 1792, II. 611.**  
**Agamenticus, I. 8 n; grant, I. 16, 22, 36; home of Walter Norton, I. 17; visited by Captain Levett, 1623/4, I. 18.**  
**Agawam, now Ipswich, on Winthrop's map, I. 16, 63 n.**  
**Agawam, Sagamore of, I. 63.**  
**Alarms and Signals in Rev. War, Chapter XLVIII, II. 516.**  
**Alexander, William, Rev. service, II. 491.**  
**Allen, Capt. Bozoon, chosen Rep. 1700, II. 349.**  
**Allen, Rev. James, exec. of Bellingham will, sketch of life, I. 529; his Remonstrance and Petition, I. 530; Broadside, I. 540; defendant in Watts vs. Allen, I. 568; Allen vs. Eustace, I. 610.**  
**Allen, Joseph, pub. Sarah Oaks, 1754, II. 630.**  
**Allen, Mary, pub. Thomas Mullet, 1757, II. 631.**  
**Allen, Samuel, of Dorchester, m. Lois Tay, 1780, II. 622.**  
**Allerton, ordered to remove from Marble Harbor, conveyed house to Moses Maverick, 1635, I. 31.**  
**Allotments of land, chapter VI, I. 81; at Rumney Marsh and Pullen Point, Appendix I, I. 123.**  
**Amee (Ames) of Brookline, pub. Eliza Tuttle, 1811, II. 632.**  
**Ames, Aaron, d. 1814, 1 yr. II. 615.**  
**Andrews, widow Hannah, bought farm of Eliz. Gray, 1780, I. 290.**  
**Angola, negro of Governor Bellingham, 1634, I. 421 n, 427; II. 342.**  
**Angues, Mary, teacher, 1776-7, II. 636.**  
**Antinomian Controversy, I. 105 n.**  
**Antram, Ann, dau. of William, m. Edward Watts, Jr., 1715/6, I. 353; m. (2) Thomas Greaves, I. 308, 309.**  
**Antram, Mary, heir of Greaves farm, I. 369.**  
**Antram, Sarah, m. Darius Sessions, 1750, I. 369.**  
**Antram, William, dau. Ann, 1715/6, I. 353; heir of Greaves farm, I. 369.**  
**Antram, Elizabeth, m. Benjamin Cushing, 1734, I. 369.**  
**Aplegate, —, 1638, II. 88.**  
**Appleton, John, m. dau. of Rev. Jose Glover, I. 114.**  
**Archbald, Fra., Jr., in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421.**  
**Arms, ammunition, etc., in Rev. War, Chapter XLVII, II. 505.**  
**Arnold, Col. Benedict, started for Quebec, II. 649.**  
**Arnoll, Richard, admin. 1633, II. 342.**  
**Aspinwall, William, notarial records, I. 18, 19; (Mr.) lot, 1637, I. 90, 91 n; allotments, I. 115, 124; sketch of life, I. 116; lot located, I. 126.**  
**Atkins, Charles Henry, bap. 1829, II. 607.**  
**Atkins, Deborah, of Malden, pub. Andrew W. Pratt, 1820, II. 633.**  
**Atkins, Henry, et al., bought Deane Winthrop farm, 1752, I. 265; Point Shirley, 1752, I. 606.**  
**Atkinson, Theodore, felt maker, 1639, I. 105.**  
**Atwood, Keziah, pub. Thomas Mallet, 1755, II. 630.**  
**Aulings, Hannah, m. Bellingham Watts, 1757, I. 359.**  
**Avenue, Eastern, I. 3; Everett, I. 3 n; Mountain, I. 3 n.**  
**Avery, Eliza, m. Thomas Williams, 1803, I. 363.**

- Avery, John, Jr., *m.* Harriet Williams, 1790, i. 363, 364.  
 Avery, Sybil, *m.* Dr. Thomas Greaves, i. 309.
- BACHELDER, Nancy, *pub.* Capt. Henry Russell, of Boston, 1811, ii. 632.  
 Bachelor, Josiah, tenant, 1703, i. 368; his family, 368 n.  
 Bacon, Mr. Robert, i. 11 n.  
 Bailey, John, *m.* Mehitable Senter, 1714, i. 382.  
 Baker, Hannah, *dau.* of Jacob and Hannah, *bap.* 1776, ii. 508.  
 Baker, Jacob, *Rev. service*, ii. 427 n, 489, 640; *pub.* Hannah Peirce, 1768, ii. 631.  
 Baker, Jacob, *son* of Jacob and Hannah, *bap.* 1774, ii. 507.  
 Baker, John, resident at Point Shirley, 1750, ii. 392 n; *Com.* to prosecute Bellingham admin. 1770, i. 591.  
 Baker, John, *son* of Jacob and Hannah, *bap.* 1780, ii. 590.  
 Baker, Mary, of Lynn, *m.* Hugh Floyd, 1729, i. 181.  
 Baldwin, Col. Loammi, certificate, 1776, i. 58.  
 Balindon, ———, child of Phillips, *bap.* 1745, ii. 592.  
 Balston, Jonathan, ferryman, ii. 96.  
 Balstone, William, allotter of land, 1634, i. 86.  
 Bancroft, John, of Lynn, *m.* widow Hannah Hasey, 1708, i. 234.  
 Bank Land, The, ii. 389.  
 Banks, William, *m.* Mrs. Eliz. Cook, 1704, ii. 623.  
 Banton, William, teacher, 1794–5, ii. 637.  
 Barington, Thomas, *Rev. service*, ii. 640.  
 Barker, David, *m.* Mehitable Brintnall, 1759, i. 50, ii. 620.  
 Barker, David, *son* of David and Mehitable, *bap.* 1760, ii. 593.  
 Barker, Jacob, *Rev. service*, ii. 482.  
 Barker, Mrs. Mehitable, *m.* Eleazar Dowse, of Charlestown, 1765, ii. 620.  
 Barlow, Anna, *m.* Isaac Lewis, 3d, 1737, i. 249.  
 Barnard, John, witness, i. 40.  
 Barracks, *Rev. War*, ii. 383, 470.  
 Barret, Jonathan, *m.* Abigail Tuttle, 1698, i. 206.  
 Barrow, Teague, bought land of Benet, 1672, i. 280, 287.  
 Barrow, William, of Boston, *m.* Mrs. Eliza Glover, 1797, ii. 624; school money, 1797, ii. 639.  
 Barrows, Mrs. (*w.* of William), d. 1797, 53 yrs. ii. 612.  
 Barton, William, *m.* Mrs. Abigail Connerly, 1770, ii. 622.  
 Bass-viol, purchased for meeting-house, 1825, ii. 571.  
 Bassett, Abigail, heir of Thaddeus and Hannah Berry, 1718, i. 287.  
 Bassett, Benjamin Paul, *son* of John and Phebe, *bap.* 1819, ii. 605.  
 Bassett, Beulah, member of church, 1817, ii. 587.  
 Bassett, Esther, *w.* of John, member of church, 1817, ii. 587.  
 Bassett, Catherine Elizabeth, *dau.* of John and Phebe, *bap.* 1819, ii. 605.  
 Bassett, Diana, *m.* Prince Clasy (Clary), of Boston, 1809, ii. 626.  
 Bassett, Lovey Ann, *dau.* of John and Phebe, *bap.* 1819, ii. 605.  
 Bassett, Mary, *m.* James Brintnall, 1724, i. 48.  
 Bassett, Mercy, bequest, 1773, i. 346.  
 Bassett, Parker, d. 1818, 9 yrs. ii. 616.  
 Bassett, Rebecca, heir of Thaddeus and Hannah Berry, 1718, i. 287.  
 Bassett, Sampson, free negro, owned land, 1798, ii. 81; member of church, 1817, ii. 587; d. 1826, 86 yrs. ii. 617.  
 Bassett, ———, child of Sampson, d. 1778, 1 yr. ii. 609.  
 Bassett, William Frederic, *son* of John and Phebe, *bap.* 1819, ii. 605.  
 Batchelder, Capt. Josiah, house used as small-pox hospital, 1792, ii. 533; Del. to Gen. Court, 1799, ii. 687.  
 Bathsheba, *pub.* Salam, 1744/5, ii. 629.  
 Batt or Batts, Betsey, of Lynn, *pub.* Jacob Beard, 1801, ii. 632.  
 Batts, John, bought lot of Jacob Breden, i. 270 n; *m.* Deliverance Pomroy, 1768, ii. 629.  
 Battis, Abigail, *w.* of William L., gravestone, 1856, ii. 601.  
 Battis, William L., gravestone, 1884, ii. 691.  
 Bayts or Bates, Edward, allotment, 1637, i. 90, 109, owned by Capt. Leverett, 1657/8, 109 n.  
 Baxter, Content, d. 1807, 80 yrs. ii. 613.  
 Baxter, Prudence, *dau.* of Daniel and Prudence, *bap.* 1765, ii. 595.  
 Beach, Chelsea, claimed by town, i. 128, 129, 130, 131, 132.  
 Beaches and marshes, Chapter XXXIX, ii. 412.  
 Beachmont, i. 3 n, 131; Aspinwall allotment, i. 124.  
 Bean, Deliverance, of Boston, *pub.* John Brintnall, 1752, ii. 630; *m.* i. 51.  
 Beard, Jacob, *pub.* Betsey Batt, of Lynn, 1801, ii. 632.  
 Beatley, Capt. Ralph, *pub.* Mary G. Gardner, 1826, ii. 633.  
 Belcher, Mrs. Abigail, teacher, 1789–91, ii. 637.  
 Belcher, Andrew, 1659–61, ii. 97 n.  
 Belcher, Anna, *dau.* of Nathaniel, Jr., *bap.* 1758, ii. 593; d. 1778, 20 yrs. ii. 609.  
 Belcher, Anna, of Boston, *dau.* of Nathaniel, *pub.* Ebenezer Burrill, Jr., 1811, ii. 632; *m.* ii. 446.  
 Belcher, David, *Rev. fines refunded*, ii. 480; *m.* Eliza Sargeant, 1787, i. 194, ii. 623; owned covenant, 1788, ii. 585; *bap.* 1788, ii. 600; d. 1794, 48 yrs. ii. 611; gravestone, ii. 691.  
 Belcher, David, *son* of David and Eliza, *bap.* 1790, ii. 600.



- Belcher, Deborah, *w.* of Nathaniel, Sr., admitted to full communion, 1762, II. 583, 586.
- Belcher, Deborah, *dau.* of Nathaniel, *bap.* 1764, II. 595.
- Belcher, Ebenezer, *son* of Jeremiah and Sarah, *b.* 1678/9, I. 382; heir, 1708, I. 281; *w.* Ruth, I. 282.
- Belcher, Edward, *son* of Jeremiah and Sarah, *b.* 1669/70, I. 381; heir, 1708, I. 281.
- Belcher, Elizabeth, *w.* of Jonathan, Sr., admitted to full communion, 1761, II. 582.
- Belcher, Eliza, widow, *d.* 1706, 79 yrs. II. 612.
- Belcher, Elizabeth, owned covenant, 1703, II. 583.
- Belcher, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Jonathan, *bap.* 1763, II. 594.
- Belcher, Elizabeth, *w.* of David, admitted to full communion, 1787, II. 585; gravestone, 1817, II. 692.
- Belcher, Elizabeth, *dau.* of David and Eliza, *bap.* 1788, II. 600; gravestone, 1807, II. 692.
- Belcher, Eliza, *m.* Ezra Glover, of Dorchester, 1786, II. 623.
- Belcher, Elizabeth, teacher, 1797, II. 637.
- Belcher, Eliza, *w.* of John, gravestone, 1837; their *son*, Nathaniel, 1822, II. 692.
- Belcher, Hannah, *w.* of Ensign Joseph, *bap.* 1716, II. 588.
- Belcher, Hannah, *dau.* of Ensign Joseph and Hannah, *bap.* 1716, II. 588; *m.* Richard Hunnewell, of Boston, 1742, II. 628.
- Belcher, Hannah, admitted to full communion, 1761, II. 582.
- Belcher, Hannah, *pub.* John Ramond, 1773, II. 631.
- Belcher, Jacob, owned covenant, 1770, II. 583; *bap.* adult, 1770, II. 596; *d.* 1806, 64 yrs. II. 613.
- Belcher, James, *son* of Ensign Joseph and Hannah, *bap.* 1716, II. 588; gravestone, 1723, II. 691.
- Belcher, James, *son* of Nathaniel and Martha, gravestone, 1816, 22 yrs. II. 692.
- Belcher, Jeremy, of Ipswich, 1635, I. 381.
- Belcher, Jeremiah, *son* of Jeremy of Ipswich, sketch of life, *w.* Sarah, *d.* 1716/7, I. 381; bought Lewis farm, 1672/3, *m.* Sarah Weeden, I. 247; receipt, 1667, I. 378; tenant of Governor Bellingham, 1672, I. 427; forty acre farm, 1685, I. 79; located, I. 78 n; abatement, 1685, II. 346; sold land to Isaac Lewis, 1690, I. 247, 668; bought 200-acre farm, 1702, I. 153 n, 281, 381; *d.* 1722/3, 81 yrs. I. 381; gravestone, II. 691.
- Belcher, Jeremiah, *son* of Jeremiah and Sarah, *b.* 1668, I. 381.
- Belcher, John, tenant of Governor Bellingham, 1672, I. 395; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Belcher, John, *d.* 1761, 21 yrs. II. 607.
- Belcher, John, *son* of Nathaniel, Jr., *bap.* 1767, II. 595; at school at Pullen Point, 1770, II. 333 n.
- Belcher, John, *d.* 1813, 62 yrs. II. 614.
- Belcher, John, *son* of David and Eliza, *bap.* 1794, II. 601; *pub.* Eliza Evans, of Wrentham, 1819, II. 633.
- Belcher, John, gravestone, 1837, 48 yrs. II. 692.
- Belcher, ———, child of John, *d.* 1822, 7 mos. II. 616.
- Belcher, John S., *m.* Margaret Nevens, of Windsor, 1825, II. 628.
- Belcher, Jonathan, *son* of Ensign Joseph and Hannah, *bap.* 1718, II. 588; *m.* Elizabeth Tuttle, 1742, II. 628; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; guard at Pullen Point, 1775, II. 444, 641; *d.* 1785, 67 yrs. II. 610.
- Belcher, Jonathan, Jr., *b.* 1743, *d.* 1808, II. 614; guard at Pullen Point, II. 444, 641; drafted in Rev. War, 1778, II. 484; fined for refusing service, 487; refunded, 491.
- Belcher, Ensign Joseph, *son* of Jeremiah and Sarah, *bap.* 1675, *m.* Hannah Bill, 1697/8, *d.* 1739, I. 381, 382; heir, 1708, I. 281; conveyance, 282; member of the church, 1715, II. 201; *w.* Elizabeth, bought half of Deane Winthrop farm, 1720, his widow conveyed to Thos. Pratt, 1748, I. 205; repairs highway, 1722, II. 147; gravestone, 1739, II. 601.
- Belcher, Joseph, *m.* Rachel Shute, 1781, II. 622.
- Belcher, Joseph, Jr., *m.* Nancy Burrill, 1807, II. 625.
- Belcher, Julian, *w.* of Joseph, gravestone, 1832, 25 yrs. II. 692.
- Belcher, Martha, *m.* Bill Tewksbury, 1800, II. 446, 626.
- Belcher, Mary, *dau.* of Jonathan and Eliza, *d.* 1760, 21 yrs. II. 607.
- Belcher, Mary, *m.* Nathaniel Berry, 1820, II. 627.
- Belcher, Nathaniel, *son* of Jeremiah and Sarah, *b.* 1673, I. 382.
- Belcher, Nathaniel, *b.* 1703, *d.* 1781, 78 yrs. II. 610.
- Belcher, Nathaniel, *son* of Ensign Joseph and Hannah, *bap.* 1716, II. 588; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Belcher, Nathaniel, Jr., resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; *pub.* Anne Dowse of Billerica, 1755, II. 630; guard at Pullen Point, 1775, II. 444, 446, 641; Captain in Rev. service, 488; *d.* 1810, 80 yrs. II. 614.
- Belcher, Nathaniel, 3d, *son* of Nathaniel, Jr., *bap.* 1758, II. 593; called Nath., 3d, guard at Pullen Point, II. 444, 641; *pub.* Martha Humphrey, of Weymouth, 1782, II. 631; school money, 1793, II. 638; *d.* 1797, 40 yrs. II. 612; gravestone, Nathaniel and Martha, 1797-1834, II. 692.
- Belcher, Nathaniel, *son* of Nathaniel, 3d, and Martha, *d.* 1812, 20 yrs. II. 614; gravestone, II. 692.

- Belcher, Patty, *m.* Ebenezer Burrell, 1787, II. 623.
- Belcher, Priscilla, *pub.* John Tuttle, 1786, II. 631.
- Belcher, Priscilla, church member, 1809, II. 587.
- Belcher, Rebecca, *dau.* of Jeremiah and Sarah, *b.* 1677, I. 382.
- Belcher, Samuel, *pub.* Mary Whiting, 1810, II. 633.
- Belcher, Sarah, *dau.* of Jeremiah and Sarah, *b.* 1671/2, *m.* Abner Dole, of Newbury, 1698/9, I. 381, 382.
- Belcher, Sarah, *dau.* of Ensign Joseph, *bap.* 1721, II. 580.
- Belcher, Sarah [Jr.], *m.* John Floyd, Jr., 1740, II. 628.
- Belcher, Sarah, *dau.* of Nathaniel, Jr., *bap.* 1761, II. 598.
- Belcher, Sally, *m.* Joseph Burrell, 1786, II. 623.
- Belcher, Susanna, *dau.* of David and Eliza, *bap.* 1792, II. 600.
- Belcher, Thomas J., *m.* Hannah B. Tewksbury, I. 105.
- Belcher, widow —, *d.* 1784, 76 yrs. II. 610.
- Belcher, Mrs., *d.* 1806, 78 yrs. II. 613.
- Belcher house, II. 668.
- Belknap, Huldah, of Boston, *pub.* Capt. John Sale, 1741, II. 663; *m.* 1742, I. 259, II. 628.
- Bell given by Samuel Watts, Esq., 1743, II. 252.
- Bell, Elizabeth, *m.* Henry H. Williams, 1762, I. 363.
- Bell, Esther, *m.* David Thomas, 1810, II. 626.
- Bell, Sarah, *m.* Thomas Marable, 1689, I. 168.
- Bellingham, Mount, I. 8 n.
- Bellingham, Elizabeth, *w.* of Samuel *vs.* Sarah Eustace, 1697, I. 487, 497 n; her death, 498; will, 509; late life, 576, 577; letter to Joseph Miller, 1705/6, 581; letter to Edward Watts, 1711, 582.
- Bellingham, Gov. Richard, deed, I. 8; deed of Winnisimmet, I. 11; deed, I. 21, 23; bought ferry, I. 24, II. 87 n; deed from Samuel Maverick, 1634/5, I. 31, 34, 294; built new ferry landing, I. 57; allotter, 1634, I. 86; life saved by negro, 1634, II. 342; bought lands at Winnisimmet, 1635, I. 88 n, 89 n; sold farm to John Gingle, 1650/60, I. 464 n; to Bray Wilkins, I. 464 n; leased Powder Horn Hill to John Senter, 1660/7, I. 378; estates at Winnisimmet, Chapter VII, I. 294; his will, Chapter VIII, I. 393; contest for the estate, Chapter IX, I. 420; inventory, I. 427; will before the General Court, Chapter X, I. 441; ancestry, I. 445 n; *m.* Penelope Pelham, I. 449 n; Wharton's suit for services, Chapter XI, I. 464; his estate by descent, Chapter XII, I. 495; town house in Boston, I. 497 n; will case reopened, Chapter XIII, I. 528; suits resumed, Chapter XIV, I. 544; address of the clergy of Boston, Chapter XV, I. 572; a long truce, Chapter XVI, I. 576; will in town meeting, Chapter XVII, I. 584; the end near, Chapter XVIII, I. 623; his house, II. 668.
- Bellingham, Samuel, son of Gov. Richard, farm, I. 34, 78; sketch of life, *m.* (1) Lucy, —, *dau.* Elizabeth, son Samuel, I. 394 n, 401 n; *m.* (2) widow Elizabeth Savage, 1695, I. 393, 394; marriage settlement, I. 406, and Appendix, I. 502.
- Bellingham, William, of Rowley, I. 394.
- Bellows, Thomas, *m.* Martha Maverick, I. 45.
- Bendall, Edward, Noddle's Island ferry, 1637, II. 87 n.
- Bennett, Aphra, *w.* of John, children, I. 283, 284; fined for selling strong drink, 1684, I. 284, II. 346.
- Bennett, Capt. Elisha, 800-acre farm, I. 79; bought land of Samuel and John, 1673/4, I. 276; suit with John, 1684, I. 284; conveyances, I. 285; *w.* Dorothy, I. 286; highway surveyor, 1710, II. 147; inventory, 1727, I. 291.
- Bennett, Ellis, son of Elisha and Dorothy, *b.* 1699, *w.* Sarah, family, I. 291.
- Bennett, John, son of Samuel and Sarah, farm, I. 79; bought Bennett farm, 1671/2, I. 276, 277, 282; *w.* Aphra, and children, 283, 284, II. 346.
- Bennett, John, son of Elisha and Dorothy, *b.* 1699, will, 1750/1, I. 291.
- Bennett, John Addams, son of John and Aphra, share in estate, 1678, I. 283, 284.
- Bennett, Capt. Moses, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, highway surveyor, 1755, II. 157, 1756, I. 607.
- Bennett, Sarah, *dau.* of John and Aphra, I. 283; *b.* 1677, share in estate, 1678, I. 284.
- Bennett, Sarah, *dau.* of Elisha and Dorothy, *m.* (1) Nathaniel Viall, 1708, *m.* (2) John Floyd, 1732, I. 291.
- Bennett, Sarah, *dau.* of Capt. Ellis, 1751, I. 291.
- Bennett, Samuel, *w.* Sarah, farm, I. 267; bought Lynn Iron Works, land of Valentine Hill and John Leverett, 1649, John Cogan, 1653, conveyances, 1656, 1657, I. 107 n; 267; bought Thomas Fowle farm, 1649, I. 122 n; petition to selectmen of Boston, 1661, I. 269; conveyances, 1658, I. 270, 275; conveyance, 1667/8, I. 174.
- Bennett, Samuel, Jr., son of Samuel, *m.* Sarah Hargrave, *circa* 1663/4, — received land from his father, 1666, I. 275.
- Bentley, Elizabeth, of Boston, *m.* John Whittemore, of Boston, 1820, II. 627.
- Berry, Catharine, *pub.* James Brown, of Lynn, 1787, II. 631.
- Berry, Daniel, heir of Thaddeus and Hannah, 1718, I. 287.

- Berry, Divan, *son* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *b.* 1701/2, *i.* 289; share in estate, *i.* 288.
- Berry, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Thaddeus and Hannah, *b.* 1665, *i.* 287.
- Berry, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *b.* 1701, *i.* 289; *m.* Jenks, share in estate, *i.* 288.
- Berry, Ephraim, *son* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *b.* 1706, *i.* 289; share in estate, *i.* 288.
- Berry, Hannah, *dau.* of Thaddeus and Hannah, *b.* 1668, *i.* 287.
- Berry, Hannah, *dau.* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1750, *i.* 289.
- Berry, James, *son* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1743, *i.* 289; school money, 1700, *ii.* 638.
- Berry, John of Wenham, *son* of Thaddeus, inheritance, 1718, *i.* 287.
- Berry, Jonathan, *son* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1737, *i.* 289; *pub.* Joanna Redding of Lynn, 1759, *ii.* 631.
- Berry, Mary, *dau.* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *b.* 1703/4, *i.* 289; *m.* Johnson, share in estate, *i.* 288.
- Berry, Mary, *dau.* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1754, *i.* 289.
- Berry, Mary, gravestone, 1858, 62 yrs. *ii.* 692.
- Berry, Mehitable, heir of Thaddeus and Hannah, 1718, *i.* 287.
- Berry, Nathaniel, *m.* Mary Belcher, 1820, *ii.* 627; gravestone, 1854, 57 yrs. *ii.* 692.
- Berry, Samuel, *son* of Thaddeus and Hannah, *b.* 1667, share in estate, *i.* 287.
- Berry, Samuel, *son* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *b.* 1711, *m.* Mary Fuller, 1735, *i.* 289; share in estate, *i.* 288; conveyances, *i.* 288, 289; Capt. Samuel, school money, 1764, *ii.* 637.
- Berry, Samuel, *son* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1748, *i.* 289.
- Berry, Sarah, *dau.* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1745, *i.* 289.
- Berry, Thaddeus, conveyance, *i.* 286; *w.* Hannah and children, *i.* 287.
- Berry, Thomas, *son* of Thaddeus and Hannah, *b.* 1670, *i.* 287; bought land, *i.* 286, 287, 288; *w.* Elizabeth, his will, 1736/7, *i.* 288; family inventory, *i.* 289; Capt. Thomas house, 1712, *ii.* 75.
- Berry, Thomas, *son* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *b.* 1708, *i.* 289; share in estate, *i.* 288.
- Berry, Thomas, *son* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1758, *i.* 289.
- Berry, —, widow, *d.* 1791, 76 yrs. *ii.* 611.
- Better, Henry, gravestone, 1879, 66 yrs. *ii.* 692.
- Better, Sophia, *w.* of Henry, gravestone, 1875, 51 yrs. *ii.* 692.
- Biglow, Silas, teacher, 1766, *ii.* 635.
- Bill, Ann, *dau.* of Joshua, *m.* Thomas Smith, of Boston, inheritance, 1717/8, *i.* 202.
- Bill, Anna, *m.* John Tewksbury, 1758, *ii.* 440, 610.
- Bill, Benjamin, *m.* Elizabeth Watts, 1701, *i.* 358, *ii.* 620.
- Bill, Benjamin, *pub.* Tabitha Nichols, of Malden, 1787, *ii.* 631; *d.* 1790, 29 yrs. *ii.* 611.
- Bill, Charles, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, *ii.* 392; guard at Pullen Point, 1775, *ii.* 444, 446, 641; *d.* 1814, 80 yrs. *ii.* 615.
- Bill, Eliza, widow, *m.* John Watts, 1775, *i.* 356, *ii.* 622.
- Bill, Hannah, *dau.* of James, Sr., *m.* Kent, inheritance, 1687, *i.* 196.
- Bill, Hannah, admitted to full communion, 1758, *ii.* 582.
- Bill, Hannah, *pub.* James Floyd, 1756, *ii.* 630.
- Bill, Hannah, widow, *m.* John Floyd, 1763, *d.* 1775, *i.* 190, *ii.* 620.
- Bill, Hannah, *m.* Joseph Hasey, 1767, *ii.* 621.
- Bill, Hezekiah, *son* of Joseph, inheritance, 1721/2, *i.* 203.
- Bill, James, Sr., *son* of John and Dorothy, *b.* 1615, *w.* Mary, *i.* 193, 194; bought Gibbons farm, 1657, *i.* 193; grantee, Indian deed, 1685, *i.* 78; conveyance, 1645, *i.* 201; bought farm of Harlakenden Symonds, 1664, of Edward Jackson, 1666, *i.* 198; of Samuel Burnell, 1674, *i.* 200; his will, 1687, *i.* 196; inventory, *i.* 197.
- Bill, James, Jr., *son* of James and Mary, bought Sewall estate, 1685, *i.* 95 n, 153; Oliver lot, 1666, *i.* 118 n; *w.* Mehitable, inheritance, 1687/8, *i.* 194, 196, 200, 201; land, 1698/9, *ii.* 144; gravestone, 1717/8, 70 yrs. *ii.* 692.
- Bill, Jeremiah, *son* of Joseph, inheritance, 1717/8, *i.* 202.
- Bill, John, *i.* 175, *son* of Joseph, inheritance, 1717/8, *i.* 202.
- Bill, Jonathan, bought Sewall estate, 1685, *i.* 95 n, 153; *son* of James, Sr., inheritance, 1687, *i.* 196, 200, 201; gravestone, Lieut. Jonathan, 1720, 76 yrs. *ii.* 692.
- Bill, Jonathan, *son* of Joshua, presented for Sabbath breaking, 1714, *ii.* 191; gravestone, 1731, 51 yrs. *ii.* 692.
- Bill, Jonathan, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, *ii.* 392; *d.* 1761, 61 yrs. *ii.* 607; gravestone, *ii.* 692.
- Bill, Jonathan, *d.* 1822, 75 yrs. *ii.* 616.
- Bill, Joseph, bought Sewall estate, 1685, *i.* 95 n, 153; *son* of James, Sr., *i.* 196; inheritance, *i.* 200, 201; bought land of Joshua, 1708/9, *i.* 202; estate divided 1717/8, *i.* 202; house, bill, *ii.* 144; gravestone, 1717/8, *ii.* 692.
- Bill, Joseph, *son* of Joseph, inheritance, 1717/8, *i.* 202.
- Bill, Joshua, *son* of James, Sr., inheritance, *i.* 200.
- Bill, Joshua, *son* of Joshua, presented for Sabbath breaking, 1714, *ii.* 191.
- Bill, Joshua, *son* of Jonathan, *i.* 202;

- w. Sarah, who d. 1731, ii. 692; bought land of widow Reynolds, 1708/9, i. 202.
- Bill, Joshua, teacher, at Pullen Point, 1749, ii. 328, 635.
- Bill, Josiah, son of Joseph, d. 1721/2, i. 202.
- Bill, Mary, dau. of James, Sr., m. Lieut. John Smith, i. 319.
- Bill, Mary, d. 1790, 61 yrs. ii. 611.
- Bill, Mehitable, dau. of James and Mehitable, inheritance, 1718, i. 104.
- Bill, Sarah, dau. of James, Sr., m. Rev. Thomas Cheever, i. 95 n, 154, 155, 197.
- Bill, Sarah, w. of Joshua, gravestone, 1731, 48 yrs. ii. 692.
- Bell (Bill), Sarah, m. Asa Prouty, of Boston, 1808, ii. 625.
- Bill, Susannah, m. Seth Wood, of Stoughton, 1769, ii. 446, 621.
- Bill house, ii. 669.
- Bishop, Emeline E., w. of Charles, d. 1881, 33 yrs. gravestone, ii. 704.
- Black Ann's corner, i. 280, ii. 75; house, 1706, ii. 100.
- Black Horse Tavern, of Woburn, i. 211.
- Black, Henry, and w. Sarah, owned the covenant, 1765, ii. 583; m. Sarah Stowers, 1765, ii. 621.
- Black, Henry, son of Henry and Sarah, bap. 1765, ii. 595.
- Black, James, son of Henry and Sarah, bap. 1771, ii. 596.
- Black, John, son of Henry and Sarah, bap. 1769, ii. 596.
- Black, Sarah, dau. of Henry and Sarah, bap. 1767, ii. 595.
- Blackleach, John, owner of Winnesimmet, w. Elizabeth, i. 11, 15, 16; deed to Richard Bellingham, 1634, i. 294.
- Blackman, Elizabeth, bap. 1814, ii. 604; member of church, ii. 587.
- Blackstone, John, old planter, i. 2, 6 n; removed to Boston, i. 10, 13; grant, i. 15, 20; settled in Rhode Island, i. 31.
- Blackstone, William, i. 14, 16; grant, 1633, i. 88.
- Blake, Henry, Rev. service, ii. 427 n, 468, 488, 489, 640.
- Blake, John, tenant, 1672, i. 420, 422 *et seq.*; lease, i. 429; appeal, i. 432.
- Blanchard, Aaron, of Medford, pub. Tabitha Floyd, 1750, ii. 630.
- Blanchard, Andrew, teacher, 1780, ii. 636.
- Blanchard, Isalah, m. widow Elizabeth Burditt, 1760, ii. 620.
- Blanchard, Joanna (Green), w. of Simon, m. 1822, ii. 627; d. 1824, 31 yrs. ii. 617; gravestone, ii. 692.
- Blanchard, Samuel, m. Sarah Pratt, 1717, i. 141.
- Blanchard, Sarah, dau. of Lieut. Thomas Pratt, i. 140.
- Blanchard, Simon, m. Joanna Green, 1822, ii. 627.
- Blaney, Aaron, son of Ambrose, bap. 1745, ii. 592.
- Blaney, Abigail, dau. of widow —, bap. 1783, ii. 599.
- Blaney, Abigail, pub. Nehemiah Breed, of Lynn, 1793, ii. 631.
- Blaney, Andrew, of Marblehead, m. Lydia Sargeant, 1770, ii. 621.
- Blaney, Andrew, son of widow —, bap. 1783, ii. 599.
- Blaney, Andrew, pub. Polly Seccombe, of Salem, 1799, ii. 632.
- Blaney, Benjamin, bought land of Daniel Watts, 1739, i. 315; Watts farm, 1739, i. 387.
- Blaney, Benjamin, son of Benjamin, b. 1738, Captain, 1774, i. 315 n; residence, ii. 427 n; marsh, 1789, i. 55; conveyances, 1792, 1803, i. 387.
- Blaney, Lydia, widow, admitted to full communion, 1783, ii. 584.
- Blaney, Mary, dau. of Ambrose, bap. 1743, ii. 592.
- Blaney, Mary, w. of Andrew, admitted to full communion, ii. 585, 586.
- Blaney, Mary Brooks, dau. of Andrew and Mary, bap. 1800, ii. 602.
- Blankets spun and woven for Rev. army, ii. 512.
- Blanton, William, ferryman, 1638, ii. 88.
- Blodget, Jane, of Malden, pub. Charles Fuller, 1824, ii. 633.
- Blodget, Nancy, pub. Amos Stearns, 1812, ii. 632.
- Blodgett, James, m. Mary Bump, 1793, ii. 624; tenant Paige farm, 1708, ii. 78.
- Blowers, Jerusha, of Boston, pub. Lieut. John Brintnall, 1753, i. 52, 1763, ii. 631.
- Boardman, Aaron, son of William (2) and Abiah, b. 1724/5, bought house of William, 1752, i. 272; m. Mary Cheever, of Lynn, 1754, i. 275; pub. ii. 630; Rev. fines refunded, ii. 489; resident, 1785, ii. 334; school money, 1786, ii. 637.
- Boardman, Aaron, Jr., Rev. service, ii. 640, 642; pub. Polcy Upham, of Malden, 1780, ii. 631; resident, 1785, ii. 234; school money, ii. 637.
- Boardman, Abigail, of Lynn, pub. William Tewksbury, 1800, ii. 632.
- Boardman, Abijah, right in estate, i. 274; pub. Sally Sergeant, of Hillsborough, 1807, ii. 632.
- Boardman, Amos, son of William and Abiah, b. 1727/8, i. 272; bought land of Aaron, 1754, i. 273; pub. Elizabeth Smith, of Reading, 1752, ii. 630.
- Boardman, Benjamin, son of William (3) and Elizabeth, b. 1737, i. 273; Rev. service, ii. 488.
- Boardman, Bethesda, dau. of William (3) and Elizabeth, b. 1741, i. 273.
- Boardman, Daniel, son of William, school money, 1792 *et seq.* ii. 638; m. Anna R. Kingman, 1813, ii. 626.
- Boardman, Eunice, dau. of Aaron, m. James Floyd, Jr., 1787, i. 101, ii. 623.
- Boardman, John, son of William (2) and

- Ablah, b. 1712, l. 272; bought land of William, 1752, l. 273.
- Boardman, Lydia, m. Edward Hone, of Salem, 1807, ll. 625.
- Boardman, Mary, dau. of William, m. Thomas Cheever, 1701/2, l. 154.
- Boardman, Mary, dau. of William (2) and Ablah, b. 1710, l. 272.
- Boardman, Mary, m. Elias Bryant, of Stoneham, 1782, ll. 622.
- Boardman, Nathaniel, son of William (3) and Elizabeth, b. 1740, l. 273.
- Boardman, Samuel, son of William (2) and Ablah, b. 1731, l. 272; pub. Abigail Grover, of Malden, 1760, ll. 631.
- Boardman, Sarah, dau. of William (2) and Ablah, b. 1710/20, d. —; Sarah (2) b. 1722, m. Francis Smith, of Reading, 1746, l. 272; pub. ll. 629.
- Boardman, Sally, of Lynn, pub. Nathan Hitchings, 1803, ll. 632.
- Boardman, Thomas, son of William (3) and Elizabeth, b. 1744, l. 273.
- Boardman, William, of Malden, w. Sarah, bought Brattle farm, 1686/7, d. 1696, 38 yrs. l. 271; lived at Pan-handle, l. 154.
- Boardman, William (2), of Lynn, son of William and Sarah, w. Ablah —, their children, l. 272; acquired farm, 1705/6, l. 271.
- Boardman, William (3), son of William (2) and Ablah, b. 1710, l. 272; m. Elizabeth Hill, 1735, bought land of his father, 1753, l. 273; their children, military service, 1758, l. 273, 274.
- Boardman, William (4), son of William (3) and Elizabeth, b. 1736, l. 273; called Jr., m. Zeblah [Abiasel] Levingstone, 1759, ll. 620; exempt from ministerial charge, 1760, ll. 293; school money, 1766, ll. 637; Rev. service, ll. 640; Rev. fine refunded, ll. 489; resident, 1785, ll. 334; request for lay out, 1788, ll. 159.
- Boardman school-district, 1790, ll. 337.
- Boatman, Francis, of Hingham, m. Phillips Oliver, 1790, ll. 624.
- Boatman, Ebenezer, of Marblehead, pub. Elizabeth Kent, 1754, ll. 630; m. l. 374; Rev. service, ll. 642.
- Bosson, Judge, house, l. 315.
- Boston, original bounds, l. 1; first settlement, l. 7; tax, l. 16; limits in, 1738, l. 60 n; name given, 1630, l. 85; city bought part of Deane Winthrop farm, 1866, l. 266; line between Boston and Charlestown, 1636, l. 267; Lynn, 1639, l. 268; harbor closed by ice, dates given, ll. 122.
- Bosworth, Benjamin, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392.
- Bosworth, Lydia, pub. Amos Brown, 1756, ll. 630.
- Bosworth, Nathaniel, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392.
- Bott, Mrs., d. 1772, 36 yrs. ll. 608.
- Bounties in the Rev. War, ll. 479.
- Bowdoin, Elizabeth, dau. of Gov. James, m. Sir John Temple, l. 266.
- Bowdoin, Gov. James, owned Deane Winthrop farm, l. 266; biographical sketch, l. 591 n.
- Bowers, Isaac, Jr., of Boston, m. Olive T. Weeks, of Boston, 1825, ll. 620.
- Bowman, Edmund, admitted to full communion, 1732, ll. 580; dismissed to Falmouth, ll. 201.
- Bowman, Thomas, at Pullen Point, 1779, ll. 333.
- Bowmer, William, see Colmer.
- Boynton, Asa, pub. Polly Edmonds, of Lynn, 1782, ll. 631.
- Boynton, Lucy, of Saugus, pub. Cornelius C. Felton, 1825, ll. 633.
- Boynton, Mary W., m. Joseph Burrill, Jr., 1815, ll. 626.
- Boynton, Richard, m. Susanna Woodhouse, 1776, ll. 622; Rev. service, ll. 488; fine refunded, 489.
- Boynton, Susanna, m. Bill Burrill, 1812, ll. 626.
- Brackett, Richard, military service, 1815, ll. 661; Captain, of Boston, m. Anna Green, 1822, ll. 627.
- Brading, Mrs. Hannah, dau. of Mrs. Locke, 1677, l. 174.
- Bradley, David, of Boston, m. Sarah Watts, 1764, l. 358, ll. 620.
- Bradley, James, of Boston, m. Priscilla Rogers, of Boston, 1804, ll. 629.
- Bradley, Matthew, of London, grantee of Agamenticus, l. 36.
- Bradshaw, Anna, member of church, 1804, ll. 586.
- Bradstreet, Simon, guardian of Mrs. Anna Keayne, Jr., l. 646; deposition regarding Anna Keayne, ll. 49.
- Bragge, Sarah, gravestone, 1714, 94 yrs. ll. 693.
- Brampton, William, bought Vane allotment, 1638, l. 93 n.
- Brattle, Nicholas, indenture, 1687, l. 166.
- Brattle, Capt. Thomas, 300-acre farm, l. 79; located, l. 79 n; bought Bennett farm, 1673, l. 271.
- Bredane (Bredeen, Breeden, Bridden, Breiden), Abigail, dau. of Brian, 1720, l. 278; d. 1774, 73 yrs. ll. 609; expense of funeral, ll. 383 n.
- Bredane, Brian, bought land of Samuel Bennett, 1671, will, 1720, l. 278.
- Bredane, Elizabeth, dau. of Brian, b. 1668, l. 278.
- Bredane, James, son of Brian, 1720, l. 278; quitclaim, l. 279.
- Bredane, John, pub. Elizabeth Fuller, of Lynn, 1740, ll. 629.
- Bredane, Mary, dau. of Brian, 1720, l. 278.
- Bredane, Samuel, son of Brian, b. 1671, l. 278; quitclaim, l. 279.
- Bredeen, Hannah, w. of Jacob, d. 1780, 68 yrs. ll. 610.
- Bredeen, Mary, d. 1763, 82 yrs. ll. 608.
- Breden, Joseph, l. 282 n.
- Breed, Abigail, w. of Nehemiah, ad-



- mitted to full communion, 1795, II. 585.
- Breed, Abigail Lindsay, *dau.* of Nehemiah and Abigail, *bap.* 1795, II. 601.
- Breed, Betsey, of Lynn, *pub.* Elkanah Copeland, 1794, II. 631.
- Breed, Ebenezer, petition for bridge, 1816, II. 164.
- Breed, John, petition for bridge, 1816, II. 164 n.
- Breed, Nehemiah, of Lynn, *pub.* Abigail Blaney, 1793, II. 631.
- Breed's Bridge, 1822, II. 164.
- Breed's Island, I. 8 n.
- Breedan, Mary, *d.* 1762, 64 yrs. II. 608.
- Breeden, Jacob, *pub.* Hannah Floyd, of Malden, 1749/50, II. 630; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; Rev. service, II. 428 n, 642; conveyance, 1786, son of Joseph, I. 282 n; *d.* 1787, 76 yrs. II. 610.
- Breeden, Mrs. Mary, assisted, 1740, II. 267.
- Brenton, William, allotment, 1637, I. 90, 91 n; sketch of life, I. 115; lot at Pullen Point, I. 118; lot, I. 124, 126.
- Brereton Island, I. 10.
- Brereton, Sir William, deed from Gorges, I. 10, 11 n, 17.
- Bridden, Hannah, *d.* 1829, 75 yrs. II. 618.
- Bride Brook, 1693, II. 348; 1755, II. 157.
- Bridges and highways, Chapter XXV, II. 134.
- Bridge, Cow, II. 151; Breed's, 1822, II. 164; from Charlestown to Chelsea, remonstrance, 1802, II. 130; Chelsea, 1802, II. 86 n, 1803, II. 161 n, 662 n, 1834, II. 165; Chelsea Point, 1835, II. 165; Charlestown, 1786, II. 86 n, 1796, II. 159, 161 n; Chelsea and Salem Turnpike, Chapter LI, II. 556; Clap, 1737, II. 154; County, 1737, II. 154, 161; East Boston, 1855, II. 165; Grover's, 1737, II. 152; Lynn, 1702, II. 145; Malden, 1780, II. 174, 1787, II. 86 n; Noddle's Island, 1726, II. 148.
- Brigham, Betsey, *m.* William Carleton, Jr., 1809, II. 626.
- Brintnall, various spellings, I. 667.
- Brintnall, Abigail, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1750, *m.* Joseph Oliver, 1771, I. 51; II. 621.
- Brintnall, Benjamin, son of Lieut. John, *b.* 1714, *d.* 1714, I. 48.
- Brintnall, Benjamin, son of John and Deborah, I. 47; granted liberty to build seat in meeting-house, 1737, I. 49; removed to Chelsea, I. 50; *m.* Elizabeth Walte, 1741, I. 50; *pub.* II. 629; bought Maverick farm, I. 26; dismissed from church in Malden, 1749, II. 265; admitted to full communion in Chelsea, 1749, II. 581; chosen Deacon, II. 269; committee, 1757, I. 585; Selectman, 1760, II. 157; Town Clerk, 1761, I. 51; gained title to farm, 1764, I. 52; sold to Jonathan Green, 1769, I. 52, 57; wife Elizabeth, *d.* 1770, 48 yrs. II. 608; school master, 1774 *et seq.* II. 332, 636; Rev. service, II. 440, 642; *pub.* widow Rebecca Parker, of Malden, 1780, II. 631; *m.* I. 52, and removed to Malden, *d.* 1786, 70 yrs. II. 610.
- Brintnall, Benjamin, Jr., son of Dea. Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1743, I. 50; *m.* Rachel Watta, 1770, I. 50, 358, II. 621; ferryman, I. 336, 337; Rev. service, II. 642.
- Brintnall, Benjamin, son of Ezra and Eliza, *bap.* 1780, II. 599; bought wharf right, 1832, I. 50.
- Brintnall, Betsey, *dau.* of Ezra and Eliza, *bap.* 1776, II. 598.
- Brintnall, Caleb, son of Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1679/80, I. 668.
- Brintnall, Mrs. Deborah, *w.* of John, teacher, 1755, I. 47, 50, 52; II. 330, 635; *d.* 1768, 73 yrs. I. 52, II. 608.
- Brintnall, Deborah, *dau.* of John and Deborah, *b.* 1727, I. 50; *pub.* Joseph Whittemore, 1755, II. 630.
- Brintnall, Deliverance (Dilly) *w.* of John, *d.* 1759, 27 yrs. II. 607.
- Brintnall, Deliverance, *dau.* of John and Deliverance, *b.* 1755, I. 51.
- Brintnall, Elizabeth, *w.* of Dea. Benjamin, *d.* 1770, 48 yrs. II. 608.
- Brintnall, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1745, I. 50; *bap.* II. 592; *m.* Richard Floyd, 1768, I. 50, II. 621.
- Brintnall, Elizabeth, *w.* of Ezra, *bap.* 1776, II. 598; admitted to full communion, II. 584.
- Brintnall, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Benjamin and Rachel, *d.* 1778, 5 yrs. II. 609.
- Brintnall, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Benjamin and Rachel, *bap.* 1778, II. 598.
- Brintnall, Esther, *w.* of Thomas, I. 46, 607.
- Brintnall, Esther, *dau.* of Lieut. John and Phoebe, I. 47; *b.* 1701, *m.* Samuel West of Salem, 1733/4, I. 48; release, I. 49.
- Brintnall, Esther, *dau.* of John and Deborah, *b.* 1722, *m.* Nathan Dexter of Malden, 1744, I. 50; *pub.* II. 629.
- Brintnall, Esther, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1747, I. 51, *d.* —.
- Brintnall, Esther, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1752; *m.* Tileston Clerk, 1774, I. 51, II. 622.
- Brintnall, Ezra, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1740, I. 51; *m.* Elizabeth Watts, 1774, I. 51, II. 622, who was baptized, 1776, II. 598; admitted to full communion, II. 584; Rev. service, II. 640; tenant, 1776, I. 368; farm account, 1778, I. 596; paid for raising recruits in Rev. War, II. 482; fine refunded, II. 489; occupied Watts mansion, 1793, I. 361.
- Brintnall, Ezra, son of Ezra and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1776, II. 598.
- Brintnall, Hannah, *dau.* of Benjamin and Rachel, *bap.* 1776, II. 598.
- Brintnall, James, son of Lieut. John, I. 47; *b.* 1699, *m.* Mary Basset, chil-

- dren, l. 48; Ensign, litigation, l. 49, 296 n.
- Brintnall, James, son of James and Mary, l. 48; *bap.* 1729, ll. 500.
- Brintnall, James, son of Ezra and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1788, ll. 600.
- Brintnall, Jane, member of church, 1817, ll. 587.
- Brintnall, Jemima, *dau.* of John and Deborah, *m.* Thomas Patten, 1745, l. 50.
- Brintnall, Lieut. John, son of Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1672, l. 668; *m.* Phebe Smith, l. 320, 668; leased ferry and ferry farm, 1694, l. 206; petition for ferry allowance, 1711, ll. 105, 116 n; road surveyor, 1701, ll. 145, 146; bought land of John Pratt, 1708/9, l. 43; of John Maverick, l. 20, 44; Benj. Whitney, l. 44; innkeeper, 1712, ll. 118; fence, 1713, ll. 167; house, 1713, l. 57, 58; deed to son Thomas, 1721, l. 46; family, l. 46-48; inventory, 1731, l. 48.
- Brintnall, —, *dau.* of John and Phebe, gravestone, 1702, 5 yrs. ll. 693.
- Brintnall, John (2), son of Lieut. John, *b.* 1693, l. 47; *m.* Deborah Mellins, 1712, l. 47, 296 n; farm, l. 49, 50; will, l. 50; desired to set the Psalm and sit in fore seat, 1738, ll. 249; admitted to full communion, 1750, ll. 582.
- Brintnall, John (3), son of John (2) and Deborah, l. 50; removed to Chelsea, 1748, *pub.* Deliverance Bean of Boston, 1752, ll. 630; *m.* l. 51; signed covenant, 1757, ll. 290; *w.* died 1759, 27 yrs. ll. 607; Lieutenant in active service, 1761-1764, l. 51; *pub.* Jerusha Blowers of Boston, 1763, ll. 631; drowned 1764, ll. 608.
- Brintnall, John (4), son of John (3) and Deliverance, *b.* 1753, l. 51.
- Brintnall, —, child of John, *d.* 1758, 2 yrs. ll. 607.
- Brintnall, John, son of Ezra and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1778, ll. 598.
- Brintnall, Jonathan, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1756, l. 51.
- Brintnall, Joseph, son of Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1673, l. 668.
- Brintnall, Mary, *dau.* of Lieut. John, *m.* Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth, 1715, l. 46-49.
- Brintnall, Mary, *dau.* of Thomas and Esther, l. 668.
- Brintnall, Mary, *dau.* of John and Deborah, *b.* 1724, l. 50; *m.* Nathan Shute, 1745, l. 50; ll. 628.
- Brintnall, Mary, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1758, l. 51; *bap.* ll. 593; *d.* 1778, 21 yrs. ll. 610.
- Brintnall, Mehitable, *dau.* of Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1685, *m.* John Lamson, 1706, l. 668.
- Brintnall, Mehitable, *dau.* of John and Deborah, admitted to full communion, 1758, ll. 582; *m.* David Barker, 1759, l. 50, ll. 620.
- Brintnall, Nathaniel, son of Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1671, l. 668.
- Brintnall, Phebe, *w.* of Lieut. John, l. 46; family, l. 46, 47, 48; executrix, l. 40.
- Brintnall, Phebe, *dau.* of Lieut. John and Phebe, *b.* 1691, *m.* Stower Sprague, 1700/10, l. 47; release, l. 49.
- Brintnall, Phebe, *dau.* of John (2) and Deborah, l. 50; *m.* John Reed, 1758, l. 50, ll. 619.
- Brintnall, Phebe, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *b.* 1754, l. 51.
- Brintnall, Polly, *dau.* of Ezra and Eliza, *bap.* 1786, ll. 600.
- Brintnall, Samuel, son of Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1665, l. 667.
- Brintnall, Samuel, son of Dea. Benjamin and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1763, l. 51, ll. 594.
- Brintnall, Samuel, son of Ezra and Eliza, *bap.* 1790, ll. 600.
- Brintnall, Capt. Thomas, *w.* Esther, l. 46; tenant, 1678, family, l. 667.
- Brintnall, Thomas, son of Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1669, *m.* Hannah Willard, l. 668.
- Brintnall, Thomas, son of Lieut. John and Phebe, *b.* 1708, gift from father, 1721, Harvard graduate, 1727, l. 46; admitted to full communion, 1728, ll. 580; member of church, ll. 201; *d.* 1732, l. 48; inventory, l. 47.
- Brintnall, Thomas, son of John (2) and Deborah, *bap.* 1733, l. 49, ll. 591; *bap.* 1736, ll. 591.
- Brintnall, Thomas, son of James and Mary, *bap.* 1734, l. 48, ll. 591.
- Brintnall, Thomas, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1760, l. 51, ll. 593.
- Brintnall, Thomas, son of Ezra and Eliza, *bap.* 1785, ll. 599.
- Brintnall, William, Yale graduate, 1721, l. 46.
- Brintnall, William, son of John and Deliverance, *b.* 1756, l. 51.
- Brintnall, William, son of Dea. Benjamin and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1761, ll. 594.
- Brintnall, William, son of Ezra and Eliza, *bap.* 1782, ll. 599.
- Bristol, owned covenant, 1768, ll. 583.
- Britton, Joseph of Salem, *m.* Joanna Tuttle, 1740, ll. 628.
- Broadway, l. 33.
- Brockway, Emily F. and Sarah F., children of T. B. and A. C. Brockway, gravestone, 1849-1851, ll. 693.
- Brookline, originally Muddy River, 1668, ll. 344.
- Brooks, Adeline Augusta, gravestone, 1845, 34 yrs. ll. 693.
- Brooks, Capt. Caleb, l. 148.
- Brooks, Hannah, *dau.* of Ebenezer and Abigail, *m.* Nathan Cheever, 1721, l. 155.
- Brooks, Mary, of Charlestown, *pub.* Daniel Pratt, 1752, ll. 630.
- Brooks, Pompey, of Medford, *m.* Lydia Worrow, 1796, ll. 624.

- Brooks, Rebecca, of Medford, *m.* Samuel Pratt, 1725, i. 141.
- Brown, Amos, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ii. 392; *pub.* Lydia Bosworth, 1756, ii. 630.
- Brown, Christopher A., bought Pratt property, 1827, i. 144.
- Brown, Capt. James, of Boston, *m.* Hannah Watts, 1786, ii. 623.
- Brown, James, of Lynn, *pub.* Catherine Berry, 1787, ii. 631.
- Brown, John, *w.* Mary (Paul), heir of John and Lydia Paul, 1720, i. 285.
- Brown, John, son of Benjamin, of Boston, *bap.* 1730, ii. 590.
- Brown, John, *m.* Sarah Thayer, 1828, ii. 627.
- Brown, Katherine, 1765, ii. 388 *n.*; *d.* 1765, ii. 608.
- Brown, William, guard at Pullen Point, 1775, ii. 444, 446, 641.
- Bruce, Mrs. Elizabeth, *m.* Jonathan Fuller, Jr., 1807, ii. 625.
- Bryant or Briant, Elias, of Stoneham, *w.* Mary, conveyance to Abijah Boardman, i. 274; *m.* Mary Boardman, 1782, ii. 622.
- Bryant, Jack, Rev. service, ii. 640.
- Bryant, James, Rev. service, ii. 640.
- Bryant, Sally Walt, of Malden, *pub.* Joseph Stowers, 1810, ii. 632.
- Bryant, Timothy, Rev. service, ii. 640.
- Buckminster, Rev. Joseph, *dau.* of, *m.* Chamberlain Eustace, i. 367.
- Bucknam or Buckman, Aaron, of Malden, *m.* Joanna Floyd, 1768, ii. 621.
- Bucknam, Hannah, widow of William, i. 233; *m.* Joseph Hasey, 1693/4, i. 234, 1694, ii. 347 *n.*; *m.* (2) John Bancroft, 1708, ii. 347 *n.*
- Bucknam, John, bought interest in grist-mills, 1782, ii. 355; Hawks farm, 1782, i. 220; petition for house lot, 1783, i. 103.
- Bucknam, Josee, guardian, 1712, i. 52; *m.* Phebe Tuttle, 1713, i. 206.
- Bucknam, Lydia, mother of Jonathan Green, i. 52.
- Bucknam, Sarah Cheever, *dau.* of William and Abigail, *bap.* 1708, ii. 601; church member, 1818, ii. 587; *m.* Abner Pierce, Jr., 1819, ii. 627.
- Bucknam, William, *m.* widow Abigail Hatch (Cheever), i. 156.
- Bucknam, —, widow, *d.* 1778, 47 yrs. ii. 609.
- Bulfinch, Elizabeth, *m.* Belcher Watts, 1781, i. 358.
- Bull, Dixey, pirate, grantee of Agamenticus, i. 36.
- Bull, John, grantee of Agamenticus, i. 36.
- Bull, Seth, grantee of Agamenticus, i. 36.
- Bumps, Mary, *m.* James Blodgett, 1795, ii. 624.
- Bunker Hill, Battle of, i. 3, Chapter XI, iii, ii. 453.
- Burbank, Aaron, of Boston, *pub.* Lois Tewksbury, 1815, ii. 633.
- Burbeck, Edward, heirs, sold to Jonathan Fuller, 1704, i. 211.
- Burbeck, Martha, *m.* Edward Tuttle, 1733, i. 212.
- Burden, George, signed Rumney Marsh petition, i. 67; bought Vane allotment, i. 70, 93; bought lot of Nicholas Parker, i. 128, 134; *w.* Ann, sketch of life, i. 185, ii. 343 *n.*
- Burdett or Burditt, widow Elizabeth, *m.* Isalah Blanchard, 1760, ii. 620.
- Burditt, Elizabeth, *dau.* of widow Elizabeth, *d.* 1760, 3 yrs. ii. 607.
- Burditt, Hannah, *d.* 1828, ii. 618.
- Burditt, Jabez, son of Thomas, Jr., *bap.* 1720, ii. 589; Rev. service, ii. 488, 640; tenant, 1708, *m.* Lydia Collins, ii. 83, 84, who died 1812, 64 yrs. ii. 614; *d.* 1816, 62 yrs. ii. 615.
- Burditt, Jacob, son of Thomas, Jr., *bap.* 1720, ii. 589.
- Burditt, Joseph, of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1719, ii. 570; member of church, ii. 201.
- Burditt, Joseph, son of Thomas, Jr., *bap.* 1720, ii. 589.
- Burditt, Lydia, *w.* of Jabez, *d.* 1812, 64 yrs. ii. 614.
- Burditt, Mary, *dau.* of Thomas, Jr., *bap.* 1720, ii. 589.
- Burditt, Nathan, of Malden, *pub.* Elizabeth Watts, 1754, ii. 630.
- Burditt, Nathan, son of widow Elizabeth, *d.* 1760, 2 yrs. ii. 607.
- Burditt, Robert, widow Hannah, *m.* Edmund Chamberlain, 1670, son Thomas, i. 651.
- Burditt, Thomas, Sr., of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1716, ii. 570; member of the church, ii. 201.
- Burditt, Thomas, Jr., and *w.* Mary, admitted to full communion, 1720, ii. 580; members of the church, ii. 201.
- Burditt, Thomas, son of Thomas, Jr., *bap.* 1720, ii. 589.
- Burditt, Thomas, *m.* Hannah Collins, 1802, ii. 624; inherited Collins estate, 1811, ii. 84.
- Burke, John, Irishman, *d.* 1829, ii. 618.
- Burn, Joseph, *m.* Ruth Senter, 1726, i. 382.
- Burnap, David, of Hopkinton, *m.* Hannah Chamberlain, 1741, i. 653, ii. 628; Sarah Chamberlain, i. 655.
- Burnap, Hannah, *dau.* of John and Mary (Chamberlain), inheritance, 1753, i. 194.
- Burnell, Bill, military service, 1815, ii. 661.
- Burnell, John, Samuel, and Sarah, children of William and Sarah, inheritance, 1660, i. 200, 201.
- Burnell, William, *w.* Sarah, his will, 1660, i. 174, 200; children, i. 200.
- Burrel or Burrill, Ann, *m.* James Tuttle, 1721, i. 222.
- Burrel, Mary, *m.* Josiah Tuttle, 1730, i. 222.
- Burrel, Polly, *m.* Eleazar Daniels, 1786, ii. 623.



- Burrel, Sarah, *m.* Jonathan Tuttle, 1718/9, l. 222.
- Burrell, James, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 302.
- Burrell, John, of Lynn, *m.* Anna Tuttle, 1764, ll. 620.
- Burrill, Bill, *m.* Susanna Boynton, 1812, ll. 626.
- Burrill, Ebenezer, *m.* Patty Belcher, 1787, ll. 623; Ann Belcher, ll. 446; school money, 1793, ll. 638.
- Burrill, Ebenezer, Jr., *pub.* Anna Belcher, of Boston, 1811, ll. 632.
- Burrill, Joseph, *m.* Sally Belcher, 1786, ll. 623; school money, 1795, ll. 638; d. 1818, 56 yrs. ll. 616.
- Burrill, Joseph, Jr., *m.* Mary W. Boynton, 1815, ll. 626.
- Burrill, Martha, *w.* of Ebenezer, d. 1814, 59 yrs. ll. 615; gravestone, 62 yrs. ll. 693.
- Burrill, Mary, of Lynn, *pub.* John Fearn, 1744, ll. 629; *pub.* John Tuttle, 1752, ll. 630; *m.*, their children, l. 227.
- Burrill, Nancy, *m.* Joseph Belcher, Jr., 1807, ll. 625.
- Burrill, William, school money, 1798, ll. 639.
- Burslem, John, 1628, l. 6 n.
- Burt, John, *m.* Abigail Cheever, 1714, l. 155.
- Burt, —, d. 1820, 50 yrs. ll. 618.
- Burying ground of Revere, ancient, l. 238; given by Joshua Cheever, 1743, ll. 186 n, 251, 252.
- Busley, John, grant, l. 17.
- Butler, Hezekiah, *m.* Priscilla Haugh, sold interest in farm, 1720, l. 265.
- Butman, Mrs. Abigail, *m.* John Pratt, 1799, ll. 624.
- Butman, Betsey, *dau.* of Capt. John and Mary, *bap.* 1790, ll. 600; member of the church, 1813, ll. 587.
- Butman, Ebenezer, Rev. fines refunded, ll. 489, sons in captivity, ll. 502; d. 1799, 74 yrs. ll. 612.
- Butman, Ebenezer, *son* of John and Mary, *bap.* 1788, ll. 600.
- Butman, Elizabeth, d. 1815, ll. 615.
- Butman, Mrs. Hannah (*w.* of Jacob), member of the church, 1807, ll. 587; gravestone, 1849, 91 yrs. ll. 693.
- Butman, Jacob, *m.* Hannah Floyd, 1780, ll. 622.
- Butman, Capt. John, *m.* Mary Pratt, 1781, l. 144, ll. 622; teacher, 1791, ll. 637; Mrs. Mary owned the covenant, 1784, ll. 584; a member of the church, 1811, ll. 587.
- Butman, John, *son* of John and Mary, *bap.* 1786, ll. 600.
- Butman, —, child of Mary, d. 1793, 11 yrs. ll. 611.
- Butman, Mary, *w.* of Thomas, d. 1792, 69 yrs. ll. 611; gravestone, ll. 693.
- Butman, Mary, *w.* of John, owned the covenant, 1784, ll. 584; a member of the church, 1811, ll. 587.
- Butman, Mary Hutton, *dau.* of widow Mary, *bap.* 1793, ll. 601.
- Butman, Matthew, *m.* Abigail Pratt, 1786, ll. 623; Rev. service, ll. 488.
- Butman, Matthew, *son* of Matthew, d. 1790, 10 mos. ll. 611.
- Butman, Polly, *dau.* of John and Mary, *bap.* 1784, ll. 599.
- Butman, Thomas, d. 1798, 70 yrs. ll. 612.
- Buttalph, Buttall, Buttolph, Thomas, lot at Pullen Point Neck, l. 117; *w.* Ann, sold house to Deane Winthrop, 1659, l. 117 n; allotment, l. 123.
- Butterfield, Hannah, *m.* Col. John Sale, 1810, l. 260, ll. 626.
- CAROT, John and Sebastian, discover and lay claim to America, 1497, l. 81.
- Cæsar, *pub.* Phillips, 1748/9, ll. 629, 663; owned covenant, 1758, ll. 582, 593; *m.* Susanna, 1759, ll. 620; d. 1795, ll. 611.
- Cæsar, *pub.* Phillips, 1779, ll. 631; d. 1795, ll. 611.
- Caldwell, John, *m.* Harriet Hall, 1824, ll. 627.
- Call, Samuel, Rev. service, ll. 640; *m.* Esther Green of Stoneham, 1777, ll. 622.
- Cambridge (Newtown) on Winthrop Map, l. 16.
- Campbal, Thomas, *m.* Eunice Tuttle, 1721, l. 206.
- Campbell, George, ferryman, 1728/9, ll. 119 n.
- Campbell, Mary, *dau.* of Thomas, *bap.* 1734, ll. 591.
- Capen, Mrs. Benjamin, teacher, 1786, ll. 636.
- Capen, Josiah, bought farm of Capt. Jonathan Green, 1785, l. 54.
- Capen, Lemuel, *pub.* Esther Clap of Milton, 1786, ll. 631.
- Capen, Preserved, *m.* Mary Payson, ll. 318.
- Capen, Samuel, *m.* Susanna Payson, ll. 318.
- Carberry, Patrick, bought Pratt land, 1835, l. 144.
- Carlton, William, Jr., *m.* Betsey Brigham, 1809, ll. 626.
- Carlton, —, *dau.* of William and Betsey, d. 54 hours, 1813, ll. 614.
- Carr, John, *m.* Mary Jenkins, 1808, ll. 625.
- Carter, Helen B., *dau.* of George and Nancy, gravestone, 15 mos. ll. 693.
- Carter, Joshua, bought Watts estate, 1835, l. 317, 318 n, 390.
- Carter, Lydia Gardner, *dau.* of widow Harriet of Boston, *bap.* 1828, ll. 607.
- Carter, Mary, *w.* of Caleb, *dau.* of John Tuttle, land, 1684, l. 112 n.
- Carter farm, l. 315; Town voted to take, 1779, l. 599.
- Cary, Abigail Colt, *dau.* of Samuel (1) and Margaret, l. 310.
- Cary, Anne Montagu, *dau.* of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1787, l. 311 n, 314; member of church, 1802, ll. 586.

- Cary, Charles, member of church, 1814, II. 587.
- Cary, Charles Spooner, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1778, I. 311 n; bought the Cary farm, 1851, I. 371.
- Cary, Edward, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1789, I. 311 n; d. 1808, II. 614.
- Cary, Fanny, m. David Fayerweather of Boston, 1798, I. 313 n, II. 624.
- Cary, George, son of Samuel (2) and Sally, bap. 1792, II. 600; member of the church, 1812, II. 587.
- Cary, George Blankern, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1792, I. 311 n.
- Cary, Harriet, dau. of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1790, I. 311 n, 314; bap. 1792, II. 600; member of church, 1806, II. 587.
- Cary, Henry, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1785, I. 311 n; member of church, 1804, II. 586.
- Cary, Jonathan, son of Samuel (1) and Margaret, b. 1749, I. 310.
- Cary, Lucius, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1782, I. 311 n.
- Cary, Margaret, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1775, I. 311 n.; admitted to full communion, 1793, II. 585, 586.
- Cary, Robert Howard, son of Samuel (2) and Sally, b. 1794, I. 311 n, 314 n; bap. 1794, II. 601.
- Cary, Capt. Samuel (1), w. Margaret (Greaves), heir of farm, 1747, I. 369; bought half the farm, 1765, I. 370; bequests, I. 370; d. 1760, 56 yrs., II. 608; estate sold to Cary Improvement Co., 1852, I. 309, 310.
- Cary, Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) and Margaret, b. 1742, m. Sarah Gray, 1772, children, I. 310, 311, 312, 313; bought interest in grist mills, 1793, I. 372, II. 355; d. 1812, 69 yrs. II. 614. His widow d. 1825, 72 yrs. II. 617.
- Cary, Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1773, I. 311 n, 314 n; admitted to full communion, 1797, II. 585, 586.
- Cary, Sarah, dau. of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1783, m. Rev. Joseph Tuckerman, I. 311 n, 313; pub. 1808, II. 632; member of church, 1802, II. 586.
- Cary, Thomas, son of Samuel (1) and Margaret, b. 1745, I. 310; member of the church, 1814, II. 587.
- Cary, Thomas Greaves, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1791, I. 311 n, 314 n; bap. 1791, II. 600.
- Cary, William Ferdinand, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah, b. 1795, I. 311 n, 314 n; bap. 1795, II. 601.
- Cary farm, I. 305, 370-377. See Bellingham will litigation.
- Cary Improvement Co., bought Cary farm, 1852, I. 309, 371.
- Cary tomb, II. 712.
- Carry, Syphan, Rev. service, II. 482 n, 510.
- Caryl, Mary, m. Edmund Chamberlain, 1757, I. 655.
- Castle Island fort, equipped, 1684/5, I. 80.
- Catharina, pub. Simo, 1748/9, II. 629.
- Cato, son of Phillis, bap. 1745, II. 592.
- Cattle removed from the islands, 1775, II. 432.
- Cavendish, Girdler, m. Mary Smith, 1772, II. 621.
- Census, 1763 and later, II. 656-658.
- Center, or Senter. See Senter.
- Chadwick, Clarissa, dau. of Nathaniel and Isabel, bap. 1775, II. 597.
- Chadwick, Joseph, son of Nathaniel and Isabel, bap. 1779, II. 598.
- Chadwick, Sibbel, bought part of Jacob Hasey farm, 1808, I. 242.
- Chadwick, Stephen Kent, son of Nathaniel and Isabel, bap. 1777, II. 598; d. 1777, 4 mos. II. 600; gravestone, 1777, II. 698.
- Chamberlain family of Rumney Marsh, Appendix I, I. 651.
- Chamberlain, Abiel, son of Jacob and Abigail, b. 1734, I. 655.
- Chamberlain, Abigail, dau. of John (2) and Hannah, b. 1707/8, I. 653; bap. 1717, II. 588; m. Thomas Eustace, 1730, I. 307, 653.
- Chamberlain, Edmund, m. (1) Mary Turner, 1646/7, m. (2) Hannah (Winter), w. of Robert Birditt, 1670, I. 651, 652.
- Chamberlain, Edmund, son of John (1) and Hannah, I. 652; m. Margaret Doutey, 1703, I. 654.
- Chamberlain, Edmund, son of Jacob and Abigail, b. 1730, I. 655; bap. 1730, II. 590; m. Mary Caryl, 1757, I. 655.
- Chamberlain, Elizabeth, dau. of John (2) and Hannah, b. 1710, I. 653; bap. 1717, II. 588; gravestone, 1721, II. 604.
- Chamberlain, Elizabeth, dau. of Jacob and Abigail, bap. 1726, I. 655, II. 590; pub. Nathaniel Hasey, 1740/50, II. 630; m. I. 243, 655.
- Chamberlain, Hannah, dau. of John (1) and Hannah, b. 1681, m. John Cole, 1705, I. 652.
- Chamberlain, Hannah, dau. of Edmund and Margaret, b. circa 1704, I. 654.
- Chamberlain, Hannah, w. of Dea. John (2), gravestone, 1727, 46 yrs. II. 604.
- Chamberlain, Hannah, dau. of John (2) and Hannah, b. 1712, I. 653; bap. 1717, II. 588; admitted to full communion, 1739, II. 202, 581; dismissed to church in Hopkinton, 1741, II. 581; m. David Burnap of Hopkinton, 1741, I. 653, II. 628.
- Chamberlain, Jacob, I. 636 n; bought Tuttle farm, 1730/1, I. 113 n, 223; quitclaim, I. 242; m. Abigail Hasey, 1713/4, I. 223, 654, 655 (Abiel, I. 242); admitted to full communion,

- 1724, and genealogical note, II. 580 n; member of church, II. 201; gravestone, 1734, 44 yrs. II. 604.
- Chamberlain, Jacob, son of Jacob and Abigail, m. Lydia Mellen, 1747, I. 655.
- Chamberlain, Joanna, w. of Job, dau. of Aaron and Joanna Way, I. 138.
- Chamberlain, Job, sult, 1686, II. 346; with his wife, Joanna, dismissed to Dorchester, S. C., 1698, I. 137.
- Chamberlain, John (1), son of Edmund and Mary, tenant of Dudley farm, I. 651; of Malden, II. 188; house, 1703, I. 636; family, w. Hannah, I. 652; gravestone, 1721, 67 yrs. II. 604.
- Chamberlain, John (2) or Jr., son of John (1) and Hannah, I. 652; m. (1) Hannah Hasey, 1705, I. 233, 234; m. (2) Mary Jarvis, 1728, I. 653; tenant on Newgate farm, 1719, I. 168; with w. Hannah, admitted to full communion, 1717, II. 579; members of the church, II. 201, chosen Deacon, 1720, II. 205; bought Bill farm, 1726, owned Gibbons house, I. 194; removed to Pullen Point, 1733/4, II. 239; resigned office of Deacon, 1749, II. 266; gravestone, 1753, 75 yrs. II. 604.
- Chamberlain, John (3), son of Dea. John (2) and Hannah, b. 1716/7, I. 653; gravestone, 1717, 7 weeks, II. 604.
- Chamberlain, John, son of Jacob and Abigail, m. Mary Wood, 1744/5, I. 655.
- Chamberlain, Lols, dau. of John (2) or Jr., and Hannah, bap. 1723, I. 653, II. 589; gravestone, 1725, 1 yr. 11 mos. II. 604.
- Chamberlain, Lydia, dau. of John (2) and Hannah, bap. 1721, I. 653, II. 589; gravestone, 1722, 9 mos. II. 604.
- Chamberlain, Margaret, dau. of John (1) and Hannah, m. Samuel Wilson, 1711/2, I. 652.
- Chamberlain, Margaret, dau. of Edmund and Margaret, b. 1709, m. Nathaniel Townsend, 1736, I. 654.
- Chamberlain, Martha, dau. of Jacob and Abigail, b. 1717/8, m. Benjamin Wood, 1737, I. 655.
- Chamberlain, Mary, dau. of John (1) and Hannah, b. 1686, m. Daniel Whittemore, 1718/9, I. 652.
- Chamberlain, Mary, dau. of John (2) and Hannah, b. 1714/5, I. 653; bap. 1717, II. 588; m. John Hasey, 1734/5, I. 243, 653.
- Chamberlain, Mellen, house, I. 318; descended from Jacob, II. 580 n; great-grandson of Samuel, I. 655.
- Chamberlain, Nathaniel, son of Jacob and Abigail, b. 1732, I. 655; bap. 1732, II. 590.
- Chamberlain, Phebe, dau. of Jacob and Abigail, b. 1728, I. 655; bap. 1728, II. 590.
- Chamberlain, Rachel, dau. of John (2) and Hannah, b. 1718, I. 653; gravestone, 1718, II. 604.
- Chamberlain, Ruth, dau. of Edmund and Margaret, b. 1707, m. Matthew Mallet, 1729, I. 654.
- Chamberlain, Samuel, d. 1706, I. 654.
- Chamberlain, Samuel, son of Jacob and Abigail, bap. 1724, I. 655, II. 589; m. Martha Mellen, 1748/9, I. 655.
- Chamberlain, Sarah, dau. of John (1) and Hannah, b. 1688, m. John Stower, 1720, I. 652.
- Chamberlain, Sarah, dau. of John (2) and Hannah, b. 1705/6, I. 653; bap. 1717, II. 588; m. Joseph Halloway, or Hallowell, 1725, I. 653.
- Chamberlain, Sarah, dau. of Jacob and Abigail, b. 1714, m. David Burnap, I. 655.
- Chamberlain, Susanna, dau. of John (2) and Hannah, bap. 1719, I. 653, II. 589; admitted to full communion, 1739, II. 581; member of the church, II. 202; m. John Sergeant of Malden, 1742/3, I. 653, II. 628.
- Chamberlain, William, m. Sarah Payson, II. 318.
- Chambers, Charles, marriage, 1736, I. 355.
- Chandler, John, of Boston, pub. Sarah Whittemore, 1747/8, II. 629; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; innholder, 1757, I. 607, II. 119.
- Chandler, —, w. of John, d. 1759, II. 607.
- Chandler, John, Jr., m. Mary Wyman, 1804, II. 625.
- Channing, John, conveyance, 1746, I. 369.
- Channing, William Ellery, descent, I. 369.
- Chapman, Benjamin D., m. Eliza Floyd, I. 195.
- Charity, pub. Charles, 1755, II. 630; d. 1760, 23 yrs. II. 607.
- Charles, King of England, letter regarding Bellingham will, I. 444.
- Charles, pub. Charity, 1755, II. 630.
- Charlestown bridge, built 1786, II. 86 n.
- Charter of the Colony, The, its real purpose, I. 72 n; abrogated, 1684, I. 73; its history, I. 83 and n.
- Chauncy, Mary, w. of Rev. Charles, heir of Yenmans estate, I. 99, 100.
- Checkley, Anthony, I. 8 n.
- Cheeny, Daniel, of Concord, m. Hannah Payne, 1788, II. 623.
- Cheeny, Samuel, teacher, 1769-70, II. 635.
- Cheney, Dr. Samuel, of Walpole, m. Hannah Hawks, 1771, II. 621.
- Cheesbrough, William, cow-keeper, 1635, I. 89; Mr., lot-layer, 1635, I. 90.
- Cheever, Abiah, dau. of Thomas and Mary, 1768, I. 282.
- Cheever, Abigail, dau. of Rev. Thomas and Sarah, (1) b. 1690, (2) b. 1691, m. John Burt, 1714, I. 155.
- Cheever, Abigail, dau. of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1771, I. 156; bap.

- 1771, ii. 597; admitted to full communion, 1794, ii. 585; m. (1) Reuben Hatch, 1796, i. 156, ii. 624; m. (2) William Bucknam, i. 156.
- Cheever, Abigail, w. of Deacon Joshua, d. 1809, 63 yrs. ii. 614.
- Cheever, Abigail, d. 1826, 77 yrs. ii. 617.
- Cheever, Abijah, bought land of Samuel Berry, 1758, i. 289.
- Cheever, Anna, w. of Nathan, gravestone, 1740, 36 yrs. ii. 604.
- Cheever, Anna, dau. of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1708, i. 156; bap. 1708, ii. 596; admitted to full communion, 1787, ii. 585; m. (1) Capt. Thomas Pratt, 1789, i. 135, 156, ii. 623; m. (2) Joseph Stowers, i. 156; widow, sold farm to John Fenno, 1829, i. 135.
- Cheever, Betsey, dau. of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1776, i. 157; d. 1791, 15 yrs. ii. 611.
- Cheever, Elizabeth, w. of Rev. Thomas, gravestone, 1727, 64 yrs. ii. 605.
- Cheever, Elizabeth, care of meeting-house, 1778, ii. 208.
- Cheever, Elizabeth, widow, admitted to full communion, 1812, 85 yrs. ii. 587; d. 1814, 86 yrs. ii. 615.
- Cheever, Elizabeth, dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth, b. 1760, i. 156; bap. adult, 1785, ii. 599; admitted to full communion, 1785, ii. 584, 586; pub. Elizabeth Huxford of Boston, 1780, ii. 631; m. 1789, i. 156; bought interest in grist mills, 1793, i. 372, ii. 355; d. 1816, ii. 615.
- Cheever, Joshua (3), son of Joshua, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1790, ii. 600.
- Cheever, widow Julia Ann, 1829, i. 135.
- Cheever, Lois, dau. of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1781, i. 156; bap. 1781, ii. 599; m. Josiah Mixer of Cambridge, 1805, i. 156, ii. 625.
- Cheever, Lucy, dau. of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1784, m. Samuel Shute, 1803, i. 157.
- Cheever, Margaret, dau. of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. [1783] i. 156; bap. 1783, ii. 599; member of the church, 1805, ii. 587; m. Abraham Grant of Cambridge, 1807, i. 156, ii. 625.
- Cheever, Elizabeth, dau. of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1778, i. 156; bap. 1778, ii. 598; m. John Cook of Cambridge, 1805, i. 156, ii. 625.
- Cheever, Elizabeth, w. of Joshua, Jr., bap. 1791, ii. 600; admitted to full communion, 1791, ii. 585, 586.
- Cheever, Eliza, dau. of Joshua, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1802, ii. 602.
- Cheever, Ezekiel, son of Rev. Thomas and Sarah, b. 1692, i. 155.
- Cheever, Ezekiel, schoolmaster, dau. m. Samuel Goldthwait of Salem, i. 602.
- Cheever, Hannah, w. of Nathan, gravestone, 1724, 23 yrs. ii. 604.
- Cheever, Hannah, dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth, b. 1703, m. William Emmons, 1793, i. 156.
- Cheever, Hannah, dau. of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1782, m. Thomas Waite, 1801, i. 157.
- Cheever, Harriet, dau. of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1789, i. 157.
- Cheever, Henry, son of Joshua, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1795, ii. 601; military service, 1815, ii. 661.
- Cheever, Jacob, son of Nathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, b. 1750, i. 156.
- Cheever, Jacob, son of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1794, m. Lydia Sweetser, 1818, i. 157.
- Cheever, John, son of Thomas and Mary, 1768, i. 282.
- Cheever, Joseph, son of Nathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, b. 1748, i. 156; gravestone, 1751, 4 yrs. ii. 695.
- Cheever, Joseph, Sr., son of Nathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, b. 1752, i. 156; m. Sarah Low, 1774, i. 157; their children, i. 157; inherited estate, i. 162; bought house and lot of Ellsha Tuttle, 1773, i. 250; Rev. service, ii. 427 n, 428 n; at Bunker Hill, ii. 460, 488; Sergeant, First Lieut. ii. 640; witness, 1801, i. 130.
- Cheever, Joseph, Jr., son of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1792, m. Phebe Crowell, 1815, i. 157, ii. 626.
- Cheever, Joseph, w. Huldah, conveyance to Abijah Boardman, 1806? i. 274.
- Cheever, Joshua, son of Rev. Thomas and Sarah, b. 1687/8, i. 154; m. (1) Sarah Warren, 1708, i. 154, 381; m. (2) widow Jenkins, i. 155; assessor, 1725-1728, ii. 674 n; bought farm of Jacob Hasey, 1740, i. 238; gave burying-place, 1743, ii. 251; signed the covenant, 1757, ii. 290.
- Cheever, Joshua, Sr., son of Nathan, b. 1740, i. 155; bap. 1740, ii. 592; admitted to full communion, 1764, ii. 583, 586; m. Abigail Eustis, 1765, i. 367, ii. 621; their children, i. 156; inheritance from his father, 1774, i. 161, 164; Rev. service, ii. 489, 642; elected Deacon, 1782, ii. 303; sold lot to Abijah Hastings, Jr., 1792, to William Eustis, 1805, heirs to John Pratt and Seth Copeland, 1825, i. 217, 218; resigned office of Deacon, ii. 562; letter of resignation, ii. 573; d. 1813, 73 yrs. ii. 614; his wife d. 1809, 63 yrs. ii. 614.
- Cheever, Joshua, Jr., son of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1766, i. 156; bap. 1766, ii. 595.
- Cheever, Mary, dau. of Thomas and Eunice, b. 1732, i. 274, 275; of Lynn, pub. Aaron Boardman, 1754, i. 274, ii. 630; m. i. 272, 275.
- Cheever, Mary, dau. of Thomas and Mary, 1768, i. 282.
- Cheever, Mary of Lynn, pub. John S. Tewksbury, 1798, ii. 632.
- Cheever, Mary Melldge, dau. of Joshua, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1810, ii. 603.
- Cheever, Nancy, dau. of Joseph, Sr.,

- and Sarah, b. 1779, m. Aaron Walte, 1798, l. 157.
- Cheever, Nathan, Lieut., son of Rev. Thomas and Sarah, b. 1694, l. 155; admitted to full communion, 1719, ll. 579, 201; m. (1) Hannah Brooks, 1721, m. (2) Anna Fuller, 1738/9, children, l. 155; bought land of Ellsha Tuttle, 1728, l. 216, of Jonathan Tuttle, Jr., 1730, l. 223; [Nathaniel] ordered to widen highway, 1734, ll. 150; bought farm of Thomas, 1738, l. 157, 158; dismissed to Malden church, 1749, ll. 581; restored to membership, 1756, ll. 276; gained possession of Ellsha Tuttle's land, 1756, l. 219; sold lot to the Town for a Pound, 1762, to Jonathan Green, 1769, l. 217; d. 1774, 81 yrs. ll. 609; gravestone, ll. 695; will, l. 160; inventory, l. 162.
- Cheever, Nathan, Jr., A. M., son of Nathan and Hannah, b. 1722, l. 155; bap. 1723, ll. 589; m. Elizabeth Tuttle, 1744/5, l. 156, 219, ll. 628; their children, l. 156; bought lot of Benjamin Tuttle, 1753, l. 183; of Abigail Tuttle, 1754, l. 227; signed the covenant, 1757, ll. 201; Selectman, 1760, ll. 157; sold land to Daniel Pratt, 1762, l. 135, 159; mortgage to Sarah Watts, 1768, to Joshua Cheever, 1770, l. 159; bought house of Ellsha Tuttle, 1773, l. 250; d. 1787, 64 yrs. ll. 610.
- Cheever, Nathan (3), son of Nathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, b. 1745, l. 156; Rev. service, ll. 427 n, 466, 468, 482 n, 510, 640; estate divided, 1788, l. 162.
- Cheever, Nathan, son of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1785, l. 156; bap. 1785, ll. 599; m. Eleanor Platts, 1814, l. 157, ll. 626.
- Cheever, Patty, dau. of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1788, m. William Skinner, l. 157.
- Cheever, Polly, dau. of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1776, l. 156; bap. 1776, ll. 598.
- Cheever, Polly, dau. of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1786, m. William Raymond, 1805, l. 157.
- Cheever, Reuben Hatch, son of Joshua, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1797, ll. 601.
- Cheever, Samuel, son of Nathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, b. [1765] l. 156; Rev. service, ll. 500; d. 1790, 34 yrs. ll. 612.
- Cheever, Sarah, w. of Rev. Thomas, gravestone, 1704/5, 47 yrs. ll. 695.
- Cheever, Sarah, dau. of Rev. Thomas and Sarah, m. Thomas Kendall, 1701, l. 154.
- Cheever, Sarah, dau. of Thomas and Mary, 1768, l. 282.
- Cheever, Sarah, dau. of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1774, l. 156; bap. 1774, ll. 597; d. 1786, 13 yrs. ll. 610; gravestone, ll. 694.
- Cheever, Sarah, dau. of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1775, l. 157; m. William Oliver, Jr., 1795, l. 157, ll. 624.
- Cheever, Sarah, dau. of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1790, l. 157; bap. 1790, ll. 600; d. 1790, 10 days, ll. 611; gravestone, ll. 694.
- Cheever, Sukey, dau. of Joseph, Sr., and Sarah, b. 1781, m. Andrew Walte, 1797, l. 157.
- Cheever, Rev. Thomas, biographical sketch, (Chapter XXVI, Appendix II, ll. 192; m. (1) Sarah, dau. of James Bill, their children, l. 154; m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Warren, 1707, l. 155; m. (3) Abigail Jarvis, 1727, l. 155; bought Bill farm, 1689, l. 95 n, 153; first schoolmaster, 1700, ll. 323, 324 n, 1709-1719, ll. 635; in Bellingham will case, l. 544; early work, ll. 181; his house, l. 159 n, 161, 162, 164, ll. 147; gave Rumney Marsh farm to son Nathan, 1738, l. 157, 158; will approved, 1749/50, l. 158; gravestone, 1749, 92 yrs. ll. 695.
- Cheever, Thomas, son of Rev. Thomas, m. Mary Boardman, 1701/2, l. 154, ll. 105 n; bought land of Lydia Paul, 1701, l. 285; part of Bennett farm, 1703, l. 286; quitclaim to William Boardman, 1705/6, l. 271; bought two-thirds of farm of Joseph Belcher, 1720, l. 282; w. Eunice? l. 275.
- Cheever, Thomas, of Lynn, with wife Mary, and five children, warned out of town, 1768, l. 282.
- Cheever, Thomas, son of Nathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, b. 1754, l. 156; owned the covenant, 1771, ll. 584; bap. 1771, ll. 596; Rev. service, ll. 427 n, 464, 465, 489, 640; sexton, 1776, ll. 298; pub. Sarah Monroe of Halifax, 1782, ll. 631; d. 1813, ll. 615.
- Cheever, Thomas Huxford, son of Joshua, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1799, ll. 602.
- Cheever, William, son of Joshua, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1770, l. 156; bap. 1770, ll. 596; pub. Julia Ann Corey of Brookline, 1800, ll. 632; m. 1801, l. 156; bought land of Joseph, 1796, l. 162, 163; conveyance to Geo. Dick, 1812, l. 163, 164.
- Cheever, William, son of Joshua, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1792, ll. 600.
- Cheever house, ll. 609.
- Cheever and Harris tomb, ll. 712.
- Chelsea, territory, l. 1; Town bought land for parsonage, 1757, l. 207, 208; bought land of Samuel Payson, 1806, l. 209; bought lot of Nathan Cheever for Pound, 1762, l. 216; sold to William Eustis, 1805, l. 218; bought marsh of John Hasey, l. 237; rights in burying-ground, 1832, l. 239; house for parsonage, 1747, l. 244; lot of John Wright for Town hall, 1835, l. 253; people, who owned land in Malden, 1798, l. 293; Town incorporated,



- 1735, Chapter XXXII, II. 359; part of territory set off as parish with part of Lynn, II. 388; Chelsea as a Town, Chapters XXXIII, II. 374, XXXIV, II. 378; Chelsea in the French Wars, Chapter XXXVIII, II. 407; in the Revolutionary War, Chapters XLV, II. 472, XLVI, II. 479, XLVII, II. 503, XLVIII, II. 516, XLIX, II. 525; Town officers, II. 687.
- Chelsea bridge, built, 1802, II. 86 n, 101 n, 1834, II. 165; bridge and Salem turnpike, Chapter LI, II. 556.
- Chelsea Highlands Co. bought Watts estate on Powder Horn Hill, 1856, I. 817.
- Chelsea, North, petition for separate parish, 1749, II. 270.
- Chelsea Point, II. 391; bridge, 1835, II. 165.
- Chelsea roads, report, 1824, II. 176.
- Chelsea schoolhouse built, 1701, II. 388.
- Chevaller François Jean, describes journey from Salem to Boston, 1782, II. 120.
- Chipman, Dr. W. R., house, I. 316.
- Chittenden, Mrs. Anna, member of the church, 1813, II. 587.
- Chittenden, Calvin, marsh, 1789, I. 55.
- Chittenden, Nathaniel, tenant, 1798, I. 380; pub. Anna Adams of Medford, 1798, II. 632.
- Chittenden, Samuel, bought land of Dr. Dexter, I. 27; leased public land, 1829, I. 59; house, II. 136 n, 137 n; m. Sally Flagg Newman, 1804, II. 625.
- Chittinton, Nancy, m. Jonathan Cummings of Boston, 1790, II. 624.
- Church and Town, relation of, II. 251, 252; separation, 1833, II. 213 n, 315.
- Church formed, 1715, Chapter XXVII, II. 197; covenant, II. 198, 288, 585; invited to council by Rev. John Wise and Second Church of Ipswich, 1719, II. 205; participant in proceedings against the Salem church, 1733/4, II. 240; chose Ruling Elders, 1734/5, II. 240, who are desired to sit in the pulpit, II. 249; history of, Chapters XXVIII, II. 251; XXIX, II. 283; adopted Dr. Watts's Psalms, 1740, II. 269, 306; Selectmen, the committee to supply pulpit, 1755, II. 273, non-members, large proprietors of land, 1751, II. 380; Scriptures read publicly as part of worship, 1791, II. 306; old pewter communion service discarded and new service bought, 1798, II. 308, 309.
- Chuther, Elenor, m. Alexander Dickson, 1773, II. 622.
- Citizenship, dependent on church membership, II. 180 n.
- Clams, restricted to Chelsea people, 1765, II. 413, 414.
- Clap bridge, 1737, II. 154.
- Clap, Esther, of Milton, pub. Lemuel Capen, 1786, II. 631.
- Clap, Roger, I. 8 n.
- Clapp, Esther, m. Swift Payson, 176 II. 319.
- Clark, Abigail, dau. of Matthew, b. 165 I. 42.
- Clark, Betsey, m. Nathaniel Viall, 178 II. 623.
- Clark, Dr., 1706, I. 385.
- Clark, Francis, son of Capt. Samuel, bap. 1784, II. 599.
- Clark, Hitty, dau. of Capt. Samuel, bap. 1779, II. 598.
- Clark, Joseph W., bought the Car farm, 1851, I. 371.
- Clark, Matthew, m. Abigail Maverick, 1655, I. 25, 42; her legacy from father, I. 89.
- Clark, Phillips, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, bap. 1787, II. 600.
- Clark, Robert Temple, son of Capt. Samuel, bap. 1777, II. 598.
- Clark, Capt. Samuel, Rev. service, II. 480, 488, 489, 640; sold land to Robert Temple, 1778, I. 101 n; bought half grist-mill, 1780, II. 355; has liberty to build wharf, 1782, I. 103; bought farm of Jonathan Williams, 1782, II. 82; tenant of great Keayne farm, II. 83; permitted to turn highway, 1782, II. 158.
- Clark, Lieut. Silas, Rev. service, II. 482 n, 487, 490, 510, 640.
- Clark, —, child of Silas, d. 1776, I. 609.
- Clark, Susannah, dau. of Samuel, bap. 1775, II. 597.
- Clark, Thomas, son of Capt. Samuel, bap. 1782, II. 599.
- Clark, Tileston, m. Esther Brintnall, 1774, I. 51, II. 622; Rev. service, II. 428, 640.
- Clark, —, child of Tileston and Esther, d. 1778, 20 mos. II. 609.
- Clark, —, child of Tileston and Esther, d. 1791, 9 wks. II. 611.
- Clark, Timothy, Rev. service, II. 488, 489.
- Clark, William, son of Capt. Samuel, bap. 1781, II. 599.
- Clary (Clary), Prince, of Boston, m. Diana Bassett, 1809, II. 626.
- Clay-plts, 1683, I. 306.
- Clemons, Edward, Rev. service, II. 486, 487.
- Clergy, Congregational, of Boston, address to Gen. Ct. in Bellingham will litigation, Chapter XV, I. 572.
- Clerks of the town, II. 687.
- Cleverly, Andrew, son of Thomas and Elizabeth, bap. 1776, II. 598.
- Cleverly, Anna Cole, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth, bap. 1770, II. 596.
- Cleverly, Elizabeth (w. of Thomas), owned the covenant, 1769, II. 583; bap. 1769, II. 596.
- Cleverly, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth, bap. 1769, II. 596.
- Cleverly (Clewley), Isaac, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421.
- Cleverly, James, son of Thomas and Elizabeth, bap. 1769, II. 596.

- Cleverly, John, *son* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1772, II. 597.
- Cleverly, Sarah, *dau.* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1769, II. 596.
- Cleverly, Thomas, *son* of Thomas and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1769, I. 596.
- Cleverly, Thomas, *m.* Elizabeth Tewksbury, 1762, II. 446, 620; *Rev. service*, II. 444, 641.
- Clifford, Jacob, Jr., in garrison at Fort Pownal, 1774, II. 421.
- Clothing for *Rev. soldiers*, II. 505, 511.
- Coates, Anna Pratt, *dau.* of Burrill and Polly, *bap.* 1814, II. 604.
- Coats, Burrill P., *m.* Mary Pratt, 1812, II. 626.
- Coats, Burrill Potter, *son* of Burrill and Polly, of Lynn, *bap.* 1818, II. 605.
- Coats, Mary Brooks, *dau.* of Burrill and Polly, *bap.* 1813, II. 604.
- Coats, Mehitable, *m.* Ephraim Rhoades of Lynn, 1804, II. 625.
- Coats, Phillip, *m.* Mary Walt, 1808, II. 626.
- Coats, Mrs. Polly (*w.* of Burrill P.), church member, 1812, II. 587.
- Coats, Ruth, *w.* of Phillip, *bap.* 1803, II. 602.
- Coats, Ruth Potter, *dau.* of late Burrill and Mary, *bap.* 1823, II. 606.
- Coats, Sally, *m.* Lieut. Benjamin Sargeant, 1793, II. 623.
- Coats, William, *m.* Anna Pratt, 1809, II. 625.
- Cobb, Marcy, of Truro, *pub.* Prince Perry, 1771, II. 631.
- Cochran, John, *m.* Mary Humphrey, 1765, II. 620.
- Coddington, Mr., allotter of land in Boston, 1634, I. 86.
- Coffin, Peter, *w.* Abigail, conveyed Bennett farm to Thomas Brattle, 1673, I. 270, 271.
- Cogan or Coggline, John, sketch of his life, I. 107; signed Rumney Marsh petition, I. 66, 67; estate, I. 70, 71; bought Coggeshall allotment, I. 106; sold land to Samuel Bennett, 1653, I. 107 n, 108 n, 267; his farm, I. 126, 127, 133, 173, 178, 188, 189; owned the dock, 1639, II. 87 n; house, II. 668.
- Coggeshall, Mr. John, owned the dock, 1639, II. 87 n; sketch of life, I. 106; allotment, I. 106, 124, 126.
- Colborn, Mr., allotter of land in Boston, 1634, I. 86.
- Cole, Anne, *pub.* Stephen Randnell, 1747, II. 620.
- Cole, Consider, *d.* 1810, 25 yrs. II. 614.
- Cole, David, 1706, I. 385.
- Cole, John, *m.* —, *dau.* of John Gallopp, I. 106.
- Cole, John, *m.* Hannah Chamberlain, 1705, I. 652.
- Cole, John, *son* of John and Hannah, gravestone, 1721, 14 yrs. II. 605.
- Cole, Mary, *m.* Isaac Lewis (3), 1732, I. 240.
- Cole, Mary, *pub.* Josiah Leason, 1750, II. 630.
- Cole, Samuel, sketch of his life, I. 114; signed Rumney Marsh petition, I. 66, 67; estate, I. 71, 114, 230; sold to John Senter, Jr., 1666, I. 380; will, 1666/7, I. 246.
- Cole, William, *dau.* Ems, of Plymouth, I. 18.
- Cole, —, widow, *d.* 1793, 82 yrs. II. 611.
- Collector of taxes, power of, II. 350 n.
- College, Harvard, poor scholars, 1671, I. 116; received farm from Nathaniel Newgate, 1688, I. 167.
- Collins, Hannah, *m.* Benjamin Whittemore, Jr., 1746, II. 628.
- Collins, Hannah, *dau.* of Moses, *m.* Thomas Burdett of Malden, 1802, II. 84, 624.
- Collins, Lydia, *w.* of Moses, *d.* 1799, 76 yrs. II. 612; gravestone, 1799, 75 yrs. II. 605.
- Collins, Lydia, *dau.* of Moses and Lydia, *m.* Jabez Burditt, II. 84.
- Collins, Mary, *dau.* of Moses, *m.* William Kendall, II. 84.
- Collins, Moses, bought part of Watts estate, 1773, I. 317, 318 n, 387, 388; *Rev. service*, II. 489, 642; marsh, 1785, I. 54, 1789, I. 55; bought Keayne farm, 1795, II. 83; estate divided, II. 84; *w.* Lydia, *d.* 1799, II. 612; *m.* Mrs. Hannah Slade, 1802, II. 624; *d.* 1810, 85 yrs. II. 614; gravestone, II. 695.
- Colmer, William, tenant, 1687–1702, I. 259; presented for absence from public worship, 1709/10, II. 190; Colmar's field fence, 1698/9, II. 145.
- Combs, James, ferryman, 1715, II. 119 n.
- Comee, Benjamin, of Lexington, *m.* Hannah Watts, 1762, I. 358, II. 620; owned the covenant, 1764, II. 583.
- Comee, Hannah, *w.* of Benjamin, *bap.* 1764, II. 594; admitted to full communion, 1764, II. 583; *d.* 1767, 27 yrs. II. 608.
- Comee, Hannah, *dau.* of Benjamin and Hannah, *bap.* 1764, II. 595.
- Comee, Martha, *m.* William Williams, 1761, II. 620.
- Comee, Sally, *d.* 1786, 20 yrs. II. 610.
- Comer, William, defendant, 1686, II. 346.
- Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, 1777, II. 530, 683.
- Committee to estimate damage from *Rev. War*, II. 683.
- Connery, Mrs. Abigail, *m.* William Barton, 1779, II. 622.
- Connery, Patrick, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 802.
- Constable, office of, II. 375 n.
- Convention at Faneuil Hall, 1768, II. 418.
- Converse, Edward, ferryman, 1631, II. 85; leased Charlestown ferry, 1637, II. 87 n.
- Cook, Catherine, *d.* 1807, 58 yrs. II. 613.

- Cook, Ellsha, attorney for his mother in Keayne will contest, 1684, II. 4; re-opens the case, 1695, II. 8; last appeal, Chapter XXI, II. 17; defendant in *Palge vs. Cook et al.*, 1086, II. 44; bought land of Joseph Belcher, 1723/4, I. 381 n.
- Cook, Elizabeth, widow of Richard, defendant in suit by Col. Palge, 1684, II. 1; bill of costs, II. 11; suits under the will, II. 20.
- Cook, John, of Cambridge, m. Elizabeth Cheever, 1805, I. 156, II. 625.
- Cook, Richard, bought Keayne estate, 1063, I. 647; suits under Keayne will, II. 20; house, II. 660.
- Cook, —, d. 1807, 9 wks. II. 614.
- Coolidge, Henry F., bought Stowers farm, 1849, I. 215.
- Cooley, Isaac O., gravestone, 1837, 28 yrs. II. 695.
- Coomes, Mary, m. Samuel Whittemore, 1746, II. 628.
- Coomes, William, pub. Jane Humphrey, 1752, II. 630.
- Copeland, Daniel, son of Seth and Mary, bap. 1784, II. 599; bought land of John Pratt *et al.*, 1825, I. 218.
- Copeland, Elkanah, pub. Betsey Breed of Lynn, 1704, II. 631.
- Copeland, Ephraim, bought Pratt farm, II. 80.
- Copeland, George Amory, son of Jonathan and Susan, bap. 1826, II. 606.
- Copeland, James Webster, son of Jonathan and Susan, bap. 1822, II. 605.
- Copeland, John, son of Seth and Mary, bap. 1789, II. 600.
- Copeland, Jonathan, son of Seth and Mary, bap. 1791, II. 600; m. Susanna Webster, 1820, II. 627.
- Copeland, J. (John or Jonathan), II. 80.
- Copeland, Joseph, Jr., of Bridgewater, pub. Sarah Swift Huxford, 1808, II. 632.
- Copeland, Mary, w. of Seth, admitted to full communion, 1784, II. 584, 586.
- Copeland, Mary, dau. of Seth and Mary, bap. 1799, II. 602; admitted to full communion, 1816, II. 587.
- Copeland, Mary Elizabeth, dau. of Jonathan and Susan, bap. 1828, II. 606.
- Copeland, Seth, of Milton, m. Polly (Mary) Fuller, 1783, II. 623; bought Pratt farm, 1795, II. 80; lot from Joshua Cheever's heirs, 1825, I. 218; member of the church, 1808, II. 587; tomb, II. 712.
- Copeland, Seth, son of Seth and Mary, bap. 1785, II. 599.
- Copeland, Mrs. Susan (w. of Jonathan), member of the church, 1820, II. 588.
- Copeland, Susanna, dau. of Jonathan and Susanna, bap. 1824, II. 606.
- Coppyn, Thomas, Esq., grantee, I. 17.
- Corbett, Thomas, w. Elizabeth, sold farm to Thomas Dawes, 1803, I. 304.
- Corey, Julia Ann, of Brookline, pub. William Cheever, 1800, II. 632; m. I. 156; d. 1829, I. 135.
- Correspondence, Committee of, II. 589, 688.
- Cotton, Rev. John, allotter of land in Boston, 1634, I. 86; sold meadow to Thomas Whittemore, 1645, I. 92 n; came to Boston, 1633, I. 115; m. widow Story, I. 198.
- Couch, Dr. Robert, bound over for reproaching late Gov. Bellingham, 1673, I. 404.
- Counterfeit money, II. 379, 386.
- County bridge, 1737, II. 154; 1799, II. 161.
- Courts-martial in Rev. War, II. 523, 524.
- Covenant of the Church, II. 198, 288, 585.
- Cow bridge, II. 151.
- Cox, Jo., resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Cox, Samuel, m. Abigail Tuttle, 1742, II. 628.
- Cox, William, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Coytemore, Thomas, his widow m. (2) Gov. Winthrop, m. (3) John Cogan, I. 107.
- Cozens, David, gravestone, 1836, 22 yrs. II. 695.
- Cozens, Nathaniel, in garrison at Fort Pownal, 1774, II. 421.
- Craddock, Mr., ordered to bring patent before the council, 1633/4, I. 30; fishing station on the Merrimac, 1631, I. 63; house, on Winthrop map, I. 16.
- Crawford, W., in garrison at Fort Pownal, 1774, II. 421.
- Creek, Fisher's, 1637, I. 91.
- Critchard, Thomas, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Crooked Lane, I. 94.
- Crooker, Harvey II., son of Barker and Rebecca, gravestone, 1850, 5 yrs. II. 695; tomb, II. 712.
- Crowell, Lydia, m. William Tewksbury, 1813, II. 626.
- Crowell, Phebe, m. Joseph Cheever, Jr., 1815, I. 157, II. 626.
- Cuffee, m. Moll, 1761, II. 620.
- Cummings, Abigail, m. David Williams, 1808, II. 625.
- Cummings, Rev. Jacob, of Hampton, m. Harriet Tewksbury, 1824, II. 627.
- Cummings, Jonathan, of Boston, m. Nancy Chittinton, 1799, II. 624.
- Cummings, Joseph, teacher, 1770, II. 331, 635.
- Cummings, Joshua, Rev. service, II. 427 n, 464, 465, 468, 640.
- Cunningham, Col. John II. estate, I. 316.
- Currier, Ebenezer, m. Jane S. Oliver, 1823, II. 627.
- Curtis, William, m. Sarah Elliot, 1618, II. 317.
- Cushing, Benjamin, m. Elizabeth Antram, 1734, with children, Benjamin and Ann, sold interest in Greaves farm, I. 369.
- Cutler, Sarah, dau. of Thomas and



- Mary, *m.* William Eustace, 1688, i. 366.
- Cutter, Andrew, *m.* Elizabeth Hall, 1824, ii. 627.
- Cutter, Henry, owner of mills, 1827, ii. 357.
- Cutter, John, wharf and mill, 1816, ii. 356, 357.
- Cutter, Suckey F., *pub.* Nehemiah Wyman, Jr., of Charlestown, 1812, ii. 632.
- Cutter, William, *pub.* Nancy Wyman of Woburn, 1826, ii. 633; *d.* 1826, 25 yrs. ii. 617, 618.
- Cutter, —, Mr., *d.* 1792, ii. 611.
- DALE, Hollen, of Salem, *pub.* Eliza Williams, 1811, ii. 632.
- Damage to property in Rev. War, ii. 543.
- Daman, John, *m.* Elizabeth Payson, 1729, ii. 318.
- Danforth, Hannah, *w.* of Dr. Samuel, shared in the estate of her father, Samuel Watts, 1772, i. 343, 345 n.
- Danforth, Polly, of Reading, *pub.* Samuel Smith, 1786, ii. 631.
- Danforth, Dr. Samuel, bought land of Mary Harris, 1788, i. 316 n; *w.* Hannah, bought Watts estate, i. 317 and n, 387, 388; sold to Thomas Furber, 1813, i. 389; suspected of Toryism, 1775, i. 317 n, ii. 430; marsh, 1780, i. 55; Danforth *vs.* Sargent, Bellingham will litigation, i. 614.
- Daniels, Eleazer, *m.* Polly Burrell, 1786, ii. 623.
- Darlin, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Benjamin and Alice Muzzey, i. 665.
- Darling, John, late of Rumney Marsh, 1682, ii. 345.
- Darling, Mary, *pub.* Phillip McGraw, 1753, ii. 630.
- Dart, Hannah, *pub.* John Symms of Lynn, 1751, ii. 630.
- D'Aulnay at Boston, 1643, i. 111.
- Davis, Abigail, *m.* Samuel Townsend, i. 153 n.
- Davis, David, of Cape Ann, *m.* Elizabeth Lewis, 1776, i. 249, ii. 622.
- Davis, Evens, Rev. service, ii. 640.
- Davis, Gershom, *son* of Samuel and Ann, i. 150 n; tenant, 1684, i. 271.
- Davis, Mary, *dau.* of Samuel and Ann, b. 1660, *m.* Townsend, i. 150 n.
- Davis, Mary, of Groton, *m.* Isaac Lewis, 1680, i. 248.
- Davis, Mehtable, admitted to full communion, 1718, ii. 579; member of the church, ii. 201; *m.* John Pratt, ii. 589.
- Davis, Patience, admitted to full communion, 1725, ii. 580; member of the church, ii. 201.
- Davis, Priscilla, *dau.* of Samuel and Ann, b. 1650, i. 150 n.
- Davis, Samuel, *w.* Ann, children, i. 150 n; (Davies) licensed, 1647, ii. 117.
- Davis, Susanna, *dau.* of Samuel and Ann, (1) b. 1646, (2) *bap.* 1648, 3 days, i. 150 n.
- Davis, William, of Barbadoes, *w.* Mary, quiltclaim, 1674, i. 150, 151.
- Davis, Mrs. Winifred, teacher, 1788, 1789, ii. 636, 637.
- Davis, Mrs., at the ferry, school money, 1780, ii. 638.
- Davison, George, at Pullen Point, 1770, ii. 333 n.
- Day, The Dark, 1780, ii. 811.
- Day, Samuel, resident at Point Shirley, 1750, ii. 802.
- Day, Wentworth, *w.* Elizabeth, children, sold farm to Harlakenden Symonds, i. 108.
- Deacon, John, testimony, 1673, i. 430.
- Deaths in Chelsea, 1801–1811, ii. 619.
- Declaration of Independence, The, printed and read in churches, ii. 539.
- Deer, ordinance concerning, 1741, ii. 378.
- Deer Island, described by William Wood, i. 4.
- Demming, James, *pub.* Mrs. Hannah Whiten, 1808, ii. 632.
- Demmon, Benjamin, *pub.* Betsey Moore of Framingham, 1807, ii. 632.
- Dennison, Major Gen., guardian of Mrs. Anna Keayne, Jr., i. 646.
- Denny, Sarah Bryant, *dau.* of George and Mary, *bap.* 1829, ii. 607.
- Devereaux, Anne, *w.* of Capt., *d.* 1828, 19 yrs. ii. 618.
- Devereaux, Dr. Humphrey, of Marblehead, bought land of Thomas Hills, 1772, farm of John Tuttle, 1772, i. 228; from Mr. Henchman, i. 187.
- Dewing, Benjamin H., bought land of Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff, 1841, i. 210; of John Floyd, 1869, i. 213.
- Dexter, Dr. Aaron, bought the Maverick farm, i. 26, 27 n; marsh, 1780, i. 55; bought farm of Jonathan Green, 1791, i. 58; exchanged with Dr. Samuel Danforth, 1793, i. 388; Bellingham will litigation, i. 618.
- Dexter, Abigail, *dau.* of Richard and Sarah, *m.* John Hasey, 1730, i. 243.
- Dexter, Alice, *m.* Benjamin Muzzey, i. 664.
- Dexter, Nathan, *pub.* Esther Brintnall, 1744, ii. 629; *m.* i. 50.
- Dick, George, bought lot of William Cheever, 1812, i. 164.
- Dickson, Dixon, Dinson, Alexander, *m.* Eleanor Chuther, 1773, ii. 622.
- Dickson, Alexander, *son* of Alexander and Eleanor, *bap.* 1774, ii. 597.
- Dickson, Jonas, Rev. service, ii. 427 n, 481, 482 n, 510, 640.
- Dike, built in 1780, ii. 412; 1795, ii. 416.
- Dillingham, Howard, *son* of Nathan S. and Emily, gravestone, 1844, 2 yrs. ii. 605.
- Dispar, Disper, Dispau, Dispaw, Dispay, Ebenezer, house, i. 285; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ii. 802; drowned, 1764, ii. 608.

- Dispar, Edward, *bap.* 1762, II. 594; admitted to full communion, 1762, II. 582.
- Dispar, Lois, *pub.* John Rion of Malden, 1780, II. 631.
- Dispar, Nathaniel, son of Ebenezer and Mary, *bap.* 1761, II. 594.
- Dispar, Sarah, m. Elisha Fuller, 1750, II. 628.
- Dispar, Mr. —, helped by the town, 1742, II. 382; d. 1768, 73 yrs. II. 608.
- Dispar, widow, d. 1778, 86 yrs. II. 609.
- Dix, Ebenezer, and w. Sarah, members of the church, 1811, II. 587; w. Anna, II. 604.
- Dix, Edmund, petition for inn, 1754, II. 118.
- Dix, Edward, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Dix, Edward, Jr., resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Dix, Hannah, dau. of Edmund, *bap.* 1745, II. 592.
- Dix, Joseph, son of Edmund, *bap.* 1748, II. 592.
- Dix, Josiah, son of Edmund, *bap.* 1739, II. 591.
- Dix, Martha, m. Daniel Farrar of Watertown, 1812, II. 626.
- Dix, Mehitable, dau. of Benjamin, *bap.* 1739, II. 591.
- Dix, Nathan, son of Edward, *bap.* 1747, II. 593.
- Dix, Sarah Rogers, dau. of Ebenezer and Anna, *bap.* 1811, II. 604.
- Dix, William, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Dix, widow —, d. 1789, 78 yrs. II. 610.
- Doe, John, deft. in suit by Richard Roe, 1686, II. 44.
- Donham, Mrs. Elisha, teacher, 1764, II. 635; 1765, II. 330.
- Doolittle, Abraham, brother and heir of John, I. 175.
- Doolittle, John, taxed, 1674, I. 173; bought house of Samuel Bennett, 1668, I. 174; m. Sybil Nutt, 1674, bought part of Keayne farm, 1678, I. 175; bequests, I. 175; inventory, I. 176, 177. Goodman, account, 1684, II. 12.
- Dorchester, on Winthrop map, I. 16; home of Rev. John Maverick, I. 17; people agitate removal to Connecticut, I. 18; name given, 1630, I. 85; in South Carolina, 1695, I. 137.
- Dorchester Heights, I. 3.
- Dorchester Neck, no wood to be felled, 1635, I. 123.
- Dorrell, John, lessee, I. 10.
- Douglass, Thomas, bought house of Isaac Wilkinson, 1733, I. 285.
- Doutey, Margaret, m. Edmund Chamberlain, 1703, I. 654.
- Downe, John, teacher, 1785, II. 636, 637.
- Downing, Mary, m. Isaac Lewis, 3d, 1758, II. 619.
- Dowse, Ann, of Billerica, *pub.* Nathaniel Belcher, Jr., 1755, II. 630.
- Dowse, Eleazar, of Charlestown, m. Mrs. Mehitable Barker, 1765, II. 620.
- Dowse, John, of Salem, *pub.* Damaras Tuttle, 1751, II. 630.
- Drum, for Chelsea company in Rev. War, II. 510.
- Dudley, Gov. Joseph, house, I. 636.
- Dudley, Paul, biographical note, I. 534 n; house, II. 668.
- Dudley, Sarah, dau. of Gov. Thomas, m. Major Benjamin Keayne, *ante* 1639, I. 640.
- Dudley, Gov. Thomas, letters to the Countess of Lincoln, I. 4, 61; sent pinnacle, I. 36.
- Dudson, Capt. Joseph, petition for letters of reprisal against the Dutch, 1678, I. 441 n.
- Dunster, Henry, President of Harvard College, m. widow Glover, I. 114.
- Dutch, reprisals against, 1673, ship "Expectation" seized at Nantucket, I. 441 n.
- Dyar or Dyer, Joseph, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Dyar, Mary, w. of William, executed as a Quaker, 1660, I. 114.
- Dyar, Samuel, bought lot of Jonathan Hawks, 1785, I. 219.
- Dyar, William, allotment, I. 112 n; sketch of life, w. Mary, Quaker, executed 1660, I. 114; owned the dock, 1639, II. 87 n.
- Dyke and dam at Island End River, I.
- EARL, William, owned flats, 1850, I. 59.
- East Boston, territory, I. 9; owned by Maverick, I. 16, 28; bridge built, 1855, II. 165.
- Ecclesiastical, Chapter XXVI, II. 178.
- Edes, Mr., 1778, I. 596.
- Edmonds, Polly, of Lynn, *pub.* Asa Boynton, 1782, II. 631.
- Edmunds, Goodman, land, 1602, I. 270.
- Education, Chapter XXX, II. 322; statistics, II. 635.
- Edwards, David, 1683, II. 2 n.
- Eglin, Phebe, dau. of Robert Williams, 1677, II. 93 n.
- Ejectione firmæ, in Keayne will, 1686, II. 30, 31 n.
- Eldred, Samuel, execution, I. 641 n, 645; tenant, I. 650 n.
- Elliot, Ellatt, Ellitt, Mrs. Ann, kept woman's school at Pullen Point, 1749, II. 328.
- Elliot, Bennett, of Nazing, children, II. 317; w. Lettes, II. 320.
- Elliot, Dea., 1650, II. 343 n.
- Elliot, Elizabeth, dau. of Philip and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1627, II. 317, 320 n.
- Elliot, Francis, son of Bennett, *bap.* 1615, II. 317.
- Elliot, Jacob, son of Bennett, II. 317; testimony, aged 41, 1673, I. 430.
- Elliot, John, son of Bennett, (1) *bap.* 1602, d. 1602; (2) Rev. John, the Apostle to the Indians, *bap.* 1604, m. Ann Montford, 1632, II. 317, 319, 320 n.

- Ellot, Lede (Lydia), *dau.* of Phillip and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1631, II. 317.
- Ellot, Lydia, *dau.* of Bennett, *bap.* 1610, II. 317.
- Ellot, Mary, *dau.* of Bennett, *b.* 1621, II. 317, 319, 320 n; *sister* of the "Apostle" Elliot, Rev. John, II. 312, 319; *m.* Edward Payson, II. 312, 318, 319, 320 n.
- Ellot, Phillip, *son* of Bennett, *m.* Elizabeth —, *circa* 1626, II. 317, 319, 320 n.
- Ellot, Phillip, *son* of Phillip and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1633, II. 317.
- Ellot, Sarah, *dau.* of Bennett, *m.* William Curtis, 1618, II. 317.
- Ellot, Sarah, *dau.* of Phillip and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1629, II. 317.
- Ellems, Hannah, of Scituate, *pub.* Oliver Walt, 1821, II. 633.
- Ellis, Cornelius, of Boston, *pub.* Susan B. Hastings, 1822, II. 633.
- Ellis, Cornelius William, *son* of Cornelius and Susan B., *bap.* 1823, II. 605.
- Emerson, Jonathan, of Reading, *m.* Martha Williams, 1796, II. 624.
- Emmons, William, *m.* Hannah Cheever, 1793, I. 156.
- Endicott, John, arrived 1628, I. 84; at Salem, I. 11 n.
- Engle, Barnard, bought land of James Bill, 1645, I. 201, 202.
- Enlistments in the Rev. War, II. 479.
- Entailed estates, unpopular, I. 258.
- Eustace, Eustice, or Eustis, Abial, *dau.* of Joshua and Abial, *bap.* 1761, II. 594.
- Eustace, Abigail, *dau.* of Joseph and Abigail, *bap.* 1689, I. 365, 366 n.
- Eustace, Abigail, *w.* of Thomas, *dau.* of John and Mary Chamberlain, I. 104, 367; admitted to full communion, 1739, II. 581; member of the church, II. 201; deposition, 1785, I. 593; widow of Thomas, *d.* 1798, 91 yrs. II. 612; gravestone, 1798, 91 yrs. II. 696.
- Eustace, Abigail, *dau.* of Thomas and Abigail, (1) *bap.* 1732, II. 591; gravestone, 1736, 2 yrs. 9 mos. II. 695; (2) *bap.* 1739, II. 591; gravestone, 1744, 5 yrs. 5 mos. II. 696; (3) *bap.* 1746, II. 592; admitted to full communion, 1764, II. 586; *m.* Joshua Cheever, 1765, I. 156, 367, II. 621.
- Eustace, Abigail, *w.* of Joshua, admitted to full communion, 1761, II. 582.
- Eustace, Benjamin, *son* of William and Sarah, *d.* 1690/1, I. 365.
- Eustace, Chamberlain, *son* of Thomas and Abigail, *bap.* 1744, II. 592; lived in Rutland, 1775, *m.* — Buckminster, I. 367.
- Eustace, Elizabeth, *m.* Josiah Webber of Medford, 1743, II. 628.
- Eustace, Elizabeth, admitted to full communion, 1774, II. 584; (Miss) *d.* 1802, 52 yrs. II. 613; gravestone (Mrs.), Elizabeth, 1802, 52 yrs. II. 696.
- Eustace, Hannah, *pub.* John Reed of Boston, 1756, II. 630.
- Eustace, Jacob, *son* of Joshua and Abial, *bap.* 1764, II. 594.
- Eustace, James, *son* of Joshua and Abial, *bap.* 1761, II. 594.
- Eustace, John, *son* of William and Sarah, owned house in 1694, I. 365.
- Eustace, John, *d.* 1709, 60 yrs. II. 608.
- Eustace, Jonathan, *son* of William and Sarah, I. 365; *m.* Sarah Scollay, 1699, I. 366; constable, 1706, I. 385; gravestone, 1738, 63 yrs. II. 695.
- Eustace, Jonathan, *son* of Jonathan and Sarah, *bap.* 1706, I. 366 n; *d.* 1762, 63 yrs. II. 608.
- Eustace, Joseph, *son* of William (1) and Sarah, *w.* Abigail, I. 365.
- Eustace, Joseph, *son* of William (2) and Sarah, *bap.* 1713, I. 366 n.
- Eustace, Joseph Sprague, *son* of Joshua and Abial, *bap.* 1768, II. 596.
- Eustace, Joshua, *pub.* Abial Sprague of Medford, 1756, II. 630; admin. of estate of Jonathan, 1760, I. 366; defendant in Allen vs. Eustace, Bellingham will litigation, I. 610.
- Eustace, Joshua, *son* of Joshua and Abial, *bap.* 1761, II. 594.
- Eustace, Mary, *dau.* of William and Sarah, *m.* Abraham Townsend, 1708, I. 307 n, 306.
- Eustace, Mary, *dau.* of Jonathan and Sarah, *bap.* 1706, I. 366 n.
- Eustace, Mary, *dau.* of William (2) and Sarah, *bap.* 1713, I. 366 n.
- Eustace, Mary, *dau.* of Thomas, *bap.* 1741, II. 592; *d.* (Molly) 60 yrs. (?) 1803, II. 613.
- Eustace, Mary, *dau.* of widow Abigail (*w.* of Thomas), admitted to full communion, 1765, II. 583, 586; *m.* William Harris, 1774, I. 367, II. 622; *d.* 1829, II. 586.
- Eustace, Nathaniel, *son* of William (2) and Sarah, *bap.* 1713, I. 366 n; resident at "Country Gore," 1757, I. 367.
- Eustace, Ruth, *dau.* of William (2) and Sarah, *bap.* 1713, I. 366 n.
- Eustace, Samuel, *son* of William (2) and Sarah, *bap.* 1713, I. 366 n; resident at "Country Gore," 1757, I. 367.
- Eustace, Sarah, *w.* of Jonathan, owned the covenant, 1706, I. 366 n.
- Eustace, Sarah, *dau.* of Jonathan and Sarah, *bap.* 1706, I. 366 n; *m.* Benjamin Floyd, 1726, I. 181.
- Eustace, Sarah, *dau.* of Thomas and Abigail, *bap.* 1731, II. 590; admitted to full communion, 1764, II. 583, 586; *d.* 1812, 82 yrs. II. 614.
- Eustace, Sarah, widow of William (1), defendant in suit, 1697, I. 482; 1700, I. 490.
- Eustace, Sarah, widow of William (2), gravestone, 1748, 84 yrs. II. 696.
- Eustace, Sarah, *d.* 1759, 81 yrs. II. 607.

- Eustace, Thomas (1), son of William (2) and Sarah, *bap.* 1718, l. 366 n; admitted to full communion, 1727/8, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201; m. Abigail Chamberlain, 1730, l. 367, 658; d. 1752, l. 366; gravestone, 1752, 48 yrs. ll. 696.
- Eustace, Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Abigail, resident of Rutland, 1775, m. — Wheat, l. 367.
- Eustace, Thomas, *pub.* Hannah Graham, 1797, ll. 631.
- Eustace, William (1), w. Sarah, tenant, Bellingham farm, family, l. 365; suits, Wharton *vs.* Eustace, 1693/4, l. 481; Bellingham *vs.* Eustace, 1697, l. 482; Thomson *vs.* Eustace, 1699, l. 480.
- Eustace, William (2), son of William (1) and Sarah, l. 365, 366; m. Sarah Cutler, 1688, l. 366; gravestone, 1736/7, 77 yrs. ll. 695.
- Eustace, William, son of Thomas and Abigail, *bap.* 1737, ll. 591; signed the covenant, 1757, ll. 290; admitted to full communion, 1762, ll. 582, 586; bought land of Cheever heirs, 1775, l. 162; farm seized by the town, 1776, l. 594; *Rev. service*, ll. 642; resident of Charlton, 1785, l. 367; tenant of Newgate farm, 1798, l. 170; bought lot of Joshua Cheever, l. 217; Town Pound, 1805, l. 218; d. 1818, 81 yrs. ll. 615.
- Eustace, William, gravestone, 1757, 65 yrs. ll. 696.
- Eustace farm, l. 303; stock, etc., 1701, l. 322; seized by the Town, 1776, l. 594, 595; occupation granted to Rev. Phillips Payson, 1779, ll. 300, 303.
- Eustace house, ll. 668.
- Evans, Eliza, of Wrentham, *pub.* John Belcher, 1819, ll. 633.
- Evens, John, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, ll. 421.
- Evered or Everitt, John, *alias* Webb, m. widow Fayreweather, l. 119 n.
- Everett, Oliver, teacher, 1779, ll. 333.
- "Expectation," Dutch ship, seized at Nantucket, 1673, l. 441 n.
- Eyre, John, w. Katharine, owned Brattle farm, 1685, l. 271.
- FARNSWORTH, Asa, narrative of removal of cattle, 1775, ll. 435.
- Farrar, Daniel, of Watertown, m. Martha Dix, 1812, ll. 626.
- Farrin, John, of Biddeford, *pub.* Hannah Newman, 1750, ll. 630.
- Farrington, Amos, of Lynn, *pub.* Sally Upham, 1788, ll. 631.
- Farrington, Eliza, *dau.* —, *bap.* 1807, ll. 603.
- Farrington, Ezra, *Rev. service*, ll. 491, 497.
- Faulkner, Asa, m. Betsey Tuttle, 1803, ll. 625.
- Faulkner (Falkner), Sarah, of Malden, *pub.* John Walcott, 1743, ll. 629.
- Favor, Goodman, 1662, ll. 344.
- Fay, Francis B., bought ferry and farm, 1831, l. 298.
- Fayerweather, Fayreweather, Fairweather, David, of Boston, m. Fanny Cary, 1798, l. 313 n, ll. 624; d. 1814, ll. 615.
- Fayerweather, Fanny, w. of David, member of the church, 1820, ll. 588; gravestone, 1845, 80 yrs. ll. 696.
- Fayerweather, John, son of Thomas and Mary, l. 119 n.
- Fayerweather, Mary, widow of Thomas, m. John Evered, *alias* Webb, l. 119 n.
- Fayerweather, Thomas, w. Mary, lot in Pullen Point Neck, l. 119.
- Fearn, John, *pub.* Mary Burrill of Lynn, 1744, ll. 620.
- Felch, Samuel, *Rev. service*, ll. 640.
- Felton, Cornelius C., *pub.* Lucy Boynton of Saugus, 1825, ll. 638.
- Fenno, Ann Adaline, *dau.* of Lazarus and Nancy, *bap.* 1813, ll. 604.
- Fenno, Harriet, *dau.* of Lazarus and Nancy, *bap.* 1813, ll. 604.
- Fenno, John, bought farm of widow Pratt, 1820, l. 135; agent of Winnisimmet Co., d. 1860, 68 yrs. ll. 662.
- Fenno, Maria Beale, *dau.* of Lazarus and Nancy, *bap.* 1813, ll. 604.
- Fenno, Martha, *dau.* of Lazarus and Nancy, *bap.* 1813, ll. 604.
- Fenno, Nancy, w. of Lazarus, member of the church, 1813, ll. 587.
- Fern, Abigail, of Lynn, *pub.* Hugh Floyd, 3d, 1785, ll. 631.
- Ferry, first, l. 16, 21.
- Ferry, Winnisimmet, l. 24, 25, 27 n, 33, 34, 43; original landing, l. 57, 58; Chapters XXII, ll. 85; XXIII, ll. 94; XXIV, ll. 101; free transport for soldiers, 1703, ll. 92 n; regulations, ll. 103; landing, ll. 108; in Boston, ll. 123; described by Gen. Sumner, ll. 131; dangers of, ll. 303, 380; expense, 1780, ll. 546.
- Ferry boats, described by François Jean, 1782, ll. 120; itemized accounts, ll. 116 n, 126, 127.
- Ferry farm, l. 33, 34, 35, 58, 59, 205, 321; plan, l. 391.
- Fields, Eben, *alias* Fields Pratt, d. 1812, 32 yrs. ll. 614.
- Fields, widow Mary, m. Lieut. Samuel Pratt, 1781, ll. 622.
- Fillebrown, Sukey, of Charlestown, *pub.* Sweeten Reed, 1807, ll. 632.
- Fisheries at Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392, 393.
- Fishing privilege, 1637, l. 91.
- Flisk, David, of Merrimac, m. Edith Tay, 1786, ll. 623.
- Fitzhenry, Myls, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392.
- Fletcher, Dr. Asaph, of Westford, m. Sarah Green, 1776, ll. 622.
- Fletcher, Mrs. Mercy, m. Alexander Nichols of Derry, 1797, ll. 624.
- Fletcher, Thomas, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, ll. 421.
- Flood, —, to widen the highway, 1734, ll. 150.
- Flora, owned the covenant, 1769, ll. 583; *bap.* 1709, ll. 596.

- Floyd, Aaron, *son of Dea. James, Jr., and Eunice, bap. 1803, II. 602; d. 1817, 17 yrs. II. 615; gravestone, II. 607.*
- Floyd, Abigail, *dau. of John and Rachel, I. 190; m. Samuel Tuttle, 1713, I. 190, 226; their children, I. 226.*
- Floyd, Abigail, *dau. of Benjamin and Sarah, b. 1735, I. 182; bap. 1735, II. 591.*
- Floyd, Abigail, *widow, d. 1789, 76 yrs. II. 611.*
- Floyd, Abijah, *son of Dea. James, Jr., and Eunice, bap. 1803, II. 602; military service, 1815, II. 661; gravestone, 1838, 44 yrs. II. 697.*
- Floyd, Andrew, *son of Hugh and Mary, b. 1743, I. 184, II. 664; bap. 1743, II. 592.*
- Floyd, Benjamin, *mariner, son of John, administration, 1697, II. 666.*
- Floyd, Benjamin, *son of Hugh and Ellinor, m. Sarah Eustace, 1726, I. 181; their children, estate sold, I. 182; Land Bank mortgage, 1740, I. 341 n; admitted to full communion, 1731, II. 580; member of the church, II. 201.*
- Floyd, Benjamin, *son of Benjamin and Sarah, b. 1731, I. 182; bap. 1731, II. 590.*
- Floyd, Benjamin, *son of Samuel and Joanna, b. 1746, I. 186, II. 664; bap. 1746, II. 593.*
- Floyd, Bill, *son of Dea. James, Jr., and Eunice, bap. 1803, II. 602; m. Lydia Kendall, 1823, II. 627.*
- Floyd, Charlotte, *dau. of James and Hannah, b. 1766, I. 191, II. 664; bap. 1766, II. 595; m. Uriah Oakes of Malden, 1795, II. 624.*
- Floyd, Daniel, *son of John and Sarah, b. 1675, I. 178; w. Mary, I. 141; signed the covenant, 1715, II. 199, 200.*
- Floyd, Daniel, *of Malden, pub. Elizabeth Jenkins, 1751, II. 630.*
- Floyd, David, *son of Samuel and Joanna, b. 1742, I. 186, II. 603.*
- Floyd, David, *son of Hugh and Rachel, b. 1767, II. 664; bap. 1767, II. 595; m. Hannah Tewksbury, 1798, II. 446, 624; bought farm of Sewall, 1807, I. 188; member of the church, 1817, II. 587.*
- Floyd, David, *son of David and Hannah, bap. 1808, II. 603; bought part of Deane Winthrop farm, 1854, I. 206; Dea. David of Revere, I. 181.*
- Floyd, Ebenezer, *son of Benjamin and Sarah, b. 1732, I. 182; bap. 1733, II. 590.*
- Floyd, Eleanor, *Ellinor, dau. of Hugh and Eleanor, m. John Leath, 1717, I. 181.*
- Floyd, Eleanor, *dau. of Hugh and Mary, b. 1731, I. 184, II. 664.*
- Floyd, Eliza F., *dau. of Josiah and Eliza, m. Benjamin D. Chapman, I. 195.*
- Floyd, Eliza Hall, *dau. of Thomas and Sarah, bap. 1815, II. 604.*
- Floyd, Elizabeth, *dau. of Benjamin and Sarah, b. 1738, I. 182; bap. 1738, II. 591.*
- Floyd, Elizabeth, *dau. of Samuel and Joanna, bap. 1759, II. 593.*
- Floyd, Elizabeth, *w. of Joseph of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1766, II. 583; widow Elizabeth, m. Reuben Wesson, 1786, II. 623.*
- Floyd, Elizabeth, *dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth of Malden, bap. 1778, II. 598; m. William Pierce, 1808, II. 625.*
- Floyd, Elizabeth, *m. Joseph Walt, Jr., 1791, II. 623.*
- Floyd [Emeline], *dau. of Samuel and Susanna, I. 195.*
- Floyd, Eunice, *w. of Dea. James, Jr., d. 1825, 60 yrs. II. 617.*
- Floyd, Ezra, *son of Samuel and Joanna, bap. 1738, I. 186, II. 591.*
- Floyd, George Washington, *son of Dea. James, Jr., and Eunice, (1) bap. 1804, II. 603; d. 1817, 13 yrs. II. 615; gravestone, II. 696; (2) inherited estate of his father, I. 191.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *dau. of Hugh and Mary, b. 1735, I. 184, II. 664.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *of Malden, pub. Jacob Breeden, 1749/50, II. 630.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *dau. of Joanna, b. 1758, II. 664.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *m. Abraham Whittemore, 1760, II. 620.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *dau. of James and Hannah, b. 1758, I. 191, II. 664; m. Jacob Butman, 1780, I. 191, II. 622.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *w. of John, d. 1775, 77 yrs. II. 609.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *w. of James, member of the church, 1803, II. 586.*
- Floyd, Mrs. Hannah, *d. 1805, 70 yrs. II. 613.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *w. of David, member of the church, 1808, II. 587.*
- Floyd, Hannah, *dau. of David and Hannah, bap. 1813, II. 604.*
- Floyd, Hannah Burnap, *dau. of Samuel and Eliza, bap. 1788, II. 600; m. Washington Tewksbury, 1809, II. 625.*
- Floyd, Hannah Matilda, *dau. of Thomas and Sarah, bap. 1809, II. 603; d. 1810, 6 mos. II. 614.*
- Floyd, Henry, *son of David and Hannah, bap. 1808, II. 603.*
- Floyd, Hepzibah, *dau. of Hugh and Rachel, bap. 1769, II. 596; m. Joseph Patten Hall of Medford, 1796, II. 624.*
- Floyd house, *II. 669.*
- Floyd, Hugh, *Ensign, son of John and Sarah, b. 1663, I. 175, 178, 179; w. Eleanor, I. 179, 182; children, I. 181; Bellingham will litigation, II. 18; bought part of Cogan farm, I. 175, 181; members of the church, 1715, II. 201; 1724, II. 580; highway bill, 1715/6, II. 169; repair on highway, 1718, II. 147; conveyances to son*



- Hugh, 1725, i. 182, 188; 1730, i. 127; will, 1730, i. 181; ii. 667; gravestone, 1730, 67 yrs. ii. 606.
- Floyd, Hugh, son of Hugh and Eleanor, b. 1704, m. Mary Baker, 1729, i. 181; their children, 1730-1743, i. 184, ii. 664; bought part of brother Benjamin's estate, 1741, i. 182, 183; admitted to full communion, 1741, ii. 581; leased Paige farm, 1746, ii. 82; donation for church plate, 1747, ii. 253, 254, 271, 292; d. 1789, 86 yrs. i. 184, ii. 611; inventory, i. 184.
- Floyd, Hugh, of Malden, pub. Abigail Hasey, 1752, ii. 630; m. i. 241.
- Floyd, Hugh, Jr., son of Hugh and Mary, b. 1732, i. 184, 188, ii. 664; m. Rachel Floyd, 1759, i. 188; ii. 620, 664; their children, ii. 664; Rev. service, ii. 485, 486, 642; tenant of Cogan farm, 1798, i. 188; d. 1800, 69 yrs. ii. 612.
- Floyd, —, child of Hugh, d. 1775, 11 mos. ii. 609.
- Floyd, Hugh, 3d, son of Hugh, Jr., and Rachel, b. 1760, ii. 664; bap. 1762, ii. 594; pub. Abigail Fern of Lynn, 1785, ii. 631.
- Floyd, Hugh, farm, i. 70.
- Floyd, Jacob, son of John, Jr., and Mary, bap. 1722, inheritance, i. 190, ii. 589; d. 1775, 53 yrs. ii. 609.
- Floyd, Jacob, son of James and Hannah, b. 1764, inheritance, i. 191, ii. 664; bap. 1764, ii. 595; gravestone, 1849, 85 yrs. ii. 607.
- Floyd, James, Sr., son of John, bap. 1729, ii. 590; pub. Hannah Bill, 1756, ii. 630; owned the covenant, 1758, ii. 582; committee on beach, 1765-1770, i. 133; committee to prosecute Bellingham will, 1770, i. 501; Rev. service, ii. 484, 485, 489, 491, 642; admitted to full communion, 1797, ii. 585, 586; d. 1822, 93 yrs. ii. 616.
- Floyd, James, Jr., son of James and Hannah, b. 1762, i. 191; bap. 1762, ii. 594; m. Eunice Boardman, 1787, their children, i. 191, ii. 623; conveyance to Abijah Boardman, i. 274; bought Tuttle farm, 1784, i. 213; members of the church, 1803, ii. 586; Captain, chosen Deacon, 1806, ii. 562; gravestone, Eunice, 1825, 65 yrs., James, 1851, 89 yrs. ii. 607.
- Floyd, James, son of Dea. James, Jr., and Eunice, bap. 1803, ii. 602.
- Floyd, Joanna, dau. of John and Sarah, b. 1668/9, i. 178.
- Floyd, Joanna, dau. of Hugh and Eleanor, m. Edward Tuttle, 1706, i. 181, 212; their children, i. 212.
- Floyd, Joanna, dau. of John and Rachel, m. Samuel Floyd, 1727/8, i. 181, 190; inheritance, i. 190; d. 1770, 64 yrs. ii. 608.
- Floyd, Joanna, dau. of Samuel and Joanna, b. 1731, i. 186, ii. 663; bap. 1732, ii. 591; admitted to full communion, 1759, ii. 582; m. Aaron Bucknam, 1768, ii. 621.
- Floyd, John, w. Anne, of London and Boston, i. 178.
- Floyd, John (1), Captain, deposition, 1680, 44 yrs. ii. 96; taxed, 1681, i. 174; grantee, Indian deed, 1685, i. 78, 79; heir of John Doolittle, i. 175; w. Sarah Doolittle, i. 178; Captain, military service, i. 178, 179; estate, i. 180; plaintiff, with Col. Paige in Keayne will contest, 1695, ii. 9; his admin. renew suit, 1701/2, ii. 18; d. 1701, administration, ii. 606.
- Floyd, John (2), son of John and Sarah, Lieutenant, b. 1665, w. Rachel, i. 178, 179; interest in father's estate, i. 180; sketch of life, children, i. 180; called Sr. in Bellingham will litigation, 1705, i. 545; highway surveyor, 1710, ii. 146; 1715, ii. 168; 1717, ii. 147, 170; called Sr., subscribed the covenant, 1715, ii. 199; w. Rachel, ii. 200; legacy to the church, 1724/5, ii. 227; will proved, 1723/4, ii. 600; gravestone, 1723/4, 58 yrs. ii. 606.
- Floyd, John (3), son of John (2) and Rachel, b. 1687, i. 189; inheritance, m. (1) Mary Tuttle, 1712, their children, i. 190, 225; m. (2) Sarah Belcher [Jr.], 1740, ii. 628; m. (3) widow Hannah Bill, 1763, i. 190, ii. 620; tenant, 1718, i. 259; called Jr., admitted to full communion, 1716, ii. 579; member of the church, ii. 200; d. 1775, 89 yrs. ii. 609; will, i. 190, ii. 607.
- Floyd, John (4), son of John, Jr. (3), and Mary, (1) bap. 1716, i. 190, ii. 588; (2) bap. 1718, i. 190, ii. 588; m. Sarah (Bennett) Viall, 1732, i. 201; signed the covenant, 1757, ii. 290; d. before his father, i. 190, ii. 667.
- Floyd, John (5), son of John, Jr. (4), and Sarah, b. 1741, ii. 664.
- Floyd, John, son of James and Hannah, (1) b. 1760, i. 191; bap. 1760, ii. 593; d. 1768, 9 yrs. ii. 608; (2) b. 1772, i. 191; bap. 1772, ii. 597; military service, 1815, ii. 661; d. 1818, 45 yrs. i. 191, ii. 615.
- Floyd, John, son of Dea. James, Jr., and Eunice, bap. 1803, ii. 602; received farm from his father, 1842, i. 213; conveyances, 1851, 1862, 1869, i. 213.
- Floyd, John, son of David and Hannah, bap. 1811, ii. 603.
- Floyd, John, house, i. 128, 133.
- Floyd, Joseph, son of John (1) and Sarah, 1635-1666, i. 178; of Malden, w. Elizabeth, i. 179.
- Floyd, Joseph, son of Samuel and Joanna, b. 1737, i. 186, ii. 663; bap. 1736/7, ii. 591.
- Floyd, Joseph, son of Joseph and Elizabeth, of Malden, bap. 1767, ii. 595.
- Floyd, Josiah, son of Samuel and Susanna, i. 195; m. Eliza Tewksbury, i. 195.

- Floyd, Lucy, *dau.* of David and Hannah, *bap.* 1808, II. 603; member of the church, 1819, II. 588; *m.* Henry Abbot, 3d, of Andover, 1825, II. 628.
- Floyd, Lydia, *dau.* of Peter and Mary, *bap.* 1771, II. 596.
- Floyd, Mary, *dau.* of John (1) and Sarah, *b.* 1670, I. 178.
- Floyd, Mary, *dau.* of Daniel and Mary of Malden, *b.* 1699, *m.* Thomas Pratt, 1721, I. 141.
- Floyd, Mary, *w.* of John (3), Jr., admitted to full communion, 1716, II. 579; member of the church, II. 201; gravestone, 1732, 38 yrs. II. 606.
- Floyd, Mary, *dau.* of John (3), Jr., and Mary (1), *bap.* 1721, I. 190, II. 589; (2) *bap.* 1724, I. 190, II. 589.
- Floyd, Mary, *w.* of Daniel, admitted to full communion, 1717, II. 579; member of the church, II. 201.
- Floyd, Mary, *dau.* of Benjamin and Sarah, *b.* 1727/8, I. 182; *bap.* 1731, II. 590.
- Floyd, Mary, *dau.* of Hugh and Mary, *b.* 1730, I. 184, II. 664.
- Floyd, Mary, *w.* of Peter, admitted to full communion, 1764, II. 583.
- Floyd, Mary, *dau.* of Peter and Mary, *bap.* 1764, II. 595.
- Floyd, Mary, *dau.* of James and Hannah, *b.* 1769, I. 191; *bap.* 1769, II. 596; gravestone, 1850, 82 yrs. II. 607.
- Floyd, Mary, *dau.* of Dea. James, Jr., and Eunice, *d.* 1817, 20 yrs. II. 615.
- Floyd, Mary Hall, *dau.* of David and Hannah, *bap.* 1808, II. 603.
- Floyd, Nancy, *dau.* of Dea. James, Jr., and Eunice, *bap.* 1803, II. 602; gravestone, 1817, 20 yrs. II. 606.
- Floyd, Nathan, *son* of Samuel and Joanna, *b.* 1744, I. 186, II. 664; *bap.* 1744, II. 592; *Rev. service*, II. 428 n, 640; *d.* 1827, 83 yrs. II. 618.
- Floyd, Nathaniel, *son* of Samuel and Joanna, *b.* 1741, I. 186, II. 663; *bap.* 1741, II. 592.
- Floyd, Noah, *son* of John (1) and Sarah, *b.* 1670, I. 178.
- Floyd, Noah, *son* of John (2) and Rachel, gravestone, 1706, 10 yrs. II. 606.
- Floyd, Noah, *son* of Samuel and Joanna, *b.* 1735, I. 186, II. 663; *bap.* 1735, II. 591.
- Floyd, Peter, *son* of Hugh and Mary, *b.* 1734, I. 184, II. 664; *m.* Mary Tuttle, 1760, II. 620.
- Floyd, Peter, *son* of Peter and Mary, *b.* 1764, II. 664; *bap.* 1764, II. 595.
- Floyd, Rachel, *dau.* of John (2) and Rachel, *b.* 1690, I. 189; inheritance, *m.* Ebenezer Pratt, 1711, I. 190.
- Floyd, Rachel, *dau.* of John (3) and Mary, *pub.* Capt. Samuel Sprague, 1752, I. 374, II. 630; *m.* I. 190, II. 423 n, 461; admitted to full communion, 1749, II. 581.
- Floyd, Rachel, *dau.* of Samuel and Joanna, *b.* 1739, I. 186, II. 663; *bap.* 1739, II. 592; *m.* Hugh Floyd, 1750, II. 620; admitted to full communion, 1762, II. 583, 586; *d.* 1818, 79 yrs, II. 616.
- Floyd, Rachel, *dau.* of Hugh and Rachel, *b.* 1762, II. 664; *bap.* 1762, II. 594; admitted to full communion, 1783, II. 584.
- Floyd, Rebecca, *dau.* of Peter and Mary, *bap.* 1767, II. 596.
- Floyd, Rebecca, *dau.* of Joseph and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1770, II. 596.
- Floyd, Richard, *son* of John (4) and Sarah, inheritance, 1770, I. 190, II. 667; *m.* Elizabeth Brintnal, 1768, I. 50, II. 621.
- Floyd, Sally Ann, *dau.* of Samuel and Susanna, I. 195.
- Floyd, Samuel, *son* of Hugh and Eleanor, I. 181; *m.* Joanna Floyd, 1727/8, I. 181, 190; their children, II. 663-664; both admitted to full communion, 1733, II. 580; members of the church, II. 201; bought lot of Samuel Tuttle, 1750, I. 185; conveyances, I. 186, 187; selectman, 1754, I. 146; Representative to General Court, 1764, I. 590 n, II. 685; *d.* 1780, 85 yrs. II. 610; farmhouse, I. 180.
- Floyd, Samuel, Jr., *son* of Samuel and Joanna, *b.* 1733, I. 186, II. 663; *bap.* 1733, II. 591; signed the covenant, 1757, II. 291; owned part of Bell farm, 1758, I. 194, 195; received land from his father, 1771, I. 185; *m.* Susanna Sargeant, 1779, I. 185, 195, II. 622; *Rev. service*, II. 489, 640; admitted to full communion, 1782, II. 584, 586; *d.* 1805, 71 yrs. II. 613.
- Floyd, Samuel, *son* of Hugh and Rachel, *bap.* 1772, II. 597.
- Floyd, Samuel (3), *son* of Samuel, Jr., and Susanna, (1) *bap.* 1780, II. 599; (2) *bap.* 1782, II. 599; heir of the estate, 1805, I. 195.
- Floyd, Samuel, *son* of Josiah and Eliza, I. 195.
- Floyd, Sarah, *dau.* of Hugh and Eleanor, *m.* Francis Lenth, Jr., 1713, I. 181.
- Floyd, Sarah (Doolittle), *w.* of John (1), legatee, I. 175; administratrix, 1701, I. 180, II. 606; gravestone, 1717, 75 yrs. II. 606; will, 1716, II. 607.
- Floyd, Sarah, *dau.* of John (1) and Sarah, *b.* 1661/2, I. 178; legatee, I. 175; *m.* Nathaniel Upham, of Malden, I. 179.
- Floyd, Sarah, *dau.* of John (3) and Mary, *b.* 1726, I. 190; *bap.* 1726, II. 590; *m.* John Sale, Jr., 1752, I. 260, II. 628.
- Floyd, Sarah, *dau.* of Benjamin and Sarah, *b.* 1729, I. 182; *bap.* 1731, II. 590.
- Floyd, Sarah, widow of John (4), will, 1768, II. 667.
- Floyd, Sarah, *dau.* of John (4) and Sarah, *m.* — Truman, II. 667.
- Floyd, Sarah, *dau.* of Joseph and Eliza, *bap.* 1780, II. 598.

- Floyd, Sarah, *w.* of Thomas, *bap.* 1800, II. 603; admitted to full communion, 1800, II. 587.
- Floyd, Stephen, *son* of Hugh and Mary, *b.* 1741, I. 184, II. 604; *bap.* 1741, II. 592; *m.* Abigail Pratt, 1700, II. 621.
- Floyd, Susanna, *dau.* of Hugh and Mary, *b.* 1737, I. 184, II. 604.
- Floyd, Susanna, *dau.* of Hugh and Rachel, *bap.* 1780, II. 598.
- Floyd, Susanna, *dau.* of Samuel, Jr., and Susanna, I. 105; *bap.* 1784, II. 590; *m.* Henry Tewksbury, 1805, I. 105, II. 625.
- Floyd, Tabitha, *dau.* of John (2) and Rachel, *m.* James Nichols, 1710, I. 190; her children, James and John, heirs of grandfather, II. 606.
- Floyd, Tabitha, *dau.* of Samuel and Joanna, *b.* 1720, I. 180, II. 603; *bap.* 1783, II. 591; *pub.* Aaron Blanchard of Medford, 1750, II. 630.
- Floyd, Thomas, *son* of Hugh, Jr., and Rachel, *bap.* 1778, II. 598; *pub.* Sally Pratt of Medford, 1807, II. 632; military service, 1815, II. 661.
- Floyd, Thomas, *son* of David and Hannah, *bap.* 1808, II. 603.
- Floyd, Thomas Alfred, *son* of Thomas and Sarah, *bap.* 1811, II. 604.
- Floyd, William, *son* of Hugh and Mary, *b.* 1730, II. 604; *bap.* 1741, I. 184, II. 592.
- Foot company, 1680, II. 346, 347.
- Foote, Alderman, grantee of York, I. 22.
- Ford, William, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392 *n.*
- Forin, Mary, Irishwoman, *d.* 1828, II. 618.
- Forrest, James, and *w.* Mary, grave-stone, 1831-1864, II. 697.
- Forrest, Robert, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392 *n.*
- Fortune, *pub.* Hagar, 1756, II. 630.
- Fortune, *m.* Jane, 1763, II. 620.
- Fortune, *pub.* Violet, 1770, II. 631.
- Fortune, *d.* 1794, II. 611.
- Post, John, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392 *n.*
- Foule, Thomas, allotment, 1630, I. 122.
- Fowle, Isaac, account with Col. Palge, 1681, I. 602 *n.*
- Fowle, Jacob, Fowle *vs.* Palge, I. 602 *n.*
- Fowle, Peter, account with Col. Palge, 1681, I. 602 *n.*
- Foye, William, 1741, I. 355.
- Franchise, to whom allowed, II. 417 *n.*
- Franklin, William, *w.* Phœbe, bought farm of Samuel Bennett, 1658, I. 270.
- Freeman, James, bought land of Phebe Eglin, 1706, II. 93 *n.*
- Freemen, must be church-members, 1631, I. 90 *n.*; how determined, II. 180 *n.*, 181 *n.*; privilege of, II. 417 *n.*
- Fuller, Andrew, *son* of John and Esther, grave-stone, 1806, II. 697.
- Fuller, Anna, widow of Nathaniel, *dau.* of Samuel Burrill, *m.* (2) Nathan Cheever, 1738/9, I. 155.
- Fuller, Charles, *pub.* Jane Blodgett of Malden, 1824, II. 633.
- Fuller, Clarissa Allen, *dau.* of Jonathan and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1816, II. 604.
- Fuller, Daniel Tuttle, *son* of Jonathan and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1816, II. 604; estate, I. 635 *n.*; Deacon, of Revere, I. 181.
- Fuller, Elisha, *m.* Sarah Dispar, 1750, II. 628.
- Fuller, Elizabeth, of Lynn, *pub.* John Breeden, 1740, II. 629.
- Fuller, Elizabeth, member of the church, 1810, II. 587.
- Fuller, Esther, *dau.* of Jonathan and Mary, *bap.* 1765, II. 595; *d.* 1765, 5 mos. II. 608.
- Fuller, Esther, *w.* of John, *d.* 1806, 33 yrs. II. 613; grave-stone, II. 697.
- Fuller, Esther Greenough, *dau.* of Jonathan and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1816, II. 604.
- Fuller, John, *m.* Esther Tewksbury, of Boston, 1802, II. 625.
- Fuller, Jonathan, of Boston, Sr., *pub.* Mary Tuttle, 1757, II. 631; *m.* 1758, II. 619; bought land of Samuel Floyd, Jr., 1783, I. 185; bought land of Symmes, 1796, other purchases, I. 211, 215; Rev. service, II. 428 *n.*, 480, 642; called Sr. member of the church, 1813, II. 587; *d.* 1813, 82 yrs. II. 615.
- Fuller, Jonathan, Jr., *son* of Jonathan and Mary, *bap.* 1769, II. 596; *m.* Mrs. Elizabeth Bruce, 1807, II. 625.
- Fuller, Jonathan Goodsman, *son* of Jonathan and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1816, II. 604.
- Fuller, Margaret, *pub.* Nathaniel Lathrop, Jr., of Norwich, 1747/8, II. 629.
- Fuller, Mary, *w.* of Jonathan, owned the covenant, 1764, II. 583; *bap.* 1764, II. 595; admitted to full communion, 1766, II. 583; *d.* 1813, 74 yrs. II. 614.
- Fuller, Mary, *dau.* of Jonathan and Mary, *bap.* 1764, II. 595; *pub.* Nathaniel Pierce of Medford, 1789, II. 631.
- Fuller, Mary Lamson, *dau.* of Jonathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1816, II. 604.
- Fuller, Dr. Milton, of Westminster, *m.* Rachel Jacobs, 1823, II. 627.
- Fuller, Polly (Mary), *m.* Seth Copeland, 1783, II. 623.
- Fuller, Samuel, *son* of Nathaniel and Anna, grave-stone, 1743, 14 yrs. II. 697.
- Fuller, Susanna, *dau.* of John and Esther, grave-stone, 1806, 9 mos. II. 697.
- Funerals of town poor, 1775-1776, II. 383 *n.*
- Furber, Thomas, bought Watts estate, 1813, I. 317; farm of Dr. Danforth, 1813, I. 389.
- Furber, —, *son* of Thomas, *d.* 1817, 15 mos. II. 615.
- GALLOP, John, allotment, I. 105, 106; *m.* Hannah, *dau.* of Margaret Lake, I. 105.



- Gardner, Mary G., *pub.* Capt. Ralph Beatley, 1820, II. 633.
- Gardner, Priscilla, *m.* John Wright, 1819, II. 627.
- Gatchel or Getchel, Susanna, *pub.* Isaac Lewis, 1745/6, II. 629; *m.* 1746, I. 249.
- Gates, at Winnisimmet, 1713, II. 166, 167; on highways, II. 138; on the road between the old meeting-house and Chelsea beach, 1774, II. 298.
- Gatham, Mary Ann, *pub.* James Marsh of Charlestown, 1823, II. 633.
- Gay, Abner, *m.* Lydia Low, 1807, I. 625; bought lot of Samuel Payson, 1816, I. 209; gravestone, 1862, 82 yrs. II. 697.
- Gay, Lydia, *m.* of Abner, gravestone, 1832, 44 yrs. II. 697.
- Gay, Lydia, *dau.* of Abner and Lydia, *d.* 1817, 18 mos. II. 615.
- Gay, Mary Abbott, *dau.* of Abner and Lydia, *d.* 1821, 3 mos. II. 616.
- Gay, Timothy, bought lot of Samuel Pratt, 1851, I. 220.
- General Court, supreme judicial tribunal, I. 528.
- George, Elizabeth, deposition, 1676, I. 277.
- George, Elizabeth, widow, *dau.* of Lieut. Thomas Pratt, I. 140; *m.* (1) Samuel Sargent, *m.* (2) John Tufts, *m.* (3) Nicholas George, I. 141; *d.* 1760, 67 yrs. II. 607.
- George, Goodman, land, 1662, I. 270; deposition, I. 277.
- George, Nicholas, *m.* widow Tufts (Elizabeth Pratt), 1727, I. 141.
- Gerrald, George, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Gerrish, G. W., owned flats, 1850, I. 59.
- Gibbons, Ambrose, came to Portsmouth, 1630, I. 110.
- Gibbons, Edward, I. 20; allotment, 1635, I. 90, 100, 124; sketch of life, I. 110, 111, 112.
- Gibbons, Jotham, *son* of Edward, *bap.* 1633, I. 110.
- Gifford, John, deposition, 1665, I. 275.
- Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, took possession of America, I. 81.
- Gillam, Benjamin, allotment, I. 105.
- Gillespie, Robert, of Boston, *pub.* Elizabeth Low, 1804, II. 632.
- Gingle, John, bought farm of Gov. Beltingham, 1659/60, I. 464 n.
- Gleason, Hannah, *dau.* of Josiah and Sarah, *bap.* 1767, II. 333 n, 596.
- Gleason, Jacob, *son* of Josiah and Sarah, *bap.* 1769, II. 333 n, 596.
- Gleason, Joshua, *son* of Josiah and Sarah, II. 333 n; *bap.* 1762, II. 594; guard at Pullen Point, II. 444, 641; *m.* Anna Tewksbury, 1794, II. 446, 623.
- Gleason, Josiah, *m.* Sarah Tewksbury, 1755, II. 629; Rev. service, II. 444, 447, 641; his children, II. 333 n; *d.* 1790, 70 yrs. II. 611.
- Gleason, Josiah, *son* of Josiah and Sarah, *bap.* 1764, II. 595.
- Gleason, Mary, *dau.* of Josiah and Sarah, *bap.* 1762, II. 594.
- Gleason, Sarah, *w.* of Josiah, owned the covenant, 1761, II. 582; *bap.* 1761, II. 594; *d.* 1775, 37 yrs. II. 600.
- Gleason, Sarah, *dau.* of Josiah and Sarah, *bap.* 1762, II. 594.
- Gleason, Susanna, *dau.* of Josiah and Sarah, *bap.* 1772, II. 597.
- Glover, Mrs. Elizabeth, school money, 1794, II. 638; *m.* William Barrow of Boston, 1797, II. 624.
- Glover, Ezra, of Dorchester, *m.* Eliza Belcher, 1786, II. 623.
- Glover, Rev. Jose, English rector, widow *m.* Pres. Dunster, of Harvard College, her children, I. 113, 114; allotment, I. 113; widow Elizabeth sold to John Newgate, 1639, I. 114.
- Glover, Ralph, application to be a free-man, 1630, I. 17.
- Godfrey, Mr. Edward, grantee of York, I. 22.
- Goldsbury, Capt. Samuel, *m.* Sally James, 1809, II. 629.
- Goldthwait, Major Benjamin, at Louisburg, I. 602.
- Goldthwait, Catharine, *dau.* of Col. Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1744/5, I. 602; *m.* (1) Dr. Sylvester Gardner, 1784, *m.* (2) William Powell, I. 603.
- Goldthwait, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Col. Thomas and Katharine, *b.* 1751, *m.* Richard Bright, I. 603.
- Goldthwait, Esther, *dau.* of Col. Thomas and Esther, *b.* 1745/6, *m.* (1) Capt. Timothy Rogers, 1765, *m.* (2) Peter Dolliver, 1770, I. 603.
- Goldthwait, Ezekiel, I. 602; bought interest in Point Shirley, 1752, I. 600.
- Goldthwait, Henry, *son* of Col. Thomas and Katharine, *b.* 1750, I. 604, 664; in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421.
- Goldthwait, Jane, *dau.* of Col. Thomas and Katharine, *bap.* 1755, I. 604.
- Goldthwait, John, *son* of Col. Thomas and Katharine, *b.* 1748, I. 603.
- Goldthwait, Capt. Joseph, at Louisburg, I. 602; loyalist, II. 517.
- Goldthwait, Mary, *dau.* of Col. Thomas and Katharine, *b.* 1753, *m.* Francis Archibald, Jr., I. 604.
- Goldthwait, Col. Thomas, biographical sketch, Appendix I, I. 602; *m.* (1) Esther Sargent, 1742, *m.* (2) Katharine Barnes, 1746/7, I. 602, 603; principal citizen of Point Shirley, 1750, lessee of Deer Island, 1758, II. 293, 392, 393; petition, I. 584; moderator of Town meeting, 1757, I. 585, 586; Representative to Gen. Court, I. 586 n, 587, II. 685; selectman, 1760, II. 157; paymaster at Crown Point, 1761, II. 408, 409; removed to Fort Pownall, I. 589 n, II. 420; Loyalist in Rev. War, II. 420, 517.
- Goldthwait, Thomas, *son* of Col. Thomas and Esther, (1) *b.* 1743, *d.* 1749, I. 602; (2) *b.* 1750, his children, I. 603.

- Gooding, David, Rev. service, II. 500.  
 Gooding, John, Rev. service, II. 427 n, 468, 640.  
 Goodrick, Col. William, *dau.* Frances, Sarah, Elizabeth, I. 895.  
 Goodwin, Edward, ferryman, 1041, II. 80.  
 Goodwin, Edward, account, 1750, I. 351, 352.  
 Goodwin, Mrs. Elizabeth, d. 1825, 75 yrs. II. 617.  
 Goodwin, Hester, *dau.* of Joseph Bill, inheritance, 1721/2, I. 203.  
 Goodwin, John, m. Elizabeth Hasey, 1777, I. 243, II. 622; Rev. service, II. 488, 489, 490.  
 Gould, Joseph, tenant, 1737, I. 811 n.  
 Gould, Olive, m. Ebenezer Williams, 1811, II. 626.  
 Government, Convention to frame, II. 542.  
 Grace, Joseph, m. Mary Sargeant, 1779, II. 622.  
 Graham, Hannah, *pub.* Thomas Kustace, 1797, II. 631.  
 Grant, Abraham, of Cambridge, m. Margaret Cheever, 1807, II. 625.  
 Grant, Fra., resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 302.  
 Graves, Thomas, description, I. 4; grantee, I. 17.  
 Gray, Elizabeth, widow, bought farm of Amos Porter, *ante* 1780, I. 290.  
 Gray, John, of Boston, d. 1828, 31 yrs. II. 618.  
 Gray, Sarah, *dau.* of Ellis, m. Samuel Cary, 1772, I. 310.  
 Greaves, Margaret, *dau.* of Dr. Thomas, m. Capt. Samuel Cary, 1741, I. 310.  
 Greaves, Dr. Thomas, bought interest in Watts farm, 1728, I. 308; m. (1) Sybil Avery, I. 309; m. (2) Anne Antram Watts, I. 309, 578; m. (3) Phoebe Vassall, I. 309; Chairman of House Committee, 1739, I. 355, 356; party to tripartite agreement, I. 331; heir of Anne, 1738, I. 309; farm, I. 309.  
 Green, Anna, m. Capt. Richard Bracket of Boston, 1822, II. 627.  
 Green, Barnard, witness, 1801, I. 130.  
 Green, Benjamin, m. Nabby (Abigail) Pratt, 1789, II. 623; gravestone, Benjamin, 1837, 75 yrs. II. 607; Abigail, 1836, 81 yrs. II. 608.  
 Green, Cato, Rev. service, II. 640.  
 Green, Eliza, m. Nathaniel Stowers, 1786, II. 623.  
 Green, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Timothy and Sarah, *bap.* 1820, II. 605.  
 Green, Miss Elizabeth, gravestone, 1844, 64 yrs. II. 608.  
 Green, Esther, of Stoneham, m. Samuel Call, 1777, II. 622.  
 Green, Ezra, bought land of Ebenezer Hasey, 1761, I. 245.  
 Green, Hannah, m. Amos Lyon, 1815, II. 626.  
 Green, Hannah, *dau.* of Timothy and Sarah, *bap.* 1823, II. 606.  
 Green, Henry, m. Esther Hasey, 1671/2, I. 168, 231, 232; tenant, Newgate farm, 1672, I. 168; formerly of Malden, II. 188.  
 Green, Isaac, m. Lois Sprague, 1772, I. 370, II. 423 n, 461, 621.  
 Green, Jack, Rev. service, II. 640.  
 Green, Jacob, Jr., m. Mary, *g. dau.* of John Cogan, I. 180; right in farm, 1685, I. 79.  
 Green, James, Sr., m. Joanna Pratt, 1700, II. 623; admitted to the church, 1822, II. 605; both members of the church, 1822, II. 588.  
 Green, James, Jr., m. Rachel Stowers, 1820, II. 627.  
 Green, Joanna, m. Simon Blanchard, 1822, II. 627.  
 Green, John, military service, 1815, II. 661; *pub.* Phoebe Tucker, of Andover, 1817, II. 633; gravestone, 1864, 75 yrs. II. 608.  
 Green, —, child of John, Jr., d. 1700, 3 yrs. II. 611.  
 Green, Jonathan, of Malden, I. 53.  
 Green, Capt. Jonathan, son of Jonathan, of Malden, sketch of life, I. 53; bought Maverick farm, 1760–1772, I. 26; farm of Benjamin Brintnall, 1760, I. 52, 57; Town clerk of Stoneham, at Chelsea, 1760, I. 53; conveyances, I. 54, 55, 58; bought lot of Nathan Cheever, 1760, I. 217; letter, cancelling sale of negro woman, 1770, I. 344 n, 345 n; member of committee to General Court, 1770, I. 590 n; assessor and selectman, 1777, I. 595 n; houses used by Rev. soldiers, II. 472, 473, 475; fine refunded, II. 480; furnishing supplies for Rev. army, II. 508; Delegate to the Constitutional Convention, 1779, Rep. to Gen. Court, 1780–1781, II. 686; speech in the House, II. 498, 654; heirs convey wharf right to Benjamin Brintnall, 1832, I. 59.  
 Green, Joseph, Sr., of Stoneham, *pub.* Martha Sprague, 1757, I. 376, II. 631; m. 1757, II. 423 n, 461; bought William Hasey farm, 1770, I. 246; Rev. service, II. 427 n, 443, 465 n, 468, 489, 640; d. 1801, 66 yrs. II. 612; gravestone, 1801, 66 yrs. II. 607.  
 Green, Joseph, Jr., son of Joseph and Martha, Rev. service, II. 464; m. Susanna Pratt, 1780, II. 622; d. 1825, 68 yrs. II. 617; gravestone, 1825, 68 yrs. II. 607.  
 Green — (1), child of Joseph, Jr., d. 1775, 20 mos. II. 609; (2) and (3) d. 1798, II. 612.  
 Green, Joseph, Jr. (3?), *pub.* Phebe Holt, of Andover, 1821, II. 633; gravestone, 1848, 63 yrs. II. 608.  
 Green, Levi, gravestone, 1851, 48 yrs. II. 608.  
 Green, Lois, w. of Isaac, heir of her sister, Lydia Sprague, 1777, I. 376.  
 Green, Lydia, m. William Pratt, 1792, II. 623.

- Green, Martha, *m.* Samuel Low, 1786, l. 240, *vid.* Patty Green; gravestone, 1846, 84 yrs. ll. 701.
- Green, Martha, widow of Joseph, Sr., *d.* 1822, 84 yrs. ll. 616; gravestone, ll. 697.
- Green, Martha, *m.* Amos Pierce, 1813, ll. 626.
- Green, Mary, *w.* of Jacob, Jr., conveyance to John Floyd, 1700, l. 180.
- Green, Mary, *dau.* of Timothy and Sarah, *bap.* 1816, ll. 604.
- Green, Patty, *m.* Samuel Low, 1786, ll. 623, *vid.* Martha Green.
- Green, Peter, *vs.* Chelsea, 1836, l. 58.
- Green, Pomp., *Rev.* service, ll. 640.
- Green, Rebecca, *m.* Peter Hay of Stoneham, 1774, ll. 622.
- Green, Samuel, of Malden, l. 53.
- Green, Samuel, *son* of James, *d.* 1822, 18 yrs. ll. 616.
- Green, Samuel, gravestone, 1835, 65 yrs. ll. 697.
- Green, Sarah, reminiscence, 1836, 71 yrs. l. 35.
- Green, Sarah, *m.* Dr. Asaph Fletcher of Westford, 1776, ll. 622.
- Green, Sarah, gravestone, 1852, 66 yrs. ll. 698.
- Green, Stephen, gravestone, 1837, 62 yrs. ll. 698.
- Green, Susan, *m.* Edward K. Smith of Boston, 1824, ll. 628.
- Green, Susannah, *m.* Peter Holt of Andover, 1811, ll. 626.
- Green, Susanna, *w.* of Joseph, Sr. (Jr., *son* of Joseph, Sr.), member of the church, 1824, ll. 588; gravestone, 1843, 84 yrs. ll. 698.
- Green, T., lease of public land, 1825, l. 50.
- Green, Thomas, *m.* Sarah Mitchell, 1824, ll. 628.
- Green, —, *w.* of Timothy, member of the church, 1819, ll. 588.
- Greenland, John, will proved, 1691, l. 94 n.
- Greenleaf, Stephen, 1769, l. 52.
- Greenough, David S., heir of Yeamans estate, l. 99, 100.
- Greenough, Sarah, heir of Yeamans estate, l. 99, 100.
- Greenough, Rev. William, heir of Yeamans estate, l. 99, 100 n.
- Greenwood, Nathaniel, bought Bennett farm, 1674, l. 280.
- Gridley, Richard, tenant, 1657, l. 664.
- Griffin, Daniel, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392.
- Griggs, Hannah, *dau.* of Samuel and Ann Davies, l. 150 n.
- Griggs, Hannah, *dau.* of Hannah, l. 150 n.
- Grosse, Isanck, *son* of Edmund, interest in Cole farm, 1665, l. 231.
- Grover, Abigail, of Malden, *pub.* Samuel Bordman, 1760, ll. 631.
- Grover, Abigail, *dau.* of John and Margaret, *bap.* 1776, ll. 598.
- Grover's bridge, 1737, ll. 152.
- Grover, Deane, *g. son* of Deane Winthrop, l. 263; sold interest to John, l. 265.
- Grover, Edmund, *son* of John, *bap.* 1728/9, ll. 590.
- Grover, Hannah, *dau.* of John and Margaret, *bap.* 1771, ll. 597, *m.* Timothy Pratt, 1787, ll. 623.
- Grover, John, *g. son* of Deane Winthrop, l. 263; owned half the farm, 1720, l. 265, 266; of Rumney Marsh, 1668, ll. 344; tenant, 1674–1676, l. 259.
- Grover, John, *son* of John and Mary (Margaret), *bap.* 1784, ll. 599.
- Grover, Joshua, *son* of John and Margaret, *bap.* 1779, ll. 598.
- Grover, Jotham, *g. son* of Deane Winthrop, inheritance, l. 263.
- Grover, Lydia, *dau.* of John and Margaret, (1) *bap.* 1772, ll. 597; (2) *bap.* 1783, ll. 599.
- Grover, Margaret, *w.* of Jotham, gravestone, 1695, 35 yrs. ll. 698.
- Grover, Margaret, owned the covenant, 1771, ll. 584.
- Grover, Mary, *dau.* of John and Margaret, *bap.* 1771, ll. 597; *m.* Stephen Whiting, l. 266.
- Grover, Peggy, *dau.* of John and Margaret, *bap.* 1787, ll. 600.
- Grover, Prudence, *w.* of John, gravestone, 1731, 44 yrs. ll. 698.
- Grover, Sarah, *dau.* of John and Margaret, *bap.* 1771, ll. 597.
- Grover, Simon, *son* of John and Margaret, *bap.* 1774, ll. 597; mentioned, ll. 152 n.
- Grover's bridge, 1737, ll. 152.
- Guns for Rev. army, ll. 509.
- Gyles or Giles, Thomas, 1706, l. 385; fined for refusing to ferry passengers, 1706, ll. 103 n, 104 n; ferryman, ll. 105 n, 106, 109, 110 n.
- HADLEY, Lydia, *m.* Matthew Whipple Sprague, 1779, ll. 622.
- Hagar, *pub.* Fortune, 1756, ll. 630.
- Hains, Aquila, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392.
- Hains, Samuel, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392.
- Hall, Aaron, *m.* Mary Pratt, 1780, l. 148, ll. 622; teacher, 1781–1783, ll. 636.
- Hall, Aaron, Jr., *son* of Aaron and Mary, *bap.* 1783, ll. 599; *m.* Nabby Pratt, 1806, ll. 625; military service, 1815, ll. 661.
- Hall, Aaron (3), *son* of Aaron and Abigail, *bap.* 1812, ll. 604.
- Hall, Abigail (Nabby), *w.* of Aaron, member of the church, 1811, ll. 587.
- Hall, Abigail, *dau.* of Aaron and Abigail, *bap.* 1812, ll. 604.
- Hall, Almira, *dau.* of William and Susan, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Hall, Caroline Matilda, *dau.* of Aaron and Abigail, *bap.* 1822, ll. 605.
- Hall, Catharine E., *w.* of Major Zachar-

- lah, member of the church, 1807, ll. 587; *d.* 1810, ll. 615; gravestone, 1816, 33 yrs. ll. 608.
- Hall, Catherine, *dau.* of Zachariah and Catherine, *bap.* 1807, ll. 603.
- Hall, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Zachariah and Catherine, *bap.* 1808, ll. 603.
- Hall, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Stephen and Hannah, *bap.* 1810, ll. 603.
- Hall, Elizabeth, *m.* Andrew Cutter, 1824, ll. 627.
- Hall, Hannah, *w.* of Stephen H., member of the church, 1808, ll. 587; *d.* 1810, 46 yrs. ll. 616.
- Hall, Hannah, member of the church, 1810, ll. 587.
- Hall, Hannah, *dau.* of Stephen and Hannah, *bap.* 1810, ll. 603.
- Hall, Hannah, *m.* Carpenter Stanleis, 1826, ll. 628.
- Hall, Hannah Tucker, *dau.* of Zachariah and Hannah, *bap.* 1821, ll. 605.
- Hall, Harriet, *dau.* of Zachariah and Catherine, *bap.* 1812, ll. 604.
- Hall, Harriet, *m.* John Caldwell, 1824, ll. 627.
- Hall, Hugh, mortgagee, 1749, l. 185.
- Hall, Jane Sigourney, *dau.* of William and Susan, *bap.* 1822, ll. 605.
- Hall, John, *pub.* Frances Willis, of Boston, 1825, ll. 633.
- Hall, Joseph, *son* of Stephen and Hannah, *bap.* 1810, ll. 603.
- Hall, Joseph Patten, of Medford, *m.* Hephzibath Floyd, 1706, ll. 624.
- Hall, Margaret Cary, *dau.* of Aaron and Abigail, *bap.* 1817, ll. 604.
- Hall, Martha, *m.* Jotham Tuttle, 1727, l. 222.
- Hall, Mary, Miss, member of the church, 1802, ll. 586.
- Hall, Mary, *w.* of Nathaniel, *d.* 1804, 69 yrs. ll. 613.
- Hall, Mary, of Charlestown, *pub.* Daniel Pratt, Jr., 1806, ll. 632.
- Hall, Mary, *dau.* of Stephen and Hannah, *bap.* 1814, ll. 604.
- Hall, Mary H., *w.* of Stephen, gravestone, 1821, 68 yrs. ll. 608.
- Hall, Mary, widow, mother of Stephen and Zachariah, *d.* 1822, 70 yrs. ll. 616.
- Hall, Nabby, *w.* of Aaron, member of the church, 1811, ll. 587.
- Hall, Nathaniel Hood, *son* of Andrew and Esther, of Boston, *bap.* 1764, ll. 594.
- Hall, Nathaniel, *d.* 1809, 75 yrs. ll. 614.
- Hall, P. C., estate, l. 635 n.
- Hall, Polly, *dau.* of Aaron and Mary, *bap.* 1781, ll. 599; *d.* 1781, 11 days, gravestone, ll. 608.
- Hall, S. A., estate, l. 635 n.
- Hall, Sarah, *dau.* of Stephen and Hannah, *bap.* 1811, ll. 604.
- Hall, Stephen, *son* of Stephen and Hannah, *bap.* 1810, ll. 603.
- Hall, Stephen, *m.* Mrs. Rachel Jacobs of Boston, 1821, ll. 627.
- Hall, Stephen, Sr., *d.* 1817, 71 yrs. ll. 615; gravestone, 1817, 72 yrs. ll. 608.
- Hall, Stephen Augustus, *son* of William and Susan, *bap.* 1825, ll. 606.
- Hall, Susan Augusta, *dau.* of William and Susan, *bap.* 1827, ll. 606.
- Hall, Susan Jones, *dau.* of Aaron and Abigail, *bap.* 1820, ll. 605.
- Hall, Susanna, *dau.* of Jonathan P. and Abigail, *bap.* 1804, ll. 602.
- Hall, Susanna, *dau.* of Stephen and Hannah, *bap.* 1813, ll. 604.
- Hall, William, teacher, 1798, ll. 637; 1806, mentioned, l. 58; bought Watts estate, 1806, l. 317; estate, l. 635 n; *m.* Susanna S. Oliver, 1819, ll. 627; bought land of William Oliver, Jr., 1823, ll. 81.
- Hall, William Coats, *son* of Aaron and Abigail, *bap.* 1815, ll. 604.
- Hall, William Oliver, *son* of William and Susanna, *bap.* 1820, ll. 605.
- Hall, William Tucker, *son* of Zachariah and Hannah, *bap.* 1823, ll. 605.
- Hall, Zachariah, Capt. 1812, ll. 661; Major, *pub.* Hannah Tucker of Andover, 1810, ll. 633; estate, l. 635 n; Hall and Atwood tomb, 1837, ll. 712.
- Hall, Zachariah, *son* of Zachariah and Catherine, *bap.* 1810, ll. 603.
- Hallet, Hannah, *m.* Isaac Lewis, 1705, l. 249.
- Halloway, Holloway, or Hallowell, Jacob, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392.
- Halloway, Joseph, *m.* Sarah Chamberlain, 1725, l. 653.
- Halloway, Joseph, *son* of Joseph and Sarah, *bap.* 1743, ll. 592.
- Halloway, Martha, *dau.* of Benjamin, *bap.* 1728, ll. 590.
- Halloway, Mary, *dau.* of Benjamin, *bap.* 1728, ll. 590; *pub.* Hezekiah Whittemore, 1755, ll. 630.
- Halloway, Sarah, *w.* of Joseph, admitted to full communion, 1728, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201; *dau.* of John and Mary Chamberlain, inheritance, 1753, l. 194.
- Hallowell. *See* Halloway.
- Hamblet, *son* of Flora, *bap.* 1709, ll. 596.
- Hammond, Desire, *w.* of Edward, owned the covenant, 1774, ll. 584.
- Hammond, Edward, *m.* Desire Tilton, 1773, ll. 622.
- Hammond, Hannah, *m.* Solomon Mory, 1767, ll. 621.
- Hammond, Hannah, *dau.* of John and Hannah, *bap.* 1775, ll. 597.
- Hammond, Hannah, *dau.* of John and Hannah, *bap.* 1785, ll. 599.
- Hammond, Keziah, *dau.* of John and Hannah, *bap.* 1785, ll. 599.
- Hammond, Capt. Lawrence, *vs.* Bellingham, l. 472.
- Hammond, Mary, *m.* William Hool, 1767, ll. 621.
- Hammond, Mary, *dau.* of Edward and Desire, *bap.* 1774, ll. 597.

- Hammond (Hammon), Sarah, *pub.* Francis House, 1773, II. 631.
- Hamsnon, Esther, *dau.* of Benjamin and Hannah, *bap.* 1706, II. 505.
- Hancock, Belcher, teacher, 1730, II. 320, 635.
- Harding, Robert, allotment, I. 108.
- Harndel, Susanna, admitted to full communion, 1732, II. 580, 591; member of the church, II. 201.
- Harper, Thomas, of Charlestown, *m.* Nancy Pratt, 1812, II. 626.
- Harris, —, *alias* Williams, first ferryman, I. 16.
- Harris, Anne, *m.* Elias Maverick, I. 24, 34, 38.
- Harris, Elizabeth, *dau.* of William and Mary, (1) *bap.* 1775, II. 597; *d.* 1776, 16 mos. II. 600; (2) *bap.* 1776, II. 598; *d.* 1778, 20 mos. II. 600; (3) *bap.* 1779, II. 598; member of the church, 1802, II. 586.
- Harris, Giles David Shillaber, *son* of Joseph and Mary, *bap.* 1824, II. 606; *d.* 1826, 1 yr. II. 617.
- Harris, Joseph, *son* of William and Mary, *bap.* 1782, II. 599; member of the church, 1804, II. 586; *pub.* Mary Shillbee (Shillaber) of Boston, 1820, II. 633; Dea. Joseph and others move for separation from the church, 1828, II. 571; lot, 1829, I. 135.
- Harris, Joseph Eustis, *son* of Joseph and Mary, *bap.* 1826, II. 606.
- Harris, Mary, execution on Watts land, 1765, I. 316 n; sold to Dr. Samuel Danforth, 1788, I. 388.
- Harris, Polly, *dau.* of William and Mary, *bap.* 1781, II. 599; member of the church, 1803, II. 500 n, 586.
- Harris, Thomas, his widow, Elizabeth, *m.* William Stitson, I. 23; ferryman, I. 24, II. 96; *dau.* Anne, *m.* Elias Maverick, 1635, I. 24.
- Harris, William, *m.* Mary Eustace, 1774, I. 367, II. 622; bought part of Tuttle farm, 1782, I. 113 n; part of Watts farm, and other lots, I. 224, 225; admitted to full communion, 1786, II. 584, 586; repairs on meeting-house, 1789, II. 316; chosen Deacon, 1798, II. 309; *d.* 1824, 73 yrs. II. 617.
- Harris, William, *son* of Joseph and Mary, *bap.* 1821, II. 605; *d.* 1826, (3 yrs.?) II. 617.
- Harvard College, annuity from Sale farm, I. 255; 6 members of first class, emigrated to England, I. 394 n; beneficiary under Capt. Keayne's will, II. 1 n; taxation of land refused, 1751, II. 390.
- Haselton, or Haseltine, Hannah, *dau.* of Samuel and Ruth, *bap.* 1773, II. 597.
- Haselton, Louis (Lols), *dau.* of Samuel and Ruth, *bap.* 1778, II. 598.
- Haselton, Samuel, of Boston, *m.* Ruth Sampson, 1769, II. 621; Rev. service, II. 427 n, 465, 468, 640.
- Haselton, Sarah, *dau.* of Samuel and Ruth, *bap.* 1771, II. 597.
- Hasey, sometimes Hasle, Hassy, Haseye, Hazy, Halce, Halsey, I. 230.
- Hasey, Abigail (Ablel), *dau.* of William (2) and Judith, I. 232; *m.* Jacob Chamberlain, 1713/4, I. 232, 242, 655.
- Hasey, Abigail, widow of Abraham, admitted to full communion, 1718, II. 579, 588; member of the church, II. 201; *m.* Thomas Wayte, Jr., 1723, I. 235, II. 590.
- Hasey, Abigail, *dau.* of Abraham and Abigail, *b.* 1709/10, I. 235; *bap.* 1718, II. 579, 588; *m.* Nathaniel Palne, 1733/4, I. 235.
- Hasey, Abigail, *w.* of Dea. Jacob, admitted to full communion, 1716, II. 579; member of the church, II. 201; *d.* 1783, 90 yrs. II. 610; gravestone, 1783, 90 yrs. II. 609.
- Hasey, Abigail, *dau.* of Dea. Jacob and Abigail, *bap.* 1716, I. 240, II. 588; admitted to full communion, 1735, II. 581; member of the church, II. 201; *pub.* Hugh Floyd of Malden, 1752, II. 630; *m.* 1752, I. 241; inheritance, I. 240.
- Hasey, Abigail, *w.* of John, *d.* 1731/2, I. 243; gravestone, 1731, 19 yrs. II. 609.
- Hasey, Abigail, *w.* of Elder William, admitted to full communion, 1737, II. 581; member of the church, II. 201.
- Hasey, Abigail, *dau.* of Samuel and Sarah, *b.* 1739, I. 243; *bap.* 1739, II. 592.
- Hasey, Mrs. Abigail and Abigail Hasey, Jr., dismissed to church in Malden, 1740, II. 581.
- Hasey, Abigail, *dau.* of Ebenezer and Lydia, *b.* 1757, I. 244.
- Hasey, Abraham, *son* of Lieut. Joseph and Hannah, *b.* 1685, I. 233; *m.* Abigail Witt, 1708/9, I. 235; gave land for meeting-house, 1710, II. 185 n; gravestone, 1713/4, 27 yrs. II. 600.
- Hasey, Abraham, *son* of Asa and Mary, *b.* 1718, I. 236; *bap.* 1718, II. 588; *w.* Jemima, 1740, I. 237.
- Hasey, Asa, *son* of William and Sarah, *b.* 1654/5, I. 231.
- Hasey, Asa, *son* of Lieut. Joseph and Hannah, *b.* 1683, I. 232, 233; heir of estate, I. 234, 235, 236; gave land for meeting-house, 1710, II. 185 n; *m.* Mary Walton of Reading, 1714, I. 236; subscribed covenant, 1715, II. 199; original member, II. 189; gravestone, 1725, 42 yrs. II. 609; estate divided, 1740, I. 237.
- Hasey, Ebenezer, *son* of Elder William (3) and Sarah, (1) *b.* 1721, I. 243; *bap.* 1721, II. 589; (2) *b.* 1737, I. 243; *bap.* 1737, II. 591; *w.* Lydia, I. 244; conveyances, I. 245; bought house-lot of Isaac Lewis, 1761, I. 251.
- Hasey, Ebenezer, *son* of Ebenezer and Lydia, *b.* 1758, I. 244.
- Hasey, Elizabeth, *w.* of William, Jr. (3), *d.* 1708, I. 243; gravestone, 1708, 26 yrs. II. 608.



- Hasey, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Lieut. Joseph and Hannah, b. 1688; m. Jonathan Sprague, 1716, l. 233.
- Hasey, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Jacob and Abigail, b. 1718, l. 241; *bap.* 1718, l. 241, ll. 588; m. Stephen Kent, 1735/6, l. 241; inheritance, l. 240.
- Hasey, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Joseph and Elizabeth, b. 1741, l. 237.
- Hasey, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, b. 1750, l. 243; *bap.* 1750, ll. 593; m. John Goodwin, 1777, l. 243, ll. 622; d. 1825, 75 yrs. l. 243.
- Hasey, Elizabeth, *w.* of Nathaniel, admitted to full communion, 1759, ll. 582, 586; d. 1828, 101 yrs. ll. 618.
- Hasey, Esther, *dau.* of William (1) and Sarah, l. 231, 232; Hester, *bap.* 1651/2, m. Henry Green, 1671/2, l. 232.
- Hasey, Esther, *dau.* of Samuel and Sarah, b. 1745, l. 244; *bap.* 1745, ll. 592.
- Hasey, Hannah, *dau.* of Lieut. Joseph and Hannah, m. John Chamberlain, 1705, l. 233, 653; their children, l. 653.
- Hasey, Hannah, *dau.* of Asa and Mary, b. 1716, l. 236; *bap.* 1716, ll. 588; admitted to full communion, 1733, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201; m. Ebenezer Kendall, 1733/4, l. 236.
- Hasey, Hannah, *dau.* of John and Mary, b. 1739, l. 243; *bap.* 1739, ll. 592.
- Hasey, Hannah, *dau.* of Joseph and Elizabeth, b. 1747, l. 237; gravestone, 1748, 1 yr. ll. 600.
- Hasey, Hannah, *dau.* of Ebenezer and Lydia, b. 1759, l. 244.
- Hasey, Hester. *See* Esther.
- Hasey, Jacob, *son* of William (2) and Judith, b. 1684, *bap.* 1687, l. 232; m. Hannah Pitcher, 1705, l. 242.
- Hasey, Jacob, *son* of Lieut. Joseph and Hannah, l. 233; bought half the estate, 1716, l. 235; lot of Asa, 1723, w. Abigail, l. 236; bought farm of Joseph Hasey, 1740, l. 238; share of father's farm, 1716, l. 240; admitted to full communion, 1718, ll. 579; highway account, 1733, ll. 149, 151, 155, 170, 171, 172; sold land to Robert Temple, 1734, l. 169; member of the church, ll. 201; chosen Deacon, 1734/5, ll. 246, 248; dismissed with family to church in Malden, 1740, ll. 266, 581; d. 1753, 63 yrs. l. 240, ll. 600.
- Hasey, Jacob, *son* of Joseph and Elizabeth, b. 1744, l. 237.
- Hasey, Jacob, *son* of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, b. 1756, l. 243; *bap.* 1759, l. 243, ll. 593; d. 1766, 10 yrs. l. 243, ll. 608.
- Hasey, John, *son* of William (3) and Sarah, b. 1710, l. 243; m. (1) Abigail Dexter, 1730, l. 243; m. (2) Mary Chamberlain, 1734/5, l. 243, 653; m. (3) Tabitha Thomas, 1748, d. 1753, l. 243; his house, l. 244; marsh, l. 237.
- Hasey, John, *son* of Ebenezer and Lydia, b. 1763, l. 244.
- Hasey, Lieut. Joseph, *son* of William (1) and Sarah, b. 1657, l. 231, 232; inheritance, 1689/90, l. 233; m. (1) Hannah, —, their children, l. 233, ll. 347 n; m. (2) Hannah Buckman, 1693/4, l. 233, ll. 347 n; location, 1698/9, ll. 145; d. 1707, l. 232; gravestone, 1707, 50 yrs. ll. 698.
- Hasey, Joseph, *son* of William and Elizabeth, b. 1707, l. 243.
- Hasey, Joseph, *son* of Jacob and Abigail, b. 1711/2, l. 240; d. 1712, l. 240; gravestone, 1712, 2 mos. ll. 699.
- Hasey, Joseph, *son* of Asa and Mary, b. 1715, l. 236; *bap.* 1715, ll. 588; m. Elizabeth Kitchen, 1737, l. 237; sold to Jacob Hasey, 1740, l. 238.
- Hasey, Joseph, m. Hannah Bill, 1767, ll. 621; Rev. service, ll. 489, 640.
- Hasey, Joseph, *son* of Joseph and Elizabeth, d. 1778, 10 mos. ll. 600.
- Hasey, Judah (Judith), *w.* of William, gravestone, 1718, 68 yrs. ll. 699.
- Hasey, Judith, *dau.* of William (2) and Judith, *bap.* 1689, m. Cockerill Reaves, 1707, l. 242.
- Hasey, Lola, *dau.* of John and Mary, b. 1746, l. 243; *bap.* 1746, ll. 593.
- Hasey, Martha, *dau.* of William (1) and Sarah, *bap.* 1664, l. 231.
- Hasey, Martha, *dau.* of William (2) and Judith, *bap.* 1682, m. Thomas Norris, 1703, l. 242.
- Hasey, Martha, *dau.* of Samuel and Sarah, b. 1738, l. 243; *bap.* 1739, ll. 592.
- Hasey, Mary, *w.* of Asa, admitted to full communion, 1718, ll. 579; member of the church, ll. 201.
- Hasey, Mary, *w.* of John, admitted to full communion, 1739, ll. 581; member of the church, ll. 202.
- Hasey, Mrs. Mary, dismissed to church in Dunstable, 1749, ll. 582.
- Hasey, Mary, *dau.* of John and Mary, (1) b. 1737, l. 243; *bap.* 1737/8, l. 243, ll. 591; d. 1739, l. 243; (2) b. 1744, l. 243; *bap.* 1743/4, l. 243, ll. 592; heir of estate, 1753, l. 194.
- Hasey, Mary, *dau.* of Joseph and Elizabeth, b. 1739, l. 237.
- Hasey, Mary, *dau.* of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1750, l. 243, ll. 593; d. 1780, 21 yrs. l. 243, ll. 610.
- Hasey, Nathaniel, *son* of William (2) and Judith, b. 1692, l. 232; quitclaim to William, 1712/3, l. 242.
- Hasey, Nathaniel, *son* of William (3) and Elizabeth, b. 1705, l. 243; *pub.* Elizabeth Chamberlain, 1740/50, ll. 630; m. l. 243, 655; bought house of Selectmen, 1740/50, l. 244; entered dissent, 1757, l. 585; d. 1782, 77 yrs. l. 243, ll. 610.
- Hasey, Nathaniel, *son* of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, b. 1761, l. 243; *bap.* 1761, ll. 594; d. 1761, 5 mos. l. 243, ll. 607.

- Hasey, Phoebe, *dau.* of Samuel and Sarah, *b.* 1741, *i.* 243, 244; *bap.* 1741/2, *ii.* 592.
- Hasey, Samuel, *son* of William (3) and Sarah, *b.* 1713, *m.* Sarah Upham, 1737, their children, *i.* 243.
- Hasey, Sarah, *dau.* of William (1) and Sarah, *m.* Phineas Sprague, 1669/70, *i.* 232.
- Hasey, Sarah, *dau.* of Lieut. Joseph and Hannah, *b.* 1681, *i.* 233.
- Hasey, Sarah, *w.* of Elder William (3), admitted to full communion, 1716, *ii.* 579; member of the church, *ii.* 201; gravestone, 1735/6, 50 yrs. *i.* 243, *ii.* 699.
- Hasey, Sarah, *dau.* of John and Abigail, *b.* 1731/2, *i.* 243; *bap.* 1731/2, *ii.* 590; *pub.* Joseph Lewis, 1750, *ii.* 630; *m.* 1750, *i.* 243, 249.
- Hasey, Sarah, *w.* of Samuel, admitted to full communion, 1739, *ii.* 581; member of the church, *ii.* 202.
- Hasey, Susanna, *dau.* of William (1) and Sarah, *b.* 1660, *i.* 231.
- Hasey, Susanna, *dau.* of John and Mary, *b.* 1741, *i.* 243; *bap.* 1741, *ii.* 592; *m.* Andrew Tewksbury, 1762, *i.* 243, *ii.* 445, 620; *d.* 1832, 90 yrs. *i.* 243.
- Hasey, Thomas Norris, *son* of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1763, *i.* 243, *ii.* 594; *Rev. service*, *ii.* 500.
- Hasey, Violet, *m.* Prince Watts, 1770, *ii.* 621.
- Hasey, Lieut. William, bought Cole farm, 1653/4, *i.* 71, 113 n, 230; 100-acre farm, *i.* 78, 79; *m.* (1) Sarah —, *m.* (2) Judith Poole, 1681, *i.* 231; freeman, 1665, *ii.* 180; Cornet of Thrice County Troop, 1665, *i.* 231, *ii.* 181 n, 351; Commander, 1675, *ii.* 351; gravestone, 1695, 43 yrs. *ii.* 698.
- Hasey, William (2), *son* of Lieut. William and Sarah, *b.* 1652, *i.* 231; *m.* Judith Jacobs, *ante* 1675, *i.* 232; share in estate, *i.* 233, 242; dismissed from North Church to join in organizing a church at Rumney Marsh, 1715, *ii.* 189.
- Hasey, William (3), *son* of William (2) and Judith, *b.* 1679, *i.* 232; share of estate, *i.* 242; *m.* (1) Elizabeth —, *i.* 243; *m.* (2) Sarah Tuttle, 1709, *i.* 225, 243; *m.* (3) Abigail Hathorn, 1736, *i.* 243; subscribed the covenant, 1715, *ii.* 199, 200; chosen Deacon, 1720, *ii.* 216; Ruling Elder, 1734/5, *ii.* 240, 248; sold house to the Town, 1748, *i.* 244; will and division, *i.* 244; gravestone, 1753, 73 yrs. *ii.* 699.
- Hasey, William (4), *son* of William (3) and Elizabeth, *b.* 1702/3, *i.* 243.
- Hasey, William (5), *son* of William (4), *b.* circa 1728, *i.* 243.
- Hasey, William, *son* of John and Mary, *b.* 1736, *i.* 243; *bap.* 1736, *i.* 243, *ii.* 591; *d.* 1739, *i.* 243.
- Hasey, William, *son* of Samuel and Sarah, *b.* 1743, *i.* 244; *bap.* 1743/4, *ii.* 592; *d.* 1743, *i.* 244.
- Hasey, William, *son* of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, *b.* 1755, *i.* 243.
- Hasey, William, *son* of Ebenezer and Lydia, *b.* 1761, *i.* 244.
- Hastings, Abijah, Sr., of Boston, *m.* Martha Ingraham, 1760, *ii.* 620; both owned the covenant, 1762, *ii.* 583-586; both admitted to full communion, 1786, *ii.* 584, 586; *Rev. service*, *ii.* 427 n, 404, 465, 488, 640; teacher, 1786-1797, *ii.* 636, 637; *d.* 1826, 95 yrs. *ii.* 617; gravestone, 1826, *ii.* 699.
- Hastings, Abijah, Jr., *son* of Abijah and Martha, *bap.* 1762, *ii.* 594; bought lot of Joshua Cheever, 1792, *i.* 217; *pub.* Susannah L. Nye of Boston, 1797, *ii.* 632.
- Hastings, Abijah (3), *son* of Abijah, Jr., and Sukey L., *bap.* 1810, *ii.* 603.
- Hastings, Bethiah, *dau.* of Abijah and Martha, *bap.* 1762, *ii.* 594; *d.* 1792, 32 yrs. *ii.* 611.
- Hastings, Bethiah, *dau.* of Abijah, Jr., and Sukey L., *bap.* 1806, *ii.* 603.
- Hastings, John Ingraham, *son* of Abijah, Jr., and Sukey L., *bap.* 1806, *ii.* 603.
- Hastings, Joseph, *son* of Abijah, Jr., and Sukey L., *bap.* 1806, *ii.* 603.
- Hastings, Lydia Ingraham, *dau.* of Abijah, Jr., and Sukey L., *bap.* 1810, *ii.* 603.
- Hastings, Mrs. Abijah (Martha, *w.* of Abijah, Sr.), teacher, 1763, 1786-1797, *ii.* 635, 636, 637; *d.* 1819, 84 yrs. *ii.* 616; gravestone, 1819, *ii.* 699.
- Hastings, Martha, *dau.* of Abijah, Sr., and Martha, *bap.* 1764, *ii.* 595; member of the church, 1810, *ii.* 587; *m.* John Hutchinson of Charlestown, 1818, *ii.* 627.
- Hastings, Martha, *dau.* of Abijah, Jr., and Sukey L., *bap.* 1806, *ii.* 603.
- Hastings, Mary Ingraham, *dau.* of Abijah, Jr., and Sukey L., *bap.* 1806, *ii.* 603.
- Hastings, Sukey, *dau.* of Abijah, Jr., and Sukey L., *bap.* 1806, *ii.* 603; member of the church, 1819, *ii.* 588.
- Hastings [Susanna L.], *w.* of Abijah, Jr., member of the church, 1819, *ii.* 588.
- Hastings, Susan B., *pub.* Cornelius Ellis of Boston, 1822, *ii.* 633.
- Hastings Tomb, 1837, *ii.* 712.
- Hatch, Ezekiel, *son* of Ezekiel and Hannah, *bap.* 1774, *ii.* 597.
- Hatch, John, *son* of Ezekiel and Hannah, *bap.* 1767, *ii.* 596.
- Hatch, Hannah, *pub.* William Hoole, 1772, *ii.* 631.
- Hatch, Mary Ann, of Kennebunk, *pub.* John T. Wiggin, 1826, *ii.* 633.
- Hatch, Nallor, witness, 1801, *i.* 130.
- Hatch, Nathaniel, of Malden, *pub.* Sarah Steward, 1801, *ii.* 632.
- Hatch, Reuben, of Malden, teacher, 1795, *ii.* 637; *m.* Abigail Cheever, 1796, *i.* 156, *ii.* 624.

- Hatch, Tabatha, *m.* Joseph Pomroy, 1769, II. 621.
- Hathorn, Abigail, *m.* William Hasey (3), 1736, I. 243.
- Haugh, Atherton, *m.* Mercy Winthrop, I. 120 *n.*
- Haugh, Marcy, *w.* of Atherton, grave-stone, 1702, 29 yrs. II. 609.
- Haugh, Priscilla, *g. dau.* of Deane Winthrop, I. 263; *dau.* of Atherton and Mercy, *m.* Hezekiah Butler, I. 265.
- Haugh. *See* Hough.
- Hawks, Abigail, *w.* of Jonathan, inn-keeper, 1766, I. 179, II. 119, 204, 295; administratrix, I. 219, 220; widow, admitted to full communion, 1768, II. 583.
- Hawks, Abigail, *dau.* of Jonathan and Abigail, *b.* 1761, I. 219; *bap.* 1768, II. 596.
- Hawks, Abigail, *dau.* of Jonathan and Rachel, *b.* 1778, I. 219; *m.* James Stowers, Jr., 1797, II. 624; owned the covenant, 1799, II. 585.
- Hawks, Betsey, owned the covenant, 1799, II. 585; *bap.* adult, 1799, II. 602.
- Hawks, Edward, *son* of widow Abigail, *bap.* 1768, I. 219, II. 596.
- Hawks, Eliza, *m.* Zachariah Pool, 1760, I. 219.
- Hawks, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Jonathan and Rachel, *b.* 1780, I. 219; *m.* Samuel Pratt, Jr., 1799, II. 624.
- Hawks, Elkanah, teacher, 1785-1786, II. 636.
- Hawks, Hannah, adult, *dau.* of widow Abigail, owned the covenant, 1768, II. 583; *bap.* 1768, I. 219, II. 596; *m.* Dr. Samuel Cheney of Walpole, 1771, II. 621.
- Hawks, Jonathan, *m.* Abigail, *dau.* of Capt. Floyd, I. 179, 180; their children, I. 219; bought farm of Ellsha Tuttle, 1753, 1758, I. 218; conveyances, I. 219, 220; *d.* 1762, 47 yrs. I. 219, II. 608.
- Hawks, Jonathan, *son* of Jonathan and Abigail, I. 219; *m.* Rachel Sprague, 1776, their children, I. 219, 376, II. 423 *n.*, 461, 622; estate, I. 219; Rev. service, II. 489, 490, 640.
- Hawks, Rachel, *w.* of Jonathan, *d.* 1782, 26 yrs. I. 376, II. 610.
- Hawks, Rachel, *dau.* of Jonathan and Rachel, *b.* 1776, I. 219; *m.* John Pearce, 1797, II. 624.
- Hawks, William, *son* of Jonathan and Abigail, *b.* 1756, I. 219; care of meeting-house, 1770, II. 316.
- Hay, Peter, of Stoneham, *m.* Rebecca Green, 1774, II. 622.
- Hays, Rebecca, *dau.* of Jonathan Green, deposition, I. 58.
- Hayward, John, witness, 1674, I. 151.
- Hayward, John, Rev. service, II. 640.
- Heard, Joseph and William, bought part of Watts farm, 1803, I. 387.
- Henchman, Lydia, widow of Rev. Nathaniel, bought lot of Jonathan Fuller, 1771, I. 215.
- Henchman, Rev. Nathaniel, *w.* Lydia of Lynn, execution against Samuel Floyd, 1759, I. 187.
- Henderson, Benjamin, bought Bennett land, 1752, John Slade land, 1786, I. 291, 292; Committee of Town, 1779, I. 599; Rev. fines refunded, II. 489.
- Henderson, Nathaniel, *pub.* Elizabeth Pomeroy, 1757, II. 631; Rev. service, II. 427 *n.*, 640.
- Henshaw, Abigail, *dau.* of Nathaniel and Abigail, *bap.* 1770, II. 596.
- Henshaw, Mary, *dau.* of Nathaniel and Abigail, *bap.* 1772, II. 597.
- Henshaw, Nathaniel, owned the covenant, 1770, II. 583.
- Henshaw, Nathaniel, *son* of Nathaniel and Abigail, *bap.* 1771, II. 597.
- Hersom, Frank S., house, I. 315.
- Heyden, James, ferryman, 1646, II. 90.
- Hilchborn, Benjamin, *w.* Hannah, conveyed farm to David Williams, 1798, I. 290.
- Hickling, William, *w.* Sarah (Sale) remonstrance to petition of John Sale, 1739/40, I. 256, 257; *m.* Sarah Sale, 1734, I. 259; wife's inheritance, I. 260.
- Higgins, Joseph, *m.* Polly Rand, 1786, II. 623.
- Higginson, Rev. Francis, description, I. 4; company arrived, 1629, I. 84.
- Higginson, Rev. John, deposition, 1679, I. 476.
- Higginson, Sarah, *dau.* of Rev. John, *m.* Richard Wharton, 1672, I. 400 *n.*
- Highways, Town ways, and bridges, Chapter XXV, II. 134; obstructed by gates, II. 138; damage for injury, allowed, II. 139; from Winnisimmet to Lynn, 1641, II. 135, 136; to Reading, 1647, II. 139; expenditures, II. 146 *n.*; width of two rods ordered, 1734, II. 150; accounts for 1710, etc. II. 167; maintenance, 1739, II. 377.
- Hill. *See* also Hills.
- Hill, Asa, Rev. service, II. 640.
- Hill, James, Rev. service, II. 640.
- Hill, John, *son* of Moses, *bap.* 1718, II. 588.
- Hill, —, child of J., *d.* 1797, 3 yrs. II. 612.
- Hill, —, *w.* of John, *d.* 1800, 28 yrs. II. 612.
- Hill, Moses, of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1717, II. 579; member of the church, II. 201.
- Hill, Patience, *pub.* Amos Willis of Boston, 1796, II. 631.
- Hill, Powder-Horn, I. 2.
- Hill, Mrs. Sarah, admitted to full communion, 1749, II. 582.
- Hill, Sarah, *m.* Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., 1763, II. 76.
- Hill, Tower, bought land of William Oliver, 1772, II. 81.
- Hill, Valentine, allotment, 1637, I. 91; sold farm to Samuel Bennett, 1649, I. 107 *n.*, 267; land at Pullen Point Neck, sketch of life, I. 118; sold farm, I. 122 *n.*



- Hiller, Joseph, letter to Edward Watts, Bellingham will, 1700/10, l. 579; letter from Elizabeth Bellingham, 1705/6, l. 581; defendant, Hull and Shelton *vs.* Hiller, l. 512; Hiller *vs.* Pembroke, l. 551.
- Hilliers, Mr., house in Boston, 1700, l. 44.
- Hills. *See also* Hill.
- Hills, Martha, *m.* Samuel Sprague, 1730/7, l. 374, ll. 423 n.
- Hills, Thomas, of Malden, bought land of John Tuttle, 1756, 1762, l. 228.
- Hilton, Edward, contributed to sending Morton, l. 6 n.
- Hinckson, Rebecca, admitted to full communion, 1724, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201.
- Hinds, Hines, or Hanes, Mary, *m.* Samuel Jenks, 1760, ll. 620.
- Hinds, Peter, Rev. service, ll. 428 n, 640.
- Hinkley, William, *pub.* Axanna Woods, of Groton, 1820, ll. 633.
- Hitchens, Josiah, *m.* Ann Levingstone, 1759, ll. 620.
- Hitchings, Nathan, *pub.* Sally Boardman of Lynn, 1803, ll. 632.
- Hoale, or Hoole, William, teacher, 1774, ll. 636.
- Hobart, Deborah, *pub.* Col. John Sale, 1707, ll. 632; *m.* 1707, l. 260.
- Hobbs, Martha, niece and heir of Col. Paige, *m.* Nathaniel Oliver, 1700, l. 660, ll. 75.
- Hog Island, originally Susanna, l. 10, 25; project for annexing, 1742, ll. 379, 381; engagement in Rev. War, May 27, 1775, ll. 643, 644, 653.
- Hogs allowed at large, 1781, ll. 158.
- Holden, Abba, *m.* Israel Tuttle, 1824, ll. 627.
- Holden, John, Rev. service, ll. 640.
- Holland, Lucy, *pub.* Paul Rilly, 1754, ll. 630.
- Holland, Jupiter, *pub.* Phillips, 1749, ll. 629; *bap.* 1758, ll. 593.
- Holloway. *See* Halloway.
- Holmes, Jonas, servant of Elias Maverick, l. 39.
- Holt, John, of Woburn, *m.* Mary Tuttle, 1732, l. 222.
- Holt, Peter, of Andover, *m.* Susanna Green, 1811, ll. 626; gravestone, Peter, 1837, 54 yrs., Susanna, 1861, 78 yrs. ll. 699.
- Holt, Phoebe, of Andover, *pub.* Joseph Green, Jr., 1821, ll. 633.
- Holt, Susan, widow of Peter, gravestone, ll. 699.
- Holyoke, Edward, *w.* Anne (Tuttle), sketch of life, l. 204; *d.* 1660, family line includes Pres. Edward Holyoke of Harvard, ll. 343 n.
- Holyoke, Ellzur, son of Edward, *m.* Mary Pyncheon, 1640, l. 204, ll. 343 n.
- Holyoke, Mary, *dau.* of Edward, *m.* John Tuttle, their children, l. 113, ll. 343 n.
- Holyoke, Susanna, *dau.* of Edward and Anne, *m.* Michael Martin, 1656, l. 204.
- Holyoke farm (Tuttle farm), ll. 141 n.
- Hompray, John, *pub.* Mary Porch, 1760, ll. 631.
- Hone, Edward, of Salem, *m.* Lydia Bordman, 1807, ll. 625.
- Hood, Richard, leased College marsh, 1693, l. 108 n.
- Hooke, Mary, *dau.* of Samuel Maverick, l. 9; at Kittery, l. 8 n, 9.
- Hooker, Rev. Thomas, of Dorchester, l. 18.
- Hool, Abigail, at Point Shirley, 1764, ll. 399, 402.
- Hool, Mary, *m.* Thomas Newcomb, 1763, ll. 620.
- Hool, Mary, *w.* of William, *d.* 1772, 27 yrs. ll. 608.
- Hool, William (Hoale), teacher, 1774, ll. 636; *m.* (1) Mary Hammond, 1767, ll. 621; *pub.* (2) Hannah Hatch, 1772, ll. 631; both owned the covenant, 1774, ll. 584.
- Hool, William, son of William and Hannah, *bap.* 1774, ll. 597.
- Hooper, Ebenezer Butman, son of Greenfield and Abigail, *bap.* 1800, ll. 602.
- Hooper, Stephen, son of Greenfield and Abigail, *bap.* 1802, ll. 602.
- Horse-sheds built on the Common, 1817, ll. 509.
- Hospital, Marine, site purchased, 1825-1828, l. 304 n, 362, ll. 662; Naval and Marine, built, l. 27; plan, l. 26 n; grounds, l. 33, 34, 55.
- Hough, Mrs. Ann, admitted to full communion, 1759, ll. 582; teacher, 1781, ll. 636.
- Hough, Mrs. Ann, *dau.* of Samuel Watts, *m.* Ebenezer Hough, 1749, l. 353; share in estate of father, l. 343; sold to Dr. Samuel Danforth, 1790, l. 388.
- Hough, Ann, *dau.* of Ebenezer and Ann, *b.* 1760, ll. 664; *bap.* 1760, ll. 593.
- Hough (Haugh), Atherton, *m.* Mercy Winthrop, l. 120 n.
- Hough, Benjamin, son of Ebenezer and Ann, *b.* 1767, ll. 664.
- Hough, Benjamin Kent, son of Ebenezer and Ann, *bap.* 1774, ll. 597.
- Hough, Ebenezer, son of William, *m.* Hannah Foye of Charlestown, his widow *m.* Samuel Watts, 1731, their children, l. 354.
- Hough, Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer and Hannah, *b.* 1724, l. 354; *pub.* Ann Watts, 1749, ll. 629; *m.* 1749, l. 353; their children, ll. 664; tenant, 1757, l. 224; entered dissent, 1757, l. 585, 586 n; *d.* 1772, 47 yrs. l. 353, ll. 608.
- Hough, Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer and Ann, *b.* 1756, ll. 664.
- Hough, Elizabeth, son of Ebenezer and Ann, (1) *bap.* 1764, ll. 595; (2) ? *b.* 1767, ll. 664.
- Hough, Hannah, *dau.* of Ebenezer and Hannah, *b.* 1725, l. 354.
- Hough, Hannah, *dau.* of Ebenezer and Ann, *bap.* 1774, ll. 597.
- Hough, John, son of Ebenezer and Hannah, *b.* 1729, l. 354.

- Hough, John, *son* of Ebenezer and Ann, b. 1757, II. 664; *bap.* 1760, II. 593.
- Hough, Mary, *dau.* of Ebenezer and Hannah, b. 1728, I. 354.
- Hough (Hlaugh), Mary, *marsh*, 1789, I. 55.
- Hough, Richard Foster, *son* of Ebenezer and Ann, *bap.* 1762, II. 594.
- Hough, Samuel Watta, *son* of Ebenezer and Ann, b. 1754, II. 664.
- Hough, Sarah, *dau.* of Ebenezer and Hannah, b. 1727, I. 354; *pub.* Ebenezer Pratt of Malden, 1752, II. 630.
- Hough, Sarah, owned the covenant, 1774, II. 584.
- House, Francis, *pub.* Sarah Hammon, 1773, II. 631.
- House, Francis, *son* of Francis and Sarah, *bap.* 1774, II. 597.
- Houses in 1687, II. 178 n; number in 1755, II. 470; on G. M. Hopkins's Atlas, 1874, II. 668.
- Howard, Edward, *witness*, 1674, I. 151.
- Howard, Jabez, *resident* of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Howard, Jonathan, *pub.* Ann Pratt, 1714, I. 141.
- Hubbard, Rev. William, I. 399 n, 400 n.
- Hudson, Francis, leased the ferry, 1680, II. 93, 101, 102 n.
- Hudson, Hannah, *dau.* of Ralph and Mary, *m.* John Leverett, their children, I. 119 n.
- Hudson, Joseph, of Boston, *m.* Sarah White, 1704, II. 620.
- Hudson, Mary, widow of Ralph, owned the dock, 1630, II. 87 n.
- Hudson, Phoebe, of Malden, *pub.* Thomas Pratt, 1815, II. 633.
- Hudson, Ralph, *w.* Mary, owned lot on Pullen Point Neck, I. 118, 119; allotment, I. 123.
- Hudson, Samuel, leased the ferry, 1691, *m.* — Shore, II. 101.
- Hull, Edward, and John Shelton, *Indenture* with Edward and Rebecca Watts, 1702, I. 521.
- Hull and Shelton *vs.* Hiller, 1700/1, I. 512.
- Humphrey house, at Saugus, on Winthrop map, I. 16.
- Humphrey, Jane, *pub.* William Coomes, 1752, II. 630.
- Humphrey, Martha, of Weymouth, *pub.* Nathaniel Belcher, Jr., 1782, II. 631.
- Humphrey, Mary, *m.* John Cochran, 1705, II. 620.
- Hunnewell, Mr. —, teacher, 1792, II. 637.
- Hunnewell, Richard, of Boston, *m.* Hannah Belcher, 1742, II. 628.
- Hunt, Nancy, *m.* John Shirley Williams, 1807, I. 363.
- Hutchinson, Mrs. Ann, *w.* of William, *dau.* *m.* John Sanford, I. 104 n, 105 n; her followers, I. 126.
- Hutchinson, Capt. Edward, sold lot to Thomas Matson, 1639, I. 104; owned the dock, 1639, II. 87 n; Captain of Three County Troop to 1674, II. 351; bought Baytes allotment, I. 200; estate divided, 1690, I. 201; Hutchinson *vs.* Blake, *replevin*, I. 431.
- Hutchinson, Eliakim, chosen Lieutenant of Three County Troop, 1673, II. 351.
- Hutchinson, John, of Charlestown, *m.* Martha Hastings, 1818, II. 627.
- Hutchinson, William, *w.* Ann, lot layer, 1635, I. 90; *dau.* *m.* John Sanford, I. 104 n, 105 n.
- Hutchinson's Island, rent, 1686, II. 346.
- Huxford, Elizabeth, of Boston, *pub.* Joshua Cheever, Jr., 1789, II. 631; *m.* 1789, I. 156.
- Huxford, Mrs. Sarah Swift, *pub.* Joseph Copeland, Jr., of Bridgewater, 1808, II. 632.
- Hyden, Elizabeth, *pub.* Richard Poach, 1754, II. 630.
- Hyslop, David, heir of Yeamans estate, I. 99, 100.
- Hyslop, Elizabeth, heir of Yeamans estate, I. 99; *m.* Governor Sumner, I. 100.
- Hyslop, Mehitabel, heir of Yeamans estate, I. 99.
- Ice embargoes in Boston harbor, II. 121, 122.
- Incorporation of Chelsea, Act of 1738, II. 309.
- Indians at Winnisimmet, I. 60; well treated by colonists, I. 68; Natick Indians removed to Deer Island, I. 69; remains, deeds, etc. I. 72-80; assault Maverick's palisade house, 1628, II. 350; guides in King Philip's War, II. 352.
- Ingham, James, *m.* widow Rebecca Turner, 1715/6, I. 357.
- Ingham, North, *w.* Abigail (Bill), quilt-claim, I. 104.
- Ingham, Sarah, *dau.* of Joseph Bill, inheritance, 1721/2, I. 203.
- Ingles (Ingolls), Mary, admitted to full communion, 1766, II. 583; d. 1772, 43 yrs. II. 608.
- Ingles, Mary, *dau.* of Mary, *bap.* 1766, II. 595.
- Ingles, Nathaniel, leased the College marsh, 1693, I. 108 n.
- Inglesbey, Anne, *pub.* Daniel Tuttle, Jr., 1754, II. 630.
- Inglesbey, Bethiah, owned the covenant, 1762, II. 582; *bap.* 1702, II. 594.
- Ingraham, Joseph, Jr., *w.* Hannah, bought lot of Nathaniel Tuttle, 1737, I. 207.
- Ingraham (Ingrams), Martha, *m.* Abijah Hastings, 1700, II. 620.
- Ingraham, Mary (Polly), *m.* Caleb Pratt, Jr., 1794, I. 145, II. 623.
- Inn, Salutation, of Boston, I. 43, II. 104 n.
- Inoculating hospital at Point Shirley, 1764, II. 398; in Rev. War, II. 532.
- Instructions to Delegates to the Convention to form a Constitution, 1779, II. 542.
- Ipswich, on Winthrop map, I. 16; John

- Perkins's removal, l. 89; letter mis-  
sive from the Chebacco parish, now  
Essex, regarding Wenham church,  
1719, ll. 205.
- Ireland, Abigail, *w.* of William, Sr.,  
*dau.* of John Greenland, l. 94 n.
- Ireland, Alice, *dau.* of Thomas, *bap.*  
1769, ll. 596.
- Ireland, Elizabeth, widow of William,  
Jr., received house from father-in-law,  
1701, l. 94 n.
- Ireland, Elizabeth, *dau.* of William, Jr.,  
and Elizabeth, b. 1687/8, l. 94 n.
- Ireland, Isalah, *m.* Susanna Ireland,  
1771, ll. 621.
- Ireland, Isalah, *son* of Isalah and Su-  
sanna, *bap.* 1772, ll. 597.
- Ireland, John, *son* of William, Jr., and  
Elizabeth, b. 1682, l. 94 n.
- Ireland, Jonathan, *son* of William, Jr.,  
and Elizabeth, b. 1694/5, l. 94 n.
- Ireland, Susanna, *m.* Isalah Ireland,  
1771, ll. 621; owned the covenant,  
1772, ll. 584.
- Ireland, William, Sr., overseer of will  
of Elias Maverick, 1684, l. 40; *grantee*  
Indian deed, l. 78; bought  
Vane allotment, 1651/2, l. 93; con-  
tract to build highway, 1654, ll. 141,  
144; Sr. and Jr. witnesses, 1681, l.  
40, 137, 138; *w.* Abigail d. 1715,  
74 yrs. l. 94 n.
- Ireland, William, Jr., *son* of William  
and Abigail, *bap.* 1655, *m.* Elizabeth  
—, l. 94 n, 95 n.
- Island, Deer, granted to Boston, 1634,  
l. 86.
- Island End dam, l. 3, 27; river, l. 21,  
27.
- Island, Hog, l. 75, 80; granted to Bos-  
ton, 1634, l. 86; Oliver's right, l. 90.
- Island, Long, granted to Boston, 1634,  
l. 86.
- Island, Spectacle, owned by James Bill,  
l. 194.
- JACK, negro, d. nearly 100 yrs., 1792,  
ll. 611.
- Jackson, Edmond, *w.* Mary, bought  
house of Samuel Cole, 1653, l. 231.
- Jackson, Edward, *m.* widow Elizabeth  
Oliver, l. 97; sold farm to James  
Bill, Sr., 1666, l. 108.
- Jackson, Eleazar, Rev. service, ll. 640.
- Jackson, Rev. Joseph, chosen pastor in  
1756, but declined, ll. 277.
- Jacobs, Judith, *dau.* of Richard and  
Martha, *m.* William Hasey, *ante*  
1675, l. 232.
- Jacobs, Mrs. Rachel, of Boston, *m.*  
Stephen Hall, 1821, ll. 627.
- Jacobs, Rachel, *m.* Dr. Milton Fuller of  
Westminster, 1823, ll. 627.
- James, negro, d. 1778, 78 yrs. ll. 609.
- James, Francis, *pub.* Huldah C. Tuttle,  
1782, ll. 631; *m.* 1782, l. 212.
- James, Sarah, of Lynn, *m.* Jesse Upham,  
1769, ll. 629.
- James, Sally, *m.* Capt. Samuel Golds-  
bury, 1809, ll. 629.
- Jane, *m.* Peter, 1702, ll. 620.
- Jane, *m.* Fortune, 1703, ll. 620.
- Jarvis, Abigail, *m.* Thomas Cheever,  
1727, l. 155.
- Jarvis, Mary, *m.* John Chamberlain,  
1728, l. 653.
- Jeffrey, William, 1628, l. 6 n; *grantee*,  
l. 17.
- Jefts, James, *m.* Hannah Payson, 1729,  
ll. 318.
- Jenkins, David, bought lot of Nathan  
Cheever, 1757, l. 219; sold house to  
William Low, 1761, l. 160.
- Jenkins, Elizabeth, *pub.* Daniel Floyd of  
Malden, 1751, ll. 630.
- Jenkins, Mary, *m.* John Carr, 1808, ll.  
625.
- Jenkins, Obadiah, *w.* Mary, their chil-  
dren, l. 175.
- Jenkins, widow Sarah, *m.* Joshua  
Cheever, 1724, l. 154, 155.
- Jenks, Samuel, 1700, l. 385; resident of  
Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 802; *m.* Mary  
Hinds (Hanes), 1700, ll. 620.
- John, Sagamore, d. of small-pox, l. 20.
- Johnson, Anna, widow, d. 1760, 94 yrs.  
ll. 608.
- Johnson, Edward, settled at Charles-  
town, 1636, l. 29.
- Johnson, John, *m.* Elizabeth Maverick,  
1656, l. 25, 42.
- Johnson, Matthew, *m.* Ann Tuttle, 1727,  
l. 222.
- Johnson, Ruth, *g. dau.* of Elias Mave-  
rick, l. 39.
- Johnson, William, Rev. service, ll.  
640.
- Jones, Benjamin, legatee of John Doo-  
little, l. 175.
- Joseph, son of Flora, *bap.* 1770, ll. 596.
- Joy, Gershom, Rev. service, ll. 640.
- Judith, d. 1760, 47 yrs. ll. 607.
- Jurymen, the number burdensome, 1744,  
ll. 388.
- Jury service, 1771, ll. 178 n; system  
under Andros government, ll. 30, 31 n.
- KEAYNE, Mrs. Anna, Sr., widow of  
Capt. Robert, *m.* Samuel Cole, 1660,  
l. 643.
- Keayne, Anna, *dau.* of Major Benjamin  
and Sarah (Dudley), ll. 49, 50; *m.* (1)  
Edward Lane, 1657, l. 641 n, 643, ll.  
22; marriage annulled, 1658/9, l.  
646 n, ll. 22 n; *m.* (2) Lane, a second  
time, 1659, l. 646, ll. 24; second  
separation, 1663, ll. 26; *m.* (3) Col.  
Nicholas Palge, l. 641, ll. 26.
- Kenyne, Major Benjamin, *son* of Capt.  
Robert and Anna, *m.* Sarah Dudley,  
l. 640, 642.
- Kenyne, Capt. Robert, signed Rumney  
Marsh petition, l. 66, 67; owned the  
Dudley farm, l. 70; allotment, l. 106;  
farm, l. 91 n, 92 n, 126, 127, 188, 189;  
estate at Rumney Marsh, Chapter  
XIX, l. 635; will contested, Chapter  
XX, ll. 1, Appendix, ll. 20; inventory,  
1657, ll. 51; house, ll. 668.
- Kelley, Harriet, *dau.* of Micajah and

- Harriet, gravestone, 1845, 3 yrs. II. 609.
- Kelley, Micajah, gravestone, 1843, 29 yrs. II. 609.
- Kendall, Asa, son of Ebenezer, *bap.* 1735, II. 591.
- Kendall, Ebenezer, *m.* Hannah Hasey, 1733/4, I. 236.
- Kendall, Hannah, dismissed to church in Dunstable, 1758, II. 582.
- Kendall, Lydia, *m.* Bill Floyd, 1823, II. 627.
- Kendall, Thomas, *m.* Sarah Cheever, 1701, I. 154.
- Kendall, William, *m.* Mary Collins, II. 84.
- Kent, Abigail, *dau.* of Stephen and Elizabeth, *b.* 1738, I. 374; bought part of Jacob Hasey farm, 1808, I. 242.
- Kent, Benjamin, of Boston, *m.* Elizabeth Watts, 1740, I. 343, 353, II. 628; their children, II. 605; wife's share in Watts estate, I. 345 n.
- Kent, Benjamin, son of Stephen and Elizabeth, *b.* 1744, I. 374, *bap.* 1744, II. 592; gravestone, 1747, 4 yrs. II. 609.
- Kent, Carissa, *dau.* of Stephen and Elizabeth, *b.* 1748, I. 374; Charissa, heir of Jacob Hasey, 1808, I. 242.
- Kent, Charlessa, *dau.* of Stephen and Elizabeth, *b.* 1746, I. 374; *bap.* 1746, Charissa, II. 593; gravestone, 1747, 19 mos. II. 609.
- Kent, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Stephen, *b.* 1730/7(?), I. 374; *bap.* 1735/6, II. 591; *pub.* Ebenezer Bootman of Marblehead, 1754, I. 374, II. 630; heir of estate, I. 242.
- Kent, Jacob, son of Stephen and Elizabeth, *b.* 1741, I. 374; *bap.* 1741/2, II. 592; gravestone, 1742, 5 mos. II. 609.
- Kent, Mehitabel, *dau.* of Joseph and Rebecca, I. 210; *b.* 1711, *m.* John Tuttle, 1742, I. 210, II. 628.
- Kent, Rebecca, *dau.* of Stephen and Elizabeth, *b.* 1743, I. 374; gravestone, 1743, II. 609.
- Kent, Sibel, *dau.* of Stephen and Elizabeth, *b.* 1750, I. 374; *m.* — Chadwick, heir of estate, I. 242.
- Kent, Stephen, *m.* Elizabeth Hasey, 1735/6, I. 241, 374; their children, I. 374; tenant Townsend-Cary farm, I. 311 n, 374.
- Kent, Stephen, son of Stephen and Elizabeth, *b.* 1740, I. 374; *bap.* 1740, II. 592.
- Kent, —, *m.* Hannah Bill, I. 106.
- Kettle or Kittle, *m.* Eliza Vinson or Vincent, 1773, II. 622; Rev. service, II. 489.
- Kidder, Elias, of Charlestown, *m.* Lucy Slade, 1811, II. 626.
- King, Hezekiah, *m.* Esther Whittemore, 1775, II. 622; Rev. service, II. 427 n, 428 n, 465, 468, 640.
- Kingman, Anna R., *m.* Daniel Bordman, 1813, II. 626.
- Kirtbe, William, deposition, 1680, II. 95.
- Kitchen, Elizabeth, *m.* Joseph Hasey, 1737, I. 237.
- Kitchins, Rachel, *pub.* Abijah Lewis of Boston, 1749/50, II. 630; *m.* I. 249.
- Kittery, old Piscataqua, I. 8 n, 9.
- Knights, Simon, free negro, owned land, 1708, II. 81.
- Knower, Elizabeth, *m.* William Low, Jr., 1769, I. 240, II. 621.
- Knower, Jamimy, of Malden, *pub.* Samuel Lewis, 1777, II. 631.
- LAKM, Mrs. Margaret, *dau.* Hannah *m.* John Gallopp, I. 105.
- Lamb, The Sign of the, Inn, 1732, II. 74, 75.
- Lambert, Davis, Rev. service, II. 640.
- Lamson, John, *m.* Mehitabel Brintnall, 1706, I. 668.
- Lamson, Mary, *m.* Daniel Tuttle, 1730, their children, I. 214.
- Lamson, Mehitabel (*w.* of John), admitted to full communion, 1729/30, II. 580; member of the church, II. 201.
- Land, division in Boston, 1684, I. 86; registration, I. 87, 88 n.
- Land Bank, The, I. 340-342.
- Landing place, leased, 1825, II. 662.
- Landing, Town, road obstructed by Simeon Stoddard, 1718, I. 171, 172.
- Lane, Edward, appointed executor of the Keayne will, 1657, II. 57; *m.* Anna Keayne, 1657, I. 641 n, 643, II. 22; marriage annulled, 1658/9, I. 646 n, II. 22 n; *m.* Anna the second time, 1659, I. 646, II. 24; second separation, 1663, II. 26; agreement with the overseers, II. 59; account with the estate, II. 13; suits under the will, II. 20; *d.* 1664/5, II. 27.
- Lane, Job, land, I. 75, 78.
- Langdon, John, 1706, I. 385.
- Larkin, Ruth, *m.* Phillips Payson, II. 312.
- Lash, Mary, of Boston, *pub.* Caleb Pratt, 3d, 1802, II. 632.
- Lash, Robert, in Boston Tea-party, II. 441.
- Lathe, Benjamin, Rev. service, II. 642. *See* Leath.
- La Tour, at Boston, 1643, I. 111, 112.
- Leadbetter, Catherine, *m.* Ephraim Payson, II. 318.
- Lesen, Josiah, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 302; (*Leason*) *pub.* Mary Cole, 1750, II. 630.
- Leath, Benjamin, son of Francis and Sarah of Woburn, *bap.* 1729, II. 590; Rev. service, II. 428 n.
- Leath, Ebenezer, son of Francis and Sarah of Woburn, *bap.* 1729, II. 590.
- Leath, Eleanor, *w.* of John, admitted to full communion, 1722, II. 580; member of the church, II. 201.
- Leath, Eleanor, *dau.* of John and Eleanor, *bap.* 1726, II. 590.
- Leath, Elijah, son of John and Eleanor, *bap.* 1722, II. 589.
- Leath, Elizabeth, *dau.* of John and Eleanor, *bap.* 1735/6, II. 591.

- Leathe, Francis, of Ipswich, Col. Paige's agreement to build a house for him, 1703, II. 74.
- Leathe, Francis, Jr., *m.* Sarah Floyd, 1713, I. 181.
- Leathe, Francis, *son* of John and Eleanor, *bap.* 1730, II. 500.
- Leathe, Jedediah, *son* of John and Eleanor, *bap.* 1731/2, II. 500.
- Leathe, John, *m.* Eleanor Floyd, 1717, I. 181; admitted to full communion, 1718/9, II. 579; member of the church, II. 201; kept The Sign of the Lamb Inn, 1735, II. 75.
- Leathe, John, *son* of John and Eleanor, *bap.* 1718/9, II. 588.
- Leathe, Mary, *dau.* of Francis and Sarah of Woburn, *bap.* 1729, II. 590.
- Leathe, Mary, *dau.* of John and Eleanor, *bap.* 1734, II. 591.
- Leathe, Robert, *son* of Francis and Sarah of Woburn, *bap.* 1729, II. 590.
- Leathe, Samuel, *son* of John and Eleanor, *bap.* 1720, II. 589.
- Leathe, Sarah, *w.* of Francis of Woburn, admitted to full communion, 1728, II. 580; member of the church, II. 201.
- Leathe, Sarah, *dau.* of John, *bap.* 1727/8, II. 590.
- Leathe, ——. In school, 1709, II. 324 n.
- Leighton, Richard, *pub.* Lovey Waldron of Barrington, N. H., 1815, II. 633.
- Leverett, Hannah, *dau.* of John and Hannah, I. 119 n.
- Leverett, Hudson, *son* of John and Hannah, I. 119 n.
- Leverett, Capt. John, *m.* Hannah Hudson, I. 119 n; sold farm to Samuel Bennett, 1649, I. 107 n, 122 n, 267; owned Bates allotment, 1657/8, I. 109 n.
- Leverett, William, of Medford, *m.* Rachel Watts, 1759, I. 356, II. 620.
- Levingstone, Ann, *m.* Josiah Hitchens, 1759, II. 620.
- Levingstone, John, *son* of Mr. —, *bap.* 1734, II. 591.
- Levingstone, Mary, *dau.* of Mr. —, *bap.* 1732, II. 590.
- Levingstone, Zebiah (Abiasel), *m.* William Boardman, Jr., 1759, II. 620.
- Lewis, Abigail, *dau.* of Isaac (3) and Anna, b. 1740, I. 249; owned the covenant, 1760, II. 582; *bap.* 1760, II. 593; *m.* Lemuel Spurr, 1769, I. 249, II. 621.
- Lewis, Abijah, *son* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, b. 1717, I. 249; *bap.* 1718, II. 588; *pub.* Rachel Kitchins, 1749/50, II. 630; *m.* 1749/50, their children, I. 249; *d.* 1788, 77 yrs. (?) II. 610; widow *d.* 1801, 84 yrs. II. 612.
- Lewis, Abijah, *son* of Abijah and Rachel, b. 1759, I. 249; Rev. service, II. 642.
- Lewis, Abraham, *son* of Isaac (1) and Mary, b. 1691, inheritance, I. 248.
- Lewis, Amos, witness, 1801, I. 130.
- Lewis, Mrs. Anna (*w.* of Isaac (3)), teacher, 1764, II. 635.
- Lewis, Ebenezer, *son* of Joseph and Sarah, b. 1754, I. 250.
- Lewis, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Abijah and Rachel, b. 1756, I. 249; *m.* David Davis, 1776, I. 249, II. 622.
- Lewis, Frances, *dau.* of Joseph and Sarah, b. 1751, I. 250.
- Lewis, George, *son* of Isaac (3) and Anna, b. 1747, I. 249.
- Lewis, Hannah, *w.* of Isaac (2), admitted to full communion, 1717/8, II. 579; member of the church, II. 201.
- Lewis, Hannah, *dau.* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, b. 1710, I. 249.
- Lewis, Hannah, *dau.* of Abijah and Rachel, b. 1750, I. 249; *m.* Jacob Parsons, 1772, II. 621.
- Lewis, Isaac (1), *son* of John of Malden, *m.* Mary Davis, 1680, children, I. 248; tenant, 1687, I. 608, II. 188; bought land of Jeremiah Belcher, 1690, I. 247; of Elisha Tuttle, 1690, I. 216; *d.* 1691, 34 yrs. I. 248. His widow *m.* Thomas Pratt, *ante* 1694, I. 248.
- Lewis, Isaac (2), *son* of Isaac (1) and Mary, b. 1683, I. 248; *m.* (1) Hannah Hallet, 1705, their children, I. 249; *m.* (2) Susannah Gatchell, 1746, I. 249; *pub.* 1745/6, II. 629; *m.* (3) Sarah Norwood of Lynn, 1750, I. 249; *pub.* 1750, II. 630; ordered to widen highway, 1734, II. 150; *d.* 1763, 81 yrs. II. 608; division of his estate, I. 251.
- Lewis, Isaac (3), *son* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, b. 1707, *m.* (1) Mary Cole, 1732, their children, *m.* (2) Anna Burlow, 1737, their children, I. 249; care of the meeting-house, 1750, II. 271.
- Lewis, Isaac (4), *son* of Isaac (3) and Mary, b. 1736, I. 249; *m.* Mary Downing, 1758, I. 249; called (8), II. 619.
- Lewis, Jacob, *son* of Isaac (3) and Mary, b. 1734, I. 249.
- Lewis, John, *son* of Isaac (1) and Mary, b. 1687/8, inheritance, I. 248.
- Lewis, John, *son* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, b. 1708/9, I. 249.
- Lewis, John, *son* of Isaac (3) and Mary, b. 1734, I. 249.
- Lewis, Joseph, *son* of Isaac (1) and Mary, b. 1685, inheritance, I. 248.
- Lewis, Joseph, *son* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, b. 1723/4, I. 249; *bap.* 1723/4, II. 589; *pub.* Sarah Hasey, 1750, II. 630; *m.* 1750, I. 243, 249; bought lot of Isaac, 1758, I. 250; house and lot, 1761, I. 251.
- Lewis, Joseph, *son* of Joseph and Sarah, b. 1752, I. 250.
- Lewis, Louis, owned the covenant, 1767, II. 583; *bap.* 1767, II. 595.
- Lewis, Lydia, *dau.* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, *bap.* 1726, I. 249, II. 590.
- Lewis, Mary, *dau.* of Isaac (1) and Mary, b. 1680/1, I. 248; *m.* (1) William Sargeant, 1702, I. 141, 248; *m.* (2) John Tufts, 1723, *m.* (3) Nicholas George, 1727, I. 141.



- Lewis, Mary, *dau.* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, b. 1719, i. 249; *bap.* 1719, ii. 589; *pub.* Thomas Luckep(Luckis) of Boston, 1747, ii. 629.
- Lewis, Mary, *dau.* of Isaac (8) and Anna, b. 1742, i. 249.
- Lewis, Moses, *son* of Abijah and Rachel, b. 1762, i. 249.
- Lewis, Nathan, *son* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, b. 1721, i. 249; *bap.* 1721/2, ii. 589; *m.* Mary Newall, 1747, i. 249; gift from his father, 1758, i. 250; sold land to William Low, 1763, i. 169, 250; care of the meeting-house, 1768, ii. 316.
- Lewis, Mrs. Rachel (*w.* of Abijah), d. 1801, 84 yrs. i. 249, ii. 612.
- Lewis, Samuel, *son* of Abijah and Rachel, b. 1752, i. 249; *pub.* Jamimy Knower of Malden, 1777, ii. 631; *Rev. service*, ii. 489.
- Lewis, Sarah, *dau.* of Isaac (3) and Anna, b. 1748, i. 249.
- Lewis, Sarah, *dau.* of Abijah and Rachel, b. 1754, i. 249.
- Lewis, Sarah, widow of Isaac (2), d. 1774, 85 yrs. ii. 251, 609.
- Lewis, Steven, *son* of Joseph and Sarah, b. 1758, i. 250.
- Lewis, William, *son* of Isaac (2) and Hannah, b. 1713/4, i. 249.
- Lewis, William, *son* of Isaac (3) and Anna, b. 1744, i. 249.
- Lewis, William, *son* of Joseph and Sarah, b. 1756, i. 250.
- Lewis farm, i. 240.
- Library, Public, bequest by Capt. Keayne, ii. 1 n.
- Lille, Edward, witness, 1674, i. 151.
- Linds, Samuel, *Rev. service*, ii. 640.
- Lindsford, —, Jr., resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ii. 392.
- Livermore, Samuel, teacher, 1750, ii. 635.
- Locke, Thomas, *w.* Abigail, bought Hawks farm, 1782, i. 220.
- Lord, Daniel, *Rev. service*, ii. 491.
- Lorphlyn or Lorphellin, Peter, tenant, 1672, i. 420; testimony, i. 430.
- Lothrop, Nathaniel, Jr., of Norwich, *pub.* Margaret Fuller, 1747/8, ii. 629.
- Low, Abigail, *dau.* of John and Abigail, b. 1770, i. 240; *m.* John McDowel, 1799, ii. 624.
- Low, Abigail, *dau.* of John, Jr., and Charlotte, *bap.* 1803, i. 377, ii. 602.
- Low, Abigail, widow of John, d. 1812, 65 yrs. i. 240, ii. 614.
- Low, Alexander, *son* of William and Mary, d. 1757, i. 239.
- Low, Charlotte, *dau.* of John, Jr., and Charlotte, (1) *bap.* 1802, i. 377, ii. 602; d. 1802, ii. 613; (2) *bap.* 1814, i. 377, ii. 604.
- Low, Charlotte, *w.* of John, Jr., d. 1825, 53 yrs. i. 377; gravestone, 1825, ii. 701.
- Low, Elizabeth, *dau.* of John and Abigail, b. 1773, i. 240; *pub.* Robert Gillespie of Boston, 1804, ii. 632.
- Low, Elizabeth, widow of William, gravestone, 1819, 67 yrs. ii. 700.
- Low, Elizabeth, *dau.* of George and Mary, gravestone, 1820, 3 yrs. ii. 700.
- Low, James, *son* of John and Abigail, b. 1777, i. 240; tenant of Cary farm, 1802, i. 312.
- Low, James, *son* of William and Mary, legatee, "in case he ever returns to this country" (1787), i. 239.
- Low, James, *m.* Thurza Packard, 1807, ii. 625.
- Low, James, *m.* Mrs. Abigail Stowers, 1821, ii. 627.
- Low, James, d. 1826, ii. 618.
- Low, John, grant, 1637, i. 91.
- Low, John, *son* of William and Mary, i. 239; *m.* Abigail Stowers, 1768, i. 240, ii. 621; *Rev. service*, ii. 642; inheritance, 1787, i. 239, 252; d. 1800, 57 yrs. i. 240, ii. 612; his widow d. 1812, 65 yrs. i. 240, ii. 614.
- Low, John, Jr., *son* of John and Abigail, b. 1775, i. 240; *m.* Charlotte Sandbach, 1798, i. 376, ii. 624; tenant of Cary farm, 1798, i. 376; admitted to full communion, 1799, i. 376, ii. 585, 586; *bap.* 1799, ii. 601; sold lot to John Wright, 1818, i. 253.
- Low, John (3), *son* of John, Jr., and Charlotte, *bap.* 1799, i. 376, ii. 601; description of old road, ii. 136, n.
- Low, Lola, *dau.* of John and Abigail, b. 1790, i. 240; *m.* Jacob Shute, 1815, ii. 626.
- Low, Lydia, *dau.* of John and Abigail, b. 1788, i. 240; *m.* Abner Gay, 1807, ii. 625.
- Low, Margaret, *dau.* of John, Jr., and Charlotte, *bap.* 1800, i. 377, ii. 602.
- Low, Martha, widow of Samuel, gravestone, 1846, 84 yrs. ii. 701.
- Low, Mary, *dau.* of William and Mary, b. 1757, i. 239; inheritance, i. 185, 239.
- Low, Mary, *dau.* of John and Abigail, b. 1786, i. 240.
- Low, Nancy, *dau.* of John, Jr., and Charlotte, *bap.* 1814, i. 377, ii. 604.
- Low, Nathaniel, *son* of John and Abigail, b. 1784, i. 240; gravestone, 1820, 36 yrs. ii. 700.
- Low, Nathaniel, *son* of John, Jr., and Charlotte, *bap.* 1814, i. 377, ii. 604.
- Low, Rachel Davenport, *w.* of Nathaniel, gravestone, 1802, 72 yrs. ii. 701.
- Low, Samuel, *son* of William and Mary, b. 1759, i. 239; *m.* Martha Green, 1786, i. 240; Patty, ii. 623; bought lot of Samuel Dyer, 1792, i. 219, 220; heir of estate, 1787, i. 185, 239; will, 1823, i. 220; d. 1823, 64 yrs. i. 240, ii. 616; gravestone, 1823, ii. 700.
- Low, Samuel, *son* of John and Abigail, b. 1781, i. 240.
- Low, Sarah, b. 1754, *m.* Joseph Cheever, 1774, d. 1841, 87 yrs. i. 157.
- Low, Sarah, *dau.* of John and Abigail, b. 1779, i. 240; *m.* William Ransford of Boston, 1797, ii. 624.

- Low, Sarah, *dau.* of John, Jr., and Charlotte, *bap.* 1814, i. 377, ii. 604.
- Low, Thomas, *Rev.* service, ii. 640.
- Low, Thurza, *w.* of James, *d.* 1820, 83 yrs. ii. 616.
- Low, William, *w.* Mary, bought farm of David Jenkins, 1761, i. 169, 238; lot of Nathan Lewis, 1763, i. 169, 250; land of Hall, 1774, i. 185; of Robert Temple, 1778, i. 252; *Rev.* service, ii. 489; *d.* 1787, 67 yrs. ii. 610; gravestone, ii. 700.
- Low, William, Jr., *son* of William and Mary, i. 239; *m.* Elizabeth Knowler of Malden, 1769, i. 240, ii. 621; *Rev.* service, ii. 489, 642; heir of estate, 1787, i. 239; gravestone, 1812, 64 yrs. ii. 700.
- Low, William, *son* of John and Abigail, *b.* 1771, i. 240; *d.* 1789, 18 yrs. ii. 610; gravestone, ii. 700.
- Low, William Ratchford, *son* of John, Jr., and Charlotte, *bap.* 1805, i. 377, ii. 603.
- Low, —, widow, *d.* 1794, 74 yrs. ii. 611.
- Lower, Henry, witness, 1678, i. 152.
- Luckep or Luckis, Thomas, of Boston, *pub.* Mary Lewis, 1747, ii. 629.
- Lukens, Jesse, letter to John Shaw, Jr., Sept. 13, 1775, ii. 646.
- Lyde, Edward, i. 8 n.
- Lynde, Mary, heir of Lydia Sprague, 1777, i. 376.
- Lynde, Sarah, *dau.* of Simon, *m.* Nathaniel Newgate, 1688, i. 166.
- Lynde, Simon, an Andros judge, *m.* — Newgate, i. 97.
- Lynn and Boston bounds, 1639, i. 268.
- Lyon, Amos, *m.* Hannah Green, 1815, ii. 626; *d.* 1826, 44 yrs. ii. 617; gravestone, 1826, 44 yrs., Hannah, 1820, 50 yrs. ii. 701.
- MACCURDINS, Abraham, *son* of —, *bap.* 1727/8, ii. 590.
- Malden settled, i. 23 n; incorporated, 1649, ii. 139 n; people who owned land in Chelsea, 1798, i. 293; bridge, petition against, 1786, ii. 174; bridge built, 1787, ii. 86 n; census, 1763 and later, ii. 656, 657, 658.
- Mallet, Matthew, *m.* Ruth Chamberlain, 1729, i. 654.
- Mallett, Thomas, *pub.* Keziah Atwood, 1755, ii. 630.
- Manning, Luke, of Townsend, *m.* Mary B. Watts, 1825, ii. 628.
- Mansfield, Sarah, of Lynn, *pub.* Samuel Tuttle, Jr., 1751, i. 226, ii. 630; *m.* i. 226.
- Manson, Moses, of Boston, *m.* Mrs. Sally Marston of Boston, 1821, ii. 629.
- Marable, or Marble, Thomas, *m.* Sarah Bell, 1689, tenant of Newgate farm, 1702/3, i. 168; lease The Sign of the Lamb Inn, 1710, i. 168, ii. 74, 75; licensed, ii. 74, 75, 118 n.
- Marble, Anna, *d.* 1761, 60 yrs. ii. 607.
- Marble Harbor, Mr. Allerton ordered from, 1635, i. 31.
- Marble, Ruhamah, *m.* John Tuttle, 1711/2, i. 210.
- Marble, Mrs. Sarah, admitted to full communion, 1742, ii. 581; assisted, 1749, ii. 267, 270.
- Margaret, *dau.* of Caesar and Susanna, *bap.* 1759, ii. 593.
- Margaret, *d.* 1784, 84 yrs. ii. 610.
- Mark, owned the covenant, 1775, ii. 584; *bap.* 1775, ii. 597; *d.* 1777, 28 yrs. ii. 609.
- Market, The Public, 1734, ii. 349.
- Marsh, James, of Charlestown, *pub.* Mary Ann Gatham, 1823, ii. 633.
- Marsh, The College, i. 55; The Dammed, 1730, i. 55, ii. 412; The Town, i. 55.
- Marshall, Ellachim, at Rumney Marsh, 1668, ii. 344.
- Marshall, Thomas, Sr., allotment, 1637, i. 91, 104; sketch, i. 104 n, i. 663; ferryman, 1635/6, ii. 86; disarmed, 1637, ii. 87 n.
- Marshes and beaches, Chapter XXXIX, ii. 412.
- Marston, Mrs. Sally, of Boston, *m.* Moses Manson of Boston, 1821, ii. 629.
- Martin, Michael, *m.* Susannah Holyoke, 1656, i. 204.
- Martyn, Edward, *w.* Sarah, heir of John White, 1702, i. 281.
- Mason, Capt., petitions King against the Mass. Bay Co., 1632, i. 15.
- Mason, Arthur, *w.* Joanna (Parker), i. 95 n; quitclaim, 1674, i. 150, 151.
- Mason, Daniel, tenant, 1798, i. 26 n.
- Mason, Elizabeth, *m.* Daniel Watts, 1726, i. 356.
- Mason, —, child of —, *d.* 1793, 6 mos. ii. 611.
- Massachusetts, the name accepted, 1780, ii. 546.
- Massachusetts Bay, i. 9.
- Massachusetts Bay Co., The Charter of, i. 11 n; constituted, 1628/9, i. 83; originally a land company, i. 84, 85; Charter in peril, 1634, i. 30.
- Mather, Increase, escape from Boston, i. 94.
- Mather, Richard, *m.* widow of Rev. John Cotton, i. 198.
- Mather, Sarah Payson, *dau.* of Dea. Edward Payson, widow of Thomas Mather. *m.* Rev. Phillips Payson, ii. 312, 318.
- Matson, Thomas, allotment, i. 104, 109; bought lot of Edward Hutchinson, i. 104; sketch, i. 105.
- Mattapan, name changed to Dorchester, 1630, i. 85.
- Mattocks, Samuel, Jr., *vs.* Isaac Lewis, 1715, i. 248.
- Maud, Rev. Daniel, 1635, i. 31.
- Maverick, Abigail, *dau.* of Elias, i. 25; *m.* Matthew Clarke, 1655, i. 25, 42; legatee, i. 39.
- Maverick, Abigail, *dau.* of Elias, Jr., and Margaret, *bap.* 1676, i. 43.

- Maverick, Amlas, *w.* of Samuel, i. 8, 19, 32.
- Maverick, Antipas, i. 8 n, 9.
- Maverick, Elias, and brother, 120 acre farm, 1685, i. 70; located, i. 78 n.
- Maverick, Elias, Sr., original proprietor, i. 15; house, ii. 178; joined the Charlestown church, ii. 187; land at Pullen Point Neck, i. 118; deposition regarding the ferry, 1680, ii. 90; taxed at Winnisimmet, 1674 *et seq.*, i. 42; bequest to son, Elias, i. 43; inventory, i. 40.
- Maverick, Elias, Jr., son of Elias, Sr., b. 1643/4, i. 25; *m.* Margaret Sherwood, 1669, their children, i. 42; taxed at Winnisimmet, 1674 *et seq.*, i. 42; inherited Stilson farm, i. 83, 43; conveyance to his children, i. 43; inheritance, i. 88; executor of father's will, i. 40; *d. circa* 1696, i. 43; his house, ii. 178 n.
- Maverick, Elias (8), son of Elias, Jr., b. 1670, i. 42; *m.* Sarah Smith(?), 1695/6, i. 48 n.
- Maverick, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Elias, Sr., b. 1639, *m.* John Johnson, 1656, i. 25, 42.
- Maverick, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Elias, Jr., and Margaret, i. 42.
- Maverick, Hester, *w.* of James, their children, *m.* (2) Benjamin Whitney, 1705, i. 44.
- Maverick, James, son of Elias, Sr., *d. ante* 1671, i. 25 n; at Winnisimmet, i. 42.
- Maverick, James, son of Peter, heir of grandfather, ferryman, i. 39, 44; *w.* Hester, children, i. 44.
- Maverick, James, son of James and Hester, b. 1699, i. 44.
- Maverick, Jemima, *w.* of Paul, applied for license, 1709, fined, i. 44; *m.* (2) Henry Richman, i. 44.
- Maverick, Rev. John, of Dorchester, i. 7, 8 n, 17.
- Maverick, John, son of Elias, Sr., b. 1635/6, i. 25; *m.* Catharine Skipper, 1656, i. 42.
- Maverick, John, son of Paul and Jemima, *bap.* 1687, bought house of his father, 1708/9, i. 44.
- Maverick, Jotham, son of John, heir of grandfather, i. 39.
- Maverick, Jotham, son of Paul and Jemima, *bap.* 1683, i. 43, 44.
- Maverick, Margaret, *dau.* of Elias, Jr., and Margaret, *m.* John Pratt, 1691, i. 42, 43.
- Maverick, Martha, *dau.* of James and Hester, b. 1693, i. 44; *m.* Thomas Bellows of Southboro, i. 45.
- Maverick, Mary, *dau.* of Elias, Sr., *m.* Aaron Way, Jr., i. 25; inheritance, i. 39.
- Maverick, Mary, *dau.* of Samuel, i. 8; *m.* (1) John Palsgrave, 1655/6, (2) Francis Hooke, 1660, i. 8 n.
- Maverick, Moses, at Marblehead, 1635, i. 8, 9; son-in-law of Mr. Allerton, i. 81.
- Maverick, Moses, son of Paul, b. 1680/1, i. 43.
- Maverick, Nathaniel, son of Samuel, i. 8.
- Maverick, Paul, son of Elias, Sr., b. 1657, i. 25, 319, 320; *m.* Jemima Smith, i. 38, 43, 319, 320; their children, i. 43; inheritance, i. 44; executor of father's will, i. 40; his house, ii. 178 n.
- Maverick, Peter, son of Elias, Sr., i. 25; inheritance, i. 38; lived in Boston, i. 42.
- Maverick, Rebecca, *dau.* of Elias, Sr., *m.* [George] Thomas, i. 25; inheritance, i. 39.
- Maverick, Ruth, *dau.* of Elias, Sr., *m.* Francis Smith, i. 25, 319; inheritance, i. 39.
- Maverick, Samuel, *w.* Amlas, original proprietor, i. 15; his palisade house, Chapter III, i. 20; sketch of life, i. 21, 22; sold Winnisimmet to Richard Bellingham, 1684, i. 204; granted the ferry privilege, 1684, ii. 86; deposition, 1685, i. 275.
- Maverick, Samuel, son of Samuel and Amlas, *m.* Rebecca Wheelwright, i. 8; *d.* 1663/4, i. 8 n.
- Maverick, Samuel, son of Elias, Jr., and Margaret, *bap.* 1687, i. 43.
- Maverick, Sarah, *dau.* of Elias, Sr., *m.* [Samuel] Walton, i. 25; inheritance, i. 39.
- Maverick, widow (of Elias, Sr.), taxed at Winnisimmet, 1687, 1692, i. 42.
- Maxwell, Samuel, admitted to full communion, 1738, ii. 581; member of the church, ii. 201.
- Maycock, William, writ against John Tuttle, 1757, i. 227.
- Mc'lenachan, Rev. William, Chapter on his pastorate, Chapter XXVIII, ii. 251; biographical note, ii. 254 n; petition, ii. 279.
- Mc'Intock, Samuel, teacher, 1751, ii. 635.
- McDowel, John, tenant on Paige farm, 1798, ii. 79; *m.* Abigail Low, 1799, ii. 624.
- McFarland, Capt. Andrew, of Boothbay, *pub.* Mary Sale, 1798, ii. 632; *m.* i. 260.
- McGraw, Philip, *pub.* Mary Darling, 1753, ii. 630.
- Mc—ary, David, Rev. service, ii. 640.
- Medford, tax, i. 16.
- Meeting-house, at Point Shirley, 1755, ii. 186 n; in Revere, site of, ii. 186 n, 268 n; at Rumney Marsh, 1660, ii. 180; petition for, 1703/6, ii. 181; counter-petition, ii. 183; erected in 1710, i. 230, ii. 185; meeting-house lot, 1710, i. 217; Town-ownership, 1749, ii. 268; repaired by the Town, ii. 269, 294, 295; sweeping and cleaning, 1750, ii. 271,



- 272; old meeting-house accepted by the Town, 1757, II. 278; old building repaired, 1771, II. 207, 1776, II. 208, 1783, II. 304, 1786, II. 305; pew-lots sold, 1780, II. 301, 302 n; stables permitted near by, 1760, II. 203; allowed on the Common, 1817, II. 815; Pound, at northeast corner, 1761, I. 217, II. 203; Town-pew let, 1809, II. 315, 562, 573; cushion subscribed for, 1796, II. 315; used for Town meetings until 1806, II. 562; stove set up, 1817, II. 315, 563, 574; description of meeting-house, II. 570; bass-viol purchased, 1825, II. 571; steeple taken down, 1823, II. 575.
- Mellen, Lydia, *m.* Jacob Chamberlain, 1747, I. 655.
- Mellen, Martha, *m.* Samuel Chamberlain, 1748/9, I. 655.
- Mellins, Deborah, *m.* John Brintnall, 1712, I. 47.
- Mellins, William, of Malden, I. 47.
- Mellowes, John, witness, 1678, I. 152.
- Merriam, Ebenezer, bought land of Elisha Bennett, 1716, I. 287; of Joseph Belcher, 1719/20, I. 282.
- Merriam, Ethelrid, heir of Thaddeus and Hannah Berry, 1718, I. 287.
- Merriam, Jerusha, heir of Thaddeus and Hannah Berry, 1718, I. 287.
- Merriam, Theophilus, bought land of Joseph Belcher, 1719/20, I. 282.
- Military service, 1689, and earlier, II. 346, 347, 350.
- Mill boat, repairs, 1762, II. 354.
- Mill grist, privilege granted, 1722, II. 353; complaint of citizens, 1732, II. 352; mill established, 1735, II. 354; mills of Chelsea, II. 354; at Town landing, 1782, II. 416 n; old rights, I. 372; privilege granted to Town, 1816, II. 355; mill rights sold to the Town, 1822, I. 373.
- Mill, Slade's, I. 102, II. 354.
- Miller, Susanna, *dau.* of Aaron and Joanna (Way), I. 138.
- Miller, Col. William T., letter, describing engagement at Chelsea, 1775, II. 645.
- Millet, Jimmy, *m.* John Oakes, 1750, II. 620.
- Millet, John, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Millet, Morris, *son* of Jos. and Mary, *bap.* 1761, II. 594.
- Millet, Thomas, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Ministers, law forbidding reproachful language against, I. 403 n.
- Minute-man, enlistment in 1807, II. 660.
- Mistick-side, incorporated as Malden, 1649, II. 139 n.
- Mitchell, Sarah, *m.* Thomas Green, 1824, II. 628.
- Mitchell, Thomas, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Mixer, Josiah, *m.* Lois Cheever, 1805, I. 156, II. 625.
- Moderators of Town meetings, II. 687.
- Mogan, William II., *pub.* Hannah Pratt of Boston, 1815, II. 632.
- Moll, *m.* Cuffee, 1761, II. 620.
- Monroe, Sarah, of Halifax, *pub.* Thomas Cheever, 1782, II. 631.
- Montford, Ann, *m.* Rev. John Elliot, 1632, II. 317.
- Moor, Obadiah, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421.
- Moore, Betsey, of Framingham, *pub.* Benjamin Demmon, 1807, II. 632.
- Moree, or Mory, Darius, *son* of Solomon and Hannah, *bap.* 1772, II. 597.
- Moree, Hannah, *co.* of Solomon, owned the covenant, 1769, II. 583.
- Moree, Mary, *dau.* of Solomon and Hannah, *bap.* 1769, II. 596.
- Moree, Solomon, *m.* Hannah Hammond, 1767, II. 621.
- Morell, Rev. Mr., I. 13.
- Morgan, Eunice, of Brighton, *pub.* Samuel Tewksbury, 1824, II. 633.
- Morrell, Catharine, *dau.* of Isaac, *m.* Lieut. John Smith, *ante* 1651, I. 319.
- Morris, Dr., 1706, I. 385.
- Morse, Keziah Bullen, widow of Dea. Seth Morse, *m.* Rev. Phillips Payson, II. 312.
- Morse, Lindford, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Morse, Samuel, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Morton, Mary, *m.* Zebedee Wright, 1817, II. 626.
- Morton, Thomas, sent to England, I. 6 n; petition against Mass. Bay Co., I. 15.
- Mory. *See* Moree.
- Moulton, John, ferryman, 1661, I. 296 n, II. 92, 106 n; innkeeper, 1661, I. 296 n, II. 118.
- Moulton's Point, 1634, II. 93 n; site of old fortification, I. 3.
- Mount Bellingham, plan of, I. 391.
- Mount Wollaston, settled by Hooker's congregation, I. 18.
- Mountford, Nathaniel, teacher, 1778, 1779, II. 636.
- Muddy River, now Brookline, 1668, II. 344; no timber to be felled, I. 123.
- Mullet, Thomas, *pub.* Mary Allen, 1757, II. 631.
- Munroe, Jonas, of Lexington, *pub.* Rebecca Watts, 1751, II. 630.
- Muster roll, Capt. Sprague's Co., II. 640.
- Mutineers in camp at Prospect Hill, II. 648.
- Muzzey, Benjamin, tenant of Keayne farm, 1663, I. 650, 664, 665; *son* of Robert, of Ipswich (?), *m.* Alice Dexter, I. 664; freeman, 1665, II. 180; bought land of Samuel Bennett, 1672, I. 279; sold half of the Bennett farm to Thomas Brattle, 1673, I. 271; taxed, 1674, I. 174; defendant *in re*, negro woman, 1683, II. 346; rent account, 1684, II. 12; legal complications in settling his estate, II. 39 n.

- Muzzey, Benjamin, *son of Benjamin and Alice*, b. 1657, l. 664; of Cambridge, admin. of his father's estate, ll. 35; legal difficulties, ll. 39, 40 n.
- Muzzey, John, *son of Benjamin and Alice*, taken by Spaniards before 1691, l. 664.
- Muzzey, John, of Lexington, innholder, *g. son of Benjamin, Sr. (son of Benjamin, Jr.), m. widow Rebecca Ing-ham*, 1722, l. 357.
- Muzzey, Joseph, *son of Benjamin and Alice*, b. 1658, l. 664.
- Muzzey, Sarah, *dau. of Benjamin and Alice*, b. 1660, l. 664.
- Muzzey, Robert, of Ipswich, l. 664.
- Muzzey, Sarah, *dau. of Benjamin and Alice, m. John Walte*, 1674, l. 664.
- NAHANT, in Gorges grant, conveyed to Sir William Brereton, 1628/9, l. 10.
- Nanepashemet, Indian chief, house near Medford, his children, l. 60.
- Narremore, Samuel, *w. Rachel (Paul), heirs of John and Lydia Paul*, 1726, l. 285.
- Natascot, contribution from, l. 6 n, 87.
- Naumkeak, contribution from, l. 6 n.
- Needham, Edmund, account, 1706, l. 385.
- Needham, Hannah, heir of Thaddeus and Hannah Berry, 1718, l. 287.
- Negroes, enumerated, 1754 and later, ll. 657.
- Nelson, J., d. 1814, 20 mos. ll. 615.
- Nelson, Mrs. Louisa, gravestone, 1856, 78 yrs. ll. 701.
- Nelson, Mary F., gravestone, 1846, 37 yrs. ll. 701.
- Nelson, Mehitable, *dau. of John, m. Capt. Robert Temple*, 1721, l. 100.
- Nevens, Margaret, of Windham, *m. John S. Belcher*, 1825, ll. 628.
- Nevens, William, *pub. Sarah Thompson of Marblehead*, 1815, ll. 632.
- New Plymouth, l. 20 n.
- Newburyport Turnpike Corporation, petition, 1804, ll. 163 n.
- Newcomb, Abigail, *dau. of Thomas and Mary, bap. 1774*, ll. 597.
- Newcomb, Katharine, *dau. of Thomas and Mary, bap. 1768*, ll. 596.
- Newcomb, Sarah, *dau. of Thomas and Mary, bap. 1766*, ll. 595.
- Newcomb, Thomas, of Cape Cod, *m. Mary Hool*, 1703, ll. 620.
- Newell. *See Newhall.*
- Newgate, Anne, widow of John, will, l. 165.
- Newgate, John, bought Gov. Winthrop's allotment, 1639, l. 95; Glover allotment, 1639, l. 114; owned interest in dock, 1639, ll. 87 n; signed Rumney Marsh petition, l. 66, 67; allotment, l. 96; Indian deed, l. 74; farm, l. 96 n; leased to Capt. Robert Temple, l. 100, 102; sketch of life, l. 97, 100 n, 105; estate, l. 70; will probated, 1665, will of widow, Anne, l. 165; his nephews, Townsends, l. 158 n.
- Newgate, —, *dau. of John and Anne, m. Simon Lynde*, l. 97.
- Newgate, —, *dau. of John and Anne, m. (1) John Oliver, (2) Edward Jackson*, l. 97.
- Newgate, —, *dau. of John and Anne, m. Peter Oliver*, l. 97.
- Newgate, Nathaniel, *son of John and Anne, inherited estate, 1605, m. Isabella Lewis*, l. 165; sold farm to Col. Shrimpton, 1665, l. 97; agreement, l. 96 n; petition for title, l. 79 n; will, l. 165; widow m. (2) John Johnson of London, l. 166.
- Newgate, Nathaniel, *son of Nathaniel and Isabella, heir of estate, 1608, l. 165, 166; m. Sarah Lynde, 1688, l. 166; indenture, l. 166, 167; conveyance to Samuel Shrimpton, 1688, l. 167; deposition, 1700/1, l. 511.*
- Newgate farm, Indian deed, l. 75, 112 n, 125, 127, 165.
- Newgate house, ll. 669.
- Newgate landing, l. 94, 102, 103, 114.
- Newhall, or Newell, Eleazar, Rev. service, ll. 482, 640.
- Newhall, Elizabeth, *w. of William, admitted to full communion, 1777*, ll. 584.
- Newhall, Elizabeth, *dau. of William and Elizabeth, bap. 1780*, ll. 599.
- Newhall, Henry, service in French war, ll. 441; d. 1822, 93 yrs. ll. 441, 616.
- Newhall, Mary, admitted to full communion, 1741, ll. 581; m. Nathan Lewis, 1747, l. 249.
- Newhall, Naphtali, Rev. service, ll. 482, 640.
- Newhall, Olive, of Lynn, *pub. Samuel Oliver*, 1813, ll. 632.
- Newhall, Rachel, *dau. of William and Elizabeth, bap. 1777*, ll. 598.
- Newhall, Sarah, *w. of Joseph, dau. of John Tuttle, inheritance, 1684*, l. 112 n.
- Newhall, Sarah, *w. of Henry, gravestone, 1814, 67 yrs. ll. 701.*
- Newhall, Thomas, plaintiff, 1686, ll. 346.
- Newhall, William, *m. Eliza Pratt, 1777*, ll. 622.
- Newman, Hannah, *pub. John Farrin of Biddeford*, 1750, ll. 630.
- Newman, Sally Flagg, *m. Samuel Chittenden of Malden*, 1804, ll. 625.
- Newtown, fortified, l. 16; migration of Hooker's congregation, l. 18.
- Nichols, Alexander, of Derry, N. H., *m. Mrs. Mercy Fletcher, 1797*, ll. 624.
- Nichols, James, Jr., *m. Tabitha Floyd, 1719*, l. 190.
- Nichols, James, Jr., *son of James and Tabitha, heir of grandfather, John Floyd, 1723/4, l. 190, ll. 666.*
- Nichols, John, *son of James, Jr., and Tabitha, heir of grandfather, John Floyd, 1723/4, l. 190, ll. 666.*

- Nichols, Sophia, of Malden, *pub.* Capt. John Williams, 1825, II. 633.
- Nichols, Tabitha, *w.* of James, Jr., gravestone, 1723, 23 yrs. II. 701.
- Nichols, Tabitha, of Malden, *pub.* Benjamin Bill, 1787, II. 631.
- Nichols, Thomas Onkes, *son* of John, of Malden, *bap.* 1704, II. 601.
- Noddle's Island, *camp.* 1711, II. 349; petition for bridge, 1726, II. 148; project for annexation, 1742, II. 379; cattle removed, 1775, skirmish with British troops, Chapter XLII, II. 432, 643, 644, 653; ferry, Chapter XXII, Winnisimmet Ferry, II. 85, 132.
- Norris, Thomas, *m.* Martha Hasey, 1703, I. 242.
- North Chelsea, I. 1 n.
- Norton, Capt. Francis, widow *m.* (2) William Stitson, I. 23, 24.
- Norton, Walter, Lieut.-Col., I. 16; Capt. admitted to be a freeman, 1630, I. 17.
- Norwood, Sarah, of Lynn, *pub.* Isaac Lewis, 1750, II. 630; *m.* 1750, I. 240.
- Number Thirteen, name of Rumney Marsh, 1738, II. 363, 364, 366.
- Nutt, Sibyl, widow of Miles, *m.* John Doolittle, 1674, I. 175.
- Nutton, Jonathan, suit with Elisha Bennett, 1691, I. 284.
- Nye, Suannah L., of Boston, *pub.* Abijah Hastings, Jr., 1797, II. 632.
- OAKES, Benjamin, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 302; *d.* 1750, 10 yrs. II. 607.
- Oakes, Hannah, of Malden, *pub.* Benjamin Pratt, 1782, II. 631.
- Oakes, John, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 302; *m.* Jemimy Millet, 1750, II. 620.
- Oakes, Jonathan, witness, 1801, I. 130.
- Oakes, Lydia, *dau.* of Nathaniel and Rachel, gravestone, 1825, 9 yrs. II. 700.
- Oakes, Nehemiah, marsh, 1780, I. 55; bought land of Benjamin Henderson, 1703, I. 292.
- Oakes, Sarah, *pub.* Joseph Allen, 1754, II. 630.
- Oakes, Uriah, of Malden, *m.* Charlotte Floyd, 1795, II. 624.
- Odam, Katharine, *m.* John Sweetser, 1705, II. 620.
- Odlin, John, allotment, I. 108.
- O'Donnell, Ralph, an Irishman, *d.* 1811, 70 yrs. II. 614.
- Old State House site, I. 638 n.
- Oldham, John, lessee, I. 10; grant of 500 acres, I. 15.
- Oliver, Ann Townsend, *dau.* of William and Rebecca, *b.* 1753, II. 605; admitted to full communion, 1771, II. 584; *m.* Walter Perkins, 1771, II. 621.
- Oliver, Benjamin Pratt, *son* of William and Mary, *bap.* 1782, II. 599; *m.* Susannah Parker, 1803, II. 625.
- Oliver, Daniel, *son* of Nathaniel, Jr., and Mercy, *b.* 1753, minister at Beverly, II. 76.
- Oliver, Daniel Sigourney, *son* of William and Susanna, *bap.* 1785, II. 590.
- Oliver, David, *son* of William and Mary, *bap.* 1703, II. 601.
- Oliver, Edward, of Malden, *pub.* Sarah Waite, 1747, II. 629.
- Oliver, Elizabeth, *dau.* of William and Mary, *bap.* 1777, II. 598.
- Oliver, George Washington, *son* of William and Mary Ann, *bap.* 1800, II. 602; gravestone, 1874, 74 yrs. II. 703.
- Oliver, H. Nathaniel Putnam, *son* of William and Susanna, *bap.* 1778, II. 598.
- Oliver, Henry K., of Salem, descent, II. 10 n.
- Oliver, Hepzibah, *dau.* of William and Rebecca, *b.* 1759, II. 665; *bap.* 1759, II. 593; *d.* 1769, II. 608; gravestone, 1769, II. 702.
- Oliver, James, *son* of Capt. Nathaniel, *bap.* 1728, II. 590.
- Oliver, James, *son* of William and Mary, *bap.* 1787, II. 600.
- Oliver, Jane Sigourney, *dau.* of William and Mary Ann, *bap.* 1706, II. 601; member of the church, 1817, II. 587; *m.* Ebenezer Currier, 1823, II. 627.
- Oliver, Joanna Tileston, *dau.* of William, Jr., and Susanna, *bap.* 1782, II. 599.
- Oliver, Joanna Tileston, *dau.* of William P. and Joanna, *bap.* 1811, II. 604.
- Oliver, Joanna T., *w.* of William P., gravestone, 1865, 83 yrs. II. 703.
- Oliver, John, lot layer, 1635, I. 90; *m.* — Newgate, I. 97; bought land of Gov. Winthrop, I. 117 n; land on Pullen Point Neck, I. 118; surveyor of lots, 1640/1, I. 125; preached at Rumney Marsh, 1640, Winthrop's eulogy, II. 179, 180; widow *m.* Edward Jackson, I. 198; inventory, 1663, I. 199.
- Oliver, John, Rev. service, II. 484, 485.
- Oliver, John, *son* of William (3) and Mary, *bap.* 1779, II. 598.
- Oliver, John, *son* of William and Mary Ann, *bap.* 1797, II. 601.
- Oliver, John P., gravestone, 1837, 40 yrs. II. 703.
- Oliver, John Sale, *son* of William and Rebecca, *b.* 1763, II. 665; *bap.* 1763, II. 594; *d.* 1769, 7 yrs. II. 608; gravestone, 1769, II. 702.
- Oliver, Joseph, *m.* Abigail Brintnall, 1771, I. 51, II. 621; tenant, 1776, I. 368, 596; proposal for ferry lease, 1779, II. 128; Rev. service, II. 428 n, 489, 640.
- Oliver, —, child of Joseph, *d.* 1776, 11 mos. II. 609.
- Oliver, Joseph, *son* of Joseph and Abigail, *bap.* 1777, II. 598.

- Oliver, Martha, *dau.* of Nathaniel, Jr., and Mercy, b. 1742, ll. 665.
- Oliver, Mary, *w.* of William (8), *bap.* 1776, ll. 598; admitted to full communion, 1776, ll. 584, 586.
- Oliver, Mary, *dau.* of William (8) and Mary, *bap.* 1776, ll. 598.
- Oliver, Mary, *p. dau.* of Thomas Pratt, 1780, l. 146.
- Oliver, Mary Ann, *w.* of William, d. 1802, 43 yrs. ll. 613; gravestone, ll. 702.
- Oliver, Mary Ann Bremmer, *dau.* of William and Mary Ann, *bap.* 1799, ll. 601.
- Oliver, Mercy, *w.* of Nathaniel, Jr., d. 1760, 88 yrs. ll. 607, 665.
- Oliver, Nathaniel, *w.* Elizabeth (Brattle), conveys right in Brattle farm, 1685, l. 271; refused to serve as Representative, 1700, ll. 849.
- Oliver, Capt. Nathaniel (Sr.) (H. C. 1701), *son* of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, *m.* Martha Hobbs, 1700, l. 600, ll. 75; sketch of life, ll. 75, 76; conveyances, ll. 76, 77; agrees to build a new way, 1735, ll. 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156; account, ll. 170; contract, ll. 172; petition, 1737, ll. 174; received by letter from the Brattle St. Church, 1740, ll. 267; admitted to full communion, 1740, ll. 581; teacher, 1756, ll. 635; name on covenant, ll. 291; signed memorial to Gen. Ct. 1757, l. 580 n; d. 1768, 80 yrs. ll. 75, 608.
- Oliver, Nathaniel, Jr. (H. C. 1738), *son* of Capt. Nathaniel and Martha, ll. 76; *pub.* Mercy Wendell of Boston, 1741, ll. 629; *m.* (1) Mercy Wendell, 1741, their children, ll. 76, 665; *m.* (2) Sarah Hill, 1763, ll. 76; admitted to full communion, 1733, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201; highway account, 1737, ll. 153, 156 n, 173; bought Benjamin Floyd estate, 1741, l. 182; lot of Thomas Douglass, 1747, l. 285; land of Hugh Floyd, 1749, l. 183; of Samuel Tuttle, 1749, l. 185; Clerk of the church, 1747, ll. 251, 253; Rep. to Gen. Ct. 1749, 1750, ll. 685; name appended to covenant, ll. 291; d. 1769, ll. 76.
- Oliver, Nathaniel (3), *son* of Nathaniel, Jr., and Mercy, (1) b. 1744, ll. 665; *bap.* 1744, ll. 592; (2) *son* of Nathaniel, Jr., and Sarah, b. 1765, ll. 76.
- Oliver, Nathaniel, *son* of William and Rebecca, (1) b. 1746, ll. 665; (2) b. 1750, ll. 665; (3) b. 1751, ll. 665; physician in Marblehead and Danvers, ll. 76.
- Oliver, Nathaniel Putnam, *son* of William and Susanna, *bap.* 1780, ll. 598.
- Oliver, Page, *son* of Capt. Nathaniel and Martha, l. 660.
- Oliver, Peter, *m.* — Newgate, l. 97.
- Oliver, Peter (H. C. 1737), *son* of Capt. Nathaniel and Martha, ll. 76; land conveyances, ll. 77.
- Oliver, Phillis, *m.* Francis Boatman, 1799, ll. 624.
- Oliver, Polly, *dau.* of Joseph and Abigail, *bap.* 1775, ll. 597.
- Oliver, Rebecca, *dau.* of William and Rebecca, b. 1748, ll. 665; admitted to full communion, 1774, ll. 584; *m.* Edward Walt, 1782, ll. 76, 586, 622.
- Oliver, Rebecca, *w.* of William, d. 1801, 78 yrs. ll. 76, 612.
- Oliver, Samuel, *son* of William and Mary, *bap.* 1785, ll. 599; *pub.* Olive Newhall of Lynn, 1813, ll. 632.
- Oliver, Sarah, *dau.* of William and Rebecca, b. 1757, ll. 665; d. 1769, ll. 608; gravestone, ll. 702.
- Oliver, Sarah R., widow of William P., gravestone, 1837, 67 yrs. ll. 702.
- Oliver, Sarah Sigourney, *dau.* of William and Mary Ann, *bap.* 1794, ll. 601; gravestone, 1814, 19 yrs. ll. 703.
- Oliver, Sarah Sigourney, *dau.* of William P. and Joanna, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606; gravestone, 1839, 20 yrs. ll. 702.
- Oliver, Susan, *dau.* of William, member of the church, 1817, ll. 587.
- Oliver, Susannah, *w.* of William, d. 1791, 37 yrs. ll. 611; gravestone, ll. 702.
- Oliver, Susannah Sigourney, *dau.* of William and Mary, *bap.* 1793, ll. 601; *m.* William Hall, 1819, ll. 627.
- Oliver, Thomas Tileston, *son* of William and Susanna, *bap.* 1787, ll. 600.
- Oliver, Thomas William, *son* of late William Pitt, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Oliver, William, A.M. (H. C. 1739), *son* of Capt. Nathaniel and Martha, ll. 76; *m.* Rebecca Sale, 1742/3, l. 259, ll. 76, 628; their children, ll. 665; land conveyances, ll. 77, 79, 80, 81; owned the covenant, 1749, ll. 581, 593; 1757, ll. 290; licensed, 1749, ll. 119 n; admitted, with *w.*, to full communion, 1758, ll. 582; d. 1782, 62 yrs. ll. 610.
- Oliver, William, Jr., *son* of William and Rebecca, b. 1744, ll. 665; innkeeper, ll. 76; victualler, 1771, ll. 81; admitted to full communion, 1770, ll. 583, 586; bought land of his father, 1771, ll. 81; *m.* (1) Susanna Sigourney, 1776, ll. 622; *m.* (2) Sally Cheever, 1795, ll. 624; Rev. service, ll. 464, 465, 468, 642; gravestone, 1831, 87 yrs. ll. 703.
- Oliver, William, of Frankfort, brother of Joseph, *m.* Mary Pratt, Jr., 1771, l. 146, ll. 621.
- Oliver, William, once called (3), ll. 464; two of the same name had Rev. service, but cannot be distinguished one from the other, ll. 427 n, 428 n, 465, 489, 640, 642; school money, 1797, ll. 639; d. 1813, 43 yrs. ll. 614.

- Oliver, William, son of William (3) and Mary, *dep.* 1776, H. 598; *d.* 1776, 13 mos. H. 610.
- Oliver, William Pitt, son of William, Jr., and Susannah, *dep.* 1777, H. 698; member of the church, 1810, H. 587; *d. ante* 1824. *See* baptismal record of Thomas William, H. 600.
- Oliver, William, son of William Pitt and Joanna, *dep.* 1811, H. 604.
- Oliver, William, house, 1800, H. 151 a.
- Oliver, —, *da.* of William and Rebecca, m. Walter Perkins, H. 70.
- Oliver, —, child of William, Jr., *d.* 781, 18 mos. 1. 610.
- Oliver, —, child of William, *d.* 1790, 5 mos. H. 612.
- Oliver, —, child of William, *d.* 1803, 2 yrs. H. 613.
- Oliver, —, *d.* 1816, 71 yrs. H. 615.
- Orne, Azor, of Marblehead, sold Tuttle lot, 1782, 1. 213.
- Osborn, John, bought Watts estate, 1700, 1. 330.
- Osborne, Mercy, bequest, 1773, 1. 346.
- Otis, James, Jr. consulted, 1. 345 a.
- Owen, Philip, *Rev.* service, H. 497.
- Owen, William, lessee of farm, 1703/4, H. 74.
- Oxnard, Edward, son of Thomas and Sarah, 1. 330; share in Madam Watts's estate, 1773, 1. 346.
- Oxnard, Mary, *da.* of Thomas and Sarah, 1. 330; m. Dr. Edward Watts, 1705, 1. 346 a, 354, H. 621 share in her mother's estate, 1773, 1. 346.
- Oxnard, Mrs. Sarah, of Boston, widow of Thomas, *pub.* Hon. Samuel Watts, 1756, 1. 330, H. 630.
- Oxnard, Thomas, m. Sarah, 1. 330.
- Oxnard, Thomas, son of Thomas and Sarah, 1. 330; share in Madam Watts's estate, 1773, 1. 346.
- Packard, Thursa, m. James Low, 1807, H. 625.
- Page, Mary, *pub.* Thomas Thingman of Abington, 752, H. 630.
- Palge, Anna, w. of Col Nicholas, account, 1684, H. 12; death and burial, H. 19.
- Palge, Col Nicholas, mansion, 1715, 1. 635 a, 659; m. widow Anna Lane, 1. 641 a; biographical sketch Appendix 2, 1. 656; tenants on the farm, Appendix 3, 1. 663, suit against Winwall and Cooke, 1684, Chapter XX, H. 1; possession given, 1686, H. 8; suit re-opened, 1695, H. 8; continued litigation, Chapter XXI, H. 17, lease to Francis Leathe of Ipswich, 1703, H. 74; to Thomas Marable, 1710, H. 74 survey of the farm, H. 15; later owners, H. 77-84.
- Paine, *See* Payne.
- Pallsade house, 1. 7; attacked, 1628, H. 350.
- Pallsado about Newtown, Winnisimmet assessed, 1631, H. 342.
- Palmer, Thomas, mortgagee, H. 76.
- Palgrave, John, m. Mary Maverick, 1655/6, 1. 8 a.
- Pan Handle, The, 1. 267, H. 349; part of Saugus, 1841, H. 388.
- Paper money, first issue, 1000, H. 348 a.
- Parke, Ann, m. Edward Payson, *ante* 1642, H. 312.
- Parker, Ezra, son of John, *dep.* 1739, H. 692.
- Parker, Joanna, sister of Nicholas, w. of Arthur Mason, legatee, sold the estate, 1674, 1. 95 a.
- Parker, Jonathan, legatee of Capt. Nicholas, 1668, 1. 95 a; quitclaim to Thomas Savage, 1674, 1. 150, 161, 162.
- Parker, Mary, w. of John, admitted to full communion, 1739, H. 581.
- Parker, Mary, sister of Nicholas, m. William Dwyer, legatee, sold the estate, 1674, 1. 95 a.
- Parker, Mary w. of John, member of the church, H. 202.
- Parker, Capt. Nicholas, owned Sir Harry Vane allotment, 1639, 1. 93, 95 a; bought Penn allotment, 1640, 1. 90, 128; mentioned, 1. 34, 136; will, 1668, 1. 60, 51, 162.
- Parker, widow Rebecca, of Malden, *pub.* Deca. Benjamin Brintnall, 1780, H. 631; m. 1780, 1. 62.
- Parker, Richard, interest in the dock, 1630, H. 87 a.
- Parker, Susanna, m. Benjamin P. Oliver, 1803, H. 625.
- Parkman, Abigail, of Boston, *pub.* Rev. Joseph Tuckerman, 1803, H. 632.
- Parsonage, H. 257 a, 258 a; bought, 755, H. 273, 274; sold to Rev. Phillips Payson, 1770, H. 258 a.
- Parsons, Jacob, m. Hannah Lewis, 1772, H. 621; *Rev.* service, H. 460.
- Parsons, —, child of Jacob, *d.* 1770, 2 yrs. H. 600.
- Parsons, —, child of Jacob, *d.* 1776, 4 yrs. H. 600.
- Parsons, Joseph, w. Bethiah, conveyed interest in Drattle farm, 1686, 1. 271.
- Pascataqua or Pascataquack, contribution, 1. 6 a, 1. 8 a, 37.
- Patten, Thomas, m. Femina Brintnall, 1745, 1. 50.
- Paul, Charles, son of Phineas and Jane, *dep.* 1806, H. 603.
- Paul, Clarke, son of Phineas and Jane, *dep.* 1805, H. 603.
- Paul, Emma, *da.* of Phineas and Jane, *dep.* 1805, H. 603; *d.* 1805, 1 yr. H. 613.
- Paul, George, son of Phineas and Jane, *dep.* 805, H. 603.
- Paul, John, 1681 1. 174.
- Paul, Lydia, w. of John, bought land of Ellsha Bennett, 600, 1. 285.
- Paul, Phineas, and w. members of the church, 1805, H. 587.
- Paul, Sarah, *deir.* of John and Lydia, 1720, 1. 285.
- Payne or Paine, Bethany, *da.* of Re-

- becca, 1781, l. 601 n; m. Joseph Pratt, Jr., 1783, l. 147, ll. 622.
- Payne, Ebenezer, son of Rebecca, 1781, l. 601 n; witness, 1801, l. 130.
- Payne, Hannah, dau. of Rebecca, 1781, l. 601 n; m. Daniel Cheeny, 1788, ll. 623.
- Payne, Mary, dau. of Rebecca, 1781, l. 601 n.
- Payne, Nathaniel, m. Abigail Hasey, 1733/4, l. 235.
- Payne, widow Rebecca, came to Chelsea with family, 1781, l. 601 n.
- Payne, Rebecca, dau. of Rebecca, 1781, l. 601 n.
- Payne, Samuel, released interest in Tuttle farm, 1780, l. 113 n; m. Rebecca Tuttle, 1780, l. 222.
- Payne, Sarah, dau. of Rebecca, 1781, l. 601 n.
- Payson, Ann, dau. of Edward and Mary, (1) b. 1646, d. 1650; (2) bap. 1651, m. Benjamin Tucker, ll. 318.
- Payson, Anna, dau. of Samuel and Mary, b. 1692, d. 1692, ll. 318.
- Payson, Anne, dau. of Rev. Phillips and Elizabeth, b. 1759, ll. 312, 319, 666; bap. 1759, ll. 593; admitted to full communion, 1784, ll. 584, 586; d. 1803, ll. 312, 319, 613; gravestone, 45 yrs. ll. 703.
- Payson, Dorcas, dau. of Samuel and Mary, b. 1699, ll. 318.
- Payson, Edward, on the Hopewell, 1685, ll. 320 n; came to Dorchester, 1685, m. (1) Ann Parke, ll. 312; (2) Mary Elliot, 1642, ll. 312, 317, 318, 320 n; their children, ll. 318.
- Payson, Edward, A.M., son of Edward and Mary, b. 1657, d. 1732, ll. 318.
- Payson, Edward, son of Samuel and Mary, b. 1693, m. Catherine Scarborough, ll. 318.
- Payson, Edward, D.D., of Portland, son of Rev. Seth, ll. 312, 320 n.
- Payson, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Mary, m. John Daman, 1729, ll. 318.
- Payson, Elizabeth, admitted to full communion, 1759, ll. 582.
- Payson, Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Phillips and Elizabeth, b. 1762, ll. 312, 319, 666; bap. 1762, ll. 594; admitted to full communion, 1784, ll. 584, 586; gravestone, 1820, 67 yrs. ll. 704.
- Payson, Elizabeth, w. of Rev. Phillips, d. 1800, 66 yrs. ll. 612; gravestone, ll. 703.
- Payson, Emily, dau. of Samuel and Grace, member of the church, 1810, ll. 587; gravestone, 1810, 10 yrs. ll. 703.
- Payson, Ephraim, son of Edward and Mary, bap. 1659, m. Catherine Leadbetter, ll. 318.
- Payson, George, son of Samuel and Mary, b. 1702, m. Mary Trott, ll. 318.
- Payson, George, son of Rev. Phillips and Elizabeth, (1) b. 1742, (2) b. 1744, ll. 319.
- Payson, Giles, on the Hopewell, 1635, ll. 320 n.
- Payson, Grace, w. of Samuel, member of the church, 1804, ll. 586.
- Payson, Grata, m. Rev. Seth Payson, ll. 319.
- Payson, Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Mary, b. 1711, m. James Jesta, 1729, ll. 318.
- Payson, Joanna, dau. of Edward and Mary, b. 1649, m. Samuel Willis, ll. 318.
- Payson, John, son of Edward and Mary, b. 1643, m. (1) Bathsheba Tileston, m. (2) Hannah —, ll. 318.
- Payson, Rev. John, son of Rev. Phillips and Elizabeth, b. 1746, ll. 319; teacher, 1769, ll. 635.
- Payson, Jonathan, son of Edward and Mary, b. 1644, ll. 318.
- Payson, Mary, dau. of Edward and Ann, ll. 312; b. 1641, ll. 318.
- Payson, Mary, dau. of Edward and Mary, bap. 1665, m. Preserved Capen, ll. 318.
- Payson, Mary, dau. of Samuel and Mary, (1) b. 1688, d. 1692, (2) b. 1697, ll. 318.
- Payson, Mary, dau. of Rev. Phillips and Elizabeth, b. 1734, ll. 319.
- Payson, Mary Parker, dau. of Samuel and Grace, bap. 1804, ll. 603.
- Payson, Nancy, dau. of Rev. Phillips and Elizabeth. See Ann.
- Payson, Rev. Phillips, son of Samuel and Mary (Phillips), b. 1704, d. 1778, m. (1) Ann Swift, m. (2) Keziah Morse, m. (3) Sarah Payson Mather, ll. 312, 318, 320 n.
- Payson, Rev. Phillips, Jr., son of Rev. Phillips and Ann, b. 1736, ll. 312, 319, 320 n; m. Elizabeth Stone of Holliston, 1758, ll. 312, 319, 320 n; their children, ll. 319, 666; his pastorate, Chapter XXIX, ll. 283; land purchases, l. 207, 208, 211, 213; bought the parsonage, 1770, ll. 258 n; Revolutionary exploit, ll. 425, 426 n; owned the Bellingham farm, 1779, l. 308; granted the improvement of the Eustace farm, 1779, l. 598; suit for possession brought against him by Thompson, Chapter XVIII, l. 623; Representative to Gen. Ct. 1783, ll. 304, 686; Delegate to Convention to frame new Constitution, 1787, ll. 554, 687; d. 1801, 65 yrs. ll. 612; gravestone, Phillips and Elizabeth, ll. 703; house, ll. 602.
- Payson, Phillips (3), H. C. 1778, son of Rev. Phillips and Elizabeth, b. 1760, ll. 312, 319, 666; bap. 1760, ll. 593; m. Ruth Larkin, ll. 312, 319.
- Payson, Sally, member of the church, 1810, ll. 587.
- Payson, Samuel, son of Edward and Mary, bap. 1662, d. 1708, m. Mary Phillips, 1688, their children, ll. 312, 318.
- Payson, Samuel, son of Samuel and Mary, b. 1693, ll. 318.



- Payson, Rev. Samuel, *son* of Rev. Phillips, Sr., and Ann, *b.* 1730, *ii.* 319; signed the covenant, 1757, *ii.* 290; admitted to full communion, 1760, *ii.* 582; dismissed to church in Lunenburg, 1762, *ii.* 293, 294, 583; biographical note, *ii.* 310 *n.*
- Payson, Samuel, H. C. 1782, *son* of Rev. Phillips, Jr., and Elizabeth, *b.* 1764, *ii.* 312, 319, 666; *bap.* 1764, *ii.* 594; *m.* Grace Welch, *ii.* 319; with *w.* Ann, sold interest in Payson estate to Rev. Joseph Tuckerman, 1802, *i.* 208; to the Town, 1806, *i.* 209; to Abner Gay, 1816, to Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff, 1838, *i.* 209.
- Payson, Sarah, *dau.* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1690, *m.* William Chamberlain, *ii.* 318.
- Payson, Sarah, *dau.* of Rev. Phillips, Jr., and Elizabeth, *b.* 1764, *ii.* 312; 1769, *ii.* 319; *bap.* 1769, *ii.* 596; *d.* 1791, 22 yrs. *ii.* 611; gravestone, 1791, 21 yrs. *ii.* 703.
- Payson, Rev. Seth, D.D., *son* of Rev. Phillips, Sr., and Keziah, *b.* 1758, *m.* Grata Payson, *ii.* 312, 319, 320 *n.*
- Payson, Susannah, *dau.* of Edward and Mary, (1) *bap.* 1653, (2) *b.* 1655, *m.* Samuel Capen, *ii.* 318.
- Payson, Swift, *son* of Rev. Phillips, Sr., and Ann, *b.* 1737, *m.* Esther Clapp, 1766, *ii.* 319.
- Pearce. *See* Peirce and Pierce.
- Pearce, John, *m.* Rachel Hawks, 1797, *ii.* 624.
- Pearce, Mercy, *pub.* William Willey, 1774, *ii.* 631.
- Pearce, Royal, *son* of Thaddeus and Lucy, *bap.* 1811, *ii.* 604.
- Pearce, Thaddeus, *son* of Thaddeus and Lucy, *bap.* 1814, *ii.* 604.
- Pearmain, William R., trustee, bought Watts estate, 1856, *i.* 317.
- Pegg, *d.* 1791, *ii.* 611.
- Peirce, Hannah, *pub.* Jacob Baker, 1768, *ii.* 631.
- Peirce, J., lease of public land, 1825, *i.* 59.
- Peirce, Mary Hall, *dau.* of Thaddeus and Lucy, *bap.* 1807, *ii.* 603.
- Peirce, William, allotment, 1637, *i.* 90; *w.* Bridget, lot on Pullen Point Neck, *i.* 120, 121.
- Pelham, Penelope, *m.* Gov. Bellingham, *i.* 449 *n.*; petition, 1693, *i.* 405.
- Pelham, Penelope, *dau.* of Herbert, niece of Mrs. Bellingham, *m.* Major Josiah Winslow, 1657, *i.* 405 *n.*
- Pemberton, James, *d.* 1661/2, *i.* 206 *n.*, 663.
- Pemberton, James, *son* of James, *bap.* 1633, *i.* 603; tenant of Capt. Keayne farm, *m.* Sarah —, *i.* 603; deposition, 1683/4, *ii.* 49.
- Pemberton, John, *son* of James, *bap.* 1642, *i.* 206 *n.*, 663; innkeeper, 1661, *i.* 206 *n.*, *ii.* 118.
- Pembroke, Elkanah, writ of attachment, Bellingham litigation, *i.* 551.
- Penn, James, signed Rumney Marsh petition, *i.* 67; farm, *i.* 71; allotment, *i.* 96; bought Aspinwall allotment, *i.* 116; sold to Nicholas Parker, *i.* 96, 128, 250; interest in the dock, *ii.* 87 *n.*
- Penney, William, grantee, 1682, *i.* 380.
- Pennymann, James, tenant, 1672, *i.* 420, 421; testimony, *i.* 430.
- Perambulators, *ii.* 676.
- Perkins, John, lessee of Noddle's Island, had privilege of fowling with nets, *i.* 29, 80; removed to Ipswich, *i.* 89 *n.*
- Perkins, Walter, admitted to full communion, 1771, *ii.* 584, *m.* (1) Ann Townsend Oliver, 1771, *ii.* 621; *m.* (2) Rebecca Sale, 1797, *i.* 260, *ii.* 624.
- Perry, Prince, *pub.* Maroy Cobb of Truro, 1771, *ii.* 631.
- Peter, *pub.* Jane, 1762, *ii.* 663; *m.* *ii.* 620.
- Peter, *son* of Peter and Jane, *bap.* 1763, *ii.* 594.
- Petition for relief from excessive tax, 1782, *ii.* 549.
- Phillip's, King, War, *ii.* 350.
- Phillips, Deborah, indentured servant, 1671, *i.* 168.
- Phillips, Edward, indentured servant, 1671, *i.* 168.
- Phillips, Mary, *dau.* of Rev. Samuel of Rowley, *m.* Samuel Payson, 1688, *ii.* 312, 318.
- Phillips, admitted to full communion, 1744, *ii.* 581; her children, *bap.* 1745, *ii.* 592.
- Phillips, *pub.* Caesar, 1748/9, *ii.* 620.
- Phillips, *pub.* Jupiter Hollon, 1749, *ii.* 620.
- Phillips, *pub.* Caesar, 1779, *ii.* 631.
- Physicians, engaged in inoculation, 1764, Dr. Gelston, *ii.* 399; at Boston, *ii.* 403.
- Pierce, also Pearce, Peirce.
- Pierce, Abner, Jr., *m.* Sally C. Buckman, 1819, *ii.* 627; estate, *i.* 635 *n.*
- Pierce, Almira Louisa, *dau.* of John and Sarah, *bap.* 1824, *ii.* 606.
- Pierce, Amos, *m.* Martha Green, 1813, *ii.* 626; gravestone, 1842, 52 yrs. *ii.* 704.
- Pierce, Ephraim, *son* of John and Sarah, *bap.* 1824, *ii.* 606.
- Pierce, Henry Augustus, *son* of John and Sarah, *bap.* 1829, *ii.* 607.
- Pierce, John, *m.* Sarah Tewksbury, 1813, *ii.* 626.
- Pierce, John Payson, *son* of John and Sarah, *bap.* 1824, *ii.* 606.
- Pierce, Lydia Maria, *dau.* of John and Sarah, *bap.* 1824, *ii.* 606.
- Pierce, Nathaniel, of Medford, *pub.* Mary Fuller, 1789, *ii.* 631.
- Pierce, Sarah Anne, *dau.* of John and Sarah, *bap.* 1824, *ii.* 606.
- Pierce, Sarah, *w.* of Capt. John, member of the church, 1824, *ii.* 588.
- Pierce, —, child of John and Sarah, *d.* 1827, *ii.* 618.

- Pierce, William, *m.* Elizabeth Floyd, 1808, II. 625.
- Pike, Asa, *d.* 1780, 18 yrs. II. 610.
- Plneo, Ezekiel, gravestone, 1881, 70 yrs. II. 704.
- Plneo, Henry D., gravestone, 1888, 41 yrs. II. 704.
- Plneo, Sarah J., *w.* of Henry D., gravestone, 1880, 37 yrs. II. 704.
- Pinkham, Mrs. Bridget, gravestone, 1846, 84 yrs. II. 704.
- Pitcher, Hannah, *m.* Jacob Hasey, 1705, I. 242.
- Pitcher, Joseph, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421.
- Plto, *m.* Pegg, 1746, II. 628.
- Pitts, Hon. James, bought Town marsh, I. 237; Committee to prosecute Beltingham heirs, 1770, I. 501; sold land to Robert Temple, 1770, I. 101 *n.*
- Planters, The Old, I. 204.
- Platts, Eleanor, *m.* Nathan Cheever, 1814, I. 157, II. 626.
- Pleasant Point, in 1772, II. 303 *n.*
- Plymouth, contribution of, I. 6 *n.*
- Plymouth Company grant, I. 81, 82.
- Poarch, John, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Poarch, John, Jr., resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Poarch, Lydia, *pub.* William Wilkins, 1757, II. 631.
- Poarch, Mary, *pub.* John Hompray, 1760, II. 631.
- Poarch, Richard, *pub.* Elizabeth Hyden, 1754, II. 630.
- Point Shirley, I. 3 *n.*; formerly Two Hills, I. 125, 128; named, 1752, I. 265; bought by Col. Goldthwait *et al.* 1752, used as fishing station, I. 606; meeting-house built, 1755, II. 186 *n.*; taxed for minister, 1756, II. 275; 1757, II. 278; 1759, II. 201; proportion of singing-school money, 1817, II. 315; school, II. 331, 332; Chapter XXXVI, Point Shirley, II. 301; inoculating hospital, II. 308; proprietors, 1764, II. 300; fortified in Rev. war, II. 521.
- Political affairs and taxation, Chapter I, II. 535.
- Pollard, Joseph, *pub.* Polly Slade, 1801, II. 632.
- Pollock, Ann, *w.* of Allan, member of the church, 1808, II. 587.
- Polls and estates, 1760, II. 384.
- Pomroy, Deliverance, *dau.* of Joseph and Tabitha, *bap.* 1774, II. 597; *m.* John Battis, 1768, II. 629.
- Pomroy, Elizabeth, *pub.* Nathaniel Henderson, 1757, II. 631.
- Pomroy, John, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; chosen culler of fish at Point Shirley, 1756, I. 607.
- Pomroy, John, *son* of Joseph and Tabitha, *bap.* 1774, II. 597.
- Pomroy, Joseph, *m.* Tabitha Hatch, 1769, II. 621.
- Pomroy, Tabitha, *w.* of Joseph, owned the covenant, 1774, II. 584.
- Pool, widow Eliza, *m.* Rev. Peter Thatcher, 1770, II. 621.
- Pool, Jonathan, Cornet of Three County Troop, 1674, II. 351.
- Pool, Judith, widow of Jonathan, *m.* William Hasey, 1681, I. 231.
- Pool, Zachariah, of Boston, *m.* Eliza Hawks, 1700, II. 620.
- Poor, Church contribution for, 1724, II. 227, 228, 229; care of, 1742, II. 382.
- Poor House, report of Committee, 1792, II. 383, 384.
- Poor, Mrs. Rebecca, gravestone, 1837, 26 yrs. II. 704.
- Pope, John, *son* of Elijah and Anna, *bap.* 1762, II. 594.
- Population, 1635-1680, II. 178.
- Porter, Amos, bought farm of Samuel Berry, 1765, I. 290; Rev. service, II. 489, 640.
- Porter, Benjamin, *d.* 1827, II. 618.
- Porter, Elizabeth, *m.* Samuel Taylor, 1824, II. 627.
- Post-riders not to be delayed at the ferry, II. 162 *n.*
- Potter, Robert, leased College marsh, 1693, I. 108 *n.*
- Pound, The, at Rumney Marsh, 1656, II. 343; at Pullen Point and Rumney Marsh, 1678, II. 343; site given, 1730, II. 377, 378; Committee to locate, 1759, II. 186 *n.*; land bought of Nathan Cheever, 1762, I. 216, 217, II. 378; built, 1763, II. 378; site sold to William Rustis, 1805, I. 218; new site, 1806, I. 200.
- Powder Horn hill, signal station in Rev. War, II. 516, 519, 521.
- Powder house, built, 1811, II. 601.
- Pratt, Abigail, *dau.* of Samuel and Rebecca, *b.* 1747, I. 142, II. 665; *m.* Stephen Floyd, 1700, II. 621.
- Pratt, Abigail, *dau.* of Samuel and Elizabeth, *b.* 1759, I. 142; *m.* Matthew Butman, 1780, II. 623.
- Pratt, Alfred Hall, *son* of Daniel, Jr., and Polly, *bap.* 1811, II. 604.
- Pratt, Andrews Washington, *son* of Daniel and Abigail, *bap.* 1796, II. 601; *pub.* Deborah Atkins of Malden, 1820, II. 633; their children, gravestone, II. 705; a child *d.* 1822, 7 mos. II. 616.
- Pratt, Ann, *dau.* of Lieut. Thomas and Mary, *b.* 1694/5, I. 140, 141.
- Pratt, Anna, *dau.* of Daniel, Jr., and Abigail, *bap.* 1786, II. 599; member of the church, 1808, II. 587; *m.* William Coats, 1809, II. 625.
- Pratt, Anne, *dau.* of John and Mehit-able, *bap.* 1724, II. 589.
- Pratt, Anne, *dau.* of Daniel and Mary, *b.* 1753, I. 148, II. 665; *m.* Samuel Stuart, 1771, I. 148, II. 621.
- Pratt, Armenta A., *dau.* of Andrews W. and Deborah, gravestone, 1835, 15 mos. II. 705.
- Pratt, Augustus Warren, *son* of Washington Andrews and Hannah, *bap.* 1825, II. 606.



- Pratt, Barnabas Turner, *son* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1793, *l.* 143; *bap.* 1793, *ll.* 601; *m.* Elizabeth Sturges, 1821, *ll.* 627.
- Pratt, Becca, *dau.* of Caleb and Mary, *b.* 1782, *l.* 145; *d.* 1788, 6 yrs. *ll.* 610.
- Pratt, Becka, *dau.* of Joseph and Bethany, *bap.* 1790, *ll.* 600.
- Pratt, Benjamin, *son* of Thomas (2) and Mary, *b.* 1725, *l.* 146, *ll.* 605; *pub.* Mary Rachell, 1750, *ll.* 630.
- Pratt, Benjamin, *son* of Ensign Thomas and Mary, *bap.* 1734, *ll.* 591; *Rev.* service, *ll.* 491.
- Pratt, Benjamin, *pub.* Hannah Oaks of Malden, 1782, *ll.* 631.
- Pratt, Benjamin, *pub.* Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt of Medford, 1814, *ll.* 632.
- Pratt, Bethany, *dau.* of Joseph and Bethany, *bap.* 1803, *ll.* 602.
- Pratt, Betsey, *dau.* of Joseph and Bethany, *bap.* 1784, *ll.* 599.
- Pratt, Betsey, *dau.* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1786, *l.* 143; *bap.* 1786, *ll.* 599; *m.* Joseph Ridler, 1806, *l.* 143.
- Pratt, Caleb, *son* of Samuel and Rebecca(1), gravestone, 1728, 6 mos. *ll.* 704; (2) *b.* 1738, *l.* 145, *ll.* 605; *bap.* 1738, *ll.* 591; *m.* Mary Sprague, 1762, *l.* 145, 376, *ll.* 423 n, 461, 620; heir of estate, *l.* 142; bought land of widow Mary Pratt, 1770, *l.* 144; *Rev.* service, *ll.* 489, 497, 642; *d.* 1804, 66 yrs. *l.* 145, *ll.* 613; gravestone, *ll.* 705.
- Pratt, Caleb, Jr., *son* of Caleb and Mary, *b.* 1763, *l.* 145, *ll.* 606; *Rev.* service, *ll.* 491, 492, 503; *m.* Mary (Polly) Ingraham, 1794, *l.* 145, *ll.* 623; their children, *l.* 145; tenant, 1792, *l.* 144, 145; gravestone, Caleb (2) 1838, 74 yrs. *ll.* 705.
- Pratt, Caleb, called (3), *son* of Daniel and Mary, *b.* 1764, *l.* 148; *bap.* 1764, *ll.* 595; account, 1781, *l.* 600 n; bought Bredane land, 1786, *l.* 279; admitted to full communion, 1786, *ll.* 584, 586; *pub.* Mary Lash of Boston, 1802, *ll.* 632.
- Pratt, Caleb, *son* of Caleb and Mary, *bap.* 1804, *ll.* 602.
- Pratt, Caleb Ingraham, *son* of Caleb, Jr., and Mary, *b.* 1808, *l.* 145; *bap.* 1808, *ll.* 603.
- Pratt, Charles, *son* of Daniel, Jr., and Polly, *bap.* 1826, *ll.* 606; gravestone, 1848, 22 yrs. *ll.* 706.
- Pratt, Charles Cary, *son* of Daniel, Jr., and Polly, *bap.* 1824, *ll.* 606; *d.* 1825, 19 mos. *ll.* 617.
- Pratt, Daniel, *son* of Lieut. Thomas and Mary, *b.* 1724, *l.* 146, *ll.* 605; *bap.* 1734, *ll.* 591; *pub.* Mary Brooks of Charlestown, 1752, *ll.* 630; their children, *l.* 148; highway surveyor, 1755, *ll.* 157; signed the covenant, 1757, *ll.* 290; Selectman, 1760, *ll.* 157; Ensign, admitted to full communion, 1761, *ll.* 582, 586; bought lot of Nathan Cheever, 1762, *l.* 135, 159; of widow Elizabeth, 1770, *l.* 142, 144; *Rev.* service, *ll.* 489, 642; Assessor and Selectman, 1777, *l.* 595 n; house used as *Rev.* barracks, *ll.* 469 n; *d.* 1803, 78 yrs. *l.* 148, *ll.* 613.
- Pratt, Daniel, Jr., *son* of Daniel and Mary, *b.* 1760, *l.* 148, *ll.* 605; *bap.* 1760, *ll.* 593; *Rev.* service, *ll.* 491, 492; *m.* Abigail Willcott, 1782, *l.* 147, 636 n, *ll.* 622; with *co.* admitted to full communion, 1784, *ll.* 584, 586; gravestone, Daniel, 1841, 82 yrs., Abigail, 1837, 78 yrs. *ll.* 705.
- Pratt, Daniel (3), called Jr., *son* of Daniel, Jr., and Abigail, *bap.* 1784, *ll.* 599; heir of estate, 1803, *l.* 147; *pub.* Mary Hall of Charlestown, 1806, *ll.* 632; member of the church, 1813, *ll.* 587.
- Pratt, Daniel (4), *son* of Daniel (3) and Polly, *bap.* 1809, *ll.* 603.
- Pratt, Deborah A., *dau.* of Andrew W. and Deborah, gravestone, 1822, 7 mos. *ll.* 705.
- Pratt, Ebenezer, *m.* Rachel Floyd, 1711, *l.* 190.
- Pratt, Ebenezer, *son* of Samuel and Rebecca, *b.* 1720, *l.* 148; heir of estate, *l.* 142; *pub.* Mary Sentall, 1752, *ll.* 630; *d.* 1767, 37 yrs. *l.* 143, *ll.* 608; his widow returned from Deer Island with family, *l.* 143; sold land to Daniel and Caleb Pratt, 1770, *l.* 144.
- Pratt, Ebenezer, *son* of Ebenezer and Mary, *b.* 1755, *l.* 144, *ll.* 665; *d.* 1768, 13 yrs. *ll.* 608.
- Pratt, Ebenezer, of Malden, *pub.* Sarah Hough, 1752, *ll.* 630.
- Pratt, Ebenezer, *son* of Lieut. Samuel and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1769, *ll.* 596.
- Pratt, Ebenezer, *son* of Lieut. Samuel and Mary, *bap.* 1782, *ll.* 599.
- Pratt, Ebenezer, work on the meeting-house, 1793, *ll.* 316.
- Pratt, —, *co.* of Ebenezer, *d.* 1796, 71 yrs. *ll.* 611.
- Pratt, Ebenezer Palne, *son* of Joseph and Bethany, *bap.* 1795, *ll.* 601.
- Pratt, Edna Maria, *dau.* of Washington A. and Deborah, *bap.* 1827, *ll.* 606.
- Pratt, Edward, *son* of Ensign Thomas and Mary, *b.* 1728, *l.* 146, *ll.* 605; *bap.* 1734, *ll.* 591.
- Pratt, Edward, *son* of Daniel and Mary, *b.* 1762, *l.* 148; *bap.* 1762, *ll.* 594; owned the covenant, 1786, *ll.* 584; *bap.* 1786, *ll.* 599; admitted to full communion, 1786, *ll.* 584, 586; bought Bredane land, 1786, *l.* 279; Palge farm, 1788, *ll.* 79; conveyance with *co.* Elizabeth, 1788, *ll.* 79; *d.* 1817, 55 yrs. *ll.* 615; gravestone, 1818, 56 yrs. *ll.* 705.
- Pratt, Edward, *son* of Samuel and Mary, *b.* 1791, *l.* 143; *bap.* 1791, *ll.* 600.

- Pratt, Edward, son of Daniel, Jr., and Abigail, *bap.* 1801, II. 602.
- Pratt, Edward, m. Mary Robbins, 1810, II. 626.
- Pratt, Edward Hall, son of Daniel, Jr., and Polly, *bap.* 1813, II. 604.
- Pratt, Edward Washington, son of Edward and Mary, *bap.* 1813, II. 604; gravestone, 1850, 37 yrs. II. 706.
- Pratt, Elizabeth, dau. of Lieut. Thomas and Mary, b. 1692/3, I. 140; m. (1) Samuel Sargent, 1714, m. (2) John Tufts, 1723, m. (3) Nicholas George, 1727, I. 141.
- Pratt, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel, d. 1784, 56 yrs. II. 610; gravestone, 1784, II. 704.
- Pratt Elizabeth, dau. of John and Susanna, b. 1754, II. 605; d. 1774, 20 yrs. II. 609.
- Pratt, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth, b. 1756, I. 142, II. 665; m. William Newhall, 1777, II. 622.
- Pratt, Elizabeth, of Malden, *pub.* Joseph Tuttle, 1783, II. 631.
- Pratt, Elizabeth, dau. of Caleb, Jr., and Mary, b. 1790, I. 145; *bap.* 1799, II. 602.
- Pratt, Mrs. Elizabeth, of Medford, *pub.* Benjamin Pratt, 1814, II. 632.
- Pratt, Elizabeth, m. Joshua II. Pratt, 1822, II. 627.
- Pratt, Ezra, Rev. service, II. 428 n, 404, 406, 640.
- Pratt, Fields, *alias* Eben. Fields, d. 1812, 32 yrs. II. 614.
- Pratt, Frederick William, son of Daniel, Jr., and Polly, *bap.* 1815, II. 604.
- Pratt, George, son of Bill, d. 1817, 5 yrs. II. 615.
- Pratt, George, son of Thomas (2) and Phæbe, *bap.* 1822, II. 605.
- Pratt, George, son of Stephen and E. L., d. 1826, 3 mos. II. 617.
- Pratt, George Washington, son of Washington A. and Hannah, *bap.* 1823, II. 605.
- Pratt, Hannah, dau. of Isaac and Rachel, b. 1781, I. 360.
- Pratt, Hannah, of Boston, *pub.* William II. Mogan, 1815, II. 632.
- Pratt, Henry, son of Samuel and Mary, b. 1788, I. 143; *bap.* 1788, II. 600.
- Pratt, Isaac, son of Lieut. Samuel and Eliza, *bap.* 1766, II. 595.
- Pratt, Isaac, son of Samuel and Mary, b. 1796, I. 143; *bap.* 1796, II. 601; military service, 1815, II. 661; m. Sarah W. Woods of Hillsboro, 1821, II. 627; Indian remains on his estate, I. 71; land, I. 93; narrative of the skirmish at Noddle's Island, II. 440.
- Pratt, Joanna, dau. of John and Susanna, (1) *bap.* 1764, II. 594; (2) b. 1764, II. 666; *bap.* 1766, II. 595.
- Pratt, John, taxed at Winnisimmet, m. Margaret Maverick, 1691, I. 42; admin. of Elias Maverick, host of Salutation Inn, I. 43; of Salem, conveys land to John Brintnal, 1708/9, I. 48.
- Pratt, John, son of John and Mehitabel (Davis), *bap.* 1721, II. 589.
- Pratt, John, son of Ensign Thomas and Mary, b. 1727, I. 146, II. 665; *bap.* 1734, II. 591; *pub.* Susanna Wheelwright of Medford, 1733, II. 630; their children, I. 147; Rev. service, (?) II. 299, 427 n, 428 n, 465, 482, 640, 642; refused liberty to build a house, 1782, granted house lot, 1788, I. 103; d. 1790, 62 yrs. II. 611; gravestone, John and Susanna, II. 704.
- Pratt, John, son of Ebenezer and Mary, b. 1736, I. 144, II. 605.
- Pratt, John, son of John and Susanna, b. 1761, II. 605; *bap.* 1761, II. 594.
- Pratt, Capt. John, m. Mary Tewksbury, 1793, II. 628.
- Pratt, John, son of Capt. John and Mary, *bap.* 1795, II. 601.
- Pratt, John, m. Mrs. Abigail Butman, 1799, II. 624.
- Pratt, John, of Boston, bought lot of Cheever heirs, 1825, I. 218.
- Pratt, Joseph, son of Ensign Thomas and Mary, b. 1737, I. 146, II. 605; *bap.* 1737, II. 591; *pub.* Elizabeth Sprague, 1757, I. 376, II. 631; m. 1757, I. 146, II. 423 n, 401; Rev. service, II. 483, 489, 490, 640; school money, 1790, II. 638.
- Pratt, Joseph, Jr., son of Joseph and Elizabeth, b. 1757, I. 147, II. 605; m. Bethany Paine, 1783, I. 147, II. 622; with w. owned the covenant, 1784, II. 584; *bap.* 1784, II. 599; bought lot of James Stowers, 1806, I. 253.
- Pratt, Joseph (3), son of Joseph, Jr., and Bethany, *bap.* 1791, II. 600.
- Pratt, Joseph Tuckerman, son of Daniel, Jr., and Polly, *bap.* 1820, II. 605.
- Pratt, Joshua, son of Capt. Thomas and Anna, *bap.* 1789, II. 600; d. 1789, 3 wks. II. 611.
- Pratt, Joshua Hall, son of Lieut. Daniel and Abigail, *bap.* 1798, II. 601; m. Elizabeth Pratt, 1822, II. 627.
- Pratt, —, child of Joshua and Elizabeth, d. 1825, 4 wks. II. 617.
- Pratt, Josiah, son of Caleb, Jr., and Mary, b. 1804, I. 145; *bap.* 1804, II. 602.
- Pratt, Lois, dau. of Caleb and Mary, b. 1779, I. 145; m. Joseph Stowers, 1803, I. 145, II. 625.
- Pratt, Lois, w. of Oliver, *bap.* 1819, II. 605.
- Pratt, Lucy Ellen, dau. of Washington A. and Deborah, *bap.* 1829, II. 607.
- Pratt, Lydia, m. Thomas I. Woods, 1826, II. 629.
- Pratt, Lydia, widow of William, gravestone. 1837, 68 yrs. II. 705.
- Pratt, Mary, widow, bought bog meadow of widow Elizabeth Pratt, *circa* 1773, I. 142.

- Pratt, Mary, *dau.* of John and Mehit-  
able, *bap.* 1719/20, II. 589.
- Pratt, Mary, *dau.* of Ensign Thomas  
and Mary, *b.* 1736, I. 146, II. 605;  
*bap.* 1736, II. 591; *m.* William Oliver,  
1771, I. 146; (Jr.), II. 621.
- Pratt, Mary, *dau.* of Benjamin and  
Mary, *b.* 1752, I. 147, II. 605.
- Pratt, Mary, *dau.* of Daniel and Mary,  
*b.* 1755, I. 148, II. 605; *m.* Aaron  
Hall, 1780, I. 148, II. 622.
- Pratt, Mary, widow, *m.* William Watts,  
1760, I. 354, II. 620.
- Pratt, Mary, *dau.* of Ebenezer and  
Mary, *b.* 1761, I. 144; *bap.* 1761, II.  
594; *m.* Capt. John Butman, 1781,  
I. 144, II. 622.
- Pratt, Mary, *w.* of Lieut. Thomas, *d.*  
1775, 77 yrs. II. 600; gravestone, II.  
704.
- Pratt, Mary, admitted to full commun-  
ion, 1770, II. 584.
- Pratt, Mary, *dau.* of Caleb and Mary,  
*b.* 1777, *d.* 1793, I. 145; Polly, II. 611.
- Pratt, Mary, widow, *d.* 1780, 65 yrs.  
II. 610.
- Pratt, Mary, *w.* of John, owned the  
covenant, 1795, II. 585.
- Pratt, Mary, *dau.* of Jos., *bap.* 1797, II.  
601.
- Pratt, Mary, *w.* of Caleb, Jr. (3), owned  
the covenant, 1799, II. 585, member  
of the church, 1803, II. 586; *d.* 1819,  
49 yrs. II. 616; gravestone, *dau.* of  
Robert Lash, II. 705.
- Pratt, Mary, *m.* Burril P. Coats, 1812,  
II. 626.
- Pratt, Mary, widow of Daniel, *d.* 1818,  
87 yrs. II. 615.
- Pratt, Mary, *m.* William Wilkins, 1810,  
II. 627.
- Pratt, Mary Ann, *dau.* of Daniel, Jr.,  
and Polly, *bap.* 1808, II. 603; mem-  
ber of the church, 1825, II. 588.
- Pratt, Mary Warren, *dau.* of Edward  
and Mary, *bap.* 1816, II. 604.
- Pratt, Moses Hall, *son* of Daniel, Jr.,  
and Polly, *bap.* 1822, II. 605.
- Pratt, Nabby, *dau.* of Edward and  
Elizabeth, *bap.* 1786, II. 599; *d.*  
1787, II. 610.
- Pratt, Nabby, *dau.* of Daniel, Jr., and  
Abigail, *bap.* 1788, II. 600.
- Pratt, Nabby, *m.* Benjamin Green,  
1789, II. 623.
- Pratt, Nabby, *m.* Aaron Hall, Jr.,  
1806, II. 625.
- Pratt, Nancy, *dau.* of Joseph, Jr., and  
Bethany, *bap.* 1785, II. 599; *m.*  
Thomas Harper of Charlestown, 1812,  
II. 626.
- Pratt, Nathan, house, 1652, I. 93, 134.
- Pratt, Nathan, *son* of Caleb and Mary,  
*b.* 1768, I. 145.
- Pratt, Nathan *vs.* John Sale, 1834, I.  
131; gravestone, II. 705.
- Pratt, Nehemiah, *son* of Capt. Caleb,  
Jr., and Mary, *b.* 1802, I. 145; *bap.*  
1802, II. 602.
- Pratt neighborhood, 1790, II. 335, 337.
- Pratt, Oliver, *son* of Daniel, Jr., and  
Abigail, *bap.* 1792, II. 600; *m.* (1)  
Lois Sergeant, 1814, II. 626; with  
*w.* member of the church, 1819, II.  
588; *m.* (2) Sarah D. Lewis, I.  
636 n; estate I. 70, 636 n.
- Pratt, Oliver, *son* of Daniel, Jr., and  
Polly, *bap.* 1818, II. 605.
- Pratt, Polly, *dau.* of Lieut. Samuel and  
Mary, *b.* 1784, I. 143; *bap.* 1784, II.  
599; *m.* Benjamin Watts, 1803, I.  
143, II. 625.
- Pratt, Polly, *dau.* of Daniel, Jr., and  
Abigail, *bap.* 1790, II. 600.
- Pratt, Polly (Mary), *dau.* of Caleb, *d.*  
1793, 17 yrs. II. 611.
- Pratt Polly, *dau.* of Caleb, Jr., and  
Mary, *b.* 1797, I. 145; *bap.* 1799, II.  
602.
- Pratt, Polly, *w.* of Daniel P., Jr., mem-  
ber of the church, 1808, II. 587.
- Pratt, Rachel, *dau.* of Lieut. Samuel  
and Elizabeth, *b.* 1771, I. 142; *bap.*  
1771, II. 597.
- Pratt, Rachel, of Malden, *pub.* Isaac  
Watts, 1779, II. 631; *m.* 1779, I.  
358.
- Pratt, Rebecca, *dau.* of Samuel and  
Rebecca, *b.* 1732, I. 142; *bap.* 1733,  
II. 590; *pub.* Josiah Thomson of  
Charlestown, 1752, II. 630.
- Pratt, Rebecca, *dau.* of Lieut. Samuel  
and Elizabeth, *b.* 1762, I. 142; *bap.*  
1762, II. 594; *m.* Barnabas Turner,  
1790, II. 623.
- Pratt, Rebecca, widow of Samuel,  
teacher, 1764, II. 635; *d.* 1775, 70  
yrs. I. 141, II. 609.
- Pratt, Rebecca F., gravestone, 1854,  
55 yrs. II. 705.
- Pratt, Rebecca Sale, *dau.* of Edward  
and Rebecca, *bap.* 1785, II. 599.
- Pratt, Reuben, *son* of Daniel, Jr., and  
Abigail, *bap.* 1794, II. 601.
- Pratt, Reuben, *son* of Thomas (2) and  
Phoebe, *bap.* 1819, II. 605.
- Pratt, Richard, *w.* Mercy, bought part  
of Bennett farm, 1702, I. 286.
- Pratt, Robert, estate, I. 94.
- Pratt, Robert Lash, *son* of Caleb and  
Mary, *bap.* 1806, II. 603.
- Pratt, Sally, of Medford, *pub.* Thomas  
Floyd, 1807, II. 632.
- Pratt, Samuel, *son* of Lieut. Thomas  
and Mary, *b.* 1703/4, *m.* Rebecca  
Brooks, 1725, inventory, I. 141; heir  
of father, I. 140.
- Pratt, Samuel, Jr., *son* of Samuel and  
Rebecca, *b.* 1726, I. 142; *pub.* Eliza-  
beth Walt of Malden, 1751, II. 630;  
*m.* 1752, their children, I. 142; mem-  
ber of Committee to prosecute claim  
of Town under Bellingham will, 1757,  
I. 585; 1770, Lieut. I. 591; credit  
for wood, 1764, II. 316; petition,  
1768, I. 590; *d.* 1773, 47 yrs. II.  
609; gravestone, II. 704.
- Pratt, Samuel (3), *son* of Samuel, Jr.,  
and Elizabeth, (1) *b.* 1753, II. 605;  
gravestone, 1755, II. 704; (2) *b.*

- 1754, II. 665; Rev. service, II. 480, 490, 492, 640; Lieut. m. widow Mary Fields, 1781, I. 143, II. 622; their children, I. 143; with w. admitted to full communion, 1782, II. 584, 586; pew, 1787, I. 54; d. 1800, 56 yrs. II. 614; gravestone, Samuel, 1809, 56 yrs., Mary, 1853, 95 yrs. II. 705.
- Pratt, Samuel, son of Caleb and Mary, b. 1772, I. 145; teacher, 1790, II. 637; called Jr., m. Eliza Hawks, 1799, II. 624.
- Pratt, Samuel (4), son of Lieut. Samuel (3) and Mary, (1) b. 1782, I. 143; bap. 1782, II. 599; d. 1797, 15 yrs. II. 612; gravestone, II. 704; (2) b. 1799, I. 143; bap. 1799, II. 602; pub. Eleanor S. Travelly of Boston, 1823, II. 633; sold lot to Timothy Gay, 1854, I. 220.
- Pratt, Samuel, son of Capt. Joseph, d. 1787, 22 yrs. II. 610.
- Pratt, Samuel, son of Joseph, Jr., and Bethany, bap. 1787, II. 600.
- Pratt, Samuel Hutton, son of Ebenezer and Mary, b. 1759, I. 144, II. 665; bap. 1759, II. 593; m. Hannah —, who m. — Hunt, I. 144; Rev. service, II. 427 n, 464, 466, 482, 489, 640.
- Pratt, Sarah, dau. of Lieut. Thomas and Mary, b. 1697, m. Samuel Blanchard, 1717, I. 141.
- Pratt, Sarah, dau. of John and Mehit-able, bap. 1723, II. 589.
- Pratt, Sarah, dau. of Daniel and Mary, b. 1758, I. 148, II. 605; bap. 1758, II. 593; admitted to full communion, 1776, II. 584; d. 1799, 42 yrs. I. 148, II. 612; gravestone, II. 704.
- Pratt, Sarah, dau. of Caleb and Mary, bap. 1808, II. 603.
- Pratt, Silvester, Rev. service, II. 500.
- Pratt, Stephen, son of Joseph, Jr., and Bethany, bap. 1799, II. 602; m. Eliza L. Travelley, 1823, II. 628.
- Pratt, Susanna, dau. of John and Susanna, (1) bap. 1758, II. 593; d. 1758, 2 mos. II. 607, 665; (2) b. 1759, II. 665; bap. 1759, II. 593; m. Joseph Green, Jr., 1780, II. 622.
- Pratt, Susanna, w. of John, d. 1787, 60 yrs. II. 610.
- Pratt, Tabitha, dau. of Ebenezer, bap. 1732, II. 590.
- Pratt, Lieut. Thomas, m. widow Mary Lewis, I. 248; their children, I. 140, 141; bought the Way-Ireland farm, 1696, I. 94, 95 n; repairs road, 1716, II. 147; d. 1732, his will, I. 140; house, I. 134, 146.
- Pratt, Thomas, Ensign and Lieut., son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary, b. 1699, I. 140, 141; m. Mary Floyd, 1721, I. 141; with w. Mary admitted to full communion, 1734, II. 201, 580; sketch of life, their children, I. 146, II. 665; erected mill before 1735, II. 354; highway account, 1735, II. 171; bought Deane Winthrop farm, 1748, I. 265; sold land at Point Shirley, I. 606, II. 393; signed the covenant, 1757, II. 200; Representative to Gen. Ct. 1745-1748, 1766, 1771, 1772, I. 146, II. 685; 1765, I. 590 n; bought land of Samuel Floyd, 1764, I. 187; bought grist mill, 1772, II. 355; d. 1780, 81 yrs. II. 610; gravestone, II. 704.
- Pratt, Thomas (3), son of Ensign Thomas and Mary, b. 1722, I. 146, II. 665; bap. 1734, II. 591.
- Pratt, Thomas, son of Ebenezer and Mary, b. 1753, I. 143, II. 665; d. 1769, II. 608.
- Pratt, Thomas, son of John and Susanna, b. 1756 (cf. record of death), II. 665; Rev. service, II. 427 n, 444, 466, 468, 474, 640, 642; Capt. m. Anna Cheever, 1789, I. 135, 150, II. 623; member of the church, 1823, II. 588; d. 1823, 67 yrs. I. 135, II. 616.
- Pratt, Thomas, son of Capt. Thomas and Anna, (1) bap. 1789, II. 600; d. 1789, 10 days, II. 611; gravestone, II. 704; (2) bap. 1794, II. 601; pub. Phoebe Hudson of Malden, 1815, II. 633; called (2), with m. Phoebe, members of the church, 1819, II. 588.
- Pratt, Thomas, son of Daniel, Jr., and Abigail, bap. 1792, II. 600.
- Pratt, Thomas Brooks, son of Caleb and Mary, b. 1774, I. 145; bought half of the Pratt house, 1835, I. 144; tomb, II. 712.
- Pratt, Thomas Walt, son of Lieut. Samuel and Elizabeth, bap. 1764, II. 595.
- Pratt, Thomas Walt, son of Thomas (2) and Phoebe, bap. 1819, II. 605.
- Pratt, Timothy, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421; m. Hannah Grover, 1787, II. 623.
- Pratt, Washington A., and w. Hannah, members of the church, 1822, II. 588.
- Pratt, William, son of Caleb and Mary, b. 1764, I. 145; d. 1822, 59 yrs. II. 616; gravestone, II. 705.
- Pratt, William, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421; care of meeting-house, 1799, II. 317.
- Pratt, William, m. Lydia Green, 1792, II. 623.
- Pratt, William, m. Abigail Stowers, 1825, II. 628.
- Pratt, William Hudson, son of Thomas (2) and Phoebe, bap. 1820, II. 605.
- Pratt, —, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; neighborhood, 1790, II. 335; school tax, 1791, II. 337.
- Prices of merchandise, labor, etc., fixed, 1779, II. 541.
- Primus, pub. Susannah, 1748, II. 629.
- Prince, pub. Zilphia, 1766, II. 631.
- Priscilla, pub. Adam, 1749, II. 629; d. 1774, 54 yrs. II. 609.
- Priscilla, dau. of Flora, bap. 1772, II. 597.

- Proctor, James, Rev. service, II. 407.  
 Proprietors of waste land at Rumney Marsh and Muddy River, 1672, II. 345.  
 Prospect hill, letter from Rev. camp, 1775, II. 640.  
 Protest against presence of civil officers in Town meeting, 1759, II. 417.  
 Prouty, Asa, of Boston, m. Sarah Bell (Bill), 1808, II. 625.  
 Provender, Sarah, m. Joseph Slack, 1744, II. 628.  
 Province, David, m. Lois Stowers, 1812, II. 626.  
 Province, Lois, w. of David, d. 1825, 44 yrs. II. 617.  
 Pullen Point, 1755, II. 304; Chapter XXXVI, II. 391; Pound, 1678, II. 345; school, II. 327, 328, 329, 331, 332, 333; Mr. McClanahan's ministry, 1753, II. 272; its limits, I. 262; guarded in Rev. War, II. 427 n, 428 n; religious services begun, 1804, II. 503.  
 Putnam, Rev. Aaron, chosen Pastor, but declined, 1756, II. 274.  
 Putnam, Dr. Ebenezer, mortgagee, I. 26 n.  
 Pyncheon, Mary, m. Eleazar Holyoke, 1640, II. 343 n.
- QUAKERS, large proprietors, 1751, II. 380.  
 Quebec, expedition against, II. 649.  
 Quincey, Mr. Edmund, lot-layer, 1635, I. 90.
- RACHELL, Hannah, dau. of John and Hannah, b. 1718, m. Samuel Watts, 1740/1, I. 357, II. 628.  
 Rachell, John, highway account, 1735, II. 172.  
 Rachell, Mary, pub. Benjamin Pratt, 1750, II. 630.  
 Rachets, John, d. 1767, 86 yrs. II. 608.  
 Rachets, Mary, d. 1764, 75 yrs. II. 608.  
 Rainsford, Robert, grantee, I. 17.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, took possession of America, I. 81.  
 Ramsdall, Abigail, d. 1776, 62 yrs. II. 609.  
 Rand, John, teacher, 1749, II. 328, 635.  
 Rand, Polly, of Charlestown, m. Joseph Higgins, 1786, II. 623.  
 Randall, John, of Boston, pub. Sarah Sale, 1799, II. 632; m. I. 260.  
 Randuell, Stephen, pub. Anne Cole, 1747, II. 629.  
 Ranger, Capt. Edmund, Wharton vs. Ranger, 1683, I. 479; dau. m. Isaac Townsend, I. 307 n, 542 n.  
 Rankins, Thomas, Rev. service, II. 640.  
 Rashly, Mr., account, 1706, I. 385.  
 Ratchford, Sally, w. of William, grave-stone, 1808, 29 yrs. II. 706.  
 Ratchford, William, of Boston, m. Sarah Low, 1797, II. 624.  
 Ratcliffe, Philip, petition against Mass. Bay Co., I. 15.  
 Rawson, Edward, deposition, II. 49.
- Raymond, Hannah, m. Benjamin (William) Wales, 1803, II. 625.  
 Raymond, or Ramond, John, pub. Hannah Belcher, 1773, II. 631; d. 1803, 75 yrs. II. 613.  
 Raymond, William, m. Polly Cheever, 1805, I. 157.  
 Raymond, —, widow, d. 1811, 77 yrs. II. 614.  
 Read, or Reed, Anna, w. of Sweeten, member of the church, 1806, II. 587; d. 1806, 38 yrs. II. 613.  
 Read, Ann, dau. of Sweeten and Anna, bap. 1806, II. 603.  
 Read, Eusebia, dau. of Sweeten and Anna, bap. 1806, II. 603.  
 Read, Harriet, dau. of Sweeten and Anna, bap. 1806, II. 603; d. 1806, II. 613.  
 Read, John, of Boston, pub. Hannah Eustis, 1756, II. 630; m. Phæbe Brintnall, 1758, I. 50; II. 619.  
 Read, Lucy, dau. of Sweeten and Anna, bap. 1806, II. 603.  
 Read, Pamela, dau. of Sweeten and Anna, bap. 1806, II. 603.  
 Read, Sweeten, pub. (2) Sukey Fillebrown of Charlestown, 1807, II. 632.  
 Read, William, teacher, 1783, II. 636.  
 Redding, Joanna, of Lynn, pub. Jonathan Berry, 1759, II. 631.  
 Reeves, Cockerill, m. Judith Hasey, 1707, I. 242.  
 Relief for loss in Rev. War, petition for, 1780, II. 543.  
 Renken, Thomas, Rev. service, II. 482 n, 510, 640.  
 Representatives to Gen. Ct. II. 685.  
 Residence, legal, restricted, I. 282 n.  
 Revere, territory, I. 1, 9, 54, 125; name given to North Chelsea, I. 1 n; beach, shell-heaps, I. 22; parkway, I. 95 n; estates and houses, II. 145; meeting-house, II. 217 n.  
 Revolutionary soldiers, various lists and muster rolls, II. 421, 427 n, 428, 444, 464, 465, 466, 489, 491, 492, 493, 494, 497, 510, 640, 641, 642.  
 Revolutionary War, The, Chapter XL, II. 417; Chapter XLI, II. 425; Chapter XLII, II. 432; Chelsea in the Rev. War, Chapter XLIII, II. 453, Chapter XLIV, II. 463, Chapter XLV, II. 472, Chapter XLVI, II. 479, Chapter XLVII, II. 505, Chapter XLIX, II. 525; losses from Rev. occupation, II. 472; Chelsea Company annexed, II. 481; roll of Company, II. 640.  
 Reynolds, Abigail, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth, 1705, I. 202.  
 Reynolds, Anne, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth, 1705, I. 202.  
 Reynolds, Elizabeth, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth, 1705, I. 202.  
 Reynolds, John, son of Robert and Elizabeth, 1705, I. 202.  
 Reynolds, Mary, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth, 1705, I. 202.  
 Reynolds, Robert, w. Elizabeth, chil-

- dren, bought land of Barnard Engles, 1082, i. 202.
- Reynolds, Robert, son of Robert and Elizabeth, d. 1705, i. 202.
- Reynolds, Sarah, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth, 1705, i. 202.
- Reynolds, William B., bought Watts estate, 1824, i. 317.
- Rhodes, Ephraim, of Lynn, m. Mehit-able Coates, 1804, ii. 625.
- Rhodes, Henry, w. Elizabeth, heir of John and Lydia Paul, 1720, i. 285.
- Rice, Nicholas, w. Sarah, tenant of Gov. Bellingham, i. 365, 427; lease from Richard Wharton, i. 452; suc-ceeded by William Bustace, i. 482, 488 n; farm, i. 303, 321.
- Richard, admitted to full communion, 1759, ii. 582.
- Richardson or Ritchison, Ablathar, Rev. service, ii. 500.
- Richardson, Biel, son of Susannah, bap. 1710, ii. 589.
- Richardson, Elizabeth, m. Samuel Shrimpton, Jr., i. 98.
- Richardson, Nathan, son of Nathaniel, bap. 1710, ii. 589.
- Richardson, Nathaniel, children in school, 1713, ii. 324 n.
- Richardson, Rachel, dau. of Nathaniel, bap. 1710, ii. 588.
- Richardson, Susannah, widow, of Mal-den, admitted to full communion, 1710, ii. 579; member of the church, ii. 201; dismissed to 2nd church in Woburn, 1742, ii. 581.
- Richman, Henry, m. widow Maverick, i. 44, 320.
- Ridgway, Nathaniel, Rev. service, ii. 482, 640.
- Ridgway, Thomas, Rev. service, ii. 482, 640.
- Ridler, Charles B., son of Joseph, grave-stone, 1820, 8 yrs. ii. 706.
- Ridler, Isaac, son of Joseph, gravestone, 1820, 21 yrs. ii. 706.
- Ridler, Joseph, m. Betsey Pratt, 1806, i. 143, ii. 625; gravestone, 1828, 50 yrs. ii. 706.
- Rily, Paul, pub. Lucy Holland, 1754, ii. 630.
- Rion, John, of Malden, pub. Lois Disper, 1780, ii. 631.
- Rishworth, Edward, i. 8 n.
- River, Charles, named by Capt. John Smith, 1614, i. 6.
- River, Island-End, i. 55, 61 n.
- River, Mill, i. 57.
- River, Pines, i. 91.
- Road, Old country, 1641, i. 91 n, 92 n.
- Roads, Chelsea, report on, 1824, ii. 176.
- Roberts, Nabby, of Goffstown, pub. Samuel Walker, 1797, ii. 632.
- Robbins, Edward H., bought Harvard College marsh, 1832, i. 108 n.
- Robbins, John, Rev. service, ii. 427 n, 428 n, 464, 466, 485, 489, 640; his family supported, ii. 486, 513.
- Robbins, Joseph, apparently son of John, ii. 513.
- Robbins, Mary, apparently dau. of John, ii. 513; m. Edward Pratt, 1810, ii. 626.
- Robinson, Budd, m. Mary Tuttle, 1771, i. 212, ii. 621.
- Robinson, Edward, son of Budd and Mary, bap. 1775, ii. 597.
- Robinson, George, m. widow Margaret Maverick, 1698, i. 43 n.
- Robinson, James, i. 174, 175.
- Robinson, Joseph, w. Sarah, right in the Cogan farm, i. 79, 180.
- Robinson, Mary, dau. of Abel, bap. 1740, ii. 592.
- Robinson, Sarah, widow of Joseph, con-veyance to John Floyd, 1703/4, i. 180.
- Robinson, Susannah, dau. of Abel, bap. 1742, ii. 592.
- Robinson, Thomas, m. dau. of John Cogan, i. 178; right in the farm, 1685, i. 79; will, i. 180.
- Robinson, Thomas, son of Thomas, g. son of John Cogan, i. 175, 180.
- Roby, Samuel, of Cambridge, pub. Mary Fay, 1783, ii. 631.
- Rocke, Mrs. Joseph, dau. of John Cogan, sold right, 1677, i. 174.
- Rocks, The, 1730, ii. 377.
- Rock weed restricted to Chelsea people, 1705, ii. 413.
- Roe, Richard, vs. John Doe, 1686, ii. 44.
- Rogers, Priscilla, of Boston, m. James Bradley of Boston, 1804, ii. 629.
- Rosewell, Sir Henry, grant, i. 11 n; ig-nored by Gorges, i. 17; patent, i. 82, 83.
- Roxbury, on Winthrop map, i. 16.
- Royal, Samuel, m. Priscilla Adams, i. 265.
- Ruck, Samuel, 1706, ii. 93 n.
- Ruggles, Thomas, bought lot of Jona-than Hawks, i. 219.
- Rumley Hall, 1656, i. 122 n, 268.
- Rumney Marsh, Pound set up, 1656, ii. 343; tax, ii. 343, 344, 345; rate, 1691, ii. 348; list of inhabitants, ii. 353; known as District 13, 1738, ii. 363, 364; early town officers, ii. 669.
- Russell, Capt. Henry, of Boston, pub. Nancy Bachelder, 1811, ii. 632.
- Russell, James, ferry litigation, 1679, ii. 94; deposition, 1680, ii. 96.
- Russell, James, m. Katharine Greaves, 1738, i. 355; bought interest of heirs, 1763, i. 369; conveyed to Samuel Cary, 1765, i. 370.
- Ryman (Raymond), Hannah, m. Ben-jamin (William) Wales, 1803, ii. 625.
- SACKS. See Sykes.
- Sagadahoc, i. 18.
- Sagamore George, of Salem, i. 60, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 74.
- Sagamore, James, of Lynn, i. 60, 61, 62, 63, 64.
- Sagamore, John, of Mystic, i. 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 74 n.
- Salam, pub. Bathsheba, 1744/5, ii. 629.
- Sale, Almira, dau. of Col. John and Hannah, bap. 1824, ii. 606.



- Sale, Ann, *dau.* and heir of Penn Townsend, 1721, l. 116.
- Sale, Anna, *dau.* of John and Sarah, b. 1753, l. 260, ll. 666.
- Sale, Cornella, *dau.* of Col. John and Hannah, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Sale, Deborah, *w.* of Col. John, d. 1804, 31 yrs. ll. 613; gravestone, ll. 706.
- Sale, Emeline, *dau.* of Col. John and Hannah, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Sale, Ephraim, *w.* Mary, 17th century, l. 259.
- Sale, Ephraim, *son* of John, Jr., and Sarah, b. 1762, ll. 666; *bap.* 1762, ll. 594; Rev. service, ll. 497, 503.
- Sale, Ephraim, *son* of Col. John and Hannah, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Sale, Frederick, *son* of Col. John and Hannah, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Sale, Huldah, widow of Capt. John, d. 1780, 92 yrs. ll. 610.
- Sale, James Penn, *son* of Col. John and Deborah, (1) *bap.* 1800, ll. 602; d. 1801, 3 yrs. ll. 612; gravestone, 2 yrs. 10 mos. ll. 706; (2) *bap.* 1802, ll. 602.
- Sale, Jane Bally, *dau.* of Col. John and Deborah, b. ante 1804, *bap.* 1810, ll. 603.
- Sale, John (Capt.), *son* of Ephraim and Mary, b. 1686/7, m. (1) Ann Townsend, 1712, their children, l. 259; petition for title, 1739, l. 256, 257, 258; *pub.* (2) Hannah Belknap of Boston, 1741, ll. 663; m. 1742, l. 259, ll. 628; admitted to full communion, 1749, ll. 582; d. 1763, 77 yrs. ll. 608; will, l. 259, 260.
- Sale, John, Jr., *son* of John and Ann, (1) b. 1723, (2) b. 1727, l. 259, 260; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392; m. Sarah Floyd, 1752, l. 260, ll. 628; their children, ll. 666; admitted to full communion, 1749, ll. 582; signed the covenant, 1757, ll. 290; Town clerk, 1764, l. 590 n; chosen Deacon, 1769, l. 260, ll. 296; bought land of William Oliver, 1771, ll. 80; Delegate to Provincial Congress, ll. 447, 686; Rep. to Gen. Ct., 1776, ll. 686; Rev. service, ll. 484, 485, 489; letter to the assessors, 1783, l. 254; teacher, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1791, ll. 636, 637; gravestone, 1803, 76 yrs. ll. 706.
- Sale, Col. John (3), *son* of John, Jr., and Sarah, b. 1757, l. 260, ll. 666; Rev. service, ll. 642; *pub.* (1) Deborah Hobart of Boston, 1797, ll. 632; m. 1797, l. 260; m. (2) Hannah Butterfield, 1810, l. 260, ll. 626; sued writ, 1834, l. 131; family tomb, 1831, ll. 712.
- Sale, John (4), *son* of Col. John and Hannah, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Sale, Lavinia, *dau.* of Col. John and Hannah, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Sale, Mary, *dau.* of Capt. John and Ann, (1) b. 1713, (2) b. 1719, m. Benjamin Tuttle, 1744/5, l. 259, ll. 628.
- Sale, Mary, *dau.* of John, Jr., and Sarah, b. 1763, l. 260, ll. 666; *bap.* 1763, ll. 594; *pub.* Capt. Andrew McFarland of Boothbay, 1798, ll. 632; m. l. 260.
- Sale, Mary, *dau.* of Col. John and Hannah, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Sale, Nancy, d. 1815, 62 yrs. ll. 615.
- Sale, Penn Townsend, *son* of Capt. John and Ann, b. 1718, l. 259.
- Sale, Penn Townsend, *son* of John, Jr., and Sarah, b. 1760, l. 260, ll. 666; *bap.* 1760, ll. 593; Rev. service, ll. 488.
- Sale, Rebecca, *dau.* of Capt. John and Ann, b. 1722, m. William Oliver, 1742/3, l. 259, ll. 76, 628.
- Sale, Rebecca, *dau.* of John, Jr., and Sarah, b. 1769, ll. 666; *bap.* 1769, ll. 596; m. Walter Perkins of Boston, 1797, l. 260, ll. 624.
- Sale, Sarah, *dau.* of Capt. John and Ann, b. 1714, m. William Hicking, 1731, l. 259.
- Sale, Sarah, *w.* of John, Jr. (Deacon), admitted to full communion, 1751, ll. 582; d. 1785, 59 yrs. ll. 610.
- Sale, Sarah, *dau.* of John, Jr., and Sarah, b. 1766, l. 260, ll. 666; *bap.* 1766, ll. 595; *pub.* John Randall of Boston, 1799, ll. 632; m. l. 260.
- Sale, Sarah Floyd, *dau.* of Col. John and Deborah, *bap.* 1800, ll. 602; m. Heman (Herman) Soper of Hanson, 1826, ll. 628.
- Sale, William, *son* of Col. John and Hannah, *bap.* 1824, ll. 606.
- Salem, squatter settlers, l. 11 n, 87; settled, l. 84; church admonished, 1733/4, ll. 240; road to Boston described by François Jean, 1782, ll. 120.
- Salem Turnpike and Chelsea Bridge Corporation, bought land of Dr. Dexter, l. 27 n, 58, 59, 108 n; plan, l. 392; damages assessed, 1801, ll. 162; Chapter LI, ll. 556.
- Saltonstall, Sir Richard, l. 62, 63; recompense to Sagamore John, l. 64.
- Salutation Inn, ll. 104 n.
- Sampson, Ruth, owned the covenant, 1762, ll. 583; *bap.* 1762, ll. 594; m. Samuel Haselton, 1769, ll. 621.
- Sampson, William, Rev. service, ll. 640.
- Sampson, —, d. 1790, 20 mos. ll. 611.
- Sand, penalty for carrying away, 1765, ll. 413.
- Sandbach, Charlotte, admitted to full communion, 1794, l. 376, ll. 585, 586; m. John Low, Jr., 1798, l. 376, ll. 624.
- Sanford, John, allotment, l. 103; m. (2) Bridget Hutchinson, l. 104 n; land at Pullen Point Neck, l. 117, 126, 127.
- Sargeant, Capt. Amos and *w.* Alice, admitted to church membership, 1817, ll. 564, 569, 587.
- Sargeant, Anna, *g. dau.* of Lieut. Thomas Pratt, l. 140; m. Samuel Tuttle, 1736, l. 207.

- Sargeant Benjamin, Rev. service, II. 640; Lieut. m. Sally Coates, 1793, II. 623.
- Sargeant, —, son of Benjamin and Sarah, d. 1802, 15 hrs. II. 612.
- Sargeant, Daniel, Jr., Rev. service, II. 640; admitted to full communion, 1784, II. 584; teacher, 1781, 1785, II. 636; 1791, 1792, II. 637; d. 1801, 44 yrs. II. 612.
- Sargeant, David, Rev. service, II. 489; witness, 1801, I. 130.
- Sargeant, Ebenezer, Rev. service, II. 428 n, 488, 640; d. 1794, 46 yrs. II. 611.
- Sargeant, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Susanna, m. David Belcher, 1787, I. 194, II. 623.
- Sargeant, Elizabeth, teacher, 1778, 1779, II. 636.
- Sargeant, Ezra, marsh, 1789, I. 55; witness, 1801, I. 130.
- Sargeant, Hannah B., dau. of John and Susanna, m. Washington Tewksbury, I. 105.
- Sargeant, John, of Malden, m. Susanna Chamberlain, 1743, II. 628; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; inherited part of Bill farm, 1758, I. 194; guard at Pullen Point, II. 444, 446, 641; d. 1776, 59 yrs. II. 446, 600.
- Sargeant, John, Jr., d. 1767, 22 yrs. II. 608.
- Sargeant, Mrs. John, teacher, 1765, II. 330; son at Pullen Point school, 1779, II. 333 n.
- Sargeant, Joseph, tenant, 1798, I. 388.
- Sargeant, Katharine, legacy, 1773, I. 346.
- Sargeant, Lois, w. of Samuel, d. 1801, 82 yrs. II. 612.
- Sargeant, Lois, dau. of Samuel and Lois, d. 1781, 28 yrs. II. 610; gravestone, II. 706.
- Sargeant, Louis (Lois), m. Oliver Pratt, 1814, II. 626, 637 n.
- Sargeant, Lydia, m. Andrew Blaney, 1770, II. 621.
- Sargeant, Mary, dau. of John and Susanna, admitted to full communion, 1767, II. 583, 586; m. James Tewksbury, 1770, I. 194, II. 445, 621.
- Sargeant, Mary, m. Joseph Grace, 1779, II. 622.
- Sargeant, Nathan, Sr., resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; admitted to full communion, 1765, II. 583.
- Sargeant, Nathan, son of Amos and Alice, bap. 1817, II. 605.
- Sargeant, Nathaniel, guard at Pullen Point, II. 444, 641.
- Sargeant, Samuel, m. Elizabeth Pratt, 1714, I. 141.
- Sargeant, Samuel, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, g. son of Lieut. Thomas Pratt, I. 140; bought part of little Cogan farm, 1750, I. 637 n; lot of Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., 1750, I. 184; lot of Nathan Cheever, 1761, I. 183; lot of Jonathan Williams, 1782, I. 184; w. Lois, mortgage, 1751, I. 184; smaller Paige farm, 1782, II. 82; Captain, hires men for Rev. War, II. 483; Assessor and Selectman, 1777, I. 595 n; Rep. to Gen. Ct., 1785, II. 686; d. 1803, 86 yrs. II. 613; estate, I. 636 n, 637 n.
- Sargeant, Samuel, Jr., Rev. service, II. 500, 640; d. 1787, 43 yrs. II. 610.
- Sargeant, Samuel, 3d, pub. Anna Tuttle of Malden, 1774, II. 631; Rev. service, II. 488, 640.
- Sargeant, Sally, of Hillsborough, pub. Abijah Boardman, 1807, II. 632.
- Sargeant, Sarah, m. Ezra Wait, 1766, II. 621.
- Sargeant, Sarah, w. of Benjamin, d. 1812, 49 yrs. II. 614.
- Sargeant, Sarah, dau. of Nathan, bap. 1764, II. 595.
- Sargeant, Susanna, w. of John, inheritance, 1753, I. 104; d. 1796, 77 yrs. II. 611.
- Sargeant, Susanna, dau. of John and Susanna, bap. 1745, II. 592; admitted to full communion, 1767, II. 583, 586; m. Samuel Floyd, Jr., 1779, I. 185, II. 622.
- Sargeant, Susanna, dau. of John and Susanna, m. Henry Tewksbury, I. 195.
- Sargeant, Tabitha, dau. of Thomas, bap. 1745, II. 592.
- Sargeant, Thomas, g. son of Lieut. Thomas Pratt, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, I. 140; m. Tabitha Tuttle, 1744, II. 628; marsh, 1785, I. 54.
- Sargeant, Thomas, son of Thomas, bap. 1746/7, II. 593.
- Sargeant, William, m. Mary Lewis, 1702, I. 141, 248; admitted to full communion, 1720, II. 579; member of the church, II. 201.
- Sargeant, William, son of John and Susanna, I. 194; d. 1784, 27 yrs. II. 610.
- Sargeant, Winslow, bought land of Benjamin Henderson, 1793, I. 292; witness, 1801, I. 130.
- Saugus, on Winthrop map, I. 16.
- Saunders, Rebecca, dau. of James and Mehitable Bill, inheritance, 1687/8, m. (2) John Tenney, I. 194.
- Savage, Ebenezer, w. Martha, sold farm to Samuel Sewall, 1683/4, I. 153.
- Savage, Elizabeth, widow, marriage settlement with Samuel Bellingham, 1695, Appendix, Chapter XII, I. 502.
- Savage, Ephraim, son of Thomas, release to Ebenezer, 1683, I. 152.
- Savage, Perez, son of Thomas, release to Ebenezer, 1683, I. 152.
- Savage, Thomas, bought Parker estate, 1674, I. 95 n, 150, 151.
- Savage, Thomas, son of Thomas, release to Ebenezer, 1683, I. 152.
- Scarboro, Catherine, m. Edward Payson, II. 818.
- Schools and teachers, Chapter XXX, II. 322; register, with names of parents,



- ll. 324 n; committee, 1729/30, ll. 325; school-age limit, 1808, ll. 341; grammar school, 1739, ll. 376; at Pullen Point, 1779, ll. 333; school-house, 1755, ll. 157; 1768, 1769, ll. 330, 333; 1790, ll. 336, 338; 1805, ll. 341; first built in Winthrop, ll. 333 n; used for Town meetings, 1806, ll. 562; master paid by Town of Boston, 1739, ll. 156; singing school, 1813, ll. 341; women's school, 1807, ll. 341.  
 Schooler, William, broke prison, 1637, ll. 343.  
 Scollay, John, leased ferry, 1601, ll. 101; 1693, ll. 102; kept Salutation Inn, ll. 124; ferryman, 1695, ll. 104.  
 Scollay, Sarah, m. Jonathan Eustace, 1699, l. 367.  
 "Scotch" house, 1671, l. 270.  
 Scott, Elizabeth French, dau. of Ebenezer, bap. 1796, ll. 601.  
 Scott, Harriet, dau. of Ebenezer, bap. 1797, ll. 601.  
 Scott, Martha Plaisted, dau. of Ebenezer, bap. 1794, ll. 601.  
 Scott, Nancy, dau. of Ebenezer, bap. 1796, ll. 601.  
 Sears, John, d. 1827, ll. 618.  
 Seccombe, Polly, of Salem, pub. Andrew Blaney, 1790, ll. 632.  
 Selby, Thomas, w. Mehitable, quitclaim, l. 194.  
 Selectmen and Committees, ll. 681, 683.  
 Sennee, Anna, m. Job. Worrow, 1777, ll. 622.  
 Sentall, Mary, pub. Ebenezer Pratt, 1752, ll. 630.  
 Senter, sometimes Center, Elizabeth, dau. of John (2) and Ruth, m. Jacob Wright, 1708, l. 382.  
 Senter, Eleanor, dau. of John (2) and Ruth, b. July 6, 1687, l. 379, 382.  
 Senter, Jeremiah, son of John (2) and Ruth, b. 1697, l. 380; bap. 1697, l. 382.  
 Senter, John, Sr., leased Powder Horn hill, 1666/7, l. 378; tenant Carter farm, 1666/7, l. 379; m. (1) Mary Muzzy, 1656, l. 379; m. (2) Sarah Weeden, l. 379, 380; witness, 1681, l. 40; mentioned, l. 154, 155; farm, stock, etc., 1687, l. 321, 322; inventory, 1667, l. 383.  
 Senter, John, Jr. (2), son of John, Sr., leased Powder Horn hill with his father, 1666/7, l. 378, 379; "in his nonage," l. 380; m. Ruth —, l. 380; their children, l. 382; gravestone, Ensign John, 1706, 46 yrs. ll. 693.  
 Senter, John, son of John and Sarah, bap. 1682, l. 379.  
 Senter, John (3), son of John (2) and Ruth, m. Ruth Wright, 1708, their children, l. 382.  
 Senter, John (4), son of John (3) and Ruth (Wright), b. 1712/3, l. 382.  
 Senter, Jonathan, son of John and Mary, bap. 1684/5, l. 379.  
 Senter, Jonathan, son of John (2) and Ruth, l. 382.  
 Senter, Joseph, son of John (3) and Ruth (Wright), b. 1715, l. 382.  
 Senter, Joseph, son of John (3) and Ruth (Wright), b. 1715, l. 382.  
 Senter, Mehitable, dau. of John (2) and Ruth, m. John Bailey, 1714, l. 382.  
 Senter, Ruth, widow of John (2) m. (2) Joseph Wright, 1707/8, l. 382.  
 Senter, Ruth, dau. of John (2) and Ruth, bap. 1692, m. Joseph Burn, 1720, l. 382.  
 Senter, Ruth, dau. of John (3) and Ruth (Wright), b. 1710/1, l. 382.  
 Senter, Samuel, son of John (3) and Ruth (Wright), b. 1717, l. 382.  
 Senter, Sarah, dau. of John (2) and Ruth, bap. 1695, l. 382.  
 Senter, Solomon, son of John (3) and Ruth (Wright), b. 1717, l. 382.  
 Senter farm, l. 315.  
 Sessions, Darius, m. Sarah Antram, 1750, l. 369.  
 Sewall, Samuel, bought farm of Ebenezer Savage, 1683/4, with w. Hannah, conveyed it to James Bill et al., 1685, l. 95 n, 153; note concerning Deane Winthrop, l. 120 n.  
 Sewall, Samuel, of Marblehead, bought house of William Watts, 1784, l. 224; with w. Abigail, sold the Tuttle farm to John Tuxbury, Jr., 1795, l. 229; conveyance to David Floyd, 1807, l. 188, 189.  
 Shaw, John, Jr., letter from Jesse Lukens, 1775, ll. 646.  
 Shay's Rebellion, 1787, ll. 503.  
 Sheds or stables for horses, not allowed on the Common, 1804, ll. 315; permitted, 1817, ll. 315.  
 Sheep for supplies, Rev. War, ll. 506 n.  
 Shelton, John, indenture, 1687, l. 166; Watts vs. Shelton et al., l. 513.  
 Shillaber, Benjamin P., letter on "Old Chelsea Taverns," l. 299.  
 Shillabee (Shillaber), Mary, of Boston, pub. Joseph Harris, 1820, ll. 633.  
 Shirley, Alexander, Rev. service, ll. 427 n, 466; petition for loss in Rev. War, ll. 434 n.  
 Shirley, Alexander, Jr., Rev. service, ll. 465, 640.  
 Shirley, James, Rev. service, ll. 640.  
 Shirley, John, Rev. service, ll. 640.  
 Shirley Point, Chapter XXXVI, ll. 391; residents in 1750, ll. 392.  
 Shore, Sampson, sold Samuel Hudson house lot, ll. 101 n.  
 Shrimpton, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel, Jr., and Elizabeth, m. John Yeamans, 1720, l. 98.  
 Shrimpton, Col. Samuel, son of Henry, b. 1643, l. 97; bought Newgate farm, 1665, l. 97, 1688, l. 167; family, l. 98; his widow, Elizabeth, m. Simeon Stoddard, 1709, l. 98.  
 Shrimpton, Samuel, Jr., son of Col. Samuel, b. 1673, m. Elizabeth Richardson, l. 98.

- Shurd, Mr., of Pemaquid, i. 63.
- Shurtleff, Dr. Benjamin, w. Sally, bought farm of Thomas Dawes, 1813, i. 804; lots of Samuel Payson, 1838, i. 209; sold to Benjamin K. Dewing, 1841, i. 210; plan of farm, i. 391; estate, i. 636.
- Shute, Benjamin, of Malden, m. Elizabeth Stowers, 1759, ii. 620; with w. owned the covenant, 1760, ii. 582.
- Shute, Benjamin, Jr., son of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1761, ii. 594; m. Polly Tewksbury, 1786, ii. 628.
- Shute, Dorothea, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1764, ii. 594.
- Shute, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Richard and Lydia, *b.* 1698/9, m. Samuel Watts, 1715/6, i. 353.
- Shute, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1760, ii. 593.
- Shute, George, bought land of Benjamin Henderson, 1793, i. 292.
- Shute, Jacob, 1778, i. 596; m. Louis (Lols) Low, 1815, ii. 626.
- Shute, Lols, w. of Jacob, *d.* 1823, 33 yrs. ii. 616.
- Shute, Nathan, m. Mary Brintnall, 1745, i. 50, ii. 628.
- Shute, Polly, *dau.* of Benjamin and Polly, *bap.* 1791, ii. 600.
- Shute, Rachel, m. Joseph Belcher, 1781, ii. 622.
- Shute, Richard, *Rev. service*, ii. 489, 642; exempt from ministerial tax, 1779, ii. 301 n; Jr., teacher, 1783, 1784, 1786, ii. 334, 636; witness, 1801, i. 130.
- Shute, Gov. Samuel, i. 98 n.
- Shute, Samuel, of Malden, m. Lucy Cheever, 1803, i. 157.
- Shute, Sarah, *dau.* of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1765, ii. 595.
- Shute, Solomon, *Rev. service*, ii. 427 n, 464, 466, 468, 640.
- Shute, Thomas, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1770, ii. 596.
- Signals in *Rev. War*, Chapter XLVIII, ii. 516.
- Sigourney, Andrew, m. Elizabeth Williams, 1797, i. 363.
- Sigourney, Daniel, m. Martha Williams, 1798, i. 363; quiltclaim, i. 364.
- Sigourney, Elisha, of Boston, gravestone, 1811, 58 yrs. ii. 706.
- Sigourney, Susanna, admitted to full communion, 1776, ii. 584; m. William Oliver, Jr., 1776, ii. 622.
- Slmo, *pub.* Catharina, 1748/9, ii. 629.
- Simon, *bap.* 1766, ii. 595.
- Singing school, 1810, ii. 315; 1813, ii. 341; 1824, ii. 570.
- Skinner, Abraham, of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1719, ii. 579; *bap.* ii. 588; member of the church, ii. 201, 203, 204.
- Skinner, Abraham, son of Abraham, *bap.* 1719, ii. 589.
- Skinner, Abraham, son of Thomas, *bap.* 1719, ii. 589.
- Skinner, Benjamin, son of Thomas, *bap.* 1719, ii. 589.
- Skinner, Hannah, widow of Abraham, of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1717, ii. 579; member of the church, ii. 201.
- Skinner, Isaac, son of Abraham, *bap.* 1723, ii. 589.
- Skinner, John, son of Thomas, *bap.* 1719, ii. 589.
- Skinner, Joseph, son of Thomas, *bap.* 1719, ii. 589.
- Skinner, Mary, of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1719, ii. 579; *bap.* ii. 588; member of the church, ii. 201, 204.
- Skinner, Thomas, Sr., testimony, 1698, i. 173.
- Skinner, Thomas, of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1719, ii. 579; *bap.* ii. 588; member of the church, ii. 201, 204.
- Skinner, Thomas, son of Thomas, *bap.* 1719, ii. 589.
- Skinner, William, son of Abraham, *bap.* 1720, ii. 589.
- Skinner, William, of Lynn, m. Patty Cheever, i. 157.
- Skipper, Catharine, m. John Maverick, 1656, i. 42.
- Slack, Elizabeth, *dau.* of widow Sarah, *bap.* 1745, ii. 592.
- Slack, Joseph, m. Sarah Provender, 1744, ii. 628.
- Slack, Mrs. Sarah, admitted to full communion, 1746, ii. 581.
- Slack, Sarah, *pub.* Jacob Whittemore, 1747, ii. 629.
- Slade, David, interest in Slade mills, 1859, ii. 358.
- Slade, Mrs. Hannah, school money, 1792, ii. 638; m. Moses Collins, 1802, ii. 624.
- Slade, Hannah C., gravestone, 1833, 21 yrs. ii. 707.
- Slade, Henry, son of Joseph and Hannah, *bap.* 1791, ii. 600; bought interest in Slade mills, 1827, ii. 357.
- Slade, Isaac, son of John and Hannah, *bap.* 1789, ii. 600.
- Slade, John, w. Hannah, bought farm of Benjamin Henderson, 1786, i. 292; *d.* 1791, 52 yrs. ii. 611.
- Slade (probably child of John), *d.* 1786, 14 mos. ii. 610.
- Slade, J. and H., tomb, 1837, ii. 712.
- Slade, Levi, house, i. 318, ii. 144; interest in Slade mills, ii. 358.
- Slade, Lucy, *dau.* of John and Hannah, *bap.* 1789, ii. 600; m. Elias Kidder of Charlestown, 1811, ii. 626.
- Slade, Polly, *pub.* Joseph Pollard, 1801, ii. 632.
- Slade, Robert, gravestone, 1819, 37 yrs. ii. 707.
- Slade's mills, ii. 141 n, 358.
- Slaves, servants for life, number in 1760, ii. 385.
- Small-pox, The, epidemic, 1690/1, i. 306; laws, 1690, ii. 348; 1751, Chapter

- XXXVII, II. 305; in the Rev. War, Chapter XLIX, II. 525; precautions in 1776, II. 522, 523; inoculating hospital forbidden, 1778, II. 483.
- Smith, Abraham, *son of* Lieut. John and Catharine, b. 1661, I. 310.
- Smith, Ann, *dau. of* Lieut. John and Mary, m. Jonathan Tuttle, I. 221, 320.
- Smith, Daniel, w. Elizabeth, bought farm of Waldron heirs, 1695, I. 283.
- Smith, Ebenezer, *son of* Capt. Smith of Malden, bap. 1785, II. 590.
- Smith, Edward K., of Boston, m. Susan Green, 1824, II. 628.
- Smith, Edward K., *son of* Edward and Susan, d. 1827, 4 mos. II. 618.
- Smith, Elizabeth, of Reading, pub. Amos Boardman, 1752, II. 630.
- Smith, Francis, tenant, 1644, I. 207 n; ferryman, 1644, II. 117 n.
- Smith, Francis, *son of* Lieut. John and Catharine, b. 1658, I. 310; m. Ruth Maverick, 1670, I. 25, 319; her legacy, I. 30.
- Smith, Francis, of Reading, pub. Sarah Boardman, 1740, II. 620; m. 1746, I. 272; exempt from ministerial tax, 1760, II. 203.
- Smith, Hannah, *dau. of* Silas and Sarah, bap. 1774, II. 597.
- Smith, Isaac, *son of* Lieut. John and Catharine, b. 1655, I. 310; slain at York, 1677, I. 310, II. 347 n.
- Smith, Isaac, marsh, 1780, I. 55; sold to Dr. Samuel Danforth, 1792, I. 388.
- Smith, Jemima, *dau. of* Lieut. John and Mary, m. (1) Paul Maverick, I. 43, 310, 320; m. (2) Henry Richman, I. 320.
- Smith, Capt. John, description, I. 4; exploration, I. 6.
- Smith, Lieut. John, I. 25, 47, 70; *son of* Francis, leased Ferry farm, 1664/5, m. (1) Catherine Morrell, m. (2) Mary Bill, I. 310; m. (3) Esther —, I. 320; (Goodman) innkeeper, 1644, II. 117; ferryman, II. 96; farm, I. 70, 295, 296; constable, 1660/7, I. 379; tenant of Gov. Bellingham, I. 395; deft. Oxenbridge vs. Smith, I. 425 n, 427, 438; Smith vs. Oxenbridge, I. 439; Captain, military service, II. 347 n; bought Jonathan Tuttle farm, 1692, I. 221, 229; gravestone, 1706, 85 yrs. II. 707; estate divided, 1702/3, I. 222.
- Smith, John, *son of* Lieut. John and Catherine, b. 1651, I. 310.
- Smith, John, teacher, 1772, II. 635.
- Smith, Mary, *dau. of* Lieut. John and Catherine, b. ante 1651, m. Major Jeremiah Sweyne, I. 310.
- Smith, Mary, w. (2) of Captain John, gravestone, 1693/4, 48 yrs. II. 707.
- Smith, Mary, m. Girdler Cavendish, 1772, II. 621.
- Smith, Phoebe, *dau. of* Lieut. John and Mary, b. 1673, m. Lieut. John Brintnall, I. 47, 320, 668.
- Smith, Richard, assigned to Henry Greene, 1671, I. 108.
- Smith, Robert, I. 352.
- Smith, Samuel, pub. Polly Danforth of Reading, 1780, II. 631.
- Smith, Sarah, m. (1) Elias Maverick, 1695/6, m. (2) George Robinson, 1698, I. 43 n.
- Smith, Sarah, *dau. of* Silas and Sarah, bap. 1706, II. 595; d. 1774, 12 yrs. II. 600.
- Smith, Thomas, m. Ann Bill, brought suit, 1724, I. 202.
- Smith, William, *son of* Silas and Sarah, bap. 1760, II. 595.
- Society of young people at Rumney Marsh, 1723, II. 224 n.
- Somerville, I. 20.
- Soper, Heman (Herman), of Hanson, m. Sarah F. Sale, 1826, II. 628.
- Sprague, Abel, of Medford, pub. Joshua Eustace, 1756, II. 630.
- Sprague, Caesar, d. 1803, near 100 yrs. II. 613.
- Sprague, Elizabeth, w. of Jonathan, Jr., of Malden, admitted to full communion, 1718/9, II. 570, 667; member of the church, II. 201.
- Sprague, Elizabeth, *dau. of* Samuel and Martha, b. 1730, II. 423 n, 461; pub. Joseph Pratt, 1757, II. 631; m. 1757, I. 376, II. 423 n, 461.
- Sprague, Hannah, *dau. of* Jonathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1719, II. 580, 667.
- Sprague, Jonathan, Jr., m. Elizabeth Hasey, 1716, I. 233.
- Sprague, Jonathan, *son of* Jonathan, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1719, II. 589, 667.
- Sprague, Lois, *dau. of* Samuel and Martha, b. 1750, II. 423 n, 461; m. Isaac Green, 1772, I. 376, II. 423 n, 461, 621.
- Sprague, Lydia, d. 1777, 60 yrs. II. 600, 667; gravestone, II. 707; sister of Samuel, I. 376.
- Sprague, Lydia, *dau. of* Samuel and Martha, b. 1748, II. 423 n, 461; m. Jonathan Williams, 1771, I. 376, II. 423 n, 461, 621.
- Sprague, Martha, *dau. of* Samuel and Martha, b. 1737, II. 423 n, 461; pub. Joseph Green of Stoneham, 1757, II. 631; m. 1757, I. 376, II. 423 n, 461.
- Sprague, Mary, *dau. of* Samuel and Martha, m. Caleb Pratt, 1762, I. 145, 376, II. 423 n, 461, 620.
- Sprague, Matthew Whipple, m. Lydia Hadley, 1770, II. 622.
- Sprague, Phineas, m. Sarah Hasey, 1669/70, I. 231, 232.
- Sprague, Rachel, *dau. of* Samuel and Rachel, b. 1756, II. 423 n, 461, 666; m. Jonathan Hawks, 1776, I. 376, II. 423 n, 461, 622.
- Sprague, Ralph, original settler at Charlestown, I. 47.
- Sprague, Lieut., 1647, II. 117 n.
- Sprague, Capt. Samuel, *son of* Phineas and Elizabeth, b. 1712, II. 423 n; m. (1) Martha Hills, 1736/7, I. 374, II.

- 428 n, 461; *pub.* (2) Rachel Floyd, 1752, II. 630; *m.* (2) 1752, I. 190, 374, II. 423 n, 461; sketch of life, I. 375; family, II. 461; tenant Cary farm, 1755, I. 311, 312, 374; Moderator of Town meeting, 1774, I. 592 n; *Rev. service*, II. 428 n, 640; bought grist mills, 1781, I. 372, II. 355; bought Tuttle farm, 1761, 1782, I. 213, 214, 215; *d.* 1783, 71 yrs. II. 610, 667; gravestone, II. 707.
- Sprague, Samuel, son of Samuel and Martha, *b.* 1745, II. 423 n; *d.* 1708, 23 yrs. II. 401, 608, 667; gravestone, II. 707.
- Sprague, Sarah, dau. of Samuel and Martha, *b.* 1743, II. 423 n, 461; *m.* James Stowers, Jr., 1765, I. 376, II. 423 n, 461, 620; *d.* 1796, 53 yrs. I. 376.
- Sprague, Stower, *m.* Phoebe Brintnall, 1709/10, I. 47; release, I. 49.
- Sprague, —, widow, *d.* 1780, 73 yrs. II. 610.
- Spurr, Lemuel, *m.* Abigail Lewis, 1760, I. 249, II. 621.
- Spurr, Lydia, dau. of Joseph and Miriam, *bap.* 1770, II. 596.
- Spurr, Samuel, son of Joseph and Miriam, *bap.* 1707, II. 596.
- Spurr, William, son of Joseph and Miriam, *bap.* 1705, II. 595.
- Square, Broadway, I. 2.
- Squires, John P., estate, I. 635 n.
- Stables permitted near the meeting-house, 1760, II. 293.
- Stanleys, Carpenter, member of the church, 1822, II. 588, 605; *m.* (1) Sarah —, who *d.* 1825, 24 yrs. II. 617; *m.* (2) Hannah Hall, 1826, II. 628; owner of mills, 1827, II. 357.
- Stanleys, Charles Edward, son of Carpenter and Sarah, *bap.* 1822, II. 605; *d.* 1822, 2 yrs. II. 616.
- Stanleys, Edward Carpenter, son of Carpenter and Sarah, *bap.* 1823, II. 606; *d.* 1824, 6 mos. II. 617.
- Stanleys, —, child of Carpenter and Sarah, *d.* 1825, 3 mos. II. 617. *See* Sarah Adams.
- Stanleys, George Carpenter, son of Carpenter and Hannah, *d.* 1827, 9 mos. II. 618.
- Stanleys, John Stephen, son of Carpenter and Hannah, *bap.* 1828, II. 606.
- Stanleys, Sarah, *w.* of Carpenter, *d.* 1825, 24 yrs. II. 617.
- Stanleys, Sarah Adams, dau. of Carpenter and late Sarah, *bap.* 1825, II. 606; *d.* 1825, 3 mos. II. 617.
- Stanleys, C. and H., tomb, 1837, II. 712.
- Stearns, Amos, *m.* (1) Sarah Watts, 1796, II. 624; *pub.* (2) Nancy Blodget, 1812, II. 632.
- Steeple taken down, 1823, II. 575.
- Stevens, Abigail, dau. of James, *bap.* 1747, II. 593.
- Stevens, Cyprian, tenant, 1678, I. 606.
- Stevens, Edward, son of James and Abigail, *bap.* 1811, II. 604.
- Stewart, Sarah, admitted to full communion, 1707, II. 583; *pub.* Nathaniel Hatch of Malden, 1801, II. 632.
- Stibblings, Capt. Samuel, *Rev. service*, II. 480.
- Stitson, William, sketch of life, deed from Samuel Maverick, *w.* Elizabeth, I. 23; allotment, I. 109; interest in ferry, II. 87 n; assigned annuity, II. 88 n; deposition, II. 96; joined Charlestown church, II. 187.
- Stocker, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas and Martha, *bap.* 1655, I. 174.
- Stocker, Sarah, heir of Thaddeus and Hannah Berry, 1718, I. 287.
- Stocker, Thomas, Sr., *w.* Martha, tenant Cogan farm, 1640, I. 174; constable, 1661, II. 343; taxed, 1674, I. 173, 174; members of the church in Lynn, II. 187.
- Stocker, Thomas, Jr., son of Thomas and Martha, *bap.* 1655, I. 174; taxed, 1774, I. 173.
- Stoddard, Anthony, Wharton *vs.* Stoddard, 1682, I. 479.
- Stoddard, David, *m.* widow Elizabeth Shrimpton, family, I. 99.
- Stoddard, Simeon, obstructed road to Town landing, 1713, I. 171, 172.
- Stone, Abigail, *pub.* James Witham, 1754, II. 630.
- Stone, Benjamin, *d.* 1766, 66 yrs. II. 608.
- Stone, Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. James Stone of Weston, *pub.* Rev. Phillips Payson, Jr., 1758, *m.* II. 312.
- Stonne, Dr., allowance, 1662, II. 344.
- Story, —, widow, *m.* (2) Rev. John Cotton, *m.* (3) Richard Mather, I. 198.
- Stove set up in meeting-house, 1817, II. 315, 563, 574.
- Stowers, Abigail, *m.* John Low, 1708, I. 240, II. 621.
- Stowers, Abigail, *w.* of James, Jr. (3), owned the covenant, 1709, II. 585; *bap.* 1799, II. 602; admitted to full communion, 1814, II. 587.
- Stowers, Abigail, dau. of James, Jr. (3), and Abigail, *bap.* 1806, II. 603; *m.* William Pratt, 1825, II. 628.
- Stowers, Anna, dau. of James, Jr., and Abigail, *d.* 1825, 20 yrs. II. 617.
- Stowers, Benjamin, son of James, Jr., and Sarah, *bap.* 1777, II. 598; *d.* 1805, 27 yrs. II. 613.
- Stowers, Benjamin, son of James, Jr. (3), and Abigail, *d.* 1827, 21 yrs. II. 618.
- Stowers, David W., son of Joseph, II. 496 n.
- Stowers, Edward, son of widow Abigail (*w.* of James, Jr. (3)), *d.* 1820, 9 yrs. II. 616.
- Stowers, Mrs. Elizabeth, *w.* of James, Sr., admitted to full communion, 1751, II. 582; *d.* 1802, 85 yrs. II. 613.
- Stowers, Elizabeth, dau. of James, Sr., and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1739, II. 581, 592; *m.* Benjamin Shute, 1759, II. 620.
- Stowers, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1786, II. 599.

- Stowers, Elizabeth Harris, *dau.* of Samuel S., Jr., and Phœbe F., *bap.* 1810, II. 605.
- Stowers, Ellen Shute Trevalley, *dau.* of Samuel S. and Phœbe F., *bap.* 1822, II. 605.
- Stowers, George, *son* of James, Jr. (3), and Abigail, *bap.* 1818, II. 604; *d.* 1814, II. 615.
- Stowers, James, Sr., *w.* Elizabeth, admitted to full communion, 1739, II. 581, 592; signed church covenant, II. 290; *d.* 1780, 64 yrs. II. 610; gravestone, II. 707; widow *d.* 1802, 85 yrs. II. 613.
- Stowers, James, Jr., teacher, 1763, II. 330 n; *m.* (1) Sarah Sprague, 1765, I. 376, II. 423 n, 461, 620; bought Asa Hasey estate, 1772, I. 237; house of Nathan and Joseph Cheever, 1775, I. 250; Rev. service, Lieutenant, II. 488, 489, 640; Committee of the Town, 1779, I. 599; bought half interest in the mills, 1780, I. 372, II. 355, 608; lot of William Watts, 1782, I. 224, II. 608; lot of Jonathan Williams, 1782, I. 221, II. 83, 668; Captain, liberty to build a wharf, 1782, I. 103; bought Hawks farm, 1782, I. 220; repairs and care of meeting-house, 1791, II. 316; bought farm of Sprague heirs, 1791, I. 215; *pub.* (2) Lydia Williams of Lunenburg, 1707, II. 632; house, 1798, I. 253, II. 496 n; *d.* 1816, 74 yrs. II. 615.
- Stowers, James, Jr. (3), *son* of James, Jr., and Sarah, *bap.* 1771, II. 597; *m.* Abigail Hawks, 1797, II. 624; *d.* 1814, 43 yrs. II. 615.
- Stowers, James (4), *son* of James, Jr. (3), and Abigail, *bap.* 1799, II. 602; *d.* 1825, 27 yrs. II. 617.
- Stowers, James, *son* of Samuel S. and Sarah, *bap.* 1799, II. 602.
- Stowers, John, *m.* Sarah Chamberlain, 1720, I. 652.
- Stowers, Joseph, *son* of James, Jr., and Sarah, *bap.* 1773, II. 597; teacher, 1794, 1795, 1797, 1798, II. 637; *m.* (1) Lois Pratt, 1803, I. 145, [156?] II. 625; *pub.* (2) Sally Wait Bryant, 1810, II. 632.
- Stowers, Joseph, *son* of James, Jr. (3), and Abigail, *bap.* 1801, II. 602.
- Stowers, Lois, *w.* of Joseph, *d.* 1807, 28 yrs. II. 614.
- Stowers, Lois, *dau.* of James, Jr., and Sarah, *bap.* 1782, II. 599.
- Stowers, Lois, *dau.* of Samuel and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1788, II. 600.
- Stowers, Lois, *m.* David Province, 1812, II. 626.
- Stowers, Lydia, widow of Capt. James, Jr., *d.* 1824, 76 yrs. II. 617.
- Stowers, Lydia, *dau.* of James, Jr. (3), and Abigail, *bap.* 1804, II. 602.
- Stowers, Mary Harris, *dau.* of Samuel S., Jr., and Phœbe, *bap.* 1817, II. 605.
- Stowers, Nancy, *dau.* of Samuel S. and Sarah, *bap.* 1799, II. 602.
- Stowers, Nathaniel, *m.* Elizabeth Green, 1786, II. 623; care of meeting-house, 1797, II. 317; *d.* 1797, 41 yrs. II. 612.
- Stowers, Nathaniel, *son* of James, Jr. (3), and Abigail, *bap.* 1800, II. 603.
- Stowers, Nicholas, one of first settlers in Charlestown, I. 47.
- Stowers, Phœbe Ann, *dau.* of Samuel S., Jr., and Phœbe F., *bap.* 1824, II. 606.
- Stowers, Phœbe French, *w.* of Samuel Sprague, admitted to full communion, 1817, II. 587; *bap.* 1817, II. 605.
- Stowers, Polly, *dau.* of Samuel S. and Sarah, *bap.* 1799, II. 602.
- Stowers, Rachel, *dau.* of James, Jr. (3), and Abigail, *bap.* 1800, II. 602; *m.* James Green, Jr., 1820, II. 627.
- Stowers, Richard, *d.* 1765, II. 406.
- Stowers, Sally, *m.* John Tewksbury, Jr., 1784, II. 623.
- Stowers, Sally, *dau.* of Samuel S. and Sarah, *bap.* 1799, II. 602.
- Stowers, Samuel, *son* of James, Sr., and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1701, II. 594; with *w.* Elizabeth, owned the covenant, 1786, II. 584.
- Stowers, Samuel Sprague, *son* of James, Jr., and Sarah, *bap.* 1768, II. 596; *m.* Sarah Tewksbury, 1791, II. 623; owned the covenant, 1799, II. 585; *d.* 1805, 36 yrs. II. 613; residence, II. 496 n.
- Stowers, Samuel Sprague, Jr., *son* of Samuel Sprague and Sarah, *bap.* 1799, II. 602; *m.* Phœbe —, *ante* 1817, when Phœbe French Stowers was admitted to full communion, II. 605.
- Stowers, Sarah, *w.* of Capt. James, Jr., admitted to full communion, 1765, II. 583; *d.* 1796, 53 yrs. II. 611.
- Stowers, Sarah, *dau.* of James, Sr., and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1744/5, II. 592.
- Stowers, Sarah, *dau.* of James, Jr., and Sarah, *bap.* 1765, II. 595; *m.* Henry Black, 1765, II. 621.
- Stowers house, II. 669.
- Street, Broadway, I. 26 n; Chestnut, I. 34; Front, I. 2; High, I. 26 n; Highland, I. 2; Marginal, I. 2; Medford, I. 2; Winnisimmet, I. 2.
- Stuart, Samuel, of Scarborough, *m.* Anna Pratt, 1771, I. 148, II. 621.
- Sturgis, Abigail L., *m.* John W. Tewksbury, 1820, II. 627.
- Sturgis, Elizabeth, *m.* Barnabas T. Pratt, 1821, II. 627.
- Sturgis, John, bought lot of John Pratt, 1825, I. 218.
- Sturgis, Nancy, *m.* Philip Tewksbury, 1819, II. 627.
- Sugars, Esther, *dau.* of Capt. Gregory, *m.* Solomon Townsend, 1714, I. 307 n.
- Sumner, Mrs. Elizabeth H., *w.* of Governor, heir of Yeamans estate, I. 99, 100 n.
- Sumner, General, describes Winnisimmet ferry, II. 131.
- Sumner, Increase, dismissed to church in South Carolina, 1690, I. 137.



- Sumner, William, bequeathed land to dau. Joanna, 1691/2, i. 138.
- Susanna, first name of Hog Island, i. 10.
- Susanna, pub. Primus, 1748, ii. 629.
- Susanna, m. Caesar, 1759, ii. 620.
- Susanna, dau. of Caesar and Susanna, bap. 1759, ii. 593.
- Sweetzer, Katherine, dau. of John and Katherine, bap. 1767, ii. 595.
- Sweetzer, John, m. Katherine Odam, 1765, ii. 620; with w. owned the covenant, 1765, ii. 583.
- Sweetzer, John, son of John and Katherine, bap. 1765, ii. 595.
- Sweetzer, Lydia, m. Jacob Cheever, 1818, i. 157.
- Sweetzer, Samuel, Rev. service, ii. 491.
- Sweyne, Major Jeremiah, m. Mary Smith, i. 319.
- Swift, Ann, dau. of Rev. John, m. Rev. Phillips Payson, ii. 312.
- Sykes (also Sacks), John, Rev. service, ii. 500, 501, 515.
- Symmes, John, of Lynn, pub. Hannah Dart, 1751, ii. 630.
- Symmes, Zachariah, m. Rebecca Tuttle, sold land to Jonathan Fuller, 1796, i. 211.
- Symonds, Harlakenden, w. Elizabeth (Day), sold farm to James Bill, Sr., 1664/5, i. 198.
- Tarts, Moses, teacher, 1776, ii. 636.
- Tan house burned, 1770, ii. 418 n.
- Tappan, Benjamin, m. Elizabeth B. T. Winthrop, i. 266.
- Tapley, George A., bought land of John Floyd, 1851, 1802, i. 213.
- Taverns, Old Chelsea, letter of B. P. Shillaber, i. 299.
- Taxation and political affairs, Chapter L, ii. 535.
- Taxes assessed, 1741-1751, ii. 657, 658; burdensome, 1741, ii. 350 n; collector, power of, ii. 350 n.
- Tay, Edith, m. David Fisk, 1786, ii. 623.
- Tay, Milza, d. 1781, 24 yrs. ii. 610.
- Tay, Isalah, Rev. service, ii. 480, 642; fence, 1782, i. 108.
- Tay, —, child of Isalah, d. 1775, 10 mos. ii. 609.
- Tay, Lois, m. Samuel Allen of Dorchester, 1780, ii. 622.
- Tay, Mary, pub. Samuel Roby of Cambridge, 1783, ii. 631.
- Taylor, Anne, admitted to full communion, 1740, ii. 581.
- Taylor, Ephraim, Rev. service, ii. 497.
- Taylor, Samuel, m. Elizabeth Porter, 1824, ii. 627.
- Tea, tax on, action of Town, 1770, ii. 419.
- Teachers, 1700-1798, ii. 635.
- Temple, Elizabeth Bowdoin, dau. of John, m. Thomas Lyndall Winthrop, i. 102.
- Temple, Sir John, m. Elizabeth Bowdoin, i. 266.
- Temple, Rebecca, dau. of Capt. Robert and Mehitable, m. Capt. Robert Fenton, tradition concerning, i. 102.
- Temple, Capt. Robert, m. Mehitable Nelson, sketch of life, i. 100, 101; bought land of Jacob Hasey, 1734, i. 240; tenant Newgate farm, 1734, i. 100, 160.
- Temple, Robert, son of Capt. Robert and Mehitable, bap. 1728, m. Harriet Shirley, 1755; tenant, with father, of Newgate farm, i. 101; land conveyances, i. 101 n; bought marsh of Joseph Lewis, 1778, i. 252; Paige farm, 1779, ii. 78.
- Ten Hills, i. 16; owned by Capt. Robert Temple, i. 100, 109.
- Tenney, John, m. Rebecca Saunders, bought Bill estate, i. 194.
- Tewksbury, Tukesbury, Tucksbury, Tuxbury.
- Tewksbury, Abigail, dau. of Andrew and Susanna, bap. 1779, ii. 598.
- Tewksbury, Abigail, w. of William, d. 1812, 33 yrs. ii. 614; gravestone, ii. 708.
- Tewksbury, Andrew, son of John, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ii. 392; owned the covenant, 1758, ii. 582; m. Susanna Hasey, 1762, i. 243, ii. 445, 620, who was teacher, 1765, ii. 635; guard at Pullen Point, ii. 444, 641; children at Pullen Point school, 1779, ii. 333 n; school money, 1794, ii. 638; d. 1814, ii. 615; gravestone, 75 yrs. ii. 708.
- Tewksbury, Andrew, bap. 1750, ii. 598.
- Tewksbury, Andrew, Jr., son of Andrew and Susanna, bap. 1762, ii. 594; at school at Pullen Point, 1779, ii. 333 n.
- Tewksbury, Anna, widow of John, Jr. (2), d. 1820, 91 yrs. ii. 618; gravestone, 89 yrs. ii. 708.
- Tewksbury, Anna, dau. of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, bap. 1766, ii. 595; at school at Pullen Point, 1779, ii. 333 n; m. Joshua Gleason, 1794, ii. 446, 623; member of the church, 1808, ii. 587.
- Tewksbury, Bill, son of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, bap. 1780, ii. 598; m. Martha Belcher, 1800, ii. 446, 626.
- Tewksbury, —, son of Bill and Martha, d. 1816, 5 mos. ii. 615; gravestone, ii. 708.
- Tewksbury, Carter, son of Andrew and Susanna, at school at Pullen Point, 1779, ii. 333 n.
- Tewksbury, Catherine A., dau. of James, d. 1827, 15 mos. ii. 618.
- Tewksbury, Elizabeth, dau. of Henry and Susanna, m. Josiah Floyd, post 1853, i. 195.
- Tewksbury, Elizabeth, m. Thomas Cleaverly, 1762, ii. 446, 620.
- Tewksbury, Elizabeth, dau. of Andrew and Susanna, bap. 1771, ii. 597; at school at Pullen Point, 1779, ii. 333 n.
- Tewksbury, Elizabeth, w. of William, gravestone, 1841, 70 yrs. ii. 709.
- Tewksbury, Elizabeth S., dau. of William, gravestone, 1849, 22 yrs. ii. 709.

- Tewksbury, Esther, of Boston, dau. of Andrew and Susanna, bap. 1772, II. 597; m. John Fuller, 1802, II. 625.
- Tewksbury, George Washington, son of Washington and Hannah B., bap. 1810, I. 195, II. 603.
- Tewksbury, Hannah, dau. of Andrew and Susanna, bap. 1769, II. 594; at school at Pullen Point, 1770, II. 333 a.
- Tewksbury, Hannah, dau. of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, bap. 1770, II. 508; at school at Pullen Point, 1770, II. 333 a; m. David Floyd, 1798, II. 440, 624.
- Tewksbury, Mrs. Hannah, member of the church, 1810, II. 587.
- Tewksbury, Hannah B., dau. of Washington and Hannah B., bap. 1820, I. 195, II. 605; m. Thomas J. Reicher, I. 195.
- Tewksbury, Harriet, m. Rev. Jacob Cummings of Hampton, 1824, II. 627.
- Tewksbury, Harriet Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. John and Sarah, bap. 1839, II. 607.
- Tewksbury, Henry, son of John, Jr. (3), and Ann, bap. 1779, II. 598; m. Susanna Floyd, 1805, their children, I. 195, II. 625; military service, 1816, II. 601; d. 1853, I. 195.
- Tewksbury, Henry, son of Henry and Susanna, I. 195.
- Tewksbury, James, owned the covenant, 1760, II. 583; bap. 1769, II. 596; m. Mary Sargeant, 1770, I. 104, II. 445, 621; guard at Pullen Point, 1775, II. 444, 641; fine refunded, II. 489; children at Pullen Point school, 1770, II. 333 a; d. 1800, 56 yrs. II. 612; gravestone, 55 yrs. II. 708.
- Tewksbury, James, Jr., son of James and Mary, bap. 1771, II. 596; at school at Pullen Point, 1770, II. 333 a; d. 1799, 29 yrs. II. 612; gravestone, II. 708.
- Tewksbury, James, son of John, Jr. (3), and Sarah (Stowers), bap. 1793, II. 601.
- Tewksbury, James S., m. Mary Willard, 1821, II. 627.
- Tewksbury, John (1), of Pullen Point, d. 1762, II. 445.
- Tewksbury, John, Jr. (2), son of John (1), resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392; m. Anna Bill, 1758, II. 446, 619; owned the covenant, 1768, II. 583; bap. 1766, II. 595; Committee on Bellingham will, 1770, I. 591; guard at Pullen Point, 1775, II. 444, 445, 641; fine refunded, II. 489; Pullen Point school at his house, II. 333 a; d. 1816, 81 yrs. II. 615; gravestone, 1816, II. 708.
- Tewksbury, John, called Jr. (3), son of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, bap. 1766, II. 595; guard at Pullen Point, II. 444, 445, 641; m. Sally Stowers, 1784, II. 623; with co. owned the covenant, 1785, II. 584; bought land of Sewall, 1785, I. 225; 1795, I. 229; with co. members of the church, 1817, II. 587; d. 1822, 64 yrs. II. 616.
- Tewksbury, John (4), called 3d, son of John, Jr. (3), and Sarah, bap. 1785, II. 599; m. Sarah Williams of Brighton, 1812, II. 626; Captain John, residence, II. 119.
- Tewksbury, John (5), son of John (4) and Sarah, bap. 1824, II. 606; d. 1824, II. 617.
- Tewksbury, John, sexton at North Chelsea, record, II. 712 a.
- Tewksbury, John Sargeant, son of James and Mary (Sargeant), bap. 1774, II. 597; at school at Pullen Point, 1770, II. 333 a; pub. Mary Cheever of Lynn, 1798, II. 632; gravestone, 1837, 63 yrs. II. 708.
- Tewksbury, John Thomas, son of Capt. John and Sarah, d. 1823, II. 618.
- Tewksbury, John W., m. Abigail L. Sturgis, 1820, II. 627.
- Tewksbury, J., T. J. Woods, and J. G. Pratt, tomb, 1838, II. 712.
- Tewksbury, Jonathan, son d. 1779, 13 yrs. II. 610.
- Tewksbury, Jonathan Bill, son of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, at school at Pullen Point, 1779, II. 333 a; d. 1779, 13 yrs. II. 333 a, 334 a.
- Tewksbury, Josiah Gleason, son of John, Jr. (4), and Sarah, bap. 1817, II. 604.
- Tewksbury, Lois, dau. of Andrew and Susanna, bap. 1779, II. 598; pub. Aaron Burbank of Boston, 1816, II. 633.
- Tewksbury, Lois, dau. of John, Jr. (4), and Sarah, bap. 1819, II. 605.
- Tewksbury, Lois Stowers, dau. of John Jr. (3), and Sarah (Stowers), bap. 1793, II. 601.
- Tewksbury, Lorenzo C., son of Washington and Hannah B. I. 195.
- Tewksbury, Lucy Ann Williams, dau. of John (4) and Sarah, bap. 1825, II. 606.
- Tewksbury, Lydia, w. of William, bap. 1817, II. 604; admitted to full communion, 1817, II. 587; gravestone, 1831, 42 yrs. II. 709.
- Tewksbury, Lydia Williams, dau. of John, Jr. (4), and Sarah, bap. 1817, II. 604.
- Tewksbury, Martha, dau. of Bill and Martha, d. 1814, 3 yrs. II. 615; gravestone, 1814, II. 708.
- Tewksbury, Mary, w. of John Sargeant, gravestone, 1758, 75 yrs. II. 707.
- Tewksbury, Mary, dau. of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, bap. 1766, II. 595.
- Tewksbury, Mary, dau. of James and Mary, bap. 1772, II. 507; at school at Pullen Point, 1779, II. 333 a.
- Tewksbury, Mary, m. Capt. John Pratt, 1793, II. 623.
- Tewksbury, Mary, dau. of William and Abigail (7), bap. 1807, II. 603.
- Tewksbury, Mary, w. of James, gravestone, 1839, 90 yrs. II. 709.
- Tewksbury, Nancy Sprague, dau. of John, Jr. (3), and Sarah, bap. 1817, II. 604.

- Tewksbury, Phillips, son of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, *bap.* 1788, II. 599; *m.* Nancy Sturgis, 1819, II. 627.
- Tewksbury, Polly, *dau.* of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, at school at Pullen Point, 1779, II. 338 n; *m.* Benjamin Shute, Jr., 1786, II. 628.
- Tewksbury, Sally Floyd, *dau.* of Washington and Hannah B., *bap.* 1815, II. 604; *m.* David Floyd, I. 195.
- Tewksbury, Sally, *dau.* of William and Abigail (?), *bap.* 1807, II. 603.
- Tewksbury, Samuel, son of James and Mary, *bap.* 1780, II. 598; *pub.* Eunice Morgan of Brighton, 1824, II. 638.
- Tewksbury, Samuel, son of Bill and Martha, *d.* 1819, 10 mo. II. 616.
- Tewksbury, Samuel Howe, son of Washington and Hannah B., I. 195; *bap.* 1812, II. 604.
- Tewksbury, Sarah, *m.* Josiah Gleason, 1755, II. 629; children at Pullen Point school, II. 333 n.
- Tewksbury, Sarah, widow, *d.* 1765, 56 yrs. II. 608.
- Tewksbury, Sarah, *dau.* of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, *bap.* 1768, II. 596; at school at Pullen Point, 1779, II. 333 n; *m.* Samuel Sprague Stowers, 1791, II. 628.
- Tewksbury, Sarah, *dau.* of John, Jr. (3), and Sarah, *bap.* 1791, II. 600; *m.* John Pierce, 1818, II. 626.
- Tewksbury, Sarah, *dau.* of James and Mary, *bap.* 1793, II. 601; *d.* 1802, 9 yrs. II. 613; gravestone, 1802, II. 708.
- Tewksbury, Sarah, *dau.* of John, Jr. (4), and Sarah, *bap.* 1822, II. 605.
- Tewksbury, Susan Sargeant, *dau.* of Henry and Susanna, 1853, I. 195; *bap.* 1808, II. 603.
- Tewksbury, Susanna, *w.* of Henry, member of the church, 1808, II. 587.
- Tewksbury, Susanna, *dau.* of Andrew and Susanna, *bap.* 1767, II. 596; at school at Pullen Point, 1779, II. 333 n.
- Tewksbury, Susanna, widow of Andrew, gravestone, 1832, 90 yrs. II. 708.
- Tewksbury, Thomas, son of John, Jr. (2), and Anna, *bap.* 1771, II. 596; at school at Pullen Point, 1779, II. 333 n; *d.* 1783, 13 yrs. II. 610.
- Tewksbury, Thomas, son of John, Jr. (3), and Sarah, *bap.* 1787, II. 600; military service, 1815, II. 601; *d.* 1827, 40 yrs. II. 618.
- Tewksbury, Washington, son of James and Mary, *bap.* 1783, II. 599; *m.* Hannah B. Floyd, 1809, I. 195, II. 625.
- Tewksbury, William, son of Andrew and Susanna, *bap.* 1764, II. 595; *d.* 1766, 2 yrs. II. 608.
- Tewksbury, William, son of Jonathan, *d.* 1779, 13 yrs. II. 610.
- Tewksbury, William, son of James and Mary, *bap.* 1778, II. 598; *pub.* (1) Abigail Boardman of Lynn, 1800, II. 632, who *d.* 1812, 33 yrs. II. 614; *m.* (2) Lydia Crowell, 1813, II. 626, who *d.* 1831, II. 709; *m.* (3) Elizabeth —, who *d.* 1841, gravestone, 70 yrs. II. 709.
- Tewksbury, —, *w.* of William, member of the church, 1807, II. 587.
- Tewksbury, —, *dau.* of William and Lydia, *d.* 1825, 22 mo. II. 617.
- Tewksbury, William Jenks, son of William and Abigail, *bap.* 1807, II. 603.
- Thatcher, Rev. Peter, D.D., of Boston, biographical sketch, II. 331 n; teacher, 1770, II. 331, 635; *m.* widow Elizabeth Pool, 1770, II. 621; bought interest in Hawks farm, 1782, I. 220.
- Thayer, Rev. Ebenezer, *m.* Sarah Townsend, I. 259.
- Thayer, Sarah, *w.* of Ebenezer, *dau.* and heir of Penn Townsend, 1721, I. 116.
- Thayer, Sarah, *m.* John Brown, 1823, II. 627.
- Thingman, Thomas, of Abington, *pub.* Mary Page, 1752, II. 630.
- Thomas, Abigail, sold negro woman, 1729, II. 119 n.
- Thomas, David, *m.* Esther Bell, 1810, II. 626.
- Thomas, Edward, bought Shurtleff farm, 1685/6, I. 470 n.
- Thomas, George, *m.* Rebecca Maverick, I. 25.
- Thomas, Rebecca, *w.* of George, heir of her father, I. 25, 89.
- Thomas, Tabitha, *m.* John Hasey, 1748, I. 248.
- Thompson or Thomson, Mrs. Amies, contribution to sending Morton, I. 6 n; *m.* Samuel Maverick, I. 6 n, 14, 16, 18; *dau.* of William Cole, I. 18; *w.* of David, I. 19.
- Thompson, David, *m.* *dau.* of William Cole, I. 18, who *m.* (2) Samuel Maverick, I. 6 n, 14, 16, 18; *d.* I. 11 n; at Piscataqua, I. 8 n; agent for Council of New England, I. 13; at Winnisimmet, I. 14; built fort, I. 28.
- Thompson's Island, I. 13, 14, 19, 20, 28, 29.
- Thompson, James, son of William, *bap.* 1724, II. 589.
- Thompson, John, son of David, I. 19.
- Thompson, Joseph, Exec. of Robert, Thomson vs. Eustace, 1699, I. 489.
- Thompson, Josiah, of Charlestown, *pub.* Rebecca Pratt, 1752, II. 630.
- Thompson, Robert, bought Rice farm, 1685/6, I. 303-304.
- Thompson, Robert, of Elsham, Thompson vs. Payson, 1785, Chapter XVIII, I. 623.
- Thompson, Sarah, of Marblehead, *pub.* William Nevens, 1815, II. 632.
- Thornton, J. Wingate, bought Tewksbury estate (Thornton Park), 1873, I. 195.
- Three County heap, 1693, II. 349.
- Three County Troop, 1658, II. 92 n.
- Tibbetts, Lydia Matilda, *w.* of Israel, gravestone, 1845, 26 yrs. II. 709.
- Tilston, Bathsheba, *m.* John Payson, II. 318.



- Tilton, Desire, m. Edward Hammond, 1773, II. 622.
- Tippin, Mrs. Susanna, gravestone, 1832, 66 yrs. II. 700.
- Tithingman, 1676, II. 670 n.
- Tod, Samuel, gravestone, 1727, 23 yrs. II. 700.
- Toll-house, 1827, II. 164 n.
- Tombs, family, II. 712.
- Towle, Elizabeth Calder, w. of William R. Towle, gravestone, 1801, 75 yrs. II. 700.
- Towle, Frances Ellen, dau. of William R. and Elizabeth, gravestone, 1840, 5 yrs. II. 700.
- Towle, Frank Tewksbury, son of William R. and Elizabeth, gravestone, 1858, 8 mos. II. 700.
- Towle, William B., gravestone, 1806, 50 yrs. II. 700.
- Towle, William R., gravestone, 1806, 81 yrs. II. 700.
- Towns, their origin, I. 85, 86.
- Town expense, 1804, II. 601; Town meetings transferred from meeting-house to school-house, 1806, II. 562; officers, II. 687; pew in meeting-house, II. 562.
- Townsend, Abigail, widow of Samuel, I. 307 n, 546 n.
- Townsend, Abraham, son of Samuel and Abigail, b. 1682, I. 307 n; m. Mary Eustace, 1708, I. 307 n, 866.
- Townsend, Alexander, of Boston, gravestone, 1835, 52 yrs. II. 710.
- Townsend, Anna, dau. of Samuel and Abigail, b. 1672, I. 307 n.
- Townsend, Ann, dau. of Penn and Sarah, m. John Sale, 1712, I. 250.
- Townsend, Benjamin, son of Thomas and Mary, b. 1682/3, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Caleb, son of Thomas and Mary, b. 1674, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Elisha, son of Thomas and Mary, b. 1680, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Elizabeth, w. of Joseph, 1690, I. 287.
- Townsend, Mrs. Elizabeth, gravestone, 1824, 65 yrs. II. 700.
- Townsend, Elizabeth, of Boston, gravestone, 1854, 65 yrs. II. 700.
- Townsend, Hezekiah, son of Thomas and Mary, b. 1685, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Isaac, son of Samuel and Abigail, m. — Ranger, dau. of Edmund, I. 307 n, 542 n.
- Townsend, Jethro, Rev. service, II. 482 n, 510.
- Townsend, Jonathan, son of Samuel and Abigail, b. 1668; m. Elizabeth Wal-  
tham, 1695, I. 307 n; involved in  
Bellingham will litigation, 1705, I.  
546; Watts vs. Townsend, Appendix  
2, I. 559.
- Townsend, Rev. Jonathan, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth, b. 1698, I. 307 n.
- Townsend, Joseph, son of Thomas and Mary, b. 1665, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Joshua, son of Thomas and Mary, b. 1674, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Mary P., of Boston, gravestone, 1861, 65 yrs. II. 700.
- Townsend, Nathan, son of Thomas and Mary, b. 1677, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Nathaniel, m. Margaret Chamberlain, 1736, I. 654.
- Townsend, Penn, heir of James Penn, will, I. 116 n; house, 1727, I. 256; sketch of life, I. 259.
- Townsend, Priscilla, dau. of Thomas and Mary, b. 1670, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Samuel, m. Abigail Davis, I. 153 n, 305; family, I. 307 n; tenant of Gov. Bellingham, I. 305, 305, 427; gravestone, 1704, 66 yrs. II. 700.
- Townsend, Samuel, son of Samuel and Abigail, b. 1661, I. 307 n.
- Townsend, Sarah, dau. of Penn and Sarah, m. Rev. Ebenezer Thayer, I. 250.
- Townsend, Solomon, son of Samuel and Abigail, b. 1676, m. (2) Esther Sugars, 1714, I. 307 n.
- Townsend, Susanna, dau. of Thomas and Mary, b. 1672, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, Thomas, son of Thomas of Lynn, w. Mary, children, I. 153 n; tenant, I. 95 n, 105 n, 152, 281, 305, 385.
- Townsend, Thomas, son of Thomas and Mary, b. 1667, I. 153 n.
- Townsend, William, military service, 1761, I. 51.
- Townsend, —, m. Mary Davis, I. 150 n.
- Townsend farm. See Bellingham Will litigation, bought by Samuel, son of Thomas, circa 1638, I. 305, 321, 322, II. 144, 668.
- Tracy, Nathaniel, bought land of Robert Temple, 1780, I. 101 n, Keayne farm, II. 83.
- Train soldiers, 1680, II. 346, 347.
- Trask, Israel, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 302.
- Travalley, Eleanor S., pub. Samuel Pratt, 1823, II. 633.
- Travalley, Eliza L., m. Stephen Pratt, 1825, II. 628.
- Travalley, George (1), d. 1802, 15 mos., (2) d. 1803, 7 mos. II. 613.
- Travers, Thomas, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 302.
- Treasurers of the Town, II. 687.
- Treat, Joshua, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421.
- Tri-mountaine, called Boston, 1630, I. 85.
- Troop of horse permitted, 1658, II. 92, 350.
- Trott, Mary, m. George Payson, II. 318.
- Trumbal, John, presented for absence from public worship, 1712, II. 191.
- Tucker, Benjamin, m. Ann Payson, II. 318.
- Tucker, Grace, w. of George of Marblehead, gravestone, 1730, 36 yrs. II. 710.
- Tucker, Hannah, of Andover, pub. Major Zachariah Hall, 1819, II. 633.
- Tucker, Phoebe, of Andover, pub. John Green, 1817, II. 633.

- Tuckerman, Abigail, *w.* of Rev. Joseph, *d.* 1807, 28 yrs. II. 614.
- Tuckerman, Abigail Elizabeth, *dau.* of Rev. Joseph and Abigail, *bap.* 1805, II. 603; member of the church, 1823, II. 588.
- Tuckerman, Ann Montagu Cary, *dau.* of Rev. Joseph and Sarah, *d.* 1828, 3 weeks, II. 616.
- Tuckerman, Edward, *son* of Rev. Joseph and Abigail, *bap.* 1808, II. 603.
- Tuckerman, George, *son* of Rev. Joseph and Sarah, *bap.* 1821, II. 605; *d.* 1822, II. 616.
- Tuckerman, George Ferdinand, *son* of Rev. Joseph and Sarah, *bap.* 1824, II. 606.
- Tuckerman, Rev. Joseph, *pub.* (1) Abigail Parkman of Boston, 1803, II. 632; *pub.* (2) Sarah Cary, 1808, II. 632; *m.* 1808, I. 811 n, 813; chosen pastor of the church, 1801, II. 814; biographical sketch, II. 815 n; Rev. Dr. Tuckerman's Pastorate, Chapter LII, II. 559; bought Payson land, 1802, I. 208, 209; lot of James Stowers, 1803, I. 221; tribute to Rev. Phillips Payson, II. 812, 813; house, II. 602 n.
- Tuckerman, Joseph, *son* of Rev. Joseph and Sarah, *bap.* 1811, II. 604.
- Tuckerman, Lucius, *son* of Rev. Joseph and Sarah, *bap.* 1818, II. 605.
- Tuckerman, Samuel Cary, *son* of Rev. Joseph and Sarah, *bap.* 1815, II. 604.
- Tuckerman, Sarah Cary, *dau.* of Rev. Joseph and Sarah, *bap.* 1813, II. 604.
- Tuckerman, Susan Parkman, *dau.* of Rev. Joseph and Abigail, *bap.* 1804, II. 602; *d.* 1809, 5 yrs. II. 614.
- Tudor, John, mortgagee, I. 207; letters, 1773, I. 334.
- Tufts, Adam, Rev. service, II. 482 n.
- Tufts, Andrew, *son* of Joseph and Hannah, *bap.* 1758, II. 593.
- Tufts, John, *m.* widow Sargeant, 1728, I. 141.
- Tufts, John, Jr., military service, 1815, II. 601.
- Tufts, Samuel, *son* of Joseph and Hannah, *bap.* 1700, II. 593.
- Turell, Mary, of Boston, *pub.* Benjamin Tuttle, 1747, II. 629.
- Turner, Mr., bought land of Edward Lane, 1659, II. 13.
- Turner, Barnabas, of Charlestown, *m.* Rebecca Pratt, 1700, II. 623.
- Turner, Rev. John, *m.* Rebecca Watts, 1711, I. 857.
- Turner, John, *son* of Rev. John and Rebecca, *b.* 1712, I. 357; *g. son* of Edward Watts, I. 852.
- Turner, Mary, *m.* Edmond Chamberlain, 1646/7, I. 651.
- Turner, Mary, heir of Madam Watts, 1773, I. 346.
- Turnpike, Salem, damage for Payson land, I. 208.
- Turpin, Aleck, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 392.
- Tuttle, Abigail, *dau.* of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, *b.* 1677/8, I. 205; *m.* Jonathan Barret, 1698, I. 206.
- Tuttle, Abigail (Granna Tuttle), *d.* 1773, 81 yrs. II. 609.
- Tuttle, Abigail (1), *dau.* of Samuel, Sr., and Abigail, *bap.* 1716, II. 588; gravestone, 1717, II. 710; (2) *b.* 1721, I. 220; *bap.* 1721, II. 589.
- Tuttle, Abigail, *dau.* of John (a) and Ruhamah, legacy, 1719, I. 210.
- Tuttle, Abigail, *w.* of Edward, Sr., gravestone, 1723/4, 67 yrs. II. 710.
- Tuttle, Abigail, *m.* Samuel Cox, 1742, II. 628.
- Tuttle, Abijah, *son* of widow Mehitabel (*w.* of John (b)), *bap.* 1762, II. 594.
- Tuttle, Adam, Rev. service, II. 485.
- Tuttle, Anna, *w.* of Samuel, *d.* 1772, 54 yrs. II. 608.
- Tuttle, Anna, *dau.* of Samuel and Anna, *b.* 1744, I. 207; *bap.* 1744, II. 592; *m.* John Burrell, 1764, II. 620.
- Tuttle, Anna, of Malden, *pub.* Samuel Sargeant, 3d, 1774, II. 631.
- Tuttle, Anne, widow of Richard, 1652, Rumney Marsh farm, I. 112 n.
- Tuttle, Anne, *dau.* of Jonathan and Anne, *m.* Matthew Johnson, 1727, I. 222.
- Tuttle, Benjamin, *son* of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, *b.* 1721, I. 212; *m.* (1) Mary Sale, 1744/5, I. 212, 259, II. 628; *pub.* (2) Mary Turell of Boston, 1747, II. 629; admitted to full communion, 1742, II. 581; bought lot of Samuel Tuttle, 1746, I. 183; bought the homestead, 1757, I. 212; signed covenant, 1757, II. 290; *d.* 1775, 56 yrs. II. 609.
- Tuttle, Benjamin, *son* of Benjamin and Mary, *b.* 1750, I. 212; Rev. service, II. 640, 642.
- Tuttle, Betsey, *dau.* of Joseph and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1787, II. 600; *m.* Asasy Faulkner, 1808, II. 625.
- Tuttle, Burrell, *son* of John and Mary (Burrell), *b.* 1700, I. 227; *bap.* 1761, II. 594.
- Tuttle, Damaris, *dau.* of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, *b.* 1697, *d.* 1728, 25 yrs. I. 206; gravestone, II. 710.
- Tuttle, Damaris, *dau.* of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, *b.* 1724, I. 212; admitted to full communion, 1742, II. 581; *pub.* John Dowse of Salem, 1751, II. 630.
- Tuttle, Daniel, Sr., *son* of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, inheritance, 1721, I. 206; *m.* Mary Lamson, 1730, their children, I. 214; sold lot to Tabitha Wilson, 1760, I. 215; *d.* 1771, 77 yrs. I. 214, II. 608.
- Tuttle, Daniel, Jr., *son* of Daniel, Sr., and Mary, *b.* 1732, I. 214; *pub.* Ann Inglesbey, 1754, II. 630; admitted to full communion, 1765, II. 583; *d.* 1762, 30 yrs. I. 214, II. 608.
- Tuttle, Daniel, *son* of Benjamin and Mary, *bap.* 1766, I. 212, II. 595.
- Tuttle, Ebenezer, *son* of Edward, Jr.,

- and Joanna, b. 1726/7, l. 212; gravestone, 1729, 2 yrs. ll. 710.
- Tuttle, Ebenezer, son of Benjamin and Mary, b. 1754, l. 212.
- Tuttle, Ebenezer, son of John and Mary (Burrell), b. 1758, l. 227; bap. 1761, ll. 594.
- Tuttle, Edward, Sr., son of John, Sr., and Mary, l. 113; bap. 1651, l. 204; inheritance, m. Abigail —, their children, l. 205, 206; dwelling, 1690, l. 113; subscribed the covenant, 1715, l. 181, ll. 187, 190; and with w. Abigail, ll. 200; discipline and confession, 1717, l. 202, 203; gave land to Ruhamah Tuttle, 1710, l. 210; to son Edward, l. 211; to son Daniel, 1710, l. 214; gravestone, 1730, 78 yrs. ll. 710.
- Tuttle, Edward, Jr., son of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1679/80, inheritance, l. 206; received farm from his father, l. 211; m. (1) Joanna Floyd, 1706, their children, l. 181, 212; m. (2) Martha Burbeck, 1733, l. 212; sold homestead to Benjamin, 1757, l. 212; d. 1768, 88 yrs. l. 212, ll. 608.
- Tuttle, Edward (3), son of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, b. 1707, l. 212; gravestone, 1727, 20 yrs. ll. 710.
- Tuttle, Edward, son of Samuel and Anna, b. 1741, l. 207; service in French War, 1760, ll. 408.
- Tuttle, Edward, son of Benjamin and Mary, bap. 1762, l. 212, ll. 594.
- Tuttle, Edward, son of Joseph and Elizabeth, bap. 1792, ll. 600.
- Tuttle, Elijah, son of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, b. 1722, l. 212; gravestone, 1730, 13 yrs. ll. 711.
- Tuttle, Elijah, son of John (c) and Mehitable, b. 1750, l. 210.
- Tuttle, Elisha, Sr., son of John, Sr., and Mary, l. 113; inheritance, 1687, l. 205; dwelling, l. 113; m. Hannah —, his farm, 1690, l. 216; sold house to Isaac Lewis, 1690, l. 608; gave land for meeting-house, 1710, ll. 185 n; church relations, 1715, ll. 199, 200; 1719, ll. 187; 1721/2, ll. 580; discipline and confession, 1731/2, ll. 238, 249; conveyed farm to Elisha, Jr., 1719, l. 216; bought lot of Jonathan, Jr., 1730, l. 223.
- Tuttle, Elisha, Jr., son of Elisha, Sr., and Hannah, pub. Elizabeth Sprague, 1723/4, l. 219; bought farm of father, 1710, l. 216; sold lot to Jonathan Hawks, 1753, l. 218; signed the covenant, 1757, ll. 290; member of the church, ll. 201; bought land of Ebenezer Hasey, 1762, l. 245; of Joseph Lewis, 1764, l. 250; d. 1775, 85 yrs. ll. 609.
- Tuttle, Elizabeth, w. of Elisha, Jr., d. 1773, 86 yrs. l. 219, ll. 609.
- Tuttle, Elizabeth, dau. of John, Jr., and Martha, b. 1696, l. 225; gravestone, 1700, ll. 710.
- Tuttle, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1718, l. 226; bap. 1718, ll. 588; m. Jonathan Belcher, 1742, ll. 628.
- Tuttle, Elizabeth, dau. of Elisha, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1727, l. 210, ll. 590; m. Nathan Cheever, Jr., 1744, l. 156, 210, ll. 628.
- Tuttle, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Anna, (1) b. 1736, (2) b. 1748, l. 207; d. 1760, 17 yrs. l. 207, ll. 607.
- Tuttle, Elizabeth, w. of John, owned the covenant, 1786, ll. 584; bap. 1786, ll. 599.
- Tuttle, Elizabeth, pub. Aaron Amee of Brookline, 1811, ll. 632.
- Tuttle, Eunice, dau. of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1695, m. Thomas Campbal, 1721, l. 206.
- Tuttle, Eunice, dau. of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, b. 1728, d. 1728, l. 212; gravestone, 1728, ll. 710.
- Tuttle, Ezra, son of John and Mary (Burrell), bap. 1765, l. 227, ll. 595.
- Tuttle, Hannah, dau. of Elisha, Sr., and Hannah, bap. 1716, ll. 588.
- Tuttle, Huldah Crofford, dau. of Benjamin and Mary, b. 1758, l. 212; bap. 1758, ll. 593; pub. Francis James of Boston, 1782, ll. 631; m. 1782, l. 212.
- Tuttle, Israel, m. Abba Holden, 1824, ll. 627.
- Tuttle, Jabez, son of Elisha, Sr., and Hannah, bap. 1715/6, ll. 588.
- Tuttle, Jacob, son of Elisha, Jr., and Elizabeth, bap. 1724/5, H. C. 1743, l. 219, ll. 590.
- Tuttle, James, son of Jonathan and Anne, m. Ann Burrell, 1721, inherited farm, 1729, l. 222.
- Tuttle, Jemimah, dau. of Jonathan and Anne, m. William Ware, 1717, l. 222.
- Tuttle, Joanna, dau. of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, b. 1709, l. 212; admitted to full communion, 1729, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201; m. Joseph Britton of Salem, 1740, ll. 628.
- Tuttle, Joanna, w. of Edward, Jr., d. 1728, l. 212; gravestone, 1728, 42 yrs. ll. 710.
- Tuttle, Joanna, dau. of Samuel and Anna, b. 1746, l. 207; bap. 1746, ll. 593.
- Tuttle, Joanna, dau. of Benjamin and Mary, b. 1748, l. 212; admitted to full communion, 1769, ll. 583; m. John Wells, Jr., 1774, l. 212, ll. 622.
- Tuttle, John, Sr., son of Richard and Anne, Rumney Marsh farm, l. 112 n; m. Mary Holyoke, children, l. 113; grantee. Indian deed, l. 78; freeman, 1665, ll. 180; Lieutenant of Three County Troop, 1665, ll. 181 n, 351; tenant of Holyoke farm, l. 204; estate divided, 1689, l. 205.
- Tuttle, John, Jr., son of John, Sr., and Mary, dwelling, 1690, l. 113; constable, 1684, l. 205 n; location,

- 1698/9, II. 145; bought lot of Jonathan, 1701, I. 221; with w. Martha, subscribed covenant, 1715, I. 181, II. 199, 200; Deacon, II. 200, 217; will, 1728, I. 225.
- Tuttle, John (8), son of John, Jr., and Martha, b. 1688, I. 225; gravestone, 1708, 20 yrs. II. 710.
- Tuttle, John (a), son of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, (1) b. 1688, (2) b. 1698, I. 206; m. Ruhamah Marble, 1711/2, their children, d. ante 1719, I. 210.
- Tuttle, John (b), son of John (a) and Ruhamah, b. 1712, I. 210; m. Mehitable Kent, 1742, I. 210, II. 628; conveyances, I. 211.
- Tuttle, John (c), son of John (b) and Mehitable, b. 1743, I. 210.
- Tuttle, John, son of Samuel and Abigail, (1) gravestone, 1717, 2 yrs. II. 710; (2) b. 1728, I. 226; bap. 1728, II. 590; owned the covenant, 1751, II. 582; pub. Mary Burrell of Lynn, 1752, II. 630; m. 1752, their children, I. 227; Committee on beach, 1765, I. 138.
- Tuttle, John, son of John and Mary (Burrell), b. 1756, I. 227; bap. 1761, II. 594; Rev. service, II. 464, 466, 468; pub. Priscilla Belcher, 1786, II. 631.
- Tuttle, John Kent, son of widow Mehitable (w. of John (b)), bap. 1762, II. 594.
- Tuttle, Jonathan, son of John, Sr., and Mary, b. 1664, I. 205, 221; m. Anne Smith, I. 221, 820; dwelling, I. 113, II. 145; farm, I. 221; presented for absence from public worship, 1709/10, II. 190.
- Tuttle, Jonathan, son of Jonathan and Anne, m. Sarah Burrell, 1718/9, inherited the farm, 1729, I. 222; sold the farm to Jacob Chamberlain, 1730, I. 655.
- Tuttle, Jonathan, Sr., bap. 1813, aged 82, II. 604.
- Tuttle, Joseph, son of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, (1) b. 1711/2, I. 212; gravestone, 1713, 10 mos. II. 710; (2) b. 1716/7, d. 1718, I. 212; gravestone, 1718, II. 710.
- Tuttle, Joseph, son of John (b) and Mehitable, b. 1748, I. 210.
- Tuttle, Joseph, son of Benjamin and Mary, bap. 1755, I. 212; Rev. service, II. 428 n, 488, 640.
- Tuttle, Joseph, son of John (b) and Mehitable, bap. 1762, II. 594.
- Tuttle, Joseph, pub. Elizabeth Pratt of Malden, 1783, II. 631; tenant, 1785, II. 83.
- Tuttle, Joseph, son of Joseph and Elizabeth, bap. 1786, II. 599.
- Tuttle, Joshua, son of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1687, I. 206.
- Tuttle, Josiah, son of Jonathan and Anne, m. Mary Burrell, 1730, I. 222; released interest, 1730, I. 113 n.
- Tuttle, Jotham, son of Jonathan and Anne, m. Martha Hall, 1727, I. 222.
- Tuttle, Martha (dau. of John, Jr., and Martha), gravestone, 1700, 1 yr. II. 710.
- Tuttle, Martha, dau. of Benjamin and Mary, bap. 1764, I. 212, II. 595.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of John, Sr., and Mary, I. 113; b. 1653, inheritance, I. 205.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1681, I. 206.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of John, Jr., and Martha, b. 1693, I. 225; m. John Floyd, 1712, I. 190, 225.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, b. 1718, I. 212; gravestone, 1718, II. 710.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of Samuel, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1731, I. 226; bap. 1731/2, II. 590.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of Jonathan and Anne, pub. John Holt, 1782, I. 222.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of Daniel, Sr., and Mary, b. 1739, I. 214.
- Tuttle, Mary, pub. Samuel Viall of Lynn, 1750, II. 630.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of Benjamin and Mary, b. 1750, I. 212; m. Budd Robinson, 1771, I. 212, II. 621.
- Tuttle, Mary, pub. Jonathan Fuller of Boston, 1757, II. 631; m. 1758, II. 619.
- Tuttle, Mary, w. of John, Sr., admitted to full communion, 1759, II. 582.
- Tuttle, Mary, m. Peter Floyd, 1760, II. 620.
- Tuttle, Mary, dau. of John, Sr., and Mary, b. 1762, I. 227; bap. 1762, II. 594.
- Tuttle, Mary, admitted to full communion, 1770, II. 583, 586.
- Tuttle, Mary, widow of Daniel, Sr., d. 1775, 63 yrs. II. 600.
- Tuttle, Mehitable, widow of John (c), admitted to full communion, 1762, II. 203, 582.
- Tuttle, Mehitable, dau. of widow Mehitable (w. of John (b)), bap. 1762, II. 594.
- Tuttle, Nathaniel, son of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1690, inheritance, I. 206; m. Sarah Tuttle of Littleton, I. 207 n; sold lot to Joseph Ingraham, Jr., 1737, I. 207.
- Tuttle, Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel and Sarah, b. 1721, I. 207 n.
- Tuttle, Patty, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth, bap. 1790, II. 600.
- Tuttle, Phoebe, dau. of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, b. 1690, pub. Josias Bucknam, 1713, I. 206.
- Tuttle, Phoebe, dau. of Jonathan and Anna, gravestone, 1713, 12 yrs. II. 710.
- Tuttle, Rebecca, dau. of John, Sr., and Mary, b. 1660, I. 113, 205.
- Tuttle, Rebecca, dau. of Jonathan and Anne, m. Samuel Paine, 1730, I. 222.
- Tuttle, Rebecca, dau. of John (b) and Mehitable, b. 1745, m. Zachariah Symmes, I. 210, 211.

- Tuttle, Rebecca, owned the covenant, 1762, II. 582; *dep.* 1762, II. 504.
- Tuttle, Richard, *w.* Anne, sketch of life, I. 112; bought Harding, Willys, and Odlin allotment, 1639, I. 108, 109 *n*; owned the dock, 1689, II. 87 *n*; owned the windmill site, I. 204; land at Pullen Point Neck, II. 343 *n*; *d.* 1640, I. 204.
- Tuttle, ———, child of Richard, *d.* 1794, 12 mos. II. 611.
- Tuttle, Ruhamah, widow of John, Jr. (3), admitted to full communion, 1723, II. 580; member of the church, II. 201.
- Tuttle, Samuel, Sr., son of John, Jr., and Martha, *b.* 1691/2, I. 225; *m.* Abigail Floyd, 1713, children, I. 190, 226; with *w.* Abigail, admitted to full communion, 1716, II. 579; members of the church, II. 200; chosen Deacon, 1720, II. 208; gravestone, 1742, 50 yrs. II. 711.
- Tuttle, Samuel, son of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, *b.* 1714/5, I. 212; *m.* Anna Sargeant, 1736, their children, bought lot of Joseph Ingraham, Jr., 1742, I. 207; bought land of Hugh Floyd, 1740, I. 183; conveyed to Samuel Floyd and Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., I. 185; with *w.* Anna, dismissed from Second Church, Malden, 1740, II. 208; admitted to full communion, II. 582; *d.* 1770, 67 yrs. (?) II. 609; expense of funeral, II. 383 *n*.
- Tuttle, Samuel, Jr., son of Samuel, Sr., and Abigail, *b.* 1726, I. 226; *dep.* 1726, II. 590; *pub.* Sarah Mansfield of Lynn, 1761, I. 226, II. 630.
- Tuttle, Samuel, son of Samuel and Anna, *b.* 1730, I. 207.
- Tuttle, Samuel, son of John and Mary (Hurrell), *b.* 1763, I. 227; *Rev.* service, II. 642.
- Tuttle, Samuel, son of Benjamin and Mary, *dep.* 1770, I. 212, II. 596.
- Tuttle, Sarah, *da.* of John, Sr., and Mary, I. 113; inheritance, 1687, I. 205.
- Tuttle, Sarah, *da.* of John, Jr., and Martha, *b.* 1685/6, I. 225; *m.* William Hasey, 1709, I. 223, 243.
- Tuttle, Sarah, *da.* of Edward, Sr., and Abigail, *b.* 1688/9, I. 206.
- Tuttle, Sarah, *da.* of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, *b.* 1712, I. 212; *d.* 1757(?), II. 607.
- Tuttle, Tabitha, *da.* of Samuel, Sr., and Abigail, *b.* 1724, I. 226; *dep.* 1724, II. 589; *m.* Thomas Sargeant, 1744, II. 628.
- Tuttle, Thomas, *Rev.* service, II. 640; *d.* 1795, 46 yrs. II. 611.
- Tuttle, Turell, son of Benjamin and Mary (Turell), *b.* 1750, I. 212; *dep.* 1759, II. 593.
- Tuttle, William, son of Edward, Jr., and Joanna, *b.* 1711, I. 212; admitted to full communion, 1727/8, II. 580; member of the church, II. 201; disciplined, 1734, II. 242, 243, 581.
- Tuttle, William, son of Joanna, *dep.* 1745, II. 592.
- Tuttle farm, I. 54, 70, 71, 125, 127, 133.
- Tyng, Bethia, *da.* of William, *m.* Richard Wharton, 1659, I. 400 *n*.
- UNITED STATES bought land of Dr. Dexter for Naval and Marine Hospitals, I. 27; bought land of Thomas Williams, 1825, I. 362; plan of hospital, I. 301.
- Unthank, Barbara, *pub.* Benjamin Waite of Malden, 1746/7, II. 629.
- Upham, Ezra, of Malden, *m.* Sarah Watts, 1782, I. 358, II. 622.
- Upham, Jesse, *m.* Sarah James of Lynn, 1769, II. 629; *Rev.* service, II. 489, 640; school money, 1780, II. 637.
- Upham, Nathaniel, *m.* Sarah Floyd, I. 179.
- Upham, Phineas, 1706, I. 385.
- Upham, Poley, of Malden, *pub.* Aaron Boardman, Jr., 1780, II. 631.
- Upham, Sally, *pub.* Amos Farrington of Lynn, 1788, II. 631.
- Upham, Sarah, *m.* Samuel Hasey, 1787, I. 243.
- Upham, Richard, bought half house of Daniel Smith, 1700/1, I. 283.
- Upham, Thomas, bought half house of Daniel Smith, 1700/1, I. 283.
- Upton, John, school money, 1796, II. 644.
- VANA, Sir Harry, allotment, I. 70, 92, 93, 96, 124, 127; sketch of life, I. 92, 93.
- Vassall, Phoebe, widow of Leonard, *m.* Dr. Thomas Greaves, I. 599.
- Vassall, William, foreclosed mortgage, 1757, I. 207.
- Veering, John, punished for reproaching minister, 1673, I. 404 *n*.
- Vezy, Ebenezer, teacher, 1784, II. 636.
- Viall, Abigail, *da.* of Lieut. Samuel, *dep.* 1759, II. 593.
- Viall, Ellen, son of Samuel and Mary, *dep.* 1770, II. 594.
- Viall, John, son of Samuel and Mary, *dep.* 1767, II. 595.
- Viall, Mary, widow of Samuel, admitted to full communion, 1786, II. 585, 586.
- Viall, Nathaniel, *m.* Sarah Bennett, 1708, I. 291.
- Viall, Nathaniel, son of Samuel and Mary, *dep.* 1762, II. 594; *m.* Betsey Clark, 1784, II. 623.
- Viall, Samuel, son of Nathaniel and Sarah, tanner, 1739, I. 291; owned the covenant, 1740, II. 682, 693; *pub.* Mary Tuttle, 1750, II. 630; with *w.* Mary, mortgage, 1772, I. 292; *d.* 1781, 72 yrs. II. 610.
- Viall, Samuel, son of Samuel and Mary, gravestone, 1755, 11 mos. II. 711.
- Vinal, Robert, bought interest in mills, 1841, II. 358.
- Vinson or Vincent, Eliza, *m.* Joseph Kettle, 1773, II. 622.

- Violet, *dau.* of Phillis, *bap.* 1745, ii. 592.  
 Violet, *pub.* Fortune, 1770, ii. 631.  
 Vogel, Kasimir, bought Joshua Carter estate, 1851, i. 390.
- WAIN, John, of Milton, *pub.* Margaret White, 1747, ii. 629.
- Walt, Waite, Walitt, Aaron, *m.* Nancy Cheever, 1798, i. 157.  
 Walt, Abijah, *son* of Joseph and Ann, *d.* 1762, 10 yrs. ii. 608.  
 Walt, Andrew, *m.* Sukey Cheever, 1797, i. 157.  
 Walt, Benjamin, of Malden, *pub.* Barbara Unthank, 1740/7, ii. 629.  
 Walt, David, 1798, i. 280.  
 Walt, Ebenezer, *son* of Thomas, Jr., *bap.* 1724, ii. 590.  
 Walt, Edward, *Rev. service*, ii. 427 n, 428 n, 464, 465, 489, 497, 640; *m.* Rebecca Oliver, 1782, ii. 76, 622; admitted to full communion, 1783, ii. 584, 586; gravestone, 1822, 82 yrs. Rebecca, 1837, 88 yrs. ii. 711.  
 Walt, Elizabeth, of Lynn, *pub.* Benjamin Brintnall, 1741/2, i. 50, ii. 629; their children, i. 50, 51.  
 Walt, Elizabeth, of Malden, *pub.* Samuel Pratt, Jr., 1751, ii. 630; *m.* 1752, their children, i. 142.  
 Walt, Ellen Maria, *dau.* of Sarah, *bap.* 1817, ii. 605.  
 Walt, Ezra, of Malden, *m.* Sarah Sargeant, 1766, ii. 621.  
 Walt, John, *m.* Sarah Muszey, 1674, i. 664; bought farm of Ellisha Bennett, 1696, i. 280; bought Muszey land of Col. Paige, 1699, ii. 40 n.  
 Walt, John, *pub.* Sarah Falkner of Malden, 1743, ii. 629.  
 Walt, John, Jr., landowner, 1798, i. 280, witness, 1801, i. 130.  
 Walt, Jonathan, *Rev. service*, ii. 642; *d.* 1776, 59 yrs. ii. 609.  
 Walt, Joseph, of Malden, *m.* Mary Walt, 1755, ii. 629, *d.* 1801, 77 yrs. ii. 612.  
 Walt, Joseph, Jr., *d.* 1765, 22 yrs. ii. 608.  
 Walt, Joseph, Jr., *son* of Joseph and Mary, *bap.* 1758, ii. 593; *Rev. service*, ii. 428 n, 488, 490; *m.* Elizabeth Floyd of Malden, 1791, ii. 623; landowner, 1798, i. 280; *d.* 1799, 42 yrs. ii. 612.  
 Walt, —, child of Joseph, Jr., and Elizabeth, *d.* 1795, 7 mos. ii. 611.  
 Walt, Joseph, *son* of Joseph, Jr., and Elizabeth, *d.* 1797, 6 yrs. ii. 612.  
 Walt, Mary, *dau.* of Thomas, Jr., *bap.* 1720, ii. 590.  
 Walt, Mrs. Mary, admitted to full communion, 1753, ii. 582.  
 Walt, Mary, *m.* Joseph Walt of Malden, 1755, ii. 629.  
 Walt, Mary, *dau.* of Joseph and Mary, *bap.* 1769, ii. 596.  
 Walt, Mary, *dau.* of Edward and Rebecca, *bap.* 1793, ii. 601; *m.* Philip Coats, 1808, ii. 626.
- Walt, Molly, *d.* 1822, 92 yrs. ii. 616.  
 Walt, Nathan, *son* of Joseph and Mary, *bap.* 1763, ii. 594.  
 Walt, Oliver, *son* of Edward and Rebecca, *bap.* 1796, ii. 601; military service, 1815, ii. 661; *pub.* Hannah Ellems of Scituate, 1821, ii. 633.  
 Walt, Rebecca Sale, *dau.* of Edward and Rebecca, *d.* 1787, ii. 610; gravestone, 1787, 2 yrs. ii. 711.  
 Walt, Rebecca, *dau.* of Edward and Rebecca, *bap.* 1789, ii. 600; member of the church, 1806, ii. 587.  
 Walt, Rebecca, *w.* of Edward, gravestone, 1837, 88 yrs. ii. 711.  
 Walt, Richard, testimony, 1673, i. 481.  
 Walt, Robert, *d.* 1766, 71 yrs. ii. 608.  
 Walt, Sarah, *pub.* Edward Oliver of Malden, 1747, ii. 629.  
 Walt, Sarah Oliver, *dau.* of Edward and Rebecca, *bap.* 1783, ii. 599; member of the church, 1817, ii. 587.  
 Walt, Thomas, Jr., *m.* widow of Abraham Hasey, 1723, i. 235, ii. 590.  
 Walt farm, ii. 669.
- Waldron, Dr. Isaac, bought farm of John Bennett, 1675, i. 283.  
 Waldron, Lovey, of Barrington, *pub.* Richard Leighton, 1815, ii. 633.  
 Wales, Benjamin (William, in Town record), *m.* Hannah Rymon (Raymond), 1803, ii. 625.  
 Wales, William (Benjamin, in Dr. Tuckerman's record), *m.* Hannah Rymon (Raymond), 1803, ii. 625.  
 Walford, Thomas, at Charlestown, i. 10, 15, 20.
- Walker, Samuel, *pub.* Nabby Roberts of Goffstown, 1797, ii. 632.  
 Wallace or Wallis, George, bought Bennet farm, 1650, i. 122 n, 268.  
 Waltham, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Samuel, *m.* Jonathan Townsend, 1695, i. 307 n.  
 Walton, Mary, *m.* Asa Hasey, 1714, their children, i. 236.  
 Walton, Nathan, *Rev. service*, ii. 640.  
 Walton, Oliver, *Rev. service*, ii. 640.  
 Walton [Samuel], *m.* Sarah Maverick, i. 25.  
 Walton, Sarah, *w.* of Samuel, inheritance, i. 39.
- Wampum, for ferry fee, 1646, ii. 91.  
 Ward, Elizabeth, at Rumney Marsh, 1664, ii. 344.  
 Ward, Joseph, teacher, 1769, ii. 635.  
 Ward, Nathan, teacher, 1772 *et seq.* ii. 635, 636.
- Waire, John, of Milton, *pub.* Margaret White, 1747, ii. 629.
- Ware, William, *m.* Jemimah Tuttle, 1717, i. 222.  
 Ware, William, *son* of William and Jemimah, i. 222.
- Warren, Elizabeth, *step dau.* of Jeremiah Belcher, 1685/6, i. 380, ii. 346.  
 Warren, Mrs. Elizabeth, *m.* Rev. Thomas Cheever, 1707, i. 155.  
 Warren, Sarah, *dau.* of Ephraim and Elizabeth, *b.* 1685, i. 381; *m.* Joshua Cheever, 1708, i. 154, 381.



- War, French, Chapter XXXVIII, II. 407 ; King Philip's, II. 850.
- Washington, Gen. George, house in which he lunched, I. 94.
- Waste land of Rumney Marsh and Muddy River, proprietors of, 1672, II. 345.
- Waters, Daniel, marsh, 1789, I. 55.
- Watertown, on Winthrop map, I. 16 ; name given, 1630, I. 85.
- Watts family, The, Appendix 5, I. 338.
- Watts, Anne, *dau.* of Samuel (1) and Elizabeth, b. 1726, I. 353 ; *bap.* 1727, II. 590 ; *pub.* Ebenezer Hough, 1740, II. 629 ; m. 1740, I. 353.
- Watts, Anna (Nancy, I. 358), *dau.* of Capt. Richard and Sarah, b. 1748, m. Samuel Watts (4), 1773, I. 359.
- Watts, Becca, *dau.* of Joseph, d. 1791, 2 yrs. II. 611.
- Watts, Belcher, *son* of Capt. Samuel (1) and Hannah, *bap.* 1735, I. 354, II. 591.
- Watts, Belcher, *son* of Samuel (2) and Hannah, b. 1762, I. 358 ; *bap.* 1774, II. 597 ; m. Elizabeth Bulfinch, 1781, I. 358.
- Watts, Bellingham, *son* of Capt. Samuel (1) and Hannah, (1) b. 1732, I. 354 ; *bap.* 1732, II. 590 ; (2) b. 1734, I. 354, 359 ; *bap.* 1734, II. 591 ; m. Hannah Aubings, 1757, I. 359 ; share of estate, 1772, I. 843 ; heirs, I. 224.
- Watts, Benjamin, *son* of William and Mary, b. 1763, I. 359 ; received half house and land from his father, 1784, I. 224 ; m. Polly Pratt, 1803, I. 143, 359, II. 625 ; gravestone, 1856, 94 yrs. II. 711.
- Watts, Daniel, *son* of Edward and Rebecca, b. 1704, I. 308, 352, 356 ; m. Elizabeth Mason, 1726, I. 356 ; owned Senter farm, 1728, I. 309, 315 ; owned marsh, I. 55 ; party in Tripartite agreement, I. 331 ; his farm, Appendix 11, I. 387 ; admitted to full communion, 1749, II. 581 ; chosen Deacon, II. 269 ; highway surveyor, 1755, II. 157 ; entered dissent, 1757, I. 585 ; d. 1760, 56 yrs. II. 607 ; inventory, I. 316 ; house, I. 318.
- Watts, Daniel, *son* of Daniel and Elizabeth, (1) b. 1734/5, I. 356 ; *bap.* 1735, II. 591 ; (2) b. 1738, I. 356 ; *bap.* 1738, II. 591.
- Watts, Ebenezer, *son* of Daniel and Elizabeth, b. 1740, I. 356.
- Watts, Ebenezer, *son* of Capt. Richard and Sarah, b. 1756, I. 359.
- Watts, Ebenezer, account with William, 1781, II. 659, 660.
- Watts, Edward, w. Rebecca, came in 1710, their children, I. 352, 577 ; heirs of Bellingham estate, I. 290, 499, 500 ; occupied the ferry farm, operated the ferry and inn, I. 296, II. 106 n, 118 ; sold marsh to William Ireland, 1710, I. 95 n ; petition for gate, 1713, I. 57, II. 100, 167 ; Bellingham will litigation, I. 513, 521, 532, 559, 568, 579, 582 ; gravestone, 1714, 47 yrs. II. 711 ; inventory, I. 323-329 ; will of his widow, I. 329.
- Watts, Edward, *alias* Bellingham, I. 352 ; *son* of Edward and Rebecca, I. 297 ; m. Anne Antram, 1715/6, sketch of life, I. 297, 353 ; owned the ferry farm, 1716, I. 297, 308, 353 ; licensed, 1715, II. 118 ; widow m. Dr. Thomas Greaves, 1728, I. 308, 309, 578.
- Watts, Edward, *son* of Samuel (1) and Elizabeth, b. 1724, I. 353 ; *bap.* 1724, II. 589.
- Watts, Edward, *son* of Daniel and Elizabeth, b. 1729, I. 356.
- Watts, Dr. Edward, *son* of Samuel (1) and Hannah, b. 1737, I. 354 ; *bap.* 1737, II. 591 ; m. Mary Oxnard, 1765, I. 339, 354, II. 621 ; heir of father, I. 224, 343 ; sold to Moses Collins, 1773, I. 387.
- Watts, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Samuel (1) and Elizabeth, (1) b. 1720, I. 353 ; *bap.* 1720, II. 589 ; gravestone, 1721, 1 yr. II. 711 ; (2) *bap.* 1722, I. 353, II. 589 ; m. Benjamin Kent, 1740, I. 353, II. 628, 605.
- Watts, Elizabeth, w. of Samuel (1), gravestone, 1730/1, 32 yrs. II. 711.
- Watts, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Daniel and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1731, I. 356, II. 590 ; *pub.* Nathan Burditt of Malden, 1754, 1755, II. 630.
- Watts, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Capt. Richard and Sarah, b. 1742, I. 358 ; m. Benjamin Bill, 1761, I. 358, II. 620.
- Watts, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Samuel (2) and Hannah, b. 1754, I. 358 ; m. Ezra Brintnall, 1774, I. 51, 358, II. 622.
- Watts, Elizabeth, w. of Dea. Daniel, d. 1760, 57 yrs. II. 607.
- Watts, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Richard and Mary, b. 1780, I. 360 ; *bap.* 1780, II. 598.
- Watts, Hannah, *dau.* of Elder Samuel (1) and Hannah, b. 1741, I. 354 ; *bap.* 1741, II. 592 ; m. Dr. Samuel Danforth, 1770, I. 354.
- Watts, Hannah, *dau.* of Samuel (2) and Hannah, b. 1742, I. 358 ; m. Benjamin Comee, 1762, I. 358, II. 620.
- Watts, Hannah, *dau.* of Bellingham and Hannah, minor, 1771, I. 359.
- Watts, Hannah, w. of Samuel (2), admitted to full communion, 1774, II. 584 ; d. 1780, 63 yrs. II. 610.
- Watts, Hannah, *dau.* of William and Mary, b. 1765, I. 359.
- Watts, Hannah, m. Capt. James Brown, 1786, II. 623.
- Watts, Dr. Isaac, Psalms adopted by church, 1749, II. 269.
- Watts, Isaac, *son* of Elder Samuel (1) and Hannah, b. 1738, I. 354 ; *bap.* 1738, II. 591.
- Watts, Isaac, *son* of Samuel (2) and Hannah, b. 1748, I. 358 ; Rev. service, II. 640 ; *pub.* Rachel Pratt of Malden, 1779, II. 631 ; m. 1779, I. 358, 360 ; children, I. 360.

- Watts, —, son of Isaac and Rachel, *d.* 1792, 5 yrs. II. 611.
- Watts, John, son of Daniel and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1744, I. 356, II. 592; receipt, 1766, I. 316 n; *m.* widow Elizabeth Bill, 1775, I. 356, II. 622.
- Watts, —, child of John and Elizabeth, *d.* 1777, 20 mos. II. 609.
- Watts, —, child of John and Elizabeth, *d.* 1778, 14 mos. II. 610.
- Watts, John, son of Samuel (2) and Hannah, *b.* 1747, I. 358.
- Watts, John, Rev. service, II. 640.
- Watts, Katharine, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth, *b.* 1741, I. 356; *bap.* 1741, II. 592; account, 1766, I. 316 n.
- Watts, Mary, dau. of Capt. Richard and Sarah, *b.* 1749, I. 359.
- Watts, Mary, dau. of Samuel (2) and Hannah, *b.* 1750, I. 358; *m.* Richard Watts, 1773, I. 358, II. 622.
- Watts, Mary, w. of Richard, admitted to full communion, 1776, II. 584; *bap.* II. 598.
- Watts, Mary, dau. of Richard and Mary, *bap.* 1776, I. 360, II. 598.
- Watts, Mary, w. of William, *d.* 1799, 76 yrs. II. 612.
- Watts, Mrs. Mary, gravestone, 1805, 81 yrs. II. 711.
- Watts, Mary B., *m.* Luke Manning of Townsend, 1825, II. 628.
- Watts, Nancy (Anna), *m.* Samuel Watts, Jr. (3), 1773, I. 358, II. 622.
- Watts, Prince, *m.* Violet Hasey, 1770, II. 621.
- Watts, Rachel, dau. of Samuel (1) and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1728/9, I. 353, II. 590.
- Watts, Rachel, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth, *b.* 1737, I. 356; *bap.* 1730/7, II. 591; *m.* William Leverett, 1759, I. 356, II. 620; legatee, 1760, I. 310.
- Watts, Rachel, dau. of Samuel (2) and Hannah, *b.* 1745, I. 358; *m.* Benjamin Brintnall, Jr., 1770, I. 50, 358, II. 621.
- Watts, Rachel, owned the covenant, 1764, II. 583.
- Watts, Rachel, dau. of Samuel, Jr., *bap.* 1764, II. 594.
- Watts, Rebecca, widow of Edward, *licensed.* 1714, II. 118; will, 1714, I. 320; gravestone, 1715, 47 yrs. II. 711.
- Watts, Rebecca, dau. of Edward and Rebecca, I. 352, 577; *m.* (1) Rev. John Turner, 1711, (2) James Ingham, 1715/6, (3) John Muzzy, 1722, I. 357.
- Watts, Rebecca, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth, *b.* 1727, I. 356; *pub.* Jonas Munroe of Lexington, 1751, II. 630.
- Watts, Rebecca, dau. of Belcher and Rebecca, *d.* 1785, 22 mos. II. 610.
- Watts, Capt. Richard, II. C. 1739, son of Hon. Samuel (1) and Elizabeth, his heirs share in estate, 1772, I. 343; *b.* 1718/9, w. Sarah, I. 353, 354; *bap.* 1718/9, II. 588; recommended for license, 1749, II. 119 n; bankrupt, 1750, I. 580 n; *d.* 1771, 52 yrs. II. 608.
- Watts, Richard, son of Capt. Richard and Sarah, (1) *b.* 1740, (2) *b.* 1740, (3) *b.* 1754, I. 358, 359; *m.* Mary Watts, 1773, I. 359, 360, II. 622; children, I. 360; Rev. service, II. 480, 642; *d.* 1793, 40 yrs. II. 611.
- Watts, —, child of Richard and Mary, *d.* 1775, 20 mos. II. 609.
- Watts, Samuel (1), called Captain, Elder, Honorable, son of Edward and Rebecca, I. 297, 338, 577; *m.* (1) Elizabeth Shute, 1715/6, I. 389, 353; children, I. 353; *m.* (2) Hannah Hough, 1731, I. 339, 354; children, I. 354; *m.* (3) widow Sarah Oxnard, 1756, I. 339, II. 630; her will, 1773, I. 340; sketch of his life, I. 338, 354, 355, 356; with w. Elizabeth, admitted to full communion, 1718, II. 201, 579; contract with George Campbell, 1728/9, II. 119 n; heir to ferry farm, 1728, I. 300, 578; party to Tripartite agreement, I. 331; chosen Ruling Elder, 1734/5, II. 246; 1757, II. 290; ordained, II. 248; bought land of widow Chamberlain, 1736, I. 223; extracts from day-book, 1742, I. 348; leased the ferry, II. 86 n; ferry and innkeeper's account, 1742, II. 116 n; bought part of Tuttle farm, I. 113 n; Asa Hasey estate, 1740, I. 237; land of John Tuttle, 1753, I. 227; chosen Representative, 1739-1742, II. 377, 685; offered to give Town bell, 1743, II. 252; Delegate to Provincial Congress, 1774, 1775, II. 686; salary as Representative and Delegate, II. 483; mansion, I. 2, 35, 334, 336, 337, 340, 346; letters of John Tudor, 1773, I. 334; *d.* 1770, 72 yrs. II. 608.
- Watts, Samuel, son of Bellingham and Hannah, minor, 1771, I. 359.
- Watts, Samuel, Jr. (2), II. C. 1738, son of Hon. Samuel (1) and Elizabeth, *b.* 1717, I. 353; share in the estate, I. 343, 345 n; *m.* Hannah Rachell, 1740/1, sketch of life, I. 357, II. 628; Selectman and Assessor, 1767, I. 590 n, 1777, I. 595 n; Town Clerk, 1769, I. 590 n; Collector of taxes, 1770, I. 592 n; *d.* 1791, 75 yrs. II. 611.
- Watts, Samuel, called Jr. (3), son of Samuel, Jr. (2), and Hannah, *b.* 1743, I. 358, 359; *m.* Nancy (Anna) Watts, 1773, I. 358, 359, II. 622; Rev. service, II. 428 n, 482, 488, 640.
- Watts, Samuel, 3d(4), son of Samuel(3) and Ann, (1) *b.* 1774, I. 360; *d.* 1777, 2 yrs. II. 609; (2) *b.* 1777, I. 360; *d.* 1778, 14 mos. II. 609; (3) *b.* 1778, (4) *b.* 1779, I. 360.
- Watts, —, son of Samuel, *d.* 1794, 7 yrs. II. 611.
- Watts, Sarah, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1732, II. 591; 1733, I. 350; account, 1760, I. 316.
- Watts, Sarah, dau. of Capt. Richard and Sarah, *b.* 1744, I. 358; *m.* David Bradley, I. 358, II. 620.
- Watts, Sarah, dau. of Samuel, Jr. (2)



- and Hannah, b. 1756, l. 358; owned the covenant, 1776, ll. 584; *bap.* ll. 598; *m.* Ezra Upham, 1782, l. 358, ll. 622.
- Watts, Sarah, *w.* of Capt. Richard, *d.* 1758, 36 yrs. ll. 607.
- Watts, Sarah, *dau.* of Richard and Mary, b. 1778, l. 360, ll. 598; *m.* Amos Stearns, 1796, ll. 624.
- Watts, Susanna, *dau.* of Samuel, Jr. (2) and Hannah, b. 1752, l. 358; owned the covenant, 1776, ll. 584; *bap.* ll. 598; *m.* Reuben Weston, 1777, l. 358, ll. 622.
- Watts, William, *son* of Elder Samuel (1) and Hannah, *bap.* 1736, l. 354, ll. 591; *m.* widow Mary Pratt, 1760, l. 354, 359, ll. 620; owned grist mill, 1770, ll. 355; share in the estate, 1772, l. 224, 343, 345 n; *Rev. service*, ll. 491, 640; wages for labor, 1780, 1781, ll. 659; allowed to hang a gate, 1782, ll. 158; *d.* 1806, 70 yrs. ll. 618.
- Watts, William Brintnall, *son* of William and Mary, b. 1760, l. 350.
- Way, Aaron, Sr., *w.* Joanna (Sumner), children, l. 138; overseer of will of Elias Maverick, l. 40; grantee Indian deed, l. 78; bought Vane allotment, 1651/2, l. 93, ll. 343; contract to build highway, 1654, ll. 141, 144; house, l. 94, sheltered Increase Mather, 1688, ll. 188; farmhouse, ll. 178 n.
- Way, Aaron, Jr., *son* of Aaron, Sr., and Joanna, *bap.* 1650, l. 138; *m.* Mary Maverick, l. 25; resident of Danvers, 1681, l. 187, 138.
- Way, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Aaron, Sr., and Joanna, b. 1667, l. 138.
- Way, Joanna, *w.* of Aaron, Sr., *dau.* of William Sumner, l. 138; executrix, 1696, l. 94.
- Way, Joanna, *dau.* of Aaron, Sr., and Joanna, b. 1663/4, *m.* — Chamberlain, l. 138.
- Way, John, *son* of Aaron, Sr., and Joanna, b. 1666, l. 138.
- Way, Mary, *dau.* of Aaron, Sr., and Joanna, *bap.* 1648/9, l. 138; dismissed to church in South Carolina, 1698, l. 137.
- Way, Moses, *son* of Aaron and Joanna, b. 1672, l. 138, *m.* Sarah —, sold estate, 1696, l. 94.
- Way, Richard, admitted to Boston as an inhabitant, 1657, l. 138, ll. 343.
- Way, Samuel, *son* of Moses and Sarah, *bap.* 1695, l. 139.
- Way, Susanna, *dau.* of Aaron, Sr., and Joanna, *bap.* 1660, *m.* — Miller, l. 138.
- Way, William, *son* of Aaron, Sr., and Joanna, l. 138; with *w.* Persis, residents of Danvers, 1689, l. 137.
- Way and Ireland house, l. 134, ll. 668; farm, l. 135, 136.
- Weare, Jemima, *w.* of William of Boston, gravestone, 1719, 26 yrs. ll. 711.
- Webb, Ensign John, *alias* Evered. Everit, *m.* widow Fayreweather, sketch of life, l. 119 n.
- Webber, Christopher, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 302.
- Webber, Josiah, of Medford, *m.* Elizabeth Eustis, 1743, ll. 628.
- Webster, Mary, *m.* Benjamin Wilson, 1817, ll. 626.
- Webster, Susanna, *m.* Jonathan Copeland, 1820, ll. 627.
- Weeden, Edward, *w.* Elizabeth, l. 246; came to Boston, 1635, l. 381; account, 1657, l. 664; of Rumney Marsh, 1664, ll. 344.
- Weeden, Edward, Jr., *son* of Edward and Elizabeth, l. 247.
- Weeden, Elizabeth, *w.* of Edward, Sr., *dau.* of Samuel Cole, inheritance, 1666, l. 246.
- Weeden, Elizabeth, Jr., *dau.* of Edward and Elizabeth, legatee, 1672, l. 247.
- Weeden, Hannah, *dau.* of Edward and Elizabeth, legatee, 1672, l. 247.
- Weeden, John, *son* of Edward and Elizabeth, legatee, 1672, l. 247.
- Weeden, Joseph, heir, 1672, l. 247.
- Weeden, Mary, *dau.* of Edward and Elizabeth, legatee, 1672, l. 247.
- Weeden, Samuel, *son* of Edward and Elizabeth, legatee, 1672, l. 247.
- Weeden, Sarah, *dau.* of Edward and Elizabeth, *m.* (1) John Senter, admin. of his estate, 1667, l. 380; *m.* (2) Jeremiah Belcher, ante 1668, l. 247, 381.
- Weeks, Olive T., of Boston, *m.* Isaac Bowers, Jr., of Boston, 1825, ll. 629.
- Weir Creek, at Pullen Point, 1755, ll. 304.
- Welch, Grace, *m.* Samuel Payson, ll. 312.
- Wells, John, Jr., *m.* Joanna Tuttle, 1774, l. 212, ll. 622.
- Wendell, Mercy, *dau.* of Jacob, pub. Nathaniel Oliver, Jr., 1741, ll. 76, 629.
- Wenham, church difficulty, council called, 1719, ll. 205; Lake, l. 407 n, 504 n.
- Wessagussett, l. 6 n, 9.
- West, Samuel, *m.* Esther Brintnall, 1783, l. 48, 49.
- Weston, sometimes Wesson, Reuben, *m.* (1) Susanna Watts, 1777, l. 358, ll. 622; *m.* (2) widow Eliza Floyd, 1786, ll. 623; *Rev. service*, ll. 640.
- Weston, Susanna, *w.* of Reuben, *d.* 1784, 33 yrs. ll. 610.
- Weston, Susanna, *dau.* of Reuben and Eliza, *bap.* 1787, ll. 600.
- Weston, Thomas, plantation, l. 9.
- Weymouth, settlement, l. 7 n; home of Gorges, l. 9; on Winthrop map, l. 16.
- Wharton, Richard, trustee for Samuel *vs.* William Eustace, 1693/4, l. 481.
- Wharton, Richard, trustee for Samuel Bellingham, l. 78; sketch of life, l. 400 n; *m.* (1) Bethia Tyng, 1659, *m.* (2) Sarah Higginson, 1672, *m.* (3) Martha Winthrop, 1677, l. 400 n; deposition, l. 401; slanderous speech concerning Rev. James Allen, l. 403, 404; second deposition, l. 405; appeal, l. 410; lease, l. 420; petition

- for letters of reprisal, 1673, l. 441; defendant in ferry suit, 1679, ll. 94; Wharton *vs.* Stoddard, 1682, Wharton *vs.* Edmond Ranger, l. 479; sold Shurtleff farm, 1685/6, l. 470 n; sues for services, Chapter XI, l. 464; family, d. 1689, l. 448 n.
- Wharton, Sarah, *dau.* of Richard, m. John Cotta, l. 400.
- Wheat, Dr., *dau.* m. Thomas Eustace, l. 367.
- Wheelwright, Rebecca, *dau.* of Rev. John, m. Samuel Maverick, Jr., l. 8 n.
- Wheelwright, Susanna, of Medford, *pub.* John Pratt, 1753, ll. 630.
- Whitaker, Elizabeth, admitted to full communion, 1787, ll. 585, 586.
- White, Edward, heir of John, 1702, l. 281.
- White, John, bought Bennett farm, 1674, l. 280, 281 n.
- White, Margaret, *pub.* John Walra, of Milton, 1747, ll. 629.
- White, Sarah, owned the covenant, 1760, ll. 582; *bap.* ll. 593; m. Joseph Hudson, 1764, ll. 620.
- Whiten, Mrs. Hannah, *pub.* James Demming, 1808, ll. 632.
- Whiting, Mary, *pub.* Samuel Belcher, 1819, ll. 633.
- Whiting, Stephen, m. Mary Grover, l. 260.
- Whitney, Benjamin, m. widow Hester Maverick, 1705, l. 44.
- Whitney, Isaac, Rev. service, ll. 497.
- Whittemore, Abigail, *dau.* of Joseph, *bap.* 1730, ll. 590.
- Whittemore, Abraham, son of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1735/6, ll. 501; resident of Point Shirley, 1750, ll. 392; m. Hannah Floyd, 1760, ll. 620.
- Whittemore, Alice, *dau.* of David and Alles, *bap.* 1735, ll. 501.
- Whittemore, Amos, son of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1737/8, ll. 591.
- Whittemore, Benjamin, with w. Sarah, admitted to full communion, 1727, ll. 580; members of the church, ll. 201.
- Whittemore, Benjamin, Jr., son of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1728, ll. 590; m. Hannah Collins, 1746, ll. 628.
- Whittemore, Daniel, m. Mary Chamberlain, 1718/9, l. 652.
- Whittemore, David, with w. Alles, admitted to full communion, 1734, ll. 580; members of the church dismissed to Litchfield, ll. 201.
- Whittemore, David, son of David and Alles, *bap.* 1734, ll. 591.
- Whittemore, Ebenezer, of Boston (Peterborough), m. Nabby Adams, 1805, ll. 625.
- Whittemore, Edmund, son of Joseph and Elizabeth, *bap.* 1719, ll. 579, 589.
- Whittemore, Elias, son of Elias, *bap.* 1731/2, ll. 590.
- Whittemore, Esther, *dau.* of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1729, ll. 590; m. Hezekiah King, 1775, ll. 622.
- Whittemore, Hannah, *dau.* of Joseph, *bap.* 1728, ll. 590.
- Whittemore, Hezekiah, son of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1730/1, ll. 590; *pub.* Mary Holloway, 1755, ll. 630; signed the covenant, ll. 290; with w. Mary admitted to full communion, 1758, ll. 582.
- Whittemore, Jacob, son of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1728, ll. 590; *pub.* Sarah Slack, 1747, ll. 629.
- Whittemore, James, w. Hannah (Paul), heir of John and Lydia Paul, 1720, l. 285.
- Whittemore, Jeremiah, with w. Patience, admitted to full communion, 1722, ll. 580; members of the church, ll. 201; dismissed to church in Weston, 1726, ll. 580.
- Whittemore, Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah and Patience, *bap.* 1728, ll. 589.
- Whittemore, John, son of John, *bap.* 1721, ll. 589.
- Whittemore, John, son of Peletiah, *bap.* 1747, ll. 593.
- Whittemore, John, of Boston, m. Elizabeth Bentley of Boston, 1820, ll. 627.
- Whittemore, Joseph, with w. Elizabeth, admitted to full communion, 1719, ll. 579, 589; members of the church, ll. 201; gravestone, 1735, 36 yrs. ll. 711.
- Whittemore, Joseph, admitted to full communion, 1727/8, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201; paid rates, 1756, l. 316; marsh, 1780, l. 55; his w. Ruth admitted to full communion, 1727, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201.
- Whittemore, Joseph, *pub.* Deborah Brintnall, 1755, ll. 630.
- Whittemore, Mary, *dau.* of Joseph, *bap.* 1733/4, ll. 591.
- Whittemore, Nathan, son of Joseph, *bap.* 1735, ll. 591.
- Whittemore, Phoebe, *dau.* of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1731/2, ll. 590; d. 1759, 27 yrs. ll. 607.
- Whittemore, Rachel, *dau.* of Elias, *bap.* 1735, ll. 591.
- Whittemore, Rebecca, *dau.* of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1734, ll. 591.
- Whittemore, Richard, admitted to full communion, 1722, ll. 580, 589; member of the church, ll. 201.
- Whittemore, Ruth, w. of Joseph, admitted to full communion, 1727, ll. 580; member of the church, ll. 201.
- Whittemore, Samuel, son of Joseph, *bap.* 1731/2, ll. 590; m. Mary Cooms, 1746, ll. 628.
- Whittemore, Sarah, *dau.* of Benjamin and Sarah, *bap.* 1728, ll. 590; admitted to full communion, 1746, ll. 581; member of the church, ll. 201; *pub.* John Chandler of Boston, 1747/8, ll. 629.
- Whittemore, Sarah, *dau.* of Hezekiah and Mary, *bap.* 1758, ll. 593.
- Whittemore, Thomas, bought meadow of Rev. John Cotton, 1645, l. 92 n.

- Whittemore, Timothy, *son* of Elias, *bap.* 1733/4, II. 591.
- Whood, Seth, *Rev. service*, II. 641.
- Wiggin, Charles H., *gravestone*, 1838, 25 yrs. II. 711.
- Wiggin, John T., *pub.* Mary Ann Hatch, of Kennebunk, 1826, II. 633.
- Wiggin, Mrs. M. A. B., *gravestone*, 1887, 70 yrs. II. 711.
- Wiggin, Sarah Ellen, *dau.* of Charles H., *gravestone*, 1841, 3 yrs. II. 711.
- Wigglesworth, Mary, of Ipswich, *dau.* of Rev. Samuel and Mary, I. 49.
- Wigglesworth, Rev. Samuel, *m.* Mary Brintnall, I. 46; *witness*, I. 49.
- Wilber, John, Jr., *gravestone*, 1834, 46 yrs. II. 712.
- Wilbore, Samuel, *allotter*, 1635, I. 90; *allotment*, 1637, I. 91.
- Willcott, Abigail, *m.* Daniel Pratt, Jr., 1782, I. 147, II. 622.
- Willcott, Elizabeth, *widow*, member of the church, 1805, II. 587.
- Wilder, Ebenezer, *admitted to full communion*, 1796, II. 585; *dismissed to church in Middleboro*, 1799, II. 809.
- Wiley, William, *pub.* Mary Pearce, 1774, II. 631.
- Wilkins, Bray, *bought farm of Gov. Bellingham*, 1659/60, I. 404 n.
- Wilkins, William, *pub.* (1) Lydia Poach, 1757, II. 631; *m.* (2) Mary Pratt, 1819, II. 627.
- Wilkinson, Isaac, *w.* Mary, *bought land of Elisha Bennett*, 1702, I. 285.
- Willard, Daniel, 20 yrs. 1678, I. 666.
- Willard, Hannah, *m.* Thomas Brintnall, I. 608.
- Willard, Henry, *tenant*, 1678, I. 666.
- Willard, Mary, *m.* James S. Tewksbury, 1821, II. 027.
- Willard, Simon, 29 yrs. 1678, I. 666.
- Williams, Abby Smith, *dau.* of late Capt. Richard and Rachel, *bap.* 1823, II. 606.
- Williams, Amos A., of Baltimore, *m.* Nancy Williams, 1802, I. 363, 364, II. 624.
- Williams, Ardella, *dau.* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, *b.* 1775, I. 363, 364.
- Williams, Benjamin, *leased the ferry*, 1677/8, II. 93.
- Williams, Benjamin, *school money*, 1796, II. 638.
- Williams, Catherine, *dau.* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, *b.* 1780, I. 363, 364.
- Williams, David, *school money*, 1795, II. 638; *bought farm of Benjamin Hichborn*, 1798, I. 290; *m.* Abigail Cummings, 1808, II. 025.
- Williams, Ebenezer, *Rev. service*, II. 640; *m.* Olive Gould, 1811, II. 626, who *d.* 1812, 21 yrs. II. 614.
- Williams, Edward, *son* of late Capt. Richard and Rachel, *bap.* 1823, II. 606.
- Williams, Eliza, *pub.* Hotten Dale of Salem, 1811, II. 632.
- Williams, Elizabeth, *dau.* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, *b.* 1705, *m.* Andrew Sigourney, 1707, I. 363.
- Williams, Francis, *son* of the late Capt. Richard and Rachel, *bap.* 1823, II. 606.
- Williams, Harriet, *dau.* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, *b.* 1773, *m.* John Avery, Jr., 1799, I. 363.
- Williams, Henry Howell, *son* of Col. Joseph, *b.* 1736, *m.* Elizabeth Bell, 1762, I. 363, 364; *claimed damage for loss in Rev. War*, II. 433 n; *lessee of Newgate farm*, 1780, I. 169, 170; *bought part of Jacob Hasey farm*, 1784, I. 241; *ferry farm*, 1793, I. 170, 297, 298, 302, 362; *bought ferry privilege*, 1793, II. 106 n; *remonstrance against building of bridge*, 1802, II. 129; *schedule of expense at Noddle's Island*, II. 130, 131; *d.* 1802, 66 yrs. II. 613.
- Williams, Henry Howell, Jr., *son* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, *b.* 1767, *m.* Sally Williams, 1800, I. 363, 364.
- Williams, Jeffrey, *house*, II. 136 n, 137 n; *d.* 1822, 74 yrs. II. 616.
- Williams, John, *bought smaller Paige farm*, 1767, II. 82.
- Williams, John, *son* of Jonathan and Lydia, *bap.* 1778, II. 598; *Capt. John, pub.* Sophia Nichols of Malden, 1825, II. 638.
- Williams, John Shirley, *son* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, *b.* 1772, *m.* Nancy Hunt, 1807, I. 363.
- Williams, Jonathan, *m.* Lydia Sprague, 1771, I. 376; II. 423 n, 461, 621; *with w.* Lydia *admitted to full communion*, 1773, II. 584, 586; *Rev. service*, II. 488, 489, 640; *Committee of the Town*, 1779, I. 599; *bought part of grist mills*, I. 372; *sold*, 1781, II. 355; *sold lot to Samuel Sargeant*, 1782, I. 184; *to James Stowers*, 1782, I. 221.
- Williams, Jonathan, *son* of Jonathan and Lydia, *bap.* 1776, II. 598.
- Williams, Joseph, *leased the ferry*, 1677/8, II. 93.
- Williams, Joseph, *Rev. service*, II. 485, 492, 640.
- Williams, Lydia, *dau.* of Jonathan and Lydia, (1) *bap.* 1773, II. 597; *d.* 1774, II. 609; (2) *bap.* 1780, II. 598; *d.* 1799, II. 612.
- Williams, Lydia, of Lunenburg (*widow of Jonathan*), *pub.* Capt. James Stowers, 1797, II. 586, 632.
- Williams, Maria, *dau.* of late Capt. Richard and Rachel, *bap.* 1823, II. 606.
- Williams, Martha, *m.* Jonathan Emerson of Reading, 1796, II. 624.
- Williams, Martha, *dau.* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, *b.* 1768, *m.* Daniel Sigourney, 1798, I. 363, 364.
- Williams, Nancy, *dau.* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, *b.* 1777, I. 363; *m.* Amos A. Williams of Baltimore, 1802, I. 363, II. 624.

- Williams, Nancy, *dau.* of Amos A. and Nancy, i. 364.
- Williams [Olive], *w.* of Ebenezer, d. 1812, 21 yrs. ii. 614.
- Williams, Rachel, *w.* of Capt. Richard, member of the church, 1823, ii. 588.
- Williams, Rachel, *dau.* of late Capt. Richard and Rachel, *bap.* 1823, ii. 606.
- Williams, Capt. Richard, *w.* Rachel, bought land of Dr. Dexter, i. 27; bought Watts estate, 1821, i. 317; d. 1828, ii. 610.
- Williams, Richard, *son* of late Capt. Richard and Rachel, *bap.* 1823, ii. 606.
- Williams, Robert, ferryman, 1641, ii. 89; leased ferry, 1641, ii. 93 n.
- Williams, Sarah, widow, d. 1789, 97 yrs. ii. 611; gravestone, 96 yrs. ii. 712.
- Williams, Sarah, of Brighton, *m.* John Tewksbury, 3d, 1812, ii. 626.
- Williams, Sally, *m.* Henry Howell Williams, Jr., 1800, i. 863, 864.
- Williams, Thomas, *alias* Harris, kept first ferry, i. 16, 34, ii. 85; his widow *m.* William Stitson, i. 23 n.
- Williams, Thomas, tenant, 1700/1, i. 283.
- Williams, Thomas, *son* of Henry Howell and Elizabeth, b. 1770, *m.* Elizabeth Avery, 1803, i. 363, 364; bought part of Watts farm, 1803, i. 388; sold land to the United States for hospital site, 1825, i. 362; lease of public land, 1830, i. 59.
- Williams, William, *m.* Martha Comee, 1761, ii. 620; school money, 1793, ii. 638.
- Williams farm, i. 2 n, 205.
- Willis, Amos, of Boston, *pub.* Patience Hill, 1796, ii. 631.
- Willis, Frances, of Boston, *pub.* John Hall, 1825, ii. 633.
- Willis, Nicholas, allotment, sold to Richard Tuttle, i. 108.
- Willis, Samuel, *m.* Joanna Payson, ii. 318.
- Wilson, Benjamin, bought Cheever lot, 1814, i. 104; *m.* Mary Webster, 1817, ii. 626.
- Wilson, Mary, *dau.* of Benjamin and Mary, d. 1826, 4 yrs. ii. 617.
- Wilson, Samuel, *m.* Margaret Chamberlain, 1711/2, i. 652.
- Wilson, Sarah, *dau.* of Benjamin and Mary, d. 1826, 2 yrs. ii. 617.
- Wilson, Tabitha, bought lot of Daniel Tuttle, 1760, i. 215.
- Wind-mill proposed, 1794, ii. 355.
- Window-glass, size of panes in 1775, ii. 477.
- Winnisimmet, early valuation, ii. 85; assessed for making the creek, 1631, for pallsado, 1632, annexed to Boston, 1634, ii. 342; road to Lynn, 1641, ii. 135, 136; to Reading, 1647, ii. 139; school-tax, 1791, ii. 337.
- Winnisimmet Company, bought ferry and farm, 1831, i. 298, 299 n; land plan, i. 391; wharf right, 1844, i. 59.
- Winnisimmet ferry, Chapter XXII, ii. 85; in Court, Chapter XXIII, ii. 94; Acts and Orders, Chapter XXIV, ii. 101; landing place, ii. 108; landing in Boston, Appendix, ii. 123.
- Winslow, Major Josiah, *m.* Penelope Pelham, 1657, i. 403 n.
- Winter of 1780, ii. 310; other severe winters, ii. 121, 122.
- Winthrop, Adam, *m.* *dau.* of Rev. Jose Glover, i. 114.
- Winthrop, Deane, grantee, Indian deed, owned large estate in Winthrop, i. 78; *m.* *dau.* of Rev. Jose Glover, i. 114; *w.* Martha, i. 263; bought house of Thomas Buttolph, 1659, i. 117 n; Pullen Point lot, i. 120 n; Pierce lot, 1649, sketch of life, i. 121, 262; Committee on highway, 1666, ii. 142; taxed, 1674, i. 174; d. 1703/4, will, i. 262; inventory, i. 264; gravestone, 1703/4, 81 yrs. ii. 712; house, ii. 609.
- Winthrop, Elizabeth Bowdoin Temple, inherited Deane Winthrop farm, 1809, *m.* Benjamin Tappan, i. 266.
- Winthrop, Gov. John, entertained by Samuel Maverick, i. 20; at Noddle's Island, i. 28; allotment, included in John Newgate estate, i. 70, 95; allotter in Boston, 1634, i. 86; owned lot at Pullen Point Neck, i. 117; grant of Two Hills and marsh, i. 91; sold to Deane, i. 120; widow *m.* John Cogan, i. 107.
- Winthrop, Capt. Jose, gravestone, 1702, 36 yrs. ii. 712.
- Winthrop, Martha, *dau.* of Gov. John, Jr., *m.* Richard Wharton, 1677, i. 400 n.
- Winthrop, Lieut. Gov. Thomas Lyndall, *m.* Elizabeth B. Temple, 1780, i. 102.
- Winthrop, Incorporated, 1852, i. 1 n; territory, i. 1, 9; estates and houses may be located, ii. 145.
- Winthrop Head, i. 3 n.
- Winthrop map, i. 16.
- Wise, Rev. John, letter missive, 1719, leader in proceedings against Wenham church, ii. 205.
- Wiswall, Elder John (Sr.), *w.* Hannah, i. 667 n; bought half Keayne farm, 1663, i. 647; sold to son John, 1674, i. 665; Ruling Elder, ii. 26 n; defendant in suit, 1686, ii. 346.
- Wiswall, John, Jr., *son* of Elder John (Sr.), b. 1667, i. 665, 667 n; bought half the Keayne farm, 1674, i. 665; sold one fourth to John Doolittle, 1678, i. 175, 666; defendant in suit by Col. Paige, 1684, ii. 1; bill of costs, 1684, ii. 11; Appendix, ii. 20.
- Witham, James, *pub.* Abigail Stone, 1754, ii. 630.
- Women's schools, ii. 328, 329, 330.
- Wood or Woods, Azanna, of Groton, *pub.* William Hinkley, 1820, ii. 633.
- Wood, Benjamin, *m.* Martha Chamberlain, 1737, i. 655.

- Wood, Hannah, *dau.* of Seth and Susannah, at Pullen Point school, II. 333 n.
- Wood, Mary, *m.* John Chamberlain, 1744/5, I. 655.
- Wood, Sarah W., of Hillsboro, *m.* Isaac Pratt, 1821, II. 627.
- Wood or Whood, Seth, of Stoughton, *m.* Susannah Bill, 1769, II. 446, 621; *Rev. service*, II. 444; at Pullen Point, his children, 1779, II. 333 n.
- Wood, Seth, *son* of Seth and Susanna, at Pullen Point school, II. 333 n.
- Wood, Thomas I., *m.* Lydia Pratt, 1826, II. 62b.
- Woodhouse, Susanna, *m.* Richard Boynton, 1776, II. 622.
- Wording, Samuel, account, 1706, I. 885.
- Woodlawn Cemetery, I. 93.
- Woodward, James, burned Indian wigwams, I. 62, 63.
- Woolliston, Mount, joined to Boston, 1634, I. 86.
- Woolsey, Joel, grantee, I. 17.
- Worcester, Elennor, *dau.* Noah and Nancy, gravestone, 1843, 16 mos. II. 712.
- Worcester, John H., *son* of Noah and Nancy, gravestone, 1843, 4 yrs. II. 712.
- Wormsted, John, at Point Shirley, 1750, II. 302; chosen Constable at Point Shirley, 1755, I. 607.
- Wormsted, Nathaniel, resident of Point Shirley, 1750, II. 302.
- Worror or Worrar, Benjamin, *d.* 1704, II. 611.
- Worror, Daniel, in garrison at Fort Pownall, 1774, II. 421.
- Worror, Job, *Rev. service*, II. 444, 641, 642 n; *m.* Anna Sennie, 1777, II. 447, 622.
- Worror, Lydia, *m.* Pompey Brooks of Medford, 1796, II. 624.
- Wright, Harriet Osgood, *dau.* of John and Priscilla, *bap.* 1824, II. 606; *d.* 1825, II. 617.
- Wright, Jacob, *m.* Elizabeth Senter, 1708, I. 382.
- Wright, John, bought lot of John Low, 1818, I. 253; *m.* Priscilla Gardner, 1810, II. 627; bought land of Benjamin Willson, 1823, I. 164; land, 1820, I. 135; bought land of Joseph Tuckerman, of Dr. Shurtleff, 1839, I. 209.
- Wright, Joseph, *m.* widow Ruth Senter, 1707/8, I. 382.
- Wright, Mary Gardner, *dau.* of John and Priscilla, *bap.* 1824, II. 606.
- Wright, Priscilla, *w.* of John, member of the church, 1824, II. 588.
- Wright, Priscilla Jane, *dau.* of John and Priscilla, *bap.* 1825, II. 606.
- Wright, Sarah Elizabeth, *dau.* of John and Priscilla, *bap.* 1824, II. 606.
- Wright, William Gardner Oliver, *son* of John and Priscilla, *bap.* 1820, II. 607.
- Wright, Zebedec, *m.* Mary Morton, 1817, II. 626.
- Wyeth, Naomi, *w.* of Ebenezer, gravestone, 1842, 83 yrs. II. 712.
- Wyman, —, infant, *d.* 1816, 2 yrs. II. 615.
- Wyman, Abijah, *d.* 1824, 2 yrs. II. 617.
- Wyman, Isaac, *d.* 1828, II. 618.
- Wyman, Mary, *m.* John Chandler, Jr., 1804, II. 625.
- Wyman, Nancy, of Woburn, *pub.* William Cutter, 1826, II. 633.
- Wyman, Nehemiah, Jr., of Charlestown, *pub.* Sukey F. Cutter, 1812, II. 632.
- YEAMANS, John, *m.* Elizabeth Shrimpton, owned Newgate farm, 1720, I. 98; petition for bridge, 1727, I. 99, II. 148; bought land of Robert Temple, 1734, I. 240.
- Yeamans, Shute Shrimpton, *son* of John and Elizabeth, estate, I. 98; *m.* Matilda Gunthrop, children, will, I. 99; bought land of Nathaniel Hasey, 1757, I. 245.
- Yelland, Eleanor, *dau.* of William H. and Mary Ann, gravestone, 1834, 18 mos. II. 712.
- York, grantees of, I. 22 n.
- ZILPHA, *pub.* Prince, 1766, II. 631.



**This book is a preservation photocopy.  
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,  
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper  
which meets the requirements of  
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)**

**Preservation photocopying and binding  
by  
Acme Bookbinding  
Charlestown, Massachusetts  
☐  
1995**



1









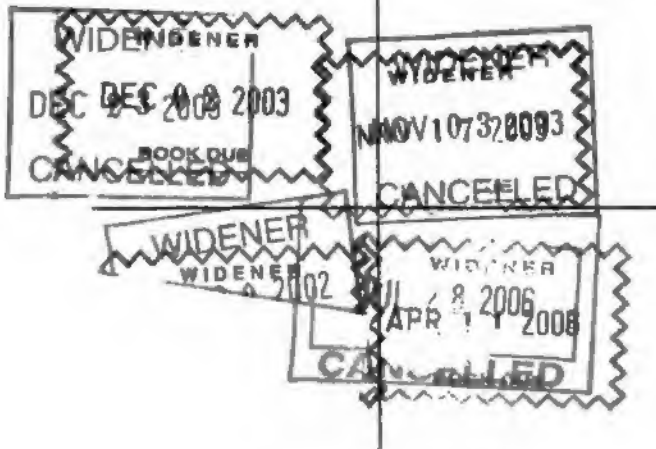


3 2044 024 594 756

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library  
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



Handle with care.  
helping to preserve  
collections at Harvard.

